



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













REPORTS OF THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION

---

ABSTRACTS OF REPORTS OF THE  
IMMIGRATION COMMISSION

(IN TWO VOLUMES: VOL. II)



PRESENTED BY MR. DILLINGHAM

DECEMBER 5, 1910.—Referred to the Committee on Immigration  
and ordered to be printed, with illustrations

WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE  
1911

325.73  
11584  
V

51673

## THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION.

---

Senator WILLIAM P. DILLINGHAM,  
*Chairman.*

Senator HENRY CABOT LODGE.

Senator ASBURY C. LATIMER.<sup>a</sup>

Senator ANSELM J. McLAURIN.<sup>b</sup>

Senator LE ROY PERCY.<sup>c</sup>

Representative BENJAMIN F. HOWELL.

Representative WILLIAM S. BENNET.

Representative JOHN L. BURNETT.

Mr. CHARLES P. NEILL.

Mr. JEREMIAH W. JENKS.

Mr. WILLIAM R. WHEELER.

### *Secretaries:*

MORTON E. CRANE.      W. W. HUSBAND.  
C. S. ATKINSON.

### *Chief Statistician:*

FRED C. CROXTON.

---

### *Extract from act of Congress of February 20, 1907, creating and defining the duties of the Immigration Commission.*

That a commission is hereby created, consisting of three Senators, to be appointed by the President of the Senate, and three Members of the House of Representatives, to be appointed by the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and three persons to be appointed by the President of the United States. Said commission shall make full inquiry, examination, and investigation, by subcommittee or otherwise, into the subject of immigration. For the purpose of said inquiry, examination, and investigation said commission is authorized to send for persons and papers, make all necessary travel, either in the United States or any foreign country, and, through the chairman of the commission, or any member thereof, to administer oaths and to examine witnesses and papers respecting all matters pertaining to the subject, and to employ necessary clerical and other assistance. Said commission shall report to Congress the conclusions reached by it, and make such recommendations as in its judgment may seem proper. Such sums of money as may be necessary for the said inquiry, examination, and investigation are hereby appropriated and authorized to be paid out of the "immigrant fund" on the certificate of the chairman of said commission, including all expenses of the commissioners, and a reasonable compensation, to be fixed by the President of the United States, for those members of the commission who are not Members of Congress; \* \* \*

---

<sup>a</sup> Died February 20, 1908.

<sup>b</sup> Appointed to succeed Mr. Latimer, February 25, 1908. Died December 22, 1909.

<sup>c</sup> Appointed to succeed Mr. McLaurin, March 16, 1910.

325.73

112

1.2



## LIST OF REPORTS OF THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION.

- Volumes 1 and 2.** Abstracts of Reports of the Immigration Commission, with Conclusions and Recommendations and Views of the Minority. (These volumes include the Commission's complete reports on the following subjects: Immigration Conditions in Hawaii; Immigration and Insanity; Immigrants in Charity Hospitals; Alien Seamen and Stowaways; Contract Labor and Induced and Assisted Immigration; The Greek Padrone System in the United States; Peonage.) (S. Doc. No. 747, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 3.** Statistical Review of Immigration, 1819-1910—Distribution of Immigrants, 1850-1900. (S. Doc. No. 756, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 4.** Emigration Conditions in Europe. (S. Doc. No. 748, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 5.** Dictionary of Races or Peoples. (S. Doc. No. 662, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volumes 6 and 7.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 1, Bituminous Coal Mining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 8 and 9.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 2, Iron and Steel Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 10.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 3, Cotton Goods Manufacturing in the North Atlantic States—Pt. 4, Woolen and Worsted Goods Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 11.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 5, Silk Goods Manufacturing and Dyeing—Pt. 6, Clothing Manufacturing—Pt. 7, Collar, Cuff, and Shirt Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 12.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 8, Leather Manufacturing—Pt. 9, Boot and Shoe Manufacturing—Pt. 10, Glove Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 13.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 11, Slaughtering and Meat Packing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 14.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 12, Glass Manufacturing—Pt. 13, Agricultural Implement and Vehicle Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 15.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 14, Cigar and Tobacco Manufacturing—Pt. 15, Furniture Manufacturing—Pt. 16, Sugar Refining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 16.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 17, Copper Mining and Smelting—Pt. 18, Iron Ore Mining—Pt. 19, Anthracite Coal Mining—Pt. 20, Oil Refining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 17.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 21, Diversified Industries, Vol. I. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 18.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 21, Diversified Industries, Vol. II—Pt. 22, The Floating Immigrant Labor Supply. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 19 and 20.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 23, Summary Report on Immigrants in Manufacturing and Mining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 21 and 22.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 24, Recent Immigrants in Agriculture. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 23-25.** Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 25, Japanese and Other Immigrant Races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 26 and 27.** Immigrants in Cities. (S. Doc. No. 338, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 28.** Occupations of the First and Second Generations of Immigrants in the United States—Fecundity of Immigrant Women. (S. Doc. No. 282, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 29-33.** The Children of Immigrants in Schools. (S. Doc. No. 749, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volumes 34 and 35.** Immigrants as Charity Seekers. (S. Doc. No. 665, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 36.** Immigration and Crime. (S. Doc. No. 750, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 37.** Steerage Conditions—Importation and Harboring of Women for Immoral Purposes—Immigrant Homes and Aid Societies—Immigrant Banks. (S. Doc. No. 753, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 38.** Changes in Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants. (S. Doc. No. 208, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 39.** Federal Immigration Legislation—Digest of Immigration Decisions—Steerage Legislation, 1819-1908—State Immigration and Alien Laws. (S. Doc. No. 758, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 40.** The Immigration Situation in Other Countries: Canada—Australia—New Zealand—Argentina—Brazil. (S. Doc. No. 761, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 41.** Statements and Recommendations Submitted by Societies and Organizations Interested in the Subject of Immigration. (S. Doc. No. 764, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 42.** Index of Reports of the Immigration Commission. (S. Doc. No. 785, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)



# CONTENTS.

	Page.
<b>Abstract of the report on the children of immigrants in schools.....</b>	<b>1-86</b>
Scope and method.....	5
Public-school pupils—The general investigation .....	9
Public-school pupils—The intensive investigation .....	32
Public-school teachers in the elementary grades and kindergartens .....	48
Parochial-school pupils—The general investigation .....	63
Comparison of public and parochial school summaries.....	70
Statistical completeness of the data for pupils in public and parochial schools .....	73
Students in higher educational institutions.....	76
<b>Abstract of the report on immigrants as charity seekers .....</b>	<b>87-157</b>
Method and scope of the investigation.....	91
General nativity and race.....	93
Apparent cause of need.....	115
Aid given.....	124
Persons per case.....	128
"Type" of case.....	129
Age of persons involved in cases assisted.....	136
Conjugal condition of persons involved in cases assisted.....	137
General occupation of persons under 16 years of age.....	142
Years in the United States.....	147
Ability to speak English .....	151
Citizenship .....	152
Digest of the report on Honolulu, Hawaii.....	154
Description of general tables.....	154
<b>Abstract of the report on immigration and crime.....</b>	<b>159-221</b>
Introductory.....	163
Census data on volume of crime.....	165
Character and scope of the investigation.....	170
Method of analysis.....	172
General summary of results.....	172
Immigrants and natives.....	175
The second generation.....	178
Races and nationalities .....	182
New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.....	183
New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909 .....	189
County and supreme courts, New York State, 1907-8.....	193
The city of Chicago: Police arrests, 1905 to 1908.....	198
Massachusetts penal institutions: Commitments during the year ending Sept. 30, 1909.....	204
Alien prisoners in the United States in 1908.....	211
The entry of foreign criminals into the United States.....	221
<b>Immigration and insanity.....</b>	<b>223-251</b>
Aliens excluded because of mental unsoundness.....	227
Insane persons deported after landing .....	229
Insane and feeble-minded aliens in the United States.....	229
Foreign-born insane in institutions, 1908.....	231
The ratio of insanity among the native-born and among the foreign-born.....	234
The native-born of foreign father compared with the native-born of native father .....	235
The alien insane, classified by nationality or race.....	237
The tendency to insanity among the immigrants, by nationality or race..	241
Possible causes of high ratios of insanity among the foreign-born.....	245
Summary.....	251

	Page.
Immigrants in charity hospitals .....	253-290
General nativity and race.....	257
Length of residence in the United States.....	262
Cause of treatment.....	267
Age of patients.....	285
General summary .....	290
Abstract of the report on steerage conditions .....	291-303
The old-type steerage.....	296
The new-type steerage.....	299
The coastwise traffic.....	302
— Abstract of the report on immigrant homes and aid societies .....	305-322
Discharge of immigrants to immigrant homes and aid societies.....	309
Scope and methods of investigation.....	312
Missionaries and representatives.....	315
Immigrant homes.....	318
Discharge of immigrant women and girls by immigrant homes and aid societies .....	319
— Abstract of the report on importation and harboring of women for immoral purposes.....	323-350
Introductory.....	327
Methods of investigation.....	329
Extent of violations of the law .....	330
Nationality .....	332
The reasons for the business .....	334
Recruiting.....	334
Methods of importation.....	337
Marriage to American citizens.....	339
Difficulties of detection.....	339
System of exploitation.....	339
The control of the girl.....	341
The women in the houses.....	343
Profits of the traffic.....	344
The price of girls.....	345
Interstate and local conditions.....	347
Results of the traffic.....	348
Some tangible results of the investigation.....	349
Alien seamen and stowaways.....	351-369
Alien seamen .....	355
Deserting alien seamen.....	358
Discharged alien seamen.....	361
Stowaways.....	363
Conclusions.....	367
Appendixes.....	368
Contract labor and induced and assisted immigration .....	371-386
Contract-labor law of 1885.....	375
Contract laborers debarred and deported.....	378
Scope of the Commission's investigation.....	379
Contract labor defined.....	379
Employers.....	381
Labor agents.....	381
State boards of immigration.....	383
Padrones .....	383
Operations abroad.....	384
The Greek padrone system in the United States .....	387-408
Padrone system and signification of the term .....	391
Origin of the system in the United States and application of the term....	391
Extent of system in the United States and races to which it is at present confined .....	392
Living conditions and environment of Greek aliens laboring under the system .....	393
Effect of system on aliens, mentally, morally, and physically.....	396
History of the padrone system in the United States in connection with shoe-shining establishments.....	398
Effect of system in certain industries .....	402

	Page.
<b>The Greek padrone system in the United States—Continued.</b>	
Causes in Greece and in this country which render the aliens willing to submit to the system .....	402
Methods adopted in Greece to induce migration of new material for labor under the system.....	404
Greek railroad laborers .....	405
Inadequacy of the present laws .....	406
Appendix.....	407
<b>Abstract of the report on immigrant banks.....</b>	<b>409-438</b>
Number and distribution of banks.....	414
Races predominating as bankers.....	415
Origin of immigrant banks .....	416
Character of proprietors.....	416
Character of patrons .....	417
Why the immigrant patronizes the immigrant bank .....	417
Classification of immigrant banks.....	419
Ownership and capitalization.....	419
Methods of securing business.....	420
Banking business.....	422
Remittances abroad.....	425
Rate of exchange.....	430
Relation with banking houses.....	431
Unsoundness of the system.....	431
Failures and defalcations.....	433
State laws on the subject.....	434
Difficulties of legislation.....	436
General opinions and recommendations.....	437
<b>Peonage .....</b>	<b>439-449</b>
Introductory.....	443
Definition of peonage.....	444
Scope and plan of investigation.....	444
No punishment for simple slavery .....	446
Involuntary servitude in the West.....	447
No prosecutions in the West.....	447
Peonage in New England.....	447
<b>— Abstract of the report on fecundity of immigrant women.....</b>	<b>451-500</b>
Introductory.....	445
Rhode Island .....	457
Ohio .....	469
Minnesota .....	482
Comparative summary—Rhode Island, Ohio, and Minnesota.....	494
<b>Abstract of the report on changes in bodily form of descendants of immigrants. 501</b>	<b>556</b>
General results of the investigation.....	505
Measurements of distinct types.....	509
Relations between time of immigration and change of type.....	527
Rate of physiological development of foreign-born and American-born... ..	536
Probable causes of change in type .....	541
Problem of heredity.....	552
Phenomena of growth .....	553
Color of hair.....	555
Effect of size of family.....	555
<b>Abstract of the report on Federal immigration legislation.....</b>	<b>557-584</b>
The native-American movement.....	561
The "Know Nothing" movement.....	562
"Know Nothings" in Congress.....	564
Legislation favorable to foreigners .....	564
The end of State legislation .....	564
Law to encourage immigration .....	565
Opposition to contract labor.....	566
State control declared unconstitutional.....	567
The movement for national control.....	568
The immigration law of 1882.....	569
The first contract-labor law.....	569
Investigations of the Ford committee.....	569
Immigration committees established.....	570
The immigration law of 1891.....	571
The investigations of 1892.....	571
President Cleveland's veto.....	573

<b>Abstract of the report on Federal immigration legislation—Continued.</b>	<b>Page.</b>
Investigations by the Industrial Commission.....	574
The immigration law of 1907.....	575
Legislation for the suppression of the white-slave traffic.....	577
Chinese legislation.....	578
<b>Abstract of the report on steerage legislation, 1819 to 1908.....</b>	<b>585-602</b>
Period of the sailing vessel, 1819 to 1855.....	589
Transition from sail to steam, 1856 to 1872.....	594
The period of the steamship, 1873 to 1908.....	598
<b>Abstract of the report on the immigration situation in other countries.....</b>	<b>603-647</b>
Canada—	
The propaganda in Europe.....	607
The propaganda in the United States.....	608
Immigration expenditures.....	610
Sources of Canada's immigration.....	610
Occupations of immigrants.....	613
Homestead entries.....	614
Irish immigration.....	614
Juvenile immigration.....	615
Assisted immigration.....	615
Immigration to Canada from the United States.....	616
The return movement.....	618
Immigration to the United States from Canada.....	618
The Canadian immigration law.....	619
Excluded classes.....	619
Rejections at ports of entry.....	623
Deportation after landing.....	624
Medical officers and their duties.....	626
Protection of immigrants.....	627
Oriental immigration to Canada.....	627
Australia—	
Immigration encouraged.....	631
Earlier immigration.....	632
Recent immigration.....	632
Assisted immigration.....	633
The Australian immigration law.....	633
Contract immigrants.....	634
Chinese immigration.....	635
New Zealand—	
The New Zealand immigration law.....	637
Argentina—	
Immigration policy.....	639
Nationality of immigrants.....	640
Emigration from Argentina.....	641
The Argentine immigration law.....	641
Administration of the law.....	642
Brazil—	
Sources of immigration.....	645
The Brazilian immigration law.....	646
<b>Appendixes.....</b>	<b>649-835</b>
Schedule forms used by the Immigration Commission.....	653
United States immigration laws and regulations.....	731
Treaty, laws, and regulations governing the admission of Chinese to the United States.....	783
United States naturalization laws and regulations.....	819
<b>Index.....</b>	<b>837-900</b>



---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
THE CHILDREN OF IMMIGRANTS IN SCHOOLS.**

---

**For the complete report on the children of immigrants in schools see Reports  
of the Immigration Commission, vols. 29-33.**

---

---



# CONTENTS.

	Page.
Scope and method.....	5
Public-school pupils—The general investigation.....	9
Description of general tables.....	31
Public-school pupils—The intensive investigation.....	32
Retardation of pupils.....	36
Description of general tables.....	43
Public-school teachers in the elementary grades and kindergartens.....	48
Description of general tables.....	63
Parochial-school pupils—The general investigation.....	63
Comparison of public and parochial school summaries.....	70
Description of general tables.....	73
Statistical completeness of the data.....	73
Students in higher educational institutions.....	76
Description of general tables.....	86

## LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE</b> 1. Number of public school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	10-15
2. Race distribution of pupils in the public schools of 37 cities.....	16
3. Number of public school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity of father of pupil.....	17
4. Race distribution of pupils in public schools, by city; percentages..	18-21
5. Foreign races ranking first and second in number of public school pupils in each city.....	23
6. Number of pupils in the different kinds of public schools, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	24
7. Per cent of pupils in the different kinds of public schools, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	25
8. Number of public school pupils in each elementary grade, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	27
9. Number of public school pupils in each elementary grade who are retarded, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	28
10. Per cent of public school pupils in each elementary grade who are retarded, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	29
11. Foreign races ranking highest and second highest and lowest and second lowest in proportion of pupils retarded, by grade.....	30, 31
12. Number of pupils for whom returns were secured, by city.....	33
13. Number of pupils for whom returns were secured, by general nativity of father of pupil.....	33
14. Number of pupils of principal foreign races for whom returns were secured, by race of father of pupil.....	33
15. General nativity of fathers of pupils, by city.....	34
16. Birthplace of pupils, by general nativity and race of father.....	34
17. Birthplace of pupils, by race of father; principal foreign races.....	35
18. Birthplace of pupils, by city.....	35
19. Number and per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	36
20. Retardation, by birthplace of pupil.....	37
21. Retardation, by school attendance elsewhere than in city in which pupil lived at the time of the investigation.....	38
22. Retardation, by age of foreign-born pupils at time of arrival in the United States.....	38
23. Retardation, by school attendance abroad of foreign-born pupils who were 6 years of age or over at time of arrival in the United States.....	38
24. Retardation, by age of foreign-born pupils at time of entering public school in the United States.....	39

	Page.
<b>TABLE 25.</b> Retardation, by grade entered in public school.....	39
26. Retardation, by rate of progress and time in school in the United States.....	40
27. Retardation, by ability of foreign-born fathers of pupils to speak English.....	40
28. Retardation, by citizenship of foreign-born fathers of pupils.....	40
29. Retardation, by length of residence in the United States of foreign-born fathers of pupils.....	41
30. Retardation, by home language.....	41
31. Retardation, by regularity of school attendance.....	42
32. Retardation, by method of entrance into present grade at beginning of the school year.....	42
33. Number of public school teachers in the elementary grades and kindergartens for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity and race.....	49-54
34. Race distribution of teachers in the public schools of 30 cities.....	55
35. Number and per cent of teachers in each nativity group, by city...	56
36. Race distribution of teachers for whom information was secured, by city; percentages.....	58, 59
37. Races of immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father) ranking first and second in the number of teachers, by city.....	60
38. Number of teachers engaged in teaching each specified number of years, by city.....	62
39. Per cent of teachers engaged in teaching each specified number of years, by city.....	62
40. Number of parochial school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.....	64, 65
41. Race distribution of pupils in the parochial schools of 24 cities....	66
42. Number of parochial school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity of father of pupil.....	67
43. Race distribution of pupils in parochial schools, by city; percentages.....	68
44. Foreign races ranking first and second in number of parochial school pupils in each city.....	70
45. Number of pupils for whom information was secured in public schools and in parochial schools, by city.....	71
46. Race distribution of pupils—Comparison of public and parochial schools.....	71
47. Foreign race ranking first in number of pupils in public and in parochial schools, by city.....	72
48. Number of pupils for whom information was secured in the general investigation conducted by the Immigration Commission and annual average attendance as shown by other records.....	74
49. Number of pupils for whom information was secured in the intensive investigation conducted by the Immigration Commission and annual average attendance as shown by other records.....	75
50. Returns from parochial schools compared with official records.....	75
51. Number of male students in higher educational institutions for whom information was secured, by department and by general nativity and race of student.....	76, 77
52. Number of female students in higher educational institutions for whom information was secured, by department and by general nativity and race of student.....	78
53. Race distribution of students in higher educational institutions, by sex.....	79, 80
54. Race distribution of male students, by department; percentages...	82
55. Race distribution of female students, by department; percentages..	82
56. Number of foreign-born male students in the United States each specified number of years, by race of student.....	84
57. Number of foreign-born female students in the United States each specified number of years, by race of student.....	85
58. Number of foreign-born students in the United States each specified number of years, by sex.....	85

# THE CHILDREN OF IMMIGRANTS IN SCHOOLS.

## SCOPE AND METHOD.

This investigation was one of the most extensive planned and carried out by the Immigration Commission. The report includes a total of 2,036,376 school children (1,815,217 in public schools and 221,159 in parochial schools), 49,067 public school teachers, and 32,882 students in the higher educational institutions. Information was secured for the children in public schools in 37 cities, for the children in parochial schools in 24 cities, for the teachers in the elementary grades and kindergartens of the public schools in 30 cities, and for the students in 77 higher educational institutions.

The purpose of the investigation was to determine as far as possible to what extent children of the various races of immigrants are availing themselves of educational facilities and what progress they make in school work. This study is primarily a study of the children of immigrants—either foreign-born or born in the United States of foreign-born fathers—but for purposes of comparison information was also secured for children of native fathers.

All information is presented by race or people. The same classification of race or people is used here as in other reports of the Commission and follows that used for several years by the United States Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization. In common with the other inquiries of the Commission, the investigation into schools could not cover the entire country but was confined to selected areas.

In so far as the collection of the data was concerned the school investigation was separated into five divisions, a description of which is here inserted.

1. *Public schools—General investigation.*—This investigation was conducted in the public schools of 30 cities, as follows:

Baltimore, Md.	Los Angeles, Cal.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Boston, Mass.	Lowell, Mass.	Pittsburg, Pa.
Buffalo, N. Y.	Lynn, Mass.	Providence, R. I.
Chicago, Ill.	Manchester, N. H.	St. Louis, Mo.
Cincinnati, Ohio.	Meriden, Conn.	San Francisco, Cal.
Cleveland, Ohio.	Milwaukee, Wis.	Scranton, Pa.
Detroit, Mich.	Minneapolis, Minn.	Shenandoah, Pa.
Duluth, Minn.	Newark, N. J.	South Omaha, Nebr.
Fall River, Mass.	New Orleans, La.	Worcester, Mass.
Kansas City, Mo.	New York, N. Y.	Yonkers, N. Y.

This list includes the first 20 cities of the United States in point of population as shown by the census of 1900, with three exceptions. Washington, D. C., and Louisville, Ky., were excluded because the population of foreign origin is not conspicuous in those cities, and Jersey City, N. J., was omitted because its population so nearly parallels the population of the neighboring cities of New York and Newark. Kansas City and Los Angeles were included owing to their geographical locations. Other cities were selected primarily to secure data concerning different races; thus, certain New England cities were selected owing to considerable proportions of French Canadians in their population, Scranton and Shenandoah were included in order

to secure data relative to Lithuanians, and South Omaha by reason of the presence of Bohemians and Moravians.

The basis of enumeration was general nativity and race of father of pupil. All fathers born in the United States are classified as white, negro, Indian, Chinese, Hindu, Japanese, or Korean. The classification of foreign-born fathers by race, or people, follows that now used by the United States Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization. In this investigation information concerning race, grade, sex, and age was secured for a large number of pupils, and by this information certain primary facts as to school attendance and progress are established. These facts are presented throughout by race.

For the general investigation in the public schools, the distribution and collection of blanks was made by the superintendents of schools, except in New York City where the matter was attended to by agents of the Commission. The information was secured and entered on the forms by the teachers and covered all pupils actually present upon the day the enumeration was made. The enumeration was made in the midwinter of the school year 1908-9, and practically all of the information was secured in December, 1908.

The schedule used in this investigation is shown in full on pp. 682-3.

2. *Public schools—Intensive investigation.*—This investigation was conducted in the public schools of 12 cities, as follows:

Bay City, Mich.	Johnstown, Pa.	Chicago, Ill.
Cedar Rapids, Iowa.	New Britain, Conn.	Cleveland, Ohio.
Chelsea, Mass.	New Bedford, Mass.	Newark, N. J.
Haverhill, Mass.	Buffalo, N. Y.	Pittsburg, Pa.

In the five cities last named only certain schools chosen by the superintendents of schools are included.

In selecting places for the "intensive" or detailed investigation, the aim was to secure information from distinctive localities, with numbers large enough to be of significance, yet not too large to be easily handled. In each of the seven cities, and also in the selected schools in each of the five cities last named, some one race is largely distinctive of the foreign element. The distinctive race in Bay City and New Britain is the Polish, in Cedar Rapids the Bohemian, in Chelsea the Russian Hebrew, in Haverhill the French Canadian and also the Portuguese, and in Johnstown various Slavic races.

This "intensive" or detailed study of school children in various localities was made with a view to estimating some of the factors which impede school progress and the relation of the different races to these factors. This minute or intensive inquiry is intended as a study of the influence of environment on school progress. It deals largely with the facts of home life which may be supposed to place impediments in the way of school progress and shows to what extent such impediments are characteristic of the different races. The purpose of the intensive investigation may be described as an effort to ascertain some of the causes of retardation or backwardness and the relation of the races to these ascertained causes.

In this investigation the Commission sought to secure for each pupil present on a given day in the schools selected rather detailed information. The personal information was furnished by the pupil or his parents, and the school record of the pupil by the teacher. The enumeration was made in January and February, 1909. A copy of the form used is shown on pp. 684-685.



**3. Public schools—Teachers in elementary grades and kindergarten.—**In the general school investigation all kindergarten and elementary teachers were requested to report certain facts relative to themselves, as follows:

Grade taught.	Country of birth of father.
Sex.	Race of father.
Place of birth.	Years engaged in teaching.
Years in United States, if born abroad.	

A copy of the form used is shown on page 686.

**4. Parochial schools—General investigation.—**This investigation was conducted in the parochial schools of 24 cities, as follows:

Baltimore, Md.	Los Angeles, Cal.	New Britain, Conn.
Boston, Mass.	Lowell, Mass.	New Orleans, La.
Cleveland, Ohio.	Lynn, Mass.	New York, N. Y.
Detroit, Mich.	Manchester, N. H.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Duluth, Minn.	Meriden, Conn.	Providence, R. I.
Fall River, Mass.	Milwaukee, Wis.	San Francisco, Cal.
Haverhill, Mass.	Minneapolis, Minn.	Scranton, Pa.
Kansas City, Mo.	Newark, N. J.	Shenandoah, Pa.

These cities are also all included in the investigation of public schools and the same schedule was used in the two types of schools.

For the investigation of the parochial schools, permission was first obtained from the school authorities in each diocese and then the blanks were secured from each school by correspondence. The enumeration of pupils was made during the early months of the year 1909.

**5. Students in higher educational institutions.—**In this investigation the Commission sought to secure for all students enrolling during the fall of 1908 information concerning race, age, course of study, year of course in which enrolled, and, if foreign-born, the number of years in the United States. Blank forms upon which the desired information could be entered were placed in the hands of the registrars of the various institutions selected at the beginning of the school year 1908-9, and the cooperation of these officials was solicited in securing from all students the data requested on the blank form. A copy of the form is shown on page 686.

Information was secured from students in the following institutions:

Adelphi College, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 American Medical Missionary College, Battle Creek, Mich.  
 Armour Institute of Technology, Chicago, Ill.  
 Atlantic Medical College, Baltimore, Md.  
 Baldwin University, Berea, Ohio.  
 Baltimore Medical College, Baltimore, Md.  
 Benton College of Law, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Boston College, Boston, Mass.  
 Boston University, Boston, Mass.  
 Brooklyn College of Pharmacy, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Brooklyn Law College, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Brown University, Providence, R. I.  
 Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 Cincinnati College of Dental Surgery, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Clark University, Worcester, Mass.  
 Cleveland School of Pharmacy, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 College of City of New York, New York, N. Y.  
 Columbia University, New York, N. Y.

Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Cooper Medical College, San Francisco, Cal.  
 Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y. (Medical in New York.)  
 Detroit College of Medicine, Detroit, Mich.  
 Eden College, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Flint Medical School, New Orleans, La.  
 Fordham University, Fordham, N. Y.  
 General Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y.  
 Goucher College, Baltimore, Md.  
 Hamline University, St. Paul, Minn.  
 Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.  
 Kenrick Seminary, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn.  
 McKellip Veterinary College, Chicago, Ill.  
 Massachusetts College of Pharmacy, Boston, Mass.  
 Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, Mass.  
 Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 New Orleans University, New Orleans, La.  
 New York College and Hospital for Women, New York, N. Y.  
 New York Homeopathic Medical College, New York, N. Y.  
 New York Law School, New York, N. Y.  
 New York University, New York, N. Y.  
 Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.  
 Packer Collegiate Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Pennsylvania College for Women, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Pittsburg College of Pharmacy, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Pittsburg College of the Holy Ghost, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Radcliffe College, Cambridge, Mass.  
 St. Louis University, St. Louis, Mo.  
 St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Md.  
 St. Mary's Theological Seminary, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 St. Paul College of Law, St. Paul, Minn.  
 St. Vincent's Seminary, Germantown, Pa.  
 Simmons College, Boston, Mass.  
 Temple College, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Theological Seminary of Evangelical Lutheran Church, Chicago, Ill.  
 Tufts College, Medford, Mass.  
 United Norwegian Lutheran Seminary, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 University of Buffalo, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 University of California, Berkeley, Cal.  
 University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.  
 University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.  
 University of Kansas, Rosedale, Kans.  
 University of Maryland, Baltimore, Md.  
 University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 University of Pittsburg, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Washington University, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 Western Theological Seminary, Chicago, Ill.  
 Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Women's Medical College of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Worcester Polytechnic Institute, Worcester, Mass.

---

## PUBLIC SCHOOL PUPILS—THE GENERAL INVESTIGATION.

The summary table on the pages following shows for each of the 37 cities included in the public-school study the number of pupils of each race, or people, for whom information was secured. The tabulation is by general nativity and race of father of pupil. This summary includes the primary facts for the 30 cities enumerated on page 5, and the first 7 of the cities enumerated on page 6.

82401°—vol 2—11—2

TABLE 1.—Number of public school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Total for 37 cities.	Balti- more.	Bay City.	Boston.	Buffalo.	Cedar Rapids.	Chelsea.	Chicago.	Cincin- nati.	Cleve- land.	Detroit.	Duluth.	Fall River.
<b>Native-born:</b>													
White.....	716,726	34,772	2,812	31,869	22,084	1,453	983	73,066	22,408	22,949	19,409	2,773	4,518
Negro.....	49,796	8,014	19	1,456	181	15	27	3,806	2,085	863	517	47	47
Indian.....	204	.....	1	8	2	.....	.....	15	6	10	3	6	3
Chinese.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>766,727</b>	<b>42,786</b>	<b>2,832</b>	<b>33,333</b>	<b>22,267</b>	<b>1,468</b>	<b>1,010</b>	<b>76,887</b>	<b>24,499</b>	<b>23,822</b>	<b>19,929</b>	<b>2,826</b>	<b>4,568</b>
<b>Foreign-born:</b>													
Arabian.....	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	2	.....	.....
Armenian.....	1,031	.....	.....	133	.....	.....	28	15	2	3	4	.....	2
Assyrian.....	13	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bohemian and Moravian.....	30,656	585	5	99	43	401	8	16,163	30	5,062	292	31	3
Bosnian.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bulgarian.....	504	1	.....	26	6	.....	.....	168	3	7	13	3	9
Canadian, French.....	10,670	6	259	743	122	1	54	759	7	93	667	407	1,694
Canadian, Other.....	32,369	54	848	7,082	2,368	28	300	3,683	117	1,280	4,817	957	229
Chinese.....	664	7	.....	32	2	.....	.....	56	2	5	5	3	5
Croatian.....	497	1	.....	3	1	.....	.....	182	2	48	5	7	.....
Cuban.....	109	1	.....	8	.....	.....	.....	9	.....	2	1	.....	.....
Dalmatian.....	59	.....	.....	6	.....	.....	.....	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Danish.....	8,405	41	5	306	58	26	3	3,823	41	164	125	111	18
Dutch.....	5,085	27	11	140	102	5	2	2,517	56	278	184	12	.....
Egyptian.....	22	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
English.....	57,963	487	219	3,706	1,681	19	179	6,361	319	2,660	1,920	281	2,630
Filipino.....	19	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Finnish.....	2,286	6	3	94	34	.....	3	237	2	30	5	284	13
Flemish.....	537	.....	.....	102	.....	.....	11	115	1	.....	151	4	.....
French.....	9,802	84	11	314	252	2	6	1,034	137	129	296	47	94
German.....	211,460	5,198	507	2,744	8,781	95	84	38,155	5,135	10,033	7,940	570	81
Greek.....	1,002	27	.....	37	10	.....	.....	193	7	7	3	.....	7
Hawallan.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hebrew, German.....	39,183	1,090	31	1,023	484	2	51	4,505	475	939	416	57	32
Hebrew, Polish.....	24,076	348	.....	1,051	141	2	16	2,132	235	548	188	25	47
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	15,167	96	.....	178	44	.....	16	833	98	198	68	14	16
Hebrew, Russian.....	194,031	6,140	198	11,310	1,274	32	1,527	16,021	1,210	3,332	1,505	400	783
Hebrew, Other.....	46,365	384	3	795	162	3	49	2,139	176	1,724	157	6	37
Herzegovinian.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hindu.....	23	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Indian, South American.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Indian, Spanish.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Irish.....	87,870	490	52	15,056	1,440	19	221	10,565	300	958	694	211	1,082
Italian, North.....	33,622	204	.....	1,967	655	.....	21	2,651	158	582	420	103	136



## The Immigration Commission.

TABLE 1.—Number of public school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity and race of pupil—Continued.

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Haverhill.	Johnstown.	Kansas City.	Los Angeles.	Lowell.	Lynn.	Manchester.	Meriden.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	New Bedford.	New Britain.
<b>Native-born:</b>													
White.....	2,539	3,957	19,018	21,673	4,427	5,238	2,595	1,787	17,954	16,298	17,149	2,484	1,619
Negro.....	57	41	2,351	1,059	10	104	2	22	71	243	1,193	129	18
Indian.....			1	10	4	1			3	2	4	20	
Chinese.....													
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>2,596</b>	<b>3,998</b>	<b>21,370</b>	<b>22,742</b>	<b>4,441</b>	<b>5,343</b>	<b>2,597</b>	<b>1,809</b>	<b>18,028</b>	<b>16,543</b>	<b>18,346</b>	<b>2,633</b>	<b>1,637</b>
<b>Foreign-born:</b>													
Arabian.....			1	1					1				
Armenian.....	29			37	29	63	2		2		9	8	38
Assyrian.....			1										
Bohemian and Moravian.....		6	18	33		9	2		553	289	124	64	20
Bosnian.....				2							1		
Bulgarian.....		3	3	19	1	1			10	7	9		
Canadian, French.....	245	2	29	109	1,078	179	599	69	34	377	34	845	81
Canadian, Other.....	312	15	267	993	694	1,007	282	18	275	1,235	172	149	25
Chinese.....			1	80	3	1	3		1	5	7		
Croatian.....		7	2	4					7	2	1		
Cuban.....				2									
Debnatian.....			1	7									
Danish.....	5	8	95	292	7	15	6	15	195	609	85	9	6
Dutch.....	3		50	63	6	8	25	4	168	66	61	3	4
Egyptian.....				1	2								
English.....				1,262	1,050	495	183	393	553	731	1,401	1,399	241
Filipino.....	131	191	455	3									
Finnish.....			10	14	7	4	4	9	28	170	16	3	8
Flemish.....			8	7	17		15	1	3	1	4		
French.....	13	5	74	388	31	27	30	40	84	103	203	43	12
German.....	24	445	1,318	2,025	88	167	414	671	12,380	2,308	6,505	260	557
Greek.....	3	3	5	10	52	16	12	2	23	17	13	1	3
Hawaiian.....													
Hebrew, German.....	2	13	299	406	16	44	11	24	418	245	1,299	6	6
Hebrew, Polish.....	2		197	66	35	46	18	11	62	84	473	2	1
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	5	1	49	70								1	3
Hebrew, Russian.....	323	72	693	515	290	638	158	188	107	438	402	341	373
Hebrew, Other.....	36	32	77	105	86	36	13	2	1,478	1,267	5,313	28	23
Herzegovinian.....				1					123	67	1,728		
Hindic.....				2							2	2	
Indian, South American.....				1									
Indian, Spanish.....													
Irish.....	238	81	549	496	1,912	653	224	174	209	688	820	294	103
Italian, North.....	69	18	104	448	32	71	10	157	93	37	1,085	48	59
Italian, South.....	74	26	591	392	43	126		142	440	48	4,610	7	64







[illegible]

The total number of pupils present in the public schools of the 37 cities on the day the enumeration was made, and for whom information was secured, was 1,815,217. The data are presented according to race of father of pupil. More than 60 distinct foreign races or peoples are represented.

The table which follows shows the percentage of the number of pupils of each race or people as compared with the total number, 1,815,217:

TABLE 2.—Race distribution of pupils in the public schools of 37 cities.

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils.	Per cent distribution.	General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils.	Per cent distribution.
<b>Native-born:</b>			<b>Foreign-born—Continued.</b>		
White.....	716,726	39.5	Italian, South.....	81,265	4.5
Negro.....	49,794	2.7	Japanese.....	454	(a)
Indian.....	204	(a)	Korean.....	8	(a)
<b>Foreign-born:</b>			Laplender.....	1	(a)
Arabian.....	10	(a)	Lithuanian.....	89	.3
Armenian.....	1,031	.1	Macedonian.....	10	(a)
Assyrian.....	13	(a)	Magyar.....	11	.4
Bohemian and Moravian..	30,656	1.7	Malay.....	3	(a)
Bosnian.....	5	(a)	Mexican.....	67	(a)
Bulgarian.....	504	(a)	Montenegrin.....	2	(a)
Canadian, French.....	10,670	.6	Negro.....	64	(a)
Canadian, Other.....	22,369	1.3	Norwegian.....	68	1.1
Chinese.....	664	(a)	Persian.....	23	(a)
Croatian.....	497	(a)	Polish.....	25	1.4
Cuban.....	109	(a)	Portuguese.....	71	.3
Dalmatian.....	59	(a)	Roumanian.....	65	.1
Danish.....	8,405	.5	Russian.....	55	.4
Dutch.....	5,095	.3	Ruthenian.....	11	(a)
Egyptian.....	22	(a)	Scandinavian.....	2	(a)
English.....	57,958	3.2	Scotch.....	19,645	1.1
Filipino.....	19	(a)	Scotch-Irish.....	322	(a)
Finnish.....	2,286	.1	Servian.....	108	(a)
Flemish.....	537	(a)	Slovak.....	4,071	.3
French.....	9,802	.5	Slovenian.....	1,055	.1
German.....	211,460	11.6	Spanish.....	558	(a)
Greek.....	1,002	.1	Spanish-American.....	2,112	.1
Hawaiian.....	4	(a)	Swedish.....	47,026	2.6
Hebrew, German.....	36,183	2.3	Syrian.....	1,281	.1
Hebrew, Polish.....	24,076	1.3	Turkish.....	150	(a)
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	15,167	.8	Welsh.....	4,477	.3
Hebrew, Russian.....	194,031	10.7	West Indian.....	8	(a)
Hebrew, Other.....	46,353	2.6	Race not specified.....	1,300	.1
Herzegovinian.....	4	(a)			
Hindu.....	23	(a)	<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>1,815,217</b>	<b>100.0</b>
Indian, South American..	1	(a)	<b>Native-born.....</b>	<b>766,727</b>	<b>42.2</b>
Indian, Spanish.....	2	(a)	<b>Foreign-born.....</b>	<b>1,048,490</b>	<b>57.8</b>
Irish.....	87,870	4.8			
Italian, North.....	33,622	1.9			

(a) Less than 0.05 per cent.

Of the 1,815,217 pupils, 766,727, or 42.2 per cent, are children of native-born fathers, and 1,048,490, or 57.8 per cent, are children of foreign-born fathers. The 1,048,490 pupils were either themselves born abroad or were born in the United States of foreign-born fathers. Of the total number of pupils, 39.5 per cent are children of native-born white fathers and 2.7 per cent are children of native-born negro fathers. Among the pupils who are children of foreign-born fathers the Hebrews are represented by 318,822, or 17.6 per cent of the total number of children. The Germans are the second in order numerically, being represented by 211,460 pupils, or 11.6 per cent of the grand total. The Italians (North and South) are represented by 114,887 pupils, or 6.4 per cent of the grand total. No other race is represented by as many as 100,000 pupils, and only two—the Irish and English—are represented by as many as 50,000 pupils.

The number of public-school pupils for whom information was secured in each city is shown by general nativity of father of pupil in the table which follows:

TABLE 3.—Number of public school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity of father of pupil.

City.	Total number of pupils.	Number of pupils children of—		Per cent of pupils children of—	
		Native-born fathers.	Foreign-born fathers.	Native-born fathers.	Foreign-born fathers.
Baltimore.....	59,876	42,786	17,090	71.5	28.5
Bay City.....	5,474	2,832	2,642	51.7	48.3
Boston.....	91,443	33,333	58,110	36.5	63.5
Buffalo.....	49,111	22,267	26,844	45.3	54.7
Cedar Rapids.....	2,231	1,468	763	65.8	34.2
Chelsea.....	3,908	1,070	2,893	26.9	74.1
Chicago.....	235,452	76,887	158,565	32.7	67.3
Cincinnati.....	33,621	24,499	9,122	72.9	27.1
Cleveland.....	58,941	23,822	35,119	40.4	59.6
Detroit.....	42,760	19,929	22,831	46.6	53.4
Duluth.....	10,895	2,826	8,069	25.9	74.1
Fall River.....	13,926	4,568	9,358	32.8	67.2
Haverhill.....	4,284	2,596	1,688	60.9	39.1
Johnstown.....	5,320	3,998	1,322	75.2	24.8
Kansas City.....	27,159	21,870	5,289	78.7	21.3
Los Angeles.....	33,422	22,742	10,680	68.0	32.0
Lowell.....	11,011	4,441	6,570	40.3	59.7
Lynn.....	9,583	5,343	4,240	55.8	44.2
Manchester.....	5,078	2,597	2,481	51.1	48.9
Meriden.....	4,014	1,809	2,205	45.1	54.9
Milwaukee.....	38,650	18,028	20,622	46.6	53.4
Minneapolis.....	38,578	16,543	22,035	42.9	57.1
Newark.....	44,606	18,346	26,259	41.1	58.9
New Bedford.....	8,435	2,633	5,802	31.2	68.8
New Britain.....	4,718	1,637	3,081	34.7	65.3
New Orleans.....	30,199	24,748	5,451	81.9	18.1
New York.....	569,163	162,360	406,803	28.5	71.5
Philadelphia.....	145,285	80,820	64,465	55.6	44.4
Pittsburg.....	45,378	24,569	20,809	54.1	45.9
Providence.....	25,260	10,354	14,906	41.0	59.0
St. Louis.....	70,928	48,304	22,624	68.1	31.9
San Francisco.....	33,547	14,142	19,405	42.2	57.8
Scranton.....	16,157	7,682	8,475	47.5	52.5
Shenandoah.....	3,519	1,158	2,361	32.9	67.1
South Omaha.....	4,246	2,229	2,017	52.5	47.5
Worcester.....	18,224	7,576	10,648	41.6	58.4
Yonkers.....	10,841	4,475	6,366	41.3	58.7
Total.....	1,815,217	766,727	1,048,490	42.2	57.8

Chelsea and Duluth, each with 74.1 per cent of their pupils children of foreign-born fathers, rank first in this respect.

The cities showing more than 60 per cent of their pupils children of foreign-born fathers are the following:

Per cent.		Per cent.	
Chelsea.....	74.1	Fall River.....	67.2
Duluth.....	74.1	Shenandoah.....	67.1
New York.....	71.5	New Britain.....	65.3
New Bedford.....	68.8	Boston.....	63.5
Chicago.....	67.3		

New Orleans has the lowest proportion of pupils who are children of foreign-born fathers and Kansas City ranks second. The cities with less than 40 per cent of their pupils children of foreign-born fathers are the following:

Per cent.		Per cent.	
New Orleans.....	18.1	St. Louis.....	31.9
Kansas City.....	21.3	Los Angeles.....	32.0
Johnstown.....	24.8	Cedar Rapids.....	34.2
Cincinnati.....	27.1	Haverhill.....	39.1
Baltimore.....	28.5		

The table next presented shows for each of the 37 cities the proportion of pupils of each specified race. Foreign races represented

TABLE 4.—Race distribution of pupils

	General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Total for 37 cities.	Balti- more.	Bay City.	Boston.	Buffalo.	Cedar Rapids.	Chel- sea.
1	Native-born:							
2	White.....	39.5	58.1	51.4	34.9	45.0	65.1	25.2
3	Negro.....	2.7	13.4	.3	1.6	.4	.7	.7
4	Indian.....	(a)	.....	(a)	(a)	(a)	.....	.....
5	Foreign-born:							
6	Armenian.....	.1	.....	.....	.1	.....	.....	.7
7	Bohemian and Moravian.....	1.7	1.0	.1	.1	.1	18.0	.2
8	Canadian, French.....	.6	(a)	4.7	.8	.2	(a)	1.4
9	Canadian, Other.....	1.8	.1	15.5	7.7	4.8	1.3	10.0
10	Danish.....	.5	.1	.1	.3	.1	1.2	.1
11	Dutch.....	.3	(a)	.2	.2	.2	.2	.1
12	English.....	3.2	.7	4.0	4.1	3.4	.9	4.6
13	Finnish.....	.1	(a)	.1	.1	.1	.....	.1
14	French.....	.5	.1	.2	.3	.5	.1	.2
15	German.....	11.6	8.7	9.3	3.0	17.9	4.3	2.2
16	Greek.....	.1	(a)	.....	(a)	(a)	.....	.....
17	Hebrew, German.....	2.2	1.8	.6	1.1	1.0	.1	1.3
18	Hebrew, Polish.....	1.3	.6	.....	1.1	.3	.1	.4
19	Hebrew, Roumanian.....	.8	.2	.....	.2	.1	.....	.4
20	Hebrew, Russian.....	10.7	10.3	3.6	12.4	2.6	1.4	30.1
21	Hebrew, Other.....	2.6	.6	.1	.9	.3	.1	1.3
22	Irish.....	4.8	.8	.9	16.5	2.9	.9	5.7
23	Italian, North.....	1.9	.3	.....	2.2	1.3	.....	.5
24	Italian, South.....	4.5	1.1	.....	5.9	6.3	.1	.7
25	Lithuanian.....	.2	.4	.1	.4	.....	.....	(a)
26	Magyar.....	.4	.1	.....	.1	.2	.....	.....
27	Norwegian.....	1.1	.1	.3	.5	.2	.3	.4
28	Polish.....	1.4	.6	3.3	.2	9.5	.3	1.9
29	Portuguese.....	.3	(a)	.....	.4	(a)	.....	.1
30	Roumanian.....	.1	(a)	.....	(a)	(a)	.....	(a)
31	Russian.....	.4	.2	(a)	.3	.2	.2	.2
32	Scotch.....	1.1	.2	2.1	1.8	1.1	.9	1.0
33	Slovak.....	.2	(a)	.....	(a)	.1	(a)	.....
34	Slovenian.....	.1	(a)	.....	(a)	(a)	.....	.....
35	Spanish-American.....	.1	(a)	.....	.1	(a)	.....	.....
36	Swedish.....	2.6	.1	2.4	1.9	.6	2.1	.6
37	Syrian.....	.1	.....	.1	.3	.1	.1	.....
38	Welsh.....	.2	(a)	.3	.1	.2	.2	(a)
39	Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	.2	.4	.3	.4	.3	1.4	.9
40	Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
41	Total native-born.....	42.2	71.5	51.7	36.5	45.3	65.8	25.9
42	Total foreign-born.....	57.8	28.5	48.3	63.5	54.7	34.2	74.1

<sup>a</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.

<sup>b</sup> "Other races" includes races having fewer than 1,000 representatives in the total for 37 cities, and pupils whose race is not reported.

by fewer than 1,000 pupils in the total for the 37 cities are not separately enumerated.

*in public schools, by city; percentages.*

Chi- cago.	Cincin- nati.	Cleve- land.	Detroit.	Duluth.	Fall River.	Haver- hill.	Johns- town.	Kansas City.	Los Ange- les.	Lowell.	Lynn.	
31.0	66.6	38.9	45.4	25.5	32.4	59.5	74.4	70.0	64.8	40.2	54.7	1
1.6	6.2	1.5	1.2	.4	.3	1.3	.8	8.7	3.2	.1	1.1	2
(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	.1	(a)	.....	.....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	3
(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	.....	(a)	.5	.....	.....	.1	.3	.7	4
6.9	.1	8.6	.7	.3	(a)	.....	.1	.1	.1	.....	.1	5
.3	(a)	.2	1.5	3.7	12.2	5.7	(a)	.1	.3	9.8	1.9	6
1.6	.3	2.2	11.3	8.8	1.6	7.3	.3	1.0	3.0	6.2	10.5	7
1.4	.1	.3	.3	1.0	.1	.1	.2	.4	.6	.1	.2	8
1.1	.2	.5	.4	.1	.....	.1	.....	.2	.2	.1	.1	9
2.7	.9	4.5	4.5	2.6	18.9	3.1	3.6	1.7	3.8	9.5	5.2	10
.1	(a)	.1	(a)	2.6	.1	.....	.....	(a)	(a)	.1	(a)	11
.4	.4	.2	.7	.4	.7	.3	.1	.3	1.2	.3	.3	12
16.2	15.3	17.0	18.6	5.2	.6	.6	8.4	4.9	6.1	.8	1.1	13
.1	(a)	(a)	(a)	.....	.1	.1	.1	(a)	(a)	.5	.2	14
1.9	1.4	1.6	1.0	.5	.2	(a)	.2	1.1	1.2	.1	.5	15
.9	.7	.9	.4	.2	.3	(a)	.....	.7	.2	.3	.5	16
.4	.3	.3	.2	.1	.1	.1	(a)	.1	.2	.....	.....	17
6.8	3.6	5.7	3.5	3.7	5.6	7.6	1.4	2.6	1.5	2.6	6.7	18
.9	.5	2.9	.4	.1	.3	.9	.6	.3	.3	.8	.4	19
4.5	.9	1.6	1.6	1.9	7.4	5.6	1.5	2.0	1.5	17.4	6.9	20
1.1	.5	1.0	1.0	.9	1.0	1.6	.3	.4	1.3	.3	.7	21
3.2	.6	2.6	.5	.9	1.0	1.7	.5	2.2	1.2	.4	1.3	22
.3	(a)	.2	.1	(a)	.....	.1	.....	.....	(a)	.1	.4	23
.4	.3	2.0	.2	.1	(a)	.....	1.5	(a)	.2	(a)	(a)	24
2.7	(a)	.2	.1	12.5	.1	.....	.....	.1	.4	.3	.3	25
3.2	.1	2.3	3.0	2.4	.9	.1	.7	(a)	.2	1.2	.4	26
(a)	(a)	.....	.....	.....	13.0	.....	.....	.....	.1	2.9	(a)	27
.1	.1	.1	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	.....	(a)	.1	(a)	.....	28
.4	.2	.3	.2	.4	.1	(a)	(a)	.2	1.3	.1	.1	29
1.2	.2	1.2	2.0	2.6	2.0	1.2	.4	.6	1.0	2.9	1.8	30
.2	(a)	1.1	.1	(a)	.....	.....	1.1	.....	(a)	.1	(a)	31
.1	.....	.2	(a)	.....	.....	.....	.1	.....	.1	.....	.....	32
.1	(a)	(a)	(a)	.1	(a)	.....	.....	(a)	1.0	(a)	(a)	33
7.5	.1	.8	.3	21.9	.2	.3	.3	1.9	1.5	1.9	3.7	34
(a)	.1	.1	.1	.1	.2	.....	.3	(a)	.1	.3	.....	35
.2	.1	.6	.1	.2	.3	.1	1.6	.1	.3	.1	.1	36
.5	.4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	37
100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	38
32.7	72.9	40.4	46.6	25.9	32.8	60.9	75.2	78.7	68.0	40.3	55.8	39
67.3	27.1	59.6	53.4	74.1	67.2	39.1	24.8	21.3	32.0	59.7	44.2	40

TABLE 4.—Race distribution of pupils

	General nativity and race of father of	Man-	Meri-	MI-	Minne-	New-	New	New
		Man-	Meri-	MI-	Minne-	New-	New	New
1	White .....	51.1	44.8	66.5	42.2	38.4	29.4	34.3
2	Negro .....	(a)	.5	.2	.6	2.7	1.5	.4
3	Indian .....	(a)		(a)	(a)	(a)	.2	
4	Foreign-born:							
5	Armenian .....	(a)		(a)		(a)	(a)	.8
6	Bohemian and Moravian .....	(a)		1.4	.6	.3	.3	.4
7	Canadian, French .....	11.6	1.7	.1	1.0	.1	10.0	.7
8	Canadian, Other .....	5.6	.4	.7	2.2	.4	1.8	.6
9	Danish .....	.1	.4	.5	1.6	.3	.1	.1
10	Dutch .....	.5	.1	.4	.2	.1	(a)	.1
11	English .....	2.6	7.5	1.4	1.9	2.1	14.2	5.1
12	Finnish .....	.1	.2	.1	.4	(a)	(a)	.2
13	French .....	.6	1.0	.2	.3	.5	.5	.3
14	German .....	4.2	16.7	22.0	6.0	14.6	2.7	11.8
15	Greek .....	.2	(a)	.1	(a)	(a)	(a)	.1
16	Hebrew, German .....	.3	.6	1.1	.6	2.9	.1	.1
17	Hebrew, Polish .....	.4	.3	.2	.2	1.1	(a)	(a)
18	Hebrew, Roumanian .....			.3	1.1	.9	(a)	.3
19	Hebrew, Russian .....	2.1	4.7	2.8	2.3	11.0	4.0	8.0
20	Hebrew, Other .....	.8	(a)	.5	.2	2.9	.3	.6
21	Irish .....	4.4	4.3	.5	1.3	1.3	2.5	2.2
22	Italian, North .....	.2	2.4	.2	.1	2.3	.6	1.1
23	Italian, South .....		2.5	1.1	.1	10.3	.1	1.4
24	Lithuanian .....		.2	(a)	(a)	.1	(a)	4.6
25	Magyar .....		.3	.3	.1	.6		.1
26	Norwegian .....	.1	.2	1.7	11.2	.1	.1	.3
27	Polish .....	.3	2.3	2.0	.4	.7	1.6	2.6
28	Portuguese .....	(a)				(a)	24.4	
29	Roumanian .....			(a)	.1	.1		(a)
30	Russian .....	.1	.4	.2	.3	.6	.2	.6
31	Scotch .....	2.0	1.3		1.0	1.1	1.1	.8
32	Slovak .....	(a)	.3	.1	.6	.3	(a)	.2
33	Slovenian .....		.2	.1	.2	(a)	(a)	.1
34	Spanish-American .....			(a)	(a)	(a)		
35	Swedish .....	5.7	2.2	.6	20.0	.4	.7	20.2
36	Syrian .....	(a)		(a)		(a)	(a)	(a)
37	Welsh .....	.1	.1	.2	.3	.1	.1	
38	Other races <sup>b</sup> .....							
39	Grand total .....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
40	Total native-born .....	51.1	54.1	46.6	42.9	41.1	31.2	34.7
41	Total foreign-born .....	48.9	45.9	53.4	57.1	58.9	68.8	65.3

<sup>a</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.<sup>b</sup> "Other races" includes races having fewer than 1,000 representatives in the total for 37 cities, and pupils whose race is not reported.



in public schools, by city; percentages—Continued.

New Or- leans.	New York.	Phila- delphia.	Pitta- burg.	Provi- dence.	St. Louis.	San Fran- cisco.	Scran- ton.	Shen- andoah.	South Omaha.	Wes- ter.	Yonk- ers.	
65.3	27.4	50.6	42.0	33.4	61.7	41.9	47.1	32.9	50.3	40.6	39.4	1
15.6	1.1	5.9	5.3	2.5	5.4	(a)	(a)		2.2	1.0	1.0	2
(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)			(a)		3
(a)	(a)	.1	(a)	.6	(a)	(a)	(a)			1.1	.1	4
.1	.9	.1	(a)	2.4	.1	.3	.1		14.5	(a)	.4	5
.2	.4	.2	(a)	2.0	.5	1.5	.3		.1	4.9	.2	6
.1	.3	.2	.4	.1	.2	1.3	(a)	.1	1.6	2.7	.9	7
.1	.2	.1	.1	.1	.1	.2	.1		.3	.5	.1	8
.9	2.3	4.4	4.6	3.7	1.3	4.6	5.7	2.3	1.2	3.9	5.3	9
(a)	.1	.1	(a)	.1	(a)	.6	(a)		(a)	1.4	.1	10
2.4	.5	.4	.3	.5	.5	2.6	.3	.1	.3	.1	.4	11
2.4	11.9	9.4	9.4	2.4	15.1	12.3	7.9	1.6	10.2	.9	5.6	12
.1	.1	(a)	.1	.1	(a)	.1	.1			(a)	.1	13
.5	3.8	1.9	1.1	.6	1.1	2.5	.6	.3	.3	.2	2.9	14
.2	2.3	.5	1.1	.3	.5	.5	.7	.4		.2	.7	15
.1	1.3	.9	1.0	.5	.3	.2	.1		.1	.1	.3	16
1.0	19.2	12.3	2.0	7.3	4.6	1.3	2.9	2.6	1.9	6.1	4.2	17
.3	6.9	1.3	1.1	.3	.5	.8	2.3	.2	.1	.2	2.5	18
.2	5.1	4.4	6.1	2.6	2.0	7.9	10.3	4.0	5.7	12.5	6.5	19
1.6	3.1	1.1	1.9	2.2	.7	6.3	1.3	.4	.1	.9	1.4	20
4.6	7.4	2.5	3.1	11.5	.7	3.4	1.7	1.2	(a)	1.5	6.7	21
(a)	.1	.1	.1	(a)	(a)	(a)	2.1	20.3	.1	1.3	.1	22
.1	.6	.3	.4	.4	.1	.2	.7	.1	.6	(a)	1.7	23
.1	.3	.2	.1	.4	.1	1.1	(a)		.8	.4	.5	24
(a)	.5	(a)	1.4	.6	.3	.2	2.5	17.7	.7	1.6	2.3	25
(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	1.7	(a)	.1	(a)			(a)	(a)	26
(a)	.1	.1	.1	.1	(a)	.1	(a)			(a)	(a)	27
.1	.4	.4	.2	.3	.3	.4	.6	.3	1.5	.4	2.0	28
(a)	.9	1.3	1.5	2.0	.5	1.9	.9	.1	.7	1.2	3.2	29
.2	(a)	.2	(a)	(a)	(a)	.1	1.6	1.4	.1	.1	4.0	30
.4	.2	.1	(a)	(a)	(a)	.6	(a)		(a)	.1	1.3	31
.2	1.2	.3	.8	3.4	.4	2.6	.3	.1	3.4	13.4	.9	32
.1	.1	(a)	.2	.1	(a)	.1	.3	.6		.6	.1	33
(a)	.1	.2	1.0	.2	.1	.3	7.2	1.6	.3	.1	.3	34
												35
												36
												37
100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	38
62.9	28.5	55.6	54.1	41.0	63.1	42.2	47.5	32.9	52.5	41.6	41.3	39
13.1	71.5	44.4	45.9	59.0	31.9	57.5	52.5	67.1	47.5	58.4	58.7	40

The general nativity percentages have already been discussed in connection with a previous table. It will be of interest at this time to note certain races.

Johnstown has the highest proportion of pupils who are children of native-born white fathers. In only 7 of the 37 cities is the proportion of pupils who are children of native-born white fathers as high as 60 per cent. The cities arranged in order in this respect are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Johnstown.....	74.4	Cedar Rapids.....	65.1
Kansas City.....	70.0	Los Angeles.....	64.8
Cincinnati.....	66.6	St. Louis.....	61.7
New Orleans.....	65.3		

Chelsea has the lowest proportion of pupils who are children of native-born white fathers. The four cities with less than 30 per cent are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Chelsea.....	25.2	New York.....	27.4
Duluth.....	25.5	New Bedford.....	29.4

In 7 of the 37 cities the children of native-born negro fathers form 5 per cent or over of the total number of pupils. The cities arranged in order are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
New Orleans.....	16.6	Cincinnati.....	6.2
Baltimore.....	13.4	Pittsburg.....	6.2
Kansas City.....	8.7	Philadelphia.....	5.0
St. Louis.....	6.4		

In 8 of the cities the children of foreign-born German fathers form more than 15 per cent of the total number of pupils. These cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Milwaukee.....	32.0	Meriden.....	16.7
Detroit.....	18.6	Chicago.....	16.2
Buffalo.....	17.9	Cincinnati.....	15.3
Cleveland.....	17.0	St. Louis.....	15.1

The children of foreign-born Russian Hebrew fathers form more than 10 per cent of the total number of pupils in 6 of the 37 cities. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Chelsea.....	39.1	Philadelphia.....	12.3
New York.....	19.2	Newark.....	11.9
Boston.....	12.4	Baltimore.....	10.3

The children of foreign-born South Italian fathers form more than 5 per cent of the total number of pupils in 6 of the cities, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Providence.....	11.5	Yonkers.....	6.7
Newark.....	10.3	Buffalo.....	6.3
New York.....	7.4	Boston.....	5.9

The table which follows shows for each city the foreign races ranking first and second in number of public school pupils.

TABLE 5.—Foreign races ranking first and second in number of public school pupils in each city.

[In this table the Hebrews of the various nationalities are considered one race.]

City.	Foreign race ranking first.		Foreign race ranking second.	
	Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of total included for city.	Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of total included for city.
Baltimore.....	Hebrew.....	13.5	German.....	8.7
Bay City.....	Canadian(other than French)	15.5	German.....	9.3
Boston.....	Irish.....	16.5	Hebrew.....	15.7
Buffalo.....	German.....	17.9	Polish.....	9.5
Cedar Rapids.....	Bohemian and Moravian....	18.0	German.....	4.3
Chelsea.....	Hebrew.....	42.5	Canadian(other than French)	10.0
Chicago.....	German.....	16.2	Hebrew.....	10.9
Cincinnati.....	German.....	15.3	Hebrew.....	6.6
Cleveland.....	German.....	17.0	Hebrew.....	11.4
Detroit.....	German.....	18.6	Canadian(other than French)	11.3
Duluth.....	Swedish.....	21.9	Norwegian.....	12.5
Fall River.....	English.....	18.9	Portuguese.....	13.0
Haverhill.....	Hebrew.....	8.6	Canadian(other than French)	7.3
Johnstown.....	German.....	8.4	English.....	3.6
Kansas City.....	German.....	4.9	Hebrew.....	4.8
Los Angeles.....	German.....	6.1	English.....	3.8
Lowell.....	Irish.....	17.4	Canadian, French.....	9.8
Lynn.....	Canadian(other than French)	10.5	Hebrew.....	8.1
Manchester.....	Canadian, French.....	11.6	German.....	8.2
Meriden.....	German.....	16.7	English.....	7.5
Milwaukee.....	German.....	32.0	Hebrew.....	5.7
Minneapolis.....	Swedish.....	20.0	Norwegian.....	11.2
Newark.....	Hebrew.....	20.7	German.....	14.6
New Bedford.....	Portuguese.....	23.4	English.....	16.2
New Britain.....	Swedish.....	20.2	German.....	11.8
New Orleans.....	Italian, South.....	4.6	German.....	3.4
New York.....	Hebrew.....	33.6	German.....	11.9
Philadelphia.....	Hebrew.....	16.9	German.....	9.4
Pittsburg.....	Hebrew.....	12.3	German.....	9.4
Providence.....	Italian, South.....	11.5	Irish.....	9.6
St. Louis.....	German.....	15.1	Hebrew.....	7.0
San Francisco.....	German.....	12.3	Irish.....	7.9
Scranton.....	Irish.....	10.3	German.....	7.9
Shenandoah.....	Lithuanian.....	30.3	Polish.....	17.7
South Omaha.....	Bohemian and Moravian....	14.5	German.....	10.2
Worcester.....	Irish.....	13.8	Swedish.....	13.4
Yonkers.....	Hebrew.....	10.6	German.....	8.6

Among the foreign races the children of foreign-born German fathers rank first in 12 and second in 13 of the 37 cities. The cities in which they rank first are:

- Buffalo.  
Chicago.  
Cincinnati.  
Cleveland.
- Detroit.  
Johnstown.  
Kansas City.  
Los Angeles.
- Meriden.  
Milwaukee.  
St. Louis.  
San Francisco.

The children of foreign-born Hebrew fathers rank first in 8 and second in 8 cities. The cities in which they rank first are:

- Baltimore.  
Chelsea.  
Haverhill.
- Newark.  
New York.  
Philadelphia.
- Pittsburg.  
Yonkers.

The children of foreign-born Irish fathers rank first in 4 and second in 2 cities. The cities in which they rank first are:

- Boston.  
Lowell.
- Scranton.
- Worcester.

The children of foreign-born Swedish fathers rank first in 3 cities and second in 1 city. The cities in which they rank first are:

- Duluth.
- Minneapolis.
- New Britain.

The children of foreign-born Canadian fathers other than French rank first in 2 and second in 3 cities. The cities in which they rank first are:

- Bay City.
- Lynn.

The children of foreign-born Bohemian and Moravian fathers rank first in Cedar Rapids and South Omaha. The children of foreign-born South Italian fathers rank first in New Orleans and Providence; of foreign-born English fathers, first in Fall River and second in 4 other cities; of foreign-born French Canadian fathers, first in Manchester and second in Lowell; of foreign-born Lithuanian fathers, first in Shenandoah; and of Portuguese fathers, first in New Bedford and second in Fall River.

The two tables which follow show for the public schools the number and percentage of pupils in kindergarten, in primary grades, in grammar grades, and in high schools. Only 32 cities are included, for the reason that in Cedar Rapids, Chelsea, Haverhill, New Bedford, and South Omaha data were not secured for high schools. The total number shown for each race does not agree with the total shown in the summary table on page 18, as this table includes for each race only cities in which 200 or more pupils of that race are reported. This table also includes only pupils in the kindergarten, primary grades, grammar grades, and high school, and does not include pupils in special schools.

TABLE 6.—*Number of pupils in the different kinds of public schools, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*

[Races represented by small numbers are not shown separately. Each race shown includes pupils in those cities only in which 200 or more pupils of that race are reported. The totals, however, are for all pupils studied. This table also includes only pupils in the kindergarten, elementary grades, and high school, and does not include pupils in special schools.]

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of cities.	Number of pupils in—				
		Kinder- garten.	Primary grades.	Grammar grades.	High school.	Total.
Native-born:						
White.....	32	30,556	366,319	242,506	63,795	703,176
Negro.....	17	1,802	33,233	10,962	2,002	48,019
Total.....	32	32,358	400,149	253,857	65,802	752,252
Foreign-born:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	10	1,256	18,169	9,606	571	29,602
Canadian, French.....	14	252	5,851	2,893	381	9,377
Canadian, Other.....	23	925	14,060	12,877	3,194	31,056
Danish.....	7	164	3,378	2,887	343	6,777
Dutch.....	3	177	1,943	1,363	175	3,658
English.....	30	1,809	28,778	21,833	4,343	56,763
Finnish.....	4	77	908	448	53	1,486
French.....	11	277	4,571	3,059	454	8,361
German.....	29	9,195	112,558	77,782	9,819	209,354
Hebrew, German.....	18	2,042	18,521	14,533	2,968	38,064
Hebrew, Polish.....	11	699	12,141	8,358	720	21,878
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	7	501	8,264	4,409	427	13,601
Hebrew, Russian.....	30	8,147	116,917	56,932	6,297	183,293
Irish.....	31	2,985	44,959	32,176	5,892	86,012
Italian, North.....	16	1,834	22,002	7,154	491	31,481
Italian, South.....	20	6,020	55,133	14,469	599	77,221
Lithuanian.....	7	109	2,660	716	48	3,533
Magyar.....	5	441	3,615	1,525	198	5,779
Norwegian.....	8	546	9,514	7,161	952	18,173
Polish.....	17	1,356	17,009	4,686	367	23,418
Portuguese.....	5	47	3,762	895	22	4,726
Russian.....	7	285	3,136	988	219	4,628
Scotch.....	19	561	8,434	7,223	1,747	17,965
Slovak.....	8	305	2,620	589	26	3,540
Swedish.....	20	1,184	23,396	18,668	2,379	45,647
Welsh.....	6	90	1,655	1,331	262	3,338
Total.....	32	44,777	587,315	339,706	47,864	1,019,662
Grand total.....	32	77,161	987,464	593,563	113,726	1,771,914

TABLE 7.—Per cent of pupils in the different kinds of public schools, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

[Races represented by small numbers are not shown separately. Each race shown includes pupils in those cities only in which 200 or more pupils of that race are reported. The totals, however, are for all pupils studied. This table also includes only pupils in the kindergarten, elementary grades, and high school, and does not include pupils in special schools.]

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of cities.	Per cent of pupils in—				
		Kinder-garten.	Primary grades.	Grammar grades.	High school.	Total.
Native-born:						
White.....	32	4.3	52.1	34.5	9.1	100.0
Negro.....	17	3.8	69.2	22.9	4.2	100.0
Total.....	32	4.3	53.2	33.7	8.8	100.0
Foreign-born:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	10	4.2	61.4	32.5	1.9	100.0
Canadian, French.....	14	2.7	62.4	30.9	4.1	100.0
Canadian, Other.....	23	3.0	45.3	41.5	10.3	100.0
Danish.....	7	2.4	49.8	42.6	5.1	100.0
Dutch.....	3	4.8	53.1	37.3	4.8	100.0
English.....	30	3.2	59.7	38.5	7.7	100.0
Finnish.....	4	5.2	61.1	30.1	3.6	100.0
French.....	11	3.3	54.7	36.6	5.4	100.0
German.....	29	4.4	53.8	37.2	4.7	100.0
Hebrew, German.....	18	5.4	48.7	38.2	7.8	100.0
Hebrew, Polish.....	11	3.0	55.5	33.2	3.3	100.0
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	7	3.7	60.8	32.4	3.1	100.0
Hebrew, Russian.....	30	4.3	62.1	30.2	3.3	100.0
Irish.....	31	3.5	52.3	37.4	6.9	100.0
Italian, North.....	16	5.8	69.9	22.7	1.6	100.0
Italian, South.....	20	7.8	72.7	18.7	.8	100.0
Lithuanian.....	7	3.1	75.3	20.3	1.4	100.0
Magyar.....	5	7.6	62.6	26.4	3.4	100.0
Norwegian.....	8	3.0	52.4	39.4	5.2	100.0
Polish.....	17	5.8	72.6	20.0	1.6	100.0
Portuguese.....	5	1.0	79.6	18.9	.5	100.0
Russian.....	7	6.2	67.8	21.3	4.7	100.0
Scotch.....	19	3.1	46.9	40.2	9.7	100.0
Slovak.....	8	8.6	74.0	16.6	.7	100.0
Swedish.....	20	2.6	51.3	40.9	5.2	100.0
Welsh.....	6	2.7	49.6	39.9	7.8	100.0
Total.....	32	4.4	57.6	33.3	4.7	100.0
Grand total.....	32	4.4	55.7	33.5	6.4	100.0

Of the 1,771,914 pupils included in this table, 4.4 per cent are in the kindergarten, 55.7 per cent are in the primary grades, 33.5 per cent are in the grammar grades, and 6.4 per cent are in the high school. The marked difference between the children of native-born white fathers and the children of foreign-born fathers is in the proportions in the primary grades and in the high school. The proportions for the two are as follows:

	Per cent of total pupils.
Kindergarten:	
Children of native-born white fathers.....	4.3
Children of foreign-born fathers.....	4.4
Primary grades:	
Children of native-born white fathers.....	52.1
Children of foreign-born fathers.....	57.6
Grammar grades:	
Children of native-born white fathers.....	34.5
Children of foreign-born fathers.....	33.3
High school:	
Children of native-born white fathers.....	9.1
Children of foreign-born fathers.....	4.7

The Slovaks stand first in the proportion of pupils they furnish to the kindergarten, the percentage being 8.6; the South Italians

are second, with 7.8 per cent; and the Magyars are third, with 7.6 per cent.

The Portuguese have the lowest proportion, 1 per cent, in the kindergarten, and the Danish have the second lowest, 2.4 per cent.

In the primary grades large differences among the various races are noted. The races are grouped with respect to the proportion of pupils in the primary grades in the statement which follows:

70 and under 80 per cent:		50 and under 60 per cent:	
Portuguese.....	79.6	Hebrew, Polish.....	55.5
Lithuanian.....	75.3	French.....	54.7
Slovak.....	74.0	German.....	53.8
Italian, South.....	72.7	Dutch.....	53.1
Polish.....	72.6	Norwegian.....	52.4
60 and under 70 per cent:		Irish.....	52.3
Italian, North.....	69.9	White, native-born.....	52.1
Negro, native-born.....	69.2	Swedish.....	51.3
Russian.....	67.8	English.....	50.7
Magyar.....	62.6	40 and under 50 per cent:	
Canadian, French.....	62.4	Danish.....	49.8
Hebrew, Russian.....	62.1	Welsh.....	49.6
Bohemian and Moravian.....	61.4	Hebrew, German.....	48.7
Finnish.....	61.1	Scotch.....	46.9
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	60.8	Canadian, other than French...	45.3

In the grammar grades the Danes have the highest proportion, 42.6 per cent. Canadians other than French are only slightly lower, with 41.5 per cent. The Swedes have 40.9 and the Scotch 40.2 per cent. The Slovaks, with 16.6 per cent, have the lowest proportion in the grammar grades, the South Italians, with 18.7 per cent, are next in order, and the Portuguese, with 18.9 per cent, are third lowest.

In the high schools the Canadians other than French have the highest proportion, 10.3 per cent. The Scotch, with 9.7 per cent, are the second highest, and the native-born white are third in order, with 9.1 per cent. The Portuguese have the lowest proportion in the high school, 0.5 per cent. The Slovaks, with 0.7 per cent, and the South Italians, with 0.8 per cent, are only slightly above the Portuguese.

While these tables show wide differences among the races as to the distribution of the pupils in the kindergarten, primary grades, grammar grades, and high school, it is not possible to determine in how far racial characteristics may affect this distribution, for the reason that no population figures are available showing by race the number of persons of the usual age for the various kinds of schools enumerated.

The three tables which follow relate to "retardation." A "retarded" pupil, as the term is used in this report, is one who is older than the "normal" age for the grade. This is best shown by the following:

Grade.	Normal age.	Retarded.	Grade.	Normal age.	Retarded.
First.....	7	8 years or over.	Sixth.....	12	13 years or over.
Second.....	8	9 years or over.	Seventh.....	13	14 years or over.
Third.....	9	10 years or over.	Eighth.....	14	15 years or over.
Fourth.....	10	11 years or over.	Ninth.....	15	16 years or over.
Fifth.....	11	12 years or over.			

---

These tables include for each race only cities in which 200 or more pupils of that race are reported. The elementary grades only are included, and the total number of cities is 37.

**TABLE 8.**—*Number of public school pupils in each elementary grade, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*

[Races represented by small numbers are not shown separately. The totals, however, are for all pupils studied. This table includes for each race only cities in which 200 or more pupils of that race are reported.]

TABLE 9.—Number of public school pupils in each elementary grade who are retarded, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

[Races represented by small numbers are not shown separately. The totals, however, are for all pupils studied. This table includes for each race only cities in which 200 or more pupils of that race are reported.]

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of cities.	Elementary grades.									Total.
		1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	
Native-born:											
White.....	37	17,870	24,884	33,190	36,657	35,372	28,557	20,812	13,402	215	210,960
Negro.....	17	4,957	5,224	5,493	4,698	3,541	2,192	1,218	769	.....	28,092
Total.....	37	22,826	30,108	38,683	41,355	38,912	30,749	22,030	14,171	226	239,052
Foreign-born:											
Bohemian and Moravian.....	10	620	1,179	1,710	2,015	1,913	1,199	487	190	.....	9,303
Canadian, French....	14	365	426	655	834	620	474	239	146	12	3,771
Canadian, Other....	23	433	593	851	1,213	1,458	1,222	998	728	27	7,523
Danish.....	7	96	192	270	333	332	333	240	157	.....	1,955
Dutch.....	3	83	106	128	182	221	164	87	57	.....	1,028
English.....	30	1,001	1,766	2,646	3,133	3,179	2,460	1,718	1,141	17	17,061
Finnish.....	4	37	53	66	70	51	53	31	14	.....	375
French.....	11	301	380	584	610	592	447	283	197	.....	3,374
German.....	29	4,561	7,612	10,935	12,983	12,933	9,621	5,341	2,954	2	66,892
Hebrew, German....	18	620	1,006	1,426	1,622	1,831	1,453	1,146	769	.....	9,873
Hebrew, Polish....	11	567	932	1,359	1,184	1,390	1,113	557	873	.....	7,475
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	7	424	587	851	730	764	546	320	201	.....	4,423
Hebrew, Russian....	30	6,851	9,430	11,191	10,930	9,744	6,468	3,690	2,167	11	60,482
Irish.....	31	2,055	3,049	4,172	4,823	4,981	3,898	2,488	1,609	21	27,046
Italian, North.....	16	1,910	2,516	2,792	2,418	2,025	987	467	280	.....	13,395
Italian, South.....	20	5,365	7,272	7,079	6,525	4,297	2,874	906	463	.....	34,281
Lithuanian.....	7	250	240	248	236	175	94	32	18	.....	1,293
Magyar.....	5	206	290	319	373	302	186	83	57	.....	1,816
Norwegian.....	8	374	567	801	928	1,078	851	637	420	.....	5,656
Polish.....	17	2,075	1,887	1,737	1,655	1,615	984	344	129	.....	10,426
Portuguese.....	5	498	500	454	321	210	79	21	8	3	2,094
Russian.....	7	226	323	308	236	171	106	59	29	.....	1,458
Scotch.....	19	273	492	734	834	994	781	607	433	4	5,157
Slovak.....	8	279	291	254	211	138	90	22	7	.....	1,292
Swedish.....	20	717	1,045	1,642	1,952	2,169	2,004	1,524	1,004	12	12,069
Welsh.....	6	49	99	151	179	156	146	114	69	3	957
Total.....	37	33,223	46,517	58,026	61,452	57,932	41,582	24,709	14,834	149	338,424
Grand total.....	37	56,109	76,699	96,794	102,937	96,944	72,411	46,780	29,036	375	578,086



TABLE 10.—*Per cent of public school pupils in each elementary grade who are retarded, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*

[Races represented by small numbers are not shown separately. The totals, however, are for all pupils studied. This table includes for each race only cities in which 200 or more pupils of that race are reported.]

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of cities.	Elementary grades.									
		First.	Second.	Third.	Fourth.	Fifth.	Sixth.	Seventh.	Eighth.	Ninth.	Tenth.
White.....	37	15.8	27.8	37.1	42.9	46.2	42.9	37.2	30.6	8.7	34.1
Negro.....	17	44.7	68.6	71.7	74.9	78.0	70.1	66.2	60.7	.....	63.5
Total.....	37	19.4	30.8	39.9	45.2	46.9	44.1	38.1	31.5	9.0	36.1
Foreign-born:											
Bohemian and Moravian.....	10	12.7	27.0	36.9	46.9	51.7	43.2	24.8	18.5	.....	33.5
Canadian, French.....	14	18.3	32.1	50.9	67.4	61.6	57.0	41.2	38.5	12.4	43.1
Canadian, Other.....	28	11.4	18.7	24.8	33.2	37.9	36.2	34.2	29.2	11.4	27.9
Danish.....	7	12.6	23.2	31.2	36.7	41.9	40.1	34.1	28.0	.....	31.2
Dutch.....	3	13.8	24.3	29.0	39.1	45.8	43.7	29.9	27.8	.....	31.1
English.....	30	13.7	25.3	36.6	43.1	45.8	42.0	35.7	29.2	5.6	33.7
Finnish.....	4	12.8	22.3	33.0	37.4	39.5	40.5	29.0	18.4	.....	27.7
French.....	11	21.1	38.9	50.6	58.1	56.4	55.3	42.4	37.0	.....	44.2
German.....	29	15.8	28.4	38.7	45.8	48.1	43.5	32.3	24.3	1.9	35.1
Hebrew, German.....	18	11.6	22.9	32.1	37.2	41.5	37.4	32.8	27.9	.....	29.9
Hebrew, Polish.....	11	16.8	31.9	42.2	45.1	48.8	43.4	33.7	28.8	.....	35.5
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	7	15.5	31.2	42.1	45.0	46.0	44.6	36.4	31.2	.....	34.9
Hebrew, Russian.....	30	18.9	32.0	40.9	45.8	45.1	41.0	32.3	23.9	4.3	34.8
Irish.....	31	16.7	28.5	37.8	44.1	43.1	44.1	35.0	28.9	4.9	35.1
Italian, North.....	16	25.2	46.0	57.0	59.8	61.2	53.6	38.4	35.8	.....	45.9
Italian, South.....	29	27.4	48.7	60.3	66.2	63.7	56.2	41.8	35.6	.....	48.6
Lithuanian.....	7	24.9	36.8	44.4	53.2	54.2	47.5	32.7	21.7	.....	38.3
Magyar.....	5	16.7	34.1	40.4	50.5	51.8	43.6	20.9	27.7	.....	35.3
Norwegian.....	8	14.3	25.1	34.9	39.4	47.8	43.3	39.2	31.9	.....	33.9
Polish.....	17	29.5	46.0	63.0	66.0	73.0	72.6	46.5	34.8	.....	48.1
Portuguese.....	5	35.9	50.4	55.5	55.4	48.6	35.3	14.9	11.6	10.8	45.0
Russian.....	7	20.0	42.4	41.7	45.9	44.4	40.2	28.1	22.6	.....	35.4
Scotch.....	19	13.2	25.9	32.8	37.5	45.5	40.4	36.3	31.4	10.0	32.9
Slovak.....	8	26.2	42.5	50.9	54.8	50.7	45.5	31.0	16.0	.....	40.3
Swedish.....	20	11.3	19.1	28.2	33.9	38.7	39.5	35.0	29.1	6.1	28.7
Welsh.....	6	12.0	25.2	33.6	44.2	40.6	45.1	31.2	26.7	9.1	32.0
Total.....	37	18.8	32.1	41.1	46.5	48.3	43.4	34.0	27.4	7.0	36.0
Grand total.....	37	19.0	31.5	40.6	45.9	47.5	43.7	35.8	29.3	8.1	36.1

Attention is called to the fact that in computing the proportion retarded in the preceding table the basis of computation is the total number of pupils in each grade and not the number 8 years of age or over as used in the computation in the "intensive" study of schools. Of the 1,603,509 public school pupils included, 578,085, or 36.1 per cent, are "retarded;" that is, 36.1 per cent are older than the normal age for their grade. The proportion retarded reaches the highest point in the fifth grade. The proportion retarded in each grade is as follows:

Grade.	Per cent of pupils retarded.	Grade.	Per cent of pupils retarded.
First.....	19.0	Sixth.....	43.7
Second.....	31.5	Seventh.....	35.8
Third.....	40.6	Eighth.....	29.3
Fourth.....	45.9	Ninth.....	8.1
Fifth.....	47.8		

The next statement compares the children of native-born white fathers and the children of foreign-born fathers.

Grade.	Per cent of pupils retarded.		Grade.	Per cent of pupils retarded.	
	Children of native-born white fathers.	Children of foreign-born fathers.		Children of native-born white fathers.	Children of foreign-born fathers.
First.....	16.8	18.8	Sixth.....	42.9	43.4
Second.....	27.8	32.1	Seventh.....	37.2	34.0
Third.....	37.1	41.1	Eighth.....	30.6	27.4
Fourth.....	42.9	46.5	Ninth.....	8.7	7.0
Fifth.....	45.2	48.3			

In each of the first six grades the proportion retarded is less among the children of native-born white fathers than among the children of foreign-born fathers, but for the seventh, eighth, and ninth grades the proportion retarded is greater among children of native-born white fathers than among children of foreign-born fathers.

The children of native-born negroes show a higher proportion retarded than do the children of any other race in every grade excepting only the sixth.

Among the foreign-born races the highest proportion retarded is among the children of the South Italians, with 48.6 per cent older than the normal age for their grade. The Poles are second in order, with 48.1 per cent, and the North Italians third, with 45.9 per cent. The children of several of the foreign races show a less proportion retarded than do the children of the native-born white fathers, with 34.1 per cent. These races are:

Race.	Per cent retarded.	Race.	Per cent retarded.
Finnish.....	27.7	Welsh.....	32.0
Canadian (other than French).....	27.9	Scotch.....	32.9
Swedish.....	28.7	Bohemian and Moravian.....	33.5
Hebrew, German.....	29.9	English.....	33.7
Dutch.....	31.1	Norwegian.....	33.9
Danish.....	31.2		

The foreign races ranking first and second and lowest and second lowest in the proportion of pupils retarded are shown in the following table:

TABLE 11.—Foreign races ranking highest and second highest and lowest and second lowest in proportion of pupils retarded, by grade.

Grade.	Ranking highest.		Ranking second highest.	
	Race.	Per cent retarded.	Race.	Per cent retarded.
First.....	Portuguese.....	35.9	Polish.....	29.5
Second.....	do.....	50.4	Italian, South.....	48.7
Third.....	Italian, South.....	60.2	Italian, North.....	57.0
Fourth.....	Canadian, French.....	67.4	Italian, South.....	66.2
Fifth.....	Polish.....	73.0	do.....	63.7
Sixth.....	do.....	72.6	Canadian, French.....	57.0
Seventh.....	do.....	46.5	French.....	42.4
Eighth.....	Canadian, French.....	38.5	do.....	37.0
Ninth.....	do.....	12.4	Canadian (other than French).....	11.4

**TABLE 11.**—*Foreign races ranking highest and second highest and lowest and second lowest in the proportion of pupils retarded, by grade—Continued.*

Grade.	Ranking lowest.		Ranking second lowest.	
	Race.	Per cent retarded.	Race.	Per cent retarded.
First.....	Swedish.....	11.3	Canadian (other than French).....	11.4
Second.....	Canadian (other than French).....	18.7	Swedish.....	19.1
Third.....	do.....	24.8	do.....	28.2
Fourth.....	do.....	33.2	do.....	33.9
Fifth.....	do.....	37.9	do.....	38.7
Sixth.....	Portuguese.....	35.3	Canadian (other than French).....	36.2
Seventh.....	do.....	14.9	Bohemian and Moravian.....	24.8
Eighth.....	do.....	11.6	do.....	15.5
Ninth.....	German.....	1.9	Hebrew, Russian.....	4.8

Retardation is discussed in much greater detail in the section relating to the "intensive" school investigation in the Commission's complete report on the children of immigrants in schools.

#### DESCRIPTION OF GENERAL TABLES.

For each of the 37 cities included in the investigation of pupils in public schools 6 general tables are shown in the Commission's complete school report. In each of the general tables excepting Table 1 the pupils are classified according to general nativity and race of father of pupil. The points covered by the general tables are as follows:

*Table 1.—Grade and age—Number of pupils of each age in each grade, by sex.*—This table shows for each grade and for each year of the high school and also for the kindergarten and special schools the number of boys and the number of girls of each age. The age entered is the age at last birthday. The pupils are not classified by race.

*Table 2.—Race, sex, and grade—Number of pupils of each sex in each grade, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—This table shows by sex the number of pupils in each grade or year of school work. The information is presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil. The age of the pupils is not shown. From this table are computed the percentages showing "race distribution" in Table 5 and the percentages showing "grade distribution" in Table 6.

*Table 3.—Race, sex, and age, by grade—Number of pupils of each age in each grade, by sex and by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—This table takes up separately the kindergarten, each of the elementary grades, each year of the high school, and the special grades. For each grade or year of school work the table shows the number of boys and the number of girls of each age at last birthday. The data are presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

*Table 4.—Race and grade, by age—Number of pupils of each specified age in each grade, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—In this table the pupils of each age are taken up separately. The table shows the distribution throughout the grades or years of school work. Boys and girls are shown separately and the information is presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil. This table presents, differently arranged, the same information which is shown in Table 3.

*Table 5.—Race distribution in each grade—Percentages.*—This table shows for the kindergarten, for each of the grades, for each year of the high school, and for the special schools the proportion of pupils whose fathers were of each specified general nativity and race.

The table shows for the public schools of Pittsburg, for instance, the following proportion of races among the pupils in the *first* grade:

Children of native-born—	Per cent.	Children of foreign-born—Con.	Per cent.
White fathers.....	43.0	Irish fathers.....	5.8
Negro fathers.....	7.3	North Italian fathers.....	3.0
Children of foreign-born—		South Italian fathers.....	5.0
Canadian fathers (other than		Magyar fathers.....	.6
French).....	.4	Polish fathers.....	2.7
English fathers.....	3.8	Russian fathers.....	.4
French fathers.....	.2	Scotch fathers.....	1.0
German fathers.....	7.7	Slovak fathers.....	1.3
German Hebrew fathers.....	.7	Swedish fathers.....	.7
Polish Hebrew fathers.....	1.4	Welsh fathers.....	.9
Roumanian Hebrew fathers....	1.6	Fathers of other races.....	2.4
Russian Hebrew fathers.....	10.0		
Hebrew fathers other than those			
specified.....	1.1		

Only races represented in the public schools of the city by 100 or more pupils are shown in detail; all others are shown under “Other races” in this table.

*Table 6.—Grade distribution of each race—Percentages.*—This table shows for the pupils of each race the proportion in the kindergarten, in each of the elementary grades, in each year of the high school, and in each of the special grades. In the public schools of Pittsburg, for instance, of the 3,626 pupils present who are children of *Russian Hebrew* fathers the table shows the following percentages in the various grades:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Kindergarten.....	5.3	Seventh grade.....	4.9
First grade.....	23.4	Eighth grade.....	3.4
Second grade.....	17.2	First year high school.....	2.2
Third grade.....	13.6	Second year high school.....	1.6
Fourth grade.....	11.4	Third year high school.....	1.0
Fifth grade.....	8.2	Fourth year high school.....	.4
Sixth grade.....	7.4		

Only races represented in the public schools of the city by 100 or more pupils are shown in detail; all others are shown under “Other races” in this table.

PUBLIC SCHOOL PUPILS—THE INTENSIVE INVESTIGATION.

This “intensive” or detailed investigation of children in schools seeks to determine some of the factors which impede school progress and the relation of the different races to these factors. In this investigation the Commission sought to secure for each pupil present on a certain day in the selected schools data relative to race, age, place of birth, school attendance in foreign countries or in sections of the United States other than the city in which they lived at the time of the investigation, age at entering school, grade first entered, years in school, regularity of school attendance, and standing in studies. In addition, data were sought concerning the parents of the pupil and his home life and environment. The personal information was furnished by the pupil or his parents, and the school record of the pupil by his teacher. A copy of the form used and a copy of the instructions which were furnished the teachers are shown on pages 684–5 and 722–725.

This report includes returns for 61,231 pupils, distributed among 12 cities. The cities represented and the number of pupils in each for whom returns were secured are as follows:

TABLE 12.—Number of pupils for whom returns were secured, by city.

City.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.	City.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.
Bay City.....	5,148	Buffalo (selected schools) .....	2,453
Cedar Rapids .....	2,200	Chicago (selected schools) .....	7,272
Chelsea.....	3,810	Cleveland (selected schools).....	5,540
Haverhill.....	4,128	Newark (selected schools).....	7,886
Johnstown.....	5,073	Pittsburg (selected schools).....	5,090
New Bedford.....	8,067		
New Britain.....	4,614	Total.....	61,231

In the five cities last named, schools in which the various races of immigrants were represented were selected by the superintendents of schools. The Commission sought to secure data from all pupils in attendance in both the elementary grades and the high school in Bay City, Johnstown, and New Britain, and from all pupils in attendance in the elementary grades in Cedar Rapids, Chelsea, Haverhill, and New Bedford.

The number of pupils for whom information was secured is shown by general nativity of father of pupil in the table which follows:

TABLE 13.—Number of pupils for whom returns were secured, by general nativity of father of pupil.

General nativity of father of pupil.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.	General nativity of father of pupil.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.
Native-born:		Foreign-born:	
White.....	21,683	English-speaking races.....	6,806
Negro.....	1,266	Non-English-speaking races.....	31,449
Indian.....	28		
Total native-born.....	22,977	Total foreign-born.....	38,254
		Grand total.....	61,231

The principal foreign races represented are the following:

TABLE 14.—Number of pupils of principal foreign races for whom returns were secured, by race of father of pupil.

Race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.	Race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.
English-speaking races:		Non-English-speaking races—Cont'd.	
Canadian (other than French).....	1,821	Hebrew, Roumanian.....	306
English.....	2,749	Hebrew, Russian.....	7,823
Irish.....	1,202	Italian, North.....	755
Scotch.....	333	Italian, South.....	4,131
Welsh.....	80	Italian (not specified).....	1,070
Non-English-speaking races:		Lithuanian.....	185
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1,646	Magyar.....	318
Canadian, French.....	1,261	Polish.....	1,627
Dutch.....	314	Portuguese.....	1,843
German.....	5,148	Ruthenian.....	80
Hebrew, German.....	265	Slovak.....	356
Hebrew, Polish.....	212	Swedish.....	1,652

The next table shows for the pupils included in the investigation the proportion who are children of native-born fathers and the proportion who are children of foreign-born fathers:

TABLE 15.—General nativity of fathers of pupils, by city.

City.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.	Number of pupils whose fathers were born—		Per cent of pupils whose fathers were born—	
		In United States.	Abroad.	In United States.	Abroad.
Bay City.....	5,148	2,640	2,508	51.2	48.7
Cedar Rapids.....	2,200	1,448	752	65.8	34.2
Chelsea.....	3,810	1,001	2,809	26.2	73.7
Haverhill.....	4,128	2,520	1,608	61.0	39.0
Johnstown.....	5,073	3,804	1,269	75.0	25.0
New Bedford.....	8,067	2,567	5,500	31.8	68.2
New Britain.....	4,614	1,613	3,001	35.0	65.0
Buffalo (selected schools).....	2,453	258	2,195	10.5	89.5
Chicago (selected schools).....	7,272	1,616	5,656	22.2	77.8
Cleveland (selected schools).....	5,540	1,287	4,253	23.2	76.8
Newark (selected schools).....	7,836	2,348	5,488	30.0	70.0
Pittsburg (selected schools).....	5,090	1,875	3,215	36.8	63.2
Total.....	61,231	22,977	38,254	37.5	62.5

Of the total number of pupils included in the study, 62.5 per cent are children of foreign-born fathers. The proportion of pupils who are children of foreign-born fathers varies from 89.5 per cent in the selected schools in Buffalo to 25 per cent in Johnstown.

The table which follows shows the proportion of pupils born in the United States and the proportion born abroad. The data are presented by general nativity of father of pupil and the foreign races are divided into two groups—English-speaking and non-English-speaking races.

TABLE 16.—Birthplace of pupils, by general nativity and race of father.

General nativity of father of pupil.	Number of pupils for whom re- turns were secured.	Number of pupils born—		Per cent of pupils born—	
		In United States.	Abroad.	In United States.	Abroad.
Native-born:					
White.....	21,683	21,683	.....	100.0	.....
Negro.....	1,266	1,266	.....	100.0	.....
Indian.....	28	28	.....	100.0	.....
Total native-born.....	22,977	22,977	.....	100.0	.....
Foreign-born:					
English-speaking races.....	6,805	5,926	879	87.1	12.9
Non-English-speaking races.....	31,449	23,604	7,845	75.1	24.9
Total foreign-born.....	38,254	29,530	8,724	77.2	22.8
Grand total.....	61,231	52,507	8,724	85.8	14.2

Only 14.2 per cent of the 61,231 pupils were born abroad. The proportion born abroad was 12.9 per cent among English-speaking races and 24.9 per cent among non-English-speaking races.



For each of the principal foreign races the number and per cent of pupils born abroad and the number and per cent born in the United States are shown in the table which follows:

TABLE 17.—*Birthplace of pupils, by race of father; principal foreign races.*

Race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils for whom returns were secured.	Number of pupils born—		Per cent of pupils born—	
		In United States.	Abroad.	In United States.	Abroad.
<b>English-speaking races:</b>					
Canadian (other than French).....	1,831	1,615	206	88.7	11.3
English.....	2,749	2,218	531	80.7	19.3
Irish.....	1,202	1,164	38	96.8	3.2
Scotch.....	333	272	61	81.7	18.3
Welsh.....	80	77	3	96.2	3.8
<b>Non-English-speaking races:</b>					
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1,646	1,320	326	80.2	19.8
Canadian, French.....	1,261	1,113	148	88.3	11.7
Dutch.....	314	255	59	81.2	18.8
German.....	5,148	4,750	398	92.3	7.7
Hebrew, German.....	265	230	35	86.8	13.2
Hebrew, Polish.....	212	129	83	60.8	39.2
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	305	110	195	36.1	63.9
Hebrew, Russian.....	7,323	4,377	2,946	59.8	40.2
Italian, North.....	755	552	203	73.1	26.9
Italian, South.....	4,131	2,816	1,315	68.2	31.8
Italian (not specified).....	1,070	690	380	64.5	35.5
Lithuanian.....	185	149	36	80.5	19.5
Magyar.....	318	136	182	42.8	57.2
Polish.....	1,627	1,459	168	89.7	10.3
Portuguese.....	1,843	1,390	453	75.4	24.6
Ruthenian.....	80	74	6	92.5	7.5
Slovak.....	356	281	75	78.9	21.1
Swedish.....	1,652	1,556	96	94.2	5.8

The race showing the largest proportion of its number born abroad is the Roumanian Hebrew, with 63.9 per cent; the Magyar, with 57.2 per cent born abroad, is the next in order. The Irish show 3.2 per cent of their pupils born abroad, which is the lowest proportion for any race; the Welsh, with 3.8 per cent, have an only slightly larger proportion born abroad.

The table which follows shows for each of the cities included in the investigation the number and per cent of pupils born abroad:

TABLE 18.—*Birthplace of pupils, by city.*

City.	Number of pupils for whom returns were secured.	Number of pupils born—		Per cent of pupils born—	
		In United States.	Abroad.	In United States.	Abroad.
Bay City.....	5,148	4,914	234	95.5	4.5
Cedar Rapids.....	2,200	2,152	48	97.8	2.2
Chelsea.....	3,810	2,997	813	78.7	21.3
Haverhill.....	4,128	3,883	245	94.1	5.9
Johnstown.....	5,073	4,826	247	95.1	4.9
New Bedford.....	8,067	6,840	1,227	84.8	15.2
New Britain.....	4,614	4,143	471	89.8	10.2
Buffalo (selected schools).....	2,453	2,073	380	84.5	15.5
Chicago (selected schools).....	7,272	5,645	1,627	77.6	22.4
Cleveland (selected schools).....	5,540	4,467	1,073	80.6	19.4
Newark (selected schools).....	7,836	6,514	1,322	83.1	16.9
Pittsburg (selected schools).....	5,090	4,053	1,037	79.6	20.4
Total.....	61,231	52,507	8,724	85.8	14.2

The selected schools in Chicago have the highest proportion of pupils born abroad, and Chelsea ranks second, the percentages being 22.4 and 21.3 respectively. Cedar Rapids, with 2.2 per cent, has the lowest proportion born abroad, and Bay City, with 4.5 per cent, is next in order.

RETARDATION OF PUPILS.

The report of the Commission pays special attention to the "retardation" of pupils, and data relative to retardation are shown race by race. A "retarded" pupil, as the term is used throughout this report, is one who is older than the normal age for his grade. Thus, a pupil is retarded if 8 years of age or over and in the first grade; 9 years of age or over and in the second grade; 10 years of age or over and in the third grade; 11 years of age or over and in the fourth grade; and so forth.

Throughout the report on the "intensive" investigation all tables relative to retardation include only those pupils who are 8 years of age or over. The total number of pupils 8 years of age or over included in the investigation is 46,836, and of that number 17,127, or 36.6 per cent, were retarded, or older than the normal age for their grade. The proportion retarded is shown, by general nativity and race of father of pupil, in the table which follows, the principal foreign races being grouped in the second part of the table:

TABLE 19.—Number and per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number reporting complete data.	Retarded.	
		Number.	Per cent.
Native-born:			
White.....	6,881	4,748	28.1
Negro.....	1,000	668	66.8
Indian.....	23	11	47.8
Total native-born.....	17,904	5,427	30.3
Foreign-born:			
English-speaking races.....	5,295	1,448	27.3
Non-English-speaking races.....	23,637	10,252	43.4
Total foreign-born.....	28,932	11,700	40.4
Grand total.....	46,836	17,127	36.6
Principal foreign races:			
English-speaking—			
Canadian (other than French).....	1,427	368	25.8
English.....	2,086	540	25.9
Irish.....	932	270	29.0
Scotch.....	269	86	32.0
Welsh.....	69	24	34.8
Non-English-speaking—			
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1,282	457	35.6
Canadian, French.....	864	416	48.1
Dutch.....	949	40	16.1
German.....	4,137	1,359	32.8
Hebrew, German.....	231	86	37.2
Hebrew, Polish.....	154	103	66.9
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	241	126	52.3
Hebrew, Russian.....	5,484	2,295	41.8
Italian, North.....	550	284	51.6
Italian, South.....	2,978	1,894	63.6
Italian (not specified).....	784	440	56.1
Lithuanian.....	117	56	47.9
Magyar.....	226	131	58.0
Polish.....	1,212	704	58.1
Portuguese.....	1,358	623	45.9
Ruthenian.....	59	27	45.8
Slovak.....	224	122	54.5
Swedish.....	1,247	193	15.5



Among pupils who are children of foreign-born fathers, 40.4 per cent are retarded. The percentage retarded is 27.3 among children of foreign-born fathers who belong to English-speaking races, and 43.4 among children of foreign-born fathers who belong to non-English-speaking races. The percentage retarded is 28.1 among children of native-born white fathers and 66.8 among children of native-born negro fathers.

Of the principal foreign races enumerated the children of Polish Hebrews show the largest proportion retarded, the percentage being 66.9; the children of South Italians are next in order, with 63.6 per cent retarded. The Swedes show the lowest proportion and the Dutch the second lowest proportion retarded, the percentages being 15.5 and 16.1, respectively.

In the further brief analysis in this summary of the tables relative to retardation five races only will be considered. Data relative to other races are shown in the Commission's complete report on the children of immigrants in schools. The races shown in this summary are the children of—

- Native-born white fathers.
- Foreign-born English fathers
- Foreign-born German fathers.
- Foreign-born Russian Hebrew fathers.
- Foreign-born South Italian fathers.

It will be seen that of these five races selected for summarization here, one is native-born; two are races of older immigration, one English-speaking and one non-English-speaking; and two are numerically important among races of recent immigration.

The first table following shows data for retardation related to birthplace of pupil.

TABLE 20.—Retardation, by birthplace of pupil.

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded.		
	Pupils born in city in which they were attending school at the time of the investigation.	Pupils born elsewhere in the United States.	Pupils born abroad.
Native-born, White.....	26.7	31.6	.....
Foreign-born:			
English.....	24.3	26.8	29.9
German.....	31.1	32.9	51.0
Hebrew, Russian.....	29.6	37.8	59.9
Italian, South.....	57.0	52.0	76.7

Three of the five races show a smaller proportion retarded among those born in the city in which they lived at the time of the investigation than among those born elsewhere in the United States. All of the foreign-born races show a larger proportion retarded among pupils born abroad than among pupils born in the United States.

The South Italians report the largest percentage and the English the smallest percentage retarded under each of the groupings.

The next table includes only pupils born in the United States and outside of the city in which they were attending school at the time of the investigation.

TABLE 26.—*Retardation, by rate of progress and time in school in the United States.*

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded.		
	In school fewer years than grade.	In school same years as grade.	In school more years than grade.
Native-born, White.....	8.1	10.4	50.0
Foreign-born:			
English.....	19.3	10.0	42.3
German.....	19.5	12.2	54.8
Hebrew, Russian.....	37.3	28.8	56.6
Italian, South.....	52.3	47.4	72.2

The native-born whites show the lowest proportion retarded in the first division of the table and the English the lowest in each of the other two divisions. The South Italians show the highest proportion in all divisions.

TABLE 27.—*Retardation, by ability of foreign-born fathers of pupils to speak English.*

[This table includes only non-English-speaking races.]

Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded.	
	Pupils whose fathers speak English.	Pupils whose fathers do not speak English.
Foreign-born:		
German.....	31.7	40.6
Hebrew, Russian.....	34.9	66.6
Italian, South.....	59.2	72.7

For each of the three races a higher proportion is retarded among pupils whose fathers do not speak English. The Germans have the lowest proportion and the South Italians the highest proportion retarded under each of the two divisions of the table.

TABLE 28.—*Retardation, by citizenship of foreign-born fathers of pupils.*

Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded.	
	Pupils whose fathers have either first or second naturalization papers.	Pupils whose fathers have neither first nor second naturalization papers.
Foreign-born:		
English.....	24.1	31.9
German.....	31.6	42.6
Hebrew, Russian.....	36.4	59.4
Italian, South.....	59.6	71.2

For each of the four races the proportion retarded is greater among pupils whose fathers have not taken out naturalization papers. Of course all recent arrivals would necessarily be included in this group. The English have the lowest proportion and the South Italians the highest proportion in each of the two divisions of the table.

TABLE 29.—Retardation, by length of residence in the United States of foreign-born fathers of pupils.

Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded, by years father of pupil has been in the United States.			
	Under 5 years.	5 to 9 years.	10 to 19 years.	20 years or over.
Foreign-born:				
English.....	31.0	25.6	22.6	26.1
German.....	67.4	41.9	33.4	31.1
Hebrew, Russian.....	74.6	57.2	31.9	29.7
Italian, South.....	82.1	75.2	61.6	55.4

With the single exception of the English in the last division, the proportion of pupils retarded decreases as the period of residence in the United States of the father increases. In each of the four divisions of the table the English have the lowest proportion and the South Italians the highest proportion retarded.

TABLE 30.—Retardation, by home language.

[This table includes only children of foreign-born fathers of non-English-speaking races.]

Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded.	
	Pupils in homes where English is used.	Pupils in homes where English is not used.
Foreign-born:		
German.....	30.4	37.4
Hebrew, Russian.....	33.0	50.7
Italian, South.....	56.0	67.3

For each of the three races the proportion retarded is greater among pupils in homes where English is not used. The Germans have the lowest proportion and the South Italians the highest proportion retarded in each of the two divisions of the table.

TABLE 31.—*Retardation, by regularity of school attendance.*

[“Term” as used in this table means the period from the beginning of the school year to December 31, 1908.]

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded.	
	Pupils who attended three-fourths or over of the “term.”	Pupils who attended less than three-fourths of the “term.”
Native-born, White.....	26.2	43.9
Foreign-born:		
English.....	22.9	45.3
German.....	29.1	54.8
Hebrew, Russian.....	37.5	45.5
Italian, South.....	56.0	85.6

In each of the five race groups the proportion retarded is greater among those who attended less regularly during the period covered by the investigation. The English report the lowest proportion retarded among those attending more regularly, and the native-born white the lowest among those attending less regularly. The South Italians have the highest proportion retarded under each of the two divisions of the table.

TABLE 32.—*Retardation, by method of entrance into present grade at beginning of the school year.*

[“Regular course” as used in this table means that the pupil was either promoted within the same school or entered school as a new pupil.]

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded, by method of entrance into present grade.		
	Regular course.	Transfer.	Not promoted.
Native-born, White.....	22.9	37.9	58.8
Foreign-born:			
English.....	19.7	38.0	54.6
German.....	26.8	50.9	64.9
Hebrew, Russian.....	38.9	47.0	64.6
Italian, South.....	58.8	74.3	86.0

For each of the five races the lowest proportion retarded is among pupils who entered the grade in “regular course” and the highest proportion retarded is among those who failed to be promoted at the close of the previous school year. Among pupils who entered the grade in “regular course” and also among pupils who were “not promoted,” the English have the lowest proportion retarded. Among those who entered by transfer from other schools within the same city, from public schools outside the city, or from private schools, the native-born whites have the lowest proportion retarded. The South Italians report the highest proportion retarded in each of the three divisions of the table.

The schedule used in the "intensive" investigation of public schools contained an inquiry which was intended to bring out the teacher's opinion of the chief cause of retardation in the case of each pupil who was two or more years older than the normal age for his grade.<sup>a</sup> The teacher was asked to give her opinion of the chief cause of retardation for pupils as follows:

- First grade, 9 years of age or over.
- Second grade, 10 years of age or over.
- Third grade, 11 years of age or over.
- Fourth grade, 12 years of age or over.
- Fifth grade, 13 years of age or over.
- Sixth grade, 14 years of age or over.
- Seventh grade, 15 years of age or over.
- Eighth grade, 16 years of age or over.
- Ninth grade, 17 years of age or over.

The replies to this inquiry indicate that the instructions did not sufficiently explain what was desired. In a considerable proportion of cases the teachers have assigned a "cause of retardation" for pupils who are the normal age or even younger than the normal age for the grade, and therefore it seems fair to assume that in some instances the teachers did not understand that the inquiry applied only to the pupils who were considerably older than the normal age for the grade, but understood the inquiry to apply either to pupils who had failed of promotion or to pupils who were not making satisfactory progress in the grade in which they were at the time of the investigation. The data shown under this inquiry have not been tabulated.

Another inquiry in the "intensive" investigation which has not been tabulated relates to "standing in studies." Under this inquiry the teacher was requested to enter the record of the last report made to parents. This information was omitted in so many cases that no tabulation of the data has been made.

#### DESCRIPTION OF GENERAL TABLES.

The report includes 12 cities. Data are shown for both elementary and high school pupils in 3 of these cities and for elementary pupils only in the other 9 cities. In 5 of the cities information was secured from selected schools only.

The numbers included in this investigation are not sufficiently large to permit the analysis of each of the 12 cities race by race. In the tables prepared for text discussion, therefore, the various cities have been combined for purposes of showing racial tendencies. The general tables for each city show in detail all data race by race.

For each of the 12 cities, 30 general tables are shown in the Commission's complete report on the children of immigrants in schools. The tables are arranged in two classes, as follows:

- A. Those dealing with the primary facts relative to race, grade, sex, and age.
- B. Those dealing with the pupil's home life and environment and their relation to school progress.

The tables under Class A are numbered 1 to 6 and are similar in every respect to those shown for the cities included in the "general" investigation of schools. The tables under Class B are numbered 1 to 24. A list of the general tables is presented herewith.

<sup>a</sup> In tabulating retardation data pupils were considered retarded if one or more years older than the normal age for the grade.

*A. General tables relating to race, grade, sex, and age.*

*Table 1.—Grade and age—Number of pupils of each age in each grade, by sex.*—This table shows for each grade and for each year of the high school, and also for the kindergarten and special schools, the number of boys and the number of girls of each age. The age entered is the age at last birthday. The pupils are not classified by race.

*Table 2.—Race, sex, and grade—Number of pupils of each sex in each grade, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—This table shows by sex the number of pupils in each grade or year of school work. The information is presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil. The age of the pupils is not shown. From this table are computed the percentages showing "race distribution" in Table 5 and the percentages showing "grade distribution" in Table 6.

*Table 3.—Race, sex, and age, by grade—Number of pupils of each age in each grade, by sex and by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—This table takes up separately the kindergarten, each of the elementary grades, each year of the high school, and the special grades. For each grade or year of school work the table shows the number of boys and the number of girls of each age at last birthday. The data are presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

*Table 4.—Race and grade, by age—Number of pupils of each specified age in each grade, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—In this table the pupils of each age are taken up separately. The table shows the distribution throughout the grades or years of school work. Boys and girls are shown separately and the information is presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil. This table presents, differently arranged, the same information that is shown in Table 3.

*Table 5.—Race distribution in each grade—Percentages.*—This table shows for the kindergarten, for each of the grades, for each year of the high school, and for the special schools the proportion of pupils whose fathers were of each specified general nativity and race. Only races represented in the public schools of the city by 100 or more pupils are shown in detail; all others are shown under "Other races" in this table.

*Table 6.—Grade distribution of each race—Percentages.*—This table shows for the pupils of each race the proportion in the kindergarten, in each of the elementary grades, in each year of the high school, and in the special grades. Only races represented in the public schools of the city by 100 or more pupils are shown in detail; all others are shown under "Other races" in this table.

*B. General tables dealing with the pupils' home life and environment and their relation to school progress.*

In each of these general tables the pupils are classified according to general nativity and race of father. A grouping of foreign races also classifies the children of foreign-born fathers according to English-speaking and non-English-speaking races. Each of the twenty-four tables shows data relative to retardation of pupils. A list of the tables follows:

*Table 1.—Birthplace of pupils, by general nativity and race of father.*—In this table all of the pupils included in the investigation are divided according to place of birth into three groups, as follows:



1. Those born in the city in which they lived at the time of the investigation.
2. Those born in the United States but elsewhere than in the city in which they lived at the time of the investigation.
3. Those born abroad.

Under each of the three groups are shown the number and per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 2.—School attendance of pupils born in the United States but elsewhere than in the city in which they lived at the time of the investigation, by general nativity and race of father.*—In this table the pupils included are divided into two groups—

1. Those having attended school elsewhere.
2. Those not having attended school elsewhere.

Under each of these groups are shown the number and per cent of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 3.—Age of foreign-born pupils at time of arrival in the United States, by race of father.*—In this table all foreign-born pupils are separated into four groups according to age at time of arrival in the United States.

1. Those who were under 6 years of age.
2. Those who were 6 or 7 years of age.
3. Those who were 8 or 9 years of age.
4. Those who were 10 years of age or over.

The proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded is shown under each of these groups.

*Table 4.—School attendance abroad of foreign-born pupils who were 6 years of age or over at time of arrival in the United States, by race of father.*—This table separates all foreign-born pupils who were 6 years of age or over at time of arrival in the United States into two groups, as follows:

1. Those having attended school abroad.
2. Those not having attended school abroad.

Under each of these groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 5.—Age of pupils at time of entering public school in the United States, by general nativity and race of father.*—By entrance into public school is meant entrance into the grades, and no account is taken of kindergarten. The table separates the pupils into six groups according to age at time of entering public school in the United States, as follows:

1. Those who were 5 years of age or under.
2. Those who were 6 years of age.
3. Those who were 7 years of age.
4. Those who were 8 years of age.
5. Those who were 9 years of age.
6. Those who were 10 years of age or over.

The proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded is shown under each of the groups.

*Table 6.—Age of pupils at time of entering public school in the United States, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 5 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born children.

*Table 7.—Grade entered by pupils, by general nativity and race of father.*—This table refers to the grade entered in public school. No

account is taken of entrance into kindergarten. The table separates the pupils into five groups according to grade first entered, as follows:

1. Those who entered first grade.
2. Those who entered second grade.
3. Those who entered third grade.
4. Those who entered fourth grade.
5. Those who entered fifth grade or above.

Under each of these groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over retarded.

*Table 8.—Grade entered by pupils, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 7 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born children.

*Table 9.—Grade entered by pupils 8 years of age or over at time of entering, by general nativity and race of father.*—This table refers to the grade entered in public school, and no account is taken of entrance into kindergarten. The pupils included in the table are separated into eight groups according to grade entered, as follows:

1. Those who entered first grade.
2. Those who entered second grade.
3. Those who entered third grade.
4. Those who entered fourth grade.
5. Those who entered fifth grade.
6. Those who entered sixth grade.
7. Those who entered seventh grade.
8. Those who entered eighth grade or above.

*Table 10.—Grade entered by pupils 8 years of age or over at time of entering, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 9 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.

*Table 11.—Rate of progress of pupils and time in school in the United States, by general nativity and race of father.*—In this table the pupils are separated into three groups according to progress in school, as follows:

1. Those who have been in school in the United States a less number of years than the number of the grade.
2. Those who have been in school in the United States the same number of years as the number of the grade.
3. Those who have been in school in the United States a greater number of years than the number of the grade.

Under each of these groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 12.—Rate of progress of pupils and time in school in the United States, by general nativity and race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 11 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.

*Table 13.—Ability to speak English of foreign-born fathers of pupils, by race of father.*—This table includes only non-English-speaking races. The pupils included are separated into two groups as follows:

1. Those whose fathers speak English.
2. Those whose fathers do not speak English.

Under each of the two groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 14.—Ability to speak English of foreign-born fathers of pupils, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 13 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.



*Table 15.—Citizenship of foreign-born fathers of pupils, by race of father.*—The pupils included in this table are separated into two groups, as follows:

1. Those whose fathers have either first or second naturalization papers.
2. Those whose fathers have neither first nor second naturalization papers.

Under each of the two groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 16.—Citizenship of foreign-born fathers of pupils, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 15 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.

*Table 17.—Length of residence in the United States of foreign-born fathers of pupils, by race of father.*—The pupils included in this table are separated into four groups, as follows:

1. Those whose fathers first came to the United States less than 5 years ago.
2. Those whose fathers first came to the United States from 5 to 9 years ago.
3. Those whose fathers first came to the United States from 10 to 19 years ago.
4. Those whose fathers first came to the United States 20 or more years ago.

Under each of these groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 18.—Length of residence in the United States of foreign-born fathers of pupils, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 17 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.

*Table 19.—Home language—Pupils of foreign-born fathers of non-English-speaking races, by race of father.*—The pupils included in this table are separated into two groups according to home language, as follows:

1. Those in homes where English is used.
2. Those in homes where English is not used.

Under each of these groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 20.—Home language—Pupils of foreign-born fathers of non-English-speaking races, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 19 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.

*Table 21.—Proportion of term attended, by general nativity and race of father.*—This table shows, separately, data for primary grades (grades 1 to 4) and for grammar grades (grades 5 to 8) and also data for all elementary grades combined. The meaning of "term" as used in this table is the period from the beginning of the school year to December 31, 1908. The pupils are separated into four groups according to proportion of "term" attended, as follows:

1. Those who attended nine-tenths or more of the time.
2. Those who attended three-fourths and less than nine-tenths of the time.
3. Those who attended one-half and less than three-fourths of the time.
4. Those who attended less than one-half of the time.

For the purpose of showing the data relative to retardation the first and second groups and the third and fourth groups are combined, and under each of these two resulting groups is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 22.—Proportion of term attended, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 21 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.

*Table 23.—Access to present grade; by general nativity and race of father.*—By "Access to present grade" is meant how the pupil was admitted in the fall of 1908 to the class he was in at the time the investigation was made. The pupils are separated into five groups, as follows:

1. Those who were admitted to the grade in "regular course," that is, either by promotion from a lower grade in the same school or as a pupil entering school for the first time.
2. Those who were admitted by transfer from another public school in the same city.
3. Those who were admitted by transfer from a public school elsewhere than in the city in which they lived at the time of the investigation.
4. Those who were admitted by transfer from a "private" school. "Private" school, as here used, includes all kinds of schools other than public schools.
5. Those who had failed of promotion at the end of the previous school year.

In the section of the table relating to retardation, groups 2, 3, and 4 are combined under the heading "By transfer." Under each of the three groups which remain is shown the proportion of pupils 8 years of age or over who are retarded.

*Table 24.—Access to present grade, by race of father; foreign-born pupils only.*—This table is similar to Table 23 in every respect except that it relates only to foreign-born pupils.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHERS IN THE ELEMENTARY GRADES AND KINDERGARTENS.

In connection with the general investigation of public-school pupils all grade and kindergarten teachers were requested to furnish information concerning themselves, as follows:

Grade taught.	Country of birth of father.
Sex.	Race of father.
Place of birth.	Years engaged in teaching.
Years in United States, if born abroad.	

This information was not requested from high-school teachers, solely for the reason that the forms showing information for high-school pupils were usually filled out by the principals and not by the individual teachers.

Data for teachers in the public schools were secured from 30 cities, as follows:

Baltimore, Md.	Los Angeles, Cal.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Boston, Mass.	Lowell, Mass.	Pittsburg, Pa.
Buffalo, N. Y.	Lynn, Mass.	Providence, R. I.
Chicago, Ill.	Manchester, N. H.	St. Louis, Mo.
Cincinnati, Ohio.	Meriden, Conn.	San Francisco, Cal.
Cleveland, Ohio.	Milwaukee, Wis.	Scranton, Pa.
Detroit, Mich.	Minneapolis, Minn.	Shenandoah, Pa.
Duluth, Minn.	Newark, N. J.	South Omaha, Nebr.
Fall River, Mass.	New Orleans, La.	Worcester, Mass.
Kansas City, Mo.	New York, N. Y.	Yonkers, N. Y.

These cities are those in which the general investigation of pupils in public schools was conducted.

The summary table which follows shows for each of the 30 cities included the number of teachers of each general nativity and race for whom information was secured.











TABLE 33.—Number of public school teachers in the elementary grades and kindergarten for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity and race—Continued.

General nativity and race.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	New Orleans.	New York.	Philadelphia.	Pittsburg.	Providence.	St. Louis.	San Francisco.	Sarant.	Shenandoah.	South Omaha.	Worcester.	Yonkers.
Foreign-born—Continued.							.								
Slovenian.....															
Spanish.....					3	1									
Swedish.....	2	4			19				2					2	
Syrian.....					1										
Welsh.....			1	1	1	1	6		2		4				
Total foreign-born.....	61	63	48	13	1,180	87	32	24	39	44	25	1	5	44	3
Grand total.....	1,195	1,083	1,186	985	14,904	3,958	1,142	1,000	1,876	1,055	447	88	120	823	289



The total number of teachers for whom information relative to race was secured is 49,067. In the 30 cities, 672 teachers in kindergartens and elementary grades where information concerning pupils was secured did not furnish complete data for this table.

The table which follows shows what percentage the number of teachers of each race or people forms of the total number furnishing information, 49,067.

TABLE 34.—Race distribution of teachers in the public schools of 30 cities.

General nativity and race.	Number of teachers.	Per cent distribution.	General nativity and race.	Number of teachers.	Per cent distribution.
Native-born of native father:			Foreign-born:		
White.....	24,455	49.8	Armenian.....	5	(a)
Negro.....	753	1.5	Bohemian and Moravian..	25	0.1
Indian.....	8	(a)	Canadian, French.....	12	(a)
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:			Canadian, Other.....	311	.6
Bohemian and Moravian..	145	.3	Cuban.....	1	(a)
Canadian, French.....	70	.1	Danish.....	25	.1
Canadian, Other.....	779	1.6	Dutch.....	17	(a)
Cuban.....	14	(a)	English.....	435	.9
Dalmatian.....	1	(a)	Flemish.....	3	(a)
Danish.....	112	.2	French.....	31	.1
Dutch.....	103	.2	German.....	317	.6
English.....	2,294	4.7	Greek.....	2	(a)
Filipino.....	2	(a)	Hebrew, German.....	94	.2
Finnish.....	5	(a)	Hebrew, Polish.....	74	.2
Flemish.....	5	(a)	Hebrew, Roumanian.....	17	(a)
French.....	317	.6	Hebrew, Russian.....	369	.8
German.....	3,946	8.0	Hebrew, Other.....	159	.3
Greek.....	3	(a)	Irish.....	404	.8
Hebrew, German.....	894	1.8	Italian, North.....	5	(a)
Hebrew, Polish.....	96	.2	Italian, South.....	16	(a)
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	12	(a)	Italian (not specified)....	5	(a)
Hebrew, Russian.....	256	.5	Lithuanian.....	1	(a)
Hebrew, Other.....	381	.8	Magyar.....	16	(a)
Hindu.....	2	(a)	Mexican.....	1	(a)
Irish.....	8,723	17.8	Negro.....	3	(a)
Italian, North.....	49	.1	Norwegian.....	42	.1
Italian, South.....	14	(a)	Polish.....	6	(a)
Italian (not specified)....	14	(a)	Portuguese.....	4	(a)
Lithuanian.....	1	(a)	Russian.....	13	(a)
Magyar.....	24	(a)	Scotch.....	271	.6
Mexican.....	3	(a)	Scotch-Irish.....	66	.1
Negro.....	5	(a)	Slovenian.....	2	(a)
Norwegian.....	199	.4	Spanish.....	4	(a)
Polish.....	28	.1	Swedish.....	77	.2
Portuguese.....	12	(a)	Syrian.....	1	(a)
Russian.....	9	(a)	Welsh.....	25	.1
Scotch.....	1,110	2.3	Grand total.....	49,067	100.0
Scotch-Irish.....	721	1.5	Total native-born of foreign father.....	20,992	42.8
Slovak.....	4	(a)	Total native-born.....	46,208	94.2
Slovenian.....	1	(a)	Total foreign-born.....	2,859	5.8
Spanish.....	25	.1			
Spanish-American.....	11	(a)			
Swedish.....	287	.6			
Welsh.....	314	.6			

a Less than 0.05 per cent.

Of the 49,067 teachers, 46,208, or 94.2 per cent, are native-born and 2,859, or 5.8 per cent, are foreign-born. Of the total number of teachers, 49.8 per cent are native-born white of native father, 1.5 per cent are native-born negro of native father, and 42.8 per cent are native-born of foreign-born father (immigrants of the second generation).

Only six of the foreign races are represented by as many as 100 teachers each. The races are:

Hebrew, of various nationalities.....	713
English.....	435
Irish.....	404
German.....	317
Canadian (other than French).....	311
Scotch.....	271

Next to the native-born white of native father, the largest number is shown by the Irish of the second generation. Among immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father) the races represented by 500 or more teachers are the following:

Immigrants of the second generation.	Number of teachers.	Per cent of total number.
Irish.....	8,723	17.9
German.....	3,946	8.0
English.....	2,204	4.7
Hebrew.....	1,039	2.3
Scotch.....	1,110	2.3
Canadian (other than French).....	779	1.6
Scotch-Irish.....	721	1.5

In the table which follows, the public-school teachers furnishing information in each city are divided into three nativity groups: Those native-born of native father, those native-born of foreign father, and those foreign-born.

The table shows the percentage of the number of teachers included within each of these three groups as compared with the total for the city to which it relates.

TABLE 35.—*Number and per cent of teachers in each nativity group, by cities.*

City.	Number.				Per cent.			
	Native-born of native father.	Native-born of foreign father.	Foreign-born.	Total.	Native-born of native father.	Native-born of foreign father.	Foreign-born.	Total.
Baltimore.....	1,406	368	81	1,855	77.9	20.4	1.7	100.0
Boston.....	1,168	737	92	1,997	58.5	36.9	4.6	100.0

From this table it is seen that of the 49,067 teachers, 25,216, or 51.4 per cent, are native-born of native father; 20,992, or 42.8 per cent, are native-born of foreign father; and only 2,859, or 5.8 per cent, are foreign-born.

Of the 30 cities included, Duluth has the largest proportion of foreign-born teachers. In only 12 of the 30 cities does the proportion of foreign-born teachers exceed 5 per cent. Those cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Duluth.....	10.4	Minneapolis.....	5.8
Detroit.....	9.5	Cleveland.....	5.6
Chicago.....	8.1	Scranton.....	5.6
New York.....	7.9	Los Angeles.....	5.4
Buffalo.....	6.2	Worcester.....	5.3
Lynn.....	5.9	Milwaukee.....	5.1

In 5 of the cities the proportion of foreign-born teachers among those furnishing information was below 2 per cent. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Yonkers.....	1.0	Kansas City.....	1.5
Shenandoah.....	1.1	Baltimore.....	1.7
New Orleans.....	1.3		

Shenandoah has the largest proportion of teachers who are immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father). In 7 of the 30 cities more than one-half of the teachers reporting are immigrants of the second generation. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Shenandoah.....	69.3	Milwaukee.....	54.1
Scranton.....	59.7	Cleveland.....	51.3
San Francisco.....	57.0	Chicago.....	51.1
Worcester.....	54.6		

In 5 of the cities less than one-fourth of the teachers reporting are immigrants of the second generation. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Manchester.....	18.7	Los Angeles.....	21.4
Kansas City.....	19.2	Lynn.....	24.7
Baltimore.....	20.4		

The proportion of teachers native-born of native father among those reporting was more than 70 per cent in 5 cities, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Kansas City.....	79.3	Los Angeles.....	73.2
Baltimore.....	77.9	Yonkers.....	70.6
Manchester.....	77.2		

The proportion native-born of native father was less than 40 per cent in 3 cities, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Shenandoah.....	29.5	San Francisco.....	38.9
Scranton.....	34.7		

The next table shows for each of the 30 cities the proportion of the teachers furnishing information who are of each specified race.

Foreign races and immigrants of the second generation represented by fewer than 200 teachers in the total for the 30 cities are not enumerated separately, but are included in "other races" under the proper nativity group.

TABLE 36.—Race distribution of teachers for whom information was secured, by city; percentages.

General nativity and race.	Total for 30 cities.	Baltimore.	Boston.	Buffalo.	Chicago.	Cincinnati.	Cleveland.	Detroit.	Duluth.	Fall River.	Kansas City.
Native-born of native father:											
White.....	49.8	62.1	58.3	44.1	40.0	47.5	42.3	44.8	47.6	53.8	71.1
Negro.....	1.5	15.8	.2	.3	.3	1.4	.8	.1	.....	.....	8.2
Indian.....	(a)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:											
Canadian (other than French).....	1.6	.2	4.5	1.7	2.3	.6	2.6	5.6	3.3	.....	1.8
English.....	4.7	1.5	3.2	6.1	4.4	4.2	3.3	3.5	2.8	8.2	1.9
French.....	.6	.2	.1	.7	.6	.3	.6	.7	1.5	.....	.6
German.....	8.0	7.5	1.8	9.2	8.9	26.5	14.1	8.9	10.2	1.0	5.2
Hebrew, German.....	1.8	2.4	.4	.....	1.2	1.9	1.1	.8	.2	.....	.6
Hebrew, Russian.....	.5	.....	.....	.2	.1	.....	.4	.3	.....	.....	.....
Hebrew, Other.....	.8	.2	.1	.6	.5	.3	1.9	.....	.....	.....	.....
Irish.....	17.8	5.9	23.2	25.1	23.7	8.5	10.9	14.2	8.5	25.2	4.3
Scotch.....	2.3	.7	2.4	3.1	2.4	1.2	3.6	5.2	2.4	5.1	1.0
Scotch-Irish.....	1.5	1.2	.2	1.3	1.0	1.6	.8	.3	.2	1.2	.4
Swedish.....	.6	.....	.3	.....	1.9	.....	.5	.1	6.3	.....	1.6
Welsh.....	.6	.1	.1	.4	.8	.6	2.3	.3	1.3	.....	.4
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	2.0	.5	.6	1.0	3.3	1.1	4.2	.7	5.3	1.2	1.4
Foreign-born:											
Canadian (other than French).....	.6	.....	1.8	.4	1.0	.....	.7	3.0	1.1	.5	.....
English.....	.9	.2	.8	2.1	1.2	.5	1.3	1.9	2.6	1.9	.1
German.....	.6	.7	.1	.5	1.5	2.6	.4	.3	.9	.....	.....
Hebrew, Russian.....	.8	.....	.4	.....	.1	.....	.2	.1	.....	.....	.....
Irish.....	.8	.2	.6	1.1	1.5	.5	.7	1.3	1.1	1.2	.1
Scotch.....	.6	.1	.7	.9	1.0	.5	.9	2.4	1.1	.2	.3
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	1.5	.5	.2	1.2	2.3	.2	1.4	.5	3.6	.6	1.0
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	42.8	20.4	36.9	49.4	51.1	46.8	51.3	45.6	42.0	41.9	19.2
Total native-born.....	94.2	98.3	95.4	93.8	91.4	95.7	94.4	90.5	89.6	95.6	98.5
Total foreign-born.....	5.8	1.7	4.6	6.2	8.6	4.3	5.6	9.5	10.4	4.4	1.5

General nativity and race.	Los Angeles.	Lowell.	Lynn.	Manchester.	Meriden.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	New Orleans.	New York.
Native-born of native father:										
White.....	73.2	58.6	69.4	77.2	48.5	40.8	59.6	68.5	52.7	44.6
Negro.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.1	.7	7.4	.3
Indian.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.1	(a)
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:										
Canadian (other than French).....	2.4	1.4	2.7	.7	.....	1.4	5.0	.3	.1	.9
English.....	3.8	4.9	4.6	8.2	10.1	5.6	3.5	6.6	4.7	4.5
French.....	.2	.....	.....	.....	1.0	.3	.6	.4	3.4	.7
German.....	5.0	.4	.....	1.1	4.0	19.4	7.2	7.1	6.4	8.0
Hebrew, German.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.9	.3	1.5	.6	3.7
Hebrew, Russian.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.1	.....	.2	.....	1.5
Hebrew, Other.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.1	.....	.3	.9	1.7
Irish.....	3.7	29.5	15.5	6.0	31.3	15.2	8.7	6.1	14.7	19.9
Scotch.....	2.7	.7	.9	2.6	.....	3.1	2.0	1.9	1.8	2.1
Scotch-Irish.....	1.0	.4	.5	.....	1.0	.8	.9	1.3	.8	1.1
Swedish.....	.3	.....	.5	.....	.....	.3	2.5	.5	.1	.4
Welsh.....	.9	.4	.....	.....	.....	2.5	.6	.3	.2	.3
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	1.4	.5	.0	.1	.1	3.4	3.2	.3	4.8	2.4
Foreign-born:										
Canadian (other than French).....	2.4	.4	3.2	1.1	.....	.7	1.9	.5	.....	.4
English.....	.5	1.1	2.3	.7	2.0	.8	.6	.8	.1	.8
German.....	.8	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.8	.....	.5	.1	.7
Hebrew, Russian.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.0	.....	.3	.1	.....	2.2
Irish.....	.4	.4	.5	1.5	.....	.4	.3	.2	.8	.8
Scotch.....	.5	1.4	.....	.7	1.0	.5	.6	.7	.1	.3
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	.8	.0	.0	.1	.0	.9	2.1	1.2	.2	2.7
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	21.4	38.2	24.7	18.7	47.5	54.1	34.5	26.8	38.5	47.2
Total native-born.....	94.6	96.8	94.1	95.9	96.0	94.9	94.2	96.0	98.7	92.1
Total foreign-born.....	5.4	3.2	5.9	4.1	4.0	5.1	5.8	4.0	1.3	7.9

<sup>a</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.<sup>b</sup> "Other races" includes races having fewer than 200 representatives in the total for 30 cities, and pupils whose race is not reported.

TABLE 36.—Race distribution of teachers for whom information was secured, by city; percentages—Continued.

General nativity and race.	Philadelphia.	Pittsburg.	Providence.	St. Louis.	San Francisco.	Scranton.	Shenandoah.	South Omaha.	Worcester.	Yonkers.
Native-born of native father:										
White.....	65.4	55.7	61.6	45.4	38.9	34.7	29.5	51.7	40.0	70.6
Negro.....	2.5	.....	.2	7.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.1	.....
Indian.....	(a)	.....	.....	.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:										
Canadian (other than French).....	.6	.3	2.6	.9	1.7	.2	.....	1.7	2.4	1.0
English.....	4.8	4.3	4.8	4.2	4.8	4.3	1.1	.8	3.3	7.6
French.....	.4	.4	.3	1.2	2.1	1.1	.....	.8	.....	1.0
German.....	3.9	10.4	1.1	16.3	6.6	4.6	3.4	11.7	.....	2.8
Hebrew, German.....	.8	.1	.2	1.2	5.3	.9	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hebrew, Russian.....	.1	.3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hebrew, Other.....	.3	.1	.....	.3	1.5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Irish.....	10.1	14.6	23.3	15.9	23.2	35.1	56.8	19.2	46.2	8.7
Scotch.....	2.0	2.3	1.0	2.0	4.0	.9	.....	2.5	.6	3.5
Scotch-Irish.....	5.7	5.3	.8	1.4	1.0	.2	1.1	.....	1.0	2.1
Swedish.....	.1	.2	.2	.1	.1	.....	.....	1.7	.1	.....
Welsh.....	.3	2.9	.....	.2	.....	12.3	3.4	.....	.5	.3
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	.8	.3	1.5	1.4	1.7	.2	3.5	5.8	.5	1.4
Foreign-born:										
Canadian (other than French).....	.1	.....	.2	.1	.2	.....	.....	.....	.7	.3
English.....	.5	.7	.7	.7	1.4	.9	.....	.8	.5	.3
German.....	.1	.3	.....	.3	.5	.....	.....	.8	.....	.....
Hebrew, Russian.....	.3	.1	.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Irish.....	.3	.3	1.1	.3	1.3	2.9	.....	.....	3.4	.....
Scotch.....	.3	.5	.2	.2	.4	.7	.....	.....	.1	.....
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	.6	.9	.0	.5	.4	1.1	1.1	2.6	.6	.4
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	29.9	41.5	35.8	45.1	57.0	59.7	69.3	44.2	54.6	23.4
Total native-born.....	97.8	97.2	97.6	97.9	95.8	94.4	98.9	95.8	94.7	99.0
Total foreign-born.....	2.2	2.8	2.4	2.1	4.2	5.6	1.1	4.2	5.3	1.0

<sup>a</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.  
<sup>b</sup> "Other races" includes races having fewer than 200 representatives in the total for 30 cities, and pupils whose race is not reported.

The percentages shown in the total column for the 30 cities and also the general nativity of the teachers have already been discussed in connection with previous tables. The percentages for the various cities are of special interest. In 27 of the 30 cities the teachers native-born white of native father form a larger proportion of the total than do the teachers of any other race. In 3 cities the Irish of the second generation form larger proportions than do any other race. These cities are:

City.	Per cent Irish of the second generation.	Per cent native-born white of native father.
Shenandoah.....	56.8	29.5
Worcester.....	46.2	40.0
Scranton.....	35.1	34.7

The races of immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father) which rank first and second in the number of teachers in each of the cities are shown in the following table:

TABLE 37.—Races of immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father) ranking first and second in the number of teachers, by city.

City.	First rank.		Second rank.	
	Race.	Per cent of total included for city.	Race.	Per cent of total included for city.
Baltimore.....	German.....	7.5	Irish.....	5.9
Boston.....	Irish.....	23.2	Canadian, Other..	4.5
Buffalo.....	Irish.....	25.1	German.....	9.2
Chicago.....	Irish.....	23.7	German.....	8.9
Cincinnati.....	German.....	26.5	Irish.....	8.5
Cleveland.....	German.....	14.1	Irish.....	10.9
Detroit.....	Irish.....	14.2	German.....	8.9
Duluth.....	German.....	10.2	Irish.....	8.5
Fall River.....	Irish.....	25.2	English.....	8.2
Kansas City.....	German.....	5.2	Irish.....	4.3
Los Angeles.....	German.....	5.0	English.....	3.8
Lowell.....	Irish.....	29.5	English.....	4.9
Lynn.....	Irish.....	15.5	English.....	4.6
Manchester.....	English.....	8.2	Irish.....	6.0
Meriden.....	Irish.....	31.3	English.....	10.1
Milwaukee.....	German.....	19.4	Irish.....	15.2
Minneapolis.....	Irish.....	8.7	German.....	7.2
Newark.....	German.....	7.1	English.....	6.6
New Orleans.....	Irish.....	14.7	German.....	6.4
New York.....	Irish.....	19.9	German.....	8.0
Philadelphia.....	Irish.....	10.1	Scotch-Irish.....	5.7
Pittsburg.....	Irish.....	14.6	German.....	10.4
Providence.....	Irish.....	23.3	English.....	4.8
St. Louis.....	German.....	16.3	Irish.....	15.9
San Francisco.....	Irish.....	28.2	German.....	6.6
Scranton.....	Irish.....	35.1	Welsh.....	12.3
Shenandoah.....	Irish.....	56.8	{ German.....	3.4
South Omaha.....	Irish.....	19.2	{ Welsh.....	3.4
Worcester.....	Irish.....	46.2	German.....	11.7
Yonkers.....	Irish.....	8.7	English.....	3.3
			English.....	7.6
Total.....	Irish.....	17.8	German.....	8.0

Among immigrants native-born of foreign father the Irish rank first in 20 and second in 8 of the 30 cities. The cities in which the Irish rank first are:

- Boston.

Buffalo.

Chicago.

Detroit.

Fall River.

Lowell.

Lynn.
- Meriden.

Minneapolis.

New Orleans.

New York.

Philadelphia.

Pittsburg.

Providence.
- San Francisco.

Scranton.

Shenandoah.

South Omaha.

Worcester.

Yonkers.

The Germans native-born of foreign father rank first in 9 and second in 10 cities. The cities in which they rank first are:

- Baltimore.

Cincinnati.

Cleveland.
- Duluth.

Kansas City.

Los Angeles.
- Milwaukee.

Newark.

St. Louis.

The English native-born of foreign father rank first in Manchester and second in 9 other cities. The Canadians other than French rank second in Boston, the Scotch-Irish second in Philadelphia, and the Welsh second in Scranton and Shenandoah.

In 6 of the 30 cities more than two-thirds of the teachers included are native-born white of native father. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Manchester.....	77.2	Yonkers.....	70.6
Los Angeles.....	73.2	Lynn.....	69.4
Kansas City.....	71.1	Newark.....	68.5

In 3 cities less than two-fifths of the teachers included are native-born white of native father. The cities are:

	Per cent.
Shenandoah.....	29.5
Scranton.....	34.7
San Francisco.....	38.9

In 8 of the 30 cities more than one-fourth of the teachers for whom information was secured are Irish of the second generation (native-born of foreign-born Irish father). The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Shenandoah.....	56.8	Lowell.....	29.5
Worcester.....	46.2	San Francisco.....	28.2
Scranton.....	35.1	Fall River.....	25.2
Meriden.....	31.3	Buffalo.....	25.1

In 7 of the cities more than one-tenth of the teachers are Germans of the second generation (native-born of foreign-born German father). The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Cincinnati.....	26.5	South Omaha.....	11.7
Milwaukee.....	19.4	Pittsburg.....	10.4
St. Louis.....	16.3	Duluth.....	10.2
Cleveland.....	14.1		

Slightly over one-tenth of the teachers in Meriden are native-born of foreign-born English father, and almost one-eighth of the teachers in Scranton are native-born of foreign-born Welsh father.

The two tables which follow relate to the number of years the teachers represented have been engaged in teaching. The first table shows the number and the second the percentage of teachers reporting in each city who have taught—

Under 5 years.	20 to 24 years.
5 to 9 years.	25 to 29 years.
10 to 14 years.	30 years or over.
15 to 19 years.	

Seven hundred and seventy teachers included in the table on page 55 are not shown in the table which follows for the reason that they did not report years engaged in teaching.



TABLE 38.—Number of teachers engaged in teaching each specified number of years, by city.

City.	Under 5 years.	5 to 9 years.	10 to 14 years.	15 to 19 years.	20 to 24 years.	25 to 29 years.	30 years or over.	Total.
Baltimore.....	320	306	297	285	206	106	217	1,737
Boston.....	330	410	332	307	214	140	253	1,986
Buffalo.....	276	333	258	186	140	68	49	1,310
Chicago.....	742	1,343	1,464	1,115	797	481	218	6,160
Cincinnati.....	137	130	138	121	93	96	127	842
Cleveland.....	358	436	313	198	148	69	47	1,569
Detroit.....	303	399	249	209	127	74	69	1,430
Duluth.....	133	119	116	65	20	6	1	460
Fall River.....	34	137	73	64	37	33	29	407
Kansas City.....	96	154	181	117	76	25	19	668
Los Angeles.....	114	351	334	196	98	34	14	1,141
Lowell.....	34	55	57	35	30	23	48	282
Lynn.....	31	51	50	27	31	8	21	219
Manchester.....	73	68	47	39	20	11	9	267
Meriden.....	18	24	19	21	9	2	4	97
Milwaukee.....	243	330	268	124	107	68	38	1,178
Minneapolis.....	43	297	344	216	108	57	13	1,078
Newark.....	275	325	268	115	79	63	59	1,184
New Orleans.....	317	195	147	120	49	48	109	985
New York.....	4,590	3,894	2,833	1,506	844	529	566	14,762
Philadelphia.....	845	923	610	489	284	244	424	3,819
Pittsburg.....	218	329	256	135	97	40	45	1,120
Providence.....	209	228	206	110	89	71	77	990
St. Louis.....	339	532	292	295	139	105	98	1,800
San Francisco.....	127	150	200	155	149	109	161	1,051
Scranton.....	98	118	86	38	31	43	33	447
Shenandoah.....	23	28	13	13	4	6	1	88
South Omaha.....	42	52	17	7	1	.....	.....	119
Worcester.....	34	265	230	117	84	41	47	818
Yonkers.....	63	99	47	35	21	13	5	283
Total.....	10,465	12,081	9,745	6,460	4,132	2,613	2,801	48,297

TABLE 39.—Per cent of teachers engaged in teaching each specified number of years, by city.

City.	Under 5 years.	5 to 9 years.	10 to 14 years.	15 to 19 years.	20 to 24 years.	25 to 29 years.	30 years or over.	Total.
Baltimore.....	18.4	17.6	17.1	16.4	11.9	6.1	12.5	100.0
Boston.....	16.6	20.6	16.7	15.5	10.8	7.0	12.7	100.0
Buffalo.....	21.1	25.4	19.7	14.2	10.7	5.2	3.7	100.0
Chicago.....	12.0	21.8	23.8	18.1	12.9	7.8	3.5	100.0
Cincinnati.....	16.3	15.4	16.4	14.4	11.0	11.4	15.1	100.0
Cleveland.....	22.8	27.8	19.9	12.6	9.4	4.4	3.0	100.0
Detroit.....	21.2	27.9	17.4	14.6	8.9	5.2	4.8	100.0
Duluth.....	28.9	25.9	25.2	14.1	4.3	1.3	.2	100.0
Fall River.....	8.4	33.7	17.9	15.7	9.1	8.1	7.1	100.0
Kansas City.....	14.4	23.1	27.1	17.5	11.4	3.7	2.8	100.0
Los Angeles.....	10.0	30.8	29.3	17.2	8.6	3.0	1.2	100.0
Lowell.....	12.1	19.5	20.2	12.4	10.6	8.2	17.0	100.0
Lynn.....	14.2	23.3	22.8	12.8	14.2	3.7	9.6	100.0
Manchester.....	27.3	25.5	17.6	14.6	7.5	4.1	3.4	100.0
Meriden.....	18.6	24.7	19.6	21.6	9.3	2.1	4.1	100.0
Milwaukee.....	20.6	28.0	22.8	10.5	9.1	5.8	3.2	100.0
Minneapolis.....	4.0	27.6	31.9	20.0	10.0	5.3	1.2	100.0
Newark.....	23.2	27.4	22.6	9.7	6.7	5.3	5.0	100.0
New Orleans.....	32.2	19.8	14.9	12.2	5.0	4.9	11.1	100.0
New York.....	31.1	26.4	19.2	10.2	5.7	3.6	3.8	100.0
Philadelphia.....	22.1	24.2	16.0	12.8	7.4	6.4	11.1	100.0
Pittsburg.....	19.5	29.4	22.9	12.1	8.7	3.6	4.0	100.0
Providence.....	21.1	23.0	20.8	11.1	9.0	7.2	7.8	100.0
St. Louis.....	18.8	29.6	16.2	16.4	7.7	5.8	5.4	100.0
San Francisco.....	12.1	14.3	19.0	14.7	14.2	10.4	15.3	100.0
Scranton.....	21.9	26.4	19.2	8.5	6.9	9.6	7.4	100.0
Shenandoah.....	26.1	31.8	14.8	14.8	4.5	6.8	1.1	100.0
South Omaha.....	35.3	43.7	14.3	5.9	.8	.0	.0	100.0
Worcester.....	4.2	32.4	28.1	14.3	10.3	5.0	5.7	100.0
Yonkers.....	22.3	35.0	16.6	12.4	7.4	4.6	1.8	100.0
Total.....	21.7	25.0	20.2	13.4	8.6	5.4	5.8	100.0



Information covered in this table was furnished by 48,297 teachers, and of that number—

21.7 per cent had taught less than 5 years.	8.6 per cent 20 to 24 years.
25 per cent 5 to 9 years.	5.4 per cent 25 to 29 years.
20.2 per cent 10 to 14 years.	5.8 per cent 30 years or over.
13.4 per cent 15 to 19 years.	

In 6 of the 30 cities more than one-fourth of the teachers included had taught less than five years. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
South Omaha.....	35.3	Duluth.....	28.9
New Orleans.....	32.2	Manchester.....	27.3
New York .....	31.1	Shenandoah.....	26.1

In two cities a very low proportion of the teachers included had taught less than five years. The cities are Minneapolis and Worcester and the percentages are 4 and 4.2, respectively.

In each of the seven cities which follow, more than one-tenth of the teachers included had taught 30 years or more.

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Lowell.....	17.0	Baltimore.....	12.5
San Francisco.....	15.3	New Orleans.....	11.1
Cincinnati.....	15.1	Philadelphia.....	11.1
Boston.....	12.7		

In South Omaha none of the teachers included had taught as many as 25 years.

DESCRIPTION OF GENERAL TABLES.

For each of the 30 cities included in the investigation, two general tables are shown in the Commission's complete report. In these tables the teachers are classified according to general nativity and race.

*Table 1.—Number of teachers in each grade, by sex and general nativity and race.*—This table shows for the kindergarten and for each of the elementary grades the number of male and the number of female teachers of each race.

*Table 2.—Number of teachers engaged in teaching each specified number of years, by sex and general nativity and race.*—This table shows for the teachers of each race the number who have been engaged in teaching—

Less than 5 years.	20 to 24 years.
5 to 9 years.	25 to 29 years.
10 to 14 years.	30 years or over.
15 to 19 years.	

PAROCHIAL SCHOOL PUPILS—THE GENERAL INVESTIGATION.

The table which follows shows for each of the 24 cities included in the parochial school study the number of pupils of each race, or people, for whom information was secured. The data are tabulated according to general nativity and race of father of pupil.

TABLE 40.—Number of parochial school pupils for whom information was

	General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Total for cities.	Baltimore.	Boston.	Cleveland.	Detroit.	Delint.	Fall River.	Haverhill.	Kansas City.	Los Angeles.
1	Native-born:										
2	White.....	80,323	5,496	3,053	3,633	3,914	226	1,048	331	500	1,112
3	Negro.....	372	2	2	3	5			2		7
4	Indian.....	1				1					
5	Total native-born.....	80,696	5,497	3,055	3,636	3,920	226	1,048	333	507	1,119
6	Foreign-born:										
7	Arabian.....	1				1					
8	Armenian.....	12									
9	Belgian.....	2								2	
10	Bohemian and Moravian.....	2,397	531		1,076	61	2			1	12
11	Bulgarian.....	42			1	6	2				2
12	Canadian, French.....	10,007	1	169	76	461	223	3,323	606	1	33
13	Canadian, Other.....	2,374	5	753	168	424	140	43	35	3	33
14	Chinese.....	20			1	6	1	3			2
15	Croatian.....	20	1		5						1
16	Cuban.....	11							1		
17	Dalmatian.....	42									40
18	Danish.....	103	3		1	4					2
19	Dutch.....	246	6		48	69		9	1	3	6
20	.....	1									
21	.....	4,455	69	208	202	98	6	386	19	12	33
22	.....	20			1	1		3			2
23	.....	34				3	10			20	1
24	.....	1,506	27	51	43	163	5	21		5	67
25	.....	21,440	1,650	107	1,968	1,734	66	3	1	265	267
26	.....	34			1	3					
27	....., German.....	96	3							20	
28	....., Polish.....	29			1						
29	Hebrew, Roumanian.....	2									
30	Hebrew, Russian.....	33			1			2			
31	Hebrew, Other.....	118			13	16		17			9
32	Hindu.....	2									
33	Irish.....	59,521	911	5,301	2,329	564	142	577	540	152	253
34	Italian, North.....	4,759	64	184	51	109	13	6	19	8	35
35	Italian, South.....	10,640	191	738	14	169	4	2			50
36	Japanese.....	33							4		
37	Lithuanian.....	607	28	59	125	3			29		
38	Magyar.....	1,930	27		933	47			1	1	3
39	Mexican.....	72									66
40	Norwegian.....	147	3		46	4	5				
41	Polish.....	15,708	1,076	134	706	5,456	143	215	41	1	12
42	Portuguese.....	134		22				37			1
43	Roumanian.....	135	1		1	11					9
44	Russian.....	285	9	11	30		2		9		1
45	Ruthenian.....	31	10		2						
46	Scotch.....	1,171	19	109	102	23	4		2		9
47	Slovak.....	1,196	38		540	8					1
48	Slovenian.....	333				2	7				1
49	Spanish.....	10	1								1
50	Spanish-American.....	177	7			4					35
51	Swedish.....	202	3	13	7	3	2			2	4
52	Syrian.....	149			3	14	6	1			3
53	Turkish.....	5									
54	Welsh.....	79	1		8	2		11	1		4
55	West Indian (other than Cuban).....	1									
56	Race not specified.....	87		25	9	1					
57	Total foreign-born.....	140,463	4,684	7,944	8,521	9,529	782	4,674	1,404	476	1,081
58	Grand total.....	221,159	10,181	11,009	12,156	13,449	1,008	5,722	1,737	983	2,200

secured in each city, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

Lowell.	Lynn.	Manchester.	Meriden.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	New Britain.	New Orleans.	New York.	Philadelphia.	Providence.	San Francisco.	Scranton.	Shenandoah.	
476	934	149	403	2,882	270	3,867	491	3,345	24,290	19,378	969	1,422	2,060	66	1
						6			63	273			2		2
															3
476	934	149	403	2,882	270	3,873	491	3,345	24,353	19,651	969	1,422	2,062	66	4
									9	3					5
															6
															7
			1	270	6	18	1		393	18			2		8
									9	21					9
2,340	525	923	218	18	280	10	42	3	203	25	451	1			10
20	172	23	10	26	18	18	19	9	290	62	51	6	2		11
						1			5	1		32	1		12
						2			10	1					13
									7	3					14
									2						15
			1	7	1	3		4	51	18		7			16
2	2		2	14	7	13		2	50	10	1	1			17
									1						18
104	55	40	37	30	4	185	30	35	1,356	1,296	101	73	16		19
									6	7					20
									1						21
8	2	6	13	26	13	52	7	111	582	218	20	35	8	2	22
3	6	16	209	1,276	204	1,287	28	149	7,941	3,674	28	134	359	25	23
2	2					1	1	2	17	1		4			24
								1	58	11		2	2		25
	5									16		7			26
				1					1						27
									30						28
						33			26	2		2			29
	2														30
1,347	1,134	127	419	159	53	2,535	294	110	25,532	14,029	1,496	1,222	295		31
3	19	2	17	17	3	179	12	86	2,768	1,014	13	53	34		32
1	22		4	1	3	636	12	304	5,533	2,728	17	48	159		33
									25	4					34
	3					80	24		148	88	7		13		35
			1	58		109	1		531	207	1	4	6		36
									4						37
	2			7	5	4		2	33	24	5	5	2		38
89	31	179	240	1,979	506	115	406		1,742	1,840	40	1	364	393	39
2	1								14		57				40
				91		5			8	7			2		41
1	8	8	1			20	4		117	58	3	1	2		42
				1		4	3		8	3					43
11	31	16	4	9		54	1	9	359	335	27	26	5		44
			6	103	12	46	31		302	62	2	16	31		45
			6	6	23	110	6	2	107	17		29	7		46
								5	8	4					47
					3	1		25	73	23					48
					1	5		3	97	52	3	6			49
3				18			2		43	49		3	4		50
									5						51
						4	2	2	16	22			6		52
											1				53
	3		2				27	2	13		3	2			54
3,936	2,025	1,340	1,191	4,117	1,122	5,530	953	866	48,534	25,953	2,327	1,734	1,320	420	55
4,412	2,959	1,489	1,594	6,999	1,392	9,403	1,444	4,211	72,887	45,604	3,296	3,156	3,382	486	56

The total number of pupils present on the day of the enumeration, and for whom information was secured, was 221,159. The table which follows shows what per cent the number of pupils of each race or people forms of the total number, 221,159. The data are presented according to the race of father of pupil.

TABLE 41.—*Race distribution of pupils in the parochial schools of 24 cities.*

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils.	Per cent distribution.	General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils.	Per cent distribution.
<b>Native-born:</b>			<b>Foreign-born—Continued.</b>		
White.....	80,323	36.3	Irish.....	59,521	26.9
Negro.....	372	.2	Italian, North.....	4,759	2.2
Indian.....	1		Italian, South.....	10,640	4.8
<b>Foreign-born:</b>			Japanese.....	33	(a)
Arabian.....	1	(a)	Lithuanian.....	607	.3
Armenian.....	12	(a)	Magyar.....	1,930	.9
Belgian.....	2	(a)	Mexican.....	72	(a)
Bohemian and Moravian.....	2,392	1.1	Norwegian.....	147	.1
Bulgarian.....	42	(a)	Polish.....	15,708	7.1
Canadian, French.....	10,007	4.5	Portuguese.....	134	.1
Canadian, Other.....	2,374	1.1	Roumanian.....	135	.1
Chinese.....	20	(a)	Russian.....	285	.1
Croatian.....	20	(a)	Ruthenian.....	31	(a)
Cuban.....	11	(a)	Scotch.....	1,171	.5
Dalmatian.....	42	(a)	Slovak.....	1,198	.5
Danish.....	102	(a)	Slovenian.....	333	.2
Dutch.....	246	.1	Spanish.....	19	(a)
Egyptian.....	1	(a)	Spanish-American.....	177	.1
English.....	4,455	2.0	Swedish.....	202	.1
Finnish.....	20	(a)	Syrian.....	149	.1
Flemish.....	34	(a)	Turkish.....	5	(a)
French.....	1,505	.7	Welsh.....	79	(a)
German.....	21,440	9.7	West Indian (other than Cuban).....	1	(a)
Greek.....	34	(a)	Race not specified.....	87	(a)
Hebrew, German.....	96	(a)			
Hebrew, Polish.....	29	(a)			
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	2	(a)			
Hebrew, Russian.....	33	(a)			
Hebrew, Other.....	118	.1			
Hindu.....	2	(a)			
			Grand total.....	221,159	100.0
			Total native-born.....	80,696	36.5
			Total foreign-born.....	140,463	63.5

(a) Less than 0.05 per cent.

Of the 221,159 pupils included in the parochial school investigation, 80,696, or 36.5 per cent, are children of native fathers, and 140,463, or 63.5 per cent, are children of foreign-born fathers. The 140,463 pupils were either themselves born abroad or were born in the United States of foreign-born fathers.

Of the total number of pupils included in the parochial school study, 36.3 per cent are children of native-born white fathers. The foreign race with the largest number of pupils is the Irish, 59,521, or 26.9 per cent of the total number of pupils, being children of foreign-born Irish fathers. The children of foreign-born German fathers are 9.7 per cent, the children of foreign-born Polish fathers are 7.1 per cent, and the children of foreign-born Italian fathers, both North and South, are 7 per cent, of the total number. The other races are each represented by considerably fewer than 15,000 pupils.

The number of parochial school pupils for whom information was secured in each city is shown by general nativity of father of pupil in the table which follows:

TABLE 42.—*Number of parochial school pupils for whom information was secured in each city, by general nativity of father of pupil.*

City.	Total number of pupils.	Number of pupils children of—		Per cent of pupils children of—	
		Native- born fathers.	Foreign- born fathers.	Native- born fathers.	Foreign- born fathers.
Baltimore.....	10,181	5,497	4,684	54.0	46.0
Boston.....	11,009	3,065	7,944	27.8	72.2
Cleveland.....	12,156	3,635	8,521	29.9	70.1
Detroit.....	13,449	3,920	9,529	29.1	70.9
Duluth.....	1,008	226	782	22.4	77.6
Fall River.....	5,722	1,048	4,674	18.3	81.7
Haverhill.....	1,737	333	1,404	19.2	80.8
Kansas City.....	983	507	476	51.6	48.4
Los Angeles.....	2,200	1,119	1,081	50.9	49.1
Lowell.....	4,412	476	3,936	10.8	89.2
Lynn.....	2,959	934	2,025	31.6	68.4
Manchester.....	1,489	149	1,340	10.0	90.0
Meriden.....	1,594	403	1,191	25.3	74.7
Milwaukee.....	6,999	2,882	4,117	41.2	58.8
Minneapolis.....	1,392	270	1,122	19.4	80.6
Newark.....	9,403	3,873	5,530	41.2	58.8
New Britain.....	1,444	491	953	34.0	66.0
New Orleans.....	4,211	3,345	866	79.4	20.6
New York.....	72,887	24,353	48,534	33.4	66.6
Philadelphia.....	45,604	19,651	25,953	43.1	56.9
Providence.....	3,296	969	2,327	29.4	70.6
San Francisco.....	3,156	1,422	1,734	45.1	54.9
Scranton.....	3,382	2,062	1,320	61.0	39.0
Shenandoah.....	486	66	420	13.6	86.4
Total.....	221,159	80,696	140,463	36.5	63.5

In 6 of the 24 cities included in the parochial-school study the proportion of pupils who are children of foreign-born fathers exceeds 80 per cent. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Manchester.....	90.0	Fall River.....	81.7
Lowell.....	89.2	Haverhill.....	80.8
Shenandoah.....	86.4	Minneapolis.....	80.6

In 2 of the cities less than 40 per cent of the pupils are children of foreign-born fathers; these cities are New Orleans and Scranton, with 20.6 and 39 per cent, respectively.

The next table shows for each of the 24 cities the proportion of pupils of each specified race or people. Foreign races represented by less than 500 in the total for the 24 cities are not separately enumerated.

TABLE 43.—Race distribution of pupils in parochial schools, by cities; percentages.

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Total for 24 cities.	Baltimore.	Boston.	Cleveland.	Detroit.	Duluth.	Fall River.	Haverhill.	Kansas City.	Los Angeles.	Lowell.	Lynn.	Manchester.
<b>Native-born:</b>													
White.....	36.3	54.0	27.8	29.9	29.1	22.4	18.3	19.1	50.9	50.5	10.8	31.6	10.0
Negro.....	.2	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	.0	.0	.1	.7	.3	.0	.0	.0
Indian.....	(a)	.0	.0	.0	(a)	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
<b>Foreign-born:</b>													
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1.1	5.2	.0	8.9	.5	.2	.0	.0	.1	.5	.0	.0	.0
Canadian, French.....	4.5	(a)	1.5	.6	3.4	22.0	58.1	40.1	.1	1.5	53.0	17.7	62.0
Canadian, Other.....	1.1	(a)	6.8	1.4	3.2	13.9	.8	2.0	.3	2.0	.5	5.8	1.5
English.....	2.0	.7	2.4	1.7	.7	.6	6.7	1.1	1.2	1.5	2.4	1.9	2.7
French.....	.7	.3	.5	.4	1.2	.5	.4	.0	.5	4.0	.2	.1	.4
German.....	9.7	16.2	1.0	16.2	13.3	6.5	.1	.1	27.0	11.7	.1	.2	1.1
Irish.....	26.9	8.9	48.2	19.2	4.3	14.1	10.1	31.1	13.4	11.5	30.5	38.3	8.5
Italian, North.....	2.2	.6	1.7	.4	.8	1.3	.1	1.1	.8	3.9	.1	.6	.1
Italian, South.....	4.8	1.9	6.7	.1	1.2	.4	(a)	.3	.0	2.7	(a)	.7	.0
Lithuanian.....	.3	.3	.5	1.0	(a)	.0	.0	1.7	.0	.0	.0	.1	.0
Magyar.....	.9	.3	.0	7.7	.3	.0	.0	.1	.1	.1	.0	.0	.0
Polish.....	7.1	10.6	1.2	5.8	40.6	14.2	3.8	2.4	.1	.5	2.0	1.0	12.0
Scotch.....	.5	.2	1.0	.8	.2	.4	.3	.1	.0	.4	.2	1.0	1.1
Slovak.....	.5	.4	.0	4.4	.1	.0	.0	.0	.0	(a)	.0	.0	.0
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	1.2	.4	.7	1.5	1.1	3.5	1.3	.7	4.8	8.9	.2	1.0	.6
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born.....	36.5	54.0	27.8	29.9	29.1	22.4	18.3	19.2	51.6	50.9	10.8	31.6	10.0
Total foreign-born.....	63.5	46.0	72.2	70.1	70.9	77.6	81.7	80.8	48.4	49.1	89.2	68.4	90.0

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Meriden.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	New Britain.	New Orleans.	New York.	Philadelphia.	Providence.	San Francisco.	Scranton.	Shenandoah.
<b>Native-born:</b>												
White.....	25.3	41.2	19.4	41.1	34.0	79.4	33.3	42.5	29.4	45.1	60.9	13.6
Negro.....	.0	.0	.0	.1	.0	.0	.1	.6	.0	.0	.1	.0
Indian.....	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
<b>Foreign-born:</b>												
Bohemian and Moravian.....	.1	3.9	.4	.2	.1	.0	.5	(a)	.0	.0	.1	.0
Canadian, French.....	13.7	.3	18.7	.1	2.9	.1	.3	.1	13.7	.2	.1	.0
Canadian, Other.....	.6	.4	1.3	.2	1.3	.2	.4	.1	1.5	1.2	(a)	.0
English.....	2.3	.4	.3	2.0	2.1	.8	1.9	2.8	3.1	2.3	.5	.0
French.....	.8	.4	.9	.6	.5	2.6	.8	.5	.6	1.1	.2	.4
German.....	13.1	18.2	14.7	13.7	1.9	3.5	10.9	8.1	.8	4.2	10.6	5.1
Irish.....	26.3	2.3	3.8	27.0	20.4	2.6	35.0	30.8	45.4	38.7	8.7	.0
Italian, North.....	1.1	.2	.2	1.9	.8	2.0	3.8	2.2	.4	1.7	1.0	.0
Italian, South.....	.3	(a)	.2	6.8	.8	7.2	7.6	6.0	.5	1.5	4.7	.0
Lithuanian.....	.0	.0	.0	.9	1.7	.0	.2	.2	.2	.0	.4	.0
Magyar.....	.1	.8	.0	1.2	.1	.0	.7	.5	(a)	.1	.2	.0
Polish.....	15.1	28.3	36.4	1.2	28.1	.0	2.4	4.0	1.2	(a)	10.8	80.9
Scotch.....	.3	.1	.0	.6	.1	.2	.5	.7	.8	.8	.1	.0
Slovak.....	.4	1.5	.9	.5	2.1	.0	.4	.1	.1	.5	.9	.0
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	.5	2.0	2.8	1.9	3.1	1.4	1.2	.8	2.3	2.6	.7	.0
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born.....	25.3	41.2	19.4	41.2	34.0	79.4	33.4	43.1	29.4	45.1	61.0	13.6
Total foreign-born.....	74.7	58.8	80.6	58.8	66.0	20.6	66.6	56.9	70.6	54.9	39.0	86.4

<sup>a</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.<sup>b</sup> "Other races" includes races having fewer than 500 representatives in the total for 24 cities, and pupils whose race is not reported.

In 5 of the 24 cities more than one-half of the pupils included are children of native-born white fathers. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
New Orleans.....	79.4	Kansas City.....	50.9
Scranton.....	60.9	Los Angeles.....	50.5
Baltimore.....	54.0		

Less than 15 per cent of the total number of pupils in each of 3 cities are children of native-born white fathers. The cities with these low proportions of this race are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Manchester.....	10.0	Shenandoah.....	13.6
Lowell.....	10.8		

In 3 cities more than one-half of the pupils are children of foreign-born French Canadian fathers. These cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Manchester.....	62.0	Lowell.....	53.0
Fall River.....	58.1		

The children of foreign-born Irish fathers are the most numerous among the foreign races. In 5 of the cities the pupils of this race form more than one-third of the total number of children. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Boston.....	48.2	Lynn.....	38.3
Providence.....	45.4	New York.....	35.0
San Francisco.....	38.7		

In 5 of the cities the children of foreign-born Irish fathers form less than 5 per cent of the total number of children. The cities are:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Shenandoah.....	0.0	Minneapolis.....	3.8
Milwaukee.....	2.3	Detroit.....	4.3
New Orleans.....	2.6		

The children of foreign-born Polish fathers are relatively numerous in the 5 cities which follow:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Shenandoah.....	80.9	Milwaukee.....	28.3
Detroit.....	40.6	New Britain.....	28.1
Minneapolis.....	36.4		

The children of foreign-born South Italian fathers form more than 5 per cent of the total number of pupils in 5 cities, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
New York.....	7.6	Boston.....	6.7
New Orleans.....	7.2	Philadelphia.....	6.0
Newark.....	6.8		



The table which follows shows for each city the foreign races ranking first and second in number of parochial-school pupils:

TABLE 44.—Foreign races ranking first and second in number of parochial school pupils in each city.

City.	Foreign race ranking first.		Foreign race ranking second.	
	Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of total included for city.	Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of total included for city.
Baltimore.....	German.....	16.2	Polish.....	10.6
Boston.....	Irish.....	48.2	Canadian (other than French).	6.8
Cleveland.....	Irish.....	19.2	German.....	16.2
Detroit.....	Polish.....	40.6	German.....	13.3
Duluth.....	Canadian, French.	22.0	Polish.....	14.2
Fall River.....	Canadian, French.	58.1	Irish.....	10.1
Haverhill.....	Canadian, French.	40.1	Irish.....	31.1
Kansas City.....	German.....	27.0	Irish.....	13.4
Los Angeles.....	German.....	11.7	Irish.....	11.5
Lowell.....	Canadian, French.	53.0	Irish.....	30.5
Lynn.....	Irish.....	38.3	Canadian, French.	17.7
Manchester.....	Canadian, French.	62.0	Polish.....	12.0
Meriden.....	Irish.....	26.3	Polish.....	15.1
Milwaukee.....	Polish.....	28.3	German.....	18.2
Minneapolis.....	Polish.....	36.4	Canadian, French.	18.7
Newark.....	Irish.....	27.0	German.....	13.7
New Britain.....	Polish.....	28.1	Irish.....	20.4
New Orleans.....	Italian, South.....	7.2	German.....	3.5
New York.....	Irish.....	35.0	German.....	10.9
Philadelphia.....	Irish.....	30.8	German.....	8.1
Providence.....	Irish.....	45.4	Canadian, French.	13.7
San Francisco.....	Irish.....	38.7	German.....	4.2
Scranton.....	Polish.....	10.8	German.....	10.6
Shenandoah.....	Polish.....	80.9	German.....	5.1

Of the foreign races, the children of Irish fathers rank first in 9 and second in 6 of the 24 cities. The cities in which they rank first are—

- Boston.  
Cleveland.  
Lynn.
- Meriden.  
Newark.  
New York.
- Philadelphia.  
Providence.  
San Francisco.

The children of foreign-born Polish fathers rank first in 6 and second in 4 cities. The cities in which they rank first are—

- Detroit.  
Milwaukee.
- Minneapolis.  
New Britain.
- Scranton.  
Shenandoah.

The children of foreign-born French Canadian fathers rank first in 5 and second in 3 cities. The cities in which they rank first are—

- Duluth.  
Fall River.
- Haverhill.  
Lowell.
- Manchester.

The children of foreign-born German fathers rank first in 3 and second in 10 cities. The cities in which they rank first are—

- Baltimore.
- Kansas City.
- Los Angeles.

The children of foreign-born South Italian fathers rank first only in New Orleans.

COMPARISON OF PUBLIC AND PAROCHIAL SCHOOL SUMMARIES.

The number of pupils for whom information was secured in the Commission's investigation of the children of immigrants in schools is 1,815,217 in public schools and 221,159 in parochial schools, making a total of 2,036,376. The public schools of 37 cities and the parochial schools in 24 cities are included.



The table which follows shows for the 24 cities in which both public and parochial schools are included the number of pupils for whom information was secured:

TABLE 45.—*Number of pupils for whom information was secured in public schools and in parochial schools, by city.*

[This table includes only cities in which information was obtained for both public and parochial schools.]

City.	Public schools.	Parochial schools.	Total.
Baltimore.....	59,876	10,181	70,057
Boston.....	91,443	11,009	102,452
Cleveland.....	58,941	12,156	71,097
Detroit.....	42,760	13,449	56,209
Duluth.....	10,895	1,008	11,903
Fall River.....	13,926	5,722	19,648
Haverhill.....	4,264	1,737	6,001
Kansas City.....	27,159	983	28,142
Los Angeles.....	33,422	2,200	35,622
Lowell.....	11,011	4,412	15,423
Lynn.....	9,583	2,959	12,542
Manchester.....	5,078	1,489	6,567
Meriden.....	4,014	1,594	5,608
Milwaukee.....	38,650	6,999	45,649
Minneapolis.....	38,578	1,392	39,970
Newark.....	44,605	9,403	54,008
New Britain.....	4,718	1,444	6,162
New Orleans.....	30,199	4,211	34,410
New York.....	569,163	72,887	642,050
Philadelphia.....	145,285	45,604	190,889
Providence.....	25,260	3,296	28,556
San Francisco.....	33,547	3,156	36,703
Scranton.....	16,157	3,382	19,539
Shenandoah.....	3,519	486	4,005
Total, 24 cities.....	1,322,053	221,159	1,543,212

The table which follows merely compares the race distribution of pupils in public schools in 37 cities and in parochial schools in 24 cities:

TABLE 46.—*Race distribution of pupils—Comparison of public and parochial schools.*

[This table includes only races which form 0.1 per cent or more of the pupils in either kind of school. The totals, however, are for all races. Hebrews of the various nationalities are considered one race.]

General nativity and race of father of pupil.	Number of pupils.		Per cent distribution.	
	Public schools (37 cities).	Parochial schools (24 cities).	Public schools (37 cities).	Parochial schools (24 cities).
Native-born:				
White.....	716,726	80,323	39.5	36.3
Negro.....	49,796	372	2.7	.2
Foreign-born:				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	30,656	2,392	1.7	1.1
Canadian, French.....	10,670	10,007	.6	4.5
Canadian, Other.....	32,369	2,374	1.8	1.1
English.....	57,968	4,455	3.2	2.0
German.....	211,460	21,440	11.6	9.7
Hebrew.....	318,822	278	17.6	.1
Irish.....	87,870	59,521	4.8	26.9
Italian, North.....	33,622	4,759	1.9	2.2
Italian, South.....	81,265	10,640	4.5	.8
Norwegian.....	19,288	147	1.1	4.1
Polish.....	25,225	15,708	1.4	7.1
Scotch.....	19,645	1,171	1.1	.5
Swedish.....	47,026	202	2.6	.1
Grand total.....	1,815,217	221,159	100.0	100.0
Total native-born.....	766,727	80,696	42.2	36.5
Total foreign-born.....	1,048,490	140,463	57.8	63.5

Comparatively little difference in the proportion of pupils who are children of native-born white fathers is found in the two types of schools. Such children form 39.5 per cent of the total number of pupils in the public schools of 37 cities and 36.3 per cent of the total number of pupils in the parochial schools of 24 cities.

The children of foreign-born French Canadian fathers form 0.6 per cent of the total in the public schools and 4.5 per cent of the total in the parochial schools; those of foreign-born Hebrew fathers 17.6 per cent of the total in the public schools and only 0.1 per cent of the total in the parochial schools; those of foreign-born Irish fathers 4.8 per cent of the total in the public schools and 26.9 per cent of the total in the parochial schools; those of foreign-born Polish fathers 1.4 per cent of the total in the public schools and 7.1 per cent of the total in the parochial schools; those of foreign-born Swedish fathers 2.6 per cent of the total in the public schools and only 0.1 per cent of the total in the parochial schools.

The next table shows, for each of the 24 cities in which information was secured for both public and parochial schools, the foreign race which ranks first in the number of pupils. The table compares the public and the parochial schools:

TABLE 47.—*Foreign race ranking first in number of pupils in public and in parochial schools, by city.*

City.	Public schools.		Parochial schools.	
	Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of total included for city.	Race of father of pupil.	Per cent of total included for city.
Baltimore.....	Hebrew.....	13.5	German.....	16.2
Boston.....	Irish.....	16.5	Irish.....	48.2
Cleveland.....	German.....	17.0	Irish.....	19.2
Detroit.....	German.....	18.6	Polish.....	40.6
Duluth.....	Swedish.....	21.9	Canadian, French.....	22.0
Fall River.....	English.....	18.9	Canadian, French.....	58.1
Haverhill.....	Hebrew.....	8.6	Canadian, French.....	40.1
Kansas City.....	German.....	4.9	German.....	27.0
Los Angeles.....	German.....	6.1	German.....	11.7
Lowell.....	Irish.....	17.4	Canadian, French.....	53.0
Lynn.....	Canadian (other than French).....	10.5	Irish.....	38.3
Manchester.....	Canadian, French.....	11.6	Canadian, French.....	62.0
Meriden.....	German.....	16.7	Irish.....	26.3
Milwaukee.....	German.....	32.0	Polish.....	28.3
Minneapolis.....	Swedish.....	20.0	Polish.....	36.4
Newark.....	Hebrew.....	20.7	Irish.....	27.0
New Britain.....	Swedish.....	20.2	Polish.....	28.1
New Orleans.....	Italian, South.....	4.6	Italian, South.....	7.2
New York.....	Hebrew.....	33.6	Irish.....	35.0
Philadelphia.....	Hebrew.....	16.9	Irish.....	30.8
Providence.....	Italian, South.....	11.5	Irish.....	45.4
San Francisco.....	German.....	12.3	Irish.....	38.7
Scranton.....	Irish.....	10.3	Polish.....	10.8
Shenandoah.....	Lithuanian.....	30.3	Polish.....	80.9
Total.....	Hebrew.....	17.6	Irish.....	26.9

In only 5 of the 24 cities does the same race rank first among foreign races in both the public and the parochial schools. In Boston the Irish rank first in both kinds of schools; in Kansas City the Germans; in Los Angeles the Germans; in Manchester the French Canadians; and in New Orleans the South Italians.

## DESCRIPTION OF GENERAL TABLES.

For each of the 24 cities included in the investigation of pupils in parochial schools 5 general tables are shown in the Commission's complete report on schools. The pupils are classified by general nativity and race of father of pupil in all tables excepting Table 1, in which no race divisions are shown. The following points are covered by the general tables:

*Table 1.—Grade and age—Number of pupils of each age in each grade, by sex.*—This table shows for each grade and for each year of the high school and also for the kindergarten and special schools the number of boys and the number of girls of each age. The age shown is the age at last birthday. The pupils are not classified by race.

*Table 2.—Race, sex, and grade—Number of pupils of each sex in each grade, by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—This table shows by sex the number of pupils in each grade or year of school work. The information is presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil. The age of the pupils is not shown. From this table are computed the percentages showing "race distribution" in Table 4 and the percentages showing "grade distribution" in Table 5.

*Table 3.—Race, sex, and age, by grades—Number of pupils of each age in each grade, by sex and by general nativity and race of father of pupil.*—This table takes up separately the kindergarten, each of the elementary grades, each year of the high school, and the special grades. For each grade or year of school work the table shows the number of boys and the number of girls of each age at last birthday. The data are presented by general nativity and race of father of pupil.

*Table 4.—Race distribution in each grade—Percentages.*—This table shows for the kindergarten, for each of the grades, for each year of the high school, and for the special schools the proportion of pupils whose fathers were of each specified general nativity and race. Only races represented in the public schools of the city by 100 or more pupils are shown in detail; all others are shown under "Other races" in this table.

*Table 5.—Grade distribution of each race—Percentages.*—This table shows for the pupils of each race the proportion in the kindergarten, in each of the elementary grades, in each year of the high school, and in the special grades.

Only races represented in the public schools of the city by 100 or more pupils are shown in detail; all others are shown under "Other races" in this table.

## STATISTICAL COMPLETENESS OF THE DATA.

It was of course absolutely impossible to secure data for every pupil in the schools of the various cities even with the hearty cooperation of superintendents of schools and teachers in the public schools, and the equally hearty cooperation of diocesan school authorities and teachers in the parochial schools.

In the general investigation both the school officials and the teachers showed a great deal of interest in the matter and gathered practically complete statistics for the schools under their charge. Here and there probably a class was omitted, and in Philadelphia

one school district is missing and efforts to supply the deficiency were fruitless.

All of the available evidence shows that omissions have been rare. This appears from a comparison of the figures secured by the Commission with other official records of the schools of the various cities. The number in attendance on a given day is not shown in published school records, but practically all the cities publish statements showing the annual average attendance. The table which follows compares the Commission's figures with the average annual attendance in the cities where such figures are available:

TABLE 48.—*Number of pupils for whom information was secured in the general investigation conducted by the Immigration Commission and annual average attendance as shown by other records.*

City.	Immigration Commission investigation.	Annual average attendance, 1908-9.	City.	Immigration Commission investigation.	Annual average attendance, 1908-9.
Baltimore.....	59,876	55,501	Milwaukee.....	38,650	37,780
Boston.....	91,443	89,388	Minneapolis.....	38,578	38,247
Buffalo.....	49,111	47,250	Newark.....	44,605	42,647
Chicago.....	235,452	231,850	New Orleans.....	30,199	27,500
Cincinnati.....	33,621	35,692	New York.....	569,163	574,644
Cleveland.....	58,941	56,130	Philadelphia.....	145,285	153,082
Detroit.....	42,760	41,600	Pittsburg.....	45,378	44,932
Duluth.....	10,895	10,523	Providence.....	25,260	25,557
Fall River.....	13,926	13,193	St. Louis.....	70,928	69,939
Kansas City.....	27,159	25,800	San Francisco.....	33,547	35,541
Los Angeles.....	33,422	36,618	Scranton.....	16,157	15,294
Lowell.....	11,011	10,539	Worcester.....	18,224	18,232
Lynn.....	9,583	9,425	Yonkers.....	10,841	9,975
Manchester.....	5,078	4,936			
Meriden.....	4,014	3,846	Total.....	1,773,107	1,765,381

The close approximation of the two columns of figures is very striking. In the aggregate the figures derived from the investigations of the Immigration Commission are slightly larger (less than one-half of 1 per cent) than those of the annual average attendance. The divergence in the individual cities is not strongly marked.

For a few cities in the United States official figures are available for both the annual average attendance and the December average attendance. In those cities the December average is slightly higher (less than one-half of 1 per cent) than the annual average.

In the 7 cities where the "intensive" investigation was conducted the information was secured not by the use of a form filled out by the teacher for the entire class, but by the use of individual cards, filled out in part by the pupils or their parents and in part by the teachers. The task of securing information in this manner is much more difficult than by the other method. The returns from the cities in which the individual card method was used indicate that a considerably larger proportion of pupils were omitted in those 7 cities than in the 30 cities where the information was reported by the teachers.

The "intensive" investigation was in some cities confined to the elementary grades and did not include kindergarten and high schools.

The table which follows compares the Commission's figures for these 7 cities with available figures from other sources.

TABLE 49.—*Number of pupils for whom information was secured in the intensive investigation conducted by the Immigration Commission and annual average attendance as shown by other records.*

City.	Schools included.	Total number of individual cards secured by the Immigration Commission. <sup>a</sup>	Annual average attendance.
Bay City.....	Elementary and high school.....	5,552	5,683
Cedar Rapids.....	Elementary .....	2,278	4,197
Chelsea.....	do .....	3,932	5,745
Haverhill.....	do .....	4,380	4,969
Johnstown.....	Elementary and high school.....	5,419	5,677
New Bedford.....	Elementary .....	8,635	8,792
New Britain.....	Elementary and high school.....	4,841	4,885
Total (7 cities only).....	.....	35,037	39,984

<sup>a</sup> This column includes both complete and incomplete cards.

In 4 of the 7 cities where this method of enumeration was pursued—Bay City, Johnstown, New Bedford, and New Britain—the number for whom information was secured approximates very closely the average annual attendance. In 2 of the cities—Cedar Rapids and Chelsea—there is considerable difference between the two sets of figures, and the fact that for these cities the returns are not complete should be borne in mind in using the material.

For the parochial schools it is possible to compare the number of pupils for whom information was secured by the Immigration Commission with the register of pupils in the official directory of those schools. Such a comparison is made in the table which follows:

TABLE 50.—*Returns from parochial schools compared with official records.*

City.	Immigration Commission study.	Enrollment from official directory.	City.	Immigration Commission study.	Enrollment from official directory.
Baltimore.....	10,181	15,841	Milwaukee.....	6,999	18,253
Boston.....	11,009	16,774	Minneapolis.....	1,392	3,529
Cleveland.....	12,156	20,134	Newark.....	9,403	11,597
Detroit.....	13,449	16,079	New Britain.....	1,444	2,106
Duluth.....	1,008	1,105	New Orleans.....	4,211	12,031
Fall River.....	5,722	6,295	New York.....	72,887	93,429
Haverhill.....	1,737	1,834	Philadelphia.....	45,604	53,755
Kansas City.....	983	3,149	Providence.....	3,296	5,335
Los Angeles.....	2,200	2,211	San Francisco.....	3,156	5,711
Lowell.....	4,412	5,029	Scranton.....	3,382	3,885
Lynn.....	2,959	3,279	Shenandoah.....	486	722
Manchester.....	1,489	5,068			
Meriden.....	1,594	1,579	Total.....	221,159	311,750

The Commission's figures in the aggregate are 70.9 per cent of the enrollment. Taking into consideration the difference between the total enrollment and the attendance on any one day, it is probable that the Commission's figures cover approximately all of the pupils present on the day of the enumeration. Where omissions have occurred it has generally been a whole school.

STUDENTS IN HIGHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

Information relative to students in higher educational institutions was secured from 77 institutions. The departments included are the following: Academic, engineering and technological, medicine, law, postgraduate, pharmacy, theology, dentistry, veterinary. The form used in collecting the data is shown on page 686.

The tables which follow show, by sex, for each of the departments covered, the number of students for whom information was secured. The data are presented by general nativity and race of student. The first table shows the males and the second the females.

TABLE 51.—Number of male students in higher educational institutions for whom information was secured, by department and by general nativity and race of student.

General nativity and race of student.	Total number.	Academic.	Engineering and technological.	Medicine.	Law.	Postgraduate.	Pharmacy.	Theology.	Dentistry.	Veterinary.
Native-born of native father:										
White.....	16,017	5,042	3,379	2,605	2,262	1,071	577	388	447	246
Negro.....	131	40	8	37	10	5	22	3	5	1
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:										
Armenian.....	4	1	2			1				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	94	32	12	14	17	2	9	2	5	1
Canadian, French....	73	17	11	14	11	1	8	3	6	2
Canadian, Other....	441	141	113	65	61	9	14	7	23	8
Chinese.....	5	1	3			1				
Cuban.....	9	6	1		2					
Danish.....	70	13	24	9	11	2	4	2	5	
Dutch.....	33	8	6	6	4	2	2	2	1	2
English.....	554	190	137	81	62	23	18	16	17	10
Finnish.....	5	2	2		1					
Flemish.....	1			1						
French.....	97	40	17	14	10	6	4	2	4	
German.....	1,884	478	385	300	242	71	125	204	58	21
Greek.....	2	2								
Hawaiian.....	3	2				1				
Hebrew, German....	174	55	42	29	37	6	3	1		1
Hebrew, Polish.....	39	16	1	6	14	1			1	
Hebrew, Roumanian..	31	17	3	4	5				1	1
Hebrew, Russian....	565	269	30	65	133	11	39		12	6
Hebrew, Other.....	262	126	15	27	88	1	4			1
Irish.....	1,196	402	146	152	238	31	46	117	38	26
Italian.....	83	20	13	14	27	3	6			
Japanese.....	1	1								
Lithuanian.....	4	1		1	2					
Magyar.....	48	25	6	8	6	1	2			
Norwegian.....	251	46	37	52	41	4	11	36	22	2
Polish.....	88	31	14	15	7	2	9	8	2	
Porto Rican.....	1									1
Portuguese.....	6	3	1	2						
Roumanian.....	4	2	1				1			
Russian.....	22	7	2	1	7		4		1	
Ruthenian.....	1	1								
Scotch.....	224	72	60	38	20	11	11	4	4	4
Slovak.....	3		1	1			1			
Slovenian.....	1							1		
Spanish.....	6	1	1	1	1	2				
Spanish-American..	3	2	1							
Swedish.....	286	59	85	40	43	6	28	4	21	
Syrian.....	1			1						
Welsh.....	63	10	7	19	17	5		2	1	2
Not reported.....	14	1	1		5		2		5	
Total.....	6,652	2,100	1,180	980	1,112	203	351	411	227	88
Total native-born..	22,800	7,182	4,567	3,622	3,384	1,279	950	802	679	335



TABLE 51.—*Number of male students in higher educational institutions for whom information was secured, by department and by general nativity and race of student—Continued.*

General nativity and race of student.	Total number.	Academic.	Engineering and technological.	Medicine.	Law.	Post-graduate.	Pharmacy.	Theology.	Dentistry.	Veterinary.
<b>Foreign-born:</b>										
Armenian.....	28	6	7	6	3	2	2	2	.....	.....
Bohemian and Moravian.....	16	4	3	4	.....	.....	2	3	.....	.....
Bulgarian.....	9	2	1	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
Canadian, French.....	19	2	1	8	3	.....	2	2	1	.....
Canadian, Other.....	268	48	45	46	33	42	10	10	25	9
Chinese.....	65	28	20	1	6	10	1	.....	1	.....
Croatian.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....
Cuban.....	23	9	4	5	2	1	.....	.....	.....	2
Danish.....	16	2	3	3	2	3	.....	1	1	1
Dutch.....	30	4	4	4	1	4	1	6	2	4
Egyptian.....	7	.....	.....	6	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
English.....	200	47	43	30	19	21	2	16	15	7
Filipino.....	18	5	5	6	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....
Finnish.....	2	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
French.....	38	5	6	3	6	11	.....	4	2	1
German.....	299	55	44	36	44	27	23	49	13	8
Greek.....	12	1	1	3	2	.....	1	1	3	.....
Hawaiian.....	4	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hebrew, German.....	19	6	5	4	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hebrew, Polish.....	27	18	3	1	4	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	60	21	3	11	14	3	2	.....	5	1
Hebrew, Russian.....	827	245	87	121	150	38	156	1	26	3
Hebrew, Other.....	173	69	10	20	42	9	19	.....	4	.....
Hindu.....	15	4	8	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....
Irish.....	115	21	11	17	11	6	2	35	6	6
Italian.....	114	28	5	14	21	4	40	2	.....	.....
Japanese.....	74	17	18	4	1	28	.....	4	2	.....
Korean.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lithuanian.....	5	2	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	2	.....	.....
Magyar.....	25	8	5	4	7	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
Mexican.....	20	4	9	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....
Negro.....	12	1	1	4	2	.....	.....	4	.....	.....
Norwegian.....	66	3	5	13	4	.....	2	35	3	1
Persian.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Polish.....	43	14	3	7	6	1	5	7	.....	.....
Porto Rican.....	22	3	7	7	2	.....	.....	1	1	1
Portuguese.....	7	2	2	1	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....
Roumanian.....	9	.....	1	3	1	1	3	.....	.....	.....
Russian.....	32	8	5	1	3	.....	10	1	4	.....
Ruthenian.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Scotch.....	74	16	16	17	8	6	1	4	4	2
Siamese.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Slovak.....	7	1	.....	.....	1	.....	3	2	.....	.....
Spanish.....	26	7	6	6	2	1	1	1	.....	2
Spanish-American.....	53	12	16	16	2	2	1	.....	2	2
Swedish.....	60	14	6	12	9	4	4	9	2	.....
Syrian.....	15	4	.....	8	2	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Turkish.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Welsh.....	9	2	.....	4	.....	1	.....	1	1	.....
Not reported.....	10	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	8	.....
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>2,979</b>	<b>750</b>	<b>423</b>	<b>469</b>	<b>416</b>	<b>234</b>	<b>298</b>	<b>204</b>	<b>135</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>25,779</b>	<b>7,932</b>	<b>4,990</b>	<b>4,091</b>	<b>3,800</b>	<b>1,513</b>	<b>1,248</b>	<b>1,006</b>	<b>814</b>	<b>395</b>

TABLE 52.—Number of female students in higher educational institutions for whom information was secured, by department and by general nativity and race of student.

General nativity and race of student.	Total number.	Academic.	Engineering and technological.	Medicine.	Law.	Post-graduate.	Pharmacy.	Theology.	Dentistry.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>									
White.....	5,045	3,765	731	143	15	345	28	8	6
Negro.....	24	18	2	1			2		
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>									
Bohemian and Moravian.....	11	4	6			1			
Canadian, French.....	15	12	3						
Canadian, Other.....	135	113	9	4	1	8			
Danish.....	26	18	5	1		2			
Dutch.....	7	5	1				1		
English.....	222	157	40	5		18	1	1	
Flemish.....	2		1			1			
French.....	32	21	4	2		4	1		
German.....	439	287	92	15	3	33	8		1
Greek.....	1	1							
Hawaiian.....	1	1							
Hebrew, German.....	68	25	40	1		2			
Hebrew, Polish.....	10	3	5			2			
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	2		2						
Hebrew, Russian.....	91	25	60	2	2	1	1		
Hebrew, Other.....	43	11	31		1				
Irish.....	258	135	101	5	1	10	5		1
Italian.....	11	8	3						
Lithuanian.....	3	1	1				1		
Magyar.....	14	9	5						
Norwegian.....	44	32	4	3	1	2	2		
Polish.....	6	4	1				1		
Portuguese.....	2	1				1			
Russian.....	5	1				2	2		
Scotch.....	101	74	19	3		5			
Spanish.....	8	6	1			1			
Swedish.....	69	59	5	1		4			
Welsh.....	25	18	3	1		3			
Not reported.....	1	1							
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>1,652</b>	<b>1,032</b>	<b>442</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>6,721</b>	<b>4,815</b>	<b>1,175</b>	<b>187</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>445</b>	<b>53</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>Foreign-born:</b>									
Armenian.....	1			1					
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1			1					
Bulgarian.....	1			1					
Canadian, French.....	2	1		1					
Canadian, Other.....	69	42	11	5		11			
Chinese.....	6	5		1					
Danish.....	3	1	2						
Dutch.....	2	1		1					
English.....	43	24	7	5		7			
Filipino.....	2			2					
French.....	11	4	2	1		4			
German.....	47	21	9	3		12	1		1
Greek.....	1								1
Hebrew, German.....	6	1	1		1	3			
Hebrew, Polish.....	3	1	1		1				
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	3		3						
Hebrew, Russian.....	73	10	40	11	2	6	4		
Hebrew, Other.....	16	1	13			2			
Hindu.....	2	1		1					
Irish.....	18	6	8			4			
Italian.....	7		3	2			2		
Japanese.....	5	3	2						
Lithuanian.....	2		2						
Magyar.....	1		1						
Mexican.....	1	1							
Norwegian.....	6	1	1	1		3			
Polish.....	4	2		1			1		
Porto Rican.....	1			1					
Russian.....	9	2	3			4			
Scotch.....	20	10	4	1		5			
Spanish.....	5		3	1			1		
Swedish.....	12	8	2	1		1			
Syrian.....	2			2					
Welsh.....	1	1							
Not reported.....	1								1
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>387</b>	<b>147</b>	<b>118</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>62</b>	<b>9</b>		<b>3</b>
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>7,108</b>	<b>4,962</b>	<b>1,293</b>	<b>231</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>507</b>	<b>62</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>11</b>



Information was secured from 25,779 males and 7,103 females. The number in each department is as follows:

Department.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Academic.....	7,932	4,962	12,894
Engineering and technological.....	4,900	1,293	6,283
Medicine.....	4,091	231	4,322
Law.....	3,800	28	3,828
Postgraduate.....	1,513	507	2,020
Pharmacy.....	1,248	62	1,310
Theology.....	1,006	14	1,020
Dentistry.....	814	11	825
Veterinary.....	885	.....	885
Total.....	25,779	7,103	32,882

The table which follows shows the total number of males and the total number of females for whom information was secured, and the per cent of distribution. The data are presented by general nativity and race of student and the percentages indicate what proportion the students of each race form of the total number for whom information was secured:

TABLE 53.—Race distribution of students in higher educational institutions, by sex.

General nativity and race of student.	Number for whom information was secured.			Per cent distribution.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Native-born of native father:						
White.....	16,017	5,045	21,062	62.1	71.0	64.0
Negro.....	181	24	155	.5	.3	.5
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:						
Armenian.....	4	.....	4	(a)	.0	(a)
Bohemian and Moravian.....	94	11	105	.4	.2	.3
Canadian, French.....	73	15	88	.3	.2	.3
Canadian, Other.....	441	135	576	1.7	1.9	1.8
Chinese.....	5	.....	5	(a)	.0	(a)
Cuban.....	9	.....	9	(a)	.0	(a)
Danish.....	70	26	96	.3	.4	.3
Dutch.....	33	7	40	.1	.1	.1
English.....	554	222	776	2.1	3.1	2.4
Finnish.....	5	.....	5	(a)	.0	(a)
Flemish.....	1	2	3	(a)	(a)	(a)
French.....	97	32	129	.4	.5	.4
German.....	1,884	439	2,323	7.3	6.2	7.1
Greek.....	2	1	3	(a)	(a)	(a)
Hawaiian.....	3	1	4	(a)	(a)	(a)
Hebrew, German.....	174	68	242	.7	1.0	.7
Hebrew, Polish.....	39	10	49	.2	.1	.1
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	31	2	33	.1	(a)	.1
Hebrew, Russian.....	565	91	656	2.2	1.3	2.0
Hebrew, Other.....	262	43	305	1.0	.6	.9
Irish.....	1,196	258	1,454	4.6	3.6	4.4
Italian.....	83	11	94	.3	.2	.3
Japanese.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Lithuanian.....	4	3	7	(a)	(a)	(a)
Magyar.....	43	14	62	.2	.2	.2
Norwegian.....	251	44	295	1.0	.6	.9
Polish.....	88	6	94	.3	.1	.3
Porto Rican.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Portuguese.....	6	2	8	(a)	(a)	(a)
Roumanian.....	4	.....	4	(a)	.0	(a)
Russian.....	22	5	27	.1	.1	.1
Ruthenian.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Scotch.....	224	101	325	.9	1.4	1.0
Slovak.....	3	.....	3	(a)	.0	(a)
Slovenian.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Spanish.....	6	8	14	(a)	.1	(a)
Spanish-American.....	3	.....	3	(a)	.0	(a)
Swedish.....	286	69	355	1.1	1.0	1.1
Syrian.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Welsh.....	63	25	88	.2	.4	.3
Not reported.....	14	1	15	.1	(a)	(a)

(a) Less than 0.05 per cent.

TABLE 53.—Race distribution of students in higher educational institutions, by sex—Con.

General nativity and race of student.	Number for whom information was secured.			Per cent distribution.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Foreign-born:						
Armenian.....	28	1	29	0.1	(a)	0.1
Bohemian and Moravian.....	16	1	17	.1	(a)	.1
Bulgarian.....	9	1	10	(a)	(a)	(a)
Canadian, French.....	19	2	21	.1	(a)	.1
Canadian, Other.....	268	69	337	1.0	1.0	1.0
Chinese.....	65	6	71	.3	.1	.2
Croatian.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Cuban.....	23	.....	23	.1	.0	.1
Danish.....	16	3	19	.1	(a)	.1
Dutch.....	30	2	32	.1	(a)	.1
Egyptian.....	7	.....	7	(a)	.0	(a)
English.....	200	43	243	.8	.6	.7
Filipino.....	18	2	20	.1	(a)	.1
Finnish.....	2	.....	2	(a)	.0	(a)
French.....	38	11	49	.1	.2	.1
German.....	299	47	346	1.2	.7	1.1
Greek.....	12	1	13	(a)	(a)	(a)
Hawaiian.....	4	.....	4	(a)	.0	(a)
Hebrew, German.....	19	6	25	.1	.1	.1
Hebrew, Polish.....	27	3	30	.1	(a)	.1
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	60	3	63	.2	(a)	.2
Hebrew, Russian.....	827	73	900	3.2	1.0	2.7
Hebrew, Other.....	173	16	189	.7	.2	.6
Hindu.....	15	2	17	.1	(a)	.1
Irish.....	115	18	133	.4	.3	.4
Italian.....	114	7	121	.4	.1	.4
Japanese.....	74	5	79	.3	.1	.2
Korean.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Lithuanian.....	5	2	7	(a)	(a)	(a)
Magyar.....	25	1	26	.1	(a)	.1
Mexican.....	20	1	21	.1	(a)	.1
Negro.....	12	.....	12	(a)	.0	(a)
Norwegian.....	66	6	72	.3	.1	.2
Persian.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Polish.....	43	4	47	.2	.1	.1
Porto Rican.....	22	1	23	.1	(a)	.1
Portuguese.....	7	.....	7	(a)	.0	(a)
Roumanian.....	9	.....	9	(a)	.0	(a)
Russian.....	32	9	41	.1	.1	.1
Ruthenian.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Scotch.....	74	20	94	.3	.3	.3
Siamese.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Slovak.....	7	.....	7	(a)	.0	(a)
Spanish.....	26	5	31	.1	.1	.1
Spanish-American.....	53	.....	53	.2	.0	.2
Swedish.....	60	12	72	.2	.2	.2
Syrian.....	15	2	17	.1	(a)	.1
Turkish.....	1	.....	1	(a)	.0	(a)
Welsh.....	9	1	10	(a)	(a)	(a)
Not reported.....	10	1	11	(a)	(a)	(a)
Grand total.....	25,779	7,108	32,887	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	6,652	1,652	8,304	25.8	23.3	25.3
Total native-born.....	22,800	6,721	29,521	88.4	94.6	89.8
Total foreign-born.....	2,979	387	3,366	11.6	5.4	10.2

(a) Less than 0.05 per cent.

Of the 32,887 students for whom information was secured, 29,521, or 89.8 per cent of the total, were native-born, and 3,366, or 10.2 per cent, were foreign-born. Immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father) number 8,304, or 25.3 per cent of the total.

The students native-born white of native father constitute almost two-thirds of the total number. The races represented by more than 500 students are the following:

*Races represented by more than 500 students.*

	Per cent of total.
White native-born of native father.....	64.0
German native-born of foreign father.....	7.1
Irish native-born of foreign father.....	4.4
Hebrew native-born of foreign father.....	3.8
Hebrew foreign-born.....	3.7
English native-born of foreign father.....	2.4
Canadian (other than French) native-born of foreign father.....	1.8

A comparison of the figures for the sexes show that a considerably larger proportion of the males than of the females were foreign-born; the percentages are 11.6 and 5.4, respectively. The races occupy much the same order as far as the proportion is concerned, among males and females.

General nativity and race.	Per cent of total males.	Per cent of total females.
White native-born of native father.....	62.1	71.0
German native-born of foreign father.....	7.3	6.2
Irish native-born of foreign father.....	4.6	3.6
Hebrew foreign-born.....	4.3	1.4
Hebrew native-born of foreign father.....	4.2	3.0
English native-born of foreign father.....	2.1	3.1
Canadian (other than French) native-born of foreign father .....	1.7	1.9

The tables next presented show for each of the departments the proportion of students of each race. In the first table, which relates to males, races represented by fewer than 100 students in the total for the 9 departments are not separately enumerated but are grouped under "other races," and in the second table, which relates to females, races represented by fewer than 50 students in the total for the 8 departments are not separately enumerated. In these tables Hebrews of the various nationalities are considered one race.

TABLE 54.—Race distribution of male students, by department; percentages.

General nativity and race of student.	Total.	Academic.	Engineering and technological.	Medicine.	Law.	Post-graduate.	Pharmacy.	Theology.	Dentistry.	Veterinary.
Native-born of native father:										
White.....	62.1	63.6	67.7	63.7	59.5	70.8	46.2	38.6	54.9	63.9
Negro.....	.5	.5	.2	.9	.3	.3	1.8	.3	.6	.3
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:										
Canadian (other than French).....	1.7	1.8	2.3	1.6	1.6	.6	1.1	.7	2.8	2.1
English.....	2.1	2.4	2.7	2.0	1.6	1.5	1.4	1.6	2.1	2.6
German.....	7.3	6.0	7.7	7.3	6.4	4.7	10.0	20.3	7.1	5.5
Hebrew.....	4.2	6.1	1.8	3.2	7.3	1.3	3.7	.1	1.7	2.3
Irish.....	4.6	5.1	2.9	3.7	6.3	2.0	3.7	11.6	4.7	6.8
Norwegian.....	1.0	.6	.7	1.3	1.1	.3	.9	3.6	2.7	.6
Scotch.....	.9	.9	1.2	.9	.5	.7	.9	.4	.5	1.0
Swedish.....	1.1	.7	1.7	1.0	1.1	.4	2.2	.4	2.6	.0
Other races <sup>a</sup> .....	2.5	2.6	2.3	2.7	2.7	1.7	4.2	2.2	3.7	2.1
Foreign-born:										
Canadian (other than French).....	1.0	.6	.9	1.1	.9	2.8	.8	1.0	3.1	2.3
English.....	.8	.6	.9	.7	.5	1.4	.2	1.6	1.8	1.8
German.....	1.2	.7	.9	.9	1.2	1.8	1.8	4.9	1.6	2.1
Hebrew.....	4.3	4.5	2.2	3.8	5.6	3.5	14.2	.1	4.3	1.0
Irish.....	.4	.3	.2	.4	.3	.4	.2	3.5	.7	1.6
Italian.....	.4	.4	.1	.3	.6	.3	3.2	.2	.0	.0
Other races <sup>a</sup> .....	3.5	2.4	3.3	4.3	1.8	5.3	3.5	9.0	5.1	4.2
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	25.8	26.5	23.6	24.0	29.3	13.4	28.1	40.9	27.9	22.9
Total native-born.....	88.4	90.5	91.5	88.5	89.1	84.5	76.1	79.7	83.4	87.0
Total foreign-born.....	11.6	9.5	8.5	11.5	10.9	15.5	23.9	20.3	16.6	13.0

<sup>a</sup> "Other races" includes races having fewer than 100 representatives in the total for the 9 departments.

TABLE 55.—Race distribution of female students, by department; percentages.

General nativity and race of student.	Total.	Academic.	Engineering and technological.	Medicine.	Law.	Post-graduate.	Pharmacy.	Theology.	Dentistry.
Native-born of native father, White.....	71.0	75.9	56.5	61.9	53.6	68.0	45.2	85.7	54.5
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:									
Canadian (other than French).....	1.9	2.3	.7	1.7	3.6	1.6	.0	.0	.0
English.....	3.1	3.2	3.1	2.2	.0	3.6	1.6	11.1	.0
German.....	6.2	5.8	7.1	6.5	10.7	6.5	12.9	.0	9.1
Hebrew.....	3.0	1.3	10.7	1.3	10.7	1.0	1.6	.0	.0
Irish.....	3.6	2.7	7.8	2.2	3.6	2.0	8.1	.0	9.1
Scotch.....	1.4	1.5	1.5	1.3	.0	1.0	.0	.0	.0
Swedish.....	1.0	1.2	.4	.4	.0	.8	.0	.0	.0
Other races <sup>a</sup> .....	3.1	2.8	2.9	3.0	3.5	3.2	12.9	.0	.0
Foreign-born:									
Canadian (other than French).....	1.0	.8	.9	2.2	.0	2.2	.0	.0	.0
Hebrew.....	1.4	.3	4.5	4.8	14.3	2.2	6.5	.0	.0
Other races <sup>a</sup> .....	3.0	1.9	3.7	12.0	.0	7.8	8.0	.0	27.3
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	23.3	20.8	34.2	18.6	32.1	19.7	37.1	11.1	18.2
Total native-born.....	94.6	97.0	90.9	81.0	85.7	87.8	85.5	100.0	72.7
Total foreign-born.....	5.4	3.0	9.1	19.0	14.3	12.2	14.5	.0	27.3

<sup>a</sup> "Other races" includes races having fewer than 50 representatives in the total for the 8 departments.

The columns which show the totals have already been discussed in connection with a previous table, and attention will be called only to the various departments. Of the students in the academic department, 9.5 per cent of the males and 3 per cent of the females are foreign-born, and 26.5 per cent of the males and 20.8 per cent of the females are immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father). Aside from the native-born whites of native father, the Hebrews of the second generation among the males, and the Germans of the second generation among the females, have the highest proportions, the percentages being 6.1 and 5.8, respectively.

Of the students in the engineering and technological department, 8.5 per cent of the males and 9.1 per cent of the females are foreign-born, and 23.6 per cent of the males and 34.2 per cent of the females are immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father).

Of the students in medicine, 11.5 per cent of the males and 19 per cent of the females are foreign-born, and 24 per cent of the males and 18.6 per cent of the females are native-born of foreign father.

A comparison of the proportions in the various departments is also interesting. For the males the per cent native-born white of native father and the per cent foreign-born are as follows:

Department.	Per cent native-born white of native father.	Per cent foreign- born.
Academic.....	63.6	9.5
Engineering and technological.....	67.7	8.5
Medicine.....	63.7	11.5
Law.....	59.5	10.9
Postgraduate .....	70.8	15.5
Pharmacy.....	46.2	23.9
Theology.....	38.6	20.3
Dentistry.....	54.9	16.6
Veterinary.....	63.9	13.0

The male Irish students native-born of foreign father compose—

- 11.6 per cent of those in theology.
- 6.8 per cent of those in veterinary.
- 6.3 per cent of those in law.
- 5.1 per cent of those in academic.
- 4.7 per cent of those in dentistry.
- 3.7 per cent of those in medicine.
- 3.7 per cent of those in pharmacy.
- 2.9 per cent of those in engineering and technological.
- 2.0 per cent of those in postgraduate.

The male Hebrew students native-born of foreign father are 7.3 per cent of the total in law and only 0.1 per cent of the total in theology.

The table which follows shows for all foreign-born students for whom information was secured the number who have been in the United States each specified number of years.

TABLE 56.—*Number of foreign-born male students in the United States each specified number of years, by race of student.*

Race of student.	Number reporting complete data.	Number in United States each specified number of years.								
		Under 1.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5 to 9.	10 to 14.	15 to 19.	20 or over.
Armenian.....	26	2	2	2	2	2	7	7	2	.....
Bohemian and Moravian.....	15	.....	.....	2	1	1	1	2	8	.....
Bulgarian.....	8	.....	.....	1	1	1	4	1	.....	.....
Canadian, French.....	15	2	.....	2	.....	1	1	8	4	2
Canadian, Other.....	236	15	12	26	16	9	37	34	46	41
Chinese.....	45	4	4	22	4	3	4	3	.....	1
Croatian.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cuban.....	22	.....	2	3	2	3	9	3	.....	.....
Danish.....	16	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	4	8	3
Dutch.....	27	1	.....	2	2	3	6	3	3	7
Egyptian.....	7	.....	1	4	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
English.....	186	10	9	7	15	11	39	17	35	43
Filipino.....	16	1	2	4	4	4	1	.....	.....	.....
Finnish.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....
French.....	37	3	1	5	2	2	10	6	4	4
German.....	285	20	19	13	9	10	43	33	80	58
Greek.....	12	1	2	2	3	1	2	1	.....	.....
Hawaiian.....	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
Hebrew, German.....	16	.....	1	.....	.....	1	3	5	4	2
Hebrew, Polish.....	19	.....	.....	1	2	1	.....	5	8	2
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	46	1	1	1	.....	2	16	9	7	9
Hebrew, Russian.....	682	1	5	38	37	67	97	111	272	54
Hebrew, Other.....	107	.....	3	.....	5	2	25	22	32	18
Hindu.....	11	2	2	5	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Irish.....	107	10	7	6	5	6	18	10	21	24
Italian.....	106	3	4	6	3	5	30	28	18	9
Japanese.....	64	8	7	8	10	6	18	6	1	.....
Korean.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Lithuanian.....	5	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	1	.....	1
Magyar.....	24	1	1	2	2	2	4	2	6	4
Mexican.....	18	2	.....	5	2	2	5	1	1	.....
Negro.....	11	2	.....	1	1	.....	5	2	.....	.....
Norwegian.....	64	.....	6	.....	2	3	9	12	12	20
Persian.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Polish.....	42	1	7	4	5	6	9	2	7	1
Porto Rican.....	22	1	2	7	5	1	6	.....	.....	.....
Portuguese.....	7	.....	2	.....	1	.....	2	2	.....	.....
Roumanian.....	9	.....	1	1	1	1	4	1	.....	.....
Russian.....	29	1	4	3	2	1	4	5	4	5
Ruthenian.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Scotch.....	68	4	8	6	2	2	9	2	12	23
Siamese.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Slovak.....	7	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	3	1	2	.....
Spanish.....	25	.....	4	5	4	3	6	2	1	.....
Spanish-American.....	45	3	11	11	6	4	8	.....	1	1
Swedish.....	59	.....	3	.....	2	2	12	6	14	20
Syrian.....	15	.....	2	2	1	4	3	1	2	.....
Turkish.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Welsh.....	9	1	1	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	3
Not reported.....	9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	2	1	2
Total.....	2,589	101	138	209	167	173	469	355	620	357

TABLE 57.—Number of foreign-born female students in the United States each specified number of years, by race of student.

Race of student.	Number reporting complete data.	Number in United States each specified number of years.								
		Under 1.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5 to 9.	10 to 14.	15 to 19.	20 or over.
Armenian.....	1							1		
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1								1	
Bulgarian.....	1			1						
Canadian, French.....	1							1		
Canadian, Other.....	59		4	2	3	2	15	7	8	18
Chinese.....	4	1		1	1			1		
Danish.....	3						1	1		
Dutch.....	2			1					1	
English.....	41	3	2	1	2	1	1	10	15	6
Filipino.....	2				1	1				
French.....	11					2	3	2	2	2
German.....	41			2	1	1	7	11	10	9
Greek.....	1		1							
Hebrew, German.....	6					1	1		2	2
Hebrew, Polish.....	3							1	2	
Hebrew, Roumanian.....	3							2	1	
Hebrew, Russian.....	72	1		5		1	12	10	39	4
Hebrew, Other.....	16					2	2	4	8	
Hindu.....	2			1			1			
Irish.....	18		2	1			3	3	2	7
Italian.....	6	2					1	2	1	
Japanese.....	3		2		1					
Lithuanian.....	2								2	
Magyar.....	1								1	
Mexican.....	1					1				
Norwegian.....	6		1				1	1	1	2
Polish.....	4							3	1	
Porto Rican.....	1			1						
Russian.....	8		2		1			3	1	1
Scotch.....	19	4				1	1	6	3	4
Spanish.....	5	2				1	1	1		
Swedish.....	12						2		8	2
Syrian.....	2			1			1			
Welsh.....	1			1						
Not reported.....	1			1						
Total.....	360	13	14	19	10	14	53	70	110	57

The following table shows for foreign-born students the per cent who have been in the United States each specified number of years:

TABLE 58.—Number of foreign-born students in the United States each specified number of years, by sex.

Years in the United States.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Under 5.....	30.4	19.4	29.1
5 to 9.....	18.1	14.7	17.7
10 to 14.....	13.7	19.4	14.4
15 to 19.....	23.9	30.6	24.8
20 or over.....	13.8	15.8	14.0
Total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0

The proportion in the United States under five years was considerably larger among male students than among female students; the percentages are 30.4 and 19.4, respectively.

## DESCRIPTION OF GENERAL TABLES.

For each department in each institution two general tables are shown in the Commission's complete report, as follows:

Table 1.—*Number of students within each specified age group, by general nativity and race.*—This table shows, for each of the departments in each of the institutions included in the investigation, the number of male and the number of female students for whom information was secured. The data are presented by general nativity and race of student and the students are classified according to age. The groups used are: Under 18 years, 18 to 20 years, 21 to 24 years, 25 years or over.

Table 2.—*Number of foreign-born students in the United States each specified number of years, by general nativity and race of student.*—This table shows for the foreign-born students for whom information was secured the number of males and the number of females who have been in the United States each specified number of years. The data are presented by general nativity and race of student.



---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
IMMIGRANTS AS CHARITY SEEKERS.**

---

**For the complete report on immigrants as charity seekers see Reports  
of the Immigration Commission, vols. 34 and 35.**

---

---



## CONTENTS.

	Page.
Method and scope of the investigation.....	91
General nativity and race.....	93
Apparent cause of need.....	115
Aid given.....	124
Persons per case.....	128
"Type" of case.....	129
Age of persons involved in cases assisted.....	136
Conjugal condition of persons involved in cases assisted.....	137
General occupation of persons under 16 years of age.....	142
Years in the United States.....	147
Ability to speak English.....	151
Citizenship.....	152
Digest of the report on Honolulu, Hawaii.....	154
Description of general tables.....	154

### LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE 1.</b> Number of cases assisted in each city, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	94-99
2. Cases assisted in each city, by general nativity of head of case.....	100
3. Cases assisted and persons involved, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	102, 103
4. Cases assisted in the cities within each geographical division, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	106, 107
5. Persons involved in cases assisted in the cities within each geographical division, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	107, 108
6. Race distribution of cases assisted in each city, by general nativity and race of head of case: percentages.....	110, 111
7. Races ranking first and second in number of cases among the foreign-born, by city.....	114
8. Per cent of cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	116
9. Per cent of persons involved in cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	117
10. Per cent of cases assisted for each specified apparent cause of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	120, 121
11. Per cent of persons involved in cases assisted for each specified apparent cause of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	122, 123
12. Per cent of cases reporting each specified apparent cause of need and the per cent of persons involved in cases assisted for each cause, by general nativity of head of case.....	124
13. Per cent of cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	124, 125
14. Per cent of persons involved in cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	125, 126
15. Per cent of cases of each specified number of persons, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	128
16. Number of cases consisting of husband and wife, widow, or widower, with each specified number of children, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	130, 131

	Page.
<b>TABLE 17.</b> Per cent of cases consisting of husband and wife, widow, or widower, with or without children, by general nativity and race of head of case .....	132
18. Number and per cent of cases consisting only of husband and wife, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	133
19. Per cent of cases consisting only of husband and wife assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	134
20. Age of head of case where case consists only of husband and wife, by general nativity and race of head of case .....	135
21. Number and per cent of persons within each age group, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	136
22. Number and per cent of persons 20 years of age or over in each conjugal condition, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.....	137-139
23. Number and per cent of cases assisted in which wife is head and reported widowed, deserted, or separated, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	140, 141
24. Number and per cent of cases in which wife is head and reported widowed, deserted, or separated, by general nativity and race of head of case.....	141, 142
25. Per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual. ....	143-145
26. Number and per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by general nativity and race of father and by birthplace of child.....	146
27. Per cent of foreign-born heads of cases in the United States under 1 year, 1 year, 2 years, etc., by race of head of case.....	147
28. Per cent of foreign-born heads of cases in the United States each specified number of years, by race of head of case .....	148
29. Per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States under 1 year, 1 year, 2 years, etc., by race of individual.....	149, 150
30. Per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States each specified number of years, by race of individual.....	150
31. Per cent of persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by sex and general nativity and race of individual .....	151
32. Present political condition of foreign-born males who have been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual .....	153

## IMMIGRANTS AS CHARITY SEEKERS.

---

### METHOD AND SCOPE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

In order to determine to what extent immigrants are the recipients of charity, the Immigration Commission planned an extensive investigation covering this phase of the immigration question. In addition to the original investigation the Commission has compiled existing federal statistics relative to immigrants and pauperism. This compilation forms Part II of the Commission's complete report on immigrants as charity seekers and consists of statistics from the United States Bureau of the Census and the United States Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, covering the period from 1850 to 1908.

In outlining this investigation it would have been highly desirable to secure information not only from organized city charity societies, but also from societies which confine their efforts to relieving the poverty of specific races, and from societies which are organized within the churches for the purpose of looking after the poor. To conduct such an investigation even in a few cities would be almost impossible, and the Commission therefore decided that, in addition to securing general information relative to charitable assistance received by immigrants in the industrial communities selected for study, it would undertake to secure data relative to aid furnished immigrants during a certain period by the charity organizations of a considerable number of cities.

The matter was thoroughly discussed with Mr. Francis H. McLean, Field Secretary of the Field Department for the Extension of Organized Charity in the United States, and a plan was devised to secure this information by preparing a suitable blank form which should be furnished the charity societies of the various cities selected for study.

A schedule or form was drafted, on which information was to be entered for each member of the family at home for each case, native or foreign born, receiving assistance during a period of six months, from December 1, 1908, to May 31, 1909. The report for Boston, Massachusetts, however, includes only the new cases assisted during this period. The information required for each case was apparent cause of need and aid given, and for each individual was race, sex, age, conjugal condition, occupation, and country of birth, and for the foreign-born individuals the additional information of years in the United States, ability to speak English, and political condition. No account was made of a case unless some assistance was given. The information required was entered on this schedule by an employee of the society, usually the registrar, and for this service a small

payment was made by the Commission. A representative of the Commission visited these societies, with the exception of those in the far West, giving instructions as to the use of the schedule. Mr. McLean was of the greatest assistance to the Commission both in arranging for securing the desired information from the various societies and in assisting in preparing the blank form.

The schedule or form used in collecting the information and the instructions which were printed on the back of each schedule are shown on pages 687, 726, and 727.

In addition to the instructions printed on the back of each schedule personal instructions relative to filling the forms were given by an agent of the Commission, as has been already stated. After the filled schedules were returned to the Commission they were closely examined, and when necessary the slips were returned to the societies for further information or for corrections.

The study of immigrants as charity seekers made by the Immigration Commission includes the work done by the charity organization societies during the six months from December 1, 1908, to May 31, 1909, in 43 cities. The cities are—

Atlanta, Ga.	Lynn, Mass.
Baltimore, Md.	Malden, Mass.
Bloomington, Ill.	Milwaukee, Wis.
Boston, Mass.	Minneapolis, Minn.
Brooklyn, N. Y.	Newark, N. J.
Buffalo, N. Y.	Newport, R. I.
Chicago, Ill.	Oakland, Cal.
Cincinnati, Ohio.	Orange, N. J.
Cleveland, Ohio.	Pawtucket, R. I.
Columbus, Ohio.	Peoria, Ill.
Dayton, Ohio.	Pittsburg, Pa.
Denver, Colo.	Rochester, N. Y.
Des Moines, Iowa.	St. Louis, Mo.
Elmira, N. Y.	St. Paul, Minn.
Evansville, Ind.	San Francisco, Cal.
Grand Rapids, Mich.	Seattle, Wash.
Hartford, Conn.	Springfield, Mass.
Indianapolis, Ind.	Washington, D. C.
Kalamazoo, Mich.	Wilkesbarre, Pa.
Lancaster, Pa.	Worcester, Mass.
Lincoln, Nebr.	Youngstown, Ohio.
Louisville, Ky.	

These cities are distributed geographically as follows:

North Atlantic States.....	17
North Central States.....	18
Southern States, including District of Columbia.....	4
Western States.....	4

A report was also furnished by the charity organization society of Honolulu, Hawaii.

No figures are available showing, by race or people, the population of the cities included in this investigation. The census of 1910, however, will compile data by race or people (mother tongue), and a comparison of this report with the census will clearly establish the proportion of persons of each race who receive assistance from charity organization societies.

---

GENERAL NATIVITY AND RACE.

The summary table which follows shows for each of the 43 cities from which information was secured the number of cases reported. Each individual or family asking assistance the charity society calls a "case," and the term is used throughout this report to mean an individual or family assisted by some one of the societies furnishing reports. As before stated, no report was made of a case unless some assistance was given. The data are presented by general nativity and race, or people, of head of case. In a case consisting of a family the "head of case" is the husband, if living at home, or the wife, if a widow or deserted. In a case where there is no family, such for instance as brothers and sisters, the "head of case" is the person upon whom falls the responsibility of providing; or if such responsibility is apparently fairly divided the "head of case" is the person who makes application for assistance.





## Immigrants as Charity Seekers.

95

[illegible]

**s In this city new cases only are included.**

TABLE 1.—Number of cases assisted in each city, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Atlanta.	Baltimore.	Bloomington.	Boston.	Brooklyn.	Buffalo.	Chicago.	Cincinnati.	Cleveland.	Columbus.	Dayton.	Denver.	Des Moines.	Elmira.	Evansville.	Grand Rapids.	Hartford.	Indianapolis.	Kalamazoo.	Lansing.	Lincoln.	Louisville.
Total foreign-born.....	31	381	114	620	977	1,413	1,978	124	1,328	61	22	166	22	28	4	167	174	16	55	27	19	38
Race not specified.....					8				8													
Grand total.....	570	2,475	483	1,010	1,673	2,124	3,126	1,842	2,008	638	361	626	212	263	107	647	312	298	366	246	107	678

\* In this city new cases only are included.

TABLE 1.—Number of cases assisted in each city, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Lynn.	Malden.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	Newport.	Oakland.	Orange.	Pawtucket.	Peoria.	Pittsburg.	Rochester.	St. Louis.	St. Paul.	Seattle.	San Francisco.	Springfield.	Washington.	Wilkesbarre.	Worcester.	Youngstown.	Total.
Native-born of native father:																						
White.....	154	31	37	285	60	108	162	62	128	219	342	354	855	144	320	48	137	575	126	52	22	12,597
Negro.....	2	2	11	25	43	47	21	45	4	35	38	12	381	29	.....	.....	19	886	.....	7	16	3,489
Indian.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:																						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	.....	.....	3	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	47
Canadian, French.....	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15	.....	24
Canadian, Other.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	43
Danish.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9
Dutch.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	17
English.....	.....	.....	.....	15	5	.....	2	.....	.....	5	9	1	9	13	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	264
Finnish.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2
French.....	4	.....	.....	12	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18	6	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	102
German.....	.....	.....	.....	53	18	.....	4	4	.....	16	8	77	152	66	19	.....	.....	6	.....	.....	.....	1,373
Hebrew.....	3	.....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	4	.....	2	2	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	45
Irish.....	19	2	17	48	22	.....	16	3	5	2	49	37	40	78	18	.....	4	5	.....	.....	.....	1,082
Italian, North.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Italian, South.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10
Italian (not specified).....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4
Magyar.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3
Mexican.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3
Norwegian.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	47
Polish.....	.....	.....	.....	28	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	94
Portuguese.....	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3
Russian.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2
Scotch.....	.....	1	3	11	3	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	92
Scotch-Irish.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19
Slovak.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4
Spanish.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9
Swedish.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	67
Syrian.....	.....	.....	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Turkish.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Welsh.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	28
			2	3							6			1	2							

TABLE 1.—Number of cases assisted in each city, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Lynn.	Malden.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	Newport.	Oakland.	Orange.	Pawtucket.	Peoria.	Pittsburg.	Rochester.	St. Louis.	St. Paul.	Seattle.	San Francisco.	Springfield.	Washington.	Wilkes-Barre.	Worcester.	Youngstown.	Grand total.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father—Continued.																						
Austrian (race not specified)															1							1
Race not specified																						1
Total	26	3	162	211	51	.....	30	8	10	27	79	117	238	210	64	30	7	13	1	40	12	3,388
Race not specified																						45
Total native-born	182	36	210	522	154	155	213	116	142	281	459	483	1,474	383	384	79	163	1,474	127	99	50	19,525
Foreign-born:																						
Arabian																						1
Armenian	11								1										1	4		22
Bohemian and Moravian			7	6				1		1	4			10	6	1						314
Bulgarian												1								1		7
Canadian, French	7		2	13			1		12					11	3		1			15		113
Canadian, Other	42	8	2	14	1	5	5		8		3	40	2	27	17	2		1		1		482
Croatian							1				3											47
Cuban																						5
Danish			2	19		1			1					12	10					1		106
Dutch	1		1	2							1	12		1	5			2	1			108
Egyptian																						2
English	10	2	14	21	12	7	30	4	43	10	49	40	20	17	62	8	12	10	8	6	7	805
Filipino																						1
Finnish				8					7		1	1			4	1				7		50
Flemish			1												1							6
French	1	1	4	1	1	1	7		1	2	3	2	1		1	5		4	1			94
German	4	6	212	53	23	1	40	8	3	33	65	101	117	139	58	26	6	20	12	1		2,156
Greek							1	1	1		2	2			1					1		22
Hebrew	3			76			5	2	1	7	11	4	5	49	14	1		2	2	1	1	659
Herzogovinian	28	13	2			2																1
Hindu																						5
Icelander																						1
Irish	76	12	18	39	28	56	24	58	36	17	88	51	20	76	21	14	8	15	11	48	14	1,959
Italian, North																						5
Italian, South			5		2	1	6				4				5	4		1		3		73
Italian (not specified)	10		24	5	5	1	12		1	1	30	132	5	5	3	7	1	9	4	5	5	760
Japanese																						148
Lithuanian																						1
Magyar			2	2	2						4								12	4		136
											10		1	4	2	2					1	208



The total number of cases for which information was secured is 31,685. The head of case was foreign-born in 12,140 cases, or 38.3 per cent of the total; native-born of foreign father (immigrants of the second generation) in 3,388 cases, or 10.7 per cent of the total; white native-born of native father in 12,597 cases, or 39.8 per cent of the total, and negro native-born of native father in 3,489 cases, or 11 per cent of the total.

The table which follows shows for each city the number and per cent of cases assisted, by general nativity of head of case.

TABLE 2.—Cases assisted in each city, by general nativity of head of case.

City.	Number.			Per cent.	
	Native-born.	Foreign-born.	Total.	Native-born.	Foreign-born.
Atlanta.....	539	31	570	94.6	5.4
Baltimore.....	2,094	381	2,475	84.6	15.4
Bloomington.....	369	114	483	76.4	23.6
Boston <sup>a</sup> .....	390	620	1,010	38.6	61.4
Brooklyn.....	688	977	<sup>b</sup> 1,673	41.3	58.7
Buffalo.....	711	1,413	2,124	33.5	66.5
Chicago.....	1,147	1,978	3,125	36.7	63.3
Cincinnati.....	1,718	124	1,842	93.3	6.7
Cleveland.....	672	1,328	<sup>b</sup> 2,008	33.6	66.4
Columbus.....	575	61	636	90.4	9.6
Dayton.....	339	22	361	93.9	6.1
Denver.....	470	166	636	73.9	26.1
Des Moines.....	190	22	212	89.6	10.4
Elmira.....	215	38	253	85.0	15.0
Evansville.....	163	4	167	97.6	2.4
Grand Rapids.....	380	167	547	69.5	30.5
Hartford.....	138	174	312	44.2	55.8
Indianapolis.....	283	16	299	94.6	5.4
Kalamazoo.....	310	55	365	84.9	15.1
Lancaster.....	219	27	246	89.0	11.0
Lincoln.....	88	19	107	82.2	17.8
Louisville.....	641	38	679	94.4	5.6
Lynn.....	182	212	394	46.2	53.8
Malden.....	36	47	83	43.4	56.6
Milwaukee.....	210	426	636	33.0	67.0
Minneapolis.....	522	575	1,097	47.6	52.4
Newark.....	154	103	257	59.9	40.1
Newport.....	155	97	252	61.5	38.5
Oakland.....	213	202	415	51.3	48.7
Orange.....	116	104	220	52.7	47.3
Pawtucket.....	142	146	288	49.3	50.7
Peoria.....	281	76	357	78.7	21.3
Pittsburg.....	459	440	<sup>c</sup> 902	51.1	48.9
Rochester.....	483	421	904	53.4	46.6
St. Louis.....	1,474	210	1,684	87.5	12.5
St. Paul.....	383	483	866	44.2	55.8
Seattle.....	384	292	676	56.8	43.2
San Francisco.....	79	120	199	39.7	60.3
Springfield.....	163	34	197	82.7	17.3
Washington.....	1,474	83	<sup>d</sup> 1,558	94.7	5.3
Wilkesbarre.....	127	123	250	50.8	49.2
Worcester.....	99	121	220	45.0	55.0
Youngstown.....	50	50	100	50.0	50.0
Total.....	19,525	12,140	<sup>e</sup> 31,685	61.7	38.3

<sup>a</sup> In this city new cases only are included.

<sup>b</sup> Including 8 cases not reporting general nativity of head.

<sup>c</sup> Including 3 cases not reporting general nativity of head.

<sup>d</sup> Including 1 case not reporting general nativity of head.

<sup>e</sup> Including 20 cases not reporting general nativity of head.

Of the total number of cases reporting general nativity of head of case 61.7 per cent were native-born and 38.3 per cent were foreign-born.

In 15 of the 43 cities one-half or more of the cases were foreign-born Milwaukee showing the highest proportion. The cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Milwaukee.....	67.0	Hartford.....	55.8
Buffalo.....	66.5	St. Paul.....	55.8
Cleveland.....	66.1	Worcester.....	55.0
Chicago.....	63.3	Lynn.....	53.8
Boston.....	61.4	Minneapolis.....	52.4
San Francisco.....	60.3	Pawtucket.....	50.7
Brooklyn.....	58.4	Youngstown.....	50.0
Malden.....	56.6		

In eight of the cities less than one-tenth of the cases were foreign-born, the lowest proportion being reported by Evansville. The cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Evansville.....	2.4	Louisville.....	5.6
Washington.....	5.3	Dayton.....	6.1
Atlanta.....	5.4	Cincinnati.....	6.7
Indianapolis.....	5.4	Columbus.....	9.6

Of the total number of cases shown for the 43 cities, the head in 10.7 per cent of the cases was native-born of foreign father (immigrants of the second generation). In 12 of the 43 cities more than 15 per cent of the cases were immigrants of the second generation. The cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Milwaukee.....	25.5	Minneapolis.....	19.2
St. Paul.....	24.2	Worcester.....	18.2
Lancaster.....	20.7	Buffalo.....	17.9
Kalamazoo.....	20.3	Cincinnati.....	17.7
Newark.....	19.8	Grand Rapids.....	17.6
Denver.....	19.2	San Francisco.....	15.1

In eight of the cities the proportion of second generation immigrant cases was less than 2 per cent. The cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Newport.....	0.0	Indianapolis.....	1.0
Wilkesbarre.....	.4	Dayton.....	1.1
Atlanta.....	.7	Des Moines.....	1.4
Washington.....	.8	Columbus.....	1.7

The table which follows shows for the 43 cities the total number of cases assisted and the number of persons involved, by general nativity and race of head of case:

TABLE 3.—Cases assisted and persons involved, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[Not including 123 cases, involving 407 persons, race not reported.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Cases assisted.		Persons involved.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>				
White.....	12,597	39.9	44,600	37.5
Negro.....	3,489	11.1	11,113	9.3
Indian.....	6	(a)	18	(a)
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	47	.1	240	.2
Canadian, French.....	24	.1	137	.1
Canadian, Other.....	43	.1	170	.1
Danish.....	9	(a)	26	(a)
Dutch.....	17	.1	56	(a)
English.....	254	.8	776	.7
Finnish.....	2	(a)	6	(a)
French.....	102	.3	410	.3
German.....	1,373	4.4	5,721	4.8
Hebrew.....	45	.1	152	.1
Irish.....	1,062	3.4	3,934	3.3
Italian, North.....	1	(a)	8	(a)
Italian, South.....	10	(a)	34	(a)
Italian (not specified).....	4	(a)	15	(a)
Magyar.....	3	(a)	4	(a)
Mexican.....	3	(a)	9	(a)
Norwegian.....	47	.1	139	.1
Polish.....	94	.3	363	.3
Portuguese.....	3	(a)	10	(a)
Russian.....	2	(a)	3	(a)
Scotch.....	92	.3	321	.3
Scotch-Irish.....	19	.1	38	(a)
Slovak.....	4	(a)	16	(a)
Spanish.....	9	(a)	36	(a)
Swedish.....	67	.2	250	.2
Syrian.....	1	(a)	4	(a)
Turkish.....	1	(a)	2	(a)
Welsh.....	28	.1	105	.1
<b>Foreign-born:</b>				
Arabian.....	1	(a)	1	(a)
Armenian.....	22	.1	76	.1
Bohemian and Moravian.....	314	1.0	1,537	1.3
Bulgarian.....	7	(a)	17	(a)
Canadian, French.....	113	.4	486	.4
Canadian, Other.....	482	1.5	1,641	1.4
Croatian.....	47	.1	234	.2
Cuban.....	5	(a)	22	(a)
Danish.....	105	.3	362	.3
Dutch.....	106	.3	436	.4
Egyptian.....	2	(a)	4	(a)
English.....	805	2.6	2,641	2.2
Filipino.....	1	(a)	1	(a)
Finnish.....	50	.2	186	.2
Flemish.....	6	(a)	21	(a)
French.....	94	.3	317	.3
German.....	2,156	6.8	8,475	7.1
Greek.....	22	.1	94	.1
Hebrew.....	659	2.1	3,108	2.6
Herzegovinian.....	1	(a)	1	(a)
Hindu.....	5	(a)	5	(a)
Icelander.....	1	(a)	3	(a)
Irish.....	1,959	6.2	7,509	6.3
Italian, North.....	78	.2	352	.3
Italian, South.....	760	2.4	3,613	3.0
Italian (not specified).....	148	.5	708	.6
Japanese.....	1	(a)	1	(a)
Lithuanian.....	136	.4	620	.5
Magyar.....	206	.7	815	.7
Mexican.....	23	.1	66	.1
Negro.....	41	.1	118	.1
Norwegian.....	248	.8	911	.8
Persian.....	1	(a)	1	(a)
Polish.....	2,048	6.5	10,245	8.6

(a) Less than 0.05 per cent.



Table 3.—Cases assisted and persons involved, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Cases assisted.		Persons involved.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
<b>Foreign-born—Continued.</b>				
Portuguese.....	50	0.2	247	0.2
Roumanian.....	12	(a)	38	(a)
Russian.....	109	.3	431	.4
Ruthenian.....	9	(a)	52	(a)
Scotch.....	276	.9	865	.7
Scotch-Irish.....	12	(a)	44	(a)
Servian.....	11	(a)	48	(a)
Slovak.....	243	.8	1,109	.9
Slovenian.....	36	.1	177	.1
Spanish.....	22	.1	84	.1
Swedish.....	513	1.6	2,047	1.7
Syrian.....	65	.2	275	.2
Turkish.....	2	(a)	4	(a)
Welsh.....	71	.2	264	.2
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>31,562</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>119,028</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>3,386</b>	<b>10.7</b>	<b>12,985</b>	<b>10.9</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>19,478</b>	<b>61.7</b>	<b>68,716</b>	<b>57.7</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>12,084</b>	<b>38.3</b>	<b>50,312</b>	<b>42.3</b>

(a) Less than 0.05 per cent.

The total number of cases reporting race of head of case assisted from December 1, 1908, to May 31, 1909, by the charity societies of the 43 cities was 31,562, involving 119,028 persons.

The head of the case was native-born in 19,478 cases, or 61.7 per cent of the total number, involving 68,716 persons, or 57.7 per cent of the total number of persons; the head was foreign-born in 12,084 cases, or 38.3 per cent of the total number, involving 50,312 persons, or 42.3 per cent of the total number of persons. Included with the cases in which the head was native-born were 3,386 cases, or 10.7 per cent of the total number, in which the head was native-born of foreign father, involving 12,985 persons, or 10.9 per cent of the total number of persons.

The races represented by 100 or more cases, in the order of numerical importance, are—

Race and general nativity	Cases assisted.		Persons involved.	
	Number.	Per cent of total.	Number.	Per cent of total.
White, native-born of native father.....	12,597	39.9	44,600	37.5
Negro, native-born of native father.....	3,489	11.1	11,113	9.3
German, foreign-born.....	2,156	6.8	8,475	7.1
Polish, foreign-born.....	2,048	6.5	10,245	8.6
Irish, foreign-born.....	1,959	6.2	7,509	6.3
German, native-born of foreign father.....	1,373	4.4	5,721	4.8
Irish, native-born of foreign father.....	1,082	3.4	3,934	3.3
English, foreign-born.....	805	2.6	2,641	2.2
Italian, South, foreign-born.....	760	2.4	3,613	3.0
Hebrew, foreign-born.....	659	2.1	3,108	2.6
Swedish, foreign-born.....	513	1.6	2,047	1.7
Canadian (other than French), foreign-born.....	482	1.5	1,641	1.4
Bohemian and Moravian, foreign-born.....	314	1.0	1,537	1.3
Scotch, foreign-born.....	276	.9	865	.7
English, native-born of foreign father.....	254	.8	776	.7
Norwegian, foreign-born.....	248	.8	911	.8
Slovak, foreign-born.....	243	.8	1,109	.9
Magyar, foreign-born.....	206	.7	815	.7
Italian (not specified), foreign-born.....	148	.5	708	.6
Lithuanian, foreign-born.....	136	.4	620	.5
Canadian, French, foreign-born.....	113	.4	486	.4
Russian, foreign-born.....	109	.3	431	.4
Dutch, foreign-born.....	106	.3	436	.4
Danish, foreign-born.....	105	.3	362	.3
French, native-born of foreign father.....	102	.3	410	.3

The white native-born of native father show the greatest proportion of cases receiving assistance, numbering 12,597, or 39.9 per cent of the total number, with 44,600 persons involved, or 37.5 per cent of the total number of persons. The cases in which the head was a negro native-born of native father show the next highest percentage assisted, numbering 3,489, or 11.1 per cent of the total number of cases, and involving 11,113 persons, or 9.3 per cent of the total number of persons.

Among immigrants of the second generation, the Germans are represented by the largest number, followed by the Irish.

Twenty-five foreign races are represented by 50 or more cases.

Race.	Cases assisted.		Persons involved.	
	Number.	Per cent of total.	Number.	Per cent of total.
German.....	2,156	6.8	8,475	7.1
Polish.....	2,048	6.5	10,245	8.6
Irish.....	1,959	6.2	7,509	6.3
English.....	805	2.6	2,641	2.2
Italian, South.....	760	2.4	3,613	3.0
Hebrew.....	659	2.1	3,108	2.6
Swedish.....	513	1.6	2,047	1.7
Canadian (other than French).....	489	1.5	1,641	1.4
Bohemian and Moravian.....	314	1.0	1,537	1.3
Scotch.....	276	.9	865	.7
Norwegian.....	248	.8	911	.8
Slovak.....	248	.8	1,109	.9
Magyar.....	206	.7	815	.7
Italian (not specified).....	148	.5	708	.6
Lithuanian.....	136	.4	620	.5
Canadian, French.....	113	.4	436	.4
Russian.....	109	.3	431	.4
Dutch.....	106	.3	436	.4
Danish.....	105	.3	362	.3
French.....	94	.3	317	.3
Italian, North.....	78	.2	362	.3
Welsh.....	71	.2	264	.2
Syrian.....	65	.2	275	.2
Portuguese.....	50	.2	247	.2
Finnish.....	50	.2	186	.2

The largest proportion of cases in which the head was foreign-born is shown by the German, with 2,156, or 6.8 per cent of the total number of cases, involving 8,475 persons, or 7.1 per cent of the total number of persons. The next largest is shown by the Polish, with 2,048 cases, or 6.5 per cent of the total number of cases, involving 10,245 persons, or 8.6 per cent of the total number of persons. The Irish, English, South Italian, Hebrew, Swedish, etc., follow in the order shown in the preceding table. But few cities reported any number of Hebrews, owing to the fact that these people are assisted chiefly by the charity societies of their own race.

A much larger proportion of the population is of foreign birth in the northern and western States than in the southern States, therefore the cases assisted and the persons involved have been summarized for the cities within each of the following geographical divisions:

North Atlantic States.

North Central States.

Southern States.

Western States.

The cities included under each of the divisions are as follows:

*North Atlantic States.*—Boston, Brooklyn, Buffalo, Elmira, Hartford, Lancaster, Lynn, Malden, Newark, Newport, Orange, Pawtucket, Pittsburg, Rochester, Springfield, Wilkesbarre, Worcester.

*North Central States.*—Bloomington, Chicago, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Columbus, Dayton, Des Moines, Evansville, Grand Rapids, Indianapolis, Kalamazoo, Lincoln, Milwaukee, Minneapolis, Peoria, St. Louis, St. Paul, Youngstown.

*Southern States.*—Atlanta, Baltimore, Louisville, Washington.

*Western States.*—Denver, Oakland, San Francisco, Seattle.

The tables which follow show the number of cases and the number of persons involved in these cases in each geographical division, by general nativity and race of head of case. The percentage of the total which the cases and persons of each race form is also shown.

TABLE 4.—Cases assisted in the cities within each geographical division, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[Not including 123 cases, involving 407 persons, race not reported.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number of cases assisted.					Race distribution; percentages.				
	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	South-ern States (4 cities).	West-ern States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	South-ern States (4 cities).	West-ern States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).
Native-born of native father:										
White.....	3,177	5,656	2,894	870	12,597	33.2	38.2	54.8	45.4	39.9
Negro.....	382	1,394	1,683	30	3,489	4.0	9.4	31.9	1.6	11.1
Indian.....	2	4			6	(a)	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:										
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1	42	4		47	(a)	.3	.1	.0	.1
Canadian, French.....	20	4			24	.2	(a)	.0	.0	.1
Canadian, Other.....	15	26	1	1	43	.2	.2	(a)	.1	.1
Danish.....		6		3	9	.0	(a)	.0	.2	(a)
Dutch.....	1	13		3	17	(a)	.1	.0	.2	.1
English.....	93	141	1	19	254	1.0	1.0	(a)	1.0	.8
Finnish.....	1	1			2	(a)	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
French.....	17	73	6	6	102	.2	.5	.1	.3	.3
German.....	328	877	108	60	1,373	3.4	5.9	2.0	3.1	4.4
Hebrew.....	13	22	5	5	45	.1	.1	.1	.3	.1
Irish.....	353	599	39	91	1,082	3.7	4.0	.7	4.8	3.4
Italian, North.....		1			1	.0	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Italian, South.....	5	3		2	10	.1	(a)	.0	.1	(a)
Italian (not specified).....	3			1	4	(a)	.0	.0	.1	(a)
Magyar.....		1		2	3	.0	(a)	.0	.1	(a)
Mexican.....				3	3	.0	.0	.0	.2	(a)
Norwegian.....		42		5	47	.0	.3	.0	.3	.1
Polish.....	32	60	2		94	.3	.4	(a)	.0	.3
Portuguese.....		1		2	3	.0	(a)	.0	.1	(a)
Russian.....		1		1	2	.0	(a)	.0	.1	(a)
Scotch.....	18	57	3	14	92	.2	.4	.1	.7	.3
Scotch-Irish.....		9		10	19	.0	.1	.0	.5	.1
Slovak.....		3	1		4	.0	(a)	(a)	.0	(a)
Spanish.....		1	1	7	9	.0	(a)	(a)	.4	(a)
Swedish.....	6	54		7	67	.1	.4	.0	.4	.2
Syrian.....		1			1	.0	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Turkish.....	1				1	(a)	.0	.0	.0	(a)
Welsh.....	8	17		3	28	.1	.1	.0	.2	.1
Foreign-born:										
Arabian.....			1		1	.0	.0	(a)	.0	(a)
Armenian.....	18	2		2	22	.2	(a)	.0	.1	.1
Bohemian and Moravian.....	6	269	32	7	314	.1	1.8	.6	.4	1.0
Bulgarian.....	2	2	2	1	7	(a)	(a)	(a)	.1	(a)
Canadian, French.....	56	50	1	6	113	.6	.3	.3	.3	.4
Canadian, Other.....	311	135	6	30	482	3.3	.9	.1	1.6	1.5
Croatian.....	3	43		1	47	(a)	.3	.0	.1	.1
Cuban.....	2	2	1		5	(a)	(a)	(a)	.0	(a)
Danish.....	30	54	3	18	105	.3	.4	.1	.9	.3
Dutch.....	17	79	4	6	106	.2	.5	.1	.3	.3
Egyptian.....	1		1		2	(a)	.0	(a)	.0	(a)
English.....	384	266	35	120	805	4.0	1.8	.7	6.3	2.6
Filipino.....	1				1	(a)	.0	.0	.0	(a)
Finnish.....	29	15		6	50	.3	.1	.0	.3	.2
Flemish.....		4		2	6	.0	(a)	.0	.1	(a)
French.....	24	42	8	20	94	.3	.3	.2	1.0	.3
German.....	605	1,211	183	157	2,156	6.3	8.2	3.5	8.2	6.8
Greek.....	14	4	2	2	22	.1	(a)	(a)	.1	.1
Hebrew.....	410	200	9	40	659	4.3	1.4	.2	2.1	2.1
Herzegovinian.....				1	1	.0	.0	.0	.1	(a)
Hindu.....	2	1		2	5	(a)	(a)	.0	.1	(a)
Icelander.....				1	1	.0	.0	.0	.1	(a)
Irish.....	1,081	730	63	85	1,959	11.3	4.9	1.2	4.4	6.2
Italian, North.....	28	27	6	17	78	.3	.2	.1	.9	.2
Italian, South.....	539	170	18	33	760	5.6	1.1	.3	1.7	2.4
Italian (not specified).....	74	61	10	3	148	.8	.4	.2	.2	.5
Japanese.....				1	1	.0	.0	.0	.1	(a)
Lithuanian.....	37	89	9	1	136	.4	.6	.2	.1	.4

\* Less than 0.05 per cent.

TABLE 4.—Cases assisted in the cities within each geographical division, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number of cases assisted.					Race distribution; percentages.				
	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	Southern States (4 cities).	Western States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	Southern States (4 cities).	Western States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).
<b>Foreign-born—Continued.</b>										
Magyar.....	17	182	3	4	206	0.2	1.2	0.1	0.2	0.7
Mexican.....	1	1	.....	21	23	(a)	(a)	.0	1.1	.1
Negro.....	32	4	5	.....	41	.3	(a)	.1	.0	.1
Norwegian.....	20	193	3	23	246	.3	1.3	.1	1.2	.8
Persian.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.0	.0	(a)	.0	(a)
Polish.....	880	1,067	87	14	2,048	9.2	7.2	1.6	.7	6.5
Portuguese.....	12	.....	.....	38	50	.1	.0	.0	2.0	.2
Roumanian.....	3	7	2	.....	12	(a)	(a)	(a)	.0	(a)
Russian.....	50	30	12	8	100	.6	.2	.2	.4	.3
Ruthenian.....	6	3	.....	.....	9	.1	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Scotch.....	138	93	12	33	276	1.4	.6	.2	1.7	.9
Scotch-Irish.....	6	2	1	3	12	.1	(a)	(a)	.2	(a)
Servian.....	2	7	1	1	11	(a)	(a)	(a)	.1	(a)
Slovak.....	42	196	.....	5	243	.4	1.3	.0	.3	.3
Slovenian.....	.....	36	.....	.....	36	.0	.2	.0	.0	.1
Spanish.....	3	4	1	14	22	(a)	(a)	(a)	.7	.1
Swedish.....	113	350	3	38	513	1.2	2.4	.1	2.0	1.6
Syrian.....	35	24	4	2	65	.4	.2	.1	.1	.2
Turkish.....	1	1	.....	.....	2	(a)	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Welsh.....	34	33	.....	4	71	.4	.2	.0	.2	.2
Grand total.....	9,563	14,807	5,277	1,915	31,562	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	915	2,055	171	245	3,386	9.6	13.9	3.2	12.8	10.7
Total native-born.....	4,476	9,109	4,743	1,145	19,473	46.8	61.5	90.0	59.8	61.7
Total foreign-born.....	5,087	5,698	529	770	12,084	53.2	38.5	10.0	40.2	38.3

\* Less than 0.05 per cent.

TABLE 5.—Persons involved in cases assisted in the cities within each geographical division, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[Not including 123 cases, involving 407 persons, race not reported.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number of persons involved in cases assisted.					Race distribution; percentages.				
	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	Southern States (4 cities).	Western States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	Southern States (4 cities).	Western States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>										
White.....	10,942	20,349	11,141	2,168	44,600	29.6	35.2	57.8	43.2	37.5
Negro.....	1,132	4,501	5,896	94	11,113	3.1	7.8	28.0	1.9	9.3
Indian.....	6	12	.....	.....	18	(a)	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>										
Bohemian and Moravian.....	5	214	21	.....	240	(a)	.4	.1	.0	.2
Canadian, French.....	119	18	.....	.....	137	.3	(a)	.0	.0	.1
Canadian, Other.....	45	121	3	1	170	.1	.2	(a)	(a)	.1
Danish.....	.....	23	.....	3	26	.0	(a)	.0	.1	(a)
Dutch.....	9	44	.....	3	56	(a)	.1	.0	.1	(a)
English.....	325	418	6	27	776	.9	.7	(a)	.5	.7
Finnish.....	4	2	.....	.....	6	(a)	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
French.....	67	293	34	16	410	.2	.5	.2	.3	.3
German.....	1,458	3,639	498	126	5,721	3.9	6.3	2.6	2.5	4.8
Hebrew.....	58	50	16	19	152	.2	.1	.1	.4	.1
Irish.....	1,464	2,115	166	189	3,934	4.0	3.7	.9	3.8	3.3
Italian, North.....	.....	8	.....	.....	8	.0	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Italian, South.....	19	7	.....	8	34	.1	(a)	.0	.2	(a)
Italian (not specified).....	14	.....	.....	1	15	(a)	.0	.0	(a)	(a)
Magyar.....	.....	2	.....	2	4	.0	(a)	.0	(a)	(a)
Mexican.....	.....	.....	.....	9	9	.0	.0	.0	.2	(a)

\* Less than 0.05 per cent.

TABLE 5.—Persons involved in cases assisted in the cities within each geographical division, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number of persons involved in cases assisted.					Race distribution; percentages.				
	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	Southern States (4 cities).	Western States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).	North Atlantic States (17 cities).	North Central States (18 cities).	Southern States (4 cities).	Western States (4 cities).	Total (43 cities).
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father—Cont'd.</b>										
Norwegian.....		132		7	139	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.1	0.1
Polish.....	112	245	6		363	.3	.4	(a)	.0	.3
Portuguese.....		2		8	10	.0	(a)	.0	.2	(a)
Russian.....		2		1	3	.0	(a)	.0	(a)	(a)
Scotch.....	62	216	10	33	321	.2	.4	.1	.7	.3
Scotch-Irish.....		17		21	38	.0	(a)	.0	.4	(a)
Slovak.....		12	4		16	.0	(a)	(a)	.0	(a)
Spanish.....		2	7	27	36	.0	(a)	(a)	.5	(a)
Swedish.....	19	206		25	250	.1	.4	.0	.8	.2
Syrian.....		4			4	.0	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Turkish.....	2				2	(a)	.0	.0	.0	(a)
Welsh.....	37	65		3	105	.1	.1	.0	.1	.1
<b>Foreign-born:</b>										
Arabian.....			1		1	.0	.0	(a)	.0	(a)
Armenian.....	70	4		2	76	.2	(a)	.0	(a)	.1
Bohemian and Moravian.....	33	1,350	147	7	1,537	.1	2.3	.8	.1	1.3
Bulgarian.....	4	6	6	1	17	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Canadian, French.....	253	218	4	11	486	.7	.4	(a)	.2	.4
Canadian, Other.....	1,086	447	15	93	1,641	2.9	.8	.1	1.9	1.4
Croatian.....	12	219		3	234	(a)	.4	.0	.1	.2
Cuban.....	3	11	8		22	(a)	(a)	(a)	.0	(a)
Danish.....	105	214	4	39	362	.3	.4	(a)	.8	.3
Dutch.....	45	368	17	6	436	.1	.6	.1	.1	.4
Egyptian.....	2		2		4	(a)	.0	(a)	.0	(a)
English.....	1,375	937	85	244	2,641	3.7	1.6	.4	4.9	2.2
Filipino.....	1				1	(a)	.0	.0	.0	(a)
Finnish.....	105	57		24	186	.3	.1	.0	.5	.2
Flemish.....		19		2	21	.0	(a)	.0	(a)	(a)
French.....	84	162	17	54	317	.2	.3	.1	1.1	.3
German.....	2,366	5,013	678	416	8,473	6.4	2.7	3.5	2.3	7.1
Greek.....	53	17	15	9	94	.1	(a)	.1	.2	.1
Hebrew.....	2,048	849	29	182	3,108	5.5	1.5	.2	3.6	2.6
Herzegovinian.....				1	1	.0	.0	.0	(a)	(a)
Hindu.....	2	1		2	5	(a)	(a)	.0	(a)	(a)
Icelandic.....				3	3	.0	.0	.0	.1	(a)
Irish.....	4,091	2,979	238	201	7,509	11.1	5.2	1.2	4.0	6.3
Italian, North.....	131	133	25	63	352	.4	.2	.1	1.3	.3
Italian, South.....	2,496	859	88	170	3,613	6.7	1.5	.5	3.4	3.0
Italian (not specified).....	360	293	44	11	708	1.0	.5	.2	.2	.6
Japanese.....				1	1	.0	.0	.0	(a)	(a)
Lithuanian.....	154	426	39	1	620	.4	.7	.2	(a)	.5
Magyar.....	70	734	6	5	815	.2	1.3	(a)	.1	.7
Mexican.....	2	8		55	65	(a)	(a)	.0	1.1	.1
Negro.....	82	22	14		118	.2	(a)	.1	.0	.1
Norwegian.....	195	752	7	47	911	.3	1.3	(a)	.9	.8
Persian.....			1		1	.0	.0	(a)	.0	(a)
Polish.....	4,167	5,628	378	72	10,245	11.3	9.7	2.0	1.4	8.6
Portuguese.....	62			185	247	.2	.0	.0	3.7	.2
Roumanian.....	12	24	2		38	(a)	(a)	(a)	.0	(a)
Russian.....	284	141	37	19	481	.6	.2	.2	.4	.4
Ruthenian.....	32	20			52	.1	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Scotch.....	477	257	37	94	865	1.3	.4	.2	1.9	.7
Scotch-Irish.....	22	12	3	7	44	.1	(a)	(a)	.1	(a)
Servian.....	5	37	2	4	48	(a)	.1	(a)	.1	(a)
Slovak.....	192	902		15	1,109	.5	1.6	.0	.3	.9
Slovenian.....		177			177	.0	.3	.0	.0	.1
Spanish.....	14	12	3	55	84	(a)	(a)	(a)	1.1	.1
Swedish.....	424	1,503	4	116	2,047	1.1	2.6	(a)	2.3	1.7
Syrian.....	159	99	13	4	275	.4	.2	.1	.1	.2
Turkish.....	1	3			4	(a)	(a)	.0	.0	(a)
Welsh.....	145	112		7	264	.4	.2	.0	.1	.2
Grand total.....	36,985	57,758	19,257	5,023	119,023	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>										
	3,819	7,866	771	529	12,985	10.3	13.6	4.0	10.5	10.9
<b>Total native-born.....</b>										
	15,899	32,728	17,298	2,791	68,716	43.0	53.7	29.8	55.6	57.7
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>										
	21,086	25,025	1,969	2,232	50,312	57.0	43.3	10.2	44.4	42.3

\* Less than 0.05 per cent.

The proportion of heads of cases of each general nativity group in each geographical division is shown in the following statement:

Geographical division.	Per cent of heads of cases.			
	Native-born of native father.		Native-born of foreign father.	Foreign-born.
	White.	Negro.		
North Atlantic.....	33.2	4.0	9.6	53.2
North Central.....	38.2	9.4	13.9	38.5
Southern.....	54.8	31.9	3.2	10.0
Western.....	45.4	1.6	12.8	40.2
Total.....	39.9	11.1	10.7	38.3

Of the persons involved, the proportion in cases where the head of case was foreign-born was 57 per cent in the North Atlantic States, 43.3 per cent in the North Central States, 10.2 per cent in the Southern States, and 44.4 per cent in the Western States.

Referring again to the table relating to cases, it is seen that among the races where the head of case was foreign-born or native-born of foreign father the races ranking first, second, and third in the proportion of cases within each geographical division were as follows:

*North Atlantic.*—Irish, foreign-born, 11.3 per cent; Polish, foreign-born, 9.2 per cent; German, foreign-born, 6.3 per cent.

*North Central.*—German, foreign-born, 8.2 per cent; Polish, foreign-born, 7.2 per cent; German, native-born of foreign father, 5.9 per cent.

*Southern.*—German, foreign-born, 3.5 per cent; German, native-born of foreign father, 2 per cent; Polish, foreign-born, 1.6 per cent.

*Western.*—German, foreign-born, 8.2 per cent; English, foreign-born, 6.3 per cent; Irish, native-born of foreign father, 4.8 per cent.

The table which follows shows for each city the proportion of cases assisted of each general nativity and race. Races represented by less than 200 cases are not presented separately in this table.



TABLE 6.—Race distribution of cases assisted in each city, by general nativity and race of head of case; percentages.

[Races reporting less than 200 cases are not shown separately, but are grouped under "Other races." ]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Atlanta.	Baltimore.	Bloomington.	Boston.	Brooklyn.	Buffalo.	Chicago.	Cincinnati.	Cleveland.	Columbus.	Dayton.	Denver.	Des Moines.	Elmira.	Evansville.	Grand Rapids.	Hartford.	Indianapolis.	Kalamazoo.	Lancaster.	Lincoln.	Louisville.
Native-born of native father:																						
White.....	79.6	58.8	54.9	30.5	36.2	15.0	17.8	63.2	20.5	55.8	69.3	53.5	73.1	68.8	88.0	51.0	24.4	76.9	58.9	57.7	60.7	60.4
Negro.....	14.2	21.0	9.5	3.4	1.9	.6	5.0	12.4	2.7	31.8	23.5	1.3	15.1	11.5	6.6	.7	9.3	16.7	5.8	10.6	8.4	28.9
Indian.....	.0	.0	.0	.0	.1	.0	.0	.0	(b)	.2	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.9	.0
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:																						
English.....	.0	(b)	.2	.0	.2	3.3	.6	.9	.5	.0	.0	1.6	.5	.4	.0	.9	.3	.0	2.5	.0	.0	.0
German.....	.4	3.2	5.2	.5	.8	7.0	4.8	10.7	3.6	1.3	.6	5.3	.5	2.0	1.8	5.5	1.0	.7	4.4	18.3	.0	.0
Irish.....	.0	.9	3.9	3.2	1.4	5.0	5.2	4.6	2.2	.3	.3	7.1	.5	2.0	.0	8.2	7.4	.3	10.7	2.0	7.5	3.1
Other races.....	.3	.7	2.7	1.1	.5	2.6	3.3	1.5	2.1	.1	.2	5.2	.0	.3	1.2	3.0	1.9	.0	2.7	.4	4.6	.5
Foreign-born:																						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	.2	1.3	.2	.0	.0	.0	5.9	.0	2.9	.0	.3	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.3	.0	.0	.0	.9	.0
Canadian (other than French).....	.0	(b)	.2	11.8	.5	3.4	.9	.0	1.4	.0	.0	.9	.0	.0	.0	4.0	1.0	.7	1.6	.0	.9	.6
English.....	1.1	.8	2.1	5.0	3.5	2.9	1.9	.3	3.6	.5	.0	3.1	.5	1.6	.0	2.9	4.2	.0	1.9	1.6	.9	.0
German.....	1.1	5.7	6.2	1.1	5.9	11.1	8.2	2.9	10.9	3.1	4.2	5.2	2.4	3.2	1.8	3.8	3.2	2.7	2.7	4.9	11.2	2.5
Hebrew.....	.9	.1	2.7	2.3	18.1	(b)	.7	1.1	.8	.2	.0	3.1	2.4	.4	.0	.2	6.1	.0	.3	.0	.0	.0
Irish.....	.2	1.7	2.3	17.2	15.2	5.6	9.9	1.7	7.9	1.4	1.1	4.1	1.9	3.2	.6	2.7	15.1	.3	2.7	2.8	.9	.9
Italian, South.....	.0	.2	.0	9.6	2.5	9.1	1.8	.7	2.9	.0	.0	1.7	.0	2.4	.0	.4	6.4	.7	.0	.4	.0	.4
Magyar.....	.0	.1	3.7	.0	.2	.1	1.1	.4	5.4	.5	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.3	.0	.0	.0	.0
Norwegian.....	.2	.0	.4	.5	1.1	.0	1.4	.0	1.1	.0	.0	.5	.0	.0	.0	.2	.3	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
Polish.....	.2	3.4	.2	1.3	.5	32.0	20.0	.3	11.3	.3	.3	.6	.0	1.2	.0	5.7	5.8	.0	.3	.0	.9	.1
Scotch.....	.0	.3	.8	2.0	2.0	.7	.7	.0	.9	.6	.0	.9	.0	.8	.0	1.8	1.9	.0	.5	.0	.0	.4
Slovak.....	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	1.4	.1	6.4	.0	.0	.5	.0	.0	.0	.0	.6	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
Swedish.....	.0	.1	2.5	1.3	2.5	.2	3.6	.0	.4	.3	.0	1.9	2.4	.4	.0	1.1	2.6	.0	.5	.4	1.9	.0
Other races.....	1.5	1.7	2.3	9.3	6.4	1.4	5.8	.8	11.2	2.7	.2	3.6	.8	1.8	.0	7.7	8.3	.7	4.6	.9	.2	.7
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	.7	4.8	12.0	4.8	2.9	17.9	13.9	17.7	8.4	1.7	1.1	19.2	1.4	4.7	3.0	17.6	10.6	1.0	20.3	20.7	12.1	5.2
Total native-born.....	94.6	84.6	76.4	38.6	41.1	33.5	36.7	93.3	33.5	90.4	93.9	73.9	89.6	85.0	97.6	49.5	44.2	94.6	84.9	89.0	82.2	94.4
Total foreign-born.....	5.4	15.4	23.6	61.4	58.4	66.5	63.3	6.7	66.1	9.6	6.1	26.1	10.4	15.0	2.4	30.5	55.8	5.4	15.1	11.0	17.8	5.6

<sup>a</sup> In this city new cases only are included.

<sup>b</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.

<sup>c</sup> Including 8 cases where race and nativity of head are not reported.

<sup>d</sup> Including 1 case where head is native-born, but race of head and nativity of father are not reported.

<sup>e</sup> Including 37 cases where head is native-born, but race of head and nativity of father are not reported.

<sup>f</sup> Including 6 cases where head is native-born, but race of head and nativity of father are not reported.



TABLE 6.—Race distribution of cases assisted in each city, by general nativity and race of head of case: percentages—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Lynn.	Malden.	Milwaukee.	Minneapolis.	Newark.	Newport.	Oakland.	Orange.	Pawtucket.	Peoria.	Pittsburg.	Rochester.	St. Louis.	St. Paul.	Seattle.	San Francisco.	Springfield.	Washington.	Wilkesbarre.	Worcester.	Youngstown.	Total.
Native-born of native father:																						
White.....	39.1	37.3	5.8	26.0	23.3	42.9	39.0	28.2	44.4	61.3	37.9	39.2	50.8	16.6	47.3	24.1	69.5	36.9	50.4	23.6	22.0	39.8
Negro.....	.5	2.4	1.7	2.3	16.7	18.7	5.1	20.5	1.4	9.8	4.2	1.3	22.6	3.3	.0	.5	9.6	56.9	.0	3.2	16.0	11.0
Indian.....	.0	.0	.0	.1	.0	.0	.0	.5	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	(a)
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:																						
English.....	.0	.0	5.5	1.4	1.9	.0	.5	.0	.0	1.4	1.0	.1	.5	1.5	.6	1.5	.0	.0	.0	.5	1.0	.8
German.....	.0	.0	12.3	4.8	7.0	.0	1.0	1.8	.0	4.5	.9	8.5	9.0	7.6	2.8	1.5	.0	.4	.0	.5	4.0	4.3
Irish.....	4.8	2.4	2.7	4.4	8.6	.0	3.9	1.4	1.7	.6	5.4	4.1	2.4	9.0	2.7	6.0	2.0	.3	.0	8.2	7.0	3.4
Other races.....	1.8	1.2	5.0	8.6	2.3	.0	1.8	.4	1.8	1.1	1.5	.2	2.2	6.1	3.4	6.1	1.6	.1	.4	9.0	.0	2.2
Foreign-born:																						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	.0	.0	1.1	.5	.0	.0	.0	.5	.0	.3	.4	.0	.1	1.2	.9	.5	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	1.0
Canadian (other than French).....	10.7	9.6	.3	1.3	.4	2.0	1.2	.0	2.8	.0	.3	4.4	.1	3.1	2.5	1.0	.0	.1	.0	.5	1.0	1.5
English.....	2.5	2.4	2.2	1.9	4.7	2.8	7.2	1.8	14.9	2.8	5.4	4.4	1.2	16.1	9.2	4.0	6.1	.6	3.2	2.7	7.0	2.5
German.....	1.0	7.2	33.3	4.8	8.9	.4	9.6	3.6	1.0	9.2	7.2	11.2	6.9	2.0	8.6	13.1	3.0	1.3	4.8	.0	3.0	6.8
Hebrew.....	7.1	15.7	3.3	6.9	.0	.8	1.2	.9	1.3	2.0	1.2	.4	.3	5.7	2.1	7.0	.0	1.1	.8	.5	1.0	2.1
Irish.....	19.3	14.5	2.8	3.6	10.9	22.2	5.8	26.4	12.5	4.8	9.8	5.6	1.2	8.8	3.1	3.5	4.1	1.0	4.4	21.8	14.0	6.2
Italian, South.....	.0	.0	3.8	.0	1.9	.4	2.9	.0	.3	.3	3.3	14.6	.3	.6	.4	3.5	.5	.6	1.6	2.3	5.0	2.4
Magyar.....	.0	.0	.3	.2	.8	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	1.1	.0	.1	.5	.3	1.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	1.0	.7
Norwegian.....	.0	.0	1.6	8.3	.4	.0	.7	1.4	.0	.0	.0	.0	.1	4.7	1.9	2.0	.0	.1	.0	.0	.0	.8
Polish.....	1.0	.0	16.8	3.0	4.3	.0	.5	1.8	2.1	.0	7.8	1.2	.7	2.1	.9	1.0	.0	.0	18.8	2.3	4.0	6.5
Scotch.....	1.0	.0	.6	1.3	3.1	1.2	.1	1.8	6.3	.8	1.2	.9	.2	.3	3.3	.5	.5	.1	1.2	.9	3.0	.9
Slovak.....	.0	.0	.0	1.2	1.2	.0	.....	.0	.0	.0	3.1	.0	.1	.1	.3	.0	.0	.0	3.6	.0	7.0	.8
Swedish.....	1.5	3.6	.3	12.5	.4	3.2	1.9	.9	1.0	.3	.4	.1	.5	6.8	1.9	2.5	1.0	.1	.4	6.4	1.0	1.6
Other races.....	9.7	3.6	3.6	6.9	3.1	5.5	17.6	8.2	9.5	.8	7.6	3.8	.7	3.8	7.8	23.7	2.1	1.3	10.4	17.6	3.0	4.5
Grand total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	6.6	3.6	25.5	19.2	19.8	.0	7.2	3.6	3.5	7.6	8.8	12.9	14.1	24.2	9.5	15.1	3.6	.8	.4	18.2	12.0	10.7
Total native-born.....	46.2	43.4	33.0	47.6	59.9	61.5	51.3	52.7	49.3	78.7	50.9	53.4	87.5	44.2	56.8	39.7	82.7	94.6	50.8	45.0	50.0	61.6
Total foreign-born.....	53.8	56.6	67.0	52.4	40.1	38.5	48.7	47.3	50.7	21.3	48.8	46.6	12.5	55.8	43.2	60.3	17.3	5.3	49.2	55.0	50.0	38.3

a Less than 0.05 per cent.

b Including 3 cases where race and nativity of head are not reported.

c Including 1 case where race and nativity of head are not reported.

d Including 45 cases where head was native-born, but race of head and nativity of father are not reported.

e Including 20 cases where race and nativity of head are not reported.

The figures for the general nativity totals and for the total of the 43 cities have already been discussed in connection with previous tables. Attention will here be called only to a few of the races important numerically. Thirty-nine and eight-tenths of all cases reported in the 43 cities were native-born white of native father. More than two-thirds of the cases are of this race in seven of the cities. These cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Evansville.....	88.0	Springfield.....	69.5
Atlanta.....	79.6	Dayton.....	69.3
Indianapolis.....	76.9	Elmira.....	68.8
Des Moines.....	73.1		

In 10 of the cities less than one-fourth of the cases were native-born white of native father. The cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Milwaukee.....	5.8	Youngstown.....	22.0
Buffalo.....	15.0	Newark.....	23.3
St. Paul.....	16.6	Worcester.....	23.6
Chicago.....	17.8	San Francisco.....	24.1
Cleveland.....	20.5	Hartford.....	24.4

The negroes native-born of native father constituted more than one-fifth of the cases in seven cities and more than one-half of the cases in one of those cities, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Washington.....	56.9	St. Louis.....	22.6
Columbus.....	31.8	Baltimore.....	21.0
Louisville.....	28.9	Orange.....	20.5
Dayton.....	23.5		

Among the foreign-born, the Germans are numerically the most important, and in seven cities more than 10 per cent of the cases were of that race. The cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Milwaukee.....	33.3	Rochester.....	11.2
St. Paul.....	16.1	Buffalo.....	11.1
San Francisco.....	13.1	Cleveland.....	10.9
Lincoln.....	11.2		

In five of the cities more than 10 per cent of the cases were foreign-born Polish. These cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Buffalo.....	32.0	Milwaukee.....	16.8
Chicago.....	20.0	Cleveland.....	11.8
Wilkesbarre.....	18.8		

In seven of the cities more than 15 per cent of the cases were foreign-born Irish, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Orange.....	26.4	Boston.....	17.2
Newport.....	22.2	Brooklyn.....	15.2
Worcester.....	21.8	Hartford.....	15.1
Lynn.....	19.3		

The foreign-born English form 14.9 per cent of the cases in Pawtucket, but in no other city does the proportion of this race reach 10 per cent.

The foreign-born South Italians form 5 per cent or more of the cases in five cities, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Rochester.....	14.6	Hartford.....	6.4
Boston.....	9.6	Youngstown.....	5.0
Buffalo.....	9.1		

In many of the cities the Hebrews maintain a separate charity organization for their own race, but in six cities more than 5 per cent of the cases assisted by the regular charity organizations were foreign-born Hebrews. The cities are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Brooklyn.....	18.1	Minneapolis.....	6.9
Malden.....	15.7	Hartford.....	6.1
Lynn.....	7.1	St. Paul.....	5.7

The foreign-born Bohemians and Moravians form 5.9 per cent of the cases in Chicago; the foreign-born Canadians other than French, 10.7 per cent of the cases in Lynn; the foreign-born Magyars, 5.4 per cent of the cases in Cleveland; the foreign-born Norwegians, 8.3 per cent of the cases in Minneapolis; the foreign-born Scotch, 6.3 per cent of the cases in Pawtucket; the foreign-born Slovaks, 7 per cent of the cases in Youngstown and 6.4 per cent in Cleveland, and the foreign-born Swedes, 12.5 per cent of the cases in Minneapolis.

The table which follows shows for each city the races ranking first and second in number of cases among the foreign-born:

TABLE 7.—*Races ranking first and second in number of cases among the foreign-born, by city.*

City.	Foreign race ranking first.		Foreign race ranking second.	
	Race.	Per cent of all cases.	Race.	Per cent of all cases.
Atlanta.....	{ German.....	1.1	{ Hebrew.....	0.9
Baltimore.....	{ English.....	1.1	{ Polish.....	3.4
Bloomington.....	{ German.....	5.7	{ Magyar.....	3.7
Boston *.....	{ do.....	6.2	{ Canadian (other than	11.8
Brooklyn.....	{ Irish.....	17.2	{ French).....	
Buffalo.....	{ Hebrew.....	18.1	{ Irish.....	15.2
Chicago.....	{ Polish.....	32.0	{ German.....	11.1
Cincinnati.....	{ do.....	20.0	{ Irish.....	9.9
Cleveland.....	{ German.....	2.9	{ do.....	1.1
Columbus.....	{ Polish.....	11.3	{ German.....	10.9
Dayton.....	{ German.....	3.1	{ Irish.....	1.4
Denver.....	{ do.....	4.2	{ do.....	1.1
Des Moines.....	{ do.....	5.2	{ do.....	4.1
Elmira.....	{ German.....	2.4	{ do.....	1.9
Evansville.....	{ Hebrew.....	2.4	{ do.....	
Grand Rapids.....	{ Swedish.....	2.4	{ do.....	
Hartford.....	{ German.....	3.2	{ Italian, South.....	2.4
Indianapolis.....	{ Irish.....	3.2	{ Irish.....	.6
Kalamazoo.....	{ German.....	1.8	{ Canadian (other than	4.0
Lancaster.....	{ Dutch.....	5.7	{ French).....	
Lincoln.....	{ Polish.....	5.7	{ Italian, South.....	6.4
Louisville.....	{ Irish.....	15.1	{ Canadian (other than	.7
Lynn.....	{ German.....	2.7	{ French).....	
Malden.....	{ German.....	2.7	{ Italian, South.....	.7
Milwaukee.....	{ Dutch.....	3.3	{ German.....	2.7
Minneapolis.....	{ German.....	4.9	{ Irish.....	2.7
Newark.....	{ do.....	11.2	{ do.....	2.8
Newport.....	{ do.....	2.5	{ Swedish.....	1.9
Oakland.....	{ Irish.....	19.3	{ Irish.....	.9
Orange.....	{ Hebrew.....	15.7	{ Canadian (other than	10.7
Pawtucket.....	{ German.....	33.3	{ French).....	
Peoria.....	{ Swedish.....	12.5	{ Irish.....	14.5
Pittsburg.....	{ Irish.....	10.9	{ Polish.....	16.8
Rochester.....	{ do.....	22.2	{ Norwegian.....	8.3
St. Louis...?.....	{ German.....	9.6	{ German.....	8.9
St. Paul.....	{ Irish.....	26.4	{ Swedish.....	3.2
Seattle.....	{ English.....	14.9	{ Portuguese.....	9.2
San Francisco.....	{ German.....	9.2	{ Italian (not specified).....	7.3
Springfield.....	{ Irish.....	9.8	{ Irish.....	12.5
Washington.....	{ Italian, South.....	14.6	{ do.....	4.8
Wilkesbarre.....	{ German.....	6.9	{ Polish.....	7.8
Worcester.....	{ do.....	16.1	{ German.....	11.2
Youngstown.....	{ English.....	9.2	{ English.....	1.2
Total.....	{ German.....	6.8	{ Irish.....	1.2
			{ do.....	8.8
			{ German.....	8.6
			{ Irish.....	7.0
			{ do.....	4.1
			{ do.....	1.0
			{ German.....	4.8
			{ Lithuanian.....	4.8
			{ Canadian, French.....	6.8
			{ English.....	7.0
			{ Slovak.....	7.0
			{ Polish.....	6.5

\* In this city new cases only are included.

Among the foreign races, the German ranks first in Baltimore, Bloomington, Cincinnati, Columbus, Dayton, Denver, Evansville, Indianapolis, Lancaster, Lincoln, Louisville, Milwaukee, Oakland, Peoria, St. Louis, St. Paul, San Francisco, Washington. The German, with other races which have the same number, also ranks first in Atlanta, Des Moines, and Elmira.

The Irish ranks first among the foreign races in Boston, Hartford, Lynn, Newark, Newport, Orange, Pittsburg, Worcester, Youngstown. With the German, which has the same number, the Irish also ranks first in Elmira.

The Polish ranks first among foreign races in Buffalo, Chicago, Cleveland, and Wilkesbarre; and with the Dutch, which has the same number, also ranks first in Grand Rapids.

The English ranks first among foreign races in Pawtucket, Seattle, and Springfield, and with the German, which has the same number, also ranks first in Atlanta.

The Hebrew ranks first among foreign races in Brooklyn and Malden, and with other races which have the same number, also ranks first in Des Moines. The Dutch ranks first in Kalamazoo, and with the Polish, which has the same number, also ranks first in Grand Rapids. The Swedish ranks first in Minneapolis, and with other races which have the same number, also ranks first in Des Moines. The South Italian ranks first in Rochester.

#### APPARENT CAUSE OF NEED.

The classification of the apparent causes of need has been made under 15 headings, and these causes have been grouped under six general classes. The general classes and the causes in detail are as follows:

1. Death or disability of breadwinner:
  - Accident to breadwinner.
  - Death of breadwinner.
  - Illness of breadwinner.
2. Death or disability of another member of family:
  - Accident to another member of family.
  - Death of another member of family.
  - Illness of another member of family.
3. Lack of employment or insufficient earnings:
  - Insufficient earnings.
  - Lack of employment.
4. Neglect or bad habits of breadwinner:
  - Desertion by husband.
  - Incarceration of breadwinner.
  - Intemperance of breadwinner.
  - Neglect by breadwinner.
5. Old age.
6. Other:
  - Loss by fire.
  - Other.

The following tables present for each general class of apparent causes of need the proportion of cases and of persons involved, by race of head of case. The per cents for each race total more than 100, owing to the fact that in many cases more than one cause was reported. The first table relates to cases and the second to persons involved in these cases.

TABLE 8.—*Per cent of cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases as shown in Table 3. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need.					
		Death or disability of breadwinner.	Death or disability of another member of family.	Lack of employment or insufficient earnings.	Neglect or bad habits of breadwinner.	Old age.	Other.
Native-born of native father:							
White.....	12,556	26.4	17.6	60.0	19.6	5.0	11.6
Negro.....	3,483	32.9	22.4	50.2	16.9	9.7	9.3
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:							
English.....	254	29.9	16.1	68.1	15.7	9.4	7.5
French.....	102	25.5	21.6	64.7	20.6	6.9	5.9
German.....	1,370	27.4	18.8	62.8	19.6	3.0	9.1
Irish.....	1,076	28.0	14.2	61.2	25.0	3.7	9.9
Polish.....	94	25.5	17.0	57.4	34.0	.0	8.5
Scotch.....	92	18.5	17.4	63.0	23.9	9.8	15.2
Swedish.....	67	26.9	17.9	49.3	29.9	1.5	16.4
Foreign-born:							
Bohemian and Moravian....	312	30.8	25.6	63.5	16.8	3.2	12.5
Canadian, French.....	113	30.1	22.1	38.9	18.6	15.0	14.2
Canadian, Other.....	480	26.5	19.2	54.2	22.9	6.9	15.4
Danish.....	105	33.3	18.3	56.2	14.3	1.9	11.4
Dutch.....	105	22.9	19.0	59.0	12.4	11.4	18.1
English.....	799	27.7	19.5	63.3	14.0	9.0	9.9
Finnish.....	49	26.5	10.2	53.1	30.6	4.1	10.2
French.....	93	23.7	24.7	63.4	10.8	16.1	12.9
German.....	2,137	30.8	17.7	58.1	15.7	11.6	9.8
Hebrew.....	652	28.7	23.2	55.7	12.6	.6	7.8
Irish.....	1,941	31.7	18.4	54.8	20.9	11.7	8.3
Italian, North.....	78	30.8	21.8	59.0	10.3	.0	7.7
Italian, South.....	757	32.9	19.8	67.8	8.7	2.6	6.9
Italian (not specified).....	123	32.6	37.5	63.1	10.9	1.4	6.5
Lithuanian.....	129	28.7	20.9	53.9	25.6	.0	7.0
Magyar.....	193	30.1	16.1	65.3	18.1	.0	4.7
Norwegian.....	247	33.6	26.7	52.2	25.9	10.1	11.7
Polish.....	2,036	31.1	18.4	65.9	19.3	3.6	4.3
Portuguese.....	50	32.0	20.0	64.0	8.0	10.0	18.0
Russian.....	108	21.3	22.2	63.9	18.5	.0	6.5
Scotch.....	276	19.6	14.5	61.2	19.9	3.3	12.0
Slovak.....	224	28.6	16.1	64.7	25.0	.9	4.0
Swedish.....	312	35.9	26.2	46.1	22.5	8.0	11.1
Syrian.....	65	20.0	26.2	75.4	12.3	.0	10.8
Welsh.....	69	29.0	18.8	62.3	20.3	13.0	18.8
Grand total.....	31,374	28.7	18.9	59.0	18.7	6.2	10.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	3,376	27.2	17.4	62.1	22.1	3.9	9.6
Total native-born.....	19,421	27.7	18.4	58.6	19.5	5.6	10.8
Total foreign-born.....	11,953	30.2	19.5	59.8	17.5	7.1	8.6

TABLE 9.—*Per cent of persons involved in cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases as shown in Table 8. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of persons involved in cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need.					
		Death or disability of breadwinner.	Death or disability of another member of family.	Lack of employment or insufficient earnings.	Neglect or bad habits of breadwinner.	Old age.	Other.
Native-born of native father:							
White.....	44,408	25.2	22.2	62.7	22.0	2.5	10.2
Negro.....	11,103	20.2	27.4	54.7	19.4	5.2	10.6
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:							
English.....	776	27.6	20.5	72.9	19.2	4.4	5.8
French.....	410	25.9	24.6	69.3	22.0	2.9	6.8
German.....	3,708	26.8	21.8	65.1	22.4	1.5	8.1
Irish.....	3,908	28.5	19.9	61.1	30.3	1.7	7.6
Polish.....	363	23.7	21.8	59.0	36.9	.0	8.5
Scotch.....	321	17.4	23.4	65.7	30.8	3.7	16.8
Swedish.....	250	22.8	23.6	53.6	31.6	.4	20.0
Foreign-born:							
Bohemian and Moravian....	1,524	30.1	27.8	67.1	16.9	.9	12.1
Canadian, French.....	486	27.2	24.7	41.4	22.2	5.8	15.2
Canadian, Other.....	1,628	26.2	25.4	53.1	28.5	3.9	15.7
Danish.....	362	30.7	23.2	51.4	19.3	.6	14.9
Dutch.....	435	23.7	27.6	60.2	17.0	5.1	23.9
English.....	2,617	29.0	27.5	63.8	16.8	4.9	8.5
Finnish.....	185	27.6	14.1	45.9	35.7	1.6	12.4
French.....	316	25.0	34.8	65.8	15.8	7.0	13.0
German.....	3,394	32.0	21.4	61.9	17.6	5.2	9.4
Hebrew.....	3,081	29.9	26.3	57.6	10.3	.5	6.5
Irish.....	7,441	32.1	23.6	54.9	24.1	4.7	8.0
Italian, North.....	352	32.1	26.1	58.2	10.8	.0	8.2
Italian, South.....	3,595	29.7	20.3	69.2	7.0	1.4	7.3
Italian (not specified).....	670	30.3	28.5	70.0	12.7	.6	6.1
Lithuanian.....	580	29.5	20.5	59.1	25.9	.0	7.2
Magyar.....	758	29.9	20.1	65.4	20.1	.0	3.7
Norwegian.....	905	28.4	33.1	57.1	32.2	4.1	11.5
Polish.....	10,177	31.5	19.6	68.4	19.3	1.6	4.0
Portuguese.....	247	31.2	22.7	70.0	9.3	5.3	17.8
Russian.....	425	24.9	29.6	59.5	19.8	.0	6.1
Scotch.....	865	21.0	22.0	57.5	24.0	4.5	9.6
Slovak.....	1,016	28.7	18.3	67.7	25.1	.9	2.6
Swedish.....	2,043	35.8	33.1	46.1	25.0	3.3	10.4
Syrian.....	275	18.9	32.0	51.8	10.2	.0	7.6
Welsh.....	262	29.4	21.4	72.9	17.6	6.9	12.2
Grand total.....	118,200	28.0	23.1	61.8	20.8	2.9	9.1
Total native-born of foreign father.....	12,941	26.7	21.9	63.9	25.6	1.7	8.2
Total native-born.....	66,560	26.1	23.0	61.6	22.3	2.8	9.9
Total foreign-born.....	49,739	30.6	23.4	62.1	18.8	3.0	8.0

The per cent of the total number of cases and the per cent of the total number of persons involved reporting the different classes of apparent causes of need are, in order of importance, as follows:

Class of apparent causes of need.	Cases.	Persons involved.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
Lack of employment or insufficient earnings.....	59.0	61.8
Death or disability of breadwinner.....	28.7	28.0
Death or disability of another member of family.....	18.9	23.1
Neglect or bad habits of breadwinner.....	18.7	20.8
Old age.....	6.2	2.9
Other causes.....	10.0	9.1



The cause reported in the largest proportion of cases and involving the largest proportion of persons is lack of employment or insufficient earnings. This cause was reported in 59 per cent of the total number of cases, involving 61.8 per cent of the total number of persons. The cases in which the head was foreign-born report this cause of need in 59.8 per cent of the total number of cases, the total native-born reporting 58.6 per cent, and the native-born of foreign father, 62.1 per cent.

The races for which lack of employment or insufficient earnings was the apparent cause of need for two-thirds or more of the cases are as follows:

Race.	Cases.	Persons involved.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
Syrian, foreign-born.....	75.4	81.8
English, native-born of foreign father.....	68.1	72.9
Italian (not specified), foreign-born.....	68.1	70.0
Italian, South, foreign-born.....	67.8	69.2

The French Canadian foreign-born, with 38.9 per cent, the Swedish foreign-born, with 46.1 per cent, and the Swedish native-born of foreign father, with 49.3 per cent, show small proportions reporting lack of employment or insufficient earnings. Of the white native-born of native father, 60 per cent reported this cause.

The second most important apparent cause of need was death or disability of breadwinner. The per cent of the total number of cases reporting this cause is 28.7, involving 28 per cent of the total number of persons. The cases in which the head was foreign-born show a slightly larger proportion, 30.2 per cent, reporting death or disability of breadwinner than do the total native-born, with 27.7 per cent so reported, and the native-born of foreign father, with 27.2 per cent. The races reporting a large proportion where this was the apparent cause of need are the Swedish foreign-born, with 35.9 per cent; the Norwegian foreign-born, with 33.6 per cent; and the Danish foreign-born, with 33.3 per cent. The races with a small proportion of cases reporting death or disability of breadwinner are the Scotch native-born of foreign father, with 18.5 per cent; the Scotch foreign-born, with 19.6 per cent; and the Syrian foreign-born, with 20 per cent. The cases in which the head was white native-born of native father show 26.4 per cent thus reported.

Death or disability of another member of family was reported in 18.9 per cent of the total number of cases, involving 23.1 per cent of the total number of persons.

Neglect or bad habits of breadwinner was reported in 18.7 per cent of the total number of cases, involving 20.8 per cent of the total number of persons. The cases in which the head was Polish native-born of foreign father, and Swedish native-born of foreign father, show the largest proportions of cases reporting this cause, their percentages being 34 and 29.9, respectively. The white native-born of native father show 19.6 per cent so reported.

Old age was reported in 6.2 per cent of the total number of cases, involving 2.9 per cent of the total number of persons. The smaller proportion shown for the number of persons is due to the fact that



the cases in which this cause was reported consisted, with but few exceptions, of from one to three individuals. Old age was reported as the apparent cause of need in 7.1 per cent of the foreign cases; 3.9 per cent of the cases of immigrants of the second generation; 9.7 per cent of the negro native-born of native father; and 5 per cent of the white native-born of native father.

For 8 of the foreign races old age was reported as the apparent cause of need in one-tenth or more of the cases, as follows:

	Per cent.
French.....	16.1
Canadian, French.....	15.0
Welsh.....	13.0
Irish.....	11.7
German.....	11.6
Dutch.....	11.4
Norwegian.....	10.1
Portuguese.....	10.0

The apparent cause of need was reported in detail under fifteen headings, as indicated on page 115. Several of these causes closely overlap, while in many cases more distinct causes were reported. The tables which follow show for each race the per cent of cases and the per cent of persons involved in cases assisted for each of the 15 specified causes.



Swedish.....	512	2.2	1.0	2.2	27.1	24.4	2.0	19.1	9.0	20.7	.2	6.6	2.0	10.7
Syrian.....	65	2.1	.0	2.1	12.8	24.6	2.1	21.8	2.1	25.4	.0	1.6	.0	10.2
Welsh.....	69	4.3	1.4	1.4	11.6	12.9	2.9	11.6	12.0	24.6	.0	2.7	11.6	12.3
Grand total.....	31,374	2.2	.7	1.1	20.8	17.6	1.9	19.9	7.7	43.2	.3	4.6	6.2	9.9
Total native-born of foreign father.....	3,376	2.2	.4	.9	12.8	16.4	2.6	20.7	9.7	44.0	.3	5.8	2.8	11.1
Total native-born.....	19,421	2.2	.7	1.0	21.1	17.1	1.7	21.4	2.9	41.8	.3	4.7	2.6	10.9
Total foreign-born.....	11,968	2.2	.6	1.3	20.8	18.4	2.2	17.4	7.3	45.0	.3	4.3	7.1	8.2



Swedish.....	2,043	2.1	1.3	9.2	3.1	5.7	20.7	21.2	2.2	20.4	11.9	29.5	.3	2.2	2.3	9.9
Syrian.....	275	2.2	.0	8.5	2.2	4.4	13.1	20.9	3.5	25.8	3.3	58.2	.0	1.1	.0	7.6
Welsh.....	262	3.4	.8	15.3	2.3	2.3	10.7	13.3	2.7	12.6	13.0	63.7	.0	8.8	6.5	12.2
Grand total.....	118,299	3.3	.8	6.1	1.3	7.1	19.7	21.7	2.3	22.3	9.2	44.3	.3	5.8	2.9	8.8
Total native-born of foreign father.....	12,941	3.0	.6	5.7	1.1	8.2	19.1	20.8	3.1	23.1	12.2	45.0	.3	7.1	1.7	7.8
Total native-born.....	68,560	3.1	.9	4.5	1.2	7.9	19.4	21.4	2.1	23.9	9.9	42.5	.3	6.1	2.8	9.7
Total foreign-born.....	49,739	3.5	.7	8.2	1.4	6.0	20.2	22.1	2.5	20.0	3.4	46.8	.5	5.4	3.0	7.5

The cause of need most frequently reported is lack of employment, which was given as either the sole cause or one of the causes in almost one-half of the cases. The table which follows shows the percentage of cases reporting each specified cause of need and the percentage of persons involved:

TABLE 12.—Per cent of cases reporting each specified apparent cause of need and the per cent of persons involved in cases assisted for each cause, by general nativity of head of case.

Apparent cause of need.	Cases assisted.					Persons involved.				
	Native-born of native father.		Native-born of foreign father.	Foreign-born.	Total.	Native-born of native father		Native-born of foreign father.	Foreign-born.	Total.
	White.	Negro.				White.	Negro.			
Accident to breadwinner.....	3.1	3.2	3.2	3.3	3.2	3.1	3.1	3.0	3.5	3.3
Accident to another member of family.....	.6	1.3	.4	.6	.7	.8	1.9	.6	.7	.8
Death of breadwinner...	4.1	4.1	5.4	7.8	5.7	4.3	4.3	5.7	3.2	6.1
Death of another member of family.....	1.0	1.2	.9	1.2	1.1	1.1	1.5	1.1	1.4	1.3
Desertion by husband...	7.7	8.4	8.2	6.7	7.5	7.6	8.8	8.2	6.0	7.1
Illness of breadwinner..	20.0	26.5	19.8	20.3	20.8	18.6	23.7	19.1	20.2	19.7
Illness of another member of family.....	16.3	20.4	16.4	18.4	17.6	20.8	24.8	20.8	22.1	21.7
Incarceration of breadwinner.....	1.5	1.5	2.6	2.2	1.9	1.9	1.9	3.1	2.5	2.3
Insufficient earnings....	20.5	25.3	20.7	17.4	19.9	23.2	27.9	23.1	20.0	22.3
Intemperance of breadwinner.....	8.2	5.7	9.7	7.2	7.7	9.9	7.0	12.2	3.4	9.2
Lack of employment....	43.5	29.9	46.0	46.0	43.2	44.2	32.9	45.0	46.8	44.3
Loss by fire.....	.2	.3	.2	.4	.3	.2	.3	.3	.5	.3
Neglect by breadwinner.	4.7	3.9	5.8	4.3	4.6	6.1	4.9	7.1	5.4	5.8
Old age.....	5.0	9.7	3.8	7.1	6.2	2.5	5.2	1.7	3.0	2.9
Other.....	11.3	9.1	11.1	8.2	9.9	10.0	10.3	7.8	7.5	8.8

AID GIVEN.

The specific aid furnished by the societies is shown in the following tables, giving for each race the proportion of cases and persons assisted. Many cases were furnished more than one kind of assistance, and therefore appear under more than one heading.

TABLE 13.—Per cent of cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases as shown in Table 3. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of cases given aid specified.									
		Cash.	Clothing.	Employment secured.	Food or meals.	Fuel.	Lodging.	Medicine or medical assistance.	Rent.	Transportation.	Other.
Native-born of native father:											
White.....	12,522	7.1	24.7	22.9	45.8	25.0	5.9	15.9	3.6	3.1	19.0
Negro.....	3,470	4.1	19.8	11.9	43.4	32.1	.8	24.9	2.0	1.3	12.2
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:											
English.....	254	7.9	20.9	32.3	61.0	32.3	6.7	8.3	11.0	3.1	10.6
French.....	101	11.9	28.7	20.8	55.4	34.7	5.9	12.9	6.9	3.0	13.9
German.....	1,360	8.1	30.9	22.8	54.3	36.5	3.8	14.4	5.1	1.5	14.9
Irish.....	1,070	7.8	27.5	28.0	53.6	29.3	8.2	15.3	6.1	1.8	15.9
Polish.....	91	6.6	28.6	18.7	57.1	40.7	5.5	22.0	7.7	1.1	20.9
Scotch.....	92	7.6	33.7	30.4	59.8	22.8	12.0	8.7	7.6	.0	15.2
Swedish.....	67	11.9	19.4	23.9	31.3	23.9	3.0	19.4	4.5	3.0	35.3

TABLE 13.—*Per cent of cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.*

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of cases given aid specified.									
		Cash.	Clothing.	Employment secured.	Food or meals.	Fuel.	Lodging.	Medicine or medical assistance.	Rent.	Transportation.	Other.
<b>Foreign-born:</b>											
Bohemian and Moravian....	306	8.8	29.1	16.8	47.7	24.2	2.9	29.4	7.2	.8	28.8
Canadian, French.....	111	11.7	24.3	14.4	47.7	30.6	4.5	27.9	4.5	2.7	26.1
Canadian, Other.....	474	8.2	17.9	25.3	52.5	29.5	6.1	16.9	4.0	2.5	21.7
Danish.....	195	7.6	24.8	25.7	46.7	21.0	19.0	21.0	2.9	4.8	24.8
Dutch.....	104	2.9	37.5	26.9	46.2	21.2	5.8	12.5	2.9	.0	22.1
English.....	793	7.7	22.7	27.5	50.6	22.1	9.6	18.5	3.3	3.4	17.7
Finnish.....	49	14.3	40.8	30.6	34.7	16.3	2.0	8.2	2.0	4.1	20.4
French.....	98	11.8	19.4	26.9	47.3	25.8	8.6	29.0	4.3	2.2	17.2
German.....	2,112	7.0	27.5	20.2	55.0	32.1	4.6	15.5	4.8	1.9	17.1
Hebrew.....	655	13.6	13.3	15.3	32.7	12.7	4.0	40.0	4.0	5.3	20.2
Irish.....	1,896	8.0	21.9	30.2	48.9	25.3	5.1	20.6	5.0	1.8	15.3
Italian, North.....	78	5.1	28.2	25.6	51.3	10.3	6.4	21.8	5.1	2.6	23.1
Italian, South.....	756	2.9	24.7	23.8	65.3	36.4	1.6	13.5	8.3	1.8	12.4
Italian (not specified).....	135	7.4	26.7	26.7	57.0	11.1	.0	23.0	2.7	1.5	16.3
Lithuanian.....	124	6.7	35.1	20.9	63.4	20.9	4.5	15.7	5.2	4.5	17.2
Magyar.....	186	3.8	36.7	28.0	46.8	17.2	3.8	15.1	4.8	10.8	12.9
Norwegian.....	246	16.7	22.0	24.4	43.9	31.7	7.3	24.8	9.3	2.0	35.4
Polish.....	2,019	5.9	24.4	24.8	65.8	41.2	2.1	17.9	7.8	1.5	14.1
Portuguese.....	50	4.0	26.0	22.0	46.0	16.0	.0	22.0	2.0	4.0	34.0
Russian.....	109	8.3	11.9	19.3	45.0	15.6	15.6	22.9	1.8	8.3	18.3
Scotch.....	274	5.1	22.7	28.1	46.7	15.7	13.1	17.2	4.4	.7	19.3
Slovak.....	206	4.4	41.7	23.3	59.7	12.1	4.4	12.6	1.9	.0	14.6
Swedish.....	511	11.9	19.2	20.7	45.0	30.9	5.7	22.1	7.4	3.9	29.0
Syrian.....	65	6.2	24.6	35.4	49.2	18.5	.0	21.5	4.6	1.5	18.5
Welsh.....	70	2.9	32.9	21.4	68.6	22.9	10.0	8.6	2.9	5.7	21.4
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>31,171</b>	<b>7.0</b>	<b>24.3</b>	<b>22.5</b>	<b>49.6</b>	<b>27.7</b>	<b>4.9</b>	<b>18.2</b>	<b>4.4</b>	<b>2.5</b>	<b>17.6</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>3,354</b>	<b>8.2</b>	<b>28.0</b>	<b>25.6</b>	<b>53.6</b>	<b>32.1</b>	<b>5.9</b>	<b>14.7</b>	<b>6.0</b>	<b>2.0</b>	<b>16.6</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>19,352</b>	<b>6.7</b>	<b>24.4</b>	<b>21.4</b>	<b>47.4</b>	<b>27.5</b>	<b>5.0</b>	<b>17.3</b>	<b>3.7</b>	<b>2.6</b>	<b>17.4</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>11,819</b>	<b>7.5</b>	<b>24.2</b>	<b>24.2</b>	<b>53.3</b>	<b>28.1</b>	<b>4.9</b>	<b>19.6</b>	<b>5.5</b>	<b>2.4</b>	<b>18.0</b>

TABLE 14.—*Per cent of persons involved in cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases, as shown in Table 8. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of persons involved in cases given aid specified.									
		Cash.	Clothing.	Employment secured.	Food or meals.	Fuel.	Lodging.	Medicine or medical assistance.	Rent.	Transportation.	Other.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>											
White.....	44,362	7.2	29.1	22.0	48.2	27.3	2.5	17.6	3.8	2.3	18.3
Negro.....	11,058	8.8	24.0	12.3	45.4	30.2	.4	23.4	2.3	.9	12.1
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>											
English.....	776	7.0	24.2	32.0	62.9	35.2	2.6	9.9	10.1	1.8	12.8
French.....	407	10.8	35.9	24.1	57.5	32.9	4.2	17.0	7.4	2.5	15.7
German.....	5,657	7.4	35.3	21.7	54.4	38.1	1.2	15.5	5.8	1.1	14.6
Irish.....	3,867	9.5	30.1	26.3	56.2	35.6	2.9	13.6	7.6	1.1	15.3
Polish.....	347	8.4	32.3	18.4	57.9	47.3	2.9	25.1	8.1	.6	19.6
Scotch.....	321	11.2	34.9	30.5	62.0	30.5	4.7	7.5	8.4	.0	16.2
Swedish.....	250	14.8	21.2	29.6	36.9	33.6	.8	18.3	5.6	1.2	32.8
<b>Foreign-born:</b>											
Bohemian and Moravian....	1,487	8.9	33.5	14.8	47.3	26.0	1.8	31.5	3.2	.1	28.2
Canadian, French.....	473	11.0	31.5	10.6	43.8	27.9	3.2	33.8	3.8	.8	25.8
Canadian, Other.....	1,609	9.1	21.4	26.2	53.7	32.8	2.1	20.4	3.6	2.3	21.5
Danish.....	362	6.9	30.1	23.7	42.8	26.8	5.5	26.0	7.2	2.5	30.9
Dutch.....	433	3.0	41.3	18.2	43.2	23.8	1.4	15.7	1.6	.0	27.5

TABLE 14.—Per cent of persons involved in cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Num-ber re- porting com- plete data.	Per cent of persons involved in cases given and specified.									
		Cash.	Clothing.	Employment secured.	Food or meals.	Fuel.	Lodging.	Medicine or medical as- sistance.	Rent.	Transpor- tation.	Other.
Foreign-born—Continued.											
English.....	2,594	6.7	27.2	23.9	52.6	26.5	3.7	22.4	3.5	2.3	16.3
Finnish.....	183	12.6	53.6	20.8	45.4	21.9	1.6	11.5	2.2	1.1	26.3
French.....	312	11.5	26.3	26.9	46.8	31.1	2.6	40.7	4.2	.6	20.5
German.....	8,297	7.1	33.2	19.7	55.4	32.0	1.3	13.3	4.9	1.7	17.0
Hebrew.....	3,101	14.4	15.5	13.5	32.8	13.0	1.9	43.4	4.4	3.0	19.0
Irish.....	7,251	7.7	28.0	31.1	51.0	25.6	1.3	23.7	5.4	1.3	15.3
Italian, North.....	352	6.8	36.1	20.7	50.0	9.4	1.4	24.7	6.5	1.4	30.1
Italian, South.....	3,593	2.8	23.6	23.0	62.8	35.3	.6	14.1	7.1	.8	13.3
Italian (not specified).....	657	7.0	31.4	25.1	56.2	11.7	.0	21.8	4.7	1.7	19.2
Lithuanian.....	609	6.9	41.9	18.4	65.5	22.0	3.6	14.3	4.9	3.9	20.0
Magyar.....	740	5.3	40.1	27.4	55.0	21.4	1.2	18.1	6.2	4.7	14.5
Norwegian.....	904	14.8	25.2	25.8	45.6	35.6	4.1	23.7	10.6	1.2	37.6
Polish.....	10,096	6.5	29.0	24.7	66.2	41.1	1.0	13.9	8.5	1.3	13.5
Portuguese.....	247	3.6	33.9	27.9	52.6	19.4	.0	26.3	3.6	1.2	26.7
Russian.....	431	10.9	15.5	18.1	47.6	19.7	4.2	23.2	2.8	6.5	20.0
Scotch.....	853	4.6	23.0	24.4	52.5	20.4	6.1	20.9	5.9	.9	13.2
Slovak.....	959	4.5	47.1	21.9	59.5	12.0	3.0	13.1	1.9	.0	14.3
Swedish.....	2,044	12.7	23.1	20.1	46.4	32.3	2.3	25.0	3.7	2.5	30.3
Syrian.....	275	9.3	27.6	33.5	52.4	20.7	.0	25.3	3.3	1.3	15.3
Welsh.....	262	1.1	37.4	13.7	76.0	23.0	7.6	11.5	1.5	2.7	19.3
Grand total.....	117,462	7.2	29.2	21.3	51.4	29.4	2.0	19.9	4.9	1.3	17.4
Total native-born of foreign father.....											
	12,322	3.5	31.9	23.9	55.1	36.0	2.1	16.7	6.3	1.3	16.4
Total native-born.....											
	63,253	6.9	29.1	20.3	49.0	29.4	2.1	13.3	4.1	1.9	17.0
Total foreign-born.....											
	49,204	7.6	29.4	23.2	54.3	29.5	1.9	22.0	6.0	1.7	17.9

The per cent of cases and the proportion of persons involved in cases receiving each specified aid, in the order of importance, follow:

Aid given.	Cases.	Persons involved.
	Per cent.	Per cent.
Food or meals.....	49.6	51.4
Fuel.....	27.7	29.4
Clothing.....	24.3	29.2
Employment secured.....	22.5	21.3
Medicine or medical assistance.....	18.2	19.9
Cash.....	7.0	7.2
Lodging.....	4.9	2.0
Rent.....	4.4	4.9
Transportation.....	2.5	1.3
Other aid.....	17.6	17.4

Food or meals were furnished to 49.6 per cent of the cases, which involved 51.4 per cent of the total number of persons. This aid was furnished to more than 60 per cent of the cases of the races which follow:

	Per cent.
Welsh, foreign-born.....	63.6
Polish, foreign-born.....	65.3
Italian, South, foreign-born.....	65.3
Lithuanian, foreign-born.....	63.4
English, native-born of foreign father.....	61.0



Fuel was furnished to more than one-third of the cases of the following races:

	Per cent.
Polish, foreign-born.....	41.2
Polish, native-born of foreign father.....	40.7
German, native-born of foreign father.....	36.5
Italian, South, foreign-born.....	36.4
Canadian, other than French, native-born of foreign father.....	35.7
French, native-born of foreign father.....	34.7

Clothing was furnished to more than one-third of the cases of the following races:

	Per cent.
Slovak, foreign-born.....	41.7
Finnish, foreign-born.....	40.8
Magyar, foreign-born.....	38.7
Dutch, foreign-born.....	37.5
Lithuanian, foreign-born.....	35.1
Scotch, native-born of foreign father.....	33.7

Medicine or medical assistance was furnished to one-fourth or more of the cases of the following races:

	Per cent.
Hebrew, foreign-born.....	40.0
Bohemian and Moravian, foreign-born.....	29.4
French, foreign-born.....	29.0
Canadian, French, foreign-born.....	27.9

The percentages of cases furnished the aid specified, by general nativity of head of case, were as follows:

Aid given.	Native-born of native father.		Native-born of foreign father.	Foreign born.	Total.
	White.	Negro.			
Cash.....	7.1	4.1	8.2	7.5	7.0
Clothing.....	24.7	19.8	28.0	24.2	24.3
Employment secured.....	22.9	11.9	25.6	24.2	22.5
Food or meals.....	46.8	42.4	53.6	53.3	49.6
Fuel.....	25.0	32.1	32.1	28.1	27.7
Lodging.....	5.9	.8	5.9	4.9	4.9
Medicine or medical assistance.....	15.9	24.9	14.7	19.6	18.2
Rent.....	3.6	2.0	6.0	5.5	4.4
Transportation.....	3.1	1.3	2.0	2.4	2.5
Other.....	19.0	12.2	16.6	18.0	17.6

The most radical differences in the above comparisons are with respect to the negro native-born of native father. Employment was secured for a much smaller proportion and medicine and medical assistance were furnished in a much larger proportion of cases of that race than of any of the other classes shown in the above table.

PERSONS PER CASE.

The per cent of cases assisted consisting of each specified number of persons is shown, by general nativity and race of head of case, in the table which follows:

TABLE 15.—Per cent of cases of each specified number of persons, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases as shown in Table 8. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Total number of cases.	Per cent of cases having each specified number of persons.									
		1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10 or more.
Native-born of native father:											
White.....	12,597	22.4	16.9	15.5	14.4	11.1	8.4	5.9	3.2	1.4	0.3
Negro.....	3,489	22.8	23.7	17.6	12.7	9.0	6.5	4.0	2.1	.9	.7
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:											
English.....	254	31.9	19.3	12.2	12.2	9.1	7.1	6.3	1.2	.0	.8
French.....	102	12.7	14.7	24.5	11.8	13.7	3.9	8.8	5.9	2.0	2.0
German.....	1,373	13.8	13.5	13.5	16.4	15.1	11.7	8.4	4.6	1.7	1.3
Irish.....	1,082	27.1	14.3	12.4	12.0	10.1	9.1	7.7	3.9	2.6	.9
Polish.....	94	8.5	12.8	25.5	22.3	13.8	7.4	6.4	2.1	.0	1.1
Scotch.....	92	35.9	13.0	7.6	8.7	10.9	8.7	5.4	4.3	4.3	1.1
Swedish.....	67	20.9	9.0	17.9	14.9	19.4	7.5	4.5	6.0	.0	.0
Foreign-born:											
Bohemian and Moravian..	314	3.0	3.9	9.2	13.2	13.2	14.3	9.9	7.0	4.1	2.2
Canadian, French.....	113	20.4	14.2	15.0	8.3	6.2	9.7	9.7	6.2	5.3	4.4
Canadian, Other.....	482	25.1	17.0	16.6	13.1	9.1	3.3	5.2	3.3	1.9	.4
Danish.....	105	40.0	12.4	10.5	3.8	9.5	4.3	7.6	3.3	4.3	2.9
Dutch.....	103	31.1	17.0	3.8	8.5	9.4	4.7	6.6	5.7	5.7	7.5
English.....	305	30.4	18.9	12.4	10.3	9.6	6.8	5.9	3.6	1.7	1.2
Finnish.....	50	18.0	14.0	22.0	3.0	13.0	12.0	2.0	4.0	.0	2.0
French.....	94	29.3	20.2	9.6	12.3	11.7	4.3	2.1	3.2	3.2	3.2
German.....	2,136	17.9	13.2	12.9	13.1	11.5	9.9	7.3	3.3	3.2	1.5
Hebrew.....	639	12.7	7.6	12.6	15.3	12.7	12.1	12.9	7.9	3.3	1.3
Irish.....	1,969	24.9	16.0	10.3	11.2	10.0	3.6	3.1	5.3	2.3	1.3
Italian, North.....	73	15.4	5.1	20.5	12.3	11.5	14.1	6.4	5.1	6.4	2.6
Italian, South.....	760	5.9	11.6	14.7	16.6	14.1	15.5	10.1	6.1	2.9	2.5
Italian (not specified)....	143	3.1	6.3	14.2	20.3	12.2	16.2	3.3	10.3	.7	2.0
Lithuanian.....	126	3.1	6.6	16.2	19.9	15.4	16.2	11.0	4.4	2.2	.0
Magyar.....	203	13.4	10.2	12.6	16.0	19.4	13.1	6.3	.5	1.9	1.0
Norwegian.....	243	26.2	13.3	12.1	12.1	11.3	10.9	7.9	4.9	2.0	.4
Polish.....	2,043	4.6	9.2	14.1	14.6	17.2	15.2	11.3	7.3	4.0	2.5
Portuguese.....	50	3.0	20.0	2.0	12.0	20.0	10.0	12.0	4.0	6.0	6.0
Russian.....	199	25.6	9.2	11.9	10.1	12.3	10.1	10.1	4.6	3.7	.9
Scotch.....	276	40.6	11.2	14.9	7.6	6.2	7.2	5.4	2.9	1.4	2.5
Slovak.....	243	6.2	11.9	16.9	16.0	17.7	11.9	9.1	5.3	2.3	1.2
Swedish.....	513	13.9	13.3	11.5	15.6	12.3	13.1	7.0	4.9	2.1	.3
Syrian.....	65	12.3	6.2	23.1	9.2	23.1	15.4	7.7	1.5	.0	1.5
Welsh.....	71	22.5	13.3	14.1	9.9	3.5	12.7	4.2	5.6	4.2	.0
Grand total.....	31,562	20.4	16.1	14.6	13.3	11.6	9.4	6.9	4.0	2.0	1.2
Total native-born of native father.....	3,336	29.9	14.0	13.9	14.2	12.6	9.6	7.7	4.1	1.9	1.2
Total native-born.....	19,473	22.2	17.6	15.6	14.1	11.0	8.2	5.3	3.1	1.4	.9
Total foreign-born.....	12,084	17.5	13.7	13.0	13.4	12.6	11.2	8.5	5.3	3.0	1.3

The large proportion of cases consisting of only a few persons is worthy of note. Of the 31,562 cases, the per cent consisting of each specified number of persons is as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
1 person.....	20.4	6 persons.....	9.4
2 persons.....	16.1	7 persons.....	6.9
3 persons.....	14.6	8 persons.....	4.0
4 persons.....	13.3	9 persons.....	2.0
5 persons.....	11.6	10 or more persons.....	1.2

The cases where the head was foreign-born average a somewhat larger number of persons per case than do the cases where the head was native-born. Those consisting of eight or more persons show 10.1 per cent where the head of case was foreign-born and 5.4 per cent where the head of case was native-born.

The races having comparatively large proportions of cases consisting of eight or more persons are—

	Per cent.
Dutch, foreign-born .....	18.9
Portuguese, foreign-born .....	16.0
Canadian, French, foreign-born .....	15.9
Italian, North, foreign-born .....	14.1

#### "TYPE" OF CASE.

The cases included in this investigation have been classified under four groups and each group has been termed a "type." The groups are—

1. Cases consisting of husband and wife, with or without children.
2. Cases consisting of a widow, with or without children.
3. Cases consisting of a widower, with or without children.
4. All other cases.

The number of cases of each "type" and the size of each family involved are shown in the table next presented.



Scotch.....	276	16	32	36	16	100	24	34	21	1	1	1	1	24	67	5	72		
Slovak.....	243	12	56	77	21	166	7	20	32	4	2	.....	.....	7	4	5	9		
Swedish.....	513	31	59	105	32	227	33	67	77	18	4	.....	.....	28	46	17	63		
Syrian.....	66	2	15	22	2	41	2	5	4	1	1	.....	.....	2	5	5	10		
Welsh.....	71	6	10	12	6	34	7	8	7	2	2	.....	.....	5	7	1	8		
Grand total.....	31,562	2,560	5,049	6,132	1,899	15,640	2,193	3,671	2,922	586	9,372	929	251	168	48	1,306	3,311	1,843	5,154
Total native-born of foreign father.....	3,386	249	551	680	202	1,682	176	346	350	62	934	86	23	15	1	125	446	199	645
Total native-born.....	19,478	1,706	3,226	3,883	874	9,188	1,462	2,402	1,645	275	5,784	550	156	108	19	828	2,312	1,366	3,678
Total foreign-born.....	12,084	854	1,824	2,749	1,025	6,452	731	1,269	1,277	311	3,588	379	95	65	29	568	999	477	1,476

The table which follows shows for each race the per cent of cases consisting of (1) husband and wife, with or without children; (2) widow, with or without children; (3) widower, with or without children; (4) others.

TABLE 17.—*Per cent of cases consisting of husband and wife, widow, or widower, with or without children, by general nativity and race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases as shown in Table 3. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Total number of cases.	Per cent of cases consisting of—			
		Husband and wife, with or without children.	Widow, with or without children.	Widower, with or without children.	Others.
Native-born of native father:					
White.....	12,597	48.6	28.0	4.5	18.9
Negro.....	3,489	39.5	37.9	4.0	18.6
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:					
English.....	254	48.0	28.3	3.9	19.7
French.....	102	64.7	20.6	4.9	9.8
German.....	1,373	52.4	30.8	2.9	13.9
Irish.....	1,082	46.2	25.1	4.4	24.3
Polish.....	94	50.0	33.0	1.1	16.0
Scotch.....	92	43.5	15.2	10.9	30.4
Swedish.....	67	38.8	41.8	.0	19.4
Foreign-born:					
Bohemian and Moravian.....	314	49.0	38.3	4.5	8.3
Canadian, French.....	113	54.9	28.3	6.2	10.6
Canadian, Other.....	482	44.8	32.4	3.7	19.1
Danish.....	105	41.9	20.0	6.7	31.4
Dutch.....	106	48.1	17.0	11.3	23.6
English.....	805	47.2	24.2	7.7	20.9
Finnish.....	50	46.0	40.0	4.0	10.0
French.....	94	48.9	24.5	4.3	22.3
German.....	2,156	51.2	33.0	4.5	11.4
Hebrew.....	659	66.2	19.7	5.2	9.0
Irish.....	1,959	43.5	37.0	4.8	14.7
Italian, North.....	78	66.7	15.4	3.8	14.1
Italian, South.....	760	65.1	23.8	2.6	8.4
Italian (not specified).....	148	68.2	21.6	2.0	8.1
Lithuanian.....	136	64.0	22.8	2.9	10.3
Magyar.....	206	62.1	18.0	8.7	11.2
Norwegian.....	248	40.3	39.1	3.2	17.3
Polish.....	2,048	63.0	29.2	2.6	5.1
Portuguese.....	50	60.0	14.0	6.0	20.0
Russian.....	109	52.3	19.3	15.6	12.8
Scotch.....	276	36.2	29.0	8.7	26.1
Slovak.....	243	68.3	25.1	2.9	3.7
Swedish.....	513	44.2	38.0	5.5	12.3
Syrian.....	65	63.1	18.5	3.1	15.4
Welsh.....	71	47.9	33.8	7.0	11.3
Grand total.....	31,562	49.6	29.7	4.4	16.3
Total native-born of foreign father.....	3,386	49.7	27.6	3.7	19.0
Total native-born.....	19,478	47.2	29.7	4.3	18.9
Total foreign-born.....	12,084	53.4	29.7	4.7	12.2

Of the total number of cases, 49.6 per cent consisted of husband and wife, with or without children; 29.7 per cent consisted of widows, with or without children; 4.4 per cent consisted of widowers, with or without children; and 16.3 per cent were of "other types." The proportion of cases consisting of husband and wife, with or without children, was greater among the foreign-born than among the native-born, the percentages being 53.4 and 47.2, respectively.

Among the following races more than 35 per cent of the cases were widows, with or without children:

	Per cent.
Swedish, native-born of foreign father.....	41.8
Finnish, foreign-born.....	40.0
Norwegian, foreign-born.....	39.1
Bohemian and Moravian, foreign-born.....	38.2
Swedish, foreign-born.....	38.0
Negro, native-born of native father.....	37.9
Irish, foreign-born.....	37.0

Table 16 shows that a rather surprisingly large number of cases, or 2,560, consisted of husband and wife without children, which is 8.1 per cent of the total number. The table which follows shows for each race the per cent of such cases.

TABLE 18.—Number and per cent of cases consisting only of husband and wife, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[This table includes only races represented by 25 or more cases consisting only of husband and wife. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Total number of cases.	Cases consisting only of husband and wife.	
		Number.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father:			
White.....	12,597	1,088	8.4
Negro.....	3,489	399	11.4
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:			
English.....	254	29	11.4
German.....	1,373	98	6.8
Irish.....	1,082	84	7.8
Foreign-born:			
Canadian (other than French).....	482	31	6.4
English.....	805	91	11.3
German.....	2,156	284	10.9
Hebrew.....	659	28	4.2
Irish.....	1,959	146	7.5
Italian, South.....	760	43	5.7
Polish.....	2,048	101	4.9
Swedish.....	513	31	6.0
Grand total.....	31,562	2,560	8.1
Total native-born of foreign father.....	3,336	249	7.4
Total native-born.....	19,478	1,706	8.8
Total foreign-born.....	12,084	854	7.1

The above table shows that a somewhat larger proportion of native-born than of foreign-born cases consisted only of husband and wife; the percentages are 8.8 and 7.1, respectively. For four of the races more than 10 per cent of the cases were of this type. The races are:

	Per cent.
Negro, native-born of native father.....	11.4
English, native-born of foreign father.....	11.4
English, foreign-born.....	11.3
German foreign-born.....	10.9

The table which follows shows for cases consisting of husband and wife without children, the per cent assisted for each specified cause.

**TABLE 19.**—*Per cent of cases consisting only of husband and wife assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 25 or more cases consisting only of husband and wife. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need.					
		Disability of husband.	Death or disability of another member of family.	Lack of employment or insufficient earnings.	Neglect or bad habits of husband.	Old age.	Other.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>							
White.....	1,058	32.6	21.0	57.4	9.0	12.5	9.1
Negro.....	398	33.2	21.9	53.8	9.8	14.6	8.0
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>							
English.....	29	27.6	31.0	82.8	10.3	20.7	6.9
German.....	93	36.6	12.9	51.6	12.9	11.8	4.3
Irish.....	84	35.7	13.1	59.5	20.2	4.8	3.6
<b>Foreign-born:</b>							
Canadian (other than French).....	31	22.6	19.4	61.3	16.1	22.6	6.5
English.....	89	27.0	21.3	67.4	6.7	21.3	7.9
German.....	231	34.2	19.0	48.1	6.5	35.5	7.8
Hebrew.....	27	25.9	22.2	37.0	3.7	3.7	18.5
Irish.....	142	35.9	16.9	51.4	12.0	27.5	2.1
Italian, South.....	43	34.9	32.6	65.1	4.7	18.6	2.3
Polish.....	101	16.8	11.9	62.4	6.9	37.6	3.0
Swedish.....	31	35.5	19.4	51.6	12.9	29.0	9.7
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>2,547</b>	<b>31.9</b>	<b>19.9</b>	<b>56.7</b>	<b>9.5</b>	<b>18.0</b>	<b>7.7</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>249</b>	<b>34.1</b>	<b>17.3</b>	<b>59.8</b>	<b>15.7</b>	<b>11.6</b>	<b>4.8</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>1,705</b>	<b>33.0</b>	<b>20.6</b>	<b>56.9</b>	<b>10.0</b>	<b>12.8</b>	<b>8.2</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>842</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>18.4</b>	<b>56.2</b>	<b>8.3</b>	<b>28.4</b>	<b>6.5</b>

Lack of employment or insufficient earnings was the apparent cause in the greatest proportion of cases, or 56.7 per cent of the total number. Disability of husband was reported as an apparent cause in 31.9 per cent of the cases, death or disability of another member of family in 19.9 per cent, old age in 18 per cent, neglect or bad habits of husband in 9.5 per cent, and other causes in 7.7 per cent of the cases. Old age was reported as an apparent cause in a considerably larger proportion of the cases where the head was foreign-born than of the cases where the head was native-born, the percentages being 28.4 and 12.8, respectively.



The age of the husband in the cases which consisted of husband and wife without children is shown in the table which follows.

TABLE 20.—Age of head of case where case consisted only of husband and wife, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[This table includes only races represented by 25 or more cases consisting only of husband and wife. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Number where head was—				Per cent where head was—			
		Under 50 years.	50 to 59 years.	60 to 69 years.	70 years or over.	Under 50 years.	50 to 59 years.	60 to 69 years.	70 years or over.
Native-born of native father:									
White.....	1,049	575	191	161	122	54.8	18.2	15.3	11.6
Negro.....	397	238	53	56	50	59.9	13.4	14.1	12.6
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:									
English.....	29	13	5	6	5	44.8	17.2	20.7	17.2
German.....	93	54	18	12	9	58.1	19.4	12.9	9.7
Irish.....	84	60	14	5	5	71.4	16.7	6.0	6.0
Foreign-born:									
Canadian (other than French).....	31	15	6	5	5	48.4	19.4	16.1	16.1
English.....	90	39	10	20	21	43.3	11.1	22.2	23.3
German.....	234	68	36	62	68	29.1	15.4	26.5	29.1
Hebrew.....	28	22	2	2	2	78.6	7.1	7.1	7.1
Irish.....	144	45	36	33	30	31.3	25.0	22.9	20.8
Italian, South.....	43	18	10	10	5	41.9	23.3	23.3	11.6
Polish.....	101	43	11	21	26	42.6	10.9	20.8	25.7
Swedish.....	31	16	4	4	7	51.6	12.9	12.9	22.6
Grand total.....	2,544	1,309	419	428	388	51.5	16.5	16.8	15.3
Total native-born of foreign father.....	249	151	42	29	27	60.6	16.9	11.6	10.8
Total native-born.....	1,695	964	286	246	199	56.9	16.9	14.5	11.7
Total foreign-born.....	849	345	133	182	189	40.6	15.7	21.4	22.3

The number of cases for which this information was secured is 2,544, and the husband was under 50 years of age in 51.5 per cent of the cases, from 50 to 59 in 16.5 per cent, from 60 to 69 in 16.8 per cent, and 70 or over in 15.3 per cent of the cases. A considerably larger proportion of the foreign-born than of the native-born were in the older groups, as indicated by the following:

Age of husband.	Native-born.	Foreign-born.
	Per cent.	Per cent.
Under 50.....	56.9	40.6
50 to 59.....	16.9	15.7
60 to 69.....	14.5	21.4
70 or over.....	11.7	22.3

## AGE OF PERSONS INVOLVED IN CASES ASSISTED.

The table which follows shows for all persons involved in the cases assisted the number and per cent within each specified age group. The groupings used are: Under 16, 16 to 39, 40 to 59, and 60 or over.

TABLE 21.—*Number and per cent of persons within each age group, by general nativity and race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases as shown in Table 3. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Number within each specified age group.				Per cent within each specified age group.			
		Under 16.	16 to 39.	40 to 59.	60 or over.	Under 16.	16 to 39.	40 to 59.	60 or over.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>									
White.....	44,234	20,595	14,746	6,846	2,047	46.6	33.3	15.5	4.6
Negro.....	10,904	4,960	3,583	1,584	837	44.9	32.9	14.5	7.7
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>									
English.....	774	337	261	130	46	43.5	33.7	16.8	5.9
French.....	410	211	125	58	16	51.5	30.5	14.1	3.9
German.....	5,708	3,086	1,787	608	135	54.1	31.3	12.2	2.4
Irish.....	3,914	1,955	1,269	563	127	49.9	32.4	14.4	3.2
Polish.....	363	233	140	10	1	53.4	33.6	2.8	.3
Scotch.....	319	146	101	50	22	45.8	31.7	15.7	6.9
Swedish.....	250	137	81	30	2	54.8	32.4	12.0	.8
<b>Foreign-born:</b>									
Bohemian and Moravian..	1,523	907	422	168	26	59.6	27.7	11.0	1.7
Canadian, French.....	478	252	126	63	38	52.7	28.2	13.2	7.9
Canadian, Other.....	1,618	771	507	256	84	47.7	31.3	15.8	5.2
Danish.....	362	177	112	61	12	48.9	30.9	16.9	3.3
Dutch.....	433	208	126	68	31	48.0	29.1	15.7	7.2
English.....	2,613	1,109	770	511	223	42.4	29.5	19.6	8.5
Finnish.....	186	105	47	23	11	56.5	25.3	12.4	5.9
French.....	315	146	90	48	31	46.3	28.6	15.2	9.8
German.....	8,435	4,142	2,252	1,397	644	49.1	26.7	16.6	7.6
Hebrew.....	3,063	1,771	946	305	31	58.0	31.0	10.0	1.0
Irish.....	7,441	3,629	1,972	1,324	516	48.8	26.5	17.8	6.9
Italian, North.....	348	202	102	43	1	58.0	29.3	12.4	.3
Italian, South.....	3,572	2,008	975	433	66	58.7	27.3	12.1	1.8
Italian (not specified)....	665	377	213	68	7	56.7	32.0	10.2	1.1
Lithuanian.....	614	361	188	63	2	58.8	30.6	10.3	.3
Magyar.....	780	408	278	91	3	52.3	35.6	11.7	.4
Norwegian.....	908	433	269	152	55	47.6	29.6	16.7	6.1
Polish.....	10,195	6,051	2,777	1,156	211	59.4	27.2	11.3	2.1
Portuguese.....	243	133	75	14	16	56.8	30.9	5.8	6.6
Russian.....	426	240	137	47	2	56.3	32.2	11.0	.5
Scotch.....	864	395	237	181	51	45.7	27.4	20.9	5.9
Slovak.....	1,063	613	331	115	4	57.7	31.1	10.8	.4
Swedish.....	2,037	1,043	544	363	97	51.2	26.7	17.3	4.8
Syrian.....	271	153	102	14	2	56.5	37.6	5.2	.7
Welsh.....	260	115	80	44	21	44.2	30.8	16.9	8.1
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>117,887</b>	<b>53,615</b>	<b>36,595</b>	<b>17,206</b>	<b>5,471</b>	<b>49.7</b>	<b>31.0</b>	<b>14.6</b>	<b>4.6</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>12,983</b>	<b>6,705</b>	<b>4,196</b>	<b>1,654</b>	<b>378</b>	<b>51.8</b>	<b>32.4</b>	<b>12.8</b>	<b>2.9</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>63,089</b>	<b>32,208</b>	<b>22,531</b>	<b>10,067</b>	<b>3,263</b>	<b>47.3</b>	<b>33.1</b>	<b>14.8</b>	<b>4.8</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>49,798</b>	<b>26,407</b>	<b>14,064</b>	<b>7,119</b>	<b>2,208</b>	<b>53.0</b>	<b>28.2</b>	<b>14.3</b>	<b>4.4</b>

Practically one-half of the 117,887 persons involved, for whom information relative to age was secured, were under 16 years of age, the percentage being 49.7. Thirty-one per cent were from 16 to 39 years of age; 14.6 per cent 40 to 59; and 4.6 per cent 60 or over. The cases where the head was foreign-born have a larger proportion of persons under 16 and a smaller proportion from 16 to 39 than have the cases where the head was native-born. In the two older age groups there is practically no difference between native and foreign cases.

Age.	Head of case native- born.	Head of case foreign- born.
	Per cent.	Per cent.
Under 16.....	47.8	53.0
16 to 39.....	33.1	28.2
40 to 59.....	14.8	14.3
60 or over.....	4.8	4.4

In the age group "under 16" were 59.6 per cent of the persons in the Bohemian and Moravian foreign-born cases, 59.4 per cent of the persons in the Polish foreign-born cases, and 58.8 per cent of the persons in the Lithuanian foreign-born cases.

The races show wide variations in the proportions of persons 60 years of age or over. The French foreign-born have the largest proportion 60 years of age or over, the percentage being 9.8; the English foreign-born are second in order, with 8.5 per cent, and the Welsh third, with 8.1 per cent.

CONJUGAL CONDITION OF PERSONS INVOLVED IN CASES ASSISTED.

The general table relating to conjugal condition groups the persons according to age, but the text table which follows shows the data only for the total number of persons 20 years of age or over. The data are presented by sex and by general nativity and race of the individual.

TABLE 22.—Number and per cent of persons 20 years of age or over in each conjugal condition, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.

[This table includes only races with 80 or more persons reporting. The totals, however, are for all races.]

MALE.

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—			Per cent—		
		Single.	Married.	Deserted, separated, or widowed.	Single.	Married.	Deserted, separated, or widowed.
Native-born of native father:							
White.....	9,424	2,207	6,605	522	24.4	70.1	5.5
Negro.....	1,943	307	1,501	135	15.8	77.3	6.9
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:							
Bohemian and Moravian...	54	23	30	1	42.6	55.6	1.9
English.....	233	83	133	12	37.8	57.1	5.2
French.....	83	10	69	4	12.0	83.1	4.8
German.....	1,072	257	770	45	24.0	71.8	4.2
Hebrew.....	33	10	26	2	26.3	68.4	5.3
Irish.....	989	373	545	41	38.9	56.8	4.3
Norwegian.....	41	23	18	.....	56.1	43.9	.0
Polish.....	104	52	51	1	50.0	49.0	1.0
Scotch.....	82	26	46	10	31.7	56.1	12.2
Swedish.....	65	36	28	1	55.4	43.1	1.5
Foreign-born:							
Bohemian and Moravian...	193	19	161	13	9.8	83.4	6.7
Canadian, French.....	76	7	62	7	9.2	81.6	9.2
Canadian, Other.....	296	60	223	13	20.3	75.3	4.4
Croatian.....	35	2	33	.....	5.7	94.3	.0
Danish.....	80	20	46	5	36.3	57.5	6.3
Dutch.....	92	25	57	10	27.2	62.0	10.9
English.....	595	133	409	53	22.4	68.7	8.9
French.....	70	18	48	4	25.7	68.6	5.7
German.....	1,417	172	1,154	91	12.1	81.4	6.4
Hebrew.....	526	64	452	10	12.2	85.9	1.9
Irish.....	1,137	155	890	92	13.6	78.3	8.1
Italian, North.....	66	12	52	2	18.2	78.8	3.0
Italian, South.....	593	67	515	11	11.3	86.8	1.9

TABLE 22.—Number and per cent of persons 20 years of age or over in each conjugal condition, by sex and general nativity and race of individual—Continued.

## MALE—Continued.

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—			Per cent—		
		Single.	Married.	Deserted, separated, or widowed.	Single.	Married.	Deserted, separated, or widowed.
Foreign-born—Continued.							
Italian (not specified).....	109	11	96	2	10.1	88.1	1.8
Lithuanian.....	105	12	91	2	11.4	86.7	1.9
Magyar.....	167	18	148	1	10.8	88.6	.6
Norwegian.....	143	32	107	4	22.4	74.8	2.8
Polish.....	1,501	112	1,349	40	7.5	89.9	2.7
Portuguese.....	41	4	34	3	9.8	82.9	7.3
Russian.....	92	17	73	2	18.5	79.3	2.2
Scotch.....	195	62	119	14	31.8	61.0	7.2
Slovak.....	179	5	171	3	2.8	95.5	1.7
Swedish.....	300	39	238	23	13.0	79.3	7.7
Syrian.....	51	4	45	2	7.8	88.2	3.9
Welsh.....	50	11	36	3	22.0	72.0	6.0
Grand total.....	22,637	4,711	16,722	1,204	20.8	73.9	5.3
Total native-born of foreign father.....	2,925	981	1,818	126	33.5	62.2	4.3
Total native-born.....	14,296	3,585	9,928	783	25.1	69.4	5.5
Total foreign-born.....	8,341	1,126	6,794	421	13.5	81.5	5.0

## FEMALE.

<b>Native-born of native father:</b>							
White.....	11,804	1,018	6,899	3,887	8.6	58.4	32.9
Negro.....	3,420	329	1,597	1,494	9.6	46.7	43.7
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>							
Bohemian and Moravian...	69	14	41	14	20.3	59.4	20.3
English.....	219	37	108	74	16.9	49.3	33.8
French.....	65	2	44	19	3.1	67.7	29.2
German.....	1,353	147	779	427	10.9	57.6	31.6
Hebrew.....	43	8	28	7	18.6	65.1	16.3
Irish.....	947	158	489	300	16.7	51.6	31.7
Norwegian.....	59	16	27	16	27.1	45.8	27.1
Polish.....	151	31	93	27	20.5	61.6	17.9
Scotch.....	49	11	23	15	22.4	46.9	30.6
Swedish.....	97	31	40	26	32.0	41.2	26.8
<b>Foreign-born:</b>							
Bohemian and Moravian...	303	8	175	120	2.6	57.8	39.6
Canadian, French.....	98	1	61	36	1.0	62.2	36.7
Canadian, Other.....	459	33	263	163	7.2	57.3	35.5
Croatian.....	47	.....	34	13	.0	72.3	27.7
Danish.....	63	4	40	19	6.3	63.5	30.2
Dutch.....	69	4	47	18	5.8	68.1	26.1
English.....	614	26	878	210	4.2	61.6	34.2
French.....	63	1	33	29	1.6	52.4	46.0
German.....	1,873	59	1,066	748	3.2	56.9	39.9
Hebrew.....	568	12	439	117	2.1	77.3	20.6
Irish.....	1,896	116	1,021	759	6.1	53.9	40.0
Italian, North.....	57	3	44	10	5.3	77.2	17.5
Italian, South.....	692	17	496	179	2.5	71.7	25.9
Italian (not specified).....	117	3	82	32	2.6	70.1	27.4
Lithuanian.....	128	3	91	34	2.3	71.1	26.6
Magyar.....	168	1	129	38	.6	76.8	22.6
Norwegian.....	232	14	118	100	6.0	50.9	43.1
Polish.....	1,957	45	1,336	576	2.3	68.3	29.4
Portuguese.....	46	1	32	13	2.2	69.6	28.3
Russian.....	79	1	60	18	1.3	75.9	22.8
Scotch.....	183	14	92	77	7.7	50.3	42.1
Slovak.....	235	2	177	56	.9	75.3	23.8
Swedish.....	468	23	248	197	4.9	53.0	42.1
Syrian.....	50	3	35	12	6.0	70.0	24.0
Welsh.....	65	2	41	22	3.1	63.1	33.8
Grand total.....	29,205	2,254	16,958	9,993	7.7	58.1	34.2
Total native-born of foreign father.....	3,222	499	1,762	961	15.5	54.7	29.8
Total native-born.....	18,455	1,846	10,264	6,345	10.0	55.6	34.4
Total foreign-born.....	10,750	408	6,694	3,648	3.8	62.3	33.9

TABLE 22.—Number and per cent of persons 20 years of age or over in each conjugal condition, by sex and general nativity and race of individual—Continued.

TOTAL.							
General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—			Per cent—		
		Single.	Married.	Deserted, separated, or widowed.	Single.	Married.	Deserted, separated, or widowed.
Native-born of native father:							
White.....	21,228	3,315	13,504	4,409	15.6	63.6	20.8
Negro.....	5,363	636	3,098	1,629	11.9	57.8	30.4
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:							
Bohemian and Moravian....	123	37	71	15	30.1	57.7	12.2
English.....	452	125	241	86	27.7	53.3	19.0
French.....	148	12	113	23	8.1	76.4	15.5
German.....	2,425	404	1,549	472	16.7	63.9	19.5
Hebrew.....	81	18	54	9	22.2	66.7	11.1
Irish.....	1,906	531	1,034	341	27.9	54.2	17.9
Norwegian.....	100	39	45	16	39.0	45.0	16.0
Polish.....	255	83	144	28	32.5	56.5	11.0
Scotch.....	131	37	69	25	28.2	52.7	19.1
Swedish.....	162	67	68	27	41.4	42.0	16.7
Foreign-born:							
Bohemian and Moravian...	496	27	336	133	5.4	67.7	26.8
Canadian, French.....	174	8	123	43	4.6	70.7	24.7
Canadian, Other.....	755	93	486	176	12.3	64.4	23.3
Croatian.....	82	2	67	13	2.4	81.7	15.9
Danish.....	143	33	86	24	23.1	60.1	16.8
Dutch.....	161	29	104	28	18.0	64.6	17.4
English.....	1,209	159	787	263	13.2	65.1	21.8
French.....	133	19	81	33	14.3	60.9	24.8
German.....	3,290	231	2,220	839	7.0	67.5	25.5
Hebrew.....	1,094	76	891	127	6.9	81.4	11.6
Irish.....	3,033	271	1,911	851	8.9	63.0	28.1
Italian, North.....	123	15	96	12	12.2	78.0	9.8
Italian, South.....	1,285	84	1,011	190	6.5	78.7	14.8
Italian (not specified).....	226	14	178	34	6.2	78.8	15.0
Lithuanian.....	233	15	182	36	6.4	78.1	15.5
Magyar.....	335	19	277	39	5.7	82.7	11.6
Norwegian.....	375	46	225	104	12.3	60.0	27.7
Polish.....	3,458	157	2,685	616	4.5	77.6	17.8
Portuguese.....	87	5	66	16	5.7	75.9	18.4
Russian.....	171	18	133	20	10.5	77.8	11.7
Scotch.....	378	76	211	91	20.1	55.8	24.1
Slovak.....	414	7	348	59	1.7	84.1	14.3
Swedish.....	768	62	486	220	8.1	63.3	28.6
Syrian.....	101	7	80	14	6.9	79.2	13.9
Welsh.....	115	13	77	25	11.3	67.0	21.7
Grand total.....	51,842	6,955	33,680	11,197	13.4	65.0	21.6
Total native-born of foreign father.....	6,147	1,480	3,580	1,087	24.1	58.2	17.7
Total native-born.....	32,751	5,431	20,192	7,128	16.6	61.7	21.8
Total foreign-born.....	19,091	1,524	13,488	4,069	8.0	70.7	21.3

Of the total number of persons 20 years of age or over reporting conjugal condition, 13.4 per cent were single, 65 per cent married, and 21.6 per cent deserted, separated, or widowed.

A considerably smaller proportion of the foreign-born than of the native-born were single; the percentages are 8 and 16.6, respectively. The proportion of those widowed varies only slightly in the general nativity groups, but varies materially among the races.

The following races show more than one-fourth of all persons involved, either deserted, separated, or widowed:

	Per cent.
Negro, native-born of native father.....	30.4
Swedish, foreign-born.....	28.6
Irish, foreign-born.....	28.1
Norwegian, foreign-born.....	27.7
Bohemian and Moravian, foreign-born.....	26.8
German, foreign-born.....	25.5

A comparison of the sexes as to conjugal condition shows the following:

	Male.	Female.
	Per cent.	Per cent.
Single.....	20.8	7.7
Married.....	78.9	58.1
Deserted, separated, or widowed.....	5.3	34.2

Of the foreign-born males 13.5 per cent were single, while of the foreign-born females only 3.8 per cent were single. Of the foreign-born males 5 per cent and of the foreign-born females 33.9 per cent were deserted, separated, or divorced.

Of the females, 40 per cent or more in the following races were deserted, separated, or divorced:

	Per cent.
French, foreign-born.....	46.0
Negro, native-born of native father.....	43.7
Norwegian, foreign-born.....	43.1
Scotch, foreign-born.....	42.1
Swedish, foreign-born.....	42.1
Irish, foreign-born.....	40.0

The next table shows, by race, the number of cases where the wife was the head, reported widowed, deserted, or separated, and the per cent which each forms of the total.

TABLE 23.—Number and per cent of cases assisted in which wife was head and reported widowed, deserted, or separated, by general nativity and race of head of case.

[This table includes only races represented by 20 or more cases as shown in Table 3. The totals, however, are for all races.

General nativity and race of head of case.	Total number of cases.	Number—		Per cent—	
		Widowed.	Deserted or separated.	Widowed.	Deserted or separated.
Native-born of native father:					
White.....	12,597	2,323	1,320	18.4	10.5
Negro.....	3,499	1,001	403	28.7	11.6
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:					
English.....	254	52	17	20.5	6.7
French.....	102	10	8	9.8	7.8
German.....	1,373	242	174	17.6	12.7
Irish.....	1,082	188	103	17.1	9.5
Polish.....	94	15	13	16.0	13.8
Scotch.....	92	9	5	9.8	5.4
Swedish.....	67	12	13	17.9	19.4
Foreign-born:					
Bohemian and Moravian.....	314	93	21	29.6	6.7
Canadian, French.....	113	20	14	17.7	12.4
Canadian, Other.....	482	99	54	20.5	11.2
Danish.....	105	13	6	12.4	5.7
Dutch.....	106	13	4	12.3	3.8
English.....	805	159	43	19.8	5.3
Finnish.....	50	6	9	12.0	18.0
French.....	94	20	5	21.3	5.3
German.....	2,156	549	173	25.5	8.0
Hebrew.....	659	65	58	9.9	8.8
Irish.....	1,959	604	132	30.8	6.7
Italian, North.....	78	7	4	9.0	5.1
Italian, South.....	760	140	36	18.4	4.7
Italian (not specified).....	148	31	1	20.9	.7
Lithuanian.....	136	17	16	12.5	11.8
Magyar.....	206	18	19	8.7	9.2
Norwegian.....	248	67	31	27.0	12.5

TABLE 23.—*Number and per cent of cases assisted in which wife was head and reported widowed, deserted, or separated, by general nativity and race and head of case—Continued.*

General nativity and race of head of case.	Total number of cases.	Number—		Per cent—	
		Widowed.	Deserted or separated.	Widowed.	Deserted or separated.
Foreign-born—Continued.					
Polish.....	2,048	378	180	18.5	8.8
Portuguese.....	80	8	1	16.0	2.0
Russian.....	109	8	10	7.3	9.2
Scotch.....	276	52	22	18.8	8.0
Slovak.....	243	30	27	12.3	11.1
Swedish.....	513	127	65	24.8	12.7
Syrian.....	65	6	7	9.2	10.8
Welsh.....	71	16	5	22.5	7.0
Grand total.....	31,562	6,456	3,065	20.5	9.7
Total native-born of foreign father.....	3,336	555	377	16.4	11.1
Total native-born.....	19,478	3,890	2,107	19.9	10.8
Total foreign-born.....	12,084	2,576	958	21.3	7.9

The cases where a widow was the head comprise 20.5 per cent of the total number. The percentages, by general nativity, are 21.3 for foreign-born and 19.9 for native-born.

For several races the head was a widow in more than one-fourth of all cases. The races are—

	Per cent.
Irish, foreign-born.....	30.8
Bohemian and Moravian, foreign-born.....	29.6
Negro, native-born of native father.....	28.7
Norwegian, foreign-born.....	27.0
German, foreign-born.....	25.5

The cases where the head was a woman deserted or separated, comprise 9.7 per cent of the total number. The percentages by general nativity are, for the native-born 10.8 and for the foreign-born 7.9.

The next table includes the same cases as are shown in the table immediately preceding. This table, however, shows for all cases in which the wife was the head, reported widowed, deserted, or separated, the proportion of cases in which she was widowed, and the proportion of cases in which she was deserted or separated.

TABLE 24.—*Number and per cent of cases in which wife is head and reported widowed, deserted, or separated, by general nativity and race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases, as shown in Table 3. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—		Per cent—	
		Widowed.	Deserted or separated.	Widowed.	Deserted or separated.
Native-born of native father:					
White.....	3,649	2,323	1,326	63.7	36.3
Negro.....	1,404	1,001	403	71.3	28.7
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:					
English.....	69	52	17	75.4	24.6
French.....	18	10	8	(a)	(a)
German.....	416	242	174	58.2	41.8
Irish.....	288	185	103	64.2	35.8
Polish.....	28	15	13	53.6	46.4
Scotch.....	14	9	5	(a)	(a)
Swedish.....	25	12	13	48.0	52.0

(a) Not computed, owing to small number involved.



TABLE 24.—*Number and per cent of cases in which wife is head and reported widowed, deserted, or separated, by general nativity and race of head of case—Continued.*

General nativity and race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—		Per cent—	
		Widowed	Deserted or separated.	Widowed.	Deserted or separated.
<b>Foreign-born:</b>					
Bohemian and Moravian.....	114	93	21	81.6	18.4
Canadian, French.....	34	20	14	58.8	41.2
Canadian, Other.....	153	99	54	64.7	35.2
Danish.....	19	13	6	(a)	(a)
Dutch.....	17	13	4	(a)	(a)
English.....	202	159	43	78.7	21.3
Finnish.....	15	6	9	(a)	(a)
French.....	25	20	5	80.0	20.0
German.....	722	549	173	76.0	24.0
Hebrew.....	123	65	58	52.8	47.2
Irish.....	736	604	132	82.1	17.9
Italian, North.....	11	7	4	(a)	(a)
Italian, South.....	176	140	36	79.5	20.5
Italian (not specified).....	32	31	1	96.9	3.1
Lithuanian.....	33	17	16	51.5	48.5
Magyar.....	37	18	19	48.6	51.4
Norwegian.....	98	67	31	68.4	31.6
Polish.....	558	378	180	67.7	32.2
Portuguese.....	9	8	1	(a)	(a)
Russian.....	18	8	10	(a)	(a)
Scotch.....	74	52	22	70.3	29.7
Slovak.....	57	30	27	52.6	47.4
Swedish.....	192	127	65	66.1	33.9
Syrian.....	13	6	7	(a)	(a)
Welsh.....	21	16	5	76.2	23.8
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>9,521</b>	<b>6,456</b>	<b>3,065</b>	<b>67.8</b>	<b>32.2</b>
Total native-born of foreign father.....	932	555	377	59.5	40.5
Total native-born.....	5,987	3,880	2,107	64.8	35.2
Total foreign-born.....	3,534	2,576	958	72.9	27.1

\* Not computed, owing to small number involved.

The wife was reported widowed in 67.8 per cent and deserted or separated in 32.2 per cent of all cases where a wife was the head of a case and reported widowed, deserted, or separated. Among the foreign-born 27.1 per cent, and among the native-born 35.2 per cent, were reported deserted or separated.

#### GENERAL OCCUPATION OF PERSONS UNDER 16 YEARS OF AGE.

The next table shows for each race the percentage of children at home, at school, and at work. In the complete report these data are shown in the general tables for all children under 16 and also for each of the age groups—under 6, 6 to 13, and 14 and 15.



**TABLE 25.—Per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.**

[This table includes in each section only races with 20 or more reporting. The totals, however, are for all races.]

**MALE.**

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent—		
		At home.	At school.	At work.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>				
White.....	8,411	10.2	83.8	5.9
Negro.....	1,572	12.0	82.9	5.1
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	267	5.6	86.1	8.2
Canadian, French.....	76	3.9	89.5	6.6
Canadian, Other.....	181	8.3	87.3	4.4
Croatian.....	34	8.8	88.2	2.9
Danish.....	59	8.5	89.8	1.7
Dutch.....	59	5.1	91.5	3.4
English.....	300	7.0	89.0	4.0
Finnish.....	22	22.7	72.7	4.5
French.....	45	8.9	80.0	11.1
German.....	1,362	7.2	86.5	6.3
Hebrew.....	341	11.7	85.8	2.9
Irish.....	1,292	5.3	88.9	5.8
Italian, North.....	40	17.5	77.5	5.0
Italian, South.....	317	8.8	88.0	3.2
Italian (not specified).....	51	5.9	86.3	7.8
Lithuanian.....	90	6.7	86.7	6.7
Magyar.....	49	14.3	83.7	2.0
Norwegian.....	126	6.3	84.9	8.7
Polish.....	1,593	11.4	83.2	5.4
Portuguese.....	31	12.9	77.4	9.7
Russian.....	54	9.3	87.0	3.7
Scotch.....	109	10.1	82.6	7.3
Slovak.....	97	19.6	73.2	7.2
Slovenian.....	23	17.4	82.6	.0
Swedish.....	364	8.5	86.3	5.2
Syrian.....	25	16.0	80.0	4.0
Welsh.....	36	8.3	77.8	13.9
<b>Foreign-born:</b>				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	66	4.5	93.9	1.5
Canadian (other than French).....	54	.0	96.3	3.7
English.....	45	4.4	82.2	13.3
German.....	130	8.5	85.4	6.2
Hebrew.....	181	12.2	86.2	1.7
Irish.....	26	.0	96.2	3.8
Italian, North.....	21	4.8	90.5	4.8
Italian, South.....	260	5.8	89.6	4.6
Italian (not specified).....	37	21.6	70.3	8.1
Lithuanian.....	33	12.1	84.8	3.0
Magyar.....	51	13.7	82.4	3.9
Norwegian.....	30	6.7	90.0	3.3
Polish.....	312	9.0	84.6	6.4
Slovak.....	51	17.6	78.4	3.9
Swedish.....	25	16.0	80.0	4.0
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>18,536</b>	<b>9.7</b>	<b>84.7</b>	<b>5.6</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>7,093</b>	<b>8.6</b>	<b>85.8</b>	<b>5.6</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>17,077</b>	<b>9.7</b>	<b>84.6</b>	<b>5.7</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>1,459</b>	<b>9.0</b>	<b>86.3</b>	<b>4.7</b>

TABLE 25.—Per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual—Continued.

## FEMALE.

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent—		
		At home.	At school.	At work.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>				
White.....	8,204	11.6	83.4	5.0
Negro.....	1,566	15.3	82.1	2.6
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	236	4.7	86.9	8.5
Canadian, French.....	58	6.9	80.7	3.4
Canadian, Other.....	183	5.5	90.2	4.4
Danish.....	37	8.1	80.2	2.7
Dutch.....	65	6.2	87.7	6.2
English.....	313	8.0	87.5	4.5
Finnish.....	23	8.7	91.3	.0
French.....	48	4.2	93.8	2.1
German.....	1,353	7.9	85.0	7.1
Hebrew.....	333	10.5	86.5	3.0
Irish.....	1,224	7.8	87.9	4.3
Italian, North.....	33	6.1	93.9	.0
Italian, South.....	311	6.8	91.0	2.3
Italian (not specified).....	71	7.0	90.1	2.8
Lithuanian.....	60	15.0	76.7	8.3
Magyar.....	40	6.1	85.7	8.2
Norwegian.....	104	11.5	83.7	4.8
Polish.....	1,402	13.1	81.2	5.6
Portuguese.....	44	22.7	75.0	2.3
Russian.....	54	13.0	85.2	1.9
Scotch.....	123	9.0	87.7	3.3
Slovak.....	111	11.7	83.8	4.5
Swedish.....	342	10.8	86.3	2.9
Syrian.....	24	12.5	87.5	.0
Welsh.....	38	10.5	86.8	2.6
<b>Foreign-born:</b>				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	51	3.9	90.2	5.9
Canadian (other than French).....	52	11.5	84.6	3.8
English.....	53	3.8	94.3	1.9
German.....	126	7.9	85.7	6.3
Hebrew.....	223	7.6	88.3	4.0
Irish.....	22	4.5	86.4	9.1
Italian, North.....	28	10.7	78.6	10.7
Italian, South.....	267	11.6	85.0	3.4
Italian (not specified).....	24	8.3	87.5	4.2
Lithuanian.....	24	8.3	87.5	4.2
Magyar.....	46	19.6	73.3	2.2
Norwegian.....	20	3.4	79.3	17.2
Polish.....	235	12.	82.1	5.6
Slovak.....	44	13.6	79.5	6.8
Swedish.....	24	4.2	91.7	4.2
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>17,907</b>	<b>11.0</b>	<b>84.2</b>	<b>4.8</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>6,713</b>	<b>9.4</b>	<b>85.6</b>	<b>5.0</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>16,590</b>	<b>11.1</b>	<b>84.2</b>	<b>4.8</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>1,417</b>	<b>10.0</b>	<b>84.4</b>	<b>5.6</b>

TABLE 25.—*Per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual—Continued.*

## TOTAL.

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent—		
		At home.	At school.	At work.
Native-born of native father:				
White.....	16,705	10.9	83.6	5.5
Negro.....	3,138	13.7	82.5	3.8
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	503	5.2	86.5	8.4
Canadian, French.....	134	5.2	89.6	5.2
Canadian, Other.....	364	6.9	88.7	4.4
Croatian.....	53	13.2	83.0	3.8
Danish.....	96	8.8	89.6	2.1
Dutch.....	124	5.6	89.5	4.8
English.....	613	7.5	88.3	4.2
Finnish.....	45	15.6	82.2	2.2
French.....	93	6.5	87.1	6.5
German.....	2,715	7.6	85.7	6.7
Hebrew.....	674	11.1	85.9	3.0
Irish.....	2,516	6.5	88.4	5.1
Italian, North.....	73	12.3	84.9	2.7
Italian, South.....	628	7.8	89.5	2.7
Italian (not specified).....	122	6.6	88.5	4.9
Lithuanian.....	150	10.0	82.7	7.3
Magyar.....	98	10.2	84.7	5.1
Negro.....	23	8.7	91.3	.0
Norwegian.....	230	8.7	84.3	7.0
Polish.....	2,995	12.2	82.3	5.5
Portuguese.....	75	18.7	76.0	5.3
Russian.....	108	11.1	86.1	2.8
Scotch.....	231	9.5	85.3	5.2
Slovak.....	208	15.4	78.8	5.8
Slovenian.....	39	12.8	84.6	2.6
Swedish.....	706	9.6	86.3	4.1
Syrian.....	49	14.3	83.7	2.0
Welsh.....	74	9.5	82.4	8.1
Foreign-born:				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	117	4.3	92.3	3.4
Canadian, French.....	22	4.5	81.8	13.6
Canadian, Other.....	106	5.7	90.6	3.8
English.....	98	4.1	88.8	7.1
German.....	256	8.2	85.5	6.3
Hebrew.....	404	9.7	87.4	3.0
Irish.....	48	2.1	91.7	6.3
Italian, North.....	49	8.2	83.7	8.2
Italian, South.....	527	8.7	87.3	4.0
Italian (not specified).....	61	16.4	77.0	6.6
Lithuanian.....	57	10.5	86.0	3.5
Magyar.....	97	16.5	80.4	3.1
Norwegian.....	59	5.1	84.7	10.2
Polish.....	597	10.6	83.4	6.0
Portuguese.....	26	11.5	84.6	3.8
Russian.....	30	3.3	80.0	16.7
Scotch.....	22	13.6	86.4	.0
Slovak.....	95	15.8	78.9	5.3
Swedish.....	49	10.2	85.7	4.1
Syrian.....	23	.0	87.0	13.0
Grand total.....	36,533	10.3	84.5	5.2
Total native-born of foreign father.....	13,811	9.0	85.7	5.3
Total native-born.....	33,657	10.4	84.4	5.2
Total foreign-born.....	2,876	9.5	85.4	5.1

Of the 36,533 children 6 and under 16 years of age involved in the cases assisted, 10.3 per cent were at home, 84.5 per cent were at school, and 5.2 per cent were at work. There is very little difference in the proportions for those of native birth and those of foreign birth; 10.4 per cent of those of native birth and 9.5 per cent of those of foreign birth were at home; 84.4 per cent of those of native birth and 85.4 per cent of those of foreign birth were at school; and 5.3 per

cent of those of native birth and 5.1 per cent of those of foreign birth were at work.

Comparing the totals for each sex, it is seen that a slightly smaller proportion of males than of females were at home and that a somewhat larger proportion of males than of females were at work.

The next table simply brings together for convenient comparison the foreign-born children and the second generation. For the purpose of comparison, data for white children native-born of native father are also entered.

TABLE 26.—*Number and per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by general nativity and race of father and by birthplace of child.*

[This table includes only races with 20 or more children born in the United States, and also 20 or more children born abroad. The white native-born of native father are shown for comparative purposes.]

General nativity and race of father.	Birthplace of child.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—			Per cent—		
			At home.	At school.	At work.	At home.	At school.	At work.
Native-born:								
White.....	United States.	16,705	1,821	13,971	913	10.9	83.6	5.5
Foreign-born:								
Bohemian and Moravian.	United States.	503	26	435	42	5.2	86.5	8.4
	Abroad.....	117	5	108	4	4.3	92.3	3.4
Canadian, French.....	United States.	134	7	120	7	5.2	89.6	5.2
	Abroad.....	22	1	18	3	4.5	81.8	13.6
Canadian, Other.....	United States.	364	25	323	16	6.9	88.7	4.4
	Abroad.....	106	6	96	4	5.7	90.6	3.8
English.....	United States.	613	46	541	26	7.5	88.3	4.2
	Abroad.....	98	4	87	7	4.1	88.8	7.1
German.....	United States.	2,715	205	2,328	182	7.6	85.7	6.7
	Abroad.....	256	21	219	16	8.2	85.5	6.3
Hebrew.....	United States.	674	75	579	20	11.1	85.9	3.0
	Abroad.....	404	39	353	12	9.7	87.4	3.0
Irish.....	United States.	2,516	164	2,224	128	6.5	88.4	5.1
	Abroad.....	48	1	44	3	2.1	91.7	6.3
Italian, North.....	United States.	73	9	62	2	12.3	84.9	2.7
	Abroad.....	49	4	41	4	8.2	83.7	8.2
Italian, South.....	United States.	628	49	562	17	7.8	89.5	2.7
	Abroad.....	527	46	460	21	8.7	87.3	4.0
Italian (not specified)....	United States.	122	8	108	6	6.6	88.5	4.9
	Abroad.....	61	10	47	4	16.4	77.0	6.6
Lithuanian.....	United States.	150	15	124	11	10.0	82.7	7.3
	Abroad.....	57	6	49	2	10.5	86.0	3.5
Magyar.....	United States.	98	10	83	5	10.2	84.7	5.1
	Abroad.....	97	16	78	3	16.5	80.4	3.1
Norwegian.....	United States.	230	20	194	16	8.7	84.3	7.0
	Abroad.....	59	3	50	6	5.1	84.7	10.2
Polish.....	United States.	2,995	365	2,465	165	12.2	82.3	5.5
	Abroad.....	597	63	498	36	10.6	83.4	6.0
Portuguese.....	United States.	75	14	57	4	18.7	76.0	5.3
	Abroad.....	26	3	22	1	11.5	84.6	3.8
Russian.....	United States.	108	12	93	3	11.1	86.1	2.8
	Abroad.....	30	1	24	5	3.3	80.0	16.7
Scotch.....	United States.	231	22	197	12	9.5	85.3	5.2
	Abroad.....	22	3	19	.....	13.6	86.4	.0
Slovak.....	United States.	208	32	164	12	15.4	78.8	5.8
	Abroad.....	95	15	75	5	15.8	78.9	5.3
Swedish.....	United States.	706	68	609	29	9.6	86.3	4.1
	Abroad.....	49	5	42	2	10.2	85.7	4.1
Syrian.....	United States.	49	7	41	1	14.3	83.7	2.0
	Abroad.....	23	.....	20	3	.0	87.0	13.0

From the above table it is seen that of the Polish children 6 and under 16 years of age born abroad, 10.6 per cent were at home, 83.4 per cent at school, and 6 per cent at work, while of the Polish children born in the United States of foreign-born Polish fathers, 12.2 per cent were at home, 82.3 per cent at school, and 5.5 per cent at work.

Six races are each represented by more than 100 children born in the United States and more than 100 born abroad. Those races are the Bohemian and Moravian, Canadian other than French, German, Hebrew, South Italian, and Polish. The proportion of children at work was greater among children of native birth than among those of foreign birth for the Bohemian and Moravian, Canadian other than French, and German; the same among those of each nativity for the Hebrew; and less among children of native birth than among those of foreign birth for the South Italian and Polish.

## YEARS IN THE UNITED STATES.

In only a small proportion of cases were those receiving charitable assistance recent immigrants to the United States. The total number of cases in which the head of the case was foreign-born reporting years in the United States is 11,703. The tables which follow show for each race represented by 50 or more cases the proportion in the United States each specified number of years. The second table shows the percentages in the cumulative form; that is, the per cent in the United States under 1 year, under 3 years, under 5 years, etc.

The tables follow:

TABLE 27.—*Per cent of foreign-born heads of cases in the United States under 1 year, 1 year, 2 years, etc., by race of head of case.*

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases, as shown in Table 3. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent in United States each specified number of years.								
		Under 1.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5 to 9.	10 to 14.	15 to 19.	20 or over.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	309	0.0	2.3	3.2	3.2	3.6	19.1	6.8	23.0	38.8
Canadian, French.....	106	1.9	.0	.0	.9	.0	9.4	15.1	14.2	58.5
Canadian, Other.....	443	2.9	1.4	2.9	2.5	1.6	17.2	16.0	15.1	40.4
Danish.....	102	2.9	4.9	3.9	5.9	6.9	11.8	2.9	10.8	50.0
Dutch.....	100	1.0	3.0	3.0	1.0	.0	11.0	10.0	18.0	53.0
English.....	772	3.4	1.8	4.5	3.5	1.8	10.5	7.9	11.5	55.1
Finnish.....	49	2.0	2.0	6.1	2.0	4.1	16.3	16.3	26.5	24.5
French.....	89	2.2	.0	1.1	.0	4.5	10.1	7.9	11.2	62.9
German.....	2,103	.8	1.0	1.9	1.9	1.8	8.6	6.1	15.2	62.8
Hebrew.....	635	1.9	2.7	4.6	6.0	6.1	31.0	14.6	17.2	15.9
Irish.....	1,868	.4	.4	.8	.5	.8	5.0	7.3	13.5	71.3
Italian, North.....	78	2.6	2.6	9.0	3.8	7.7	28.2	17.9	9.0	19.2
Italian, South.....	757	.9	2.0	7.0	7.5	9.1	32.1	18.2	13.1	10.0
Italian (not specified).....	133	2.3	2.3	7.5	8.3	5.3	26.3	15.0	12.8	20.3
Lithuanian.....	136	.7	2.9	5.9	5.9	7.4	25.7	19.1	22.8	9.6
Magyar.....	202	5.9	5.9	12.4	13.4	6.4	28.2	11.4	8.4	7.9
Norwegian.....	237	.8	.4	3.8	1.3	4.2	15.2	7.6	14.8	51.9
Polish.....	2,024	1.3	.8	4.2	4.3	3.7	20.8	11.5	24.4	29.1
Portuguese.....	50	2.0	8.0	4.0	.0	.0	22.0	14.0	30.0	20.0
Russian.....	106	14.2	2.8	3.8	10.4	7.5	20.8	8.5	18.9	13.2
Scotch.....	262	3.4	1.9	5.0	3.8	1.9	8.0	9.5	10.3	56.1
Slovak.....	241	1.7	1.2	5.8	7.5	5.8	32.4	17.0	13.3	15.4
Swedish.....	497	.4	.6	.6	.8	1.6	11.1	9.5	19.9	55.5
Syrian.....	62	4.8	4.8	9.7	3.2	3.2	29.0	29.0	14.5	1.6
Welsh.....	71	2.8	.0	1.4	1.4	4.2	8.5	4.2	7.0	70.4
Total.....	11,703	1.6	1.4	3.6	3.5	3.3	15.9	10.3	16.4	44.0

TABLE 28.—Per cent of foreign-born heads of cases in the United States each specified number of years, by race of head of case.

[This table includes only races represented by 50 or more cases, as shown in Table 3. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of head of case.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent in United States each specified number of years.					
		Under 1.	Under 3.	Under 5.	Under 10.	Under 15.	Under 20.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	309	0.0	5.5	12.3	31.4	38.2	61.2
Canadian, French.....	106	1.9	1.9	2.8	12.3	27.4	41.5
Canadian, Other.....	443	2.9	7.2	11.3	28.4	44.5	59.6
Danish.....	102	2.9	11.8	24.5	36.3	39.3	50.0
Dutch.....	100	1.0	7.0	8.0	19.0	29.0	47.0
English.....	772	3.4	9.7	15.0	25.5	33.4	44.9
Finnish.....	49	2.0	10.2	16.3	32.7	49.0	75.5
French.....	89	2.2	3.4	7.9	18.0	25.8	37.1
German.....	2,103	.8	3.6	7.3	15.9	22.0	37.2
Hebrew.....	635	1.9	9.1	21.3	52.3	66.9	84.1
Irish.....	1,868	.4	1.6	2.9	7.9	15.2	28.7
Italian, North.....	78	2.6	14.1	25.6	53.8	71.8	80.8
Italian, South.....	757	.9	9.9	26.6	58.7	76.9	90.0
Italian (not specified).....	183	2.3	12.0	25.6	51.9	66.9	79.7
Lithuanian.....	136	.7	9.6	22.8	48.5	67.6	90.4
Magyar.....	202	5.9	24.3	44.1	72.3	83.7	92.1
Norwegian.....	237	.8	5.1	10.5	25.7	33.3	48.1
Polish.....	2,024	1.3	6.3	14.3	35.0	46.5	70.9
Portuguese.....	50	2.0	14.0	14.0	36.0	50.0	80.0
Russian.....	106	14.2	20.8	33.7	59.4	67.9	86.8
Scotch.....	262	3.4	10.3	16.0	24.0	33.6	43.9
Slovak.....	241	1.7	8.7	22.0	54.4	71.4	84.6
Swedish.....	497	.4	1.6	4.0	15.1	24.5	44.5
Syrian.....	62	4.8	19.4	25.8	54.8	83.9	98.4
Welsh.....	71	2.8	4.2	9.9	18.3	22.5	29.6
Total.....	11,752	1.6	6.6	13.3	29.4	39.7	56.1

It is shown in the preceding table that of the total number of foreign-born heads of cases, 56.1 per cent had been in the United States less than twenty years, 39.7 per cent less than fifteen years, 29.4 per cent less than ten years, 13.3 per cent less than five years, 6.6 per cent less than three years, and 1.6 per cent less than one year.

The five races showing the largest percentage of foreign-born heads of cases residing in the United States less than one year are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Russian.....	14.2	English.....	3.4
Magyar.....	5.9	Scotch.....	3.4
Syrian.....	4.8		

The five races showing the largest percentage of foreign-born heads of cases residing in the United States less than three years are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Magyar.....	24.3	Italian, North.....	14.1
Russian.....	20.8	Portuguese.....	14.0
Syrian.....	19.4		

The five races showing the largest percentage of foreign-born heads of cases residing in the United States less than five years are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Magyar.....	44.1	Syrian.....	25.8
Russian.....	38.7	Italian, North.....	25.6
Italian, South.....	26.6		

The five races showing the largest percentage of foreign-born heads of cases residing in the United States less than ten years are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Magyar.....	72.3	Syrian.....	54.8
Russian.....	59.4	Slovak.....	54.4
Italian, South .....	58.7		

The five races showing the largest percentage of foreign-born heads of cases residing in the United States less than fifteen years are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Syrian.....	83.9	Italian, North .....	71.8
Magyar.....	83.7	Slovak.....	71.4
Italian, South .....	76.9		

The five races showing the largest percentage of foreign-born heads of cases residing in the United States less than twenty years are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Syrian.....	98.4	Italian, South .....	90.0
Magyar.....	92.1	Russian.....	86.8
Lithuanian.....	90.4		

The five races showing the largest percentage of foreign-born heads of cases residing in the United States twenty years or over are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Irish.....	71.3	German.....	62.8
Welsh.....	70.4	Canadian, French.....	58.5
French.....	62.9		

It will be noted that of the various races assisted included in Table 28, the Syrian, Magyar, and Russian are the most recent to come to the United States, and that the Irish, Welsh, French, and German have had the longest period of residence.

Two tables follow showing the years the foreign-born persons involved in cases assisted had been in the United States. These tables present the data by race of individual. In the second table the percentages are cumulative.

TABLE 29.—Per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States under 1 year, 1 year, 2 years, etc., by race of individual.

[This table includes only races with 80 or more persons reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent in United States each specified number of years.								
		Under 1.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5 to 9.	10 to 14.	15 to 19.	20 or over.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	640	2.2	1.7	8.1	5.3	6.3	22.3	8.3	17.5	28.3
Canadian, French.....	198	1.0	.5	.5	5.1	.0	12.6	15.2	16.2	49.0
Canadian, Other.....	853	4.3	2.3	4.5	5.7	2.2	18.8	16.1	15.1	30.9
Croatian.....	103	1.9	1.0	12.6	4.9	8.7	38.8	14.6	15.5	1.9
Danish.....	153	2.0	3.3	3.3	7.8	7.2	14.4	3.3	11.8	47.1
Dutch.....	182	3.8	8.8	1.6	.5	.0	11.5	12.6	19.8	41.2
English.....	1,327	4.1	2.3	6.8	5.0	2.6	11.6	8.1	11.6	47.9
Finnish.....	80	1.3	6.3	6.3	1.3	2.5	21.3	15.0	25.0	21.3
French.....	135	1.5	.7	.7	4.4	7.4	8.1	10.4	14.8	51.9
German.....	3,574	1.3	1.1	3.1	3.1	3.2	11.8	7.0	14.8	54.6
Hebrew.....	1,605	2.1	3.5	5.9	9.0	8.2	34.3	14.5	12.1	10.4
Irish.....	2,974	.3	.4	1.3	.7	.9	5.6	8.6	15.3	66.9
Italian, North.....	183	2.2	3.8	15.3	4.4	9.3	32.2	16.9	5.5	10.4
Italian, South.....	2,008	2.1	2.6	11.3	10.1	10.6	33.8	14.9	8.9	5.6
Italian (not specified).....	326	4.6	3.7	10.4	14.4	7.7	26.1	12.3	10.4	10.4



TABLE 29.—Per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States under 1 year, 1 year, 2 years, etc., by race of individual—Continued.

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent in United States each specific number of years.								
		Under 1.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5 to 9.	10 to 14.	15 to 19.	20 or over.
Lithuanian.....	314	1.0	3.2	6.7	10.2	7.6	33.8	13.7	17.5	6.4
Magyar.....	493	6.3	6.5	14.2	15.6	9.1	27.0	9.3	7.1	4.9
Norwegian.....	436	1.4	.5	5.0	4.1	6.7	19.7	7.8	13.8	41.1
Polish.....	4,302	1.7	2.0	6.6	6.5	4.0	24.0	12.0	21.5	21.8
Portuguese.....	129	3.9	17.8	1.6	.8	.0	34.9	11.6	17.8	11.6
Russian.....	201	8.0	1.5	6.5	10.0	6.0	29.9	11.9	15.9	10.4
Scotch.....	404	3.7	2.0	7.7	3.7	2.0	9.7	8.4	11.9	51.0
Slovak.....	549	1.5	2.7	7.8	7.3	7.7	36.2	15.7	10.6	10.6
Slovenian.....	94	.0	2.1	17.0	9.6	7.4	21.3	19.1	19.1	4.3
Swedish.....	807	.7	.5	1.5	1.4	2.6	14.1	10.4	20.2	48.6
Syrian.....	137	5.1	6.6	16.8	4.4	2.2	25.5	25.5	11.7	2.2
Welsh.....	125	1.6	.8	4.0	.8	2.4	10.4	3.2	7.2	69.6
Total.....	22,719	2.1	2.2	6.0	5.5	4.6	20.0	10.9	15.0	33.9

TABLE 30.—Per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States each specified number of years, by race of individual.

[This table includes only races with 80 or more persons reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent in United States each specified number of years.					
		Under 1.	Under 3.	Under 5.	Under 10.	Under 15.	Under 20.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	640	2.2	12.0	23.6	45.9	54.2	71.7
Canadian, French.....	198	1.0	2.0	7.1	19.7	34.8	51.0
Canadian, Other.....	853	4.3	11.1	19.1	37.9	53.9	69.1
Croatian.....	103	1.9	15.5	29.1	68.0	82.5	98.1
Danish.....	153	2.0	8.5	23.5	37.9	41.2	52.9
Dutch.....	182	3.8	14.3	14.8	26.4	39.0	53.8
English.....	1,327	4.1	13.1	20.8	32.4	40.5	52.1
Finnish.....	80	1.3	13.8	17.5	38.8	53.8	73.8
French.....	135	1.5	3.0	14.8	23.0	33.3	48.1
German.....	3,574	1.3	5.5	11.8	23.6	30.6	45.4
Hebrew.....	1,605	2.1	11.5	23.7	63.0	77.4	89.6
Irish.....	2,974	.3	2.1	3.6	9.3	17.9	33.1
Italian, North.....	183	2.2	21.3	35.0	67.2	84.2	89.6
Italian, South.....	2,003	2.1	16.0	36.7	70.5	85.4	94.4
Italian (not specified).....	326	4.6	18.7	40.8	66.9	79.1	89.6
Lithuanian.....	314	1.0	10.8	23.7	62.4	76.1	93.6
Magyar.....	493	6.3	27.0	51.7	78.7	88.0	95.1
Norwegian.....	436	1.4	6.9	17.7	37.4	45.2	58.9
Polish.....	4,302	1.7	10.2	20.7	44.7	56.7	73.2
Portuguese.....	129	3.9	23.3	24.0	58.9	70.5	88.4
Russian.....	201	8.0	15.9	31.8	61.7	73.6	89.6
Scotch.....	404	3.7	13.4	19.1	23.7	37.1	49.0
Slovak.....	549	1.5	12.0	27.0	63.2	78.9	89.4
Slovenian.....	94	.0	19.1	36.2	57.4	76.6	95.7
Swedish.....	807	.7	2.7	6.7	20.8	31.2	51.4
Syrian.....	137	5.1	23.5	35.0	60.6	86.1	97.8
Welsh.....	125	1.6	6.4	9.6	20.0	23.2	30.4
Total.....	22,719	2.1	10.3	20.4	40.5	51.4	66.4

The above tables show that of the 22,719 foreign-born persons involved in the cases assisted, the proportion with each specified period of residence in the United States is as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Under 1 year.....	2.1	5 to 9 years.....	20.0
1 year.....	2.2	10 to 14 years.....	10.9
2 years.....	6.0	15 to 19 years.....	15.0
3 years.....	5.5	20 years or over.....	33.9
4 years.....	4.6		



or, if the percentages are expressed in cumulative form they show the following:

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Under 1 year.....	2.1	Under 10 years.....	40.5
Under 3 years.....	10.3	Under 15 years.....	51.4
Under 5 years.....	20.4	Under 20 years.....	66.4

#### ABILITY TO SPEAK ENGLISH.

For all persons involved, 6 years of age or over and belonging to non-English-speaking races, the table which follows shows the per cent who speak English. The data are shown for each sex by general nativity and race of individual.

TABLE 31.—*Per cent of persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.*

[This table includes only non-English-speaking races with 40 or more persons reporting. The totals, however, are for all non-English-speaking races.]

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.			Per cent who speak English.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	375	335	710	99.5	100.0	99.7
Canadian, French.....	114	99	213	100.0	100.0	100.0
Croatian.....	37	23	60	91.9	95.7	93.3
Danish.....	82	61	143	100.0	100.0	100.0
Dutch.....	94	101	195	100.0	100.0	100.0
Finnish.....	26	26	52	100.0	100.0	100.0
French.....	137	126	263	99.3	100.0	99.6
German.....	2,743	3,004	5,747	99.3	99.0	99.2
Hebrew.....	429	423	852	99.1	99.1	99.1
Italian, North.....	44	41	85	95.5	100.0	97.6
Italian, South.....	345	300	705	97.1	99.2	98.2
Italian (not specified).....	70	95	165	100.0	96.8	98.2
Lithuanian.....	100	62	162	99.0	93.5	96.9
Magyar.....	64	62	126	96.9	96.8	96.8
Norwegian.....	194	204	398	100.0	99.5	99.7
Polish.....	1,912	1,779	3,691	94.2	93.7	94.0
Portuguese.....	40	56	96	100.0	94.6	96.9
Russian.....	61	63	124	98.4	100.0	99.2
Slovak.....	126	138	264	94.4	97.1	95.8
Slovenian.....	24	18	42	87.5	100.0	92.9
Swedish.....	497	534	1,031	99.6	99.6	99.6
Syrian.....	29	29	58	100.0	100.0	100.0
<b>Foreign-born:</b>						
Armenian.....	25	19	44	76.0	42.1	61.4
Bohemian and Moravian.....	272	369	641	80.1	65.9	71.9
Canadian, French.....	96	118	214	97.9	94.1	95.8
Croatian.....	48	54	102	70.8	44.4	56.9
Danish.....	86	68	154	97.7	100.0	98.7
Dutch.....	106	80	186	86.8	83.8	87.6
Finnish.....	34	47	81	76.5	85.1	81.5
French.....	76	67	143	94.7	95.5	95.1
German.....	1,596	2,053	3,649	93.4	89.4	91.1
Greek.....	31	16	47	77.4	50.0	63.1
Hebrew.....	768	857	1,625	89.7	86.3	87.9
Italian, North.....	91	90	181	86.8	63.9	77.9
Italian, South.....	921	1,037	1,958	70.2	57.2	63.3
Italian (not specified).....	175	164	339	78.3	55.5	67.3
Lithuanian.....	147	161	308	84.4	51.6	67.2
Magyar.....	246	233	479	74.4	55.4	65.1
Mexican.....	16	33	49	81.3	63.6	69.4
Negro.....	27	31	58	85.2	96.8	91.4
Norwegian.....	176	271	447	94.3	91.9	92.8
Polish.....	1,917	2,331	4,248	70.8	55.0	61.9
Portuguese.....	58	65	123	94.8	73.8	83.7
Russian.....	111	95	206	75.7	74.7	75.2
Slovak.....	242	304	546	75.6	56.3	64.8
Slovenian.....	42	48	90	71.4	50.0	60.0
Spanish.....	27	23	50	59.3	34.8	48.0
Swedish.....	336	499	835	97.3	96.6	96.9
Syrian.....	70	64	134	87.1	79.7	83.6
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>15,420</b>	<b>16,949</b>	<b>32,369</b>	<b>89.6</b>	<b>83.6</b>	<b>86.4</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>7,610</b>	<b>7,698</b>	<b>15,308</b>	<b>97.8</b>	<b>97.8</b>	<b>97.8</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>7,810</b>	<b>9,251</b>	<b>17,061</b>	<b>81.5</b>	<b>71.8</b>	<b>76.3</b>

Of the 15,420 persons included in the foregoing table, 86.4 per cent speak English; the percentage for males is 89.6 and for females 83.6. Seventy-six and three-tenths per cent of the total foreign-born and 97.8 per cent of the total native-born of foreign father speak English. Of the foreign-born, 81.5 per cent of the males and 71.8 per cent of the females speak English. Of the native-born of foreign father (immigrants of the second generation) 97.8 per cent of both males and females speak English. Several of the foreign races show low proportions speaking English. Those races are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Spanish.....	48.0	Polish.....	61.9
Croatian.....	56.9	Italian, South.....	63.3
Slovenian.....	60.0	Slovak.....	64.8
Armenian.....	61.4	Magyar.....	65.1

Among immigrants of the second generation the Slovenians, with 92.9 per cent speaking English, show the lowest proportion, the Croatians, with 93.3 per cent, are second in order, and the Polish, with 94 per cent, are third.

A comparison between the foreign-born and native-born of foreign father of each non-English-speaking race as to the percentage speaking English, is shown in the following statement:

Race.	Foreign-born.	Native-born of foreign father.	Race.	Foreign-born.	Native-born of foreign father.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>		<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
Bohemian and Moravian.....	71.9	99.7	Italian (not specified).....	67.3	98.2
Canadian, French.....	95.8	100.0	Lithuanian.....	67.2	96.9
Croatian.....	56.9	93.3	Magyar.....	65.1	96.8
Danish.....	98.7	100.0	Norwegian.....	92.8	99.7
Dutch.....	87.6	100.0	Polish.....	61.9	94.0
Finnish.....	81.5	100.0	Portuguese.....	83.7	96.9
French.....	95.1	99.6	Russian.....	75.2	99.2
German.....	91.1	99.2	Slovak.....	64.8	95.8
Hebrew.....	87.9	99.1	Slovenian.....	60.0	92.9
Italian, North.....	77.9	97.6	Swedish.....	96.9	99.6
Italian, South.....	63.3	98.2	Syrian.....	83.6	100.0

CITIZENSHIP.

Data relative to citizenship were tabulated for all foreign-born males who had been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at the time of arrival. The object was to include only those who had been in the United States long enough to secure naturalization papers and who were of sufficient age when they arrived that it would require effort on their part, rather than on their fathers' part, to become citizens. The table shows for each race the number and per cent fully naturalized and the number and per cent having only first naturalization papers.

TABLE 32.—*Present political condition of foreign-born males who have been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 20 or more males reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—		Per cent—	
		Fully nat- uralized.	Having first papers only.	Fully nat- uralized.	Having first papers only.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	89	49	7	53.9	7.9
Canadian, French.....	37	26	1	70.3	2.7
Canadian, Other.....	114	73	2	64.0	1.8
Danish.....	24	18	.....	75.0	.0
Dutch.....	45	35	3	77.8	6.7
English.....	239	171	13	71.5	5.4
French.....	35	23	2	65.7	5.7
German.....	658	504	55	76.6	8.4
Hebrew.....	220	88	33	40.0	15.0
Irish.....	478	400	21	83.7	4.4
Italian, North.....	31	13	6	41.9	19.4
Italian, South.....	317	107	58	33.8	18.3
Italian (not specified).....	37	13	4	35.1	10.8
Lithuanian.....	55	24	5	43.6	9.1
Magyar.....	54	13	8	24.1	14.8
Norwegian.....	63	49	5	77.8	7.9
Polish.....	802	323	123	40.3	15.3
Portuguese.....	23	4	.....	17.4	.0
Russian.....	27	10	6	37.0	22.2
Scotch.....	37	64	8	73.6	9.2
Slovak.....	94	33	18	35.1	19.1
Swedish.....	168	142	5	84.5	3.0
Welsh.....	23	21	1	95.5	4.5
Total.....	3,838	2,246	400	58.5	10.4

Of the 3,838 persons included, 2,246, or 58.5 per cent, were fully naturalized, and 400, or 10.4 per cent, had taken out only first naturalization papers. Several of the races show three-fourths or more fully naturalized. Those races are—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Welsh.....	95.5	Norwegian.....	77.8
Swedish.....	84.5	German.....	76.6
Irish.....	83.7	Danish.....	75.0
Dutch.....	77.8		

Seven of the races included in the above table show 40 per cent or less fully naturalized, as follows:

	Per cent.		Per cent
Portuguese.....	17.4	Slovak.....	35.1
Magyar.....	24.1	Russian.....	37.0
Italian, South.....	33.8	Hebrew.....	40.0
Italian (not specified).....	35.1		

The races showing high proportions fully naturalized are of the older immigration and those showing low proportions are of the more recent immigration. In the complete report the general table relating to citizenship shows the data according to length of residence in the United States.

## DIGEST OF THE REPORT ON HONOLULU, HAWAII.

The report for Honolulu, Hawaii, covers the work of the Associated Charities from December 1, 1908, to May 31, 1909. In order to satisfactorily present the data, it was necessary to modify the form of tabulation used for the cities of continental United States. It was impossible, therefore, to combine the data for Honolulu with those for the other cities included in the Commission's report on immigrants as charity seekers.

During the period of the investigation 117 cases were assisted, involving 429 persons. The cases are divided as to nativity, as follows:

Nativity of head of case.	Cases assisted.		Persons involved.	
	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.
Born in Hawaiian Islands of native (Hawaiian) father.....	12	10.3	49	11.4
Born in Hawaiian Islands of father born elsewhere.....	3	2.6	7	1.6
Born in continental United States of native father.....	18	15.4	39	9.1
Born in continental United States of father born elsewhere.....	3	2.6	4	.9
Foreign-born.....	81	69.2	330	76.9
Total.....	117	100.0	429	100.0

The cases in which the head was foreign-born comprise the larger proportion of those assisted, numbering 81 cases, or 69.2 per cent of the total number, and involving 330 persons, or 76.9 per cent of the total number of persons.

The races represented by more than 10 cases are the following:

Race of head of case.	Cases assisted.		Persons involved.	
	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.
Portuguese, foreign-born.....	43	36.8	217	50.6
White, born in continental United States of native father.....	17	14.5	31	7.2
Porto Rican, foreign-born.....	13	11.1	44	10.3
Hawaiian, born of Hawaiian father.....	12	10.3	49	11.4

As will be seen from the preceding table, the foreign-born Portuguese are represented by the largest number of cases, involving over one-half of the total number of persons. The other races represented by 10 or more cases are the white born in continental United States of native father, the foreign-born Porto Rican, and the native Hawaiian, born of Hawaiian father.

## DESCRIPTION OF GENERAL TABLES.

For each of the 43 cities included in the study of immigrants as charity seekers, 19 general tables are shown in the complete report. These tables have also been summarized for the total number of cities included and for each of four geographical sections of the United States: North Atlantic, North Central, Southern, Western.

A list of the general tables follows:

*Table 1.—Total number of cases and total number of persons involved, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table shows for each race the number of cases assisted and the number of persons involved in those cases. The classification is by race of head of case.

*Table 2.—Number of cases assisted for each specified apparent cause of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table shows for each race the number of cases for which each specified apparent cause of need was reported. The causes of need are reported under fifteen headings, fourteen being specific classes and one a miscellaneous class, as follows:

- Accident to breadwinner.
- Accident to another member of family.
- Death of breadwinner.
- Death of another member of family.
- Desertion by husband.
- Illness of breadwinner.
- Illness of another member of family.
- Incarceration of breadwinner.
- Insufficient earnings.
- Intemperance of breadwinner.
- Lack of employment.
- Loss by fire.
- Neglect by breadwinner.
- Old age.
- Other causes.

*Table 3.—Number of persons involved in cases assisted for each specified apparent cause of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table is in every respect similar to Table 2, except that it shows the number of persons involved in cases assisted instead of number of cases assisted.

*Table 4.—Number of cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table combines the apparent causes of need shown in Table 2 in six classes, five being specific classes and one a miscellaneous class. The classes are—

- Death or disability of breadwinner:
  - Accident to breadwinner.
  - Death of breadwinner.
  - Illness of breadwinner.
- Death or disability of another member of family:
  - Accident to another member of family.
  - Death of another member of family.
  - Illness of another member of family.
- Lack of employment and insufficient earnings.
- Neglect and bad habits of breadwinner:
  - Desertion by husband.
  - Incarceration of breadwinner.
  - Intemperance of breadwinner.
  - Neglect by breadwinner.
- Old age.
- Other causes:
  - Loss by fire.
  - Other.

*Table 5.—Number of persons involved in cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table is, in every respect, similar to Table 4, ex-

cept that it shows the number of persons involved in cases assisted instead of number of cases assisted.

*Table 6.—Number of cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table shows for each race the number of cases given each specified aid. The aid was reported under the following headings:

Cash.  
Clothing.  
Employment secured.  
Food or meals.  
Fuel.  
Lodging.  
Medicine or medical assistance.  
Rent.  
Transportation.  
Other aid.

*Table 7.—Number of persons involved in cases given aid specified, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table is in every respect similar to Table 6, except that it shows the number of persons involved in cases assisted instead of the number of cases.

*Table 8.—Persons per case, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table shows for each race the number of cases assisted in which each specified number of persons was involved. The numbers run from one to nine, with a final group including cases of ten or more persons.

*Table 9.—Number of cases of each specified number of persons, by type of case and by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table shows for each race the number of cases of each of four types, as follows:

- (1) Cases consisting of husband and wife, with or without children.
- (2) Cases consisting of widow, with or without children.
- (3) Cases consisting of widower, with or without children.
- (4) Cases in which there are persons other than husband, wife, or children, and cases in which there is neither husband nor wife.

The term "widow," as used in this table, includes, besides the widowed, deserted, or divorced, those wives whose husbands are residing elsewhere and unmarried mothers living with their children.

*Table 10.—Age of head of case where case consists only of husband and wife, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—For each race this table shows, for the cases consisting only of husband and wife, the number of cases in which the husband was within each specified age group. The groups are: 16 to 19, 20 to 29, 30 to 39, 40 to 49, 50 to 59, 60 to 69, 70 or over.

*Table 11.—Number of cases consisting only of husband and wife assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—For each race this table shows for the cases consisting only of husband and wife, the number of cases assisted for each specified class of apparent causes of need. The classification of causes of need is the same as that used in Table 4.

*Table 12.—Number of persons within each age group, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—This table shows for each race the number of persons involved in the cases assisted who are within each specified age group. The age groups are: Under 6, 6 to 13, 14 and 15, 16 to 19, 20 to 29, 30 to 39, 40 to 49, 50 to 59, 60 to 69, 70 or over.

*Table 13.—Conjugal condition, by sex, age groups, and general*

*nativity and race of individual.*—This table shows for each race the conjugal condition of all persons, 16 years of age or over, involved in the cases assisted. The persons are grouped according to age and under each age group is shown the number single, married, widowed, deserted or separated. The age groups are: 16 to 19, 20 to 29, 30 to 44, 45 or over.

*Table 14.—Number of cases in which wife is head and reported widowed, deserted or separated, by general nativity and race of head of case.*—For each race this table shows the number of cases in which the wife was the head of the case, the number in which she was widowed, and the number in which she was deserted or separated.

*Table 15.—General occupation of persons under 16 years of age, by sex, age groups, and general nativity and race of individual.*—This table shows by sex for each race the number of children under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work. The data are shown by the following age groups: Under 6, 6 to 13, 14 and 15.

*Table 16.—Number of foreign-born heads of cases in the United States each specified number of years, by sex and race of head of case.*—This table shows by race the number of foreign-born heads of cases who have been in the United States each specified number of years.

*Table 17.—Number of foreign-born persons in the United States each specified number of years, by sex and race of individual.*—This table shows by race of head of case the number of foreign-born persons involved in the cases assisted who have been in the United States each specified number of years.

*Table 18.—Ability to speak English of persons 6 years of age or over, by sex, and general nativity and race of individual.*—For all non-English-speaking races this table shows the number of males and females who speak English.

*Table 19.—Present political condition of foreign-born males who have been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual and length of residence.*—This table shows for all foreign-born males who have been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at time of coming, the number who are aliens, the number who have only first papers, and the number who have second papers. The data are presented by race and by length of residence in the United States.





---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
IMMIGRATION AND CRIME.**

---

**For the complete report on immigration and crime see Reports  
of the Immigration Commission, vol. 38.**

---

---



# CONTENTS.

	Page.
Introductory.....	163
Census data on volume of crime.....	165
Character and scope of the investigation.....	170
Method of analysis.....	172
General summary of results.....	172
Immigrants and natives .....	175
The second generation.....	178
Races and nationalities.....	182
New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908 .....	183
New York City court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.....	189
County and supreme courts, New York State, 1907 and 1908 .....	193
The city of Chicago: Police arrests, 1905 to 1908.....	198
Massachusetts penal institutions: Commitments during the year ending Sept. 30, 1909 .....	204
Alien prisoners in the United States in 1908.....	211
The entry of foreign criminals into the United States.....	221

## LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE 1.</b> Per cent of foreign-born white males among prisoners of known nativity enumerated June 30, 1904, and in the general population 15 years of age or over, 1900, by geographic division .....	165
2. Per cent of native and foreign-born white prisoners among those of known nativity, 1904 and 1890, by geographic division.....	166
3. Native and foreign-born white prisoners enumerated June 30, 1904, by geographic division and class of offender; per cent distribution.....	167
4. Per cent of foreign-born white persons among prisoners of known nativity committed during 1904, and in the general white population 15 years of age or over, 1900, by geographic division and class of offender.....	168
5. Per cent of white persons of foreign parentage among native white prisoners of known parentage committed during 1904, and in the native-born general population, 1900, by geographic division.....	168
6. Number and per cent of foreign-born white persons among juvenile delinquents of known nativity enumerated June 30, 1904, and in the general population 10 to 19 years of age, 1900, by geographic division .....	169
7. Number and per cent of foreign-born white persons among juvenile delinquents committed during 1904, and in the general population 10 to 19 years of age, 1900, by geographic division.....	170
8. Distribution of classes of crime: New York (city and State), Chicago, and Massachusetts.....	176
9. Distribution of classes of crime: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.....	179
10. Distribution of classes of crime: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.....	181, 182
11. Distribution of classes of crime: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.....	183, 184
12. Relative frequency of gainful offenses: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.....	185
13. Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.....	186
14. Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.....	187

	Page.
<b>TABLE 15.</b> Relative frequency of offenses against chastity: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.....	187
16. Distribution of crimes of Greeks, Manhattan and the Bronx, city magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.....	188
17. Distribution of classes of crime: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.....	189, 190
18. Relative frequency of gainful offenses: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.....	192
19. Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.....	192
20. Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.....	193
21. Distribution of classes of crime: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.....	194
22. Relative frequency of gainful offenses: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.....	196
23. Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.....	197
24. Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.....	197
25. Distribution of classes of crime: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.....	198, 199
26. Relative frequency of gainful offenses: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.....	201
27. Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.....	202
28. Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.....	203
29. Relative frequency of offenses against chastity: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.....	204
30. Distribution of classes of crime: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.....	205, 206
31. Relative frequency of gainful offenses: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.....	208
32. Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.....	209
33. Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.....	210
34. Relative frequency of offenses against chastity: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.....	210
35. Per cent of alien prisoners committed for homicide and attempted homicide whose commitments occurred within three years after arrival in the United States, 1908.....	211
36. Distribution of classes of crime among alien prisoners in the United States, 1908.....	212, 213
37. Relative frequency of gainful offenses among alien prisoners in the United States, 1908.....	214
38. Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence among alien prisoners in the United States, 1908.....	215, 216
39. Relative frequency of offenses against public policy among alien prisoners in the United States, 1908.....	217
40. Relative frequency of offenses against chastity among alien prisoners in the United States, 1908.....	218
41. Per cent of alien prisoners committed for each class of crime whose commitments occurred within three years after arrival in the United States, 1908.....	220
42. Per cent of alien prisoners committed for abduction and kidnaping, violent assault, blackmail and extortion, burglary, homicide, robbery, and rape whose commitments occurred within three years after arrival in the United States, 1908.....	220

## IMMIGRATION AND CRIME.

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

No satisfactory evidence has yet been produced to show that immigration has resulted in an increase in crime disproportionate to the increase in adult population. Such comparable statistics of crime and population as it has been possible to obtain indicate that immigrants are less prone to commit crime than are native Americans.

The statistics do indicate, however, that the American-born children of immigrants exceed the children of natives in relative amount of crime. It also appears from data bearing on the volume of crime that juvenile delinquency is more common among immigrants than it is among Americans. There are, however, two factors affecting these conclusions. First, immigrants are found in greater proportion in cities than in rural communities, and the criminality of the children of immigrants is largely a product of the city. Second, the majority of the juvenile delinquents are found in the North Atlantic States, where immigrants form a larger proportion of the population than in any other section of the country. This excessive representation of immigrants in the population of that group of States which reports the largest number of juvenile delinquents<sup>a</sup> makes the percentage of immigrant juvenile delinquents in the country at large greater than it would be if the immigrant population were more evenly distributed throughout the United States.

Is the volume of crime in the United States augmented by the presence among us of the immigrant and his offspring? is the question usually asked first in considering the relation of immigration to crime. In natural sequence to it is the further question, If immigration increases crime, what races are responsible for such increase? No one has satisfactorily answered these questions; no one can answer them fully without a machinery far greater than that which the Immigration Commission has had at its disposal. In order to even closely approximate accuracy in answering these questions, at least the following facts are necessary: The age, sex, race, and offense of every offender committed to a penal institution during a definite period of time; and the age, sex, and race of every person in the general population on a date falling within that period of time. Such facts have never been ascertained. Without them all conclusions

---

<sup>a</sup> Juvenile delinquency varies greatly in the several sections of the country, being very largely determined by local conditions, such as the existence of children's courts and reformatory institutions.

regarding the relative amount of crime committed by immigrants and natives must be largely conjectural.

Such figures as are presented in the census reports indicate that immigration has not increased the volume of crime to a distinguishable extent, if at all. In fact, the figures seem to indicate a contrary result.

Immigration has, however, made changes in the character of crime in the United States. Whether these changes are for better or for worse must be left to individual decision. The determination of the nature of these changes has been the chief work undertaken in this investigation of immigration and crime. From the data gathered, it is evident that immigration has had a marked effect upon the nature of the crimes committed in the United States. This effect has been to increase the commission of offenses of personal violence (such as abduction and kidnaping, assault, homicide, and rape) and of that large class of violations of the law known as offenses against public policy (which include disorderly conduct, drunkenness, vagrancy, the violation of corporation ordinances, and many offenses incident to city life). It is also probable that immigration has somewhat increased offenses against chastity, especially those connected with prostitution. That certain offenses of pecuniary gain, such as blackmail and extortion and the receiving of stolen property, are more common now because of immigration is likewise possible, but it can not be said that the majority of the gainful offenses have increased because of immigration. Indeed, the data analyzed in this report appear to indicate a far greater commission of such offenses by Americans than by immigrants.

Some of the changes in the character of crime may be traced to immigration from specific countries, although the difficulty of obtaining data regarding race has rendered the determination of racial influences almost impossible. The increase in offenses of personal violence in this country is largely traceable to immigration from southern Europe and especially from Italy. This is most marked in connection with the crime of homicide: of all the various race and nationality groups appearing in the data collected the Italian stands out prominently as having the largest percentage of cases of homicide among its crimes. Abduction and kidnaping, likewise, have evidently become more prevalent because of Italian immigration. The increase in offenses against public policy is perhaps more due to the growth of cities and the resultant increase in the number of forbidden acts than it is to immigration. To immigration, however, some of the increase in the commission of these offenses is evidently due and may be largely traced to immigration from Ireland, Scotland, Italy, Greece, and Russia. The Irish and Scotch immigrants are notable in penal records for intoxication, the Italian for offenses of violence against public policy, and the Greek and Russian for the violation of corporation ordinances in large cities. Such probable increase in offenses against chastity as appears due to immigration is chiefly of crimes connected with prostitution and has evidently been largely caused by immigration from France and Russia.

## CENSUS DATA ON VOLUME OF CRIME.

The only source of information regarding the commission of crime in the United States at large is the census report on prisoners and juvenile delinquents. The latest report<sup>a</sup> contains data collected in 1904, or four years after the taking of the census of population. The comparison of these statistics of crime with the statistics of population is, therefore, liable to the objection that no allowance has been made for the probable increase in the immigrant population from 1900 to 1904 and that the representation of immigrants in the general population as shown by the 1900 figures is very likely less than was actually the case in 1904, when the census of prisoners was taken. It must be noted also that the factor of the location of the immigrant population is not taken into consideration in the census report. Crime more frequently becomes a matter of public record in urban communities, and therefore an absolute comparison as to the extent of crime is not possible between urban and rural communities, but it is in urban communities that the immigrant population is most concentrated and immigrants are therefore probably more largely represented in the criminal class of the cities than in the criminal class of rural communities. This has doubtless resulted in the recording of a greater proportion of immigrant crime than if the immigrant population were more widely distributed. These are, nevertheless, the most comparable statistics of crime and population available and may be employed as a means of throwing some light on the question of the relative amount of immigrant and native criminality.

In the following table are shown the percentage of foreign-born persons among the white male prisoners of known nativity enumerated on June 30, 1904, and the percentage of foreign-born in the general male population 15 years of age or over in 1900:

TABLE 1.—*Per cent of foreign-born white males among prisoners of known nativity enumerated June 30, 1904, and in the general population 15 years of age or over, 1900, by geographic division.*

Geographic division.	Per cent foreign-born—	
	Among white prisoners of known nativity enumerated June 30, 1904.	In the general white population 15 years of age and over: 1900.
Continental United States .....	22.6	23.0
North Atlantic .....	31.1	31.8
South Atlantic .....	5.9	5.3
North Central .....	15.1	24.8
South Central .....	10.5	6.2
Western .....	25.0	29.8

The male prisoners and the male population 15 years of age or over are taken because the presence of a larger proportion of females and of

<sup>a</sup> Prisoners and Juvenile Delinquents in Institutions: 1904. Bureau of the Census.

children under 15 years of age in the native population than in the immigrant population would tend to throw undue emphasis upon the representation of immigrants in the prison population, which is derived chiefly from the male population 15 years of age and over. When the total prison population is compared with the total general population, the figures indicate that the foreign-born contributed to the prison class in excess of their representation in the general population. When the prisoners are classified by sex, however, and the representation of the foreign-born in the male prison population is compared with their representation in the male general population 15 years of age or over (as is done in this table), it is found that the immigrant is more in evidence in the prison population than in the general population in the two southern groups of States only. But it is in these States that fewest immigrant prisoners were enumerated—627 of the total 12,945. In the country at large and in the North Atlantic States, where the majority of the immigrant prisoners were enumerated, the immigrants formed a smaller part of the white male prisoners of known nativity than of the white male general population 15 years of age or over. The enumeration of prisoners on June 30, 1904, therefore, gives no reason for believing immigrant crime relatively greater in quantity than native crime; in fact, the figures make it appear somewhat less, and this does not take into consideration the probably more favorable showing which the foreign-born would make were the population figures those of 1904 instead of 1900.

A comparison of the relative proportions of native and foreign born prisoners in 1890 and 1904 throws further light upon the matter. Such differences are shown in the following table:

TABLE 2.—*Per cent of native and foreign born white prisoners among those of known nativity, 1904 and 1890, by geographic division.*

Geographic division.	White prisoners of known nativity.			
	Per cent native-born.		Per cent foreign-born.	
	1904.	1890.	1904.	1890.
Continental United States.....	76.3	71.8	23.7	28.3
North Atlantic.....	67.3	65.6	32.7	34.4
South Atlantic.....	93.5	89.6	6.5	10.4
North Central.....	84.0	76.4	16.0	23.6
South Central.....	89.5	83.9	10.5	16.2
Western.....	74.9	67.2	25.1	32.8

The striking feature of these figures is that they show the proportion of immigrant prisoners to have decreased. In 1904 a smaller percentage of the white prisoners were immigrants than in 1890. This was true not only in the United States as a whole, but in each of the five geographic divisions.

Thus far the consideration has been of prisoners in the gross—that is, all prisoners, regardless of their offenses. Such grouping of all offenders, however, fails too much to distinguish the various degrees of crime to indicate very clearly the character of the crimi-



nals. The census report classifies all prisoners as major or minor offenders according to the apparent gravity of the offense committed.

Of the prisoners enumerated throughout the United States on June 30, 1904, major offenders were more in evidence among natives than among immigrants, as is plainly shown in the following table:

TABLE 3.—*Native and foreign born white prisoners enumerated June 30, 1904, by geographic division and class of offender; per cent distribution.*

Geographic division and class of offender.	Per cent distribution of white prisoners enumerated June 30, 1904.	
	Native-born.	Foreign-born.
Continental United States:		
Major offenders.....	70.3	58.8
Minor offenders.....	29.7	41.7
North Atlantic:		
Major offenders.....	56.2	47.3
Minor offenders.....	43.8	52.7
South Atlantic:		
Major offenders.....	75.1	74.6
Minor offenders.....	24.9	25.4
North Central:		
Major offenders.....	78.1	72.8
Minor offenders.....	21.9	27.2
South Central:		
Major offenders.....	88.0	91.9
Minor offenders.....	12.0	8.1
Western:		
Major offenders.....	78.8	76.8
Minor offenders.....	21.2	23.7

The conclusion to be drawn from such figures is that of the two bodies of criminals—the immigrant and the native—the native (or American-born) exhibited in general a tendency to commit more serious crimes than did the immigrant. The criminality of the latter consisted more largely of the minor offenses that are in considerable measure the result of congested city life. This is indicated by the larger proportion of minor offenders among immigrant prisoners in the North Atlantic States than in any other section of the country, the immigrant population of that group of States being almost entirely resident in urban communities.

The conclusions arrived at in the preceding paragraph are corroborated by the statistics of prisoners committed to penal institutions during the year 1904. Of the 33 States and Territories for which figures are shown there were only 10 in which the foreign-born furnished a larger proportion of the major offenders than of the minor offenders, while in 23 States and Territories the native-born were more conspicuous among the major than among the minor offenders. Comparing the representation of the foreign-born among the white major and minor offenders committed to institutions during the year with their representation in the general white male population 15 years of age or over at the time of the enumeration of population (1900), it is found that in general the foreign-born are more largely represented among the minor offenders than in the general male population, but they are less prominent among the major offenders than in the general male population—that is, that of the graver crimes the immigrant commits a proportion smaller than his proportion of the population.

TABLE 4.—Per cent of foreign-born white persons among prisoners of known nativity committed during 1904, and in the general white population 15 years of age or over, 1900. by geographic division and class of offender.

Geographic division.	Per cent foreign-born—					
	Among white prisoners of known nativity committed during 1904.			In general white population 15 years of age and over: 1900.		
	Total.	Major offenders.	Minor offenders.	Total.	Male.	Female.
Continental United States.....	23.8	21.7	30.1	21.9	23.0	20.7
North Atlantic.....	35.0	30.7	35.5	30.8	31.8	29.8
South Atlantic.....	10.0	6.6	11.5	4.8	5.3	4.3
North Central.....	20.2	15.7	21.3	23.3	24.8	21.8
South Central.....	7.1	9.7	5.0	5.6	6.2	5.0
Western.....	27.3	24.8	27.9	27.4	29.8	24.1

A further effect of immigration may be discovered by observing the relation of persons of foreign parentage to crime in the United States. Such relation is shown in the following table, which gives the per cent of persons of foreign parentage among the native white prisoners committed during 1904 and in the general native white population of 1900.

TABLE 5.—Per cent of white persons of foreign parentage among native white prisoners of known parentage committed during 1904, and in the native-born general population, 1900, by geographic division.

Geographic division.	Per cent of foreign parentage— <sup>a</sup>	
	Among native white prisoners of known parentage committed during 1904.	In native white general population: 1900.
Continental United States.....	29.8	18.8
North Atlantic.....	38.8	26.8
South Atlantic.....	4.5	3.6
North Central.....	22.1	23.3
South Central.....	4.8	4.4
Western.....	21.8	21.8

<sup>a</sup> Includes only those with both parents foreign-born.

This plainly indicates that the American-born children of immigrants formed a larger proportion of the prison population than they did of the general population. In the United States as a whole and in the North Atlantic, South Atlantic, and South Central States the representation of the native-born of foreign parentage in the native white prison population exceeded their representation in the native white general population.

Data regarding the criminality of immigrant children are afforded by the census of juvenile delinquents. A comparison of immigrant juvenile delinquency with immigrant juvenile population is shown in the table following. As the figures for the former are those of

1904 and for the latter those of 1900, the comparison is lacking in exactness. Another difference in the figures exists in the age limits—those of delinquency being 7 and 21 years while those of juvenile population are 10 and 19 years. As 94 per cent of the juvenile delinquents committed to institutions were between the ages of 10 and 19, this difference does not greatly affect the value of the figures. A more serious modification of their value is found in the rather heavy immigration from 1900 to 1904, which doubtless somewhat augmented the immigrant juvenile population.

TABLE 6.—*Number and per cent of foreign-born white persons among juvenile delinquents of known nativity enumerated June 30, 1904, and in the general population 10 to 19 years of age, 1900, by geographic division.*

Geographic division.	White juvenile delinquents of known nativity enumerated June 30, 1904.			General white population 10 to 19 years of age: 1900.		
	Total.	Foreign-born.		Total.	Foreign-born.	
		Number.	Per cent.		Number.	Per cent.
Continental United States.....	19,863	1,874	9.4	13,502,427	873,311	6.5
North Atlantic.....	10,016	1,410	14.1	3,730,272	476,635	12.8
South Atlantic.....	1,401	20	1.4	1,483,339	16,137	1.1
North Central.....	6,920	377	5.4	5,320,817	304,768	5.7
South Central.....	425	10	2.4	2,261,131	30,678	1.4
Western.....	1,101	57	5.2	706,868	45,093	6.4

The figures given in the table do not show, however—to quote the census report—“any markedly greater criminal tendency among the foreign-born youth than among the native,” and it must be remembered that this conclusion is based upon figures which do not take into account the probable increase in immigrant juvenile population due to the influx of immigrants from 1900 to 1904, so that the actual conditions were doubtless more favorable to the foreign-born than the table above given would indicate. A more exact measure of juvenile delinquency is obtained by taking all juvenile delinquents committed to institutions during a definite period of time.

During the calendar year 1904, 10,177 white juvenile delinquents of known nativity were committed to institutions in all parts of the United States. Of this number 1,116 were immigrants. In the table next presented the percentage which the foreign-born formed of the total number of white juvenile delinquents and also of the general white population 10 to 19 years of age is shown.

TABLE 7.—*Number and per cent of foreign-born white persons among juvenile delinquents committed during 1904, and in the general population 10 to 19 years of age, 1900, by geographic division.*

Geographic division.	White juvenile delinquents of known nativity committed during 1904.			General white population 10 to 19 years of age: 1900.		
	Total.	Foreign-born.		Total.	Foreign-born.	
		Number.	Per cent.		Number.	Per cent.
Continental United States.....	10, 177	1, 116	11. 0	13, 502, 427	873, 311	6. 5
North Atlantic.....	5, 157	841	16. 3	3, 730, 272	476, 635	12. 8
South Atlantic.....	641	24	3. 7	1, 483, 339	16, 137	1. 1
North Central.....	3, 422	209	6. 1	5, 320, 817	304, 768	5. 7
South Central.....	369	7	1. 9	2, 261, 131	30, 678	1. 4
Western.....	588	35	6. 0	706, 868	45, 093	6. 4

The figures given here show that in the country at large the immigrant child formed a larger part of the juvenile delinquent class in 1904 than he formed of the juvenile population in 1900. A partial explanation of this is found in the fact that the North Atlantic division contributed over one-half of the white juvenile delinquents and only a little more than one-fourth of the white juvenile population. As immigrants form a larger part of the population in the North Atlantic States than in any other section of the country, the preponderance of juvenile delinquents committed to institutions in that section rather unduly affects the immigrant proportion for the country at large. It is doubtful, however, if this explanation adequately accounts for the wide difference between immigrant juvenile delinquency and immigrant juvenile population. It is probable that in 1904 the immigrant child was committed to institutions for juvenile delinquents in excess of his representation in the juvenile population.

The testimony of the census figures is not conclusive enough to show clearly the relation which immigration bears to the volume of crime in the United States, and at best it leaves the question of race influences untouched.

CHARACTER AND SCOPE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

It was evident from the first that the Commission could not undertake an investigation to determine the amount of crime in the United States due in whole or in part to immigration. The inadequacies of the census statistics indicated clearly the barriers in the way of such an investigation. The investigation was therefore confined to a determination, in so far as possible, of the changes in the character of crime in the United States which had resulted from immigration and of the crimes peculiar to various immigrant races and nationalities.

A small amount of entirely new data was collected by the Commission, covering 2,206 convictions in the New York City court of general sessions from October 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909. By special arrangement with this court the race of every offender convicted was recorded. So far as is known that was the first time that any court in the United States had made a record of the race of persons convicted in it. Thus, although the number of cases in which such data

were obtained is small, the newness of the material renders it of special interest.

All other data upon which the statistical part of this report is based were obtained from existing records, although in every case the data were subjected to special reclassification and tabulation and analyzed with the relation of immigration to crime in view. After a general survey of the possible sources of criminal statistics in this country, the following were selected as affording the greatest amount of data for the purposes of the Commission:

I. Court records.

II. Records of penal institutions.

III. Records of arrests by the police of various cities.

An endeavor to obtain data from these several kinds of sources revealed the fact that satisfactory information could be secured from only a few localities. The result, therefore, was that records which could be used in the analysis of the relation of immigrants to crime were obtained from the following sources only:

1. Court records.

(a) New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.

(b) County and supreme courts of New York State, 1907 and 1908.

(c) New York City court of general sessions (data specially recorded for the Commission), October 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.

2. Records of penal institutions.

(a) Commitments to penal institutions in the State of Massachusetts, October 1, 1908, to September 30, 1909.

(b) Alien prisoners in penal institutions throughout the United States in 1908 (data collected by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization).

3. Records of arrests by city police.

(a) Arrests in Chicago (the police reports of no other large city contained records of arrest by nationality, or country of birth, and crime), 1905 to 1908.

As all the material was either copied from the original records or taken from printed reports in which it was not classified in a manner admitting of the analysis desired, it was necessary to specially classify and tabulate all the data collected. A classification and a tabulation following those made by the Census Bureau (with which the public is most familiar) seemed inadequate for the purposes of the analysis planned. Something more clearly indicating the character of the crimes committed appeared desirable. Especially was this true of the grouping together of various offenses which must be made in the analysis of a large number of cases. The customary classification of crimes into offenses against chastity, against public policy, against the person, and against property, while sufficiently indicating the immediate effect of the criminal act upon society, does not clearly enough bring out the character of the offender. A modification was therefore made of the classification of crimes employed by the Census Bureau, for the purpose of indicating more nearly the character of the offenders themselves.

This reclassification of crimes involved a large amount of labor and an examination of the offense of every offender. It is believed, however, that the results justify this expenditure of labor and this departure from customary classifications. The new classification retains two of the groups of crimes employed in the census classification (offenses against chastity and offenses against public policy), but regroups the remaining offenses into "gainful offenses"

and "offenses of personal violence." Gainful offenses consist of blackmail and extortion, burglary, forgery and fraud, larceny and receiving stolen property, and robbery. Offenses of personal violence are abduction and kidnaping, assault, homicide, and rape.

#### METHOD OF ANALYSIS.

As it was impossible from the data obtained to arrive at any satisfactory conclusions regarding the relation of immigration to the volume of crime in the United States or in any section thereof, the analysis of the material was confined entirely to an examination of the differences in the character of the criminality of immigrants and natives (and the children of immigrants and the children of natives). The central feature of the investigation was, therefore, the answering of this question: How does the criminality of the immigrant differ from that of the native? This resolved itself into an analysis of the relative frequency or per cent distribution of the several crimes and classes of crime among the various nativity groups of offenders. Thus, if a given offense or group of offenses formed a larger proportion of the aggregate crimes committed by immigrants than of those committed by natives, it was plain that this offense was, so far as the data involved were concerned, more characteristic of immigrant criminality than of native criminality.

#### GENERAL SUMMARY OF RESULTS.

The results of this analysis fall into four groups: Those which concern—

1. American-born persons and all immigrants grouped together without regard to race or nationality.

2. The American-born children of immigrants, or the "second generation."

3. Distinct races or nationalities.

4. Aliens, or unnaturalized immigrants.

1. Regarding the criminality of immigrants and natives, all data analyzed agree upon the following points:

- a. The aggregate "gainful offenses" form a larger proportion of native than of immigrant crime.

- b. The aggregate "offenses of personal violence" and the aggregate "offenses against public policy" form larger percentages of immigrant than of native crime.

- c. The aggregate "offenses against chastity" compose very slightly different proportions of the total criminality of immigrants and of natives. The only striking difference is found in the records of the arrests made by the Chicago police during the period from 1905 to 1908, inclusive, which show 5.1 per cent of the arrests of natives and 3.3 per cent of those of immigrants to have been for these crimes.

2. One of the most important facts established by the investigation concerns the American-born children of immigrants—the "second generation." The records of convictions in the New York court of general sessions during the period from October 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909, and of all commitments to Massachusetts penal institutions, except those to the state farm, during the year ending September 30, 1909, form the basis of this analysis of the criminal tendencies of the second generation.



From these records it appears that a clear tendency exists on the part of the second generation to differ from the first or immigrant generation in the character of its criminality. It also appears that this difference is much more frequently in the direction of the criminality of the American-born of nonimmigrant parentage than it is in the opposite direction. This means that the movement of second-generation crime is away from the crimes peculiar to immigrants and toward those of the American of native parentage. Sometimes this movement has carried second generation criminality even beyond that of the native-born of native parentage.

3. Because of the presence of many different races in the immigrant group, it is of importance to separate this group into its constituent elements.

The races or nationalities which stand out prominently in these records of crime as exhibiting clearly defined criminal characteristics are these:

*American* (including all native-born persons, both white and colored).—In three of the five sets of data the aggregate gainful offenses form a higher percentage of the crimes of Americans than of those of any other group of offenders. The highest percentages of the specific crime of burglary in these three sets of data also belong to the American-born. The three sets of data thus agreeing are those from the New York City magistrates' courts, the county and supreme courts of New York State, and the Chicago police department.

*French*.—In the data from the New York City magistrates' courts and the police department of Chicago natives of France have a higher percentage than any other persons of the aggregate offenses against chastity and of the specific "crimes connected with prostitution" belonging to that group of offenses.

*Greek*.—The records of the city magistrates' courts of the boroughs of Manhattan and the Bronx, in New York, and of the Chicago police department show the highest percentage of violations of city ordinances to be that of persons born in Greece. Comparison of the Greeks with other nationalities in the records of the city magistrates' courts of all five boroughs of Greater New York is not possible, as the courts of three of the boroughs show no separate Greek group in their records.

*Italian*.—The Italians have the highest percentages of the aggregate offenses of personal violence shown by the data from the New York City magistrates' courts, the New York court of general sessions, the county and supreme courts of New York State, and the penal institutions of Massachusetts. The Chicago police records alone show a different condition; in them the Italian percentage is exceeded by those of the Lithuanians and Slavonians,<sup>a</sup> neither of which nationalities appears as a separate group in the data from the four other sources. Certain specific crimes of personal violence also belong distinctively to Italian criminality. Abduction and kidnaping in the figures from the New York City magistrates' courts and the county and supreme courts of New York State form a larger percentage of the crimes of Italians than of those of any other group of offenders. In the Chicago

<sup>a</sup> "Slavonians" is a term employed by the Chicago police department to designate persons born in Croatia or Slavonia.

figures the Italians rank second in percentage of these crimes, being very slightly exceeded by the Greeks. In the remaining two sets of data no comparison of nationalities is made with regard to these crimes, because of the small number of cases. Of blackmail and extortion the Italians also have the highest percentage in the four sets of data having a sufficient number of cases to make comparison possible. The Massachusetts figures have only one case, and therefore afford no field for such comparison. In all five sets of data the Italians have the highest percentage of homicide. Rape, likewise, forms a higher per cent of the crimes of Italians than of those of any other nationality in the statistics of the New York City magistrates' courts, the New York court of general sessions, and the penal institutions of Massachusetts. In the county and supreme court records of New York State the Italian percentage of rape is second in rank, being very slightly exceeded by the German, while in the Chicago figures the Greeks report a higher percentage.

Of the aggregate offenses against public policy the Italian percentage exceeds all others in two sets of data—those from the New York court of general sessions and the county and supreme courts of New York State. Of violations of city ordinances shown in the records of the city magistrates' courts of Greater New York, the Italian percentage is greatest, while of the same offenses shown in the records of arrests by the Chicago police the Italian percentage ranks third.

*Russian.*—Of the aggregate gainful offenses the percentage of persons born in Russia ranks second in those three sets of data in which the American percentage of these crimes is first in rank—those from the New York City magistrates' courts, the county and supreme courts of New York State, and the Chicago police department. The Russian percentage of the specific crimes of larceny and receiving stolen property is also striking. In the figures of the New York City magistrates' courts it is third in rank, being exceeded by the American and English; in the figures of the county and supreme courts of New York State it is greater than all other percentages. Further than this, the Russian percentage of violations of city ordinances is second in rank in the data from the New York City magistrates' courts (of Greater New York) and the Chicago police department.

4. At the time of the enumeration of alien prisoners made by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization in 1908 there were 12,853 such prisoners in the United States under sentence for violations of the laws. Nearly one-half of these belonged to four races only. South Italian prisoners numbered 2,336, or 18.2 per cent of the total number; Irish prisoners, 1,312, or 10.2 per cent; Polish prisoners, 1,229, or 9.6 per cent; and German prisoners, 1,191, or 9.3 per cent; making a total of 6,068 prisoners belonging to these four races, or 47.2 per cent of all alien prisoners enumerated.

From data showing the length of residence in the United States prior to commitment it was learned that approximately one-fourth of the alien prisoners reporting such data had been in this country less than three years at the time they were committed to the penal institution in which they were found. Of the 12,853 alien prisoners enumerated, 12,425 reported years in the United States; 2,986, or 24 per cent, of these had been incarcerated within three years after their arrival.



Of those prisoners under sentence for gainful offenses who reported years in the United States, 25.7 per cent were committed before they had resided three years in this country; of those under sentence for offenses of personal violence, 24.9 per cent; of those confined for offenses against public policy, 20.5 per cent; and of those whose crimes consisted of offenses against chastity, 21.1 per cent.

#### IMMIGRANTS AND NATIVES.

In determining the differences in the character of the crimes committed by immigrants and natives, regardless of their racial factors, 1,110,780 criminal cases were employed. These cases were derived from five different sources, as follows:

Source of data.	Offenders.		
	Native.	Foreign.	Total.
New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908 .....	365,386	402,772	768,158
New York City court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909 .....	1,326	880	2,206
County and supreme courts of New York State, 1907 and 1908 .....	7,286	3,879	11,165
Chicago police department, 1905 to 1908 .....	195,934	104,997	300,931
Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909 .....	15,219	13,101	28,320
Total .....	585,151	525,629	1,110,780

Because of the widely different sources from which these statistics of crime were obtained it is not possible to use the figures in combination. Each set of data must be separately analyzed, and although comparisons may be made of the facts shown by the figures derived from the different sources, these figures can not be totaled to form the basis of a combined analysis.

The offenses of the native and foreign offenders appearing in these statistics are shown by crime groups for each set of data in the table following.

TABLE 8.—*Distribution of classes of crime: New York (city and State), Chicago, and Massachusetts.*

Number.														
Source of data.	Total.						Per cent distribution.							
	Native.		Foreign.		Gainful offenses.		Offenses of personal violence.		Offenses against public policy.		Offenses against chastity.		Unclassified offenses.	
	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.
B, ..	305,206	402,772	20,764	24,635	14,202	17,141	310,321	355,905	2,066	2,980	1,943	2,111		
	1,326	880	1,043	589	170	183	89	82	9	5	15	21		
	7,286	3,879	5,655	2,345	855	873	509	485	135	72	123	104		
	195,934	104,997	29,074	10,316	9,104	7,730	144,528	81,636	10,012	3,424	3,216	1,391		
	15,219	13,101	2,361	1,119	657	783	11,493	10,597	405	300	203	242		
B, ..	100.0	100.0	10.1	6.1	3.9	4.3	84.9	83.4	0.6	0.7	0.5	0.5		
	100.0	100.0	78.7	65.9	12.8	20.8	6.7	9.3	.7	.6	1.1	2.4		
	100.0	100.0	77.8	60.5	11.7	22.5	7.0	12.5	1.9	1.9	1.7	2.7		
	100.0	100.0	14.8	9.8	4.6	7.4	73.8	77.8	5.1	3.3	1.6	1.8		
	100.0	100.0	15.5	8.5	4.3	6.0	75.5	80.9	2.7	2.7	1.9	1.8		

The most striking inference to be drawn from the foregoing table is that although the various classes of crime form widely different proportions of the total criminality in the different sets of data, the comparative relation of immigrant and native offenders to them follows a fairly constant law.

Thus, although in the figures for the New York City magistrates' courts, the police arrests of Chicago, and the commitments to Massachusetts prisons, the gainful offenses form very much smaller proportions of the total crimes than in those of the New York court of general sessions and the county and supreme courts of New York State, in all five sets of data these offenses comprise a larger percentage of the total crimes of native-born offenders than of the total crimes of foreign-born. In each instance the difference in the percentages of the two groups of offenders is sufficiently marked to very clearly bring out the fact that the gainful offenses are much more common among the criminal acts of natives than they are among those of immigrants.

In the case of the figures of the New York City magistrates' courts these offenses form nearly one-tenth of all the crimes of native-born offenders, while they compose but little more than one-sixteenth of the total offenses of the foreign-born. Of convictions in the New York court of general sessions, considerably more than three-fourths of those of native-born criminals are for the gainful offenses, while but little more than two-thirds of those of the foreign-born are for the same crimes. In the records of the county and supreme courts of New York over three-fourths of the crimes of natives and only three-fifths of the crimes of immigrants consist of gainful offenses. In the figures of Chicago arrests and of commitments to Massachusetts prisons the gainful offenses form about one-seventh of all the crimes of native-born offenders and about one-tenth of those of the foreign-born.

Offenses of personal violence, on the other hand, form a larger proportion of the total crimes of immigrant offenders. In each of the five sets of data the percentage of the foreign-born is in excess of that of the native-born. In the figures of the New York City magistrates' court, the Chicago police arrests, and the Massachusetts prisons, this difference is not great. The figures from the other two sources of information, however, show considerable difference in the American and immigrant commission of the offenses of personal violence. The greatest is that found in the records of the county and supreme courts of New York, in which these crimes form 22.5 per cent of all crimes of immigrants and 11.7 per cent of those of natives. Nearly as striking are the figures of the New York court of general sessions, which show 20.8 per cent of all crimes of foreign-born offenders to have been offenses of personal violence, while only 12.8 per cent of those of native-born offenders were of this nature.

Offenses against public policy, as well as those of personal violence, are shown by this table to be more prevalent among the crimes of immigrants than among those of natives. Of the cases of foreign-born offenders coming before the New York City magistrates' courts, 88.4 per cent were for these crimes, while of the cases of native-born offenders 84.9 per cent were of this nature. The statistics of arrests in Chicago show 77.8 per cent of the offenses of the foreign-born and

73.8 per cent of those of the native-born to have been against public policy. Of all commitments of immigrants to Massachusetts prisons 80.9 per cent were for crimes of this sort, while 75.5 per cent of the commitments of natives were for like offenses. Less than 10 per cent of the convictions of natives and of immigrants in the New York court of general sessions were for offenses against public policy, 9.3 per cent of those of immigrants and 6.7 per cent of those of natives having been for such crimes. In the county and supreme courts of New York, although only 7 per cent of the convictions of native-born persons were for crimes of this kind, they were the offenses for which 12.5 per cent of the immigrant convictions were obtained.

The group of offenses against chastity does not exhibit any such constant relation to the crimes of immigrants and natives as do the three preceding classes of crime. In two of the sets of data, those of convictions in the New York court of general sessions and of arrests by the Chicago police, offenses against chastity form larger percentages of the total criminality of natives than of immigrants. Their percentage of the crimes of native-born in the court of general sessions was 0.7; of the crimes of foreign-born it was 0.6. In Chicago 5.1 per cent of the crimes of nonimmigrant offenders and 3.3 per cent of those of immigrant offenders were against chastity. The figures of the city magistrates' courts of New York show such crimes to have composed a larger proportion of the criminal acts of the foreign-born than of the native-born, forming 0.7 per cent of all crimes of immigrant offenders and 0.6 per cent of those of native offenders. In the statistics of the county and supreme courts of New York and of the penal institutions of Massachusetts offenses against chastity form the same proportions of the total criminality of immigrants and natives, these proportions being in the first-named set of data 1.9 per cent and in the latter 2.7 per cent.

#### THE SECOND GENERATION.

The presence of data showing the parentage of offenders of American birth makes possible a comparison of the criminality of certain immigrant groups and of American-born children of the same races and nationalities with the criminality of the group native-born of native father.

The chief value of this comparison of the first generation of immigrant races and nationalities with American-born persons of corresponding foreign parentage—the "second generation"—lies in the fact that it shows whether the American-born children of immigrants become more like the American-born children of native parents in the character of their criminality.

Data obtained from two sources are of a nature admitting of such a comparison—convictions in the New York court of general sessions from October 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909, and commitments to Massachusetts penal institutions during the year ending September 30, 1909.

1. Five races of immigrants were selected from the data of the New York court of general sessions—the English, German, Hebrew, Irish, and Italian. The five corresponding native groups of foreign parentage are those composed of persons whose fathers were immigrants belonging to the English, German, Hebrew, Irish, and Italian races.

With these is shown the native white group of native parentage, which serves as a standard with which the corresponding first and second generation groups are compared.

The following table shows the proportion which each class of crime forms of the total offenses of each race and parentage group:

TABLE 9.—*Distribution of classes of crime: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.*

General nativity and race of offender.	Convictions: Number,					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
Native white of native father.....	418	333	41	37	3	4
English:						
First generation (foreign-born).....	39	33	1	2	3	.....
Second generation (native-born).....	29	23	4	2	.....	.....
German:						
First generation .....	125	94	13	12	1	5
Second generation.....	112	96	10	4	.....	2
Hebrew:						
First generation .....	247	210	21	12	1	3
Second generation.....	96	86	5	4	1	.....
Irish:						
First generation .....	86	52	25	3	.....	6
Second generation.....	300	234	37	18	2	9
Italian:						
First generation .....	235	103	88	40	.....	4
Second generation .....	82	59	14	8	1	.....

General nativity and race of offender.	Convictions: Per cent distribution.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
Native white of native father.....	100.0	79.7	9.8	8.9	0.7	1.0
English:						
First generation .....	100.0	84.6	2.6	5.1	7.7	.....
Second generation.....	100.0	79.3	13.8	6.9	.....	.....
German:						
First generation .....	100.0	75.2	10.4	9.6	.8	4.0
Second generation .....	100.0	85.7	8.9	3.6	.....	1.8
Hebrew:						
First generation .....	100.0	85.0	8.5	4.9	.4	1.2
Second generation .....	100.0	89.6	5.2	4.2	1.0	.....
Irish:						
First generation .....	100.0	60.5	29.1	3.5	.....	7.0
Second generation .....	100.0	78.0	12.3	6.0	.7	8.0
Italian:						
First generation .....	100.0	43.8	37.4	17.0	.....	1.7
Second generation .....	100.0	72.0	17.1	9.8	1.2	.....

A comparison of these groups of offenders brings out the fact that in certain cases the character of the criminality of native-born children of immigrants tends to swing away from that of immigrants themselves toward that of the native-born whites of nonimmigrant parentage.

Thus the above table shows that of the crimes of the English immigrant group the gainful offenses form 84.6 per cent, while of the crimes of the American-born children of English immigrants they form 79.3 per cent. As these offenses compose 79.7 per cent of the crimes of native white offenders of native father, the percentage of the American-born children of English immigrants differs from that of the

foreign-born English in the direction of the percentage of the group native white of native parentage.

The foreign-born Hebrews, it will be observed, have, in the case of the gainful offenses, a percentage of 85, while that of the second generation is 89.6. These, compared with the percentage of the native whites of native father, which is 79.7, illustrate that while both of the former are greater than the last, that of the Hebrew second generation differs from that of the first generation away from the percentage of the native white of native father instead of toward it. The same is true with regard to offenses of personal violence, where the first generation Hebrew percentage is 8.5, the second generation 5.2, and the native white of native father 9.8. Here both Hebrew percentages are less than the native white nonimmigrant standard, but the Hebrew second generation percentage, in being least of all three, indicates not only that the character of the criminality of this group, so far as offenses of personal violence are concerned, is unlike that of the first generation, but that the unlikeness is not in the direction of the native white of native father, but in the opposite direction. Offenses against public policy bear similar relations to the criminality of the first and second generation Hebrew groups. Their percentage of the former is 4.9 and of the latter 4.2, while of the crimes of the native whites of native father they form 8.9 per cent.

In each of the three cases cited above, illustrating the relations of the criminality of immigrant Hebrews and native-born children of immigrant Hebrews to that of the native whites of native father, it will be observed that the percentage of the first generation is in each case nearer that of the native white of native father than is the percentage of the second generation. Yet this may be true without resulting in the deviation of the second-generation criminality in the opposite direction from that of the American-born group of native parentage. The German first and second generation groups are evidence of this. This can perhaps be most clearly shown by arranging the percentages of the foreign-born Germans, the second-generation Germans, and the native-born whites of native father as follows:

General nativity and race of offender.	Offense.		
	Gainful.	Personal violence.	Against public policy.
German, foreign-born .....	75.2	10.4	9.6
Native white of native father .....	79.7	9.8	8.9
German, second generation .....	85.7	8.9	3.6

In each of these three series of percentages that of the native white of native father stands naturally between those of the immigrant and second-generation Germans. It is evident from this that the second-generation percentage, even though in each case further removed from the native white of native father than that of the immigrant German group, differs from the last in the direction of the percentage of the native-white group of native parentage, instead of away from it.

A striking illustration of this difference is afforded by the Italian second-generation group, whose relative frequency of the various classes of crime is vastly unlike that of the immigrant Italian group. The following arrangement of the percentages throws this into sharper definition:

General nativity and race of offender.	Offense.		
	Gainful.	Personal violence.	Against public policy.
Italian, foreign-born .....	43.8	37.4	17.0
Italian, second generation .....	72.0	17.1	9.8
Native white of native father .....	79.7	9.8	8.9

2. From the data of commitments to Massachusetts penal institutions<sup>a</sup> five immigrant and five second-generation groups have likewise been selected for comparison with persons native-born of native father. No separation, however, of the white and negro constituents of the last-named group is possible and it is therefore a less accurate standard of comparison than that afforded by the data of the New York court of general sessions. Furthermore, the Massachusetts records do not contain any classification of the foreign-born by race, nor of the native-born by race of father. The classification is, in both cases, by country of birth.

The five pairs of immigrant and second-generation groups employed in the following analysis are the Canadian, English, German, Irish, and Scotch.

The four general classes of crime occur among the eleven groups of offenders selected for analysis as follows:

TABLE 10.—*Distribution of classes of crime: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.*

Nationality of offender.	Commitments: Number.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
Native-born of native father .....	5,288	1,090	278	3,598	203	119
Canadian:						
First generation (foreign-born) .....	2,675	308	134	2,038	134	61
Second generation (native-born) .....	1,176	220	52	831	43	30
English:						
First generation .....	1,036	78	55	848	29	26
Second generation .....	529	76	23	400	12	18
German:						
First generation .....	155	30	12	104	5	4
Second generation .....	200	36	8	138	5	13
Irish:						
First generation .....	6,351	282	189	5,718	70	92
Second generation .....	7,278	726	260	6,074	113	105
Scotch:						
First generation .....	439	37	12	376	8	6
Second generation .....	271	38	4	212	9	8

<sup>a</sup> Excluding the State Farm.



TABLE 10.—*Distribution of classes of crime: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909—Continued.*

Nationality of offender.	Commitments: Per cent distribution.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
Native-born of native father.....	100.0	20.6	5.3	68.0	3.8	2.3
Canadian:						
First generation .....	100.0	11.5	5.0	76.2	5.0	2.3
Second generation.....	100.0	18.7	4.4	70.7	3.7	2.6
English:						
First generation .....	100.0	7.5	5.3	81.9	2.8	2.5
Second generation.....	100.0	14.4	4.3	75.6	2.3	3.4
German:						
First generation.....	100.0	19.4	7.7	67.1	3.2	2.6
Second generation.....	100.0	18.0	4.0	69.0	2.5	6.5
Irish:						
First generation .....	100.0	4.4	3.0	90.0	1.1	1.4
Second generation.....	100.0	10.0	3.6	83.5	1.6	1.4
Scotch:						
First generation .....	100.0	8.4	2.7	85.6	1.8	1.4
Second generation.....	100.0	14.0	1.5	78.2	3.3	3.0

Without entering into a detailed analysis, it may be observed that the tendency of second-generation groups to differ in character of criminality from the corresponding immigrant groups is in the direction of the group native-born of native father. Of the five second-generation groups, one—the Irish—exhibits a constant adherence to this rule, while the others at some point fail to follow it.

#### RACES AND NATIONALITIES.

The immigrant groups in the several sets of data considered in this report are composed of various races and these ethnic factors apparently have a marked effect on the character of immigrant criminality. It is therefore highly important that the various immigrant races be individually compared with the American-born.

Unfortunately, aside from the 12,853 cases of aliens in penal institutions, only 2,206 of the cases treated in this report show the race of the offender. Aliens in penal institutions can not be compared with native offenders, because in the enumeration made by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization the cases of native persons were not recorded. The 2,206 convictions in the New York court of general sessions must therefore form the basis of any comparison of foreign races with persons of American birth. This number is too small to be of value as indicating the nature of the crimes of any race, but these cases are the first to be recorded by race in the United States and are therefore of interest. It is possible, however, to approximate a racial classification, for in all the other sets of data obtained offenders are shown either by the country of their birth or by nationality. The latter term is that employed by the Chicago police department and is a modification of the former, in that geographic divisions rather than political entities are made the basis of classification. For convenience, therefore, "nationality" is the term used in the discussion of the statistics to indicate the country of birth. As in the case of native and immigrant offenders considered without reference to racial factors, it is impossible, because of the widely



different character of the data obtained from the several sources, to combine all cases into a composite group. Each set of data must be separately analyzed and its purely local significance borne in mind. Each set is a unit, unrelated to any other, and represents merely a certain definite number of cases.

NEW YORK CITY MAGISTRATES' COURTS, 1901 TO 1908.

The most comprehensive records of crime in the city of New York are those of the city magistrates', or police, courts. Of these there are two divisions, the first covering the boroughs of Manhattan and the Bronx, the second the boroughs of Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond, and each division consists of several different courts. A vast number of cases come before these courts each year and cover the greater part of the city's detected criminality.

The records of both divisions of the courts for the calendar years from 1901 to 1908, inclusive, have been gathered into a single compilation, thus giving a summary of criminal cases for these eight years.<sup>a</sup> In arranging the records for analysis, only those cases have been used where the accused person was committed to a reformatory or other institution as guilty of the offense charged or held for further trial by a higher court. Thus the tables include only cases in which guilt was evident or highly probable.

The records of the city magistrates' courts do not show the race of the offender; only his country of birth. In the discussion of these records, therefore, country of birth, or nationality, must be the basis of comparison. Of the groups of foreign-born offenders, those from seven countries only are clearly marked in the records. The distribution of the several classes of crime among these nationalities and among Americans is shown in the following table.

TABLE 11.—*Distribution of classes of crime: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Held for trial or committed to institution: Number.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
United States.....	365,386	36,764	14,292	310,321	2,066	1,943
England.....	15,445	1,256	545	13,495	78	71
France.....	8,464	363	139	7,596	348	18
Germany.....	52,193	3,999	2,238	44,968	631	357
Ireland.....	110,065	4,796	4,117	100,445	166	561
Italy.....	67,125	4,312	4,873	56,974	542	424
Russia.....	57,323	4,784	1,908	49,811	510	310
Scotland.....	6,476	358	171	5,911	18	18
Total foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	402,772	24,635	17,141	355,905	2,980	2,111
Grand total.....	768,158	61,399	31,433	666,226	5,046	4,054

<sup>a</sup> The records of the night courts, the court of special sessions, and the children's courts have not been included in this compilation.  
<sup>b</sup> Includes "Other countries."

TABLE 11.—*Distribution of classes of crime: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908—Continued.*

Country of birth of offender.	Held for trial or committed to institution: Per cent distribution.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
United States.....	100.0	10.1	3.9	84.9	0.6	0.5
England.....	100.0	8.1	3.5	87.4	.5	.5
France.....	100.0	4.3	1.6	89.7	4.1	.2
Germany.....	100.0	7.7	4.3	86.2	1.2	.7
Ireland.....	100.0	4.4	3.7	91.2	.2	.5
Italy.....	100.0	6.4	7.3	84.9	.8	.6
Russia.....	100.0	8.3	3.3	86.9	.9	.5
Scotland.....	100.0	5.5	2.6	91.3	.3	.3
Total foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	100.0	6.1	4.3	88.4	.7	.5
Grand total.....	100.0	8.0	4.1	86.7	.7	.5

<sup>a</sup> Includes "Other countries."

From this table it appears that one class of crime plays a larger part in the criminality of American-born persons than in that of any nationality group of immigrants. This is the class of offenses designated as "gainful." Of the total number of offenses committed by persons born in the United States, 10.1 per cent were of this character. The highest percentage which the gainful offenses formed of the total crimes of any foreign nationality is 8.3, that being their percentage of the crimes of immigrant offenders born in Russia. The proportion which such offenses formed of the total crimes of persons born in England is nearly as large, being 8.1 per cent. Next in rank is the percentage of persons born in Germany, 7.7, and following this are the percentages of persons born in Italy, 6.4, those born in Scotland, 5.5, those born in Ireland, 4.4, and those born in France, whose percentage of 4.3 is least of the eight nationality groups shown.

Offenses of personal violence, against public policy, and against chastity formed larger proportions of the total criminality of various groups of immigrant offenders than of that of the American-born.

Two of the immigrant groups had larger percentages of offenses of personal violence than the group of persons born in the United States. These two immigrant nationalities are the Italian, of whose crimes those of personal violence formed 7.3 per cent, and the German, 4.3 per cent of whose offenses were of this nature. All other immigrant groups had smaller proportions of such crimes than the native-born, of whose total offenses they formed 3.9 per cent.

Of offenses against public policy, no nationality had a smaller proportion than the American, 84.9 per cent of whose crimes were of this character. With the exception of the Italian, whose percentage is the same as that of the American-born group, all of the foreign nationalities had larger proportions. The highest percentage is that of the Scotch, 91.3 per cent of whose offenses were against public policy. This, however, is only slightly in excess of that of the Irish, the latter being 91.2 per cent.

Four of the seven foreign nationalities had larger proportions of offenses against chastity than the American. These are the French

with 4.1 per cent, the Germans with 1.2 per cent, the Russians with 0.9 per cent, and the Italians with 0.8 per cent of their crimes composed of such offenses. The Irish and Scotch percentages are less than any others, the former being 0.2 and the latter 0.3. It is noteworthy that the four English-speaking nationalities—the American, English, Irish, and Scotch—were exceeded in relative frequency of offenses against chastity by each of the four non-English-speaking nationalities.

Although the gainful offenses as a whole were more in evidence among the crimes of Americans, as shown in these records, than among the crimes of any immigrant nationality, there were four nationalities which had larger percentages than the American of individual gainful offenses. In the following summary table these stand out clearly:

TABLE 12.—*Relative frequency of gainful offenses: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.	Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All gainful offenses.</i>		<i>Forgery and fraud.</i>	
United States.....	10.1	England.....	0.15
Russia.....	8.3	Germany.....	.14
England.....	8.1	United States.....	.11
Germany.....	7.7	Scotland.....	.09
Italy.....	6.4	Russia.....	.07
Scotland.....	5.5	France.....	.05
Ireland.....	4.4	Italy.....	.03
France.....	4.3	Ireland.....	.02
<i>Blackmail and extortion.</i>		<i>Larceny and receiving stolen property.</i>	
Italy.....	0.17	United States.....	7.4
France.....	.08	England.....	6.6
England.....	.06	Russia.....	6.4
United States.....	.03	Germany.....	6.0
Germany.....	.02	Scotland.....	4.7
Russia.....	.02	Italy.....	4.4
Scotland.....	.02	Ireland.....	3.4
Ireland.....	.02	France.....	3.3
<i>Burglary.</i>		<i>Robbery.</i>	
United States.....	2.0	United States.....	0.6
Russia.....	1.5	Italy.....	.4
Germany.....	1.3	England.....	.3
Italy.....	1.4	France.....	.3
England.....	1.0	Germany.....	.3
Ireland.....	.7	Ireland.....	.3
France.....	.6	Russia.....	.3
Scotland.....	.5	Scotland.....	.2

This table shows that while burglary, larceny and receiving stolen property, and robbery were more common among the crimes of Americans than among those of immigrants, blackmail and extortion and forgery and fraud occurred in greater proportion among the offenses of certain immigrant nationalities. Of blackmail and extortion the Italian, French, and English immigrant offenders, and of forgery and fraud the English and German, had larger percentages than the American.

Five of the seven immigrant groups exceeded the American in the proportion of one or more of the offenses of personal violence, as is shown in the following table:

TABLE 13.—*Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.	Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses of personal violence.*</i>		<i>Violent assault.</i>	
Italy.....	7.3	Italy.....	3.1
Germany.....	4.3	Germany.....	.9
United States.....	3.9	United States.....	.8
Ireland.....	3.7	Ireland.....	.8
England.....	3.5	Russia.....	.7
Russia.....	3.3	England.....	.6
Scotland.....	2.6	Scotland.....	.6
France.....	1.6	France.....	.4
<i>Abduction and kidnaping.</i>		<i>Homicide.</i>	
Italy.....	0.15	Italy.....	0.7
Russia.....	.08	United States.....	.5
France.....	.05	England.....	.5
United States.....	.04	Germany.....	.5
Germany.....	.04	Ireland.....	.5
England.....	.02	Russia.....	.3
Scotland.....	.02	France.....	.2
Ireland.....	(a)	Scotland.....	.2
<i>Simple assault.</i>		<i>Rape.</i>	
Italy.....	3.0	Italy.....	0.35
Germany.....	2.7	England.....	.15
United States.....	2.4	United States.....	.13
Ireland.....	2.4	Germany.....	.13
England.....	2.2	Scotland.....	.11
Russia.....	2.1	Russia.....	.09
Scotland.....	1.7	Ireland.....	.03
France.....	1.0	France.....	.02

a Less than 0.01 per cent.

The five immigrant groups whose percentages of one or more offenses exceeded the American were the English, French, German, Italian, and Russian. Of these the Italian exceeded not only the American but all other nationalities in percentage of every offense of personal violence.

Of some one or more offenses against public policy every immigrant group had a larger percentage than the American. Of these offenses in the aggregate every nationality except the Italian exceeded the American in percentage. These facts are shown in detail in the table following.

TABLE 14.—*Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.	Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses against public policy.</i>		<i>Vagrancy, truancy, and incorrigibility.</i>	
Scotland.....	91.3	England.....	6.5
Ireland.....	91.2	Ireland.....	6.4
France.....	89.7	Germany.....	6.2
England.....	87.4	Scotland.....	5.8
Russia.....	86.9	United States.....	4.8
Germany.....	86.2	France.....	2.8
United States.....	84.9	Italy.....	1.6
Italy.....	84.9	Russia.....	1.3
<i>Disorderly conduct.</i>		<i>Violation of corporation ordinances.</i>	
France.....	59.1	Italy.....	39.6
United States.....	33.9	Russia.....	32.3
Russia.....	32.1	Germany.....	7.4
Germany.....	28.2	United States.....	6.6
Ireland.....	23.9	England.....	4.9
England.....	23.6	Scotland.....	4.7
Italy.....	22.5	France.....	3.6
Scotland.....	16.9	Ireland.....	2.4
<i>Intoxication.</i>		<i>Violation of sanitary laws.</i>	
Scotland.....	60.4	Russia.....	10.8
Ireland.....	54.6	Germany.....	5.9
England.....	47.4	Italy.....	5.5
United States.....	33.8	United States.....	1.7
Germany.....	29.6	England.....	1.5
France.....	15.5	France.....	1.5
Italy.....	9.4	Scotland.....	1.4
Russia.....	3.5	Ireland.....	1.0

Offenses against chastity in the aggregate and the special offenses connected with disorderly houses are shown in the following table to have been more prevalent among the crimes of offenders born in France, Germany, Russia, and Italy than among offenders born in the United States. Among the crimes of English, Irish, and Scotch offenders, however, they were less prevalent.

TABLE 15.—*Relative frequency of offenses against chastity: New York City magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.	Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses against chastity.</i>		<i>Disorderly house.</i>	
France.....	4.1	France.....	3.6
Germany.....	1.2	Germany.....	.9
Russia.....	.9	Russia.....	.7
Italy.....	.8	Italy.....	.5
United States.....	.6	United States.....	.4
England.....	.5	England.....	.3
Scotland.....	.3	Ireland.....	.1
Ireland.....	.2	Scotland.....	.1

In addition to the nationalities shown in the foregoing tables there is one which appears only in the reports of the first division of the city magistrates' courts. This is the Greek. Its absence from the list of nationalities shown by the reports of the second division of the city magistrates' courts makes its inclusion in the tables already analyzed impossible, but the large number of cases accredited to it in the reports of the first division makes it worth while to briefly examine the character of its criminality.

The first division of the city magistrates' courts includes all such courts in the boroughs of Manhattan and the Bronx. During the eight years from 1901 to 1908, inclusive, there came before these courts 26,431 criminal cases in which the defendant was of Greek birth.<sup>a</sup>

Excluding the 109 cases in which the offense was insufficiently defined, a classification of the crimes results as follows:

TABLE 16.—*Distribution of crimes of Greeks, Manhattan and the Bronx, city magistrates' courts, 1901 to 1908.*

Offenses.	Number of cases.	Per cent distribution.
Gainful offenses.....	225	0.9
Offenses of personal violence.....	239	.9
Offenses against public policy.....	25,834	98.1
Offenses against chastity.....	15	.1
Unclassified.....	9	(*)
Total.....	26,322	100.0

\* Less than 0.05 per cent.

The large proportion of offenses against public policy is striking. It has been shown that offenses against public policy composed only 86.7 per cent of the total specific crimes recorded by the city magistrates' courts of all five boroughs of Greater New York, and that the largest proportion of such offenses found among the crimes of any nationality was 91.3 per cent. The foregoing table, however, shows that of all the offenses of Greeks recorded by the city magistrates' courts of Manhattan and the Bronx such offenses constituted 98.1 per cent. While the criminality of the Greeks in Manhattan and the Bronx can not properly be compared with that of the nationalities whose crimes in all boroughs of Greater New York are analyzed in the preceding pages, the high proportion of Greek offenses against public policy shown by the above figures is none the less notable.

Inquiry into the parts played in Greek criminality by various specific offenses brings out the fact that 96.3 per cent of the 26,322 cases shown above consist of only three sorts of crime, namely:

	Per cent.
Violation of corporation ordinances.....	86.0
Disorderly conduct.....	8.0
Violation of sanitary laws.....	2.3
	<hr/> 96.3

No other offense constitutes as much as 1 per cent of the total criminality.

The most striking thing shown by these figures is that 86 per cent of Greek crimes consisted of violations of corporation ordinances, principally peddling without license. This becomes more remarkable when reference is made to the proportion which violations of corpora-

<sup>a</sup>Only those cases in which the defendant was committed to a penal institution or held for further trial are included.

tion ordinances form of the total crimes of each nationality recorded in the courts of all boroughs of the city. This shows the largest proportion to be 39.6 per cent (that of the Italians).

**NEW YORK CITY COURT OF GENERAL SESSIONS, OCTOBER 1, 1908, TO JUNE 30, 1909.**

In order to obtain some statistics of crime which would clearly show the race of offenders, arrangements were made for the attendance at the New York court of general sessions of an agent of the Commission, whose business it was to learn the race of each person convicted, as well as his nativity. Race was thus made a part of the record of each case in which conviction was secured. For a period of nine months—from October 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909—this work was carried on.

The distribution of the several classes of crime among the 2,206 cases in regard to which adequate data were obtained, is shown by general nativity and race of offender in the following table:

**TABLE 17.—Distribution of classes of crime: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.**

General nativity and race of offender.	Convictions: Number.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>						
White.....	418	333	41	37	3	4
Negro.....	213	149	51	11	2	.....
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>						
English.....	29	23	4	2	.....	.....
German.....	112	96	10	4	.....	2
Hebrew.....	96	86	5	4	1	.....
Irish.....	300	234	37	18	2	9
Italian.....	82	59	14	8	1	.....
<b>Foreign-born:</b>						
English.....	39	33	1	2	3	.....
German.....	125	94	13	12	1	5
Hebrew.....	247	210	21	12	1	3
Irish.....	86	52	25	3	.....	6
Italian.....	235	103	88	40	.....	4
<b>Grand totals<sup>a</sup>.....</b>	<b>2,206</b>	<b>1,632</b>	<b>353</b>	<b>171</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>36</b>
<b>Native-born of foreign father<sup>a</sup>.....</b>	<b>694</b>	<b>560</b>	<b>78</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>Total native-born<sup>a</sup>.....</b>	<b>5,326</b>	<b>5,043</b>	<b>170</b>	<b>89</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>Foreign-born<sup>a</sup>.....</b>	<b>880</b>	<b>589</b>	<b>183</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>21</b>

<sup>a</sup> Includes "Other races."

<sup>b</sup> Includes 1 Indian.



**TABLE 17.**—*Distribution of classes of crime: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909—Continued.*

General nativity and race of offender.	Total.	Convictions: Per cent distribution.				
		Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>						
White.....	100.0	79.7	9.8	8.9	0.7	1.0
Negro.....	100.0	70.0	23.9	5.2	.9	.....
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>						
English.....	100.0	79.3	13.8	6.9	.....	.....
German.....	100.0	85.7	8.9	3.6	.....	1.8
Hebrew.....	100.0	89.6	5.2	4.2	1.0	.....
Irish.....	100.0	78.0	12.3	6.0	.7	3.0
Italian.....	100.0	72.0	17.1	9.8	1.2	.....
<b>Foreign-born:</b>						
English.....	100.0	84.6	2.6	5.1	7.7	.....
German.....	100.0	75.2	10.4	9.6	.8	4.0
Hebrew.....	100.0	85.0	8.5	4.9	.4	1.2
Irish.....	100.0	60.5	29.1	3.5	.....	7.0
Italian.....	100.0	43.8	37.4	17.0	.....	1.7
<b>Grand total <sup>a</sup> .....</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>74.0</b>	<b>16.0</b>	<b>7.8</b>	<b>.6</b>	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Native-born of foreign father <sup>a</sup> .....</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>80.7</b>	<b>11.2</b>	<b>5.9</b>	<b>.6</b>	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Total native-born <sup>a</sup> .....</b>	<b><sup>b</sup> 100.0</b>	<b><sup>b</sup> 78.7</b>	<b>12.8</b>	<b>6.7</b>	<b>.7</b>	<b>1.1</b>
<b>Foreign-born <sup>a</sup> .....</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>66.9</b>	<b>20.8</b>	<b>9.3</b>	<b>.6</b>	<b>2.4</b>

\* Includes " Other races "

**♂ Includes 1 Indian.**

It appears from these figures that each class of crime forms a larger proportion of the total crimes of some immigrant race than of those of native white persons of native parentage.

Convictions for the gainful offenses occur in larger proportion in two of the immigrant groups than in the native white group of native father. These two immigrant races are the Hebrew and the English. Of the crimes of the former the gainful offenses compose 85 per cent; of those of the latter 84.6 per cent. Of the crimes of native whites of native father they compose 79.7 per cent. There are, however, two other groups of persons having larger proportions than the American whites of native father. These are American-born persons of Hebrew and German parentage. In each of these groups the proportion of convictions of gainful offenses is not only greater than in the native white group of native parentage, but greater than in any race group of immigrants. The largest proportion found in any group occurs in that consisting of American-born persons of Hebrew parentage, in which the per cent is 89.6, or almost nine-tenths of the total number of crimes of that group. The second proportion in rank is that of the American-born of German parentage, or 85.7 per cent.

Further than this, it is striking that each group of American-born persons of immigrant parentage except the English exceeds the corresponding race group of immigrants in proportion of convictions of gainful offenses.

Of the several groups shown in the foregoing table only one has less than half its crimes consisting of gainful offenses. The Italian immigrant group is this exception; its proportion of these offenses is 43.8 per cent.



The Italian proportion of offenses of personal violence, however, is greater than that of any other group, 37.4 per cent of all convictions of Italians being of this class. The proportion of the Irish immigrant group is second in rank, or 29.1 per cent. The third is that of the German immigrant group, or 10.4 per cent. In addition to these three groups, the American-born of English, Irish, and Italian parentage exceed the American-born whites of native parentage in proportion of offenses of personal violence. Each of these three American-born groups of foreign parentage, however, is exceeded in proportion by the Irish and Italian immigrant groups. The native-born negro of native parentage, with a proportion of 23.9 per cent, exceeds all other groups of American birth and the English, German, and Hebrew foreign groups. The smallest proportion is that of the foreign-born English, which is 2.6 per cent.

In comparing immigrant and native groups with respect to offenses of personal violence it is of interest to note that each immigrant race except the English has a larger proportion than the American-born group of corresponding parentage. It is also striking that the largest proportion found in the foreign-born groups is that of the Italians, and the largest proportion occurring in the native-born groups is that of the children of Italians.

Offenses against public policy play a larger part in the criminality of only two of the five immigrant groups (the German and Italian) than in that of native whites of native parentage. Of the five American-born groups of immigrant parentage the Italian is the only one having a larger proportion than the native whites born of native father. The largest proportion is that of the foreign-born Italians, which is 17 per cent, while the second in rank belongs to the American-born of Italian parentage, being 9.8 per cent. The percentage of the foreign-born Germans (9.6) is third in rank, and that of the native-born of native father, which is 8.9, is fourth. The negroes native-born of native father are exceeded in percentage of offenses against public policy by six groups—the whites native-born of native father, the native-born of English, Irish, or Italian father, and the foreign-born German and Italians. The foreign-born Irish have the smallest proportion found in any group, 3.5 per cent, although that of the American-born of German parentage is only slightly greater, being 3.6 per cent.

Only 14 convictions of offenses against chastity appear in these records. This number is too small to admit of an analysis of much value and may well be disregarded.

The relative frequency of the several gainful offenses among the various groups is shown in the table following.

TABLE 18.—*Relative frequency of gainful offenses: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.*

General nativity and race of offender.	All gainful offenses.		Burglary.		Extortion.		Forgery and fraud.		Larceny and receiving stolen property.		Robbery.	
	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father:												
White.....	5	79.7	9	20.3	3	0.2	4	5.3	5	51.4	2	2.4
Negro.....	10	70.0	4	25.4	.....	.....	9	1.4	10	40.8	3	2.3
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:												
English.....	6	79.3	8	20.7	.....	.....	6	3.4	4	55.2	.....	.....
German.....	2	85.7	5	24.1	.....	.....	5	3.6	2	58.0	.....	.....
Hebrew.....	1	89.6	6	22.9	.....	.....	1	8.3	3	57.3	6	1.0
Irish.....	7	78.0	3	26.0	.....	.....	10	1.3	7	49.7	6	1.0
Italian.....	9	72.0	1	39.0	.....	.....	.....	.....	11	31.7	5	1.2
Foreign-born:												
English.....	4	84.6	12	7.7	.....	.....	7	2.6	1	74.4	.....	.....
German.....	8	75.2	7	21.6	.....	.....	2	8.0	9	45.6	.....	.....
Hebrew.....	3	85.0	2	26.7	2	.4	3	6.1	6	51.0	7	.8
Irish.....	11	60.5	11	9.8	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	47.7	1	3.5
Italian.....	12	43.8	10	11.9	1	4.3	8	1.7	12	23.8	4	2.1

Offenders born of native father are exceeded in percentage of each of the gainful offenses by one or more race groups of immigrant offenders. Moreover, each of the five groups of offenders American-born of immigrant parentage exceeds the group of whites native-born of native father in percentage of convictions of burglary, one of them in percentage of convictions of forgery and fraud, and three in percentage of convictions of larceny and receiving stolen goods.

Each of the offenses of personal violence, like those of gain, caused a larger proportion of the convictions of some immigrant group of offenders than of the native-born of native father. Each of these offenses also occurred with greater relative frequency among those of several groups of American-born persons of immigrant parentage than among those of the whites native-born of native father. Of the several groups of offenders shown in the table, the immigrant Italian is differentiated from the others by the prominence of assault and homicide among its crimes, having larger percentages of convictions of these offenses than any other group of offenders.

TABLE 19.—*Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.*

General nativity and race of offender.	All offenses of personal violence.		Abduction and kidnapping.		Assault.		Homicide.		Rape.	
	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father:										
White.....	8	9.8	4	0.7	7	7.9	10	0.5	7	0.7
Negro.....	3	23.9	.....	.0	3	20.7	3	2.8	8	.5
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:										
English.....	5	13.8	.....	.0	11	3.4	2	3.4	1	6.9
German.....	9	8.9	2	1.8	9	5.4	9	.9	6	.9
Hebrew.....	11	5.2	.....	.0	10	4.2	.....	.0	5	1.0
Irish.....	6	12.3	.....	.0	5	11.0	8	1.0	9	.3
Italian.....	4	17.1	1	2.4	4	12.2	7	1.2	4	1.2
Foreign-born:										
English.....	12	2.6	.....	.0	.....	.0	4	2.6	.....	.0
German.....	7	10.4	.....	.0	6	8.0	5	2.4	.....	.0
Hebrew.....	10	8.5	5	.4	8	6.1	11	.4	3	1.6
Irish.....	2	29.1	3	1.2	2	25.6	6	2.3	.....	.0
Italian.....	1	37.4	5	.4	1	27.2	1	4.7	2	5.1

Of the offenses against public policy, gaming and crimes against public health and safety are the only ones of which a sufficient number of persons were convicted to make the presentation of their distribution among the crimes of the several nativity and race groups of value.

TABLE 20.—Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: New York court of general sessions, Oct. 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909.

General nativity and race of offender.	All offenses against public policy.		Gaming.		Crimes against public health and safety.	
	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father:						
White.....	4	8.9	4	3.6	3	4.3
Negro.....	7	5.2	11	.9	4	3.8
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:						
English.....	5	6.9	.....	.0	2	6.9
German.....	11	3.6	9	1.8	7	1.8
Hebrew.....	10	4.2	5	3.1	9	1.0
Irish.....	6	6.0	7	2.7	6	3.0
Italian.....	2	9.8	3	3.7	5	3.7
Foreign-born:						
English.....	8	5.1	8	2.6	.....	.0
German.....	3	9.6	1	7.2	10	.8
Hebrew.....	9	4.9	6	2.8	8	1.2
Irish.....	12	3.5	10	1.2	8	1.2
Italian.....	1	17.0	2	4.7	1	12.3

Gaming forms a larger percentage of the offenses of two immigrant groups and one second-generation group than of the offenses of the native whites of native parentage. Crimes against public health and safety form a larger percentage of the offenses of one immigrant and one second-generation group than of the offenses of white persons native-born of native parentage. Of the groups of offenders shown in the table the immigrant Italian is unique in that it exceeds the white and negro American groups of native parentage in percentage of convictions of both gaming and crimes against public health and safety. Its position is further striking in that its percentage of convictions of crimes against public health and safety exceeds all other groups of offenders, and its percentage of convictions of gaming is exceeded by only one group of offenders.

COUNTY AND SUPREME COURTS, NEW YORK STATE, 1907 AND 1908.

The preceding sets of data have been concerned with the criminality of New York City alone. In order to at least roughly survey crime in the entire State, the records of the various county and supreme courts of the State have been employed. From them statistics of crime during the two calendar years of 1907 and 1908 have been compiled.

Excluding those cases in which the offense was insufficiently defined to admit of classification, those in which the nativity of the offender was not reported, and those in which a corporation was the offender, the remaining 11,165 cases are shown in the table following by offense and country of birth of the convicted person.

TABLE 21.—*Distribution of classes of crime: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Convictions: Number.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
United States.....	7,286	5,665	855	509	135	122
Austria-Hungary.....	419	280	78	31	10	20
Canada.....	124	85	16	14	1	8
England.....	161	115	13	17	11	5
Germany.....	514	360	67	54	13	20
Ireland.....	278	197	46	24	3	8
Italy.....	1,183	445	465	244	13	16
Poland.....	96	63	17	11	2	3
Russia.....	646	498	84	35	12	17
Total foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	3,879	2,345	873	485	72	104
Grand total.....	11,165	8,010	1,728	994	207	226

Country of birth of offender.	Convictions: Per cent distribution.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
United States.....	100.0	77.8	11.7	7.0	1.9	1.7
Austria-Hungary.....	100.0	66.8	18.6	7.4	2.4	4.8
Canada.....	100.0	68.5	12.9	11.3	.8	6.5
England.....	100.0	71.4	8.1	10.6	6.8	3.1
Germany.....	100.0	70.0	13.0	10.5	2.5	3.9
Ireland.....	100.0	70.9	16.5	8.6	1.1	2.9
Italy.....	100.0	37.6	39.3	20.6	1.1	1.4
Poland.....	100.0	65.6	17.7	11.5	2.1	3.1
Russia.....	100.0	77.1	13.0	5.4	1.9	2.6
Total foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	100.0	60.5	22.5	12.5	1.9	2.7
Grand total.....	100.0	71.7	15.5	8.9	1.9	2.0

<sup>a</sup> Includes "Other countries."

The largest number of convictions were found to be for the gainful offenses, such convictions comprising nearly three-fourths of the total number. This table shows that the gainful offenses occurred with greatest relative frequency among the crimes of the native-born and those born in Russia—the percentage of the former being 77.8 and of the latter 77.1. In each nationality group except the Italian the gainful offenses composed over six-tenths of all the crimes. Of the total offenses of the Italians, however, they formed only 37.6 per cent, a proportion so much less than that found in any other nationality group as to strikingly differentiate Italian criminality with respect to the gainful offenses.

It is notable that of the four nationalities having the largest percentages of these crimes, three are English-speaking—Americans, English, and Irish. It is also noteworthy that this is the only class of crime which formed a larger proportion of the total offenses of the American-born than of those of any immigrant group.

Of the eight immigrant nationalities represented in the foregoing table, seven had higher percentages of convictions for the offenses of personal violence than the nonimmigrant group. These seven immigrant groups are, in the order of their percentages, those from—

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Italy.....	39.3	Germany.....	13.0
Austria-Hungary.....	18.6	Russia.....	13.0
Poland.....	17.7	Canada.....	12.9
Ireland.....	16.5		

The percentage of the nonimmigrant group (persons born in the United States) is 11.7, or considerably less than one-third the Italian percentage. The only group of foreign-born persons having a smaller percentage of convictions for offenses of personal violence than the native-born is that coming from England, whose percentage is only 8.1. The most striking thing shown by the figures is the high percentage which these offenses formed of Italian crimes. While convictions for these offenses comprised less than one-fifth of the total convictions of every other nationality, they composed almost two-fifths of the whole number of Italian convictions, a difference as remarkable as that appearing in the figures of the gainful offenses, which were as strikingly less common among Italian crimes than among those of all other nationalities as the offenses of personal violence were more common.

Offenses against public policy, like those of personal violence, occurred in largest proportion among Italians. They formed 20.6 per cent of the crimes of these people. The Polish-born were second in rank, their percentage being 11.5. The great difference with regard to offenses against public policy between those born in Poland and those born in Russia is striking, the former having the percentage second in rank, and the latter a smaller percentage than any other nationality. Coming from approximately the same part of Europe, these two groups might well be expected more nearly to resemble each other in criminal characteristics.

Like offenses of personal violence, those against public policy formed a larger proportion of the crimes of each immigrant group, except one, than of the crimes of the native-born. In the case of offenses of personal violence the exception is the English group; in that of offenses against public policy it is the Russian.

Four immigrant groups exceeded the native-born in the proportion of offenses against chastity—the English, German, Austro-Hungarian, and Polish. Of the several percentages, the English is much the greatest, being 6.8, while the second in rank (the German) is only 2.5. The Russian and American groups have like proportions of these offenses, 1.9 per cent. The Canadian, Irish, and Italian percentages are less than the American, the Canadian, which is 0.8, being the smallest percentage found among the nine nationality groups shown in the table.

An analysis of some of the specific offenses composing these crime groups may well be made. Only the first three classes of crime are found in sufficient numbers in these records to make an analysis of specific offenses feasible; offenses against chastity are too few in number to render such analysis of them valuable.

Burglary is the only gainful offense which caused a larger percentage of the convictions of persons born in the United States than of the convictions of persons born in any foreign country. As is shown by the following table, extortion was the crime of a larger percentage of the Italian, Irish, and Austro-Hungarian offenders, forgery and fraud of the Canadian, German, and English, larceny and receiving stolen property of the Russian, English, Irish, Austro-Hungarian, and Canadian, and robbery of the Polish and Italian:

TABLE 22.—*Relative frequency of gainful offenses: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.	Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All gainful offenses.</i>		<i>Forgery and fraud.</i>	
United States.....	77.8	Ca.....	4.08
Russia.....	77.1	Ge.....	3.81
England.....	71.4	En.....	3.11
Ireland.....	70.9	U.....	3.08
Germany.....	70.0	R.....	2.68
Canada.....	68.5	A.....	2.15
Austria-Hungary.....	66.8	ry.....	1.08
Poland.....	65.6	Ir.....	1.04
Italy.....	37.6	P.....	.86
		It.....	
<i>Burglary.</i>		<i>Larceny and receiving stolen property.</i>	
United States.....	29.9	Russia.....	48.8
Poland.....	28.1	England.....	48.4
Germany.....	25.9	Ireland.....	48.0
Russia.....	24.1	Austria-Hungary.....	45.9
Ireland.....	21.6	Canada.....	41.9
Canada.....	19.4	United States.....	41.3
England.....	18.6	Germany.....	39.3
Austria-Hungary.....	17.2	Poland.....	32.3
Italy.....	10.6	Italy.....	20.1
<i>Extortion.</i>		<i>Robbery.</i>	
Italy.....	3.08	Poland.....	4.2
Ireland.....	1.08	Italy.....	3.3
Austria-Hungary.....	.48	United States.....	3.3
United States.....	.22	Canada.....	3.2
Germany.....	.19	Russia.....	1.7
Russia.....	.15	Austria-Hungary.....	1.4
Canada.....	.00	Germany.....	1.4
England.....	.00	England.....	1.2
Poland.....	.00	Ireland.....	1.1

Every offense of personal violence occurred with greater relative frequency among the crimes of some group of immigrant offenders than among the crimes of the American-born. As the table following shows, the Italians had the largest percentage of convictions of three of these offenses—abduction and kidnaping, assault, and homicide—and shared with the Germans the highest percentage of convictions of the fourth offense—rape.



TABLE 23.—*Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.	Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses of personal violence.</i>		<i>Assault—Continued.</i>	
Italy.....	39.8	Canada.....	12.1
Austria-Hungary.....	18.6	Russia.....	11.8
Poland.....	17.7	Germany.....	9.1
Ireland.....	16.5	United States.....	8.7
Germany.....	13.0	England.....	5.0
Russia.....	13.0		
Canada.....	12.9	<i>Homicide.</i>	
United States.....	11.7	Italy.....	6.8
England.....	8.1	Ireland.....	2.2
		Poland.....	2.1
<i>Abduction and kidnaping.</i>		Austria-Hungary.....	1.7
Italy.....	2.03	Germany.....	1.6
England.....	.62	England.....	1.2
United States.....	.50	United States.....	1.0
Austria-Hungary.....	.40	Russia.....	.8
Russia.....	.46	Canada.....	.0
Germany.....	.19		
Canada.....	.00	<i>Rape.</i>	
Ireland.....	.00	Germany.....	2.1
Poland.....	.00	Italy.....	2.1
		United States.....	1.6
<i>Assault.</i>		Austria-Hungary.....	1.4
Italy.....	28.9	England.....	1.2
Austria-Hungary.....	15.0	Poland.....	1.0
Poland.....	14.6	Canada.....	.8
Ireland.....	13.7	Ireland.....	.7
		Russia.....	.5

Of each of the three kinds of offenses against public policy shown in the table below, some immigrant group of offenders has a larger percentage of convictions than the native (or American) group. Two of the nationalities of foreign-born offenders are especially prominent because of their large percentage of convictions for certain offenses. These are the Italian and the Canadian, the former having a much larger percentage of convictions of crimes against the public health and safety than any other nationality and the latter a much larger percentage of convictions of violations of excise and similar laws.

TABLE 24.—*Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: New York county and supreme courts, 1907 and 1908.*

Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.	Country of birth of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses against public policy.</i>		<i>Gaming.</i>	
Italy.....	20.6	England.....	2.5
Poland.....	11.5	Germany.....	2.1
Canada.....	11.3	United States.....	1.7
England.....	10.6	Ireland.....	1.1
Germany.....	10.5	Italy.....	1.0
Ireland.....	8.6	Poland.....	1.0
Austria-Hungary.....	7.4	Russia.....	.6
United States.....	7.0	Austria-Hungary.....	.5
Russia.....	5.4	Canada.....	.0
<i>Crimes against the public health and safety.</i>		<i>Violation of excise laws, etc.</i>	
Italy.....	13.8	Canada.....	10.5
Poland.....	5.2	England.....	6.2
Austria-Hungary.....	3.6	Ireland.....	5.4
Germany.....	2.5	Germany.....	5.3
Russia.....	2.3	Italy.....	4.9
England.....	1.9	United States.....	3.6
United States.....	1.1	Poland.....	3.1
Ireland.....	1.1	Austria-Hungary.....	2.4
Canada.....	.8	Russia.....	1.4

THE CITY OF CHICAGO: POLICE ARRESTS, 1905 TO 1908.

Of the police reports obtained from the principal cities of the United States, only those of Chicago contained records of arrests admitting of the statistical analysis of the relations of immigrants to crime. No reports showed arrests by race and crime, and only those of Chicago correlated nationality and crime. The reports of the Chicago police department for the period from 1897 to 1908 were obtained, but it was found that only those for the four years from 1905 to 1908, inclusive, contained tabular statements of arrests by crime and nationality. The records for these four years were therefore combined and retabulated.

The records of the Chicago police do not show the race of persons arrested, nor is there any classification by country of birth. The classification employed lies between these two, in that under the designation of "nationality" there appears a division of persons born in certain countries into groups which are evidently racial.

In the following table is shown the distribution among the various nationalities of the 300,931 arrests considered:

TABLE 25.—Distribution of classes of crime: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.

Nationality of offender.	Arrests: Number.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
American:						
White.....	171,120	25,244	7,509	127,313	8,134	2,920
Negro.....	24,814	3,830	1,595	17,215	1,878	296
Foreign:						
Austrian.....	3,897	358	303	3,012	181	43
Bohemian.....	4,531	451	370	3,497	95	118
Canadian.....	2,126	260	118	1,598	85	65
Chinese.....	2,339	44	38	2,153	102	2
Danish.....	1,137	109	49	935	24	20
English.....	2,329	249	116	1,839	76	49
French.....	913	96	44	653	106	14
German.....	19,347	2,145	1,277	14,903	559	463
Greek.....	4,821	367	449	3,891	90	24
Irish.....	10,743	603	605	9,201	147	187
Italian.....	7,355	836	776	5,444	224	75
Lithuanian.....	2,582	279	313	1,881	55	54
Norwegian.....	2,401	205	118	1,979	59	40
Polish.....	19,575	2,097	1,831	14,931	420	296
Russian.....	9,240	1,150	593	6,432	830	235
Scotch.....	1,073	71	53	914	19	16
Slavonian.....	1,051	100	121	787	31	12
Swedish.....	5,446	407	234	4,564	140	101
Grand totals.....	300,931	39,390	16,824	226,164	13,446	5,107
Total native.....	195,934	29,074	9,104	144,528	10,012	3,216
Total foreign.....	104,997	10,316	7,720	81,636	3,434	1,891

\* Including nationalities not specified in table.



TABLE 25.—*Distribution of classes of crime: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908—Con.*

Nationality of offender.	Arrests: Per cent distribution.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
American:						
White.....	100.0	14.8	4.4	74.4	4.8	1.7
Negro.....	100.0	15.4	6.4	69.4	7.6	1.2
Foreign:						
Austrian.....	100.0	9.2	7.8	77.3	4.6	1.1
Bohemian.....	100.0	10.0	8.2	77.2	2.1	2.6
Canadian.....	100.0	12.2	5.6	75.2	4.0	3.1
Chinese.....	100.0	1.9	1.6	92.0	4.4	.1
Danish.....	100.0	9.6	4.3	82.2	2.1	1.8
English.....	100.0	10.7	5.0	79.0	3.3	2.1
French.....	100.0	10.5	4.8	71.5	11.6	1.6
German.....	100.0	11.1	6.6	77.0	2.9	2.4
Greek.....	100.0	7.6	9.3	80.7	1.9	.5
Irish.....	100.0	5.6	5.6	85.6	1.4	1.7
Italian.....	100.0	11.4	10.6	74.0	3.0	1.0
Lithuanian.....	100.0	10.8	12.1	72.9	2.1	2.1
Norwegian.....	100.0	8.5	4.9	82.4	2.5	1.7
Polish.....	100.0	10.7	9.4	76.3	2.1	1.5
Russian.....	100.0	12.4	6.4	69.6	9.0	2.6
Scotch.....	100.0	6.6	4.9	85.2	1.8	1.5
Slavonian.....	100.0	9.5	11.5	74.9	2.9	1.1
Swedish.....	100.0	7.5	4.3	83.8	2.6	1.9
Grand totals <sup>a</sup> .....	100.0	13.1	5.6	75.2	4.5	1.6
Total native.....	100.0	14.8	4.6	73.8	5.1	1.6
Total foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	100.0	9.8	7.4	77.8	3.3	1.8

<sup>a</sup> Including nationalities not specified in table.

From this table it appears that the gainful offenses were the only ones which formed a larger proportion of the crimes of American whites than of those of any group of foreign-born persons. The largest proportion of the gainful offenses, however, is found in the group of American negroes, of whose crimes they formed 15.4 per cent. Next in rank is the proportion of the crimes of American whites, which is 14.8 per cent. The percentage of every immigrant group is less than this, the greatest being found in the Russian group, which is 12.4. The Canadian percentage, however, is only slightly less than the Russian, being 12.2. Of the 20 groups of offenders shown in this table, the Chinese had the smallest proportion of the gainful offenses, or 1.9 per cent.

The figures showing arrests for offenses of personal violence bring out the fact that these offenses were relatively more frequent among arrested persons of all foreign nationalities except the Danish, Swedish, and Chinese than among American white offenders. It is also shown by these figures that offenses of personal violence were relatively most frequent among crimes of immigrants coming from eastern and southern Europe—the Lithuanians, Slavonians,<sup>a</sup> Italians, Poles, Greeks, Bohemians, and Austrians. The largest proportion is found in the Lithuanian group, of whose total crimes those of personal violence formed 12.1 per cent. Next in rank is the proportion occurring in the Slavonian group, 11.5 per cent, while the Italian percentage, which is 10.6, ranks third. It is of interest to note the groups having larger proportions than the American whites. These are presented in descending order of percentage on the page following.

<sup>a</sup> Persons born in Croatia or Slavonia.

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Lithuanian.....	12. 1	American negro .....	6. 4
Slavonian.....	11. 5	Russian.....	6. 4
Italian.....	10. 6	Canadian.....	5. 6
Polish.....	9. 4	Irish.....	5. 6
Greek.....	9. 3	English.....	5. 0
Bohemian.....	8. 2	Scotch.....	4. 9
Austrian.....	7. 8	Norwegian.....	4. 9
German.....	6. 6	French.....	4. 8

Aside from the greater prevalence of crimes of personal violence among offenders of all but three of the foreign nationality groups than among the American white, the remarkably small proportion of these crimes among the Chinese arrests is of chief interest. Only 1.6 per cent of all Chinese arrests were for these crimes, while among the American whites they formed 4.4 per cent and among the Danes and Swedes 4.3 per cent of all offenses.

Of the several classes of crime, offenses against public policy were the most common. More than three-fourths of all arrests made during the period under consideration were for such offenses. In a large city like Chicago offenses against public policy may indicate anything from ignorance to dangerous criminality. In general, however, these offenses are of minor import and probably do not indicate any such criminal intent as the commission of the gainful offenses or most of the offenses of personal violence. They may spring from a disregard for the law, an attitude in itself dangerous to society; but in many cases they may be merely the result of thoughtlessness or even ignorance.

It might be anticipated that foreign peoples, coming from environments and accepting customs and rules of conduct different from those of the people of the United States, would be more frequently offenders against "public policy" than native-born persons, committers of acts not necessarily in themselves of a criminal nature, but so because forbidden. The table on pages 198-9 shows this to be the case. With four exceptions (French, Italian, Lithuanian, and Russian) the immigrant groups had larger proportions of offenses against public policy than the group of American whites, while no group had so small a proportion as the American negroes. The large proportion found in the Chinese group is especially noticeable, being 92 per cent. This is considerably greater than the proportion found in any other group, the next in rank being that of the Irish, which is 85.6 per cent. Including the Chinese and Irish there were fourteen foreign nationalities which exceeded in proportion of offenses against public policy the American white group, 74.4 per cent of whose arrests were for such offenses.

Offenses against chastity formed a larger proportion of the crimes of only two of the immigrant groups than of the crimes of American white offenders. These two groups are the French and the Russian. Of the crimes of the former, offenses against chastity composed 11.6 per cent and of the latter 9 per cent, while of the crimes of American whites they comprised 4.8 per cent. The American negro group had a larger proportion of such offenses, 7.6 per cent, than the American white. Of the twenty groups of offenders the Irish had the smallest proportion, only 1.4 per cent of its crimes being "against chastity."

The relations of the nationality groups of offenders to the individual gainful offenses are shown in the table following, which gives the percentage that arrests for each specified offense formed of all arrests of each nationality.

TABLE 26.—*Relative frequency of gainful offenses: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.*

Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.	Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All gainful offenses.</i>		<i>Forgery and fraud—Continued.</i>	
American, Negro.....	15.4	English.....	1.5
American, White.....	14.8	Russian.....	1.5
Russian.....	12.4	Lithuanian.....	1.4
Canadian.....	12.2	Swedish.....	1.3
Italian.....	11.4	Norwegian.....	1.2
German.....	11.1	French.....	1.1
Lithuanian.....	10.8	Bohemian.....	1.0
English.....	10.7	Greek.....	1.0
Polish.....	10.7	American, Negro.....	.8
French.....	10.5	Slavonian.....	.8
Bohemian.....	10.0	Irish.....	.7
Danish.....	9.6	Polish.....	.7
Slavonian.....	9.5	Scotch.....	.6
Austrian.....	9.2	Chinese.....	.1
Norwegian.....	8.5		
Greek.....	7.6	<i>Larceny and receiving stolen property.</i>	
Swedish.....	7.5	American, Negro.....	10.2
Scotch.....	6.6	Russian.....	9.2
Irish.....	5.6	American, White.....	8.0
Chinese.....	1.9	Canadian.....	7.8
<i>Burglary.</i>		French.....	7.8
American, White.....	2.9	Polish.....	7.1
American, Negro.....	2.8	Italian.....	7.0
Bohemian.....	1.7	Lithuanian.....	7.0
Canadian.....	1.7	German.....	6.9
German.....	1.7	Slavonian.....	6.9
Polish.....	1.5	English.....	6.8
English.....	1.3	Bohemian.....	6.0
Austrian.....	1.2	Danish.....	5.7
Italian.....	1.2	Austrian.....	5.4
Danish.....	1.1	Swedish.....	5.0
Scotch.....	1.1	Greek.....	4.9
Norwegian.....	1.0	Norwegian.....	4.7
Russian.....	1.0	Scotch.....	4.2
Slavonian.....	1.0	Irish.....	3.7
Greek.....	.9	Chinese.....	1.6
Lithuanian.....	.9		
French.....	.8	<i>Robbery.</i>	
Irish.....	.5	American, White.....	1.8
Swedish.....	.5	American, Negro.....	1.5
Chinese.....	.1	Lithuanian.....	1.5
<i>Extortion.</i>		Norwegian.....	1.5
Italian.....	0.068	Polish.....	1.4
Russian.....	.054	Bohemian.....	1.3
American, White.....	.015	English.....	1.1
German.....	.010	Canadian.....	1.0
Irish.....	.009	Italian.....	1.0
Polish.....	.005	Austrian.....	.9
American, Negro.....	.004	French.....	.9
<i>Forgery and fraud.</i>		Slavonian.....	.9
Italian.....	2.1	German.....	.8
American, White.....	2.0	Greek.....	.8
Danish.....	2.0	Danish.....	.7
Austrian.....	1.7	Irish.....	.7
Canadian.....	1.6	Russian.....	.7
German.....	1.6	Swedish.....	.7
		Scotch.....	.7
		Chinese.....	.1

The most striking revelation of these figures is that the arrests of immigrant offenders were less frequent for the gainful offenses than were those of American white offenders, with the exception of the arrests of Italians for extortion and for forgery and fraud and of Russians for extortion and for larceny and receiving stolen property.

With regard to the offenses of personal violence, four facts stand out clearly in the table following, which sums up the relations of the several nationalities to them: (1) That of the arrests of most of the foreign-born groups, those for offenses of personal violence formed larger proportions than they did of the arrests of the American whites; (2) that for this class of crime the Lithuanians, Slavonians, and Italians had

larger proportions of arrests than any other nationalities; (3) that the Chinese alone had a smaller percentage of arrests for the whole group of offenses of personal violence and for the specific crimes of simple assault, violent assault, and homicide than the white Americans; and (4) that the relative frequency of arrests was less among American negro offenders for the offenses of personal violence as a unit and for simple and violent assault than among a considerable number of the foreign nationalities, the percentage of arrests among the American negroes being large only in the case of homicide, and even here it was exceeded by that of the Italians.

TABLE 27.—*Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.*

Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.	Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses of personal violence.</i>		<i>Violent assault.</i>	
Lithuanian.....	12.1	Slavonian.....	4.7
Slavonian.....	11.5	Lithuanian.....	4.4
Italian.....	10.6	Italian.....	3.5
Polish.....	9.4	Polish.....	3.0
Greek.....	9.3	Austrian.....	2.5
Bohemian.....	8.2	Greek.....	2.4
Austrian.....	7.8	American, Negro.....	2.2
German.....	6.6	Bohemian.....	2.2
Russian.....	6.4	German.....	1.6
American, Negro.....	6.4	French.....	1.5
Canadian.....	5.6	Russian.....	1.5
Irish.....	5.6	Norwegian.....	1.4
English.....	5.0	Irish.....	1.3
Norwegian.....	4.9	Canadian.....	1.2
Scotch.....	4.9	English.....	1.2
French.....	4.8	Scotch.....	1.1
American, White.....	4.4	American, White.....	1.0
Danish.....	4.3	Swedish.....	.9
Swedish.....	4.3	Danish.....	.7
Chinese.....	1.6	Chinese.....	.4
<i>Abduction and kidnaping.</i>		<i>Homicide.</i>	
Greek.....	0.207	Italian.....	3.1
Italian.....	.190	American, Negro.....	2.0
English.....	.086	Lithuanian.....	1.9
Austrian.....	.077	Slavonian.....	1.7
Russian.....	.054	Austrian.....	1.6
Canadian.....	.047	Greek.....	1.6
American, White.....	.044	Polish.....	1.5
Lithuanian.....	.039	Danish.....	1.1
Swedish.....	.037	German.....	1.1
German.....	.036	Bohemian.....	1.0
Polish.....	.026	French.....	.9
American, Negro.....	.024	Irish.....	.9
Bohemian.....	.000	American, White.....	.8
Chinese.....	.000	English.....	.8
Danish.....	.000	Norwegian.....	.8
French.....	.000	Scotch.....	.8
Irish.....	.000	Canadian.....	.6
Norwegian.....	.000	Chinese.....	.5
Slavonian.....	.000	Russian.....	.5
Scotch.....	.000	Swedish.....	.5
<i>Simple assault.</i>		<i>Rape.</i>	
Lithuanian.....	5.6	Greek.....	0.64
Slavonian.....	5.0	Italian.....	.63
Bohemian.....	4.7	Polish.....	.40
Greek.....	4.5	Canadian.....	.38
Polish.....	4.4	Austrian.....	.36
Russian.....	4.0	American, Negro.....	.34
German.....	3.6	English.....	.34
Austrian.....	3.3	Russian.....	.34
Canadian.....	3.3	Norwegian.....	.33
Irish.....	3.2	French.....	.33
Italian.....	3.1	German.....	.33
Swedish.....	2.7	American, White.....	.30
Scotch.....	2.7	Bohemian.....	.29
English.....	2.6	Scotch.....	.28
Norwegian.....	2.4	Irish.....	.26
American, White.....	2.3	Swedish.....	.24
Danish.....	2.3	Danish.....	.18
French.....	2.1	Chinese.....	.17
American, Negro.....	1.8	Lithuanian.....	.15
Chinese.....	.6	Slavonian.....	.10

With the exception of vagrancy, the offenses against public policy were more common among immigrant groups than among the American whites. This is plainly shown in the following summary table:

TABLE 28.—Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.

Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.	Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses against public policy.</i>		<i>Offenses of violence.</i>	
Chinese.....	92.0	Italian.....	8.2
Irish.....	85.6	Slavonian.....	4.3
Scotch.....	85.2	Austrian.....	4.1
Swedish.....	83.8	Lithuanian.....	4.1
Norwegian.....	82.4	Polish.....	3.5
Danish.....	82.2	American, Negro.....	2.9
Greek.....	80.7	Bohemian.....	2.8
English.....	79.0	German.....	2.4
Austrian.....	77.3	Greek.....	2.4
Bohemian.....	77.2	Norwegian.....	2.4
German.....	77.0	Danish.....	2.2
Polish.....	76.3	Swedish.....	2.1
Canadian.....	75.2	American, White.....	2.0
Slavonian.....	74.9	English.....	2.0
American, White.....	74.4	Irish.....	1.9
Italian.....	74.0	Canadian.....	1.5
Lithuanian.....	72.9	French.....	1.5
French.....	71.5	Russian.....	1.5
Russian.....	69.6	Scotch.....	1.4
American, Negro.....	69.4	Chinese.....	.5
<i>Disorderly conduct.</i>		<i>Vagrancy.</i>	
Irish.....	76.6	American, White.....	1.1
Scotch.....	74.6	English.....	1.0
Norwegian.....	72.0	Chinese.....	.9
Swedish.....	69.9	Scotch.....	.9
English.....	66.6	American, Negro.....	.7
Polish.....	65.4	Russian.....	.6
Bohemian.....	63.9	Austrian.....	.5
Slavonian.....	63.5	Canadian.....	.5
Canadian.....	61.9	Danish.....	.5
Danish.....	61.7	Irish.....	.5
German.....	61.3	Italian.....	.5
Lithuanian.....	60.6	Norwegian.....	.5
Austrian.....	58.5	Swedish.....	.5
American, White.....	56.5	Bohemian.....	.4
French.....	56.5	French.....	.3
American, Negro.....	50.4	German.....	.3
Italian.....	48.3	Slavonian.....	.2
Russian.....	44.2	Greek.....	.2
Greek.....	33.3	Polish.....	.2
Chinese.....	11.1	Lithuanian.....	(a)
<i>Gaming.</i>		<i>Violation of city ordinances.</i>	
Chinese.....	65.7	Greek.....	30.8
Greek.....	13.2	Russian.....	17.7
American, Negro.....	9.0	Italian.....	13.5
American, White.....	6.8	Danish.....	13.1
Austrian.....	4.6	German.....	10.4
Russian.....	4.5	French.....	10.3
Danish.....	3.9	Austrian.....	8.3
Swedish.....	2.8	Bohemian.....	8.3
Italian.....	2.7	Swedish.....	8.1
Canadian.....	2.5	Chinese.....	8.0
English.....	2.1	Canadian.....	7.1
Lithuanian.....	2.1	Scotch.....	6.9
French.....	1.8	American, White.....	6.4
German.....	1.8	English.....	6.4
Slavonian.....	1.4	Norwegian.....	6.0
Bohemian.....	1.1	Polish.....	6.0
Norwegian.....	1.0	Irish.....	5.7
Scotch.....	.9	Lithuanian.....	5.7
Polish.....	.8	Slavonian.....	5.1
Irish.....	.6	American, Negro.....	4.1

a Less than 0.05 per cent.

The total of offenses against public policy was proportionately greater among the Chinese offenders than among those of any other nationality. This was chiefly due to the large number of Chinese gambling cases. Of offenses of violence against public policy the Italians, Slavonians, Austrians, and Lithuanians had the highest percentage of arrests. This is significant when it is remembered that three of these, the Italians, Slavonians, and Lithuanians, had the greatest relative frequency of arrests for offenses of personal violence. The violation of city ordinances was far more common among the Greeks than among any other group of persons. The higher percentage of arrests for vagrancy among the American whites and the English than among any other nationalities is noteworthy.

The figures of offenses against chastity, as presented in the following table, show that the greatest proportion of such offenses was found among the French offenders, and that crimes connected with prostitution formed a larger percentage of all the crimes of that nationality than of those of any other. With the exception of the French and Russian immigrant groups, offenses against chastity taken as a whole were more frequent causes of arrest among American white offenders than among those of any foreign-born group, although they formed larger percentages of the crimes of American negroes than they did of the crimes of American whites. The American negro percentage is, however, less than the French or Russian.

TABLE 29.—*Relative frequency of offenses against chastity: Chicago police arrests, 1905 to 1908.*

Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.	Nationality of offender.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses against chastity.</i>		<i>Crimes connected with prostitution.</i>	
French.....	11.6	French.....	10.3
Russian.....	9.0	Russian.....	7.9
American, Negro.....	7.6	American, Negro.....	6.5
American, White.....	4.8	Chinese.....	4.3
Austrian.....	4.6	American, White.....	4.1
Chinese.....	4.4	Austrian.....	3.5
Canadian.....	4.0	Canadian.....	3.4
English.....	3.3	English.....	2.7
Italian.....	3.0	Italian.....	2.3
German.....	2.9	German.....	2.1
Slavonian.....	2.9	Norwegian.....	1.9
Swedish.....	2.6	Danish.....	1.8
Norwegian.....	2.5	Swedish.....	1.5
Bohemian.....	2.1	Scotch.....	1.4
Danish.....	2.1	Irish.....	1.1
Lithuanian.....	2.1	Bohemian.....	1.0
Polish.....	2.1	Greek.....	.9
Greek.....	1.9	Slavonian.....	.9
Scotch.....	1.8	Polish.....	.8
Irish.....	1.4	Lithuanian.....	.6

MASSACHUSETTS PENAL INSTITUTIONS: COMMITMENTS DURING THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1909.

Periodic reports of all commitments are made to the state board of prison commissioners by all penal institutions in Massachusetts. These reports show the country of birth of each offender and (with the exception of those from the state farm<sup>a</sup>) of his father, together with the crime for which he was committed and other personal data.

<sup>a</sup> The reports of the state farm alone fail to show the country of birth of the offender's father.



From these records much valuable information regarding the criminality of immigrants and natives may be obtained. In the yearly reports of the Massachusetts board of prison commissioners some of this information is published, but no figures are given showing the correlation of nativity and parentage with specific crimes.

In order to make available more of the data contained in these excellent records of Massachusetts penal institutions, agents were employed by the Immigration Commission to copy from the original reports filed with the state board of prison commissioners data showing country of birth, country of birth of father, and crime for which committed, of all persons committed to Massachusetts penal institutions during the year ending September 30, 1909. These data were then tabulated to conform as nearly as possible to the other tabulated data on crime that have been compiled by the Immigration Commission.

The total number of commitments to all institutions other than the state farm of persons convicted of violations of law was 28,330. Commitments to the state farm are not included because the reports of that institution do not show the country of birth of the fathers of offenders and therefore are not wholly comparable with those of other institutions.

The 28,330 commitments to which analysis has been confined are shown by class of offense and nativity and race of the offender in the following table:

TABLE 30.—*Distribution of classes of crime: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.*

Nativity of offender.	Commitments: Number.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
Native-born of native father.....	5,288	1,090	278	3,598	203	119
Native-born of foreign father, by country of birth of father:						
Canada.....	1,176	220	52	831	43	30
England.....	529	76	23	400	12	18
Germany.....	200	36	8	138	5	13
Ireland.....	7,278	726	260	6,074	113	106
Scotland.....	271	38	4	212	9	8
Foreign-born, by country of birth:						
Austria-Hungary.....	237	31	54	146	3	3
Canada.....	2,675	308	134	2,038	134	61
England.....	1,036	78	55	848	29	26
Finland.....	201	11	14	173	1	2
Germany.....	155	30	12	104	5	4
Ireland.....	6,351	282	189	5,718	70	92
Italy.....	450	93	108	188	50	11
Poland.....	220	33	36	147	3	1
Russia.....	573	95	89	357	17	15
Scotland.....	439	37	12	376	8	6
Sweden.....	281	16	13	243	5	4
Grand total <sup>a</sup> .....	<sup>b</sup> 28,330	3,481	1,440	22,099	765	545
Native-born of native father.....	5,288	1,090	278	3,598	203	119
Native-born of foreign father <sup>c</sup> .....	9,810	1,216	378	7,835	198	183
Total native-born.....	<sup>d</sup> 15,219	2,361	657	11,493	406	303
Foreign-born <sup>e</sup> .....	13,101	1,119	783	10,597	360	242

<sup>a</sup> Includes "Other countries" and persons not reporting nativity or parentage.

<sup>b</sup> Includes 10 commitments of persons not reporting nativity.

<sup>c</sup> Includes "Other countries."

<sup>d</sup> Includes 121 commitments of persons not reporting parentage.

TABLE 30.—*Distribution of classes of crime: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909—Continued.*

Nativity of offender.	Commitments: Per cent distribution.				
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal	Offenses against public	Offenses against

- \* Includes "Other countries" and persons not reporting nativity or parentage.  
 † Includes 10 commitments of persons not reporting nativity.  
 ‡ Includes "Other countries."  
 § Includes 121 commitments of persons not reporting parentage.

This table shows that only one group of immigrant offenders had a larger proportion of commitments for the gainful offenses than the group of those native-born of native father. This immigrant group is that of Italian birth, of whose total commitments those for the gainful offenses formed 20.7 per cent. Between this percentage and that of the native-born of native father, however, the difference is slight, the latter being 20.6 per cent. Not only had no foreign-born group except the Italian so high a percentage of commitments for the gainful offenses as had the native-born of native father, but the percentage of none of the groups of native-born of foreign father equaled that figure. Five of the immigrant nationalities, Scotch, English, Swedish, Finnish, and Irish, show smaller percentages than any group of native-born of immigrant father.

Of the five groups native-born of foreign father, four show larger percentages than the foreign-born of corresponding race. The single exception is that of persons born in the United States whose fathers came from Germany, their percentage being 18 while that of persons of German birth is 19.4. The groups of Canadian, English, Irish, and Scotch parentage had, respectively, larger percentages than the groups of Canadian, English, Irish, and Scotch birth.

Six of the 11 immigrant groups appearing in the above table show higher percentages of commitments for offenses of personal violence than the group of persons native-born of native father. Of these six the Italian is the largest percentage, offenses of personal violence causing 24 per cent of all the commitments of persons born in Italy. Next in rank is the Austro-Hungarian group, whose percentage is 22.8.



Following this is the Polish percentage, which is 16.4, and fourth in rank is the Russian group, 15.5 per cent of whose commitments were for offenses of personal violence. The other two immigrant groups having larger percentages than that of persons native-born of native father are the German and Finnish, in both of which offenses of personal violence played a much smaller part than in the four immigrant groups first mentioned. The German percentage is 7.7 and the Finnish 7. Considerably less than that of any of these six groups was the proportion of commitments for offenses of personal violence of native-born offenders of native father, the percentage being 5.3.

Although six immigrant groups show higher percentages of commitments for offenses of personal violence than the group of persons native-born of native father, not one of the five groups of native-born children of immigrants has a higher percentage. This appears less remarkable, however, when it is observed that only one of these five groups (that of German descent) consisted of persons whose fathers came from any of the countries of birth of the six immigrant groups above referred to (Italy, Austria-Hungary, Poland, Russia, Germany, and Finland). This is probably chiefly due to the fact that all of these nationalities except the German are of comparatively recent immigration and thus have not large numbers of American-born children of criminal age. But it is a striking fact that five of the six immigrant groups exhibiting greater relative frequency of offenses of personal violence than that shown by the group of persons native-born of nonimmigrant parentage should have come from countries of recent immigration.

The relations of the native-born groups of foreign parentage to the corresponding groups of foreign birth are rather unlike those shown by the figures of commitments for the gainful offenses. Commitments for offenses of personal violence are shown to have been relatively less frequent among the groups of persons native-born of foreign father than among the corresponding groups of the foreign-born, four of the five native groups of foreign parentage (that of Irish parentage being the exception) showing smaller percentages than the corresponding immigrant groups.

Offenses against public policy caused a greater number of commitments to penal institutions in Massachusetts during the year ending September 30, 1909, than all other crimes combined, the number of such commitments being 22,099.

Of the total commitments of the foreign-born from Ireland they formed the largest proportion, 90 per cent. Of those of the foreign-born from Italy they comprised the smallest, 41.8 per cent.

Six of the 11 immigrant groups of offenders—those from Ireland, Sweden, Finland, Scotland, England, and Canada—and all of the 5 groups of native-born offenders of immigrant parentage, had higher percentages of commitments for offenses against public policy than the native-born of nonimmigrant parentage.

Of the immigrant groups that of Irish birth had the largest proportion and of the American-born groups that of Irish parentage had the largest. Next in rank to that of immigrant offenders from Ireland are the percentages of those from Sweden and Finland, neither of which countries is represented in the parentage of the native-born groups shown in the table. After these the percentage of the Scotch is next in order among the foreign-born groups, while among the

native-born groups that of Scotch parentage ranks second in order of percentage. Following that of the foreign-born from Scotland is the percentage of the group of English birth among the immigrant groups, while among the native-born groups that of persons born of English parentage is next to that of the group of Scotch parentage. Further than this the percentages of offenders born in Canada or born of Canadian parentage are next in rank among the immigrant and nonimmigrant groups, respectively, while immigrants from Germany and American-born children of immigrants from that country, respectively, occupy the places immediately following among the foreign and native born groups.

It will be observed that each of the native-born groups of foreign parentage, except the German, has a larger percentage than the corresponding foreign-born group.

Offenses against chastity are shown by the table on pages 205-6 to have formed a far larger proportion (11.1 per cent) of the crimes of immigrants from Italy, than of the crimes of any other group of immigrants or of any group of native-born persons. Next in rank is their proportion of the crimes of immigrants from Canada, of whose total commitments 5 per cent were for offenses against chastity. Immediately following these two groups of offenders in relative frequency of offenses against chastity is the group of native-born persons of native parentage, of whose total crimes these composed 3.8 per cent. Thus only two groups of persons, both of them of foreign birth, have larger percentages of offenses against chastity than the native-born of nonimmigrant parentage. Of the crimes of foreign-born persons from Finland these formed the smallest proportion of all, only 1 of the 201 commitments of this group, or one-half of 1 per cent, having been for an "offense against chastity."

The several gainful offenses are shown by the following table to have been more prominent among the crimes of the American-born of native father than among the crimes of the majority of the immigrant and second-generation groups:

TABLE 31.—Relative frequency of gainful offenses: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.

Nativity of offender.	All gainful offenses.		Burglary.		Forgery and fraud.		Larceny and receiving stolen goods.		Robbery.	
	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father.....	2	20.6	3	3.2	4	0.8	1	15.9	6	0.7
Native-born of foreign father, by country of birth of father:										
Canada.....	4	18.7	1	3.7	9	.1	3	14.5	9	.4
England.....	8	14.4	3	3.2	8	.2	8	10.8	11	.2
Germany.....	5	18.0	4	3.0	6	.5	5	13.5	3	1.0
Ireland.....	12	10.0	9	1.5	8	.2	12	8.1	10	.3
Scotland.....	9	14.0	5	2.2	5	.7	11	9.2	2	1.8
Foreign-born, by country of birth:										
Austria-Hungary.....	10	13.1	6	2.1	.....	.....	9	10.1	5	.8
Canada.....	11	11.5	10	1.3	6	.5	10	9.5	10	.3
England.....	14	7.5	12	.8	8	.2	14	6.5	12	.1
Finland.....	16	5.5	.....	.....	2	1.0	16	4.0	8	.5
Germany.....	3	19.4	7	1.9	1	1.3	2	15.5	7	.6
Ireland.....	17	4.4	13	.4	9	.1	17	3.8	12	.1
Italy.....	1	20.7	2	3.6	1	1.3	4	13.8	1	2.0
Poland.....	7	15.0	3	3.2	3	.9	7	10.9	.....	.....
Russia.....	6	16.6	8	1.7	6	.5	6	13.4	4	.9
Scotland.....	13	8.4	.....	.....	8	.2	13	8.0	11	.2
Sweden.....	15	5.7	11	1.1	7	.4	15	4.3	.....	.....

Larceny occupied a larger place in the criminality of the native-born of native father than in that of any other group of offenders, while only two percentages of commitments for burglary, three of commitments for forgery and fraud, and five of commitments for robbery, exceeded those of the native-born of native father. The Italian immigrant group had a larger percentage of commitments for burglary, the German, Italian, Finnish, and Polish immigrant groups of those for forgery and fraud, and the Italian, Russian, and Austro-Hungarian immigrant groups of those for robbery. Of the second-generation groups, the Canadian exceeded the native-born of native father in relative frequency of burglary, and the Scotch and German in relative frequency of robbery.

A different condition existed with regard to the offenses of personal violence, as appears from the following table:

TABLE 32.—*Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.*

Nativity of offender.	All offenses of personal violence.		Assault, simple.		Assault, violent.		Homicide.		Rape.	
	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father.....	7	5.3	8	4.7	10	0.23	5	0.21	2	0.11
Native-born of foreign father, by country of birth of father:										
Canada.....	10	4.4	11	4.1	9	.26	6	.09	.....	.....
England.....	11	4.3	10	4.3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Germany.....	12	4.0	12	4.0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ireland.....	13	3.6	13	3.4	12	.11	7	.07	.....	.....
Scotland.....	16	1.5	16	1.1	6	.37	.....	.....	.....	.....
Foreign-born, by country of birth:										
Austria-Hungary.....	2	22.8	1	15.6	1	6.75	3	.42	.....	.....
Canada.....	8	5.0	9	4.5	11	.19	4	.26	4	.04
England.....	7	5.3	7	4.9	8	.29	.....	.....	3	.10
Finland.....	6	7.0	6	7.0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Germany.....	5	7.7	5	7.1	.....	.....	2	.65	.....	.....
Ireland.....	14	3.0	15	2.2	5	.71	8	.03	.....	.....
Italy.....	1	24.0	4	12.4	2	5.78	1	5.11	1	.66
Poland.....	3	16.4	3	12.7	3	3.64	.....	.....	.....	.....
Russia.....	4	15.5	2	14.0	4	1.57	.....	.....	.....	.....
Scotland.....	15	2.7	14	2.5	10	.23	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sweden.....	9	4.6	10	4.3	7	.36	.....	.....	.....	.....

None of these offenses formed so large a percentage of the crimes of the native-born of native father as of those of some immigrant group, although they were in the main relatively more common among native offenders of native parentage than among native offenders of immigrant parentage. The only exception to this latter statement is with respect to violent assault, which was relatively more frequent among American-born offenders of Canadian and Scotch parentage than among native offenders of American parentage.

Of the immigrant groups the Austro-Hungarian and the Italian are most notable for the high relative frequency of these offenses among them. Simple and violent assault formed larger percentages of the crimes of Austro-Hungarian offenders than of those of any other group, while homicide and rape formed larger percentages of the crimes of Italian offenders than of those of any other group.

Offenses against public policy belonged much more largely to immigrant criminality than to the criminality of the native-born of native parentage. Disorderly conduct and drunkenness are shown by the table following to have belonged especially to immigrant criminality.

TABLE 33.—Relative frequency of offenses against public policy: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.

Nativity of offender.	All offenses against public policy.		Disorderly conduct.		Drunkenness.		Gaming.		Offenses of violence.		Vagrancy.	
	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father.....	12	68.0	11	2.5	11	53.5	6	0.40	10	0.6	6	4.4
Native-born of foreign father, by country of birth of father:												
Canada.....	10	70.7	7	3.3	10	55.7	8	.09	8	.8	8	4.2
England.....	9	75.6	13	2.1	9	60.5	9	.06	8	.8	3	7.0
Germany.....	11	69.0	14	.5	13	51.0	3	.50	.....	.....	1	10.0
Ireland.....	5	83.5	12	2.2	2	75.2	7	.22	12	.2	11	3.1
Scotland.....	7	78.2	9	3.0	7	66.1	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	5.5
Foreign-born, by country of birth:												
Austria-Hungary.....	16	61.6	2	5.5	15	42.6	5	.42	7	1.3	4	6.3
Canada.....	8	76.2	5	4.7	8	64.4	11	.04	11	.3	12	2.9
England.....	6	81.9	6	4.4	6	68.9	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	4.3
Finland.....	3	86.1	1	6.0	5	74.1	.....	.....	5	1.5	13	2.5
Germany.....	13	67.1	.....	.....	14	47.1	.....	.....	2	3.2	2	7.1
Ireland.....	1	90.0	10	2.7	1	82.4	10	.05	11	.3	13	2.5
Italy.....	17	41.8	8	3.1	17	13.6	1	1.33	1	11.8	14	1.6
Poland.....	14	66.8	10	2.7	12	51.4	4	.45	3	2.7	5	5.5
Russia.....	15	62.3	3	5.1	16	37.5	2	1.05	4	2.4	9	3.7
Scotland.....	4	85.6	4	4.8	4	74.3	.....	.....	9	.7	10	3.6
Sweden.....	2	86.5	.....	.....	3	75.1	.....	.....	6	1.4	2	7.1

Every immigrant group shows a larger percentage of disorderly conduct than the native-born of native father, and 6 of the 11 immigrant groups show larger percentages of drunkenness. The Irish immigrant group is notable for its large percentage of commitments for drunkenness, such commitments forming over four-fifths of all commitments of immigrants from Ireland. In connection with this it is notable that the American-born children of Irish fathers have a larger percentage of commitments for drunkenness than any group except the Irish immigrants themselves.

Offenses against chastity were relatively more frequent among the offenders of only two immigrant groups than among the native-born of native father.

TABLE 34.—Relative frequency of offenses against chastity: Massachusetts penal institutions, Oct. 1, 1908, to Sept. 30, 1909.

Nativity of offender.	All offenses against chastity.		Crimes connected with prostitution.	
	Rank.	Per cent.	Rank.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father.....	3	3.8	4	0.8
Native-born of foreign father, by country of birth of father:				
Canada.....	4	3.7	5	.6
England.....	10	2.3	5	.6
Germany.....	9	2.5	6	.5
Ireland.....	12	1.6	8	.2
Scotland.....	5	3.3	7	.4
Foreign-born, by country of birth:				
Austria-Hungary.....	14	1.3	7	.4
Canada.....	2	5.0	2	1.3
England.....	8	2.8	3	1.2
Finland.....	16	.5	.....	.....
Germany.....	6	3.2	.....	.....
Ireland.....	15	1.1	9	.1
Italy.....	1	11.1	1	3.3
Poland.....	13	1.4	6	.5
Russia.....	7	3.0	3	1.2
Scotland.....	11	1.8	8	.2
Sweden.....	11	1.8	.....	.....

Crimes connected with prostitution, as shown in the foregoing table, formed larger percentages of the total offenses of four immigrant groups than of those of the native group of nonimmigrant parentage. These immigrant groups are the Canadian, English, Italian, and Russian. Of the second-generation group none had so large a percentage of commitments for such crimes as the native-born of native father.

ALIEN PRISONERS IN THE UNITED STATES IN 1908.

When in 1904 the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization first enumerated the aliens detained in penal institutions throughout the United States, it was found that 1,213 such prisoners were in confinement for "murder" or "attempt to murder." As the total number of alien prisoners enumerated was 9,825, this group composed approximately one-eighth (12.3 per cent) of the entire body.

The next enumeration was made in 1908. As tabulated by the Immigration Commission from the original schedules, the data then gathered show 1,588 alien prisoners under sentence for "homicide" or "attempted homicide" (presumably the same crimes as those designated in 1904 as "murder" and "attempt to murder"). Such persons comprised 12.4 per cent, or about one-eighth, of all alien prisoners guilty of violations of the law who were in confinement at the time of the enumeration.<sup>a</sup>

Of the 1,588 alien prisoners under sentence in 1908 for homicide and attempted homicide, the period of residence in the United States prior to commitment was learned with regard to 1,524. Nearly one-fourth of this number, or 24 per cent, had been imprisoned for the crime within three years after their arrival in this country. Among six races the proportion exceeds one-fourth of the number reporting, as is shown in the following table:

TABLE 35.—*Per cent of alien prisoners committed for homicide and attempted homicide, whose commitments occurred within three years after arrival in the United States: 1908.*

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Per cent. <sup>a</sup>	Race.	Per cent. <sup>a</sup>
African.....	15.4	Irish.....	12.0
Canadian, French.....	11.8	Italian, North.....	21.7
Canadian, Other.....	20.0	Italian, South.....	30.0
Chinese.....	2.7	Lithuanian.....	26.3
Croatian.....	17.4	Magyar.....	35.6
English.....	12.7	Mexican.....	19.4
Finnish.....	18.8	Polish.....	32.5
French.....	18.2	Russian.....	38.5
German.....	17.5	Scandinavian.....	11.1
Greek.....	26.7	Scotch.....	18.2
Hebrew.....	7.7	Slovak.....	20.0

<sup>a</sup> Based on number reporting years in the United States.

From these figures it appears that over one-third of the Russian and Magyar aliens in prison for homicide or attempted homicide were committed before they had been three years in the United States. The same is true of over one-fourth of the Polish, South

<sup>a</sup> In the tabulation of the 1908 data only those prisoners were included who had been adjudged guilty of an offense. The 1904 figures probably include a number of prisoners who had not yet been tried, and thus the data for the two years are not wholly comparable.



Italian, Greek, and Lithuanian; one-fifth or more of the North Italian, Canadian other than French, and Slovak; over one-sixth of the Mexican, Finnish, French, Scotch, German, and Croatian; more than one-seventh of the African, more than one-eighth of the English, more than one-ninth of the Irish and French Canadian, and more than one-tenth of the Scandinavian. In the case of the Hebrew and Chinese races, those whose commitments occurred within three years after arrival in the United States numbered less than one in every ten of the alien prisoners reporting length of residence.

It is not possible from available data to make any valuable statistical comparison of immigrants and natives, nor even of alien and naturalized immigrants, with regard to homicide. But such comparison is unnecessary to bring out the fact that alien homicides are found in considerable number in our penal institutions, and that a large proportion of these committed the crime soon after their arrival in the United States.

The striking facts brought out by these figures suggest the value of a fuller analysis of alien criminality. The most complete data of this character which are accessible are those resulting from the enumeration of alien prisoners in the United States made by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization in 1908. The original schedules of this enumeration were loaned to the Commission and new tables have been compiled from them.

In the following table is shown, by classes of crime, the distribution among the several races of prisoners whose offenses were clearly enough reported to permit of classification:

TABLE 36.—*Distribution of classes of crime among alien prisoners in the United States: 1908.*

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Prisoners: Number.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
African.....	143	58	50	26	7	2
Canadian, French.....	420	134	49	198	22	17
Canadian, Other.....	296	105	33	132	15	11
Chinese.....	103	19	61	21	2	.....
Croatian.....	145	58	48	33	.....	6
English.....	823	380	116	275	89	13
Finnish.....	185	42	76	54	7	6
French.....	159	86	27	32	10	4
German.....	1,157	541	205	323	49	39
Greek.....	149	59	50	34	5	1
Hebrew.....	689	384	45	196	46	18
Irish.....	1,286	259	88	871	34	34
Italian, North.....	317	97	161	46	7	6
Italian, South.....	2,312	676	1,074	417	89	56
Lithuanian.....	155	53	40	57	2	3
Magyar.....	343	100	136	73	14	20
Mexican.....	773	327	334	89	13	10
Polish.....	1,186	453	302	353	28	50
Russian.....	156	64	39	40	4	9
Scandinavian.....	502	237	72	168	11	14
Scotch.....	283	128	30	111	9	5
Slovak.....	388	100	121	113	12	42
Totals.....	12,606	4,648	3,337	3,783	442	396

• Includes "Other races" and prisoners not reporting race.

TABLE 36.—Distribution of classes of crime among alien prisoners in the United States: 1908—Continued.

Race.	Prisoners: Per cent distribution.					
	Total.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.	Unclassified offenses.
African.....	100.0	40.6	35.0	18.2	4.9	1.4
Canadian, French.....	100.0	31.9	11.7	47.1	5.2	4.0
Canadian, Other .....	100.0	35.5	11.1	44.6	5.1	3.7
Chinese.....	100.0	18.4	59.2	20.4	1.9	.0
Croatian.....	100.0	40.0	33.1	22.8	.....	4.1
English.....	100.0	46.2	14.1	33.4	4.7	1.6
Finnish.....	100.0	22.7	41.1	29.2	3.8	3.2
French.....	100.0	54.1	17.0	20.1	6.3	2.5
German.....	100.0	46.8	17.7	27.9	4.2	3.4
Greek.....	100.0	39.6	33.6	22.8	3.4	.6
Hebrew.....	100.0	55.7	6.5	28.4	6.7	2.6
Irish.....	100.0	20.1	6.8	67.7	2.6	2.6
Italian, North.....	100.0	30.6	50.8	14.5	2.2	1.9
Italian, South.....	100.0	29.2	46.5	18.0	3.8	2.4
Lithuanian.....	100.0	34.2	25.8	36.8	1.3	1.9
Magyar.....	100.0	29.2	39.7	21.3	4.1	5.8
Mexican.....	100.0	42.3	43.2	11.5	1.7	1.3
Polish.....	100.0	38.2	25.5	29.8	2.4	4.2
Russian.....	100.0	41.0	25.0	25.6	2.6	5.8
Scandinavian.....	100.0	47.2	14.3	33.5	2.2	2.8
Scotch.....	100.0	45.2	10.6	39.2	3.2	1.8
Slovak.....	100.0	25.8	31.2	29.1	3.1	10.8
Total* .....	100.0	36.9	26.5	30.0	3.5	3.1

\* Includes " Other races " and prisoners not reporting race.

The gainful offenses were the crimes for which the largest proportion of the alien prisoners of 11 races were confined, offenses of personal violence of 7 races, and offenses against public policy of 4 races, while offenses against chastity and unclassified crimes caused the commitment of smaller proportions of the prisoners of every race than did any of the three other crime groups.

Those races which had a larger proportion of alien prisoners under sentence for gainful offenses than for any other class of crime are as follows, the percentages being those which such prisoners formed of the total alien prisoners of each race:

African.....	40.6	Hebrew.....	55.7
Croatian.....	40.0	Polish.....	38.2
English.....	46.2	Russian.....	41.0
French.....	54.1	Scandinavian.....	47.2
German.....	46.8	Scotch.....	45.2
Greek.....	39.6		

Those races having a larger proportion of alien prisoners confined for offenses of personal violence than for any other class of crime are:

Chinese.....	59.2	Magyar.....	39.7
Finnish.....	41.1	Mexican.....	43.2
Italian, North.....	50.8	Slovak.....	31.2
Italian, South.....	46.5		

Offenses against public policy caused the commitment of a larger proportion of the alien prisoners of the following races than did any other class of crime:

Canadian, French.....	47.1	Irish.....	67.7
Canadian, Other.....	44.6	Lithuanian.....	36.8

Two races stand out prominently with respect to the gainful offenses. The largest proportion of commitments for these offenses is found among the Hebrews, 55.7 per cent of all the alien prisoners of this race having been imprisoned for such crimes. The French stand second in rank, 54.1 per cent of the French prisoners being under sentence for like offenses.

TABLE 37.—Relative frequency of gainful offenses among alien prisoners in the United States: 1908.

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Per cent of total.	Race.	Per cent of total.
<i>All gainful offenses.</i>		<i>Forgery and fraud—Continued.</i>	
Hebrew.....	55.7	Croatian.....	3.4
French.....	54.1	Magyar.....	2.9
Scandinavian.....	47.2	Hebrew.....	2.8
German.....	46.8	Italian, North.....	2.8
English.....	46.2	Canadian, French.....	2.6
Scotch.....	45.2	Canadian (other than French).....	2.4
Mexican.....	42.3	Polish.....	2.0
Russian.....	41.0	Mexican.....	1.9
African.....	40.6	Slovak.....	1.5
Croatian.....	40.0	African.....	1.4
Greek.....	39.6	Finnish.....	1.1
Polish.....	38.2	Irish.....	1.1
Canadian (other than French).....	35.5	Italian, South.....	1.0
Lithuanian.....	34.2	Chinese.....	.0
Canadian, French.....	31.9		
Italian, North.....	30.6	<i>Larceny and receiving stolen property.</i>	
Italian, South.....	29.2	Hebrew.....	35.1
Magyar.....	29.2	Croatian.....	28.2
Slovak.....	25.8	Polish.....	26.0
Finnish.....	22.7	African.....	25.9
Irish.....	20.1	French.....	25.8
Chinese.....	18.4	Scandinavian.....	24.9
<i>Blackmail and extortion.</i>		Greek.....	23.5
Italian, North.....	1.9	German.....	23.3
Italian, South.....	1.2	Scotch.....	23.0
Irish.....	.2	Russian.....	21.8
German.....	.1	Canadian (other than French).....	21.3
<i>Burglary.</i>		Lithuanian.....	21.3
Mexican.....	17.5	Canadian, French.....	20.0
French.....	17.0	English.....	20.0
English.....	16.4	Mexican.....	18.6
German.....	15.9	Slovak.....	18.3
Hebrew.....	15.4	Magyar.....	16.6
Scotch.....	12.7	Finnish.....	14.6
Scandinavian.....	12.5	Italian, South.....	14.3
Russian.....	12.2	Italian, North.....	14.2
Polish.....	8.5	Irish.....	11.8
Canadian (other than French).....	8.4	Chinese.....	6.8
Canadian, French.....	7.6	<i>Robbery.</i>	
Croatian.....	7.6	Chinese.....	8.7
Lithuanian.....	7.1	Italian, South.....	6.7
African.....	7.0	African.....	6.3
Greek.....	6.7	Italian, North.....	5.7
Magyar.....	6.7	English.....	4.9
Italian, North.....	6.0	Mexican.....	4.3
Italian, South.....	6.0	Scotch.....	4.2
Finnish.....	5.9	Greek.....	4.0
Irish.....	5.1	French.....	3.8
Chinese.....	2.9	Scandinavian.....	3.6
Slovak.....	2.8	Canadian (other than French).....	3.4
<i>Forgery and fraud.</i>		Slovak.....	3.1
French.....	7.5	German.....	2.9
Scandinavian.....	6.2	Magyar.....	2.9
Greek.....	5.4	Croatian.....	2.8
Scotch.....	5.3	Hebrew.....	2.5
Russian.....	5.1	Irish.....	1.9
English.....	4.9	Lithuanian.....	1.9
German.....	4.5	Russian.....	1.9
Lithuanian.....	3.9	Canadian, French.....	1.7
		Polish.....	1.7
		Finnish.....	1.1



Of the specific crimes classified as gainful, larceny and receiving stolen property were those for which 35.1 per cent of all Hebrew alien prisoners were confined, burglary was the crime for which 15.4 per cent were imprisoned, forgery and fraud were the offenses of 2.8 per cent, and robbery was the offense of 2.5 per cent. Of the French alien prisoners 25.8 per cent were under sentence for larceny and receiving stolen property, 17 per cent for burglary, 7.5 per cent for forgery and fraud, and 3.8 per cent for robbery. The Hebrews had a larger proportion than any other race of alien prisoners committed for larceny and receiving stolen property, and the French a larger proportion committed for forgery and fraud. The relative frequency of burglary among prisoners of these two races is also notable. The Mexicans alone had a larger proportion of alien prisoners under sentence for this crime than the French, while the Mexican, French, English, and German races were the only ones which exceeded the Hebrew in proportion of such prisoners. The proportion of French prisoners confined for larceny and receiving stolen property was also relatively large, being exceeded only by the proportions of the Hebrew, Croatian, Polish, and African races. No alien prisoners of the Hebrew or French races, however, were under sentence for blackmail or extortion. These crimes were confined to four races, the North Italian, South Italian, Irish, and German, the proportions being in the order given; the North and South Italian races greatly exceeded the Irish and German in relative frequency of these crimes.

Twenty of the races had over 10 per cent and thirteen of the races had 25 per cent or more of their alien prisoners under sentence for offenses of personal violence.

TABLE 38.—*Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence among alien prisoners in the United States: 1908.*

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Per cent of total.	Race.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses of personal violence.</i>		<i>Simple assault.</i>	
Chinese.....	59.2	Finnish.....	19.5
Italian, North.....	50.8	Magyar.....	17.8
Italian, South.....	46.5	Italian, South.....	16.8
Mexican.....	43.2	Slovak.....	16.0
Finnish.....	41.1	Polish.....	15.5
Magyar.....	39.7	Italian, North.....	14.8
African.....	35.0	Croatian.....	13.8
Greek.....	33.6	Lithuanian.....	12.9
Croatian.....	33.1	Russian.....	12.2
Slovak.....	31.2	African.....	11.9
Lithuanian.....	25.8	Greek.....	11.4
Polish.....	25.5	Chinese.....	7.8
Russian.....	25.0	German.....	5.7
German.....	17.7	Scandinavian.....	5.4
French.....	17.0	Canadian, French.....	5.0
Scandinavian.....	14.3	Mexican.....	4.8
English.....	14.1	French.....	4.4
Canadian, French.....	11.7	Scotch.....	4.2
Canadian, Other.....	11.1	Irish.....	3.7
Scotch.....	10.6	Canadian (other than French).....	3.4
Irish.....	6.8	English.....	3.3
Hebrew.....	6.5	Hebrew.....	1.6
<i>Abduction and kidnaping.</i>		<i>Violent assault.</i>	
Italian, North.....	1.6	Chinese.....	4.9
French.....	.6	Mexican.....	4.9
Hebrew.....	.6	Finnish.....	3.2
Italian, South.....	.6	Greek.....	2.7
English.....	.2	Croatian.....	2.1
German.....	.1	Italian, South.....	2.1
Mexican.....	.1		

TABLE 38.—*Relative frequency of offenses of personal violence among alien prisoners in the United States: 1908—Continued.*

Race.	Per cent of total.	Race.	Per cent of total.
<i>Violent assault—Continued.</i>		<i>Homicide—Continued.</i>	
Italian, North.....	1.6	French.....	6.9
Magyar.....	1.5	Polish.....	6.9
Slovak.....	1.5	Scandinavian.....	6.0
Polish.....	1.3	Canadian (other than French).....	5.4
Russian.....	1.3	Canadian, French.....	4.3
Canadian (other than French).....	1.0	Scotch.....	3.9
African.....	.7	Hebrew.....	2.2
French.....	.6	Irish.....	2.2
English.....	.5		
Scandinavian.....	.4	<i>Rape.</i>	
German.....	.3	Greek.....	8.1
Canadian, French.....	.2	Chinese.....	7.8
Irish.....	.2	Italian, North.....	5.7
Hebrew.....	.1	Mexican.....	5.6
Lithuanian.....	.0	French.....	4.4
Scotch.....	.0	African.....	4.2
		Italian, South.....	3.9
<i>Homicide.</i>		Russian.....	3.2
Chinese.....	38.8	English.....	2.9
Mexican.....	27.8	Magyar.....	2.9
Italian, North.....	27.1	German.....	2.7
Italian, South.....	23.1	Scandinavian.....	2.6
African.....	18.2	Scotch.....	2.5
Magyar.....	17.5	Canadian, French.....	2.1
Finnish.....	17.3	Hebrew.....	2.0
Croatian.....	15.9	Polish.....	1.8
Slovak.....	12.9	Croatian.....	1.4
Lithuanian.....	12.3	Canadian (other than French).....	1.4
Greek.....	11.4	Finnish.....	1.1
German.....	8.9	Slovak.....	.8
Russian.....	8.3	Irish.....	.7
English.....	7.2	Lithuanian.....	.6

The Chinese, North Italian, South Italian, and Mexican races figure most prominently in the commission of such crimes. Of the 103 Chinese prisoners, 61, or 59.2 per cent, were under sentence for offenses of personal violence, while 50.8 per cent of the North Italian, 46.5 per cent of the South Italian, and 43.2 per cent of the Mexican prisoners belong in the same category.

The largest proportion of prisoners confined for violent assault and homicide is found in the Chinese group, 4.9 per cent of all the Chinese prisoners being under sentence for the former and 38.8 per cent for the latter. This race ranks second in proportion of prisoners for the crime of rape, being exceeded only by the Greek. No Chinese prisoners, however, were under sentence for abduction or kidnaping.

The last named crimes are the ones for which 1.6 per cent of the North Italian prisoners were incarcerated, a considerably larger proportion than that of any other race. The North Italians had also a relatively large proportion of prisoners under sentence for homicide and rape, the Chinese and Mexican being the only races having larger proportions of the former crime and the Greek and Chinese of the latter.

Relatively large proportions of the South Italian prisoners were under sentence for the various offenses of personal violence. This group of prisoners ranks second in abduction and kidnaping, third in simple assault, fifth in violent assault, fourth in homicide, and seventh in rape.

In proportion of alien prisoners under sentence for simple assault the Mexicans rank only sixteenth, but of those confined for violent assault they rank second, for homicide second, for rape fourth, and for abduction and kidnaping sixth.

It is further notable that the Finnish race had the largest proportion of alien prisoners confined for simple assault, and the Greek of those confined for rape.

More than two-thirds of all the alien prisoners of the Irish race were in confinement for offenses against public policy. As less than half the alien prisoners of every other race belonged in this category, the Irish stand out prominently. Intoxication and vagrancy and truancy, as shown in the table below, are the offenses for which large numbers of the Irish prisoners were committed. Intoxication caused the imprisonment of 36.7 per cent of all Irish alien prisoners and vagrancy and truancy of 19.1 per cent, more than one-half of all the Irish prisoners thus being confined for these offenses alone. In comparison with the proportions of alien prisoners of other races confined for like offenses these percentages are large.

Of prisoners committed for intoxication the proportion next in rank is that of the French Canadian, or 24.5 per cent, while of those confined for vagrancy and truancy the proportion ranking next to that of the Irish is 12.5 per cent, being that of the Germans.

TABLE 39.—*Relative frequency of offenses against public policy among alien prisoners in the United States: 1908.*

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Per cent of total.	Race.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses against public policy.</i>		<i>Intoxication.</i>	
Irish.....	67.7	Irish.....	36.7
Canadian, French.....	47.1	Canadian, French.....	24.5
Canadian, Other.....	44.6	Canadian, Other.....	22.0
Scotch.....	39.2	Scotch.....	19.1
Lithuanian.....	36.8	Finnish.....	14.1
Scandinavian.....	33.5	Scandinavian.....	12.0
English.....	33.4	English.....	10.9
Polish.....	29.8	Lithuanian.....	5.2
Finnish.....	29.2	Croatian.....	4.8
Slovak.....	29.1	German.....	4.6
Hebrew.....	28.4	African.....	4.2
German.....	27.9	Russian.....	3.8
Russian.....	25.6	Polish.....	3.7
Croatian.....	22.8	Slovak.....	2.8
Greek.....	22.8	French.....	2.5
Magyar.....	21.3	Mexican.....	2.3
Chinese.....	20.4	Magyar.....	1.7
French.....	20.1	Greek.....	1.3
African.....	18.2	Italian, North.....	.9
Italian, South.....	18.0	Italian, South.....	.6
Italian, North.....	14.5	Hebrew.....	.1
Mexican.....	11.5	Chinese.....	.0
<i>Incorrigibility.</i>		<i>Vagrancy and truancy.</i>	
Canadian, French.....	5.5	Irish.....	19.1
Hebrew.....	5.2	German.....	12.5
Canadian (other than French).....	3.7	Canadian (other than French).....	12.2
African.....	2.8	Scotch.....	11.3
English.....	2.6	English.....	10.9
Italian, South.....	2.6	Canadian, French.....	10.7
Scandinavian.....	2.6	Slovak.....	10.3
German.....	2.2	Polish.....	9.9
Polish.....	2.2	Lithuanian.....	8.4
Lithuanian.....	1.9	Russian.....	7.7
Russian.....	1.9	Scandinavian.....	7.6
Scotch.....	1.8	Hebrew.....	6.7
Magyar.....	1.5	Chinese.....	5.8
French.....	1.3	French.....	5.7
Finnish.....	1.1	Croatian.....	5.5
Irish.....	.8	Finnish.....	4.9
Slovak.....	.8	African.....	4.2
Greek.....	.7	Greek.....	4.0
Chinese.....	.0	Italian, South.....	3.9
Croatian.....	.0	Italian, North.....	3.2
Italian, North.....	.0	Magyar.....	2.6
Mexican.....	.0	Mexican.....	1.9

In addition to intoxication and vagrancy and truancy, incorrigibility is the only offense against public policy singled out for special analysis. The Irish, which exceeded all other races in relative frequency of intoxication and vagrancy and truancy, ranked only sixteenth in proportion of alien prisoners confined for incorrigibility, but the French Canadian, whose proportion of prisoners under sentences for intoxication was exceeded only by that of the Irish, outranked all other races.

The largest proportion of alien prisoners under sentence for offenses against chastity was that of the Hebrews, 6.7 per cent. For crimes connected with prostitution 1.74 per cent of the total number of alien prisoners of the Hebrew race were under sentence, a larger proportion than that of any other race. It is notable that no prisoners of the Croatian race were under sentence for any offense against chastity and no prisoners of the African, Chinese, Lithuanian, Magyar, Polish, Russian, Scandinavian, or Scotch races for any crime connected with prostitution.

TABLE 40.—*Relative frequency of offenses against chastity among alien prisoners in the United States: 1908.*

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Per cent of total.	Race.	Per cent of total.
<i>All offenses against chastity.</i>		<i>Crimes connected with prostitution.</i>	
Hebrew.....	6.7	Hebrew.....	1.74
French.....	6.3	Canadian (other than French) .....	1.35
Canadian, French.....	5.2	French.....	1.26
Canadian, Other.....	5.1	Canadian, French.....	.71
African.....	4.9	Greek.....	.67
English.....	4.7	Italian, South.....	.65
German.....	4.2	Italian, North.....	.63
Magyar.....	4.1	Finnish.....	.54
Finnish.....	3.8	Slovak.....	.52
Italian, South.....	3.8	English.....	.49
Greek.....	3.4	German.....	.43
Scotch.....	3.2	Irish.....	.39
Slovak.....	3.1	Mexican.....	.13
Irish.....	2.6	African.....	.00
Russian.....	2.6	Chinese.....	.00
Polish.....	2.4	Croatian.....	.00
Italian, North.....	2.2	Lithuanian.....	.00
Scandinavian.....	2.2	Magyar.....	.00
Chinese.....	1.9	Polish.....	.00
Mexican.....	1.7	Russian.....	.00
Lithuanian.....	1.3	Scandinavian.....	.00
Croatian.....	.0	Scotch.....	.00

From data showing the length of residence in the United States prior to commitment, it was learned that about one-fourth of the alien prisoners reporting such data had been in this country less than three years at the time they were committed to the penal institution in which they were found. Of the 12,853 alien prisoners enumerated, 12,425 reported years in the United States; 2,986 of these, or 24 per cent, had been incarcerated within three years after their arrival.

Of those prisoners under sentence for gainful offenses who reported years in the United States, 25.7 per cent were committed before they had resided three years in this country; of those under sentence for offenses of personal violence, 24.9 per cent; of those confined for

offenses against public policy, 20.5 per cent; and of those whose crimes consisted of offenses against chastity, 21.1 per cent.

In the case of 11 races, over one-fourth of the alien prisoners under sentence for gainful offenses who reported years in the United States had been here less than three years at the time of commitment. These races and their proportions of such prisoners are as follows:

Croatian.....	51.8	Canadian (other than French)....	32.0
Russian.....	43.3	French.....	31.0
Magyar.....	39.0	Italian, South.....	28.7
Slovak.....	37.8	Italian, North.....	27.4
Polish.....	36.4	Mexican.....	26.5
Greek.....	32.8		

In the case of the following 7 races, over one-fourth of those prisoners confined for offenses of personal violence who reported years in the United States were committed within three years after their arrival:

Russian.....	43.6	Canadian (other than French)....	28.1
Magyar.....	37.3	Polish.....	27.6
Greek.....	37.0	Slovak.....	26.4
Italian, South.....	30.4		

In the case of 10 races a like condition existed with regard to prisoners guilty of offenses against public policy. These races are:

Greek.....	59.4	Polish.....	35.2
Croatian.....	42.4	Lithuanian.....	31.5
Russian.....	38.9	Italian, South.....	29.9
Magyar.....	37.5	Scotch.....	26.9
Slovak.....	36.0	African.....	26.1

Of prisoners whose crimes consisted of offenses against chastity the proportion whose commitment occurred within three years after arrival in this country exceeds 25 per cent in the following 6 races:

Italian, North.....	71.4	African.....	33.3
Russian.....	50.0	Polish.....	30.8
French.....	40.0	Finnish.....	28.6

As is shown in the table following, which summarizes these facts, more than one-fourth of the Russian and Polish prisoners under sentence, for each of the four classes of crime, had been in the United States less than three years at the time of commitment. In addition to these two races, the Greek, South Italian, Magyar, and Slovak had proportions exceeding 25 per cent in the groups of prisoners confined for offenses of gain, of personal violence, and against public policy. For five other races the proportion of prisoners committed within three years after arrival exceeds 25 per cent in two classes of crime. These races are the African, Canadian other than French, Croatian, French, and North Italian. For four other races—the Finnish, Lithuanian, Mexican, and Scotch—the proportion exceeds 25 per cent in one class of crime.

TABLE 41.—*Per cent<sup>a</sup> of alien prisoners committed for each class of crime whose commitments occurred within three years after arrival in the United States: 1908.*

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Gainful offenses.	Offenses of personal violence.	Offenses against public policy.	Offenses against chastity.
African.....	14.3	14.3	26.1	33.3
Canadian, French.....	23.6	14.9	10.6	15.0
Canadian, Other.....	32.0	28.1	18.6	23.1
Chinese.....	.....	5.4	11.1	.....
Croatian.....	51.8	20.8	42.4	.....
English.....	20.5	10.1	19.2	10.5
Finnish.....	22.0	21.1	15.4	28.6
French.....	31.0	14.8	12.9	40.0
German.....	18.6	19.2	18.9	12.8
Greek.....	32.8	37.0	50.4	20.0
Hebrew.....	22.5	20.9	19.5	18.2
Irish.....	12.9	10.7	5.4	15.2
Italian, North.....	27.4	21.7	24.4	71.4
Italian, South.....	28.7	30.4	29.9	24.1
Lithuanian.....	21.6	20.0	31.5	.....
Magyar.....	39.0	37.3	37.5	14.3
Mexican.....	26.5	21.4	20.5	23.1
Polish.....	36.4	27.6	35.2	30.8
Russian.....	43.3	43.6	38.9	50.0
Scandinavian.....	13.4	13.0	17.0	.....
Scotch.....	16.8	16.7	26.9	22.2
Slovak.....	37.8	26.4	36.0	16.7

<sup>a</sup> Based on number reporting years in the United States.

Selecting the crimes of abduction and kidnaping, violent assault, blackmail and extortion, burglary, homicide, robbery, and rape as probably the most serious offenses, it is found that 3,769 of the alien prisoners who reported years in the United States were under sentence for these offenses. Of these, 876, or 23.2 per cent, had been here less than three years at the time of their commitment.

In the following table is shown by race the percentage which the prisoners committed for such crimes within three years after arrival in the United States formed of the total number under sentence for like offenses who reported years:

TABLE 42.—*Per cent of alien prisoners committed for abduction and kidnaping, violent assault, blackmail and extortion, burglary, homicide, robbery, and rape whose commitments occurred within three years after arrival in the United States: 1908.*

[Compiled from data of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

Race.	Per cent of total. <sup>a</sup>	Race.	Per cent of total. <sup>a</sup>
African.....	10.0	Irish.....	9.6
Canadian, French.....	18.6	Italian, North.....	21.7
Canadian, Other.....	25.0	Italian, South.....	29.0
Chinese.....	3.3	Lithuanian.....	17.6
Croatian.....	36.6	Magyar.....	34.6
English.....	15.7	Mexican.....	22.6
Finnish.....	22.6	Polish.....	33.8
French.....	25.0	Russian.....	38.1
German.....	17.2	Scandinavian.....	9.0
Greek.....	27.7	Scotch.....	9.2
Hebrew.....	16.7	Slovak.....	24.7

<sup>a</sup> Based on number reporting years in the United States.



---

**THE ENTRY OF FOREIGN CRIMINALS INTO THE UNITED STATES.**

In addition to the foregoing statistical study of immigrant criminality in the United States, an investigation was made of the entry into this country of immigrants having criminal records abroad.

More than 500 cases were investigated in New York and some 70 penal certificates were secured from Italy. As a result of information furnished by the Commission a number of Italian criminals were deported. In fact, the first penal certificates, on which was founded the plan of securing such certificates on a large scale for use in deporting Italian criminals, were given to the New York police by the Immigration Commission. This plan, if carried out thoroughly by the immigration authorities, will go far toward ridding the country of an extremely undesirable class.

This special investigation has made it clear that the ranks of immigrant criminals in this country are recruited more or less from members of the same class abroad. It has shown that persons convicted abroad of crimes "involving moral turpitude" do enter the United States in violation of the statute of exclusion. But it has also brought out the fact that even under ideal conditions it would be impossible, without changing the existing law, to keep out of the country persons living on the borders of crime but unconvicted of any specific offense—immigrants against whom the present law is impotent and yet who are evidently highly undesirable. It has also been made clear that too great barriers are placed in the way of deporting foreign criminals when once they are discovered, and that identification of immigrant criminals, obviously difficult, should be facilitated.

At least three classes of immigrants who are highly undesirable because of their criminal propensities succeed in entering the United States:

1. Those who have been convicted of crime abroad and have served out their sentences.
2. Those who have been convicted of crime by foreign courts during their absence from the place of trial, having escaped arrest and fled the country.
3. Those who are regarded at home as dangerous or suspicious persons and are therefore kept under observation by the police, although convicted of no offense.

Evidently the present immigration law provides for the exclusion of only the first of these three classes—criminals convicted by foreign courts, before their arrival in the United States, of crime "involving moral turpitude."

It is clear that regulations should be made to check this entrance of criminals and to better provide for the deportation of those who succeed in entering.





---

---

## **IMMIGRATION AND INSANITY.**

---

**The complete report of the Immigration Commission on this subject.**

---

---



## CONTENTS.

	Page.
Aliens excluded because of mental unsoundness.....	227
Insane persons deported after landing.....	229
Insane and feeble-minded aliens in the United States.....	229
Foreign-born insane in institutions, 1908.....	231
The ratio of insanity among the native-born and among the foreign-born.....	234
The native-born of foreign father compared with the native-born of native father.....	235
The alien insane, classified by nationality or race.....	237
The tendency to insanity among the immigrants, by nationality or race.....	241
Possible causes of high ratios of insanity among the foreign-born.....	245
The inefficacy of the immigration law.....	245
Racial or national tendencies.....	247
The effects of change of environment.....	250
Summary.....	251

### LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE 1.</b> Number of persons of each specified class excluded from United States, by year.....	227
2. Aliens debarred from entering United States because of mental defects or diseases, 1908 and 1909.....	228
3. Insane in hospitals in continental United States, 1904.....	230
4. Feeble-minded in institutions in continental United States, 1904..	231
5. Alien, naturalized, and native-born inmates of institutions for the insane in the United States in 1908, by geographic division and State.....	232, 233
6. Proportions of native and foreign born insane in hospitals in continental United States, 1904, and of native and foreign born persons in the general population, 1900.....	234
7. Parentage of native-born white insane in hospitals in continental United States December 31, 1903, and of native-born white persons in the general population, 1900.....	235
8. Parentage of native-born white insane in hospitals in continental United States December 31, 1903, and of native-born white persons in the general population, 1900, by specified age groups.....	236
9. Aliens detained in institutions for the insane in the United States, 1908.....	237
10. Persons received at Bellevue and Allied Hospitals, New York City, for treatment for insanity, August 1, 1908, to February 28, 1909..	238
11. Foreign-born white insane enumerated in hospitals in continental United States December 31, 1903, by country of birth.....	239
12. Foreign-born white insane admitted to hospitals in continental United States during 1904, by country of birth.....	240
13. Foreign-born white feeble-minded in institutions in continental United States, 1904, by country of birth.....	241
14. Foreign-born white insane enumerated in hospitals in continental United States December 31, 1903, and total foreign-born population of continental United States in 1900, by country of birth; per cent distribution.....	242
15. Foreign-born persons in the United States less than three years who were received at Bellevue and Allied Hospitals, New York City, for treatment for insanity, August 1, 1908, to February 28, 1909..	247
16. Number and ratio of insane in United States and in foreign countries.....	248



IMMIGRATION AND INSANITY.

ALIENS EXCLUDED BECAUSE OF MENTAL UNSOUNDNESS.

Foreign-born persons of unsound mind have been excluded from the United States by federal legislation since 1882. The law of 1882 prohibited the immigration of idiots and lunatics<sup>a</sup>, and that of 1891 excluded idiots and insane persons. The statutes since enacted have been more comprehensive in their terms. In 1903 a law was passed prohibiting the immigration of idiots, insane persons, persons insane within five years of the date of application for admission, and persons having had two or more previous attacks of insanity. The law of 1907<sup>b</sup> excludes idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded persons, persons insane within five years of the date of application for admission, persons having had two or more previous attacks of insanity, and persons suffering from mental defects, not otherwise specified, sufficiently serious to affect ability to earn a living.

Through the operation of these statutory provisions many aliens have been excluded. The annual reports of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration show, for the years since 1890, the number of aliens excluded from the United States in each year, together with the causes of exclusion. These data, so far as they relate to persons of deranged or defective mentality, are presented in the following table:

TABLE 1.—Number of persons of each specified class excluded from United States, by year.

[Compiled from annual reports of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration.]

Year.	Luna-tics.	Insane.	Idlots.	Idlots and insane.	Imbe-ciles.	Feeble-mind-ed.	All men-tally de-ranged or de-fective.
1890.....	26		3				29
1891.....		36	2				38
1892.....		17	4				21
1893.....		8	3				11
1894.....		5	4				9
1895.....				6			6
1896.....		10	1				11
1897.....		6	1				7
1898.....		12	1				13
1899.....		19	1				20
1900.....		32	1				33
1901.....		16	6				22
1902.....		27	7				34
1903.....		23	1				24
1904.....		33	16				49
1905.....		92	38				130
1906.....		139	92				231
1907.....		189	29				218
1908.....		159	20		45	121	345
1909.....		141	18		42	121	322
Total for period of 20 years.....							1,573

<sup>a</sup> See Vol. II, p. 569.

<sup>b</sup> See Vol. II, p. 732.

It will be noted that the classification of persons mentally un-sound differs from year to year. This variation is due to the changes in the wording of the statutes under which the aliens have been excluded. Since 1890 there has been a very marked increase in the number of persons prevented, by reason of mental diseases, from entering the United States. In 1908, 345, and in 1909, 322, foreign-born persons were excluded for the various causes specified in the table. Of those excluded in 1908, 159 are classified as insane, 20 as idiots, 45 as imbeciles, and 121 as feeble-minded persons, while of those excluded in 1909, 141 are classified as insane, 18 as idiots, 42 as imbeciles, and 121 as feeble-minded. Foreign-born persons to the number of 1,573 were debarred from entry into the United States for the causes specified in the captions of the table, during the period of 20 years from 1890 to 1909, inclusive. The returns of the table do not include persons suffering from mental diseases not included in the classification, but of a nature sufficiently grave to affect ability to earn a living.

In the following table the aliens debarred from entering the United States because of mental defects or diseases in the years 1908 and 1909 are classified by race or people:

TABLE 2.—*Aliens debarred from entering United States because of mental defects or diseases, 1908 and 1909.*

[Compiled from annual reports of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1908 and 1909. This table does not include allens having mental defects not included in the classification which may affect ability to earn a living.]

Race or people.	Fiscal year ended June 30, 1908.					Fiscal year ended June 30, 1909.				
	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble-minded.	Insane, insane within five years, or two attacks of insanity.	All mentally deranged or defective.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble-minded.	Insane, insane within five years, or two attacks of insanity.	All mentally deranged or defective.
African (black).....		1			1	1				1
Armenian.....				1	1		2			2
Bohemian and Moravian.....		2	2	2	6		1		2	3
Bulgarian, Servian, and Montenegrin.....			1		1				1	1
Croatian and Slovenian.....			2		2			2	2	4
Cuban.....				1	1		1			1
Dalmatian, Bosnian, and Herzegovinian.....							1	1		2
Dutch and Flemish.....	1		1		2		2	1		3
English.....	1	2	9	15	27		1	12	24	37
Finnish.....			1	1	2		1		3	4
French.....	2			7	9	2	1	2	10	15
German.....	5	4	18	18	40	2	5	8	14	29
Greek.....			3	1	4					
Hebrew.....	3	15	17	21	56	2	9	18	8	37
Irish.....		4	15	25	44	2	1	13	34	50
Italian, North.....		2	6	4	12		1	5	1	7
Italian, South.....	1	11	19	25	56	1	11	19	11	42
Japanese.....									1	1
Lithuanian.....		1	1		2			1	1	2
Magyar.....	2		2	1	5	1		4		5
Mexican.....	1		2	2	5	7		10	6	23
Polish.....	1	1	6	3	11		1	10	1	12
Portuguese.....			3	3	6		1		1	2
Russian.....			1		1		1			1
Ruthenian.....			5	2	7			2	1	3
Scandinavian.....		2	3	17	22			2	10	12
Scotch.....			2	4	6			1	6	7
Slovak.....	1		5	3	9		1	9	1	11
Spanish.....			1	1	2					
Spanish-American.....	1				1					
Syrian.....			1	1	2				2	2
Welsh.....							1	1		2
Other peoples.....	1			1	2				1	1
Total.....	20	45	121	159	345	18	42	121	141	322



It appears from the foregoing table that the number of persons excluded from the United States in 1908 because of mental unsoundness of any sort was largest in the case of the South Italians and Hebrews, the number of individuals of each of these races excluded being 56. The Irish with 44, the Germans with 40, the English with 27, and the Scandinavians with 22, ranked next in the number of persons debarred for all the specified causes. The Hebrews and South Italians, in the order mentioned, led in the number of imbeciles excluded; the South Italians, Hebrews, Irish, and Germans in the number of feeble-minded persons excluded; and the South Italians and Irish, the Hebrews, Germans, Scandinavians, and English in the number of insane persons excluded.

Of the 322 excluded as mentally deranged or defective in 1909, 50 were Irish, 42 South Italians, 37 English, 37 Hebrews, and 29 Germans. The South Italians and Hebrews, in the order mentioned, led in the number of imbeciles excluded in this year; the South Italians, Hebrews, Irish, and English led in the number of feeble-minded persons excluded; and the Irish, English, and Germans led in the number of insane persons excluded.

#### INSANE PERSONS DEPORTED AFTER LANDING.

Section 20 of the immigration act of February 20, 1907, provides in part as follows:

That any alien who shall enter the United States in violation of law, and such as become public charges from causes existing prior to landing, shall, upon the warrant of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, be taken into custody and deported to the country whence he came at any time within three years after the date of his entry into the United States.

The following statement shows the number of aliens deported on account of mental disorders, for the fiscal years 1906 to 1910, inclusive:

1906.....	188
1907.....	403
1908.....	563
1909.....	730
1910.....	709

#### INSANE AND FEEBLE-MINDED ALIENS IN THE UNITED STATES.

Although the immigration of persons suffering from the more serious mental diseases has been prohibited by law during a period of twenty-eight years, and although, as has been seen, many would-be immigrants have been turned back at the ports of entry because of mental unsoundness, there are at the present time a large number of mentally unsound aliens in the United States. Data relative to this subject are supplied by the special report of the United States Census Bureau entitled "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," and by the figures given in the report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1908.

The table following, compiled from the figures of the census report, shows the insane in hospitals and institutions in continental United States in 1904.

TABLE 3.—*Insane in hospitals in continental United States: 1904.*

[Compiled from United States Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," Table VII, p. 15.]

Race, general nativity, and parentage.	Enumerated De- cember 31, 1903.		Admitted during 1904.	
	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.
White:				
Native-born—				
Native parentage.....	50,435	33.6	19,198	38.7
Foreign parentage.....	14,975	10.0	5,673	11.4
Mixed parentage <sup>a</sup> .....	3,950	2.6	1,760	3.5
Parentage unknown.....	20,937	13.9	4,946	10.0
Total native-born white.....	90,297	60.1	31,577	63.6
Foreign-born.....	47,078	31.4	13,405	27.0
Nativity unknown.....	2,937	2.0	1,318	2.7
Total white.....	140,312	93.4	46,300	93.3
Colored:				
Negro.....	9,452	6.3	3,217	6.5
Mongolian.....	329	.2	78	.2
Indian.....	58	(b)	27	.1
Total colored.....	9,839	6.6	3,322	6.7
Grand total.....	150,151	100.0	49,622	100.0

<sup>a</sup> Having one parent native and the other foreign, or one parent unknown and the other either native or foreign.  
<sup>b</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.

In this table the insane persons enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903, and the insane persons admitted to treatment during the year 1904 are classified according to race, general nativity, and parentage. Of the 150,151 insane persons enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903, 47,078, or 31.4 per cent, were foreign-born whites. The proportion of native-born whites of native parentage was 33.6 per cent, and the proportion of native-born whites of foreign parentage was 10 per cent. Only 6.6 per cent of all the insane persons enumerated were colored. In the year 1904, 49,622 insane persons were admitted to hospitals. Of these, 13,405, or 27 per cent, were foreign-born whites; 19,198, or 38.7 per cent, were native-born whites of native parentage; and 5,673, or 11.4 per cent, were native-born whites of foreign parentage.

The table next presented shows the feeble-minded in institutions in continental United States in 1904, as stated in the census report:

TABLE 4.—*Feeble-minded in institutions in continental United States: 1904.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," Table III, p. 209.]

Race, general nativity, and parentage.	Enumerated December 31, 1903.		Admitted during 1904.	
	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.
<b>White:</b>				
Native-born—				
Native parentage.....	6,378	44.5	1,196	46.0
Foreign parentage.....	2,236	15.6	509	19.6
Mixed parentage <sup>a</sup> .....	1,574	11.0	301	11.6
Parentage unknown.....	1,967	13.7	296	11.4
Total native-born white.....	12,155	84.7	2,301	88.5
Foreign-born.....	856	6.0	182	7.0
Nativity unknown.....	1,158	8.1	81	3.1
Total white.....	14,169	98.8	2,564	98.7
<b>Colored:</b>				
Negro.....	172	1.2	35	1.3
Mongolian.....	1	(b)		
Indian.....	5	(b)		
Total colored.....	178	1.2	35	1.3
Grand total.....	14,347	100.0	2,599	100.0

<sup>a</sup> Having one parent native and the other foreign, or one parent unknown and the other either native or foreign.  
<sup>b</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.

In this table the classification adopted is the same as that of the table which preceded it. The figures show the feeble-minded in institutions on December 31, 1903, together with those admitted during 1904. Of the 14,347 persons enumerated on December 31, 856, or 6 per cent, and of the 2,599 persons admitted during the following year, 182, or 7 per cent, were foreign-born whites. It will be noted that, as compared with the number of foreign-born insane persons, the number of foreign-born feeble-minded persons was very small. The proportion of aliens was also much smaller among the feeble-minded than among the insane.

Combining the figures for the insane with those for the feeble-minded it will be seen that there were, at the close of the year 1903, 47,934 mentally unsound persons of foreign birth in the hospitals and institutions of continental United States, and that 13,587 mentally unsound persons of foreign birth were admitted to the hospitals and institutions during 1904.

Separate information as to the feeble-minded aliens in institutions is not afforded by the report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration.

FOREIGN-BORN INSANE IN INSTITUTIONS, 1908.

More recent information as to the number of foreign-born insane persons in institutions in the United States is supplied by the annual report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1908. In that year agents of the bureau made a census of foreign-born inmates of

charitable and penal institutions and institutions for the insane. At the time the census was taken there were 50,734 foreign-born insane persons detained in institutions for the insane. Of these 25,606 were aliens and 25,128 were naturalized citizens. The total number of native-born insane persons shown by the census was 121,451, the grand total of all classes being 172,185.

The distribution by States of insane aliens, naturalized citizens, and native-born persons, disclosed by the bureau's census, is shown by the following table:

TABLE 5.—*Alien, naturalized, and native-born inmates of institutions for the insane in the United States in 1908, by geographic division and State.*

[Compiled from Annual Report of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration, 1908.]

Geographic division and State.	Foreign-born.		Native-born.	Total.
	Aliens.	Naturalized.		
North Atlantic:				
Maine.....	86	22	971	1,079
New Hampshire.....	95	204	629	928
Vermont.....	72	47	700	819
Massachusetts.....	2,584	1,479	6,194	10,257
Rhode Island.....	167	155	587	909
Connecticut.....	557	593	1,968	3,138
New York.....	6,756	5,959	14,980	27,695
New Jersey.....	1,935	424	3,301	5,660
Pennsylvania.....	2,164	1,615	10,916	14,695
Total.....	14,416	10,498	40,266	65,180
South Atlantic:				
Delaware.....	34	11	317	362
Maryland.....	233	115	2,273	2,621
District of Columbia.....	415	295	1,960	2,670
Virginia.....	58	10	3,612	3,680
West Virginia.....	86	61	1,758	1,905
North Carolina.....	.....	9	1,641	1,650
South Carolina.....	3	10	1,419	1,432
Georgia.....	19	.....	3,011	3,030
Florida.....	47	6	666	719
Total.....	895	517	16,657	18,069
North Central:				
Ohio.....	176	1,315	8,425	9,916
Indiana.....	388	133	4,009	4,530
Illinois.....	1,921	1,843	7,725	11,489
Michigan.....	771	1,518	3,491	5,780
Wisconsin.....	1,405	1,632	3,079	6,116
Minnesota.....	338	2,384	1,794	4,516
Iowa.....	16	1,183	3,508	4,707
Missouri.....	198	527	4,674	5,399
North Dakota.....	48	291	198	537
South Dakota.....	51	301	563	915
Nebraska.....	451	238	1,205	1,894
Kansas.....	168	170	2,036	2,374
Total.....	5,931	11,535	40,707	58,173
South Central:				
Kentucky.....	30	124	3,338	3,492
Tennessee.....	11	30	2,095	2,136
Alabama.....	53	9	1,845	1,907
Mississippi.....	41	.....	1,760	1,801
Louisiana.....	132	30	1,729	1,891
Texas.....	443	92	3,275	3,810
Oklahoma.....	3	95	605	703
Arkansas.....	19	14	1,018	1,051
Total.....	732	394	15,665	16,791

TABLE 5.—*Alien, naturalized, and native-born inmates of institutions for the insane in the United States in 1908, by geographic division and State—Continued.*

Geographic division and State.	Foreign-born.		Native-born.	Total.
	Aliens.	Naturalized.		
<b>Western:</b>				
Montana.....	215	140	336	681
Wyoming.....	28	40	84	147
Colorado.....	166	119	702	987
New Mexico.....	6	14	166	186
Arizona.....	187	.....	153	310
Utah.....	57	23	282	362
Nevada.....	102	12	96	210
Idaho.....	67	65	206	338
Washington.....	530	258	888	1,676
Oregon.....	439	140	943	1,522
California.....	1,671	1,361	3,866	6,898
Total.....	3,433	2,172	7,712	13,317
<b>Alaska.....</b>	43	9	50	102
<b>Hawaii.....</b>	150	3	60	213
<b>Porto Rico.....</b>	6	.....	334	340
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>25,606</b>	<b>25,128</b>	<b>121,451</b>	<b>172,185</b>

It is obvious that neither the census figures nor those published by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization represent anything like a complete enumeration of the insane and feeble-minded persons in the United States. As has been stated, the investigation of the census was limited to hospitals and institutions. There were, at the time of the investigation, as is always the case, many thousand insane persons outside of the institutions studied, and for these no returns were secured. The following is from the census report:<sup>a</sup>

At the enumeration of 1890 no less than 32,457 insane were included who were not inmates of hospitals. It may be presumed that nearly one-half were found in almshouses and the remainder in private families. That an equally large or perhaps larger number of insane have not been accounted for in this report must be taken for granted. The statistics of paupers in almshouses for 1904 give 11,807 inmates as insane; and unquestionably a diligent search would have shown a larger number of insane persons who have not passed into the care of any institution.

The proportion of feeble-minded persons not confined in the institutions for whom data were secured for the census report was doubtless very much larger than the proportion of insane persons outside of institutions. Great numbers of feeble-minded persons are always to be found in private homes and in almshouses. The census report contains the following statement upon this point:<sup>b</sup>

But of the feeble-minded, relatively few are cared for in institutions of any kind. Of the 95,609 reported as feeble-minded at the census of 1890, only 5,254 were found in special institutions, and but 2,469 in asylums for the insane. The number of feeble-minded in almshouses was not ascertained. Recent estimates made by competent authorities place the number of feeble-minded in the United States—that is, of persons so pronouncedly feeble-minded as to stand in need of institutional treatment—at not less than 150,000. Yet, on December 31, 1903, the entire population of special public and private institutions for the feeble-minded numbered only 14,347. There were, in addition, 16,551 supposedly feeble-minded persons among the inmates of almshouses.

<sup>a</sup> U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," p. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid., p. 205.

It seems probable that the proportion of foreign-born persons is about the same among the insane outside of institutions as among those confined in institutions. In the case of the feeble-minded, upon the other hand, the proportion of persons detained in institutions is so small as to make the representative character of the data secured open to doubt.

The figures obtained from the several sources, though necessarily incomplete, suffice to show that there are in the United States a very considerable number of insane and feeble-minded persons of foreign birth, and that a very considerable proportion of all the insane and feeble-minded confined in the hospitals and institutions of the country are former immigrants.

THE RATIO OF INSANITY AMONG THE NATIVE-BORN AND AMONG THE FOREIGN-BORN.

A further study of the available returns makes possible a comparison in the matter of relative tendencies toward insanity of the native-born with the foreign-born and of the native-born of native father with the native-born of foreign father. Material for such a comparison is supplied by the special report of the Census Bureau. This report will, therefore, be quoted at length.<sup>a</sup>

A per cent distribution by nativity of the white insane of known nativity in hospitals shows very little unless it is compared with a similar distribution of the general white population. A method preferable, however, to such a comparison would have been to show the ratio of insane to general population for each nativity class; but unfortunately general statistics were not collected for 1903, and therefore it is necessary to compare the per cent distribution of the insane enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903, and of those admitted during 1904, with a similar distribution of the general population for 1900.

In the following table the proportions of native and foreign born insane in hospitals in continental United States are compared with the proportions of native and foreign born persons in the general population:

TABLE 6.—*Proportions of native and foreign born insane in hospitals in continental United States, 1904, and of native and foreign born persons in the general population, 1900.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," p. 20.]

Nativity.	White insane of known nativity in hospitals: 1904.		General white population 10 years of age or over: 1900.
	Enumerated December 31, 1903.	Admitted during 1904.	
Per cent native.....	65.7	70.2	80.6
Per cent foreign.....	34.3	29.8	19.6

<sup>a</sup> U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," pp. 20, 21, and 22.



In discussing this phase of the subject under consideration the census report referred to says:

If the general population of all ages be taken, the bases for the comparison will not be equable, for several reasons. The insane in hospitals are all at least 10 years of age. The immigrants are, for the most part, between 15 and 40 years of age. The number of children under 10 years of age is extremely small among the white immigrants as compared with native whites. Under these conditions a comparison of the proportions of each nativity class in the white insane population of known nativity in hospitals with the corresponding proportions in the general population of all ages would be manifestly unfair, for the inclusion of children under 10 years of age would so increase the proportion of natives in the general population that it would seem as if insanity were more prevalent among the foreign-born as compared with the native whites than is actually the case. Therefore children under 10 years of age are omitted, and the figures given for general population \* \* \* refer only to those at least 10 years of age. Even with this modification the figures are on the whole more unfavorable to the foreign-born white than the real facts warrant, as no account could be taken of the large immigration between 1900 and 1903. It is not thought, however, that this omission will seriously affect the conclusions drawn.

Of the whites at least 10 years of age in the general population of the United States in 1900, 80.5 per cent were native and 19.5 were foreign born; while of the white insane of known nativity enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903, 65.7 per cent were native and 34.3 were foreign born. Relatively, therefore, the insane are more numerous among the foreign-born whites than among the native. \* \* \*

It is not necessary to analyze in the same way the percentages of native and foreign born among the white insane admitted to hospitals during 1904. Although the percentages of native white insane are \* \* \* a little higher than on December 31, 1903, \* \* \* it is evident that the foreign born continue to furnish much more than their proportionate share of insane. It should be remembered, however, that the distinction between native and foreign is rapidly losing significance as a means of gauging the real elements of population from which the insane are recruited most largely. With each year the number of native insane of foreign parentage becomes more and more conspicuous in the total number of insane of native birth.

#### THE NATIVE-BORN OF FOREIGN FATHER COMPARED WITH THE NATIVE-BORN OF NATIVE FATHER.

When 34.3 per cent of the white insane of known nativity enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903, are foreign born—a proportion much greater than that which the foreign born constituted of the general white population of 1900—it might naturally be expected that a similar condition would be found among the native whites of foreign parentage. Such is not the case, however, \* \* \*.

In the following table the distribution by parentage of the native-born white insane in hospitals in continental United States is compared with the distribution by parentage of native-born white persons in the general population:

TABLE 7.—*Parentage of native-born white insane in hospitals in continental United States December 31, 1903, and of native-born white persons in the general population, 1900.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," p. 22.]

Parentage.	Native white insane of known parentage enumerated in hospitals Dec. 31, 1903.	General native white population: 1900.
Per cent of native parentage.....	72.7	72.8
Per cent of foreign parentage.....	27.3	27.7



The native whites of foreign parentage also appear to advantage when contrasted with the native whites of native parentage. The native whites of foreign parentage constituted 27.7 per cent of the total native white in the general population of 1900, while those of foreign parentage, including mixed parentage, formed 27.3 per cent of the total native white insane of known parentage enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903. The native whites of native parentage, on the other hand, constituted 72.3 per cent of the white population and 72.7 per cent of the white insane. \* \* \*

Although the figures \* \* \* indicate that the native whites of foreign parentage contribute a relatively smaller number of insane in hospitals than the native whites of native parentage, this fact has little bearing upon the comparative liability to insanity of the two classes. The truth is that the native whites of foreign parentage are still too youthful to furnish a number of insane proportionate to their representation in the population, as may be seen by comparing the percentages of the native whites of native parentage with those of native whites of foreign parentage in the age periods in which insanity is most likely to occur.

The census report presents and discusses the figures for the age groups between 25 and 44 years, the period in which insanity is most likely to occur, as follows:

TABLE 8.—*Parentage of native-born white insane in hospitals in continental United States, December 31, 1903, and of native-born white persons in the general population, 1900, by specified age groups.*

[From U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," p. 22.]

Age.	Native white population 25 to 44 years of age.			
	Enumerated in hospitals for the insane, Dec. 31, 1903.		General: 1900.	
	Per cent of native parentage.	Per cent of foreign parentage.	Per cent of native parentage.	Per cent of foreign parentage.
25 to 44 years.....	66.6	33.4	70.0	30.0
25 to 29 years.....	66.2	33.8	68.8	31.2
30 to 34 years.....	65.4	34.6	69.4	30.6
35 to 39 years.....	66.8	33.2	70.1	29.9
40 to 44 years.....	67.7	32.3	72.9	27.1

Upon reference to the foregoing table it is seen that in the age groups from 25 to 44 years those of foreign parentage constituted a larger percentage of the native white insane of known parentage enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903, than of the general native white population of 1900. It also shows that as the age periods advance the proportion of the native white general population with native parents increases, while that with foreign parents declines. It might be permissible, therefore, to infer that if the age distribution of the native whites of foreign parentage, instead of showing a comparatively greater concentration in the earlier age groups, were similar to that of the native whites of native parentage, the relative number of insane contributed by the two classes would at least be equal.

Immigration on a large scale is of too recent origin to make it possible to demonstrate with any degree of exactness how far insanity occurs with greater or with less frequency among the native whites of native parentage than among the native whites of foreign parentage. Whether the percentages of insane shown for the last-mentioned group are not on the whole rather in advance of their numerical strength in the country must also remain an open question for the present.

The data relating to the proportion of aliens among the feeble-minded, as compared with the proportion of aliens in the total population, are discussed in the census report as follows:<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," p. 210.

Among the white feeble-minded of known nativity the number of native feeble-minded was 14,456, or 93.4 per cent, and of foreign born, 1,038, or 6.6 per cent. The largest percentage of foreign born among the white feeble-minded, 17.3, is found in Ohio, which is followed by Minnesota with 12.6 per cent, and New York with 12.1. In other States having exceptionally large foreign populations the percentages of foreign born among the white feeble-minded in institutions are in all cases under 10. It is probable, therefore, that in most instances the number of foreign-born white feeble-minded in the population of a State bears little relation to the number that happens to be committed to institutions.

#### THE ALIEN INSANE, CLASSIFIED BY NATIONALITY OR RACE.

In the report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1908, previously referred to, insane "aliens" are classified according to the race or people to which they belonged, but no such classification is afforded for the 25,128 foreign-born persons who had become naturalized. Consequently the relation of each race or people to the total number of foreign-born insane can not be shown by the data from this source. However, the following table showing the racial distribution of the "alien" insane is of interest:

TABLE 9.—*Aliens detained in institutions for the insane in the United States, 1908.*

[Compiled from Annual Report of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration, 1908.]

Race or people.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
African (black).....	69	0.3
Armenian.....	43	.2
Bohemian and Moravian.....	470	1.8
Bulgarian, Servian, and Montenegrin.....	23	.1
Chinese.....	336	1.3
Croatian and Slovenian.....	127	.5
Cuban.....	35	.1
Dalmatian, Bosnian, and Herzegovinian.....	17	.1
Dutch and Flemish.....	129	.5
East Indian.....	9	(a)
English.....	2,047	8.0
Finnish.....	419	1.6
French.....	886	3.5
German.....	5,795	22.6
Greek.....	49	.2
Hebrew.....	1,468	5.7
Irish.....	6,167	24.1
Italian, North.....	245	1.0
Italian, South.....	1,104	4.3
Japanese.....	121	.5
Korean.....	14	.1
Lithuanian.....	100	.4
Magyar.....	244	1.0
Mexican.....	208	.8
Pacific Islander.....	8	(a)
Polish.....	1,289	5.0
Portuguese.....	130	.5
Roumanian.....	14	.1
Russian.....	254	1.0
Ruthenian (Rusniak).....	6	(a)
Scandinavian.....	2,613	10.2
Scotch.....	428	1.7
Slovak.....	313	1.2
Spanish.....	56	.2
Spanish-American.....	16	.1
Syrian.....	37	.1
Turkish.....	14	.1
Welsh.....	87	.3
West Indian (except Cuban).....	47	.2
Other peoples.....	6	(a)
Unknown.....	168	.7
Total.....	25,606	100.0

a Less than 0.05 per cent.

It appears from the foregoing table that among the 25,606 "aliens" in institutions for the insane for whom information was secured, the Irish, numbering 6,167, or 24.1 per cent of the total, and the Germans, numbering 5,795, or 22.6 per cent of the total, have the largest representation. The Scandinavians, with 10.2 per cent of all the insane "aliens," rank third, and the English, with 8 per cent, fourth. Of the remaining races, the Poles, South Italians, and French have the largest number of insane aliens. It will be noted that in the case of many of the races or peoples the number of insane aliens reported falls short of 100.

Original data secured by the Immigration Commission for the system of New York City hospitals known as "Bellevue and Allied Hospitals," show the general nativity and race of persons admitted to treatment.<sup>a</sup> These data, so far as they relate to the insane, are presented in the following table:

TABLE 10.—Persons received at Bellevue and Allied Hospitals, New York City, for treatment for insanity, August 1, 1908, to February 28, 1909.

General nativity and race.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of total number reporting complete data.	Per cent of foreign-born reporting complete data.
Native-born of native father:			
White.....	193	13.0	.....
Negro.....	31	2.1	.....
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:			
English.....	14	1.0	.....
German.....	84	5.7	.....
Hebrew.....	27	1.8	.....
Irish.....	150	10.1	.....
Italian.....	6	.4	.....
Other races.....	21	1.4	.....
Race not specified.....	4	.2	.....
Nativity of father not specified.....	14	1.0	.....
Foreign-born, by race:			
English.....	30	2.0	3.2
German.....	166	11.2	17.6
Hebrew.....	230	15.5	24.4
Irish.....	254	17.1	27.0
Italian.....	77	5.2	8.2
Magyar.....	12	.8	1.3
Polish.....	19	1.3	2.0
Scotch.....	12	.8	1.3
Swedish.....	17	1.1	1.8
Other races.....	112	7.5	11.8
Race not specified.....	12	.8	1.3
Grand total.....	1,485	100.0	.....
Total native-born of foreign father.....	306	20.6	.....
Total native-born.....	544	36.6	.....
Total foreign-born.....	941	63.4	100.0

From this table it appears that of the 1,485 persons for whom complete data are reported, 941, or 63.4 per cent, were foreign-born, 306, or 20.6 per cent, native-born of foreign father, 193, or 13 per cent, native-born whites of native father, and 31, or 2.1 per cent, native-born negroes of native father. Among the foreign-born of the races for which information is given the Irish, Hebrews, and Germans

<sup>a</sup> See Immigrants in Charity Hospitals, pp. 253 to 290 of this volume.

had, in the order mentioned, the largest number of insane. The Irish insane constituted 27 per cent, the Hebrew insane 24.4 per cent, and the German insane 17.6 per cent, of the entire number of foreign-born insane reported. It will be noted that the Italian insane were less than half as numerous as the German insane, while insane persons of the English, Magyar, Polish, Scotch, and Swedish races were present in comparatively small numbers. Owing to the character of the institutions and the small number of persons considered, these data, of course, are of little or no value in determining the relative tendency to insanity among the foreign-born races discussed.

In the table next presented, which is compiled from the figures of the census report previously quoted, the foreign-born insane enumerated in hospitals in continental United States on December 31, 1903, are classified according to country of birth.

TABLE 11.—*Foreign-born white insane enumerated in hospitals in continental United States, December 31, 1903, by country of birth.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," tables on pp. 23 and 100.]

Country of birth.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Ireland.....	13,664	29.0
Germany.....	12,644	26.9
England and Wales.....	3,311	7.0
Canada.....	3,049	6.5
Scandinavia.....	5,409	11.5
Scotland.....	785	1.7
Italy.....	1,084	2.3
France.....	588	1.2
Hungary and Bohemia.....	1,054	2.2
Russia and Poland.....	2,064	4.4
Other countries.....	3,426	7.3
Total.....	47,078	100.0

<sup>a</sup> Includes Newfoundland.

Of the 47,078 foreign-born insane for whom data are presented, 13,664, or 29 per cent, were of Irish nativity, 12,644, or 26.9 per cent, were of German nativity, and 5,409, or 11.5 per cent, were of Scandinavian nativity. After these three leading groups came natives of England and Wales, numbering 3,311, or 7 per cent of all the insane, and natives of Canada, numbering 3,049, or 6.5 per cent of all the insane. Persons born in Russia and Poland, in Italy, in Hungary and Bohemia, and in France, were represented in the order mentioned. There were 3,426 insane born in countries not specified.

It will be noted that in this table, as in the one compiled from the report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration, the Irish show the largest and the Germans the second largest proportion of all insane persons for whom statistics are given.

The following table shows the distribution, by country of birth, of foreign-born white insane persons admitted to hospitals in continental United States during the year 1904:

TABLE 12.—*Foreign-born white insane admitted to hospitals in continental United States during 1904, by country of birth.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," tables on pp. 28 and 101.]

Country of birth.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Ireland.....	2,989	22.3
Germany.....	3,206	23.9
England and Wales.....	1,089	8.1
Canada.....	1,102	8.2
Scandinavia.....	1,524	11.4
Scotland.....	260	1.9
Italy.....	483	3.6
France.....	160	1.2
Hungary and Bohemia.....	368	2.8
Russia and Poland.....	963	7.2
Other countries.....	1,261	9.4
Total.....	13,405	100.0

\* Includes Newfoundland.

It appears from the foregoing table that of the 13,405 insane persons for whom data are presented, 3,206, or 23.9 per cent, were of German birth, and 2,989, or 22.3 per cent, were of Irish birth. The principal difference between the indications of this table and those of the preceding tables consists in the fact that in this table the number of insane of German nativity slightly exceeds the number of insane of Irish nativity. In this table also the proportions of insane both of Irish and of German nativity, are somewhat smaller, and the proportions of insane born in England and Wales, Canada, Scotland, Italy, Hungary and Bohemia, and Russia and Poland are somewhat larger, than in the table showing insane persons in hospitals on December 31, 1903. The proportions of insane of Scandinavian and French birth are about the same in the two tables.

The number of foreign-born feeble-minded persons of each nativity, race, or people, in its relation to the total number of foreign-born feeble-minded, is determined by the data presented in the census report. The table following, compiled from these data, shows the distribution, by country of birth, of foreign-born white feeble-minded persons in institutions in continental United States in 1904.

TABLE 13.—*Foreign-born white feeble-minded in institutions in continental United States, 1904, by country of birth.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," tables on pp. 211 and 222.]

Country of birth.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Ireland.....	73	7.0
Germany.....	274	26.4
England and Wales.....	101	9.7
Canada *.....	149	14.4
Scandinavia.....	121	11.7
Scotland.....	19	1.8
Italy.....	39	3.7
France.....	10	1.0
Hungary and Bohemia.....	36	3.5
Russia and Poland.....	127	12.2
Other countries.....	89	8.6
Total.....	1,038	100.0

\* Includes Newfoundland.

From this table it appears that of the 1,038 feeble-minded persons for whom data are presented, 274, or 26.4 per cent, were of German nativity; 149, or 14.4 per cent, of Canadian nativity; 127, or 12.2 per cent, of Russian or Polish nativity; 121, or 11.7 per cent, of Scandinavian nativity; 101, or 9.7 per cent, of English or Welsh nativity; and only 73, or 7 per cent, of Irish nativity. The proportion of feeble-minded persons of Italian, Hungarian or Bohemian, Scotch, and French nativity was relatively small. It is worthy of note that the Irish, who led all the other nationalities in the proportion of alien insane in hospitals, contributed only a comparatively small proportion of the alien feeble-minded in institutions. As has been seen, the Germans, the Canadians, the Russians and Poles, the Scandinavians, and the English and Welsh all ranked ahead of the Irish in the proportion of feeble-minded in institutions.

The number of cases considered in the foregoing table is too small to permit of conclusions concerning the relative tendency of the various nationalities toward feeble-mindedness. In any event the number of feeble-minded persons found in institutions is not at all representative of the number in the country, because comparatively few who might fairly be classed as feeble-minded are so detained. Furthermore, it is impossible to say whether the practice of retaining feeble-minded and otherwise defective individuals in the home is more common with one nationality than with another.

#### THE TENDENCY TO INSANITY AMONG THE IMMIGRANTS, BY NATIONALITY OR RACE.

The relative liability to insanity of foreign-born persons of the different races or nationalities can not be determined from the data of the foregoing tables alone. The tables show merely the number of alien insane of each immigrant race or nativity in its relation to the total number of alien insane. It is possible, however, by presenting data for the alien insane in connection with data for the general population, to compare the percentage of persons of a given nativity among



all the alien insane with the percentage of persons of the same nativity in the total alien population. Such a comparison will indicate the relative standing, in the matter of insanity, of the different immigrant nationalities.

In the discussion of insanity among the several alien nationalities, as in the discussion of insanity among the native-born and the foreign-born, the figures showing population and the figures showing insane persons are from different sources and for different years. The data showing the proportion of persons of each specified nativity in the general alien population are from the census of 1900, while the data showing the proportion of persons of each nativity among all the alien insane are supplied by the United States census special report upon the insane in hospitals in 1904. As the foreign-born of the different nativities reported by the population census presumably average about the same as to age, it is not necessary, in this connection, to deduct persons under 10 years of age from the returns for any group, as was done in comparing the native-born with the foreign-born.

In the following table the per cent distribution, by country of birth, of the foreign-born white insane enumerated in hospitals in continental United States on December 31, 1903, is compared with the per cent distribution, by country of birth, of the total foreign-born population in 1900:

TABLE 14.—*Foreign-born white insane enumerated in hospitals in continental United States December 31, 1903, and total foreign-born population of continental United States in 1900, by country of birth; per cent distribution.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," tables on pp. 23 and 24.]

Country of birth.	Per cent distribution of—	
	Foreign-born white insane enumerated in hospitals Dec. 31, 1903.	Foreign-born population: 1900.
Ireland.....	29.0	15.6
Germany.....	26.9	25.8
England and Wales.....	7.0	9.0
Canada <sup>a</sup> .....	6.5	11.4
Scandinavia.....	11.5	10.3
Scotland.....	1.7	2.3
Italy.....	2.3	4.7
France.....	1.2	1.0
Hungary and Bohemia.....	2.2	2.9
Russia and Poland.....	4.4	7.8
Other countries.....	7.3	9.2
Total.....	100.0	100.0

<sup>a</sup> Includes Newfoundland.

The Irish, German, Scandinavian, and French nationalities show each a larger proportion of all the foreign-born insane in hospitals on December 31, 1903, than of the total foreign-born population in 1900. On the other hand, the English and Welsh, Canadian, Scotch, Italian, Hungarian and Bohemian, and Russian and Polish nationalities, and nationalities not specified, show each a smaller proportion of all the foreign-born insane than of the total foreign-born population. Per-



sons of Irish nativity constituted 15.6 per cent of the total foreign-born population in 1900, while 29 per cent of the foreign-born insane in hospitals in 1903 were of Irish birth. Among the insane the proportion of Irish-born persons was thus almost twice as large, relatively speaking, as the proportion of Irish-born persons in the population, the difference in the percentages being larger than in the case of any other nationality. In 1900, 25.8 per cent of the foreign-born population of the country were of German birth, and in 1903 persons of German birth supplied 26.9 per cent of the foreign-born insane in hospitals. Persons of Scandinavian nativity constituted 10.3 per cent of the total foreign-born population in 1900, and on December 31, 1903, 11.5 per cent of the foreign-born insane in hospitals were of Scandinavian birth. Persons of French nativity constituted 1 per cent of the foreign-born population in 1900 and 1.2 per cent of the foreign-born insane in hospitals in 1903.

The English and Welsh show a relatively smaller proportion of insane persons than do the Irish, Germans, Scandinavians, or French. While only 7 per cent of the insane in hospitals in 1903 were of English or Welsh nativity, persons of this group constituted 9 per cent of the total foreign-born population in 1900. The percentages of the table indicate a smaller relative proportion of insane among persons of Canadian birth, than among foreign-born persons of any other nationality. Of the total foreign-born population as reported in 1900, 11.4 per cent were of Canadian nativity, while only 6.5 per cent of the foreign-born insane in hospitals in 1903 were born in Canada. The Scotch constituted 2.3 per cent of the foreign-born population and 1.7 per cent of the foreign-born insane; the Italians, 4.7 per cent of the foreign-born population and 2.3 per cent of the foreign-born insane; and the Hungarians and Bohemians, 2.9 per cent of the foreign-born population and 2.2 per cent of the foreign-born insane. Persons born in Russia and Poland constituted 7.8 per cent of the foreign-born population and 4.4 per cent of the foreign-born insane, while persons of unspecified nativities constituted 9.2 per cent of the foreign-born population and 7.3 per cent of the foreign-born insane.

In the census report the data are discussed very fully. The following quotations are from this discussion:<sup>a</sup>

Relative to their numbers the Irish furnish a much larger proportion of the white foreign-born insane in hospitals than any other nationality. This is in keeping with the very high ratio of insanity in Ireland. \* \* \* It has been suggested that the greater concentration of the Irish in the chief centers of population may account in part for the high ratio of insanity they show when compared with other foreign-born from western and northern Europe. But the concentration in urban communities of the Irish-born population is not much greater than that of the German-born, for instance, who show relatively a much lower ratio of insanity. \* \* \*

The proportion of German insane to the total foreign-born white insane is greater than the proportion of this nationality to the total foreign-born. \* \* \* The German immigration since 1900 has probably not perceptibly affected the actual percentage of Germans among all foreign-born, so that the comparison is fairly accurate. \* \* \*

More favorable conditions, on the whole, are to be observed among the Canadians than among the English and Welsh. \* \* \* the percentage of Canadians is considerably larger among the total foreign-born than among the foreign-born white insane in hospitals. \* \* \*

---

<sup>a</sup> U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," pp. 24, 25, 26, and 27.

The Scandinavians (persons born in Sweden, Norway, and Denmark) are apparently much less liable to insanity than the Irish but somewhat more so than the Germans. \* \* \*

In the United States as a whole \* \* \* persons of Scottish birth form a smaller percentage of the foreign-born white insane in hospitals than of the foreign-born population. \* \* \*

The comparisons of the percentages of the total foreign-born in 1900 with the percentage of foreign-born white insane enumerated in hospitals on December 31, 1903, are less equitable to the Italians than to the other foreign nationalities discussed so far, owing to the heavy immigration from Italy during the years intervening between the censuses. That is to say, the percentage which Italians form of all foreign-born has increased greatly since 1900. Nevertheless, the Italians show a proportion among the foreign-born in the general population very materially in excess of their proportion among the insane. \* \* \* Since the Italians in the United States are chiefly city dwellers in communities where the insane are quickly taken in hand by the proper authorities, it is impossible to construe the statistics adduced, except as indicative of a low ratio of insanity. While perhaps less inclined than some other foreigners to seek institutional care, experience does not show that the Italians commonly try to keep the insane in their homes, where such a course is possible. An enumeration of the Italian-born insane outside of the hospitals would therefore not be likely to show materially increased percentages. The comparative youthfulness of the Italian immigrants and the migratory character of the colonies may be factors in producing a low ratio of insanity, but the fact that not a single State shows an exception to the rule warrants the belief that the Italians are really less prone to insanity than the other nationalities enumerated.

In contrast to the Italians, the French in the United States constitute \* \* \* a higher percentage of the foreign-born white insane than of the total foreign-born. The French contingent is, however, numerically small, and, except in a few places, hardly typical of the French nation. \* \* \*

The group of insane designated as persons born in Russia and Poland comprehends several distinct nationalities which it would have been desirable to separate for the sake of an accurate classification. The immigration from Russia is largely one of Hebrews, while that from Poland includes a large number of Polish Hebrews and also very many true Poles. But since the census of population does not distinguish the persons of Hebrew race from other immigrants of the same country, a statement of the number of Hebrews found among the insane would have lacked a basis for comparison. The term Poland, as used in this report, refers to the three divisions of Poland as given in the census publications.

Conditions among the Russians and Poles of this country in respect to the proportion of insane among them approach those observed for the Italians. \* \* \* as in the case of the Italians, it should be remembered that an immigration of extraordinary magnitude from Russia and Poland has taken place since 1900, and the percentages given for that year do not indicate the full strength of Russians and Poles among all the foreign-born. In consequence, the possible comparisons really exaggerate the ratio of insanity among the Russians and Poles so far as hospital statistics reveal it.

In the census report the foreign nationalities for which percentages have been computed are arranged, as far as possible, in the order of the relative prevalence of insanity among persons of each nationality. In this regard the report says:<sup>a</sup>

The order of the foreign-born nationalities enumerated \* \* \* with regard to the relative numbers of insane they contributed to the hospital population in 1903 is about as follows:

- |                   |                              |
|-------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. Irish.         | 6. Hungarians and Bohemians. |
| 2. Scandinavians. | 7. English and Welsh.        |
| 3. Germans.       | 8. Italians.                 |
| 4. French.        | 9. Russians and Poles.       |
| 5. Scotch.        | 10. Canadians.               |

While the above arrangement can not be insisted upon as representing in all instances the exact positions occupied by these nationalities, so far as the frequency of insanity among them is concerned, it is confirmed by independent investigations and conforms to other recorded experience.

---

<sup>a</sup> United States Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," p. 27.

The data showing feeble-minded persons by country of birth presented in the census report, are so meager that an attempt to employ them for the determination of racial or national tendencies is considered inadvisable.

#### POSSIBLE CAUSES OF HIGH RATIOS OF INSANITY AMONG THE FOREIGN-BORN.

The fact that the number of foreign insane persons in the United States is large, and the further fact that the proportion of insane persons among the foreign-born population is relatively high, may be due to several causes or combinations of causes. As has been stated, the immigration of mentally unsound aliens is prohibited by law. Any failure in the enforcement of this law would of course tend to result in the admission to the United States of mentally diseased persons and in a corresponding increase in the number of foreign-born insane in the country. On the other hand, racial traits or tendencies, as shown by the ratios of insanity in the countries from which the immigrants came, may be responsible, to a certain extent, for the relative prevalence of insanity among the foreign-born population of the United States. It is possible also that the tendency to insanity among the immigrants of the different nationalities is increased by the change in environment occasioned by immigration. These several factors will be separately discussed.

#### THE INEFFECTUACY OF THE IMMIGRATION LAW.

It has been stated, in effect, by the New York state commission in lunacy, that, notwithstanding the inspection of immigrants with a view to discovering possible mental defects made by the federal officials at the ports of entry, mentally unsound aliens in considerable numbers are admitted to the country in violation of the provisions of the immigration law. In support of this statement the New York authorities make the assertion that many of the alien insane in the state institutions have been subject to insanity before leaving their native countries and have manifested symptoms of mental disease within a few months after their arrival in the United States. During the Immigration Commission's investigation of immigrant homes and aid societies, the manager of one of the homes told an agent of the Commission that frequently immigrants brought directly to the home from the station, by the representatives, talked so wildly on arrival at the home that he felt sure they were insane. One immigrant girl, whose relatives failed to call for her at the immigrant station, was discharged to the representative of a certain home to be cared for in the home until such a time as the relatives could be located. The relatives of the girl afterwards went to the station and told the immigration authorities that they had not answered the telegram of notification of the girl's arrival because they knew that the girl had been insane for three years before her arrival in this country.

The following quotations are from the annual report of the state commission in lunacy of the State of New York for 1907.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> New York State Commission in Lunacy: Annual report for the year ending Sept. 30, 1907, p. 45.

Recent Government statistics show the extent of the burden imposed upon the State of New York from the influx of undesirable immigrants pouring into this country through Ellis Island. With the addition of from 1,000,000 to 1,250,000 immigrants annually and with 30 per cent of this number declaring it to be their intention to permanently settle in the State of New York, it can be easily understood that, recruited, as many of these immigrants are, from the poorest sections of Europe, the already large number of defectives in this State is sure to be markedly augmented. It is the imperative duty of the State authorities to provide the necessary means, by inspection at the port of New York, as well as at the different institutions for the insane, to minimize this evil. The commission [the State commission in lunacy], with the aid afforded it by the legislature in providing a State board of examining alienists in the city of New York, has already accomplished a great deal, but without further restrictions, to be imposed by the United States Department of Commerce and Labor and a stricter interpretation of existing statutes, it is doubtful if any considerable relief from present conditions can be expected.

Nevertheless a great step forward was taken by the national authorities in the enactment of the immigration law of 1907 \* \* \*.

In the report of the New York State Board of Alienists for the year ending September 30, 1906, the following statements appear:<sup>a</sup>

We found that many of those [immigrants] coming under observation after landing were not obviously insane while at Ellis Island, but were then in the early stages of the disease, which became well developed in a few months. The average residence before they became public charges was nine months.

The quality of those sent back [because of mental diseases or defects] is thus shown: Of the last 100 deported we found that 16 had been insane in Europe, 45 had developed symptoms of insanity prior to landing, 15 were "always queer," 15 were of low order mentally and prone to the deterioration which came on at once after landing, and the history of 5 showed insanity in near members of the family and mental instability on the part of the aliens.

It is impossible to determine, from the data available, how large a proportion of the aliens admitted to the United States are of the classes of mentally deranged and defective expressly excluded by the provisions of the immigration law. Numbers of immigrants who never develop, in this country, insanity or other mental defects to a degree which brings them to the attention of the authorities, might doubtless have been excluded from the country, had all circumstances been known, for such causes as prior insanity or epilepsy. Upon the other hand, it is probable that many aliens, mentally entirely normal before coming to the United States, become insane at some time subsequent to their arrival. The exact period at which an insane person became insane or exhibited the first recognizable symptoms of mental disease is, in many instances, unascertainable. It is, however, evident that the period of time elapsing between an alien's arrival in the United States and the date of his insanity has a certain bearing upon this subject.

In a passage from the report of the New York State Board of Alienists, already quoted, it is stated that "the average residence before they [insane persons or defectives] became public charges was nine months." Detailed information as to the length of residence in the United States of insane persons detained in the New York City hospitals known as Bellevue and Allied Hospitals, is afforded by the original data secured by the Immigration Commission.<sup>b</sup> These data are presented in the table following.

<sup>a</sup> Report of New York State Board of Alienists for the year ending Sept. 30, 1906. Published in the Annual Report of New York State Commission in Lunacy for the year ending Sept. 30, 1906, pp. 52 and 53.

<sup>b</sup> See Immigrants in Charity Hospitals, pp. 253 to 290 of this volume.

TABLE 15.—*Foreign-born persons in the United States less than three years who were received at Bellevue and Allied Hospitals, New York City, for treatment for insanity, August 1, 1908, to February 28, 1909.*

Foreign-born insane, by period of residence in the United States.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
All foreign-born insane.....	941	100.0
Foreign-born insane in the United States less than 3 years, by period of residence:		
Under 6 months.....	21	2.2
6 and under 12 months.....	20	2.1
1 and under 2 years.....	65	6.9
2 and under 3 years.....	52	5.5
Total under 3 years.....	158	16.8

It appears from this table that of the 941 foreign-born insane persons reported in the hospitals, 158, or 16.8 per cent, had been in the United States less than three years. Only 2.2 per cent of all the alien insane had been in the country under six months, and only 2.1 per cent had been here between six months and one year. Insane persons who had been in the United States one year but less than two years constituted 6.9 per cent, and insane persons who had been here two but less than three years, 5.5 per cent, of the total foreign-born insane. The proportion of insane persons found in the hospitals after a relatively short period of residence in the United States, as recorded in the above table, does not appear unduly large.

The figures of the preceding table, whatever their apparent indication, are by no means conclusive as to the mental condition, at the time of entering the United States, of immigrants afterwards found insane. An alien who becomes violently insane within three months or six months after his arrival may very well have been entirely normal when examined by the immigration officials.

As has been shown, many aliens are excluded from the country each year because of mental unsoundness. It seems certain that the inspection of immigrants results in the enforcement of the provisions of the law in practically all cases in which insanity or other mental defects are at all obvious or pronounced, and in many less obvious cases as well. Under the conditions attending the disembarkation of immigrants at the ports of entry, an absolutely complete and errorless enforcement of the law is probably impossible. Nothing could possibly prevent the admission of some insane aliens except the obviously impossible requirement of detaining every arriving alien for observation for a considerable period.

RACIAL OR NATIONAL TENDENCIES.

The high ratio of insanity prevailing among foreign-born persons in the United States may be due, in a measure at least, to racial or national tendencies.

Data showing the number of insane and the ratio of insanity in the principal European countries and in Canada are afforded by the special report of the Census Bureau. These data, together with like data for the United States, obtained from the same source, are presented in the table following.



TABLE 16.—*Number and ratio of insane in United States and in foreign countries.*

[Compiled from U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," pp. 9 and 10.]

Country.	Year.	Insane in hospitals.		Total insane.	
		Number.	Number per 100,000 of population.	Number.	Number per 100,000 of population.
Continental United States .....	1903	150,151	186.2	• 106,485	• 170.0
England and Wales .....	1903	113,964	340.1	.....	.....
Scotland .....	1903	16,658	363.7	.....	.....
Ireland .....	1903	22,138	490.9	.....	.....
Canada .....	1901	12,819	238.6	16,495	307.0
France .....	1904	69,190	177.5	.....	.....
Germany .....	1903	108,004	191.6	.....	.....
Italy .....	1899	34,802	109.2	.....	.....
Austria .....	1901	14,896	57.0	30,747	117.5
Hungary .....	1902	2,716	14.1	17,117	88.8
Netherlands .....	1903	8,958	167.5	.....	.....
Switzerland .....	1901	7,434	224.2	.....	.....
Norway .....	1902	1,833	80.5	5,397	268.4
Sweden .....	1903	5,088	97.3	8,098	154.9
Denmark .....	1901	3,438	140.3	4,197	171.3

• Figure for June 1, 1890.

This table shows that the proportion of insane in hospitals in the years for which data were secured was higher in England and Wales, Scotland, Ireland, Canada, Germany, and Switzerland than in the United States, and lower in France, Italy, Austria, Hungary, the Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, and Denmark than in the United States. Of the foreign countries for which information is given in the table, Ireland, Scotland, and England and Wales have, in the order mentioned, the largest, and Hungary and Austria the smallest, number of insane in hospitals to each 100,000 of the general population. It will be noted that the ratio of insane in Ireland is much larger than in Scotland, the country having the second largest ratio, and that the ratio reported for Hungary is much smaller than that reported for any other country. Data relative to the total number of insane persons are presented for only seven countries, including the United States. The fact that the figures for the United States show a number of insane in hospitals larger than the total number of insane is, of course, due to the securing of data at different periods. The most recent statistics indicating the total number of insane are for 1890, while the insane in hospitals were enumerated on December 31, 1903. Of the countries for which the figures are given, Canada, Norway, and Denmark had, in the years in which the data were secured, a larger number of insane for each 100,000 of the general population than had the United States in 1890. In Austria, Hungary, and Sweden, on the other hand, the ratio of insanity was lower than in the United States.

In the census report the insanity statistics for foreign countries are discussed as follows:<sup>a</sup>

The latest available statistics of most countries outside of the United States point to steadily advancing ratios of the insane. It is difficult, however, to establish conclusively whether the advance in ratios is due to an actual increase in insanity, to

<sup>a</sup>U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," pp. 10 and 11.

a greater accuracy in the enumeration, or to enlarged and improved institutional facilities for the care of the insane, which always tend to an increased use of hospitals by persons who are not compelled to seek public aid. The weight of authoritative opinion appears to support the view of an actual increase in insanity. At all events the ratios of the insane, whether measured solely by the number in hospitals or with the addition of those found outside of institutions, have increased during recent years in all countries for which reliable returns are at hand. \* \* \*

The returns for England and Wales are of all "notified lunatics." The figures for Ireland do not include the insane in private dwellings except a few single chancery cases. In the number shown for Scotland are counted "inmates of training schools and the lunatic department of the general prison."

The 12,819 insane in Canadian hospitals represent the total treated during the year in public hospitals. The number present on a given date would necessarily be smaller and show a more favorable ratio.

The statistics for France are of inmates of public and private asylums.

There has been no official enumeration of the insane in the German Empire since 1871. The figures given were compiled by Dr. Max Hackl; they are based upon hospital returns and are considered authoritative, though rather conservative.

There has been no general census of the insane in Italy since 1871. In that year the total number of insane persons returned for continental and insular Italy was 44,102. The figures given in the table were compiled by Doctors Tamburini and Fornasari di Vercè in "Rivista Sperimentale di Freniatria," 1900.

Of the total number of known insane in Austria January 1, 1901, 46.7 per cent were in asylums, 11.8 per cent were sheltered in other eleemosynary institutions, and 41.5 per cent were in private care.

In Hungary also but a small fraction of the insane were provided for in public institutions.

The figures for the Netherlands and Switzerland include inmates of public and private asylums.

The striking difference between Norway and Sweden in regard to ratios of the total number of insane appears to be due to the fact that the total given for Norway (5,397) was obtained by an actual enumeration, while the total for Sweden (8,093) represents only the number inspected by the authorities whose duty it is to visit known insane persons in their homes. In the year 1903 admissions to the public hospitals of Sweden had to be denied for lack of space in 1,698 cases.

There are certain discrepancies between the ratios of insanity for foreign countries, as set forth in the table, and the relative ranking of the natives of these countries in the United States in the matter of insanity. This is made evident by a comparison of the list of immigrant nationalities, ranked in the order of relative liability to insanity, given in the census report and already quoted, and a similar list showing the different foreign countries in descending order of their ratios of insanity computed upon the basis of insane persons reported in hospitals. These lists are as follows:

Foreign nationalities in descending order of relative contribution to insane in hospitals in United States in 1903.	Foreign countries in descending order of ratios of hospital insane.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Irish.</li> <li>2. Scandinavians.</li> <li>3. Germans.</li> <li>4. French.</li> <li>5. Scotch.</li> <li>6. Hungarians and Bohemians.</li> <li>7. English and Welsh.</li> <li>8. Italians.</li> <li>9. Russians and Poles.</li> <li>10. Canadians.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Ireland.</li> <li>2. Scotland.</li> <li>3. England and Wales.</li> <li>4. Canada.</li> <li>5. Switzerland.</li> <li>6. Germany.</li> <li>7. France.</li> <li>8. Netherlands.</li> <li>9. Denmark.</li> <li>10. Italy.</li> <li>11. Sweden.</li> <li>12. Norway.</li> <li>13. Austria.</li> <li>14. Hungary.</li> </ol>



Racial or national tendencies, in the United States and abroad, are discussed as follows in the census report:<sup>a</sup>

It is primarily the business of the alienist to trace the relation between the \* \* \* classification of the immigrant races and the probable causes that make some of them seem so much more liable to insanity than others. It is generally held that the nationalities showing the least liability to insanity are also among the most primitive in point of education and standard of living. Given comparative freedom from vice and comparative virility of stock, so the argument runs, and it will be seen that the mental equilibrium is more frequently upset in the instance of the highly organized nationalities; that is, they show less ability to withstand the shocks of a new environment, the pressure of unwonted economic conditions, etc., than the nationalities lower in the social scale. It is further asserted that an increase of insanity is a concomitant of present-day civilization, and that when the disease appears to be alarmingly prevalent in a nationality which as a whole has not reached a very high level there will usually be found in such a nationality the taint of a common vice.

The facts brought out in the present investigation in regard to the comparative liability to insanity of the immigrants hardly suffice for a confirmation of the above views. The matter is one that must be studied in the light of the statistics of the insane for the countries whence the nationalities in question come. In the case of the English and Welsh, for instance, it was shown that they stand seventh among the foreign nationalities in the United States with regard to the relative number of insane they contributed to the insane population in hospitals in 1903. Yet the number of insane per 100,000 of population in England and Wales is very much larger than the corresponding number for the United States. England and Wales also show much larger ratios of insane than Germany or the Scandinavian peninsula.

According to the classification made of the immigrants with respect to their liability to insanity, the Canadians show the least liability to this disease. Nevertheless, the ratio of the insane in Canada, whether only the number in hospitals or the total for the country be considered, exceeds the ratio for the United States, and is higher than the ratios for the Scandinavian countries and Germany. Yet the Scandinavians and Germans contribute relatively larger numbers to the insane population of this country. \* \* \*

The statistics of the insane for the countries from which most of the recent immigrants came are lacking or are too meager for purposes of comparison. The comparatively primitive condition of some of these peoples may perhaps for the present render them less liable to insanity than others. At least this appears to be true of the immigrants from eastern and southern Europe.

The differences between the ranking of the several countries and the ranking of the corresponding nativities in the United States may be attributed to several causes. They are doubtless due, in part, to the variation in the classification of countries and nativities, and in the degree of completeness of the data upon which the insanity ratios are based.

#### THE EFFECTS OF CHANGE OF ENVIRONMENT.

It should be remembered that the aliens who have immigrated to the United States, being drawn, in many instances, from the less favored social or industrial classes in the countries from which they come, may not be in a general sense representative of the entire population of these countries. The effect of a change of environment upon the individual immigrant may also be in some cases the occasion of insanity. These subjects are referred to in the census report,<sup>a</sup> as follows:

This rather striking discrepancy between the comparatively slight liability to insanity exhibited by some nationalities among the immigrants and the known large ratios of the insane in their home countries can hardly be due to the fact that some of them are represented in the United States by the best of their stock while others send

<sup>a</sup> U. S. Census, Special Report, "Insane and feeble-minded in hospitals and institutions, 1904," pp. 27 and 28.

over the least fit. It is significant that insanity is apparently most prevalent in the nationalities who were among the earliest immigrants to this country and contributed the sturdiest of their people. It may therefore be that an explanation of these discrepancies is that conditions of American life are conducive to an increase in insanity.

In the foregoing pages national tendencies and changes of environment have been discussed only in their relation to insanity. The probable effect of these factors upon feeble-mindedness and kindred mental defects among the immigrants is not dealt with in the census report. As the data pertaining to the feeble-minded are not comprehensive, nor even representative, a statistical presentation of the subject would be of doubtful value and any attempted deductions might well be misleading.

#### SUMMARY.

The situation with respect to insanity among immigrants, as indicated by the data and authorities upon which this report is based, may be summarized as follows: Although the immigration of mentally unsound aliens is prohibited by law, and although many mentally diseased or defective aliens are turned back at the ports of entry, there are in the United States many thousands of insane or feeble-minded persons of foreign birth. It appears that insanity is relatively more prevalent among the foreign-born than among the native-born, and relatively more prevalent among certain immigrant races or nationalities than among others. In general, the nationalities furthest advanced in civilization show, in the United States, a higher proportion of insane than do the more backward races. For the high ratio of insanity among the foreign-born, several causes have been assigned, and while it is difficult to determine the values of the various factors it is probably true that racial traits or tendencies have a more or less important influence. A further cause of mental disease is probably to be found in the total change in climate, occupation, and habits of life which the majority of immigrants experience after arrival in the United States.

The provisions of the immigration law of 1907 for the exclusion of mentally unsound persons<sup>a</sup> are seemingly complete and comprehensive, while the enforcement of such provisions is doubtless as satisfactory as can be expected in view of conditions under which arriving immigrants must be inspected.

---

<sup>a</sup> See Vol. II, p. 732.



---

---

## **IMMIGRANTS IN CHARITY HOSPITALS.**

---

**The complete report of the Immigration Commission on this subject.**

---

---



# CONTENTS.

	Page.
General nativity and race.....	257
Length of residence in the United States.....	262
Cause of treatment .....	267
Age of patients.....	285
General summary .....	290

## LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE 1.</b> Number of cases treated and total days' treatment furnished, by general nativity of patient.....	258
2. Number and per cent of total cases treated and number and per cent of total days' treatment furnished patients, by general nativity and race .....	258, 259
3. Foreign-born races represented by 200 or more cases.....	260
4. Foreign-born races receiving in the aggregate more than 3,000 days' treatment.....	260
5. Number of cases treated and days' treatment furnished, by sex and general nativity and race.....	260, 261
6. Sex of cases treated, by general nativity and race.....	262
7. Years foreign-born patients have been in the United States, by race of individual.....	263
8. Per cent of foreign-born patients in the United States each specified number of years, by race.....	264
9. Races with at least one-half of the patients less than five years in the United States.....	264
10. Races with at least one-half of the patients twenty years or more in the United States.....	265
11. Per cent of foreign-born patients in the United States less than three years, by race.....	265
12. Races with at least one-tenth of the patients less than one year in the United States.....	266
13. Races with at least one-fourth of the patients less than two years in the United States.....	266
14. Races with at least one-third of the patients less than three years in the United States.....	266
15. Number and per cent of cases treated for each specified cause.....	267
16. General nativity of patients, by cause of treatment.....	268
17. Age of patients, by general nativity.....	269
18. Number of cases treated for each specified cause, by general nativity and race of patient.....	270-272
19. Number of persons treated for each specified cause, by general nativity and race.....	273
20. Per cent of persons treated for each specified cause, by general nativity and race.....	274
21. Races showing alcoholism as cause of treatment in at least one-fourth of the cases.....	275
22. Principal cause of treatment and per cent of patients treated, by general nativity and race.....	275
23. Comparison of immigrants of the first and second generations, with respect to cause of treatment.....	276-278
24. Number and per cent of patients treated for certain diseases who had been in the United States less than three years.....	279
25. Per cent of foreign-born patients treated for certain diseases, who had been in the United States less than three years.....	279
26. Detailed statement relative to patients who had been in the United States less than one year.....	280-284
27. Number of patients who had been in the United States less than one year and the aggregate and average days' treatment furnished, by cause of treatment.....	285
28. Number of cases treated, by sex, age groups, and general nativity and race.....	286-288
29. Per cent of patients within each specified age group, by general nativity and race.....	289





## IMMIGRANTS IN CHARITY HOSPITALS.

---

The Immigration Commission sought in this investigation to determine to what extent recent immigrants become charity patients, and also to determine the diseases for which such as become patients are treated.

The Commission decided to limit the investigation to New York City, which is the principal port of entry for immigrants and is also the ultimate destination of a greater number of immigrants than is any other one city. The numbers of the various nationalities in that city are large enough in each instance to permit of a fair statistical comparison. Bellevue and Allied Hospitals are the largest among hospitals treating charity patients chiefly, and they were selected for the special study. Upon request of the Commission the trustees of Bellevue and Allied Hospitals kindly consented to allow agents of the Commission to visit the hospitals and secure as far as possible information from all charity patients who entered these hospitals during the seven-months period from August 1, 1908, to February 28, 1909.

A number of patients received into the hospitals during the period covered of course remained for some time after February and for all such the Commission later secured the date of discharge, with the exception of a very few patients who were still in the hospital in September, 1909, at which time it was necessary for the Commission to close the work for tabulation. For these few cases the days' treatment shown is the number of days from the time they were admitted to September, 1909.

The tables which follow do not include cases where the patient was admitted into the hospital and discharged on the same day. The information sought for all the patients admitted during the seven months related to race, country of birth, race of parents, birthplace of parents, length of time in the United States, cause of treatment, and length of time treated.

### GENERAL NATIVITY AND RACE.

The total number of charity patients or cases included in the Commission's investigation was 23,758. The table which follows shows, by general nativity, the number of patients or cases treated and the number of days' treatment furnished.

TABLE 1.—*Number of cases treated and total days' treatment furnished, by general nativity of patient.*

General nativity.	Cases treated.		Days' treatment furnished.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Native-born of native father.....	4,402	18.5	52,948	19.4
Native-born of foreign father.....	6,779	28.5	78,279	28.6
Total native-born.....	<sup>a</sup> 11,332	47.7	<sup>b</sup> 132,578	48.5
Foreign-born.....	12,426	52.3	140,853	51.5
Grand total.....	23,758	100.0	273,426	100.0

<sup>a</sup> Including 151 native-born persons not reporting father's birthplace.  
<sup>b</sup> Including 1,346 days' treatment furnished 151 native-born persons not reporting father's birthplace.

Of the total number of patients, 12,426, or 52.3 per cent, were foreign-born and 11,332, or 47.7 per cent, were native-born. Of the 11,332 native-born patients the birthplace of father was not reported in 151 cases. Of the remaining 11,181 native-born, almost exactly three-fifths were immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father).

Of the days' treatment furnished, 51.5 per cent were furnished to foreign-born patients and 48.5 per cent to native-born patients.

The seventh annual report of the trustees of Bellevue and Allied Hospitals covers the year 1908, and on page 192 of that report the "cost per capita per diem, excluding repairs and replacements and capital expenditures," in 1908 is stated to be \$1.83+. This per capita per diem cost applied to the figures shown in the table just preceding, shows the cost of treating the foreign-born patients during the seven months covered by the Commission's report to have been \$257,761.

The table which follows shows for each race the number of patients or cases treated and the percentage which that number forms of the total number of charity cases. The table also shows for each race the number of days' treatment furnished and the percentage which that number forms of the total.

TABLE 2.—*Number and per cent of total cases treated and number and per cent of total days' treatment furnished patients, by general nativity and race.*

[This table does not include 283 cases for which definite information relative to race was not secured.]

General nativity and race.	Cases treated.		Days' treatment furnished.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Native-born of native father:				
White.....	3,762	16.0	44,865	16.6
Negro.....	587	2.5	7,484	2.8
Indian.....	1	( <sup>a</sup> )	5	( <sup>a</sup> )
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	44	.2	808	.3
Canadian, French.....	23	.1	477	.2
Danish.....	13	.1	53	( <sup>a</sup> )
Dutch.....	10	( <sup>a</sup> )	53	( <sup>a</sup> )

<sup>a</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.

TABLE 2.—Number and per cent of total cases treated and number and per cent of total days' treatment furnished patients, by general nativity and race—Continued.

General nativity and race.	Cases treated.		Days' treatment furnished.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father—Cont'd.				
English.....	269	1.1	2,651	1.0
French.....	70	.3	707	.3
German.....	1,157	4.9	15,682	6.0
Hebrew.....	631	2.7	8,308	3.1
Irish.....	3,789	16.1	38,009	14.4
Italian.....	300	1.3	5,311	1.1
Magyar.....	54	.2	783	.3
Negro.....	21	.1	401	.1
Norwegian.....	13	.1	152	.1
Polish.....	64	.3	1,003	.4
Russian.....	21	.1	377	.1
Scotch.....	123	.5	1,232	.5
Scotch-Irish.....	15	.1	169	.1
Slovenian.....	10	(a)	98	(a)
Spanish.....	11	(a)	170	.1
Swedish.....	51	.2	661	.2
Welsh.....	11	(a)	188	.7
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	44	.2	572	.2
Foreign-born:				
Armenian.....	29	.1	561	.2
Bohemian and Moravian.....	119	.5	928	.3
Canadian, French.....	48	.2	653	.2
Canadian, Other.....	93	.4	1,159	.4
Chinese.....	14	.1	638	.2
Croatian.....	21	.1	199	.1
Danish.....	52	.2	671	.2
Dutch.....	35	.1	353	.1
English.....	487	2.1	5,015	1.9
Finnish.....	98	.4	946	.3
French.....	95	.4	1,334	.5
German.....	1,666	7.1	18,227	6.7
Greek.....	139	.6	1,730	.6
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	561	2.4	6,036	2.2
Hebrew, Russian.....	1,457	6.2	16,863	6.2
Hebrew, Other.....	194	.8	1,972	.7
Irish.....	4,571	19.5	47,453	17.5
Italian.....	1,059	4.5	15,671	5.6
Japanese.....	10	(a)	145	.1
Lithuanian.....	33	.1	521	.2
Magyar.....	219	.9	3,040	1.1
Negro.....	140	.6	1,934	.7
Norwegian.....	87	.3	956	.4
Polish.....	330	1.4	3,946	1.5
Roumanian.....	11	(a)	136	.1
Russian.....	119	.5	1,085	.4
Ruthenian.....	30	.1	508	.2
Scotch.....	228	1.0	2,248	.8
Slovak.....	68	.3	1,011	.4
Slovenian.....	21	.1	272	.1
Spanish.....	46	.2	588	.2
Swedish.....	202	.9	2,310	.9
Syrian.....	21	.1	253	.1
Turkish.....	10	(a)	73	(a)
Welsh.....	24	.1	243	.1
Other races <sup>c</sup> .....	44	.2	575	.2
Grand total.....	23,475	100.0	270,557	100.0

<sup>a</sup> Less than 0.05 per cent.

<sup>b</sup> "Other races" includes: Armenian, 2; Bosnian, 3; Canadian other than French, 4; Cuban, 2; Croatian, 1; Finnish, 6; Flemish, 1; Greek, 6; Japanese, 2; Lithuanian, 8; Portuguese, 1; Roumanian, 2; Ruthenian, 3; Slovak, 2; Syrian, 1.

<sup>c</sup> "Other races" includes: Albanian, 1; Arabian, 1; Bosnian, 1; Bulgarian, 8; Cuban, 1; Dalmatian, 5; Egyptian, 1; Eskimo, 1; Flemish, 8; Hawaiian, 1; Herzegovinian, 1; Montenegrin, 3; Persian, 2; Portuguese, 6; Scotch-Irish, 3; Servian, 1.

The foregoing table shows that of the charity patients 3,762, or 16 per cent of the total number for whom data relative to race were secured, were native-born white of native father; 587, or 2.5 per cent of the total, were native-born negroes of native father; 3,789, or 16.1

per cent of the total, were native-born of foreign-born Irish father; and 1,157, or 4.9 per cent, were native-born of foreign-born German father.

The largest number belonging to any one race was 4,571 foreign-born Irish, this being 19.5 per cent of the total. The number of foreign-born Hebrews was 2,212, or 9.4 per cent of the total.

The principal foreign-born races were as follows:

TABLE 3.—Foreign-born races represented by 200 or more cases.

Race.	Number of cases.	Per cent of total.	Race.	Number of cases.	Per cent of total.
Irish.....	4,571	19.5	Polish.....	330	1.4
Hebrew.....	2,212	9.4	Scotch.....	228	1.0
German.....	1,606	7.1	Magyar.....	219	.9
Italian.....	1,059	4.5	Swedish.....	202	.9
English.....	487	2.1			

In Table 2 the columns relating to days' treatment furnished show that the native-born whites of native father were furnished 44,865 days' treatment, or 16.6 per cent of the total number of days' treatment; the native-born negroes of native father, 7,484 days, or 2.8 per cent of the total; the native-born of foreign-born Irish father, 38,009 days, or 14.4 per cent of the total; and the native-born of foreign-born German father, 15,682 days, or 6 per cent of the total. The largest number of days' treatment furnished any race was 47,453, or 17.5 per cent of the total, to the foreign-born Irish. The foreign-born races receiving more than 3,000 days' treatment were as follows:

TABLE 4.—Foreign-born races receiving in the aggregate more than 3,000 days' treatment.

Race.	Number of days' treatment.	Per cent of total.	Race.	Number of days' treatment.	Per cent of total.
Irish.....	47,453	17.5	English.....	5,015	1.9
Hebrew.....	24,871	9.1	Polish.....	3,946	1.5
German.....	18,227	6.7	Magyar.....	3,040	1.1
Italian.....	15,671	5.6			

The next table shows, by race, the number of patients of each sex and also the number of days' treatment furnished patients of each sex:

TABLE 5.—Number of cases treated and days' treatment furnished, by sex and general nativity and race.

General nativity and race.	Number of cases treated.			Days' treatment furnished.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Native-born of native father:						
White.....	2,581	1,181	3,762	29,898	14,977	44,865
Negro.....	299	288	587	3,446	4,038	7,484
Indian.....		1	1		5	5
Not reported.....	29	23	52	298	296	594
Total.....	2,909	1,493	4,402	33,632	19,316	52,948

TABLE 5.—Number of cases treated and days' treatment furnished, by sex and general nativity and race—Continued.

General nativity and race.	Number of cases treated.			Days' treatment furnished.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	27	17	44	316	492	808
Canadian, French.....	18	5	23	456	21	477
Danish.....	7	6	13	21	32	53
Dutch.....	9	1	10	39	14	53
English.....	188	81	269	1,835	816	2,651
French.....	51	19	70	495	212	707
German.....	783	374	1,157	11,186	4,496	15,682
Hebrew.....	366	265	631	4,841	3,462	8,303
Irish.....	2,822	967	3,789	26,838	11,171	38,009
Italian.....	178	122	300	3,113	2,198	5,311
Magyar.....	28	26	54	450	333	783
Negro.....	12	9	21	304	97	401
Norwegian.....	10	3	13	110	42	152
Polish.....	38	26	64	679	324	1,003
Russian.....	11	10	21	288	89	377
Scotch.....	81	42	123	831	401	1,232
Scotch-Irish.....	12	3	15	142	27	169
Slovenian.....	7	3	10	62	36	98
Spanish.....	5	6	11	41	129	170
Swedish.....	34	17	51	491	170	661
Welsh.....	6	5	11	113	75	188
Other races <sup>a</sup> .....	29	15	44	339	233	572
Not reported.....	23	12	35	243	176	419
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>4,745</b>	<b>2,034</b>	<b>6,779</b>	<b>53,233</b>	<b>25,046</b>	<b>78,279</b>
<b>Race not specified.....</b>	<b>98</b>	<b>53</b>	<b>151</b>	<b>931</b>	<b>415</b>	<b>1,346</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>7,752</b>	<b>3,580</b>	<b>11,332</b>	<b>87,796</b>	<b>44,777</b>	<b>132,573</b>
<b>Foreign-born:</b>						
Armenian.....	23	6	29	443	118	561
Bohemian and Moravian.....	62	57	119	389	539	928
Canadian, French.....	37	11	48	390	263	653
Canadian, Other.....	62	31	93	890	269	1,159
Chinese.....	14	.....	14	638	.....	638
Croatian.....	16	5	21	157	42	199
Danish.....	36	16	52	476	195	671
Dutch.....	29	6	35	293	60	353
English.....	340	147	487	3,050	1,965	5,015
Finnish.....	40	58	98	395	551	946
French.....	56	39	95	899	435	1,334
German.....	1,156	510	1,666	11,843	6,384	18,227
Greek.....	182	7	189	1,543	187	1,730
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	309	252	561	3,052	2,984	6,036
Hebrew, Russian.....	871	586	1,457	9,976	6,887	16,863
Hebrew, Other.....	104	90	194	1,015	957	1,972
Irish.....	2,851	1,720	4,571	28,277	19,176	47,453
Italian.....	777	282	1,059	10,972	4,699	15,671
Japanese.....	9	1	10	134	11	145
Lithuanian.....	21	12	33	354	167	521
Magyar.....	78	141	219	966	2,074	3,040
Negro.....	80	60	140	1,321	613	1,934
Norwegian.....	72	15	87	779	177	956
Polish.....	191	139	330	2,155	1,791	3,946
Roumanian.....	8	3	11	120	16	136
Russian.....	90	29	119	944	141	1,085
Ruthenian.....	14	16	30	278	320	598
Scotch.....	159	69	228	1,486	762	2,248
Slovak.....	36	32	68	298	713	1,011
Slovenian.....	5	16	21	49	223	272
Spanish.....	32	14	46	427	161	588
Swedish.....	147	55	202	1,607	703	2,310
Syrian.....	12	9	21	92	161	253
Turkish.....	10	.....	10	73	.....	73
Welsh.....	14	10	24	76	167	243
Other races <sup>b</sup> .....	39	5	44	524	51	575
Not reported.....	25	20	45	440	70	510
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>7,957</b>	<b>4,469</b>	<b>12,426</b>	<b>86,821</b>	<b>54,032</b>	<b>140,853</b>
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>15,709</b>	<b>8,049</b>	<b>23,758</b>	<b>174,617</b>	<b>98,809</b>	<b>273,426</b>

<sup>a</sup> "Other races" includes: Armenian, 2; Bosnian, 3; Canadian other than French, 4; Cuban, 2; Croatian, 1; Finnish, 5; Flemish, 1; Greek, 6; Japanese, 2; Lithuanian, 8; Portuguese, 1; Roumanian, 2; Ruthenian, 3; Slovak, 2; Syrian, 1.

<sup>b</sup> "Other races" includes: Albanian, 1; Arabian, 1; Bosnian, 1; Bulgarian, 8; Cuban, 1; Dalmatian, 5; Egyptian, 1; Eskimo, 1; Flemish, 8; Hawaiian, 1; Herzegovinian, 1; Montenegrin, 3; Persian, 2; Portuguese, 6; Scotch-Irish, 3; Servian, 1.

The table immediately following shows for races represented by 200 or more patients the per cent of each sex:

TABLE 6.—*Sex of cases treated, by general nativity and race.*

[This table includes only races with 200 or more cases. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race.	Total number of cases treated.	Per cent—	
		Male.	Female.
Native-born of native father:			
White.....	3,762	68.6	31.4
Negro.....	587	50.9	49.1
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:			
English.....	269	69.9	30.1
German.....	1,157	67.7	32.3
Hebrew.....	631	58.0	42.0
Irish.....	3,789	74.5	25.5
Italian.....	300	59.3	40.7
Foreign-born:			
English.....	487	69.8	30.2
German.....	1,666	69.4	30.6
Hebrew.....	2,212	58.0	42.0
Irish.....	4,571	62.4	37.6
Italian.....	1,059	73.4	26.6
Magyar.....	219	35.6	64.4
Polish.....	330	57.9	42.1
Scotch.....	228	69.7	30.3
Swedish.....	202	72.8	27.2
Grand total.....	23,758	66.1	33.9
Total native-born of foreign father.....	6,779	70.0	30.0
Total native-born.....	11,332	68.4	31.6
Total foreign-born.....	12,426	64.0	36.0

Of the total number of patients included, 66.1 per cent were males and 33.9 per cent were females. The percentage of females was 36 among the foreign-born and 31.6 among the native-born. The highest per cent of males was among patients native-born of foreign-born Irish father, with 74.5 per cent; the second highest was among foreign-born Italians, with 73.4 per cent. The lowest per cent of males was among the foreign-born Magyars, with 35.6 per cent.

LENGTH OF RESIDENCE IN THE UNITED STATES.

The tables which follow show for foreign-born patients the years in the United States. By years in the United States is meant years since first arrival in the United States. The first table shows the number who have been in the United States each specified number of years. Information on this subject was secured concerning 12,172 of the 12,426 foreign-born patients.

TABLE 7.— *Years foreign-born patients have been in the United States, by race.*

Race.	Total number.	Number reporting complete data.	Number in United States each specified number of years.								
			Under 1.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5 to 9.	10 to 14.	15 to 19.	20 or over.
Armenian.....	29	28	5	3	3	4	1	7	3	2	.....
Bohemian and Moravian.....	119	116	4	12	8	8	4	20	7	10	48
Canadian, French.....	48	47	2	.....	1	1	1	3	5	5	29
Canadian, Other.....	98	98	6	2	3	1	.....	14	15	12	40
Chinese.....	14	13	2	.....	.....	1	.....	2	5	.....	3
Croatian.....	21	21	3	3	7	.....	1	6	1	.....	.....
Danish.....	52	52	4	2	1	3	2	9	2	9	20
Dutch.....	35	35	3	5	.....	.....	2	5	2	9	9
English.....	487	476	21	21	18	15	16	48	51	52	234
Finnish.....	98	95	3	14	15	11	8	25	5	7	7
French.....	95	95	7	7	5	3	6	10	9	13	35
German.....	1,666	1,625	55	55	58	48	35	167	106	219	882
Greek.....	139	134	23	36	24	20	6	14	6	2	3
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	561	551	32	58	63	48	34	125	70	46	75
Hebrew, Russian.....	1,457	1,431	99	157	188	168	147	291	112	133	136
Hebrew, Other.....	194	188	17	18	19	9	14	44	13	15	39
Irish.....	4,571	4,493	69	69	90	94	93	414	440	561	2,663
Italian.....	1,059	1,032	73	109	140	118	62	246	103	83	98
Japanese.....	10	10	.....	1	1	3	1	4	.....	.....	.....
Lithuanian.....	33	32	1	8	4	3	.....	6	3	3	4
Magyar.....	219	210	13	29	35	33	14	49	14	8	15
Negro.....	140	138	15	15	19	18	7	30	22	1	11
Norwegian.....	87	85	.....	2	5	3	7	15	7	11	35
Polish.....	330	319	28	59	59	35	27	58	16	14	23
Romanian.....	11	11	2	3	3	.....	1	1	1	.....	.....
Russian.....	119	115	13	36	23	10	2	14	4	8	5
Ruthenian.....	30	30	5	7	6	4	3	2	1	2	.....
Scotch.....	228	223	7	10	10	8	12	18	21	22	115
Slovak.....	68	68	1	9	7	8	8	15	4	8	8
Slovenian.....	21	19	2	3	2	1	1	4	.....	2	4
Spanish.....	46	46	13	6	2	8	8	7	1	3	3
Swedish.....	202	198	3	9	8	8	5	40	26	35	64
Syrian.....	21	21	.....	4	3	3	3	8	.....	.....	.....
Turkish.....	10	10	.....	6	2	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....
Welsh.....	24	24	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	3	2	17
Other races *.....	44	44	5	7	7	3	4	4	2	4	8
Not reported.....	45	44	3	3	9	.....	2	7	5	8	7
Total.....	12,426	12,172	539	789	848	700	532	1,734	1,085	1,310	4,635

\* "Other races" includes: Albanian, 1; Arabian, 1; Bosnian, 1; Bulgarian, 8; Cuban, 1; Dalmatian, 5; Egyptian, 1; Eskimo, 1; Flemish, 8; Hawaiian, 1; Herzegovinian, 1; Montenegrin, 3; Persian, 2; Portuguese, 6; Scotch-Irish, 3; Servian, 1.



The table which follows shows for the principal races the per cent, who had been in the United States each specified period of years:

TABLE 8.—Per cent of foreign-born patients in the United States each specified number of years, by race.

[This table includes only races represented by 20 or more patients. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent in the United States each specified number of years.				
		Under 5.	5 to 9.	10 to 14.	15 to 19.	20 or over.
Armenian.....	28	57.1	25.0	10.7	7.1	0.0
Bohemian and Moravian.....	116	31.0	17.2	6.0	8.6	37.1
Canadian, French.....	47	10.6	6.4	10.6	10.6	61.7
Canadian, Other.....	93	12.9	15.1	16.1	12.9	43.0
Croatian.....	21	66.7	23.6	4.8	.0	.0
Danish.....	52	23.1	17.3	3.8	17.3	38.5
Dutch.....	35	23.6	14.3	5.7	25.7	25.7
English.....	476	19.1	10.1	10.7	10.9	49.2
Finnish.....	95	53.7	26.3	5.3	7.4	7.4
French.....	95	29.5	10.5	9.5	13.7	36.8
German.....	1,625	15.5	10.3	6.5	13.5	54.3
Greek.....	134	81.3	10.4	4.5	1.5	2.2
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	551	42.6	22.7	12.7	8.3	13.6
Hebrew, Russian.....	1,431	53.0	20.3	7.8	9.3	9.5
Hebrew, Other.....	188	41.0	23.4	6.9	8.0	20.7
Irish.....	4,493	9.2	9.2	9.8	12.5	59.3
Italian.....	1,032	48.6	23.8	10.0	8.0	9.5
Lithuanian.....	32	50.0	18.8	9.4	9.4	12.5
Magyar.....	210	59.0	23.3	6.7	3.8	7.1
Negro.....	138	53.6	21.7	15.9	.7	8.0
Norwegian.....	85	20.0	17.6	8.2	12.9	41.2
Polish.....	319	65.2	18.2	5.0	4.4	7.2
Russian.....	115	73.0	12.2	3.5	7.0	4.3
Ruthenian.....	30	83.3	6.7	3.3	6.7	.0
Sootch.....	223	21.1	8.1	9.4	9.9	51.6
Slovak.....	68	48.5	22.1	5.9	11.8	11.8
Spanish.....	46	69.6	15.2	2.2	6.5	6.5
Swedish.....	198	16.7	20.2	13.1	17.7	32.3
Syrian.....	21	61.9	38.1	.0	.0	.0
Welsh.....	24	4.2	4.2	12.5	8.3	70.8
Total.....	12,172	28.0	14.2	8.9	10.8	38.1

Of the 12,172 foreign-born for whom this information was secured 28 per cent had been in the United States under five years, 14.2 per cent from five to nine years, 8.9 per cent from ten to fourteen years, 10.8 per cent from fifteen to nineteen years, and 38.1 per cent twenty years or over.

Thirteen of the 30 races included in this table show 50 per cent or more of the patients with a residence in the United States of less than five years. These races are as follows:

TABLE 9.—Races with at least one-half of the patients less than five years in the United States.

Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 5 years.	Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 5 years.
Ruthenian.....	83.3	Magyar.....	59.0
Greek.....	81.3	Armenian.....	57.1
Russian.....	73.0	Finnish.....	53.7
Spanish.....	69.6	Negro (foreign-born).....	53.6
Croatian.....	66.7	Hebrew, Russian.....	53.0
Polish.....	65.2	Lithuanian.....	50.0
Syrian.....	61.9		

A very small proportion of recent arrivals is found among the Welsh, Irish, and French Canadian patients. The per cent with a residence in the United States of less than five years is for the Welsh 4.2, for the Irish 9.2, and for the French Canadian 10.6.

Of the 30 races, 5 show at least 50 per cent of the patients to have been in the United States twenty years or over. These races are as follows:

TABLE 10.—Races with at least one-half of the patients twenty years or more in the United States.

Race.	Per cent in the United States 20 years or over.
Welsh.....	70.8
Canadian, French.....	61.7
Irish.....	59.3
German.....	54.3
Scotch.....	51.6

Four races report no patient as having been in the United States twenty years or over—the Armenian, Croatian, Ruthenian, and Syrian.

The table which follows shows for the races represented by 20 or more patients the per cent who had been in the United States under one year, the per cent in the United States under two years, and the per cent in the United States under three years:

TABLE 11.—Per cent of foreign-born patients in the United States less than three years, by race.

[This table includes only races represented by 20 or more patients. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent in the United States—		
		Under 1 year.	Under 2 years.	Under 3 years.
Armenian.....	28	17.9	28.6	39.3
Bohemian and Moravian.....	116	3.4	13.8	20.7
Canadian, French.....	47	4.3	4.3	6.4
Canadian, Other.....	93	6.5	8.6	11.8
Croatian.....	21	14.3	28.6	61.9
Danish.....	52	7.7	11.5	13.5
Dutch.....	35	8.6	22.9	22.9
English.....	476	4.4	8.8	12.6
Finnish.....	95	3.2	17.9	33.7
French.....	95	7.4	14.7	20.0
German.....	1,025	3.4	6.8	10.3
Greek.....	134	17.2	44.0	61.9
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	551	5.8	16.3	27.8
Hebrew, Russian.....	1,431	6.9	17.9	31.0
Hebrew, Other.....	188	9.0	18.6	28.7
Irish.....	4,493	1.5	3.1	5.1
Italian.....	1,032	7.1	17.6	31.2
Lithuanian.....	32	3.1	28.1	40.6
Magyar.....	210	6.2	20.0	33.7
Negro.....	138	10.9	21.7	35.5
Norwegian.....	85	.0	2.4	8.2
Polish.....	319	8.8	27.3	45.8
Russian.....	115	11.3	42.6	62.6
Ruthenian.....	30	16.7	40.0	60.0
Scotch.....	223	3.1	7.6	12.1
Slovak.....	68	1.5	14.7	25.0
Spanish.....	46	28.3	41.3	45.7
Swedish.....	198	1.5	6.1	10.1
Syrian.....	21	.0	19.0	33.3
Welsh.....	24	.0	4.2	4.2
Total.....	12,172	4.4	10.9	17.9

Of the 12,172 foreign-born patients for whom information relative to residence in the United States was secured, 4.4 per cent had been in the country under one year, 10.9 per cent under two years, and 17.9 per cent under three years. The percentages given in the table are cumulative.

Seven of the 30 races show 10 per cent or more of the patients with a residence in the United States of less than one year. These races are as follows:

TABLE 12.—*Races with at least one-tenth of the patients less than one year in the United States.*

Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 1 year.	Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 1 year.
Spanish.....	28.3	Croatian.....	14.3
Armenian.....	17.9	Russian.....	11.3
Greek.....	17.2	Negro (foreign-born).....	10.9
Ruthenian.....	16.7		

The following tables show the races with the highest percentages of patients less than two years and less than three years, respectively, in the United States:

TABLE 13.—*Races with at least one-fourth of the patients less than two years in the United States.*

Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 2 years.	Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 2 years.
Greek.....	44.0	Armenian.....	28.6
Russian.....	42.6	Croatian.....	28.6
Spanish.....	41.3	Lithuanian.....	28.1
Ruthenian.....	40.0	Polish.....	27.3

TABLE 14.—*Races with at least one-third of the patients less than three years in the United States.*

Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 3 years.	Race.	Per cent in the United States less than 3 years.
Russian.....	62.6	Lithuanian.....	40.6
Croatian.....	61.9	Armenian.....	39.3
Greek.....	61.9	Magyar.....	36.7
Ruthenian.....	60.0	Negro (foreign-born).....	35.6
Polish.....	45.8	Finnish.....	33.7
Spanish.....	45.7	Syrian.....	33.3

CAUSE OF TREATMENT.

The various causes of treatment have been classified in 22 groups. This grouping follows as closely as possible the Manual of International Classification of Causes of Death, used by the United States Bureau of the Census. The groups and the number of cases included in each group are shown in the following table:

TABLE 15.—*Number and per cent of cases treated for each specified cause.*

Cause of treatment.	Number of cases.			Per cent distribution.		
	Native-born.	Foreign-born.	Total.	Native-born.	Foreign-born.	Total.
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	499	611	1,110	4.4	4.9	4.7
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	638	779	1,417	5.6	6.3	6.0
Other tubercular diseases.....	73	58	131	.6	.5	.6
Syphilis.....	114	106	220	1.0	.9	.9
Gonorrhea.....	82	94	176	.7	.8	.7
Cancer and tumor.....	94	181	275	.8	1.5	1.2
Rheumatism, acute.....	61	125	186	.5	1.0	.8
Rheumatism, chronic.....	151	243	394	1.3	2.0	1.7
Alcoholism, acute and chronic.....	2,895	2,264	5,159	25.5	18.2	21.7
Drug habit.....	71	26	97	.6	.2	.4
Insanity.....	544	941	1,485	4.8	7.6	6.3
Epilepsy.....	108	57	165	1.0	.5	.7
Other diseases of the nervous system.....	273	371	644	2.4	3.0	2.7
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	358	587	945	3.2	4.7	4.0
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	768	633	1,401	6.8	5.1	5.9
Hernia.....	161	196	357	1.4	1.6	1.5
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).....	1,142	1,195	2,337	10.1	9.6	9.8
Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	239	306	545	2.1	2.5	2.3
Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	274	310	584	2.4	2.5	2.5
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of....	472	687	1,159	4.2	5.5	4.9
Diseases of infancy.....	296	.....	296	2.6	.0	1.2
Traumatisms, burns, etc.....	1,116	1,531	2,647	9.8	12.3	11.1
Causes not elsewhere specified.....	903	1,125	2,028	8.0	9.1	8.5
Total.....	11,332	12,426	23,758	100.0	100.0	100.0

This table shows that of the total number of cases 21.7 per cent were treated for alcoholism, 11.1 per cent for traumatisms, burns, etc., 9.8 per cent for diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted), 6.3 per cent for insanity, and 6 per cent for tuberculosis of the lungs.

In the table which follows is shown for each specified cause of treatment the per cent of patients native-born and the per cent foreign-born.

TABLE 16.—General nativity of patients, by cause of treatment.

Cause of treatment.	Number report- ing complete data.	Number—		Per cent—	
		Native- born.	Foreign- born.	Native- born.	Foreign- born.
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	1,110	499	611	45.0	55.0
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	1,417	638	779	45.0	55.0
Other tubercular diseases.....	131	78	53	55.7	44.3
Syphilis.....	220	114	106	51.8	48.2
Gonorrhea.....	176	82	94	46.6	53.4
Cancer and tumor.....	275	94	181	34.2	65.8
Rheumatism, acute.....	186	61	125	32.8	67.2
Rheumatism, chronic.....	394	151	243	38.3	61.7
Alcoholism, acute and chronic.....	5,159	2,895	2,264	56.1	43.9
Drug habit.....	97	71	26	73.2	26.8
Insanity.....	1,485	544	941	36.6	63.4
Epilepsy.....	165	108	57	65.5	34.5
Other diseases of the nervous system.....	644	273	371	42.4	57.6
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	945	359	587	37.9	62.1
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	1,401	768	633	54.8	45.2
Hernia.....	357	161	196	45.1	54.9
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).....	2,337	1,142	1,195	48.9	51.1
Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	545	239	306	43.9	56.1
Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	584	274	310	46.9	53.1
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	1,159	472	687	40.7	59.3
Diseases of infancy.....	296	296	.....	100.0	.0
Traumatisms, burns, etc.....	2,647	1,116	1,531	42.2	57.8
Causes not elsewhere specified.....	2,028	908	1,125	44.8	55.5
Total.....	23,758	11,832	12,426	47.7	52.3

Unusually large proportions of foreign-born received treatment for the following diseases:

Cause of treatment.	Per cent of patients foreign-born.
Rheumatism, acute.....	67.2
Cancer and tumor.....	65.8
Insanity.....	63.4
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	62.1
Rheumatism, chronic.....	61.7

Large proportions of native-born were among the patients treated for the following:

Cause of treatment.	Per cent of patients native-born.
Diseases of infancy.....	100.0
Drug habit.....	73.2
Epilepsy.....	65.5

The fact that all those treated for “diseases of infancy” were native-born is probably due to the considerably larger proportion of children among the native-born than among the foreign-born. The ages of the patients of each race are shown in a subsequent table, but the table which immediately follows shows, by general nativity, the number and per cent of patients within each specified age group:

TABLE 17.—*Age of patients, by general nativity.*

[This table does not include 308 persons for whom complete data were not secured.]

Age groups.	Number.			Per cent distribution.		
	Native-born.	Foreign-born.	Total.	Native-born.	Foreign-born.	Total.
Under 14.....	1,873	254	2,127	16.9	2.1	9.1
14 to 19.....	645	645	1,290	5.8	5.2	5.5
20 to 29.....	2,483	3,839	5,822	22.4	27.0	24.8
30 to 39.....	2,919	2,964	5,883	26.3	24.0	25.1
40 to 49.....	1,907	2,403	4,310	17.2	19.4	18.4
50 to 59.....	883	1,466	2,349	8.0	11.9	10.0
60 to 69.....	276	897	1,173	2.5	7.8	5.0
70 or over.....	108	303	496	.9	3.2	2.1
Total.....	11,089	12,361	23,450	100.0	100.0	100.0

The table next presented shows for each race the number of patients treated for each of the specified causes.

TABLE 18.—Number of cases treated for each specified cause, by general nativity and race.

General nativity and race.	Typhoid, malarial, and other epidemic diseases.	Tuberculosis of the lungs.	Other tubercular diseases.	Syphilis.	Gonorrhea.	Cancer and tumor.	Rheumatism, acute.	Rheumatism, chronic.	Alcoholism, acute and chronic.	Drug habit.	Insanity.	Epilepsy.	Other diseases of the nervous system.	Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.	Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculois excepted).	Hernia.	Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).	Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).	Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).	Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.	Diseases of infancy.	Traumatism, burns, etc.	Causes not elsewhere specified.	Total.
Native-born of native father:																								
White.....	183	184	23	37	29	22	23	51	944	36	193	44	85	114	261	54	367	97	116	190	81	352	286	3,762
Negro.....	25	67	6	17	9	16	4	12	21	2	31	7	17	16	49	5	63	21	45	70	1	47	36	587
Indian.....																							1	1
Not reported.....	2	3							4				2		3		14	1	2	4	1	11	5	52
Total.....	210	254	29	54	38	38	27	63	969	38	224	51	104	130	303	59	444	119	163	284	83	410	328	4,402
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:																								
Bohemian and Moravian.....																								
Canadian, French.....	1	2		1					7		3			2	3			1		4		4	9	44
Danish.....	2	2				2			3		1		1		1	1			1	1		2	4	23
Dutch.....	1	2							3		1				1									13
English.....	6	13	3	1	2	6		3	74	1	14	2	8	10	19		23	8	10	9	2	24	26	269
French.....	4	3		1	1			2	16	2	1		1	4		6			4	4	1	12	5	70
German.....	50	69	14	16	5		4	15	213	7	84	17	27	55	65	32	144	34	35	51	15	98	98	1,157
Hebrew.....	47	17	6	4	7	2	2	5	4	1	27	2	20	11	87	7	94	8	5	15	64	111	85	681
Irish.....	120	248	13	30	20	31	24	50	1,502	18	150	29	81	128	191	39	304	59	42	103	41	326	240	3,789
Italian.....	32	7	5	4	4	3			7		6	1	9	2	44	7	33	5	3	4	32	52	40	300
Magyar.....	7	1	1								1			1	7		12		1	1	13	2	7	54
Negro.....	1						1		2		2			1	4		1				3	3	2	21
Norwegian.....									1				1	1	1						18	2	4	13
Polish.....	4	1				1			2		1	2	3		2	1			1	1	2	8	3	64
Russian.....	1														4		6					5	3	21
Scotch.....	3	5		2	2	1	1	6	36	2	5	1	5	4	8	2	10	1	4	5		11	9	123
Scotch-Irish.....	1	1					1	1	5				1		2	1	1				3	1	1	15
Slovenian.....									1								1				1		2	10
Spanish.....	1	1			1			1	1		1						1		1	1	1		1	11
Swedish.....		2	1						16	1	2				5	1	6		1	2		3	6	51
Welsh.....									1		1			3		1	3		1	1		1	1	11





TABLE 18.—Number of cases treated for each specified cause, by general nativity and race—Continued.

General nativity and race.	Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.	Tuberculosis of the lungs.	Other tubercular diseases.	Syphilis.	Gonorrhea.	Cancer and tumor.	Rheumatism, acute.	Rheumatism, chronic.	Alcoholism, acute and chronic.	Drug habit.	Insanity.	Epilepsy.	Other diseases of the nervous system.	Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.	Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculoes excepted).	Hernia.	Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).	Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).	Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).	Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.	Diseases of infancy.	Traumatism, burns, etc.	Causes not elsewhere specified.	Total.
Foreign-born—Contd.																								
Swedish.....	9	15	1	3	2	4	1	4	30	...	17	...	3	11	8	2	22	7	6	13	...	23	21	202
Syrian.....	...	4	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	2	...	2	...	1	...	...	...	...	3	...	1	5	21
Turkish.....	...	...	...	...	1	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	1	1	1	10
Welsh.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	2	2	2	...	1	4	24
Other races <sup>a</sup> .....	2	5	...	1	...	...	2	1	4	...	2	...	2	2	3	...	...	2	1	2	...	10	5	44
Not reported.....	2	3	...	1	...	...	1	...	6	...	12	...	2	2	1	...	...	...	...	3	...	4	5	45
Total.....	611	779	53	106	94	181	125	243	2,264	26	941	57	371	587	633	196	1,195	306	310	687	...	1,531	1,126	12,426
Grand total.....	1,110	1,417	131	220	176	275	196	304	5,159	97	1,455	105	644	945	1,401	357	2,337	545	594	1,159	296	2,647	2,028	23,758

<sup>a</sup> "Other races" includes: Albanian, 1; Arabian, 1; Bosnian, 1; Bulgarian, 8; Cuban, 1; Dalmatian, 5; Egyptian, 1; Finnish, 8; Hawaiian, 1; Herzegovinian, 1; Montenegrin, 3; Persian, 2; Portuguese, 6; Scotch-Irish, 3; Serbian, 1.

For all races represented by 200 or more patients the number and per cent treated for each cause are shown in the tables which follow. Certain factors necessarily affect to a greater or less degree the comparison among the races, the principal factors being difference in the proportion of sexes and difference in age distribution.



TABLE 20.—*Per cent of cases treated for each specified cause, by general nativity and race.*

[This table includes only races represented by 200 or more patients.]

Cause of treatment.	Per cent of patients of each specified race.												
	Native-born of native father.			Native-born of foreign father.					Foreign-born.				
	White.	Negro.	Eng- lish.	Ger- man.	He- brew.	Irish.	Italian.	Eng- lish.	Ger- man.	He- brew.	Irish.	Italian.	Mag- yar.
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic dis- eases.....	4.9	4.3	2.2	4.3	7.4	2.2	10.7	5.7	3.7	5.3	3.5	6.0	3.7
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	4.9	11.4	4.9	6.0	2.7	6.5	2.3	6.0	5.6	7.0	4.6	9.6	8.2
Other tubercular diseases.....	.6	1.0	1.1	1.2	1.0	.3	1.7	.2	.4	.3	.2	.3	.3
Syphilis.....	1.0	2.9	.7	1.4	.6	.5	1.3	.4	.7	.5	.9	.9	.5
Gonorrhea.....	.8	1.5	.4	.8	1.1	.5	1.0	2.1	1.2	1.2	.3	1.5	.5
Cancer and tumor.....	.6	2.7	1.9	.3	.3	.5	.0	.4	.7	1.1	1.3	2.3	3.7
Rheumatism, acute.....	.6	.7	.0	.3	.3	.6	.0	.4	.7	1.3	.7	.8	1.3
Rheumatism, chronic.....	1.4	2.0	1.1	1.3	.8	1.3	.0	1.6	2.2	1.3	2.1	1.1	2.7
Alcoholism, acute and chronic.....	26.1	3.6	27.5	13.4	.6	29.6	2.3	27.5	12.8	.9	25.9	1.6	1.4
Drug habit.....	1.0	.3	.4	.6	.2	.0	.0	1.0	4.0	.2	(*)	.0	.9
Insanity.....	5.1	5.3	5.2	7.3	4.3	4.0	2.0	6.2	10.4	10.4	5.6	7.3	5.5
Epilepsy.....	1.2	1.3	.7	1.5	.3	.8	.3	.2	1.0	.4	.3	.3	.5
Other diseases of the nervous system.....	2.3	2.9	3.0	2.3	3.2	2.1	3.0	2.9	4.3	4.3	2.1	2.1	5.0
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	3.0	2.7	3.7	4.8	1.7	3.4	.7	4.5	4.9	5.1	3.4	4.7	3.7
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuber- culosis).....	0.7	3.3	7.1	5.6	13.3	5.0	14.7	5.3	4.5	6.1	3.9	3.3	4.1
..... (cancer and other organs (not otherwise classified).....	1.4	.9	2.2	2.8	1.1	1.0	2.3	1.0	1.7	2.1	1.0	2.5	2.2
Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	9.8	10.7	8.6	12.4	14.9	8.0	11.0	8.8	10.7	12.6	8.3	8.8	4.6
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	2.6	3.6	3.0	2.9	1.3	1.6	1.7	2.9	2.0	3.4	1.4	4.7	.5
Diseases of infancy.....	3.1	7.7	3.7	3.0	.8	1.1	1.0	2.5	3.1	3.7	1.3	2.1	10.0
Trachomatous, burns, etc.....	5.1	11.9	3.3	4.4	2.4	2.7	1.3	3.0	4.0	9.0	2.8	4.0	18.7
Trachomatous, burns, etc.....	2.2	.3	.7	1.3	10.1	1.1	10.7	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
Causes not elsewhere specified.....	9.4	8.0	8.9	3.5	17.5	8.6	17.3	7.2	12.4	13.1	11.7	19.6	10.0
.....	7.6	6.1	9.7	8.5	13.5	6.3	13.3	8.3	12.9	9.9	7.0	9.5	10.0
Total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

\* Less than 0.05 per cent.

Of the 16 races included in the foregoing table 9 report alcoholism as the principal cause of treatment. The races showing alcoholism as the cause of treatment in at least one-fourth of the cases for the race are shown in the table following:

TABLE 21.—Races showing alcoholism as cause of treatment in at least one-fourth of the cases.

General nativity and race.	Per cent of total cases for each race.	General nativity and race.	Per cent of total cases for each race.
Native-born of foreign-born Irish father..	39.6	Native-born of foreign-born English father.....	27.5
Irish, foreign-born.....	35.9	Native-born of native father, White.....	25.1
Scotch, foreign-born.....	30.3		
English, foreign-born.....	27.5		

The table which follows shows for each of the 16 races the principal cause of treatment and the per cent of patients treated for that cause.

TABLE 22.—Principal cause of treatment and per cent of patients treated, by general nativity and race.

General nativity and race.	Cause of treatment.	Per cent.	General nativity and race.	Cause of treatment.	Per cent.
Native-born of native father:			Foreign-born:		
White.....	Alcoholism.....	25.1	English.....	Alcoholism.....	27.5
Negro.....	Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	11.9	German.....	do.....	12.8
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:			Hebrew.....	Traumatisms, burns, etc....	13.1
English.....	Alcoholism.....	27.5	Irish.....	Alcoholism.....	35.9
German.....	do.....	18.4	Italian.....	Traumatisms, burns, etc....	19.6
Hebrew.....	Traumatisms, burns, etc....	17.6	Magyar.....	Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	18.7
Irish.....	Alcoholism.....	39.6	Polish.....	do.....	16.7
Italian.....	Traumatisms, burns, etc....	17.3	Scotch.....	Alcoholism.....	30.3
			Swedish.....	do.....	14.9

The causes of treatment which are proportionally important among immigrants of the first generation (foreign-born) are also almost without exception proportionally important among immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father). A comparison in this respect is possible between immigrants of the first and second generation for 5 races, the English, German, Hebrew, Irish, and Italian. A table comparing first and second generation immigrants of each of these races is next presented.

TABLE 23.—Comparison of immigrants of the first and second generations with respect to cause of treatment.

## ENGLISH.

Cause of treatment	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.		Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.	
	Foreign-born English.	Native-born of English father.		Foreign-born English.	Native-born of English father.
Alcoholism, acute and chronic.	37.5	27.5			
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).....	3.6	3.5			
Traumatism, burns, etc.....	7.2	3.9			
Insanity.....	4.2	5.2			
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	6.0	4.9			
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	5.7	2.9			
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	5.3	7.1			
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	4.5	3.7			
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	2.0	3.3			
Diseases of the nervous system not elsewhere specified.....	2.9	2.0			

## GERMAN.

Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.		Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.	
	Foreign-born German.	Native-born of German father.		Foreign-born German.	Native-born of German father.
Alcoholism, acute and chronic.	12.8	13.4	Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	2.1	2.9
Traumatism, burns, etc.....	12.4	3.5	Rheumatism, chronic.....	2.2	1.3
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).....	10.7	12.4	Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	2.9	2.9
Insanity.....	10.0	7.3	Cancer and tumor.....	1.9	.3
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	5.5	6.0	Hernia.....	1.7	2.3
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	4.9	4.3	Gonorrhea.....	1.3	.4
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	4.5	5.6	Epilepsy.....	1.0	1.5
Diseases of the nervous system not elsewhere specified.....	4.3	2.2	Syphilis.....	.7	1.4
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	4.0	4.4	Rheumatism, acute.....	.7	.3
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	2.7	4.3	Tubercular diseases not elsewhere specified.....	.4	1.3
			Drug habit.....	.4	.6
			Diseases of infancy.....	.0	1.3

TABLE 23.—Comparison of immigrants of the first and second generations with respect to cause of treatment.—Continued.

HEBREW.

Cause of treatment	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.		Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.	
	Foreign-born Hebrew.	Native-born of Hebrew father.		Foreign-born Hebrew.	Native-born of Hebrew father.
Traumatisms, burns, etc.....	13.1	17.6	Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	3.4	1.3
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted) .....	12.6	14.9	Hernia.....	2.1	1.1
Insanity.....	10.4	4.3	Rheumatism, chronic.....	1.3	.8
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	2.0	2.4	Rheumatism, acute.....	1.3	.3
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	7.0	2.7	Gonorrhea.....	1.2	1.1
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	6.1	13.8	Cancer and tumor.....	1.1	.3
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	5.8	7.4	Alcoholism, acute and chronic.....	.9	.6
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	5.1	1.7	Tubercular diseases not elsewhere specified.....	.8	1.0
Diseases of the nervous system not elsewhere specified.....	4.3	3.2	Syphilis.....	.5	.6
Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	3.7	.8	Epilepsy.....	.4	.3
			Drug habit.....	.2	.2
			Diseases of infancy.....	.0	10.1

IRISH.

Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.		Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.	
	Foreign-born Irish.	Native-born of Irish father.		Foreign-born Irish.	Native-born of Irish father.
Alcoholism, acute and chronic.....	35.9	39.6	Rheumatism, chronic.....	2.1	1.3
Traumatisms, burns, etc.....	11.7	8.6	Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	1.4	1.6
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted) .....	3.3	3.0	Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	1.3	1.1
Insanity.....	5.6	4.0	Cancer and tumor.....	1.3	.8
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	5.4	3.4	Hernia.....	1.0	1.0
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	4.6	6.5	Syphilis.....	.9	.8
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	3.9	5.0	Rheumatism, acute.....	.7	.6
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	3.5	3.2	Epilepsy.....	.3	.3
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	2.3	2.7	Gonorrhea.....	.3	.5
Diseases of the nervous system not elsewhere specified.....	2.1	2.1	Tubercular diseases not elsewhere specified.....	.2	.3
			Drug habit.....	(a)	.5
			Diseases of infancy.....	.0	1.1

(a) Less than 0.05 per cent.



TABLE 23.—*Comparison of immigrants of the first and second generations with respect to cause of treatment—Continued.*

## . ITALIAN.

Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.		Cause of treatment.	Per cent of cases treated for each cause.	
	Foreign-born Italian.	Native-born of Italian father.		Foreign-born Italian.	Native-born of Italian father.
Traumatisms, burns, etc.....	19.6	17.3	Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified) .....	3.1	1.0
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	9.6	2.3	Hernia.....	2.5	2.3
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).....	8.8	11.0	Cancer and tumor.....	2.3	1.0
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	8.3	14.7	Diseases of the nervous system not elsewhere specified.....	2.1	3.0
Insanity.....	7.3	2.0	Alcoholism, acute and chronic.....	1.6	2.3
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	6.0	10.7	Gonorrhea.....	1.5	1.3
Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	4.7	1.7	Rheumatism, chronic.....	1.1	.0
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	4.7	.7	Syphilis.....	.9	1.3
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	4.0	1.3	Tubercular diseases not elsewhere specified.....	.8	1.7
			Epilepsy.....	.8	.3
			Rheumatism, acute.....	.8	.0
			Drug habit.....	.0	.0
			Diseases of infancy.....	.0	10.7

Alcoholism is numerically the most important cause of treatment among the English of both the first and second generations; 27.5 per cent of the foreign-born and exactly the same per cent of the second generation were treated for this cause. The class "Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted)" is second in importance, with 8.8 per cent, among the foreign-born English, and third in importance, with 8.6 per cent, among the English of the second generation. The class "Traumatisms, burns, etc." is third among the foreign-born English, with 7.2 per cent, and second among the second-generation English, with 8.9 per cent.

Similar agreements between the first and second generations of German, Hebrew, and Irish are noticed, but among the Italians there appear to be marked variations between the first and second generation patients. In the case of the Italians, the class "Traumatisms, burns, etc." is numerically the most important in both generations; the percentages are 19.6 and 17.3, respectively. Tuberculosis of the lungs, with 9.6 per cent, is second in importance among foreign-born Italians, and seventh in importance, with 2.3 per cent, among Italians of the second generation. This is partly explained by the fact, shown in a subsequent table, that a very large proportion of the second-generation Italians and a very small proportion of the foreign-born Italians are children.

It is worth while to determine in the case of certain causes of treatment what proportion of the patients are comparatively recent arrivals in the United States. The causes of treatment selected for this special tabulation are tuberculosis, syphilis, gonorrhea, insanity, epilepsy, and hernia.

The first table which follows shows for each of these selected diseases the total number of patients treated and the number and per cent of such patients who had been in the United States each specified period of time.

TABLE 24.—Number and per cent of patients treated for certain diseases, who had been in the United States less than three years.

Disease.	Total number of patients.	Number in United States—					Per cent in United States—				
		Under 6 months.	6 and under 12 months.	1 and under 2 years.	2 and under 3 years.	Total less than 3 years.	Under 6 months.	6 and under 12 months.	1 and under 2 years.	2 and under 3 years.	Total less than 3 years.
Pulmonary tuberculosis.....	1,417	12	15	66	68	161	0.8	1.1	4.7	4.8	11.4
Other tubercular diseases.....	131	3	3	7	7	20	2.3	2.3	5.3	5.3	15.3
Syphilis.....	220	7	1	12	10	30	3.2	.5	5.5	4.5	13.6
Gonorrhea.....	176	5	5	19	12	41	2.8	2.8	10.8	6.8	23.3
Insanity.....	1,485	21	20	65	52	158	1.4	1.3	4.4	3.5	10.6
Epilepsy.....	165	2	1	6	1	10	1.2	.6	3.6	.6	6.1
Hernia.....	357	4	2	19	10	35	1.1	.6	5.3	2.8	9.8

Of the 1,417 persons treated for pulmonary tuberculosis 161, or 11.4 per cent, had been in the United States less than three years, and 12, or 0.8 per cent, had been here less than six months.

Of the 1,485 persons treated for insanity 158, or 10.6 per cent, had been in the United States less than three years, and 21, or 1.4 per cent, had been here less than six months.

The next table shows for the same selected diseases the proportion of foreign-born patients who had been in the United States each specified period of time.

TABLE 25.—Per cent of foreign-born patients treated for certain diseases, who had been in the United States less than three years.

Disease.	Total number of foreign-born patients.	Per cent in United States—				
		Under 6 months.	6 and under 12 months.	1 and under 2 years.	2 and under 3 years.	Total less than 3 years.
Pulmonary tuberculosis.....	779	1.5	1.9	8.5	8.7	20.7
Other tubercular diseases.....	58	5.2	5.2	12.1	12.1	34.5
Syphilis.....	106	6.6	.9	11.3	9.4	28.3
Gonorrhea.....	94	5.3	5.3	20.2	12.8	43.6
Insanity.....	941	2.2	2.1	6.9	5.5	16.8
Epilepsy.....	57	3.5	1.8	10.5	1.8	17.5
Hernia.....	196	2.0	1.0	9.7	5.1	17.9

The foregoing table shows that of the 779 foreign-born patients treated for pulmonary tuberculosis, 20.7 per cent had been in the United States less than three years, and 1.5 per cent had been here less than six months. Of the 58 foreign-born patients treated for other tubercular diseases, 34.5 per cent had been in the United States less than three years and 5.2 per cent less than six months. Of the 106 foreign-born syphilis patients, 28.3 per cent had been in the United States less than three years, and 6.6 per cent less than six months. Of the 941 foreign-born insanity patients, 16.8 per cent had been in the United States less than three years, and 2.2 per cent less than six months.

For all patients who had been in the United States less than one year the table which follows shows the principal cause of treatment, the race of the patient, and the number of days' treatment given.

TABLE 26.—Detailed statement relative to patients who had been in the United States less than one year.

TYPHOID, MALARIA, AND OTHER EPIDEMIC DISEASES.

Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.	Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.
Bohemian and Moravian.	14 days.....	1	Hebrew, Other.....	2 weeks.....	8
Canadian, other than			Do.....	9 months.....	10
French.....	7 months.....	11	Do.....	6 months.....	8
Chinese.....	8 months.....	120	Irish.....	3 months.....	3
English.....	2 weeks.....	45	Do.....	4 months.....	7
Do.....	1 month.....	13	Do.....	6 months.....	2
Do.....	4 months.....	12	Do.....	5 months.....	8
Do.....	3 days.....	9	Do.....	7 weeks.....	9
Do.....	6 months.....	17	Do.....	6 months.....	15
Do.....	11 months.....	4	Do.....	9 months.....	14
Do.....	3 weeks.....	4	Do.....	do.....	1
French.....	8 days.....	11	Italian.....	6 months.....	30
German.....	3 days.....	6	Do.....	4 months.....	4
Do.....	3 months.....	28	Do.....	3 months.....	2
Do.....	1 month.....	7	Do.....	5 months.....	21
Do.....	3 days.....	2	Do.....	11 months.....	5
Do.....	4 months.....	4	Do.....	2 months.....	5
Do.....	do.....	4	Do.....	11 months.....	6
Greek.....	10 months.....	7	Do.....	8 months.....	7
Do.....	9 months.....	1	Magyar.....	11 months.....	3
Do.....	10 days.....	3	Do.....	6 months.....	1
Do.....	11 months.....	4	Polish.....	10 months.....	21
Hebrew, Austro-Hunga-			Do.....	6 months.....	1
rian.....	10 months.....	6	Do.....	do.....	10
Do.....	6 months.....	5	Russian.....	5 months.....	22
Do.....	8 months.....	19	Do.....	2 weeks.....	6
Hebrew, Russian.....	4 months.....	24	Do.....	11 months.....	21
Do.....	4 weeks.....	3	Do.....	2 months.....	7
Do.....	7 months.....	8	Ruthenian.....	6 months.....	9
Do.....	do.....	2	Scotch.....	2 months.....	9
Do.....	4 months.....	29	Slovak.....	6 months.....	3
Do.....	6 weeks.....	3	Spanish.....	do.....	7
Do.....	3 months.....	14	Do.....	7 months.....	8
Do.....	do.....	16	Do.....	6 months.....	59
Do.....	8 months.....	1	Do.....	do.....	58
Hebrew, Other.....	14 days.....	5	Not reported.....	7 months.....	6
Do.....	7 days.....	7			

TUBERCULOSIS OF THE LUNGS.

Bohemian and Moravian.	3 months.....	4	Irish.....	6 months.....	4
Chinese.....	7 months.....	30	Do.....	4 months.....	7
German.....	10 months.....	6	Do.....	7 months.....	19
Do.....	8 months.....	1	Do.....	6 months.....	2
Do.....	5 months.....	10	Italian.....	11 months.....	6
Greek.....	3 months.....	129	Do.....	8 months.....	5
Do.....	8 months.....	6	Do.....	3 months.....	8
Hebrew, Austro-Hunga-			Do.....	do.....	44
rian.....	5 months.....	3	Magyar.....	5 months.....	14
Hebrew, Other.....	do.....	27	Negro (foreign-born).....	8 months.....	2
Do.....	6 months.....	51	Do.....	9 months.....	7
Irish.....	5 months.....	4	Polish.....	6 months.....	7
Do.....	10 weeks.....	12	Do.....	do.....	7
Do.....	9 months.....	7	Spanish.....	5 months.....	9

OTHER TUBERCULAR DISEASES.

Armenian.....	10 months.....	2	Negro (foreign-born).....	5 weeks.....	34
Hebrew, Russian.....	4 months.....	5	Polish.....	1 month.....	23
Do.....	6 months.....	4	Spanish.....	8 months.....	1

TABLE 28.—Detailed statement relative to patients who had been in the United States less than one year—Continued.

## SYPHILIS.

Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.	Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.
English.....	3 weeks.....	4	Irish.....	6 months.....	8
French.....	3 months.....	7	Negro (foreign-born).....	1 month.....	1
German.....	3 weeks.....	1	Russian.....	3 months.....	37
Greek.....	1 month.....	4	Do.....	2 weeks.....	6

## GONORRHEA.

Armenian.....	3 months.....	6	Irish.....	8 months.....	7
English.....	4 days.....	1	Italian.....	7 days.....	2
German.....	10 months.....	4	Negro (foreign-born).....	4 months.....	10
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	6 months.....	20	Ruthenian.....	7 months.....	7
Hebrew, Russian.....	9 months.....	1	Turkish.....	5 months.....	3

## CANCER AND TUMOR.

Hebrew, other than Austro-Hungarian and Russian.....	5 months.....	15	Italian.....	2 months.....	1
			Do.....	10 months.....	4

## RHEUMATISM, ACUTE.

Bosnian.....	6 months.....	7	Hebrew, Russian.....	11 months.....	7
Canadian, other than French.....	7 months.....	19	Do.....	3 months.....	5
Finnish.....	2 months.....	4	Do.....	8 months.....	10
Do.....	5 months.....	22	Italian.....	3 months.....	4
Flemish.....	8 months.....	5	Magyar.....	6 months.....	6
German.....	do.....	3	Negro (foreign-born).....	7 months.....	14
Do.....	6 weeks.....	13	Polish.....	8 months.....	12
Do.....	6 months.....	57	Do.....	3 months.....	4
Greek.....	4 months.....	10	Do.....	2 months.....	3
Do.....	6 weeks.....	16	Portuguese.....	1 day.....	1
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	8 months.....	30	Ruthenian.....	3 months.....	4
Hebrew, Russian.....	5 months.....	21	Do.....	2 weeks.....	7
			Spanish.....	4 months.....	8

## RHEUMATISM, CHRONIC.

Croatian.....	7 months.....	14	Irish.....	3 months.....	11
Greek.....	9 months.....	11	Do.....	do.....	46
Hebrew, Russian.....	3 months.....	28	Italian.....	1 day.....	5
Do.....	6 months.....	3	Magyar.....	6 months.....	23
Irish.....	3 months.....	10	Do.....	4 months.....	9
Do.....	7 months.....	27			

## ALCOHOLISM, ACUTE AND CHRONIC.

Canadian, French.....	4 days.....	1	Irish.....	3 months.....	1
English.....	10 months.....	1	Do.....	10 months.....	131
Do.....	6 months.....	2	Do.....	1 week.....	2
Do.....	12 weeks.....	1	Do.....	6 months.....	2
French.....	2 months.....	3	Italian.....	7 months.....	6
German.....	9 months.....	1	Polish.....	6 months.....	3
Hebrew, Russian.....	7 months.....	4	Russian.....	7 months.....	1
Irish.....	3 months.....	1	Scotch.....	6 months.....	6
Do.....	do.....	4	Do.....	4 months.....	3
Do.....	7 months.....	3	Do.....	3 weeks.....	4
Do.....	6 months.....	2	Do.....	2 weeks.....	1
Do.....	2 days.....	1	Spanish.....	2 days.....	1
Do.....	1 month.....	7	Do.....	4 months.....	2
Do.....	8 weeks.....	1	Do.....	5 months.....	3
Do.....	3 weeks.....	3			

TABLE 26.—Detailed statement relative to patients who had been in the United States less than one year—Continued.

INSANITY.					
Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.	Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.
Croatian.....	10 months...	8	Hebrew, Russian.....	10 months...	4
Danish.....	3 months...	8	Do.....	4 months...	2
Do.....	4 days.....	5	Irish.....	4 days.....	2
German.....	5 months...	8	Do.....	2 months...	3
Do.....	4 months...	4	Do.....	do.....	4
Do.....	10 months...	8	Do.....	7 months...	9
Do.....	8 months...	7	Do.....	do.....	2
Do.....	10 months...	3	Do.....	8 months...	3
Do.....	6 months...	5	Do.....	do.....	2
Do.....	9 months...	5	Italian.....	4 months...	7
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	3 weeks.....	5	Do.....	8 months...	2
Do.....	9 months...	3	Do.....	7 days.....	4
Do.....	1 month.....	3	Do.....	4 months...	4
Do.....	3 months...	5	Do.....	11 months...	3
Do.....	1 month.....	2	Do.....	9 months...	2
Do.....	2 days.....	6	Negro (foreign-born) .....	3 months...	7
Do.....	2 months...	12	Polish.....	2 months...	4
Hebrew, German.....	3 months...	4	Do.....	7 months...	2
Do.....	6 months...	3	Russian.....	10 months...	4
Hebrew, Russian.....	5 months...	12	Do.....	6 months...	4
			Not reported.....	9 months...	4
EPILEPSY.					
Irish.....	10 months...	1	Italian.....	4 months....	1
Italian.....	1 month.....	1			
OTHER DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.					
Canadian, other than			Hebrew, Other.....	6 months....	9
French.....	8 months...	2	Irish.....	5 months...	27
Do.....	3 months...	3	Do.....	3 days.....	5
Finnish.....	4 months...	16	Italian.....	2 weeks.....	20
German.....	9 months...	1	Do.....	9 months...	3
Do.....	5 months...	7	Do.....	2 weeks.....	22
Do.....	10 months...	3	Magyar.....	3 months...	5
Greek.....	do.....	5	Do.....	2 months...	3
Hebrew, Russian.....	5 months...	32	Roumanian.....	8 months...	1
Hebrew, Other.....	do.....	15			
DISEASES OF THE HEART AND CIRCULATORY SYSTEM.					
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	2 days.....	1	Hebrew, Russian.....	5 months....	1
Hebrew, Russian.....	6 weeks.....	26	Irish.....	3 months...	11
Do.....	10 months...	2	Italian.....	do.....	7
Do.....	9 months...	15	Magyar.....	9 months...	3
Do.....	1 week.....	16	Negro (foreign-born) .....	7 months...	4
Do.....	10 months...	5	Ruthenian.....	9 months...	6
DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM (TUBERCULOSIS EXCEPTED).					
Canadian, other than			Hebrew, Russian.....	6 months....	3
French.....	4 weeks.....	3	Do.....	do.....	2
Dutch.....	3 weeks.....	23	Do.....	7 months...	7
French.....	10 months...	1	Do.....	6 months...	6
German.....	6 months...	1	Do.....	do.....	10
Greek.....	11 months...	5	Irish.....	8 months...	146
Do.....	8 months...	2	Do.....	9 months...	10
Do.....	6 months...	129	Italian.....	2 months...	44
Do.....	8 months...	7	Do.....	3 months...	4
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	do.....	3	Do.....	5 months...	10
Do.....	6 weeks.....	10	Do.....	do.....	3
Do.....	4 weeks.....	19	Do.....	10 months...	1
Hebrew, Russian.....	7 months...	5	Do.....	1 month.....	1
Do.....	8 months...	4	Do.....	6 months...	20
Do.....	10 months...	10	Do.....	8 months...	8
Do.....	6 weeks.....	32	Lithuanian.....	6 months...	27
Do.....	2½ weeks.....	2	Negro (foreign-born) .....	1 week.....	5
Do.....	10 months...	20	Portuguese.....	6 months...	18
Do.....	7 months...	8	Scotch.....	9 months...	11
			Spanish.....	7 months...	2

TABLE 26.—Detailed statement relative to patients who had been in the United States less than one year—Continued.

## HERNIA.

Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.	Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.
German.....	2 months....	6	Hebrew, Russian.....	5 months....	18
Do.....	7 months....	1	Italian.....	2 weeks.....	28
Greek.....	do.....	6	Polish.....	1 week.....	19

## DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM (CANCER AND HERNIA EXCEPTED).

Armenian.....	10 months....	59	Hebrew, Russian.....	11 months....	6
Bohemian and Moravian.....	1 month.....	2	Do.....	8 months....	30
Croatian.....	11 months....	22	Do.....	6 months....	42
English.....	5 days.....	3	Do.....	10 months....	16
Do.....	1 month.....	26	Do.....	9 months....	15
Do.....	6 months....	4	Do.....	5 months....	19
Do.....	7 months....	29	Hebrew, Other.....	7 months....	27
French.....	4 months....	1	Irish.....	10 months....	3
German.....	10 months....	8	Do.....	3 months....	7
Do.....	6 months....	4	Do.....	10 months....	15
Do.....	2 months....	30	Italian.....	3 months....	78
Do.....	9 months....	18	Do.....	5 months....	4
Do.....	3 months....	9	Do.....	11 days.....	14
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	6 months....	27	Do.....	2 months....	77
Do.....	9 months....	2	Do.....	1 day.....	23
Do.....	6 months....	5	Do.....	10 months....	2
Do.....	9 months....	26	Do.....	8 months....	22
Hebrew, Russian.....	2 months....	8	Do.....	10 months....	30
Do.....	10 months....	4	Polish.....	3 months....	3
Do.....	7 months....	7	Do.....	do.....	10
Do.....	5 months....	23	Do.....	4 weeks....	23
Do.....	8 months....	3	Do.....	1 month....	53
Do.....	4 months....	5	Roumanian.....	do.....	2
Do.....	8 months....	4	Russian.....	10 months....	3
Do.....	6 months....	3	Do.....	8 months....	26
Do.....	9 months....	2	Do.....	11 months....	8
Do.....	do.....	22	Scotch.....	4 weeks....	6
Do.....	2 weeks....	2	Swedish.....	14 days....	19

## DISEASES OF THE MALE GENITAL ORGANS (NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED).

Armenian.....	1 month.....	2	Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	3 months....	9
English.....	10 months....	1	Hebrew, Russian.....	9 months....	4
Do.....	2 months....	2	Do.....	10 months....	6
German.....	3 weeks....	17	Italian.....	7 months....	8
Do.....	1 month.....	28	Do.....	11 months....	10
Greek.....	9 months....	8	Negro (foreign-born).....	6 months....	5
Do.....	10 months....	4	Do.....	3 months....	10
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	8 months....	3			

## DISEASES OF THE FEMALE GENITAL ORGANS (NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED).

French.....	10 months....	4	Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	4 months....	25
German.....	8 months....	3	Hebrew, Russian.....	8 months....	18
Do.....	7 months....	21	Do.....	6 months....	4
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	6 months....	25	Hebrew, Other.....	9 months....	1

## PREGNANCY, PARTURITION, AND DISEASES OF.

Armenian.....	6 months....	19	Irish.....	10 months....	62
Danish.....	10 months....	2	Do.....	5 weeks....	23
German.....	8 months....	9	Do.....	9 months....	8
Do.....	6 weeks....	9	Italian.....	do.....	4
Do.....	5 months....	10	Do.....	7 months....	6
Do.....	9 months....	7	Do.....	10 months....	74
Do.....	5 months....	14	Magyar.....	6 months....	20
Do.....	6 weeks....	22	Do.....	7 months....	3
Hebrew, Russian.....	8 days....	30	Do.....	6 months....	22
Do.....	6 months....	16	Do.....	8 months....	25
Do.....	4 months....	10	Negro (foreign-born).....	7 months....	7
Do.....	5 months....	24	Do.....	5 months....	2
Do.....	4 months....	1	Do.....	do.....	10
Do.....	8 months....	13	Polish.....	4 months....	8
Do.....	6 weeks....	38	Do.....	6 months....	6
Do.....	10 months....	10	Do.....	3 months....	14
Hebrew, Other.....	9 months....	10	Do.....	do.....	10
Irish.....	2 months....	8	Do.....	6 months....	14
Do.....	4 months....	10			

TABLE 26.—Detailed statement relative to patients who had been in the United States less than one year—Continued.

TRAUMATISMS, BURNS, ETC.

Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.	Race.	Time in United States.	Days in hospital.
Canadian, French.....	1 week.....	49	Hebrew, Russian.....	8 months....	3
Canadian, Other.....	4 weeks.....	2	Do.....	7 months....	12
Danish.....	6 months....	30	Do.....	6 months....	11
Dutch.....	11 months....	1	Do.....	8 months....	2
English.....	3 months....	1	Hebrew, Other.....	9 months....	2
Do.....	1 day.....	3	Do.....	7 months....	1
French.....	3 months....	2	Irish.....	3 months....	30
German.....	1 month....	1	Do.....	6 months....	1
Do.....	7 months....	6	Do.....	8 months....	2
Do.....	5 weeks....	2	Do.....	9 months....	20
Do.....	4 months....	2	Do.....	do.....	211
Greek.....	8 months....	3	Do.....	do.....	26
Do.....	7 months....	5	Do.....	11 months....	1
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	9 months....	3	Do.....	4 months....	11
Do.....	4 months....	9	Do.....	11 months....	5
Do.....	9 months....	7	Do.....	8 months....	2
Do.....	6 months....	6	Do.....	7 months....	2
Do.....	7 weeks....	1	Do.....	5 months....	2
Hebrew, Russian.....	10 months....	9	Italian.....	3 months....	1
Do.....	do.....	3	Do.....	6 months....	62
Do.....	5 months....	39	Do.....	10 months....	4
Do.....	10 months....	1	Do.....	5 months....	14
Do.....	5 weeks....	50	Do.....	11 months....	13
Do.....	6 months....	7	Do.....	8 months....	5
Do.....	2 months....	5	Do.....	2 months....	2
Do.....	10 months....	32	Do.....	10 months....	4
Do.....	5 months....	2	Do.....	3 months....	3
Do.....	6 months....	7	Do.....	2 days.....	14
Do.....	11 months....	7	Do.....	5 months....	12
Do.....	3 months....	8	Do.....	6 months....	6
Do.....	10 months....	4	Do.....	11 months....	17
Do.....	9 months....	1	Do.....	7 months....	24
Do.....	8 months....	39	Polish.....	8 months....	3
Do.....	15 days....	28	Do.....	3 months....	2
Do.....	6 months....	12	Do.....	2 months....	1
Do.....	10 months....	118	Slovenian.....	3 months....	14
			Do.....	do.....	7

CAUSES NOT ELSEWHERE SPECIFIED.

Bohemian and Moravian..	9 months....	6	Hebrew, Russian.....	8 months....	3
Dutch.....	3 days.....	4	Irish.....	6 weeks....	1
English.....	8 weeks....	2	Do.....	5 weeks....	1
German.....	10 months....	8	Do.....	3 weeks....	4
Do.....	6½ months....	2	Italian.....	3 months....	13
Do.....	8 months....	1	Do.....	11 months....	3
Do.....	10 months....	75	Do.....	2 months....	3
Do.....	6 months....	1	Do.....	do.....	3
Do.....	5 months....	1	Do.....	9 months....	201
Do.....	6 months....	6	Magyar.....	1 month....	14
Do.....	7 months....	6	Negro (foreign-born)....	3 months....	13
Do.....	5 months....	7	Polish.....	6 months....	13
Greek.....	3 months....	1	Do.....	3 months....	4
Do.....	2 months....	3	Do.....	5 months....	23
Do.....	do.....	6	Russian.....	2 weeks....	1
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	4 months....	3	Do.....	3 months....	7
Do.....	4 days.....	2	Spanish.....	7 months....	3
Hebrew, Russian.....	9 months....	2	Do.....	5 months....	3
Do.....	3 months....	3	Swedish.....	5 months....	2
Do.....	do.....	26	Do.....	3 months....	2
Do.....	10 days....	1	Not reported.....	9 months....	2



The following table summarizes the data shown in the preceding table and shows for each specified cause of treatment the number of patients who had been in the United States less than one year and the aggregate and average number of days' treatment furnished such patients:

TABLE 27.—Number of patients who had been in the United States less than one year and the aggregate and average days' treatment furnished, by cause of treatment.

Cause of treatment.	Number of patients.	Days' treatment furnished.	
		Aggregate.	Average per patient.
Typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases.....	71	871	12.3
Tuberculosis of the lungs.....	27	431	16.0
Other tubercular diseases.....	6	69	11.5
Syphilis.....	8	68	8.5
Gonorrhea.....	10	51	5.1
Cancer and tumor.....	3	20	6.7
Rheumatism, acute.....	25	292	11.7
Rheumatism, chronic.....	11	197	17.9
Alcoholism, acute and chronic.....	29	201	6.9
Insanity.....	41	174	4.2
Epilepsy.....	3	3	1.0
Other diseases of the nervous system.....	18	179	9.9
Diseases of the heart and circulatory system.....	12	97	8.1
Diseases of the respiratory system (tuberculosis excepted).....	38	622	16.4
Hernia.....	6	78	13.0
Diseases of the digestive system (cancer and hernia excepted).....	56	941	16.8
Diseases of the male genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	18	117	7.8
Diseases of the female genital organs (not otherwise classified).....	8	101	12.6
Pregnancy, parturition, and diseases of.....	37	580	15.7
Traumatism, burns, etc.....	73	1,058	14.5
Causes not elsewhere specified.....	42	414	9.9
Total.....	539	6,564	12.2

Of the 539 patients who had been in the United States less than one year, 73 were treated for traumatism, burns, etc., 71 for typhoid, malaria, and other epidemic diseases, 56 for diseases of the digestive organs (cancer and hernia excepted), and 41 for insanity. The total number of days' treatment furnished was 6,564, or an average of 12.2 days per patient. Insanity patients are given only temporary treatment in Bellevue and Allied Hospitals and are later transferred to other hospitals.

AGE OF PATIENTS.

The table next presented shows for each race the number of male and female patients within each specified age group.

TABLE 28.—Number of patients treated, by sex, age groups, and general nativity and race.

General nativity and race.	Number within each specified age group.																								Total.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																														
	Under 14 years.			14 to 19 years.			20 to 29 years.			30 to 39 years.			40 to 49 years.			50 to 59 years.			60 to 69 years.			70 years and over.						Not reported.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																											
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																												
Native-born of native father:																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																							

[illegible]

"Other races" includes: Armenian, 2; Bosnian, 3; Canadian other than French, 4; Croatian, 1; Cuban, 2; Finnish, 6; Flemish, 1; Greek, 6; Japanese, 2; Lithuanian, 8; Portuguese, 1; Rumanian, 2; Ruthenian, 3; Slovak, 2; Syrian, 1.

TABLE 28.—Number of patients treated, by sex, age groups, and general nativity and race—Continued.

General nativity and race.	Number within each specified age group.																								Total.					
	Under 14 years.			14 to 19 years.			20 to 29 years.			30 to 39 years.			40 to 49 years.			50 to 59 years.			60 to 69 years.			70 years and over.						Not reported.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.			
	166	89	255	372	274	646	1,054	1,365	2,419	1,003	1,018	2,021	1,667	745	2,413	1,033	437	1,470	580	319	899	210	133	343	14	6	20	7,957	4,409	12,366
Total.....	1,203	903	2,106	724	580	1,304	2,052	2,383	4,435	1,035	1,045	2,080	1,778	802	2,580	1,130	1,179	2,309	815	365	1,180	238	214	452	22	9	31	115,799	8,049	123,848

\* "Other races" includes: Albanian, 1; Arabian, 1; Bosnian, 1; Bulgarian, 5; Cuban, 1; Dalmatian, 5; Egyptian, 1; Filipino, 3; Hawaiian, 1; Montenegrin, 5; Persian, 2; Portuguese, 6; Scotch-Irish, 3; Serbian, 1.

Of the 23,758 persons included in the Commission's investigation, 2,196 were under 14 years of age, 1,310 were from 14 to 19, 5,886 were from 20 to 29, 5,937 were from 30 to 39, 4,348 were from 40 to 49, 2,371 were from 50 to 59, 1,182 were from 60 to 69, and 502 were 70 or over; 31 did not report age.

The table which follows shows for each race represented by 100 or more patients the proportion within each age group. Persons for whom age was not reported are omitted.

TABLE 29.—*Per cent of patients within each specified age group, by general nativity and race.*

[This table includes only races with 100 or more persons reporting. The totals, however, are for all patients for whom definite information relative to race and age was secured.]

General nativity and race.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent within each specified age group.							
		Under 14.	14 to 19.	20 to 29.	30 to 39.	40 to 49.	50 to 59.	60 to 69.	70 or over.
<b>Native-born of native father:</b>									
White.....	3,762	14.9	6.5	26.6	26.2	13.9	7.2	3.0	1.6
Negro.....	596	4.4	8.7	36.2	26.5	12.8	5.1	2.6	.7
<b>Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:</b>									
English.....	269	9.3	5.9	25.7	21.6	22.3	8.2	4.5	2.6
German.....	1,156	13.1	8.1	22.4	26.6	19.6	8.6	1.5	.0
Hebrew.....	631	71.6	10.5	12.8	3.2	2.1	.2	.3	.0
Irish.....	3,787	5.7	2.9	18.3	32.4	24.5	11.5	2.9	.8
Italian.....	300	78.0	8.7	8.0	3.3	1.7	.0	.3	.0
Scotch.....	123	5.7	4.1	23.0	31.1	22.1	9.0	3.3	1.6
<b>Foreign-born:</b>									
Bohemian and Moravian.....	113	.8	1.7	26.8	22.9	16.1	20.3	6.8	2.5
English.....	486	1.2	2.5	30.2	28.2	22.2	15.8	3.0	1.9
German.....	1,664	.8	2.9	17.6	21.6	22.1	16.1	12.8	6.2
Greek.....	139	.0	10.1	54.0	23.0	12.2	.0	.7	.0
Hebrew, Austro-Hungarian.....	559	4.3	17.0	36.9	17.2	14.5	6.6	2.9	.7
Hebrew, Russian.....	1,457	7.0	12.6	41.0	18.6	10.4	6.2	2.3	1.7
Hebrew, Other.....	194	3.1	13.4	33.7	18.9	17.0	7.2	4.6	2.1
Irish.....	4,564	.2	.6	16.9	27.5	24.2	16.0	10.5	4.2
Italian.....	1,055	5.4	9.2	36.8	21.8	14.5	7.6	2.8	1.9
Magyar.....	219	1.8	12.8	44.7	21.0	12.8	5.0	1.4	.8
Negro.....	140	2.9	8.6	56.4	18.6	10.7	2.1	.0	.7
Polish.....	330	3.0	7.6	42.1	23.8	11.5	4.2	1.5	1.2
Russian.....	119	2.5	9.2	43.7	26.1	12.6	3.4	1.7	.8
Scotch.....	228	.9	.4	16.7	29.4	32.5	12.7	4.4	3.1
Swedish.....	201	.5	2.5	32.3	24.4	22.9	9.0	7.0	1.5
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>23,450</b>	<b>9.1</b>	<b>5.5</b>	<b>24.8</b>	<b>25.1</b>	<b>18.4</b>	<b>10.0</b>	<b>5.6</b>	<b>2.1</b>
<b>Total native-born of foreign father.....</b>	<b>6,740</b>	<b>19.1</b>	<b>5.1</b>	<b>18.6</b>	<b>26.4</b>	<b>19.4</b>	<b>8.7</b>	<b>2.3</b>	<b>.6</b>
<b>Total native-born.....</b>	<b>11,089</b>	<b>16.9</b>	<b>5.8</b>	<b>22.4</b>	<b>26.3</b>	<b>17.2</b>	<b>8.0</b>	<b>2.5</b>	<b>.9</b>
<b>Total foreign-born.....</b>	<b>12,361</b>	<b>2.1</b>	<b>5.2</b>	<b>27.0</b>	<b>24.0</b>	<b>19.4</b>	<b>11.9</b>	<b>7.8</b>	<b>3.2</b>

Remarkably large proportions of children are shown for certain races among the patients reported as native-born of foreign father. Among Italians of the second generation 78 per cent of the patients were children under 14 years of age. The Hebrews of the second generation follow, with 71 per cent. The next highest per cent within that age group is 14.9, shown by the whites native-born of native father.

Among the foreign-born included in the above table the Russian Hebrews, with 7 per cent under 14 years of age, show the largest proportion of children. The Italians, with 5.4 per cent, are second in order. Among the 139 foreign-born Greek patients there were none under 14 years of age, and among the 4,564 foreign-born Irish there were only 10, or 0.2 per cent, within that age group.

Of the total number included in the table, 7.1 per cent were 60 years of age or over. The proportion 60 or over was 3.4 per cent among the native-born and 10.5 per cent among the foreign-born. The foreign-born Germans, with 19 per cent, have the highest proportion 60 years of age or over. The foreign-born Irish, with 14.7 per cent, are second in order. The smallest proportion 60 years of age or over among the foreign-born is 0.7 per cent, which is reported by both the Greeks and the negroes.

#### GENERAL SUMMARY.

For the period covered and the hospitals included in the Commission's investigation the proportion of patients of races of recent immigration from southern and eastern Europe was much smaller than is popularly believed to be the case. Slightly more than one-half of all the patients included in this investigation were persons of foreign birth. Five-eighths of all foreign-born patients belong to races of the older immigration. More than two-thirds of the patients belonging to races of the older immigration are Irish or German and more than two-thirds of the patients belonging to races of recent immigration are Hebrew or Italian. More than one-half of the foreign-born patients and almost three-fourths of the patients who are immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father) are Irish or German.

Of all foreign-born patients 17.9 per cent had been in the United States less than three years and 38.1 per cent had been here twenty years or over. One-third of the patients born in southern and eastern Europe had been in the United States less than three years. Approximately 55 per cent of the patients born in northern and western Europe had been in the United States twenty years or over.

A much larger number of patients were treated for alcoholism than for any other one cause; this was true among the native-born patients as well as among those of foreign birth. The proportion treated for this cause was 25.5 per cent of the native-born and 18.2 per cent of the foreign-born. Among patients of races from northern and western Europe 28.3 per cent of the cases were treated for alcoholism, and among patients of races from southern and eastern Europe only 1.4 per cent were treated for this cause.

The proportion treated for insanity was 6.8 per cent among patients born in northern and western Europe and 8.6 per cent among patients born in southern and eastern Europe.

No statistics showing the population of New York City by nativity groups are available for a later date than 1900. The population in that year as reported by the United States Census was 3,437,202. The number of native-born persons was 2,167,122, or 63 per cent of the total, and the number of foreign-born was 1,270,080, or 37 per cent of the total. Approximately two-thirds of the native-born were immigrants of the second generation (native-born of foreign father). The proportion of foreign-born in New York City is doubtless now considerably greater than it was in 1900. The total population as reported by the census of 1910 is 4,766,883. The Thirteenth Census is the first one which has undertaken to enumerate the population according to race or people (mother tongue). As soon as the census figures are compiled it will be possible to compare the proportion which the patients of any race form of the total number treated in the charity hospitals, as set forth in this report, with the proportion which that race forms of the total population of New York City.

---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
STEERAGE CONDITIONS.**

---

**For the complete report on steerage conditions see Reports of the  
Immigration Commission, vol. 37.**

---

---





**CONTENTS.**

---

	<b>Page.</b>
<b>The old-type steerage.....</b>	<b>296</b>
<b>The new-type steerage.....</b>	<b>299</b>
<b>The coastwise traffic.....</b>	<b>302</b>

**293**



## STEERAGE CONDITIONS.

---

The Immigration Commission's report on steerage conditions, which was presented to Congress December 13, 1909, was based on information obtained by special agents of the Commission traveling as steerage passengers on 12 different transatlantic steamers, as well as on ships of every coastwise line carrying immigrants from one United States port to another. There had never before been a thorough investigation of steerage conditions by national authority, but such superficial investigations as had been made, and the many nonofficial inquiries as well, had disclosed such evil and revolting conditions on some ships that the Commission determined upon an investigation sufficiently thorough to show impartially just what conditions prevailed in the steerage. It is, of course, true that the old-time steerage with its inherent evils largely disappeared with the passing of the slow sailing vessel from the immigrant-carrying trade,<sup>a</sup> but the Commission's investigation proved clearly that the "steerage" is still a fact on some ships, although on others it has been abolished. Indeed, the investigation showed that both good and bad conditions may and do exist in immigrant quarters on the same ship; but, what is of more importance, it showed that there is no reason why the disgusting and demoralizing conditions which have generally prevailed on immigrant ships should continue.

The complete report of the Commission upon this subject includes a detailed account of the experiences of an Immigration Commission agent in the steerage of three transatlantic ships, but for the purpose of this summary a more general description of conditions under which immigrants are carried at sea will suffice.

Because the investigation was carried on during the year 1908, when, owing to the industrial depression, immigration was very light, the steerage was seen practically at its best. Overcrowding, with all its concomitant evils, was absent. What the steerage is when travel is heavy and all the compartments filled to their entire capacity can readily be understood from what was actually found. In reading this report, then, let it be remembered that not extreme, but comparatively favorable, conditions are here depicted.

Transatlantic steamers may be classed in three general subdivisions on the basis of their provision for other than cabin passengers. These are vessels having the ordinary old-type steerage, those having the new-type steerage, and those having both. In order to make clear the distinction among these subdivisions, a description of the two types of steerage, old and new, will be given.

---

<sup>a</sup> See Steerage Legislation, 1819-1908. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 40. (S. Doc. No. 661, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)

## THE OLD-TYPE STEERAGE.

The old-type steerage is the one whose horrors have been so often described. It is, unfortunately, still found in a majority of the vessels bringing immigrants to the United States. It is still the common steerage in which hundreds of thousands of immigrants form their first conceptions of our country and are prepared to receive their first impressions of it. The universal human needs of space, air, food, sleep, and privacy are recognized to the degree now made compulsory by law.<sup>a</sup> Beyond that, the persons carried are looked upon as so much freight, with mere transportation as their only due. The sleeping quarters are large compartments, accommodating as many as 300, or more, persons each. For assignment to these, passengers are divided into three classes, namely, women without male escorts, men traveling alone, and families. Each class is housed in a separate compartment and the compartments are often in different parts of the vessel. It is generally possible to shut off all communication between them, though this is not always done.

The berths are in two tiers, with an interval of 2 feet and 6 inches of space above each. They consist of an iron framework containing a mattress, a pillow, or more often a life-preserver as a substitute, and a blanket. The mattress, and the pillow if there is one, is filled with straw or seaweed. On some lines this is renewed every trip. Either colored gingham or coarse white canvas slips cover the mattress and pillow. A piece of iron piping placed at a height where it will separate the mattresses is the "partition" between berths. The blankets differ in weight, size, and material on the different lines. On one line of steamers, where the blanket becomes the property of the passenger on leaving, it is far from adequate in size and weight, even in the summer. Generally the passenger must retire almost fully dressed to keep warm. Through the entire voyage, from seven to seventeen days, the berths receive no attention from the stewards.

The berth, 6 feet long and 2 feet wide and with 2½ feet of space above it, is all the space to which the steerage passenger can assert a definite right. To this 30 cubic feet of space he must, in a large measure, confine himself. No space is designated for hand baggage. As practically every traveler has some bag or bundle, this must be kept in the berth. It may not even remain on the floor beneath. There are no hooks on which to hang clothing. Almost everyone has some better clothes saved for disembarkation, and some wraps that are not worn all the time, and these must either be hung about the framework of the berth or stowed somewhere in it. At least two large transportation lines furnish the steerage passengers eating utensils and require each one to retain these throughout the voyage. As no repository for them is provided, a corner of the berth must serve that purpose. Towels and other toilet necessities, which each passenger must furnish for himself, claim more space in the already crowded berths. The floors of these large compartments are generally of wood, but floors consisting of large sheets of iron were also found. Sweeping is the only form of cleaning done. Sometimes the process is repeated several times a day. This is particularly true when the litter is the leavings of food sold to the passengers by the steward for his own profit. No sick cans are furnished, and not even large receptacles for waste. The vomitings of the seasick are often permitted to

<sup>a</sup> See pp. 597-600.

remain a long time before being removed. The floors, when iron, are continually damp, and when of wood they reek with foul odor because they are not washed.

The open deck available to the steerage is very limited, and regular separable dining rooms are not included in the construction. The sleeping compartments must therefore be the constant abode of a majority of the passengers. During days of continued storm, when the unprotected open deck can not be used at all, the berths and the passageways between them are the only places where the steerage passenger can spend his time.

When to this very limited space and much filth and stench is added inadequate means of ventilation, the result is almost unendurable. Its harmful effects on health and morals scarcely need be indicated. Two 12-inch ventilator shafts are required for every 50 persons in every room; but the conditions here are abnormal and these provisions do not suffice. The air was found to be invariably bad, even in the higher inclosed decks where hatchways afford further means of ventilation. In many instances persons, after recovering from seasickness, continue to lie in their berths in a sort of stupor, due to breathing vitiated air. Those passengers who make a practice of staying much on the open deck feel the contrast between the air out of doors and that in the compartments, and consequently find it impossible to remain below long at a time. In two steamers the open deck was always filled long before daylight by those who could no longer endure the foul air between decks.

Wash rooms and lavatories, separate for men and for women, are required by law, and this law also states that they shall be kept in a "clean and serviceable condition throughout the voyage." The indifferent obedience to this provision is responsible for further uncomfortable and unhygienic conditions. The cheapest possible materials and construction of both washbasins and lavatories secure the smallest possible degree of convenience and make the maintenance of cleanliness extremely difficult where it is attempted at all. The washbasins are invariably too few in number, and the rooms in which they are placed are so small as to admit only by crowding as many persons as there are basins. The only provision for counteracting all the dirt of this kind of travel is cold salt water, with sometimes a single faucet of warm water to an entire wash room. And in some cases this faucet of warm water is at the same time the only provision for washing dishes. Soap and towels are not furnished. Floors of both wash rooms and water-closets are damp and often filthy until the last day of the voyage, when they are cleaned in preparation for the inspection at the port of entry.

Regular dining rooms are not a part of the old type of steerage. Such tables and seats as the law says "shall be provided for the use of passengers at regular meals" are never sufficient to seat all the passengers, and no effort is made to do this by systematic repeated sittings. In some instances the tables are mere shelves along the wall of a sleeping compartment. Sometimes plain boards set on wooden trestles and rough wooden benches placed in the passageways of sleeping compartments are considered a compliance with the law. Again, when a compartment is only partly full, the unoccupied space is called a dining room and is used by all the passengers in common, regardless of what sex uses the rest of the compartment as sleeping quarters.

When traffic is so light that some compartment is entirely unused, its berths are removed and stacked in one end and replaced by rough tables and benches. This is the most ample provision of dining accommodations ever made in the old-type steerage, and occurs only when the space is not needed for other more profitable use.

There are two systems of serving the food. In one instance the passengers, each carrying the crude eating utensils given him to use throughout the journey, pass in single file before the three or four stewards who are serving and each receives his rations. Then he finds a place wherever he can to eat them, and later washes his dishes and finds a hiding place for them where they may be safe until the next meal. Naturally there is a rush to secure a place in line and afterwards a scramble for the single warm-water faucet, which has to serve the needs of hundreds. Between the two, tables and seats are forgotten or they are deliberately deserted for the fresh air of the open deck.

Under the new system of serving, women and children are given the preference at such tables as there are, and the most essential eating utensils are placed by the stewards and are washed by them. When the bell announces a meal, the stewards form in a line extending to the galley, and large tin pans, each containing the food for one table, are passed along until every table is supplied. This constitutes the table service. The men passengers are even less favored. They are divided into groups of six. Each group receives two large tin pans and tin plates, cups, and cutlery enough for the six; also one ticket for the group. Each man takes his turn in going with the ticket and the two large pans for the food for the group, and in washing and caring for the dishes afterwards. They eat where they can, most frequently on the open deck. Stormy weather leaves no choice but the sleeping compartment.

The food may be generally described as fair in quality and sufficient in quantity, and yet it is neither; fairly good materials are usually spoiled by being wretchedly prepared. Bread, potatoes, and meat, when not old leavings from the first and second galleys, form a fair substantial diet. Coffee is invariably bad and tea does not count as food with most immigrants. Vegetables, fruits, and pickles form an insignificant part of the diet and are generally of a very inferior quality. The preparation, the manner of serving the food, and disregard of the proportions of the several food elements required by the human body, make the food unsatisfying and therefore insufficient. This defect and the monotony are relieved by purchases at the canteen by those whose capital will permit. Milk is supplied for small children.

Hospitals have long been recognized as indispensable, and so are specially provided in the construction of most passenger-carrying vessels. The equipment varies, but there are always berths and facilities for washing and a latrine closet at hand. A general aversion to using the hospitals freely is very apparent on some lines. Seasickness does not qualify for admittance. Since this is the most prevalent ailment among the passengers, and not one thing is done for either the comfort or convenience of those suffering from it and confined to their berths, and since the hospitals are included in the space allotted to the use of steerage passengers, this denial of the hospital to the seasick seems an injustice. On some lines the hospitals are freely



used. A passenger ill in his berth receives only such attention as the mercy and sympathy of his fellow-travelers supply.

After what has already been said, it is scarcely necessary to consider separately the observance of the provision for the maintenance of order and cleanliness in the steerage quarters and among the steerage passengers. Of what practical use could rules and regulations by the captain or master be, when their enforcement would be either impossible or without appreciable result with the existing accommodations? The open deck has always been decidedly inadequate in size. The amendment to section 1 of the passenger act of 1882,<sup>a</sup> which went into effect January 1, 1909, provides that henceforth this space shall be 5 superficial feet for every steerage passenger carried. On one steamer showers of cinders were a deterrent to the use of the open deck during several days. On another a storm made the use of the open deck impossible during half the journey.

The only seats available were the machinery that filled much of the deck.

Section 7 of the law of 1882, which excluded the crew from the compartments occupied by the passengers except when ordered there in the performance of their duties, was found posted in more or less conspicuous places. There was generally one copy in English and one in the language of the crew. It was never found in all the several languages of the passengers carried, although if passengers of one nationality should understand this regulation it is equally important that all should.

Considering this old-type steerage as a whole, it is a congestion so intense, so injurious to health and morals, that there is nothing on land to equal it. That people live in it only temporarily is no justification of its existence. The experience of a single crossing is enough to change bad standards of living to worse. It is abundant opportunity to weaken the body and implant there germs of disease to develop later. It is more than a physical and moral test; it is a strain. And surely it is not the introduction to American institutions that will tend to make them respected.

The common plea that better accommodations can not be maintained because they would be beyond the appreciation of the emigrant and because they would leave too small a margin of profit, carries no weight in view of the fact that the desired kind of steerage already exists on some of the lines and is not conducted as a philanthropy or a charity.

#### THE NEW-TYPE STEERAGE.

There is nothing striking in what this new-type steerage furnishes. On general lines it follows the plans of the accommodations for second-cabin passengers. The one difference is that everything is simpler proportionately to the difference in the cost of passage. Unfortunately the new type of steerage is to be found only on those lines that carry emigrants from the north of Europe. The number of these has become but a small per cent of the total influx.

Competition was the most forceful influence that led to the development of this improved type of steerage and established it on the lines where it now exists. An existing practical division of the territory from which the several transportation lines or groups of

---

<sup>a</sup> See pp. 598-600.

such lines draw their steerage passengers lessens the possibility of competition as a force for the extension of the new type of steerage to all emigrant-carrying lines. Legislation, however, may complete what competition began.

The new-type steerage may again be subdivided into two classes. The better of these follows very closely the plan of the second-cabin arrangements; the other adheres in some respects to the old-type steerage. These resemblances are chiefly in the construction of berths and the location and equipment of dining rooms. The two classes will not be considered separately, but the differences in them will be noted. The segregation of the sexes in the sleeping quarters is observed in accordance with the law much more carefully in the new type of steerage than in the other. Women traveling without male escorts descend one hatchway to their part of the deck; men descend another, and families still another. Further privacy is secured by inclosed berths or staterooms. The berths are sometimes exactly like those in the old-type steerage in construction and bedding, but the better class are built like cabin berths. The bedding is in some cases not clean, but the blankets are always ample. Staterooms contain from two to eight berths. The floor space between is utilized for hand baggage. On some steamers special provision is made beyond the end of the berths for baggage. There are hooks for clothes, a seat, a mirror, and sometimes even a stationary washstand and individual towels are furnished. Openings below and above the partition walls permit circulation of air. Lights near the ceiling in the passageways give light in the staterooms. In some instances there is an electric bell within easy reach of both upper and lower berths which summons a steward or stewardess in case of need.

On some steamers stewards are responsible for complete order in the staterooms. They make the berths and sweep or scrub floors as the occasion requires. The most important thing is that the small rooms secure a greater degree of privacy and give seclusion to families. On most steamers some large compartments still remain. These are occupied by men passengers when traffic is heavy.

In spite of the less crowded conditions the air is still bad. Steamers that are models in other respects are found to have air as foul as the worst. The lower the deck the worse the air. Though bearing no odors of filth, it is heavy and oppressive. It gives the general impression of not being changed as often as it should be. Passengers who are able to go up on the open deck, and thus experience the difference between fresh air and that below, find it impossible to remain between decks long, even to sleep. The use of the open deck generally begins very early in the morning. Where there are not stationary washstands in the staterooms, and their presence is still the exception and not the rule, lavatories separate for the two sexes are provided. These are generally of a size sufficient to accommodate comfortably even more persons than there are basins. Roller towels are provided, and sometimes soap. The basins are of the size and shape most commonly used. They may be porcelain and cleaned by a steward, or they may be of a coarse metal and receive little care. The water-closets are of the usual construction—convenient for use and not difficult to maintain in a serviceable condition. Floors are at all times clean and dry. Objectionable odors are destroyed by disinfectants. Bath tubs and showers are occasionally provided, though

their presence is seldom advertised among the passengers, and a fee is a prerequisite to their use.

Regular dining rooms appropriately equipped are included in the ship's construction. Between meals these are used as general recreation rooms. A piano, a clock regulated daily, and a chart showing the ship's location at sea may be other evidences of consideration for the comfort of the passengers.

On older vessels the dining room occupies the center space of a deck, inclosed or entirely open, and with the passage between the staterooms opening directly into it; the tables and benches are of rough boards and movable. The tables are covered for meals, and the heavy white porcelain dishes and good cutlery are placed, cleared away, and washed by stewards. The food is also served by the stewards.

On the newer vessels the dining rooms are even better. In equipment they resemble those of the second cabin. The tables and chairs are substantially built and attached to the floor. The entire width of a deck is occupied. This is sometimes divided into two rooms, one for men, the other for women and families. Between meals men may use their side as a smoking room. The floors are washed daily. The desirability of eating meals properly served at tables and away from the sight and odor of berths scarcely needs discussion. The dining rooms, moreover, increase the comfort of the passengers by providing some sheltered place, besides the sleeping quarters, in which to pass the waking hours when exposure to the weather on the open deck becomes undesirable. The food on the whole is abundant and when properly prepared wholesome. It seldom requires augmentation from private stores or by purchase from the canteen. The general complaints against the food are that good material is often spoiled by poor preparation; that there is no variety and that the food lacks taste. But there were steamers found where not one of these charges applied. Little children receive all necessary milk. Beef tea and gruel are sometimes served to those who for the time being can not partake of the usual food.

Hospitals were found in accordance with the legal requirements. On the steamers examined there was little occasion for their use. The steerage accommodations were conducive to health, and those who were seasick received all necessary attention in their berths.

With the striking difference in living standards between old and new types of steerage goes a vast difference in discipline, service, and general attitude toward the passengers.

One line is now perhaps in a state of transition from the old to the new type of steerage. It has both on some of its steamers. The emigrants carried in its two steerages, however, do not radically differ in any way.

The replacement of sails by steam, with the consequent shortening of the ocean voyage, has practically eliminated the former abnormally high death rate at sea. Many of the evils of ocean travel still exist, but they are not long enough continued to produce death. At present a death on a steamer is the exception and not the rule. Contagious disease may and does sometimes break out and bring death to some passengers. There are also other instances of death from natural causes, but these are rare and call for no special study or alarm.

The inspection of the steerage quarters by a customs official at our ports of entry to ascertain if all the legal requirements have been observed is, and in the very nature of things must be, merely perfunctory. The inspector sees the steerage as it is after being prepared for his approval, and not as it was when in actual use. He does not know enough about the plan of the vessel to make his own inspection and so he sees only what the steerage steward shows him. The time devoted to the inspection suffices only for a passing glance at the steerage and the method employed does not tend to give any real information, much less to disclose any violations.

These, then, are the forms of steerage that exist at the present time. The evils and advantages of such are not far to seek. The remedies for such evils as now exist are known and proven, but it still remains to make them compulsory where they have not been voluntarily adopted.

#### THE COASTWISE TRAFFIC.

A certain percentage of the immigrants who are distributed from New York City and other points travel toward their ultimate destination on smaller steamship lines in the coastwise trade. There seems to be no attention whatever paid to the accommodations for, or care of, immigrants on these ships. On one steamer investigated it was found that steerage passengers were carried in a freight compartment, separated from the rest of the vessel only by canvas strips, and that in this compartment the immigrants were not provided with mattresses or bedding. There was practically no separation between the women and the men. On this boat other passengers who pay the same price as do the immigrants have regular berths with mattresses and pillows, and a dining room is provided for their use. There is also separation of the sexes. The negroes who patronize this line are quartered in this compartment and receive for the same price much better treatment than do the immigrants. This line has carried as many as 200 immigrants on one trip in these freight compartments.

On another line, which has accommodations in its ordinary boats for about 50 immigrants, the immigrants can obtain food such as is served to the crew, but the berths are in three tiers, instead of two as on the transatlantic boats. The immigrants are also allowed the freedom of the lower forward deck.

An investigator's description of the hardships of the immigrants on one Hudson River boat is as follows:

Forward of the freight, in the extreme bow of the boat, is an open space. I saw immigrants lying on the floor, also on benches, and some were sleeping on coils of rope, in some cases using their own baggage for head rests.

Conditions on the other line from New York to Albany were found to be similar, though in neither case was there any excuse for the crowding, as there was plenty of room on the boats.

Of a vessel in the coastwise trade an investigator's notes read as follows:

There was no attempt to separate the men from the women, and upon going into the sleeping quarters I found the women and men in all states of dress and undress (mostly the latter). Hot nights they slept on deck.

Sunday, at midnight, some man crept into the Polish woman's bunk and attempted an assault, but her cries drove him off.

Monday night about the same time, presumably the same man, now acknowledged to be a member of the crew—this information I obtained by talking to members of the crew—attempted, and perhaps succeeded, in assaulting the same woman.

The captain started an investigation, but what came of it I was unable to learn, as the matter was hushed up.

It is fair to state that this charge was taken up by the proper authorities, but that no further evidence could be obtained. The quarters of that particular boat were clean and well kept and the food fair.

It is satisfactory to learn that upon the steamers of the Panama Railroad and Steamship Line, practically owned and operated by the United States Government, the conditions and discipline were found to be good, the only complaint being as to the food, which was said to be of very poor quality and of very scanty allowance on one of the boats.

The general comment to make in relation to this class of transportation seems to be that the welfare of the immigrant is left entirely to the companies. If the line is humane and progressive, the immigrants are well treated. If it is not, the immigrants suffer accordingly. In all probability the condition of the immigrants on these ships could be made much better by the enforcement of existing statutes.



---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
IMMIGRANT HOMES AND AID SOCIETIES.**

---

**For the complete report on immigrant homes and aid societies see  
Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 37.**

---

---





## CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
Discharge of immigrants to immigrant homes and aid societies.....	309
Scope and methods of investigation.....	312
Missionaries and representatives.....	315
Immigrant homes .....	318
Discharge of immigrant women and girls by immigrant homes and aid societies .....	319



## IMMIGRANT HOMES AND AID SOCIETIES.

---

Immigrants to the United States generally come to relatives or friends who have preceded them. When these relatives or friends fail to meet the immigrants on arrival, or to send the necessary funds to enable them to continue the journey to their destinations, the immigration authorities deal with the problem presented in one of two ways: Either the immigrants are debarred, i. e., sent back to Europe, as likely to become public charges, or they are placed with someone whom the authorities consider trustworthy to be cared for until such time as they may secure employment or be called for by relatives or friends. At Ellis Island immigrants whose friends or relatives fail to call for them on arrival are detained five days, and if at the end of that time no friends or relatives have called, the immigrants are given the choice of leaving the immigrant station in company with a missionary or representative of some philanthropic or religious society or returning to Europe.

In order to afford such immigrants the opportunity of landing and also to help them and other aliens to avoid dangers that are likely to be encountered, certain philanthropic and religious societies have undertaken the work of assisting immigrants upon their arrival at the various large ports of this country. These societies, by special permission of the Government, send missionaries and representatives, the majority of whom are of the races they are employed to assist, to the immigrant stations and to the Government's detention rooms for the purpose of aiding incoming immigrants in every necessary and proper way. In the furtherance of this object many of the societies establish homes where the immigrants may be temporarily lodged and cared for.

### DISCHARGE OF IMMIGRANTS TO IMMIGRANT HOMES AND AID SOCIETIES.

The act of permitting an immigrant to leave the immigrant station is called "discharging" him, and when he leaves the station in care of another person he is said to be discharged to that person. The person to whom he is discharged is theoretically held responsible by the authorities to the extent that the immigrant will not become a public charge. Although there are a great many different circumstances that impel the authorities to discharge immigrants to missionaries and representatives, there seem to be but three general classes of immigrants who are discharged in this way in great numbers: (1) Immigrants whose friends and relatives fail to meet them at the immigrant station and whom the authorities do not deem it wise to land unless some one becomes responsible for their proper care; (2) immi-

grants who are without sufficient money to enable them to reach their destinations and who must therefore be cared for until the necessary funds are forthcoming; (3) immigrants, particularly women and girls, who have no friends or relatives in this country and are in need of a home where they may stay until they secure employment.

There is no provision of law authorizing the admission of persons to the immigrants at the immigrant stations for the purpose of doing missionary work of any kind, and the presence of missionaries and representatives at the immigrant stations and the selection of the institutions which may be represented there are largely matters of local administration and rest with the commissioner in charge of each station.

At Ellis Island, in the calendar year 1907, over 14,800 immigrants were discharged to missionaries and representatives by the New York discharging division. As the commissioners of immigration and the boards of special inquiry also discharged immigrants, these figures do not represent the total number placed in the care of immigrant homes and aid societies. One home provided 5,378 men, 1,822 women, and 60 children with board and lodging in 1907, and of this number 922 men, 1,062 women, and 34 children were intrusted to the home by the immigration authorities.

At the other immigrant stations, the commissioners of immigration stated that they discharged comparatively few immigrants to missionaries and representatives. One of the commissioners said that the number of immigrants discharged at his station would not average more than two per week. It is to be noted, however, that even at the ports where few immigrants were discharged to missionaries and representatives, these persons had free access to the immigrants at the landing stations and, in some instances, in the detention rooms.

In view of the fact that the work of immigrant homes and aid societies is generally recognized by the immigration authorities as an important and necessary one, it is somewhat surprising to find that in a good many instances little selective discretion is exercised by the authorities in granting to these organizations the special governmental privilege of representation at the immigrant station. The commissioner at one station stated that this privilege of representation was given to all persons who wished to do missionary work at the station and in the detention rooms, as long as these missionaries and representatives did not quarrel with one another or attempt to proselyte. One official remarked that sometimes there were more missionaries than immigrants at the station. At another station, the authorities stated that almost any organization wishing representation was granted a pass, but that the organizations asking for the privilege stated the qualifications of their representatives and always chose good people. The authorities at one station made the statement that almost any organization was allowed to send missionaries and representatives to the station, but that only three women, one of whom was the manager of an immigrant home, were allowed to visit the detention rooms.

The authorities at one station (where, in June, 1908, there were 87 missionaries and representatives maintained by 41 organizations), in granting this privilege of representation, seemed to place most emphasis on the condition that all services rendered at the station

should be free of charge, and apparently gave little attention to the personal character and qualifications of the missionaries and representatives. In speaking of the conditions under which societies and homes were allowed representation, the commissioner at this station told an agent of the Commission in 1907 that more importance was attached to the general standing of the society or house itself than to the personal character and qualifications of its representatives.

The following instance is illustrative of the methods employed by the authorities at this station in dealing with this privilege of representation. Through information given by an agent of the Commission, the methods employed by a certain home in placing inmates in situations were investigated in 1907 by the proper city authorities, and a man on the staff of the home was arrested for violating the employment agency law by charging fees to employers and employees without a license for so doing. The immigration authorities, who from time to time had received a great many complaints against this home for similar offenses, were told by an agent of the Commission of the arrest and of the evidence leading to it, but the commissioner of immigration said that he could do nothing in the matter until the evidence became judicially established. Although the arrest of this member of the staff naturally reflected on the philanthropic character of the home, its representatives were allowed to visit the immigrant station daily, and frequently had as many as 50 immigrants in a day discharged in their care. About two months later the member of the staff was convicted of the charges against him, but another month elapsed before any action was taken in regard to the home by the immigration authorities. When at last the home was debarred from representation at the station the clerical member of the society in charge of the home wrote to the commissioner, and stated that the accusation brought against the home was false and that the case against the member of the staff had been dismissed. In reply the commissioner demanded a certified copy of the court's record of the dismissal of the case. The manager then referred the whole matter to the responsible nonresident head of the home, a church official of high position, who wrote to the commissioner and stated that the manager of the home had explained to him the trouble arising from the misconduct of one of the agents of the home, and that he himself was convinced that the delinquency was not the result of anything in the management of the home, but was the fault of an employee, who was guilty of a breach of the trust that had been placed in him. The commissioner then demanded the dismissal of the offending agent, and on compliance with this request the home was again given the privilege of representation at the immigrant station.

Where the degree of care used in granting the privilege of representation is so small, it is natural to find that the authorities exercise very little supervision of the work of the institutions. At one station the missionaries, representatives, and managers of homes are supposed to make weekly reports to the immigration authorities on blanks furnished for that purpose of their disposition of immigrants discharged to them. These reports cover the immigrant's name, age, sex, nationality, and race; name of steamship and date of its arrival; date and hour immigrant was received at the house; date and time immigrant left the house; total amount paid by immigrant; destina-

tion of immigrant; name of transportation line by which immigrant was forwarded; name, address, and relationship, if any, of party to whom delivered; nature of immigrant's employment; and the amount of the wages to be received. When an agent of the Commission attempted to compile statistics of the number of immigrants discharged to the missionaries and homes and the number of immigrants reported upon by certain of the homes, it was found that these reports were very incomplete. Of 4,400 immigrants discharged to one home less than 3,100 had been reported upon by the home, leaving over 1,300 immigrants unaccounted for. The fact that the reports of the missionaries and homes were incomplete was made known to the immigration authorities at this station, and a system of checking up was established January 1, 1908, by which the authorities ascertained whether or not all of the immigrants discharged to missionaries, representatives, and homes were reported upon, but no effort was made to ascertain the truth of the information contained in the reports themselves.

Although the commissioner of immigration at this station asserted that all immigrant homes were inspected and reported upon by a certain inspector before they were allowed the privilege of representation, this inspector, when asked by an agent of the Commission, did not know the addresses of two recently established homes which maintained representatives at the station, and said that he had not visited either of them. The official records of the station showed that another inspector had been detailed to look into the matter of granting representation to one of these homes, but his report on the same made no mention of an inspection of the premises, and investigation by an agent of the Commission developed the fact that the petitioners for representation had acted as their own references in the matter.

#### SCOPE AND METHODS OF INVESTIGATION.

As previously explained, immigrant homes and aid societies are institutions organized for the purpose of performing helpful and necessary services for incoming immigrants. The field which they occupy is an extensive one. Probably no philanthropic agencies in this country carry on work among a class of people standing in greater need of aid and assistance. The peculiar character of the services required, and the privilege of free access to immigrants at the immigrant stations and detention rooms bring to the representatives of these societies unlimited opportunities of doing good. But at the same time they impose special duties and obligations. The great opportunity of doing good is, because of the very nature of the work carried on, an unrestricted opportunity of doing evil. If these philanthropic organizations are to render valuable and disinterested services to immigrants they must be responsible and carefully conducted institutions, officered and represented by honest and trustworthy men and women.

Because of this situation the Immigration Commission felt that a careful investigation should be made of societies and institutions carrying on the work of assisting newly arrived immigrants. The Commission desired particularly to investigate possible abuses of the privilege of representation at immigrant stations; the management



and sanitary condition of immigrant homes; the fairness and reasonableness of charges for board, lodging, and services rendered; and the degree of care exercised by these institutions in placing immigrants, particularly young women and girls, in employment.

The Commission's investigation of these institutions covered a period of nineteen months (August 1, 1907, to March 1, 1909). One hundred and two immigrant homes and aid societies were carefully examined and reported upon. Of this number, 58 assisted immigrants or specific classes of persons which frequently included immigrants, but did not maintain homes, and 44 maintained immigrant homes or homes in which immigrants or specific classes of persons which sometimes included immigrants were accommodated. In addition to these homes and aid societies it was found necessary to investigate a certain number of employment agencies. After taking charge of an immigrant the home or aid society has frequently to assist him to secure work. Some of the societies and homes themselves maintain employment agencies for this purpose, while others merely direct the immigrant to certain agencies. In order to ascertain the degree of care exercised in placing immigrants in employment the character of 25 of these agencies, the majority of which were operated in connection with immigrant homes or aid societies or were recommended by representatives of homes and societies, was investigated.

No effort was made to attempt a detailed investigation of the work of every missionary, representative, society, and home coming in contact with immigrants, but it is believed that a sufficiently large number of institutions were examined, and that these institutions were sufficiently typical, to represent accurately existing conditions.

The method of investigating first adopted was to have an agent of the Commission visit the immigrant station, read the official records and obtain all the information which the authorities possessed with respect to the society or home to be investigated, and then go to the home or society headquarters and, in an unofficial capacity, make inquiries in regard to methods employed by the organization in caring for immigrants, the amounts charged for services rendered, the usual practice of the institution with respect to securing employment for immigrants, and all other matters concerning which information was desired.

But it was soon found that this way of conducting the investigation elicited only the most formal kind of information, and if any real knowledge of the work of the institutions was to be obtained it must be from personal observation and study extending over some number of days and during a time when the officers in charge of the homes and aid societies were not cognizant of the fact that they were being investigated. Accordingly, a young married woman of foreign birth, who spoke four languages, who had been trained as a bookkeeper, and who had, during her residence in this country, been in domestic service and worked as a waitress in a restaurant, was engaged to go to the home to be investigated, secure admittance as an immigrant in need of shelter and employment, and live there during the entire period of the investigation. Ten more young women were employed at different times to assist in the investigation. Four of these served in the rôle of immigrants seeking work—that is, they went to homes and aid society headquarters and asked assistance in finding employment. Four assumed the rôle of keepers of disorderly houses who

were seeking girls for work as servants in these houses—that is, they went to the home, at a time when the young woman investigator first mentioned was living in the home, and applied for a girl for work as a servant in a house which they described as a “fast house” or “sporting house” which was “well protected by the police” and “had never been raided,” and where, if the girl did as she was told, and was not “nosey,” she would be given opportunities of “earning money on the side.” Two were engaged in investigating the addresses of immigrant girls for whom the home had found employment. None of these ten investigators stayed overnight in any of the homes. One of the investigators was a student in a school of philanthropy, one was a professional musician, one was an actress, two were settlement workers, and the others were young women who had had experience in investigation work. Besides these young women investigators, there were, at various times, seven men engaged in the work of investigation. The men were variously employed to live in the homes as immigrant laborers out of employment, to investigate the addresses of immigrant girls placed in employment by homes and aid societies, and to ascertain the position of the managers of some of the homes and employment agencies with respect to the contract-labor law by negotiating with them for laborers who were to be imported from Europe.

The data obtained for each immigrant home or aid society always represented the information gathered by several, often half a dozen, investigators. Each investigator made a separate report of the work which he or she had done in the investigation of the particular home or society, and the agent in charge of the investigation then checked these reports, one with another, and combined them in one general report covering that institution. In most instances the investigators swore to the truth of their reports before notaries public, this being done in practically all cases where the investigation brought out unusual or seemingly incredible facts. The majority of the reports regarding the addresses of immigrant girls placed in employment by homes and aid societies were checked by having a second investigator, who knew nothing of the reports of the first investigator, go to the same addresses. The reports of the two investigations of an address were then checked by the agent in charge of the investigation.

After this investigation was completed, the information obtained in the course of the investigation which showed exploitation and maltreatment of immigrants by institutions was placed in the hands of the immigration authorities at the ports where the particular organizations conducted their operations. As a result, the evils in many cases have been corrected. Commissioner William Williams, whose administration at Ellis Island began after the close of this investigation, acknowledged the assistance rendered him by the Commission in the following letter addressed to the Commission under date of December 14, 1909:

I desire to acknowledge my indebtedness to you for the assistance derived from reports of investigations made by one of your committees prior to the time when I assumed office concerning the condition of immigrant mission houses represented at Ellis Island. During my first administration (1902 to 1905) I had occasion publicly to arraign and to suspend the privileges of several of these institutions for exploiting and maltreating immigrants, and



upon my return to Ellis Island last summer I soon discovered that a number of them were again engaged in similar practices. From ten to twelve large mission houses have been allowed representation at Ellis Island, for the purpose of assisting certain immigrants in getting into quick touch with friends or relatives whose addresses they may have lost or securing profitable employment. Obviously these institutions are worse than useless unless conducted upon a high plane of efficiency and morality. On the other hand, your investigations \* \* \* disclosed the existence of shocking conditions at some of these places. Through the courtesy of Congressman Bennet, one of your members, a copy of your proposed report on these investigations was loaned to me in confidence to enable me the more readily to take appropriate action against such houses as were tolerating abuses. As already stated, the assistance which you thus afforded me was very great. \* \* \*

I selected for early personal investigation those institutions in which conditions appeared to be the worst. The names of the agents employed by you having been given to me by Messrs. Bennet and Jenks, I sent for them, subjected them to severe cross-examination, and thereafter confronted them with several of the missionary agents against whom they had made accusations. On the records thus obtained, supplemented by independent investigations, I proceeded last August to suspend four of these institutions from their privileges of representation at Ellis Island. \* \* \*

I should have been glad to complete my investigation of all of these houses last summer, but have been obliged to carry on this work with due regard to a mass of other work which is not less important. I am now looking into the conditions surrounding two of the other houses. In the cases of two others I was unable to secure evidence sufficient to warrant actual expulsion and the necessary correctives have been applied without resort to the drastic action taken in the four cases first mentioned. \* \* \* Back of many of these immigrant mission houses stand earnest, honorable people. This I believe to be true of the ———, ———, and ——— homes. Their real supporters had been betrayed by their agents and had also failed in their duty of supervising these agents, leaving it to the Government to ascertain the real facts. All of this was very reprehensible, but constituted no reason for permanently barring the institutions in question after complete reorganization had been effected. This has actually occurred in three of the cases named, and with new agents in charge, the ———, ———, and ——— societies have now been restored to the privilege of representation at Ellis Island.

#### MISSIONARIES AND REPRESENTATIVES.

The privilege of maintaining missionaries and representatives at immigrant stations, granted to philanthropic organizations which carry on the work of assisting newly arrived immigrants, has been dealt with in the first chapter of this report. The present chapter contains a brief survey of the work of these missionaries and representatives.

Missionaries and representatives assist arriving immigrants in various ways. They write letters for them and help them to get into communication with their friends and relatives in this country; trace lost baggage; give religious consolation; escort immigrants to their destinations in the city without charge except for car fares or other necessary expenses; take the names and addresses of immigrants of specific races or religions who are going to points outside of the city and forward these lists to organizations of the same race or religion at the points of destination; distribute clothing, Bibles, gospels, tracts, and other literature; sell Bibles and gospels (in 1907 the amount of these sales at one immigrant station was \$1,013.97); investigate the cases of detained and excluded immigrants and the causes of such detention or exclusion; appear before the boards of special inquiry in behalf of detained immigrants and give evidence secured from conversations with the immigrants or from other

sources; reopen the cases of excluded immigrants by appealing from the decisions of the station authorities to the Department of Commerce and Labor; secure bonds for excluded immigrants; and have discharged in their care immigrants whose friends or relatives have failed to meet them on arrival, whose friends and relatives are unable to satisfy the immigration authorities that they are proper persons to receive and care for the immigrants who are waiting for money to be forwarded in order that they may continue their journey, or who are awaiting the recovery of a sick member of the family in the station hospital.

At one immigrant station the many missionaries and representatives who go there every day are provided with office headquarters in a room set aside for that purpose. A few representatives at this station have office room in the rear of one of the discharging divisions. At the other stations missionaries and representatives are present only upon the arrival of steamships, or when they visit the detention rooms for the purpose of assisting immigrants detained there.

Far too often the chief concern of missionaries and representatives seems to be to have immigrants discharged in their care. Some of the homes and aid societies seem to proceed on the theory that they are achieving results only when their missionaries and representatives are having immigrants discharged to them by hundreds. This view is evidently shared by an experienced discharging inspector at one of the immigrant stations, for this inspector stated that one society, which had a home, did the best work at his station because its representative took the most immigrants to the home. A certain institution became convinced that immigrants who, it thought, should be sent to its home, were being discharged to the representative of another home. Thereupon the president of the institution wrote to the immigration authorities pointing out which immigrants should be discharged to the institution's representatives, and declaring that an immigrant home could not exist without receiving immigrants from the immigrant station. In one instance the relatives of certain immigrants complained to agents of the Commission that the girls had been hurried off to immigrant homes before their relatives had time to go to the station for them, and that the relatives were then put to considerable expense of time and money in securing the girls.

Some of the missionaries and representatives are little more than "runners," whose business it is to secure a sufficient number of immigrants to fill their respective homes. It was the testimony of some of the leading officials at Ellis Island that the majority of missionaries and representatives there care only to secure the discharge of immigrants who have money and can pay for food and lodging. An inspector at the head of a discharging division stated that on one occasion he discharged about ten immigrants to a representative of a certain home. In about twenty minutes the representative returned with the immigrants and insisted on leaving them at the station, saying that he could not take them because they had no money.

One society officially stated to the immigration authorities that if it were not for its representatives at the immigrant station "immigrants would be without the aid and advice which they need to enable them to make proper communications with their relatives and friends

in this country and to prevent misunderstandings affecting their right to land." Another society said that it sent representatives to the station "in order to facilitate the society's work and appearance before the board of special inquiry." The representative of still another society stated before a board of special inquiry in December, 1904, that the society existed "for the purpose of protecting aliens who have been excluded, in order to avoid their being sent back; and that is the reason I appear in behalf of these cases."

The great number of appeals from the decisions of the immigration authorities to the Department of Commerce and Labor, which are made by some of the representatives in behalf of excluded immigrants, is noteworthy. According to its annual report for 1906, one society filed during that year appeals for 282 excluded immigrants, 147 of whom were admitted and 135 of whom were debarred. A second society filed appeals in 1907 for 1,906 excluded immigrants, 1,252 of whom were admitted and 654 of whom were debarred. The report of the second society for the year 1907 states that "thousands have been saved from deportation; who can tell how many more might have been spared such a fate were we enabled to employ more men at ——— [the immigrant station]."

The investigation showed that missionaries and representatives are sometimes instrumental in securing the admittance into this country of contract laborers. In order to test the good faith of some of the missionaries, representatives, and managers of homes, agents of the Commission went to them and, representing themselves to be agents of firms who wished to import skilled laborers from Europe, asked the cooperation of these managers and representatives in securing the workmen desired. Two of the managers and representatives readily agreed to assist in this business; one said that the firms should write directly to the home; and the others asked for time to think over the proposition, or to talk with their co-workers in regard to it. One representative said that he could have persons in this country send for their relatives who were in the old country, and that if the agent desired to make arrangements with some of these persons he would have them come to the home for a conference. Another missionary stated that he had been abroad recently and knew of many desirable people who could be brought over, and that he would be glad to go to his own country and get the immigrants in person, provided he was sufficiently well paid for the work. The record files at one immigrant station contain a copy of a letter written by the commissioner of immigration to the representative of a certain home, in which letter the commissioner states that it has come to his attention that the representative has taken it upon himself "to send advice to the relatives of detained aliens as to the causes of their detention or exclusion, such advice tending to offset the endeavors made by the government officials to enforce the United States immigration laws and regulations, this being particularly true in the case of aliens detained by reason of being suspected of violating the alien-contract-labor law." This letter admonishes the representative that he must not abuse his privilege of appearing at the station and having access to detained immigrants and to the records, and suggests that he communicate only with the friends of immigrants who are held as likely to become public charges.

At all of the immigrant stations, with one exception, which were visited by the Commission's investigators, some worthless, unprincipled missionaries and representatives were found. The unworthiness of these missionaries and representatives was shown in various ways. One member of the clergy frequently went to an immigrant station so intoxicated that he was entirely unfit to attend to his missionary work; one minister charged the relatives of detained immigrants large fees for getting these immigrants out of the station's detention rooms; some showed that they had low moral standards. The willingness of many missionaries and representatives to place immigrant women and girls in positions and surroundings that were likely to be detrimental to their morals is considered later in the report.

#### IMMIGRANT HOMES.

The greater part of the work of this inquiry was given over to an investigation of immigrant homes, in which institutions thousands of newly landed immigrants receive their first impressions of American ways and life.

It is of great importance that the immigrant's start in the new life be of the right kind. Whether or not he is to become a good citizen depends to no small degree upon the kind of treatment accorded him at landing and during the first few days after his arrival. If he is deceived, overcharged, and illtreated the moment he first sets foot upon our shores, he is likely to consider his treatment typical of the relations which members of society in this country bear toward each other, and to either accept his ill treatment submissively or try to retaliate by the same methods which were used against him. The kind of life that friendless young women and girls are to lead in this country depends to a large extent upon the protection which they receive while inmates of immigrant homes and upon the degree of care which these institutions exercise in placing them in employment.

The treatment of immigrants by managers and servants of homes, the sanitary conditions in homes, the rates charged for food and lodging, the financial management of the various homes, and the care exercised by home officials in placing immigrants, particularly young women, in employment, were all subjects about which the Commission desired first-hand and accurate information. Forty-four representative immigrant homes, in seven cities, were carefully investigated and reported upon.

In the majority of cases the homes investigated were located in respectable neighborhoods, but in a number of instances homes were located on streets of doubtful character and among vicious and squalid surroundings. Many of the homes, accommodating both men and women, or accommodating women and girls only, were managed by men and had no matrons on the executive staffs.

About two-thirds of the homes investigated were clean, comfortable, and sanitary, and about one-third were overcrowded, badly ventilated, filthy, and insanitary. When the representatives of a certain home were debarred from the immigrant station by the commissioner of immigration in August, 1909, on the ground that the home was not a fit place for immigrants to go to, the chairman of the executive committee of the home asked the commissioner to state the reasons for his action. In reply the commissioner wrote:



For some time past the quarters in which your society receives immigrants have been maintained in a condition of almost indescribable filth, and ordinary sanitary requirements have been disregarded. \* \* \* These facts have, at various times in 1908 and 1909, been reported to a congressional committee by government agents, who went to the house in order to investigate it. \* \* \* The same atrocious conditions were on August 9, 1909, again witnessed and reported to me by an inspector of this office. That all of these government agents have been conservative in their statements is now conclusively proved by an investigation conducted a few days ago by the health department of the city of New York, which shows the home's quarters to be grossly insanitary and filthy, some of them being offensive with decomposing animal and vegetable matter. As a result, appropriate orders will be issued by the health department.

In view of what precedes, I am amazed that you should have cared to write me under date of August 11, 1909, that "now the house is in a clean, good condition."

The food furnished in the majority of the homes investigated was wholesome, plentiful, and nourishing; but in some cases it was very bad, lacking much in quality, quantity, and variety. That a number of the homes were conducted as regular money-making enterprises, rather than as philanthropic institutions, was shown by the filthy and insanitary conditions which prevailed in them and by the rates which they charged for food and lodging. Investigation proved that the quoted rates were often much lower than those which were actually charged.

In order to have full information concerning the management of the homes, the Commission sent a letter to the president of the board of trustees, or other responsible official, of each home, asking him to state by what body the home was controlled; how this controlling body was chosen; to whom it was responsible; how frequently it inspected the home; how the controlling body selected the superintendent and other members of the staff of the home; what financial reports concerning the home were rendered to the controlling body; whether the home paid its own expenses, and in case it yielded a profit what use was made of the same, and in case of a deficit who provided for the same.

It would seem from the replies received that the majority of immigrant homes are well supervised and inspected and that their superintendents and staffs are chosen with a sufficient degree of care. The results of the Commission's investigation, however, hardly support this conclusion. The investigation showed that very bad conditions existed in homes which, according to the letters received, were frequently inspected and closely supervised and whose superintendents and staffs were carefully chosen. It was found that in a good many instances the controlling bodies of homes are not in touch with the situation which actually prevails in these homes and that they do not appreciate their responsibility for the bad conditions which exist in them.

#### DISCHARGE OF IMMIGRANT WOMEN AND GIRLS BY IMMIGRANT HOMES AND AID SOCIETIES.

The chief evil in the present situation with respect to immigrant homes and aid societies is the insufficient amount of care which these institutions exercise in discharging young women and girls who have been placed in their charge by the immigration authorities. It is obvious that a heavy responsibility rests upon the institutions assum-

ing charge of this class of immigrants. This responsibility means, of course, the adequate protection of the women and girls while they are inmates of the institutions, but it also means the full protection of these immigrants when they leave the institutions to go out into employment. It is the duty of immigrant homes and aid societies to see that the women and girls intrusted to them by the immigration authorities shall, in turn, be discharged by them only under circumstances and conditions that will make it unlikely that these persons will become a public charge. It is particularly the duty of these institutions to see that, when the young women and girls go out into employment, they shall go to positions and surroundings that will not be detrimental to their morals. That the majority of immigrant homes and aid societies do not recognize these duties as binding upon them, and do not exercise a sufficient amount of care in discharging the young women and girls who are intrusted to them, was conclusively shown in the course of this investigation.

It has been explained that one feature of the investigation of each home was to have one of the Commission's women investigators go to the home and ask the manager or other member of the staff to supply her with a girl for work as a servant in an alleged "sporting house" or "fast house." Of the total number of homes investigated by the Commission only about one-sixth refused to place girls in such immoral surroundings. One-half of the homes actually supplied the girls asked for. Some of the homes said that they had no girls at the time, but they would be glad to supply the demand later. A few said that they had no girls and advised the investigator to go to some other home or to an employment agency.

Some of the managers supplying girls for alleged "sporting houses" urged the girls to do just what their mistresses told them to do and to try to give satisfaction. One woman manager said that the Lord had probably sent the girl supplied and the woman employer to the home at the same time, and added that she supposed the latter's "house" was all right. The investigator replied that her house had "never been raided" and was "well protected by the police;" whereupon the manager said that sometimes there were "temptations," and she hoped that the girl would get along all right. One woman manager advised the girl to shut her eyes to the things she did not like, and said that unless things were very bad she did not wish to see her back at the home again within six months. Another told the girl that there would probably be many men around the woman's house, but she should not pay any attention to them; and added that, in her own opinion, it was the girl who always made the first advances. A few of the managers told the girls to return if they did not like the places to which they were sent.

In order to ascertain the degree of care exercised in this respect by aid societies which did not maintain homes, 21 missionaries and representatives of such societies were asked by one of the Commission's women investigators to supply her with a girl for work as a servant in an alleged "sporting house" or "fast house," which was "well protected by the police," and had "never been raided." Seven men (three of whom were or had been clergymen) and four women supplied the girls; one man made every effort to do so, but the girls refused to take the place; one woman agreed to furnish girls, but failed to do so; two men said they could not supply girls, but one of

them gave the name and address of a girl who might be secured, and the other directed the investigator to an employment agency which he said would supply the girls. One woman said she understood the applicant's "house" was immoral, and that it would be on her conscience if she sent a girl to such a place. When offered \$10, the woman said that her society was expected to get places for girls free of charge. The investigator then remarked that money was a good thing, whereupon the woman replied that if the money was put in the form of a present she would take it. Only two men (one of whom was a clergyman) and three women refused outright to place girls in such employment.) One of the three clergymen who supplied girls, made immoral proposals to the girl supplied (an employee of the Commission, who had asked the clergyman to help her to get a situation), explained to her the bad character of the house into which he was sending her, and said that he would come to see her that night.

In order to make the inquiry into this feature of the situation as complete as possible, it was found necessary, as previously explained in this report, to investigate a certain number of employment agencies, the majority of which were either operated in connection with immigrant homes or aid societies or recommended to immigrants by the representatives of homes and societies. Out of 22 employment agencies having a proper legal status, i. e., licensed under the law, only five refused to place girls in situations likely to be detrimental to their morals. Seventeen of these agencies supplied girls for work in an alleged "sporting house" or "fast house," or other establishment the description of which plainly showed its alleged immoral character. Three employment agencies which were unlicensed, but which were recommended by members of the staffs of homes and aid societies, readily supplied girls for the alleged "sporting houses," and the man who conducted one of the agencies explained to the girl supplied the immoral character of the place to which she was being sent. These unlicensed agencies violated the law by charging fees. These fees, of \$1 or \$2, were collected from employer or employee, and sometimes from both.

It is believed that in practically every case where girls were supplied to investigators for work as servants in alleged disorderly houses the persons supplying them fully understood the alleged bad character of the places to which they were asked to send the girls. The investigators always took pains to describe their "houses" in terms that would clearly indicate the immoral character of the surroundings in which the girls would be placed, and to this end interpreters were employed whenever necessary. Of all the missionaries, representatives, and managers of homes, aid societies, and employment agencies who were asked to supply girls for this kind of work, only five persons—one woman who was a servant temporarily in charge of a home, one missionary who was not connected with a home, and three women who were in charge of institutions that sometimes housed immigrant women—apparently misunderstood the investigators' explanations with regard to the character of the "houses" which they operated. Even in these cases it is to be remarked that the persons who were asked to supply girls surely ought to have understood the representations which were made to them. It is



obvious that missionaries, representatives, and managers of philanthropic institutions in large cities, whose business and duty it is to give moral protection to young women, are not fully qualified to give such protection if they do not understand the meaning of such expressions as "a fast house," "a sporting house," "a house that has never been raided," or "a house that is well protected by the police."

There is one way at least in which these institutions can and should more carefully protect the morals of the young women and girls whom they send out into employment. If they do not know the character of the places to which they are asked to send girls, they ought at least to investigate carefully and find out about these places before allowing the girls to go to them. This applies not only to the case of friendless girls who go into employment, but also to the case of girls who leave the institutions to go to the addresses of supposed relatives or friends. In order to test the degree of care exercised in this regard by immigrant homes, the Commission made an investigation of the addresses of 228 immigrant girls who were discharged by the immigration authorities to the missionaries and representatives of 11 homes and reported upon by the managers of these homes as having been placed at the addresses indicated. These addresses were taken at random from the official reports of the homes, and were investigated within one to seven months from the dates on which the girls left the homes. One hundred and seventy-eight of these addresses were correct, for the girls were, or had been, at the addresses stated. Of the remaining 50 addresses, 39 were false, for the girls had evidently never been at the addresses given; 2 were houses in which there were prostitutes who were night-court cases; 1 was a house of prostitution known by the police as a "call house;" and 8 were fictitious—i. e., nonexistent addresses.

Not only should immigrant homes and aid societies carefully investigate the addresses to which they are asked to send girls before complying with such requests, but they ought also to make an investigation of these addresses after the girls leave their care to go to them. If they find that some of the girls never reached the places to which they were sent, they should report this fact to the immigration authorities. Out of the total number of homes investigated by the Commission, only one adequately protected immigrant girls by investigating the addresses to which the girls were sent both before and after the girls left the institution.

Since the investigation was made the Commissioner of Immigration at Ellis Island has taken vigorously in hand the question of immigrant homes and societies, has verified many of the Commission's conclusions by later independent investigations, and by vigorous action has stopped many of the most flagrant abuses. In several cases he excluded representatives of the homes from the station till complete reformation had been secured. The homes are now regularly inspected, official escorts to their destinations in the city are furnished at nominal rates to immigrants needing them, and conditions are greatly improved.

---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
IMPORTATION AND HARBORING OF WOMEN FOR  
IMMORAL PURPOSES.**

---

**For the complete report on importation and harboring of women for immoral purposes see Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 37.**



# CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
Introductory.....	327
Methods of investigation.....	329
Extent of violations of the law.....	330
Nationality.....	332
The reasons for the business.....	334
Recruiting.....	334
Methods of importation.....	337
Marriage to American citizens.....	339
Difficulties of detection.....	339
System of exploitation.....	339
The control of the girl.....	341
The women in the houses.....	343
Profits of the traffic.....	344
The price of girls.....	345
Interstate and local conditions.....	347
Results of the traffic.....	348
Some tangible results of the investigation.....	349

## LIST OF TABLES.

TABLE 1. Arrests and deportations during six months of 1909.....	331
2. Aliens deported as prostitutes or procurers, fiscal years 1908 and 1909.....	332
3. Disorderly house and soliciting cases in the night court of New York from November 15, 1908, to March 15, 1909.....	332



## IMPORTATION AND HARBORING OF WOMEN FOR IMMORAL PURPOSES.

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

The importation and harboring of alien women and girls for immoral purposes and the practice of prostitution by them—the so-called “white-slave traffic”—is the most pitiful and the most revolting phase of the immigration question. It is in violation of the immigration law and of the agreement of 1904 between the United States and other powers for the repression of the trade in white women. This business had assumed such large proportions and was exerting so evil an influence upon our country that the Immigration Commission felt compelled to make it the subject of a thorough investigation. Since the subject is especially liable to sensational exploitation, the Commission's report is primarily a statement of undeniable facts calculated to form a basis of reasonable legislative and administrative action to lessen its evils.

The report was presented to Congress December 10, 1909, and at once received a wide circulation. Steps were immediately taken to amend the immigration law of 1907 to more effectively prevent the importation of women and girls for immoral purposes, and their control by importers or others after admission to the United States. Such a law closely following the Commission's recommendations was approved by the President March 26, 1910.<sup>a</sup>

By the terms of the new law the following were added to the classes excluded by section 2 of the immigration act of 1907:<sup>b</sup> “Persons who are supported by or receive in whole or in part the proceeds of prostitution.” Under the terms of the act of 1907, “women or girls coming into the United States for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose,” and also “persons who procure or attempt to bring in prostitutes or women or girls for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose,” were specifically excluded from the United States. Under that law, however, there was no specific provision for the exclusion of that particularly reprehensible class of persons referred to in the act of March 26, 1910. The need for such a provision will appear later.

The act of 1910 also amended section 3 of the immigration law<sup>c</sup> by providing additional means for the punishment and deportation of aliens who in any way profit or derive benefit from the proceeds of prostitution.

---

<sup>a</sup> Public act No. 107, 61st Cong., 2d sess.

<sup>b</sup> See pp. 732–733.

<sup>c</sup> See p. 733.

Section 3 of the immigration act of February 20, 1907, and the same section as amended by the act of March 26, 1910, follow:

*Act of February 20, 1907.*

**SEC. 3.** That the importation into the United States of any alien woman or girl for the purpose of prostitution, or for any other immoral purpose, is hereby forbidden; and whoever shall, directly or indirectly, import, or attempt to import, into the United States, any alien woman or girl for the purpose of prostitution, or for any other immoral purpose, or whoever shall hold or attempt to hold any alien woman or girl for any such purpose in pursuance of such illegal importation, or whoever shall keep, maintain, control, support, or harbor in any house or other place, for the purpose of prostitution, or for any other immoral purpose, any alien woman or girl, within three years after she shall have entered the United States, shall, in every such case, be deemed guilty of a felony, and on conviction thereof be imprisoned not more than five years and pay a fine of not more than five thousand dollars; and any alien woman or girl who shall be found an inmate of a house of prostitution or practicing prostitution, at any time within three years after she shall have entered the United States, shall be deemed to be deported as provided by sections twenty and twenty-one of this act.

*Act of March 26, 1910.*

**SEC. 3.** That the importation into the United States of any alien for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose is hereby forbidden; and whoever shall, directly or indirectly, import, or attempt to import, into the United States, any alien for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose, or whoever shall hold or attempt to hold any alien for any such purpose in pursuance of such illegal importation, or whoever shall keep, maintain, control, support, employ, or harbor in any house or other place, for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose, in pursuance of such illegal importation, any alien, shall, in every such case, be deemed guilty of a felony, and on conviction thereof be imprisoned not more than ten years and pay a fine of not more than five thousand dollars. Jurisdiction for the trial and punishment of the felonies hereinbefore set forth shall be in any district to or into which said alien is brought in pursuance of said importation by the person or persons accused, or in any district in which a violation of any of the foregoing provisions of this section occur. Any alien who shall be found an inmate of or connected with the management of a house of prostitution or practicing prostitution after such alien shall have entered the United States, or who shall receive, share in, or derive benefit from any part of the earnings of any prostitute; or who is employed by, in, or in connection with any house of prostitution or music or dance hall or other place of amusement or resort habitually frequented by prostitutes, or where prostitutes gather, or who in any way assists, protects, or promises to protect from arrest any prostitute, shall be deemed to be unlawfully within the United States and shall be deported in the manner provided by sections twenty and twenty-one of this act. That any alien who shall, after he has been debarred or deported in pursuance of the provisions of this section, attempt thereafter to return to or to enter the United States shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be imprisoned for not more than two years. Any alien who shall be convicted under any of the provisions of this section shall, at the expiration of his sentence, be taken into custody and returned to the country whence he



came, or of which he is a subject or a citizen, in the manner provided in sections twenty and twenty-one of this act. In all prosecutions under this section the testimony of a husband or wife shall be admissible and competent evidence against a wife or husband.

The agitation of the subject also resulted in the enactment of a law prohibiting the transportation of persons from one State to another for purposes of prostitution.<sup>a</sup>

#### METHODS OF INVESTIGATION. —

The investigation was begun in November, 1907, under the active supervision of a special committee of the Commission; the work was conducted by a special agent in charge, with numerous assistants. Too much credit can not be given to the agents who independently planned details and with cheerful courage, even at the risk of their lives at times, secured information relative to this traffic. Several of the agents under various pretexts had to associate on friendly terms with the criminal procurers,<sup>b</sup> importers,<sup>c</sup> and pimps,<sup>d</sup> and their unfortunate or degraded victims, when a discovery of the agents' purposes might have resulted in their murder. One woman agent was attacked and beaten, escaping serious injury, if not murder, only with the greatest difficulty, and yet the next day she went cheerfully back to her work, though, of course, in another locality where she was not known. Special information was secured from men who had themselves acted as keepers of disorderly houses; from women who were managing houses; from physicians who had practiced in them; from women who had formerly been prostitutes; and from some of the unfortunate women who under false pretenses had been brought into the country for immoral purposes. These persons in some cases continue their friendly relations with those engaged in prostitution and the importation of women, although they themselves have abandoned the life. Credit should also be given to the police, court officials, and business men whose circumstances were such that their cooperation was especially helpful.

The investigation covered New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Seattle, Portland, Salt Lake City, Ogden, Butte, Denver, Buffalo, Boston, and New Orleans. In some of these cities months were given to making a thorough investigation; in others, only time enough to gain a general knowledge of conditions. The work was also supplemented at times by arrests and prosecution in the courts.

In order to insure accuracy much care was taken in the selection of agents and witnesses, and, beyond that, statements were invariably checked by placing the work of one agent against that of another,

<sup>a</sup> Public act No. 277, 61st Cong., 2d sess., approved June 25, 1910. See pp. 744-747.

<sup>b</sup> Procurer: A man or woman who induces another, by whatever means, to enter a house of prostitution or to subject herself to another in prostitution.

<sup>c</sup> Importer: A man or woman who brings women or girls into the country for immoral purposes.

<sup>d</sup> Pimp: A man who wholly or in part lives upon the earnings of a girl or woman who practices prostitution. Usually he is supposed to give some protection and care in return.

by testing the reports through arrests and trials, and by documentary material. In certain cases, naturally, the Commission relied upon the statements of the agents and others, based upon their personal observations and knowledge.

The nature of the business precludes, of course, exact statistics regarding the extent of the traffic as to the number of women imported or the number of importers. The investigation covered only those known as public prostitutes, not those practicing prostitution clandestinely. In the opinion of practically everyone who has had an opportunity for careful judgment, the numbers imported run well into the thousands each year.

For the purpose of guiding legislation, however, of more importance than statistical numbering is the collection of information regarding individual cases which show the methods of recruiting women for importation, the skill employed in evading detection by officers of the law, the measures used in exploiting to the utmost the beauty and charm of the victims, and the results of the traffic upon the women themselves and upon the community. Enough individual cases have been examined to form a basis for accurate judgment.

#### EXTENT OF VIOLATIONS OF THE LAW.

As before intimated, it is obviously impossible to secure figures showing the exact extent of the exploitation of women and girls in violation of the immigration act.

The annual reports of the Commissioner-General of Immigration give some indication of the extent of this illegal importation, although of course only a small percentage of the women and girls illegally entering the country are discovered and debarred at the port of entry or are afterwards apprehended and deported. These reports, however, show that during the five fiscal years, 1904 to 1908, 205 alien women were prevented from entering the United States on the ground that they were prostitutes; 9 of these women were debarred in 1904, 24 in 1905, 30 in 1906, 18 in 1907, 124 in 1908.

During the same five years 53 persons were debarred because of their connection with the business of importing women for immoral purposes; 3 were debarred in 1904, 4 in 1905, 2 in 1906, 1 in 1907, 43 in 1908. The great increase in the number of those rejected in 1908 is doubtless due to the more stringent provisions of the new law of February 20, 1907, and particularly to the greater care of the immigration officials.

According to the reports of the Commissioner-General of Immigration, 124 aliens recorded as "prostitutes and females coming for any immoral purpose," and 43 persons recorded as "aliens who procure or attempt to bring in prostitutes or females for any immoral purpose," were debarred at United States ports during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1908. During the same period 44 aliens classed as "prostitutes and females coming for any immoral purpose," and 2 "procurers," were deported under the provision of immigration law which authorizes the deportation, within three years, of persons who have entered the country in violation of law,<sup>a</sup> while 21 were deported under section 3 of the immigration act of 1907,<sup>b</sup> which provides for

<sup>a</sup> See p. 738.

<sup>b</sup> See p. 733.

the deportation of aliens found practicing prostitution within three years after their admission to the United States.

In 1909 a more rigorous policy was adopted by the bureau. Under an order of March 18, 1908, immigration officials, selected because of their specific qualifications for this work, were assigned to different sections of the country, with instructions to canvass actively their respective districts for aliens subject to arrest and deportation for this cause. Notwithstanding the fact that it took these officials some time to get into touch with the situation, the results were very noticeable, and in the fiscal year 1909, 128 aliens classed as "prostitutes and females coming for any immoral purpose" were deported as having entered the country in violation of law, and 133 were deported because found practicing prostitution within three years after entry, while the number of procurers deported was increased to 30.

The number of arrests made in the crusade of the immigration officials was considerably greater than the number of deportations effected, as will be noted from the following table, which covers the period January 1 to June 30, 1909:

TABLE 1.—Arrests and deportations during six months of 1909.

Month.	Arrests.	Deportations.
January.....	73	• 32
February.....	73	• 32
March.....	75	• 33
April.....	80	33
May.....	133	41
June.....	103	102

•Average.

The number of deportations is much smaller than that of arrests, because the effectiveness of the law, so far as deportation is concerned, has been very greatly lessened by the decision of the United States Supreme Court in the Keller case,<sup>a</sup> in which the court declared unconstitutional that part of the law under which persons were prosecuted for "harboring" alien women for immoral purposes. Naturally it is much more difficult to weave a chain of evidence about an importer or procurer than to convict a person of "harboring."

The records of the Bureau of Immigration show that more prostitutes and procurers are arrested and deported from New York than from any other port. Next in importance comes Montreal, representing the port of entry of Quebec, and then, in order, Seattle, San Francisco, San Antonio, Boston, Cleveland, Chicago, and others.

<sup>a</sup> 213 U. S. Supreme Court, 138.

NATIONALITY.

The races or peoples most largely represented among prostitutes and procurers deported from the United States during the fiscal years 1908 and 1909 are shown in the table next presented:

TABLE 2.—*Aliens deported as prostitutes or procurers, fiscal years 1908 and 1909.*

[Compiled from reports of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration.]

Race or people.	Prostitutes at time of entry.	Found practicing prostitu- tion after entry.	Pro- curers.	Total.
Bulgarian, Servian, and Montenegrin.....	3	1	1	5
Dutch and Flemish.....	1	3	2	6
English.....	38	9	2	49
French.....	42	60	8	110
German.....	12	12	4	28
Hebrew.....	7	28	1	36
Irish.....	3	2	1	6
Italian, South.....	7	10	2	19
Japanese.....	3	13	1	17
Mexican.....	36	2	1	39
Polish.....	2	3	3	8
Scandinavian.....	2	4	2	8
Scotch.....	5	3	.....	8
All others.....	11	4	4	19
Total.....	172	154	32	358

During the period from November 15, 1908, to March 15, 1909, an agent of the Immigration Commission examined all alien women convicted in the night court of the city of New York of soliciting on the streets and of being inmates of disorderly houses. During that time 2,093 persons, of whom 581 were foreign-born, were convicted of these offenses. The following table shows the general nativity and race of those convicted:

TABLE 3.—*Disorderly house and soliciting cases in the night court of New York from November 15, 1908, to March 15, 1909.*

[This table includes those fined, held, sent to workhouse, or reprimanded.]

General nativity and race.	Number.	General nativity and race.	Number.
Native-born.....	1,512	Foreign-born—Continued.	
Foreign-born:		Italian, North.....	5
African, Negro.....	1	Italian, South.....	26
Canadian, French.....	1	Magyar.....	9
Croatian.....	1	Mexican.....	3
Danish.....	2	Polish.....	10
Dutch.....	2	Scandinavian.....	9
English.....	19	Scotch.....	4
Finnish.....	1	Slovak.....	1
Flemish.....	6	Spanish.....	3
French.....	154	Swedish.....	1
German.....	69	Total foreign-born.....	581
Hebrew.....	225	Grand total.....	2,093
Irish.....	29		

In the case of each foreign-born person convicted an attempt was made to ascertain in what year such person came to the United States. The result of this inquiry is as follows:

Year of immigration.	Number of persons.	Year of immigration.	Number of persons.
1908.....	8	1900.....	53
1907.....	5	1890-1899.....	138
1906.....	15	1880-1889.....	22
1905.....	34	1870-1879.....	1
1904.....	61	Not reported.....	44
1903.....	63		
1902.....	66	Total.....	581
1901.....	61		

It will be noted that very few of those convicted acknowledge that they have arrived in this country within a period of three years. Such acknowledgment would of course subject them to deportation. Most of them apparently find it safer to name a period of from five to ten years. The figures are not to be looked upon as exact, but rather as indicating the knowledge of the law and of means adopted to evade it.

These figures clearly represent but a small percentage of the number of persons engaged in violating the law. This would be presumed by anyone at all familiar with the conditions, and from the nature of the business itself. The police and the social workers in the various cities all agree with this opinion.

The figures probably do indicate somewhat the nationality and race of those engaged in the business. It is also probable that they give a fairly accurate indication of the proportion of natives and aliens. They afford, therefore, some indication of the relative numbers of the nationalities and races of persons practicing prostitution on the streets of New York City; but even in this respect they are likely to be misleading, inasmuch as the number of persons brought to the court would doubtless depend somewhat upon the section of the city in which the arrests were made, and somewhat upon the skill of the persons concerned in evading arrest or in dealing with the police.

No indication is found in the data under consideration as to whether the women convicted began the practice of prostitution after they had arrived in this country or whether they were already professional street walkers before arrival.

If, however, there may be taken the opinions of the Commission's agents, secured by talking with the women, with the police, and with others familiar with the situation, it seems probable that the percentage of French women who practiced prostitution before arrival in this country is decidedly larger than the percentage of Hebrews who have engaged in that business before coming. Apparently the activity of the Jewish procurers and pimps in seducing young girls into this life in this country is greater than that of the French, whereas the French are somewhat more willing to adopt the bolder and perhaps on the whole more profitable plan of importing women who are already familiar with the life.



## THE REASONS FOR THE BUSINESS.

To the motive of business profit is due beyond question the impulse which creates and upholds this traffic. The procurers who seduce or otherwise entice the women to leave their foreign homes, the importers who assist them in evading the law or who bring them into the United States for sale, the pimps and keepers of disorderly houses who exploit them body and soul, have only profit in view. The work is strictly foreign commerce for profit.

Although very many of the girls are brought here innocent, betrayed into a slavery rigid in its strictness and barbarous in its nature, the prize offered to the victim is only that of higher wages and better economic conditions. The much greater number of women who have already been living an immoral life abroad and who come to the United States willingly to continue open-eyed the practices of their former life, come to secure higher wages, often profits ten times as great as those they have received in Europe. Even though they are subject to their pimps and have little or no opportunity to save for themselves, there is yet the opportunity for higher gains, a higher economic standard of living, an opportunity for travel, and the interest of a new environment, and perhaps at times a hope of a real betterment of conditions. But the persons chiefly responsible for the development of the traffic are not the women themselves, but the keepers of houses, the pimps, and the procurers, who live by their exploitation.

## RECRUITING.

Of far greater significance than the fact that the national law concerning the importation of alien women and girls has been violated are the facts showing the methods employed and the inadequacy of the law itself to protect our country against such importation. But even before a consideration of the specific methods of evading the law, or a discussion of the system used in the exploitation of these women, it is important to understand the way in which they are recruited to enter the country or to live here in violation of law.

This recruiting is carried on both here and abroad. The procurers, with cunning knowledge of human nature, play upon the weaknesses of vanity and pride, upon the laudable thrift and desire to secure a better livelihood, upon the praiseworthy trust and loyalty which innocent girls have for those to whom they have given their affection, even upon the sentiments of religion, to get their victims into their toils; and then in the pursuit of their purposes, with a cruelty at times fiendish in its calculating coldness and brutality, they exploit the girls' attractions to the uttermost. If the victims are young and affectionate, as often happens, the procurer makes their acquaintance, treats them kindly, offers to assist them in securing a better livelihood. Their confidence and affection won, they are within his power, and are calculatingly led into a life of shame. If the procurer is a woman, the innocent girls are usually promised pleasant work for large pay.

In this connection, also, it is obviously impossible to give statistics showing whether the greater number are recruited abroad, or whether they are induced or compelled to enter the business after their

arrival in the United States. In either case the methods of recruiting do not differ materially. Though in all probability many are innocent, the majority of women and girls who are induced to enter this country for immoral purposes have already entered the life at home and come to this country as they would go elsewhere, influenced primarily by business considerations.

To the innocent girls the woman procurer offers only the inducement of work, and usually work of a menial nature, though at higher pay than that to which the girl has been accustomed at home. In one case known to the Commission a girl left her home in Europe with the consent of her parents to act as maid to the woman procurer; and there are doubtless numerous instances in which women, sometimes those of a better class, such as nurses, are offered good positions at high pay.

The investigation leads the Commission to the belief, however, that more of the recruiting of innocent young girls in Europe is done by men procurers than by women; and possibly even with women of the professional class they may be somewhat more successful, as while they can promise just as much in the way of pleasure and pay as can the woman procurer, they also probably lead the women to believe that they can assure them better protection and a greater security in the evasion of the law.

Correspondence captured in raids instituted by agents of the Commission shows some of these methods of recruiting. These letters are extremely valuable "human documents" relating to persons of the class in question. The men seem to feel affection for their families; they talk tenderly with reference to the fortunes or misfortunes of their mothers or relatives; they send polite greetings to one another and to their friends. At the same time they discuss the characteristics of the women in question with the same coolness with which they would name the good points of a horse or a blooded dog which they had for sale. Extracts from some of the captured letters follow:

An absolutely new number—tall, handsome of figure and body, 20 years and 6 months old. She wants to earn money.

The brother of Antoine and Pierre, nicknamed "dealers in live stock." I do not want to ask any favors of them; they are great rascals.

A woman the like of whom you can never find; young, beautiful, most \* \* \* and who fully decided to leave. You can well understand I gave them a song and dance. \* \* \* Without praising her highly, she is as beautiful as it is possible to find in this world, and I hope she will serve your purpose well. \* \* \* I will send you her photograph. Her beautiful teeth alone are worth a million.

Far more pitiful, however, are the cases of the innocent girls. A French girl seized in a raid of a disorderly house in Chicago stated to the United States authorities that she was approached when she was but 14 years of age; that her procurer promised her employment in America as a lady's maid or a companion at wages far beyond any that she could ever hope to get in France; that she came with him to the United States, and upon her arrival in Chicago was sold into a house of ill fame.

The testimony of a girl of only 17 taken in a typical case in Seattle in 1909 shows some of the methods used in recruiting their victims by those engaged in the traffic. Flattery, promises of work, love-making, promise of marriage to a wealthy person, seduction with-



out marriage, kind treatment for a month or two, travel with the procurer as wife, continual deception; then an explanation to the girl of the life awaiting her, which in her innocence she could not understand, experience in a house of ill fame in Montreal, Canada, personal brutality, even physical violence, being allowed not one cent of the hard-earned money; then transportation to Vancouver, to Prince Rupert, to Alaska, and to Seattle, in every city being forced to earn money in a shameful life, with total earnings of more than \$2,000, none of which she was able to retain; finally release by arrest and readiness to be deported if only the story of her shame can be kept from father and mother, sisters and brothers. This is but one of many such cases.

Edwin W. Sims, United States district attorney in Chicago, makes the following statement, the evidence for which is on file in his office:

The hirelings of this traffic are stationed at certain points of entry in Canada where large numbers of immigrants are landed to do what is known in their parlance as "cutting-out work." In other words, these watchers for human prey scan the immigrants as they come down the gang plank of a vessel which has just arrived and "spot" the girls who are unaccompanied by fathers, mothers, brothers, or relatives to protect them. The girl who has been spotted as a desirable and unprotected victim is properly approached by a man who speaks her language and is immediately offered employment at good wages, with all expenses to the destination to be paid by the man. Most frequently laundry work is the bait held out, sometimes housework or employment in a candy shop or factory.

The object of the negotiations is to "cut out" the girl from any of her associates and to get her to go with him. Then the only thing is to accomplish her ruin by the shortest route. If she can not be cajoled or enticed by the promises of an easy time, plenty of money, fine clothes, and the usual stock of allurements—or a fake marriage—then harsher methods are resorted to. In some instances the hunters really marry their victims.

As to the sterner methods, it is, of course, impossible to speak explicitly beyond the statement that intoxication and drugging are often resorted to as a means to reduce the victims to a state of helplessness, and sheer physical violence is a common thing.

Those who recruit women for immoral purposes watch all places where young women are likely to be found under circumstances which will give them a ready means of acquaintance and intimacy, such as employment agencies, immigrant homes, moving-picture shows, dance halls, sometimes waiting rooms in large department stores, railroad stations, manicuring and hairdressing establishments. The men watching such places are usually suave in manner, well dressed, and prosperous looking. They become acquainted as intimately as possible with the young aliens, then use every conceivable method of betraying them.

Many of the girls now engaged in prostitution have told agents of the Commission of the desire of procurers and disorderly-house keepers to obtain innocent young girls. They consider them particularly desirable because they have no pimp to demand a share of their earnings or to remove them from the disorderly house at will, and they will last longer, and therefore be more profitable. The proprietor of such a house will even pay a large price for such a girl. Among the papers taken from the Dufaur house, Chicago, in June, 1908, was a letter from a man in London asking Dufaur to send \$200 for the passage of himself and woman from London to Chicago, and a receipt showing that the money had been received from Dufaur. Another letter was from a woman in Brussels addressed to Mr. and Mrs.

Dufaur asking if they had a place for the writer's 18-year-old sister who wished to come to America.<sup>a</sup> Still other evidence showed that Dufaur had paid \$1,000 for an exceptionally attractive girl.

#### METHODS OF IMPORTATION.

To secure entries into the country contrary to law, these immoral women or the deluded innocent victims of the procurers are usually brought in as wives or relatives of men accompanying them; as maids or relatives of women accompanying them; as women entering alone, booked to friends or relatives or to a home, and representing themselves as looking for work; as wives coming to men supposed to be their husbands, or, in the case of Japanese, their proxy husbands.<sup>b</sup> Many imported women are brought by way of New York. Of late, many come through Canada. On the Pacific coast, San Francisco and Seattle are the chief ports of entry.

As explained in the note, some Japanese women doubtless come to this country to meet their proxy husbands when their purposes are entirely legal and proper; but it can be readily seen how liable the custom is to abuse, and in the opinion of the immigrant inspectors a large majority of the women coming in this way are intended for purposes of prostitution. If, however, the marriage ceremony is duly performed, the officials feel that nothing more can be done. It is practically impossible to prove the intention before the fact.

Chinese women can enter this country under the law only when appearing as wives or daughters of the Chinese men who are of the admitted classes, such as merchants, students, travelers, government officials. Doubtless in many instances women are brought in as

---

<sup>a</sup> These letters are on file in the office of the United States district attorney in Chicago.

<sup>b</sup> In both China and Japan it is a well-known custom for marriage to be arranged by the parents or trusted relatives or friends of the contracting parties without the parties having seen each other before the ceremony. In fact, in many localities in certain social circles it is considered scarcely proper for the contracting parties to have had any personal acquaintance before the marriage. In Japan, if for any reason it is not convenient for both of the parties to be present at the marriage ceremony, one or both of them may be represented by a friend standing as his proxy. It is a custom for Japanese men residing in the United States thus to contract marriages with women in Japan, they sending their photographs and receiving those of their intended brides, so that they have in this way a picture acquaintance. The marriage is then consummated in Japan by a friend of the groom taking the pledges for the husband. This marriage is legal under the Japanese law. When such a marriage has been contracted, the bride comes to America to meet her husband, whom she has known before only by reputation and whom she has seen only by photograph. It is a custom in at least several of the United States ports for the immigration authorities to require a marriage under the laws of the United States before the woman married in this way is permitted to land. Persons familiar with the Japanese law have in many instances argued that this second marriage under the laws of the United States gives no additional validity to the marriage, and that the insistence upon such a second marriage is disrespectful to a sister nation. On the other hand, the immigration authorities have felt that this, at any rate, secured a legal marriage in certain cases where, without such a ceremony it might well be that the woman was being imported for the purposes of prostitution. To give additional security in such cases it is insisted that the alleged husband shall be able to establish his good standing in the American city in which he lives.

wives of members of these exempt classes and are then sold to keepers of houses. Under the conditions ruling in the Chinese quarters of our cities, such women become really slaves; doubtless in many cases they have been slaves at home. Unless they are redeemed through purchase by some man who is ready to marry them their position is practically that of permanent slavery, although theoretically they are allowed in certain instances to earn the money for the purchase of their liberty. Under the methods of exploitation followed in Chinese houses, as well as those kept by others, such self-purchase is, however, almost, if not quite, impossible.

A plan followed frequently in importing Japanese women for immoral purposes is to marry them upon their arrival to Japanese men whose status as native Americans has been established. In some instances Americans pretend to marry Japanese girls in Japan and bring them into America as their wives. Doubtless these cases are rare.

In the majority of the cases investigated by the agents of the Commission the women imported in violation of section 3 of the immigration law traveled second class on the steamers, with the exception sometimes of Chinese and Japanese. The reasons for the selection of second-class instead of first-class passage are: First, the saving of expense; second, the less likelihood of detection, since their appearance would often show that they were out of place in the first cabin.

Shrewd importers do not usually bring in alien women and girls on third-class tickets, because the inspection of third-class passengers on both railroads and steamers is stricter than that of second and first class passengers, although the law is the same for all. Every alien woman entering for the first time, traveling alone third class, booked for New York, is supposed to be detained at Ellis Island until she is called for by some relative or friend. If the relative or friend fails to appear, the woman is then often discharged to one of the immigrant homes, which assumes the responsibility of finding her friends or of assisting her to find a suitable place in which to live. If she is booked to any place outside of New York or its immediate vicinity she is seldom detained for further inquiry.

Care is usually taken to have women and girls booked to some pretended relative or friend, or other person, presumably respectable. In many instances, however, they have been booked directly to disreputable places. The examination of manifests at Ellis Island by the agents of the Commission proved that formerly many women who gave as addresses well-known disorderly houses in the city of New York had been admitted without serious difficulty, as were several women who were booked for Seattle and San Francisco, and gave addresses in the districts where the prostitutes lived. Within the past year or two there has been much greater care taken in this regard.

A letter addressed to a member of the Commission from an employee of the Immigration Service in the Department of Commerce and Labor gives a list of 25 men and women whose baggage was sent to one of the best known French resorts—the so-called French Club, at 124 West Twenty-ninth street—although the passengers themselves were usually manifested to other places. In September, 1907, the character of the house became clearly known, and since then such manifestings have ceased. The house was broken up at the time the Immigration Commission closed its investigation.

### MARRIAGE TO AMERICAN CITIZENS.

In certain cases where there seemed some doubt regarding admission, the immigration authorities have permitted women who may technically at least have been subject to deportation under the law to remain in this country if they married American citizens. In some instances the woman has been allowed to stay if she married the person to whom she was booked, even though the man was a foreigner. There is every reason to believe that this device is followed by professional prostitutes who have no intention whatever of giving up their practices or of making a home for the men whom they marry. Presumably in many such instances the man is himself a pimp, and is taking the risk of bigamy, having already been married.

### DIFFICULTIES OF DETECTION.

It is often extremely difficult to prove the illegal entrance of either women or procurers. The inspector has to judge mainly by their appearance and the stories they tell. Two French procurers and pimps bringing girls with them were, in 1908, detained at Ellis Island because they claimed to be chauffeurs and appeared to be entering in violation of the contract-labor law. At length, however, they were allowed to land, and went direct to the French headquarters named above, telling the story to their fellow-criminals, and joking at the expense of the immigration officials.

On the Canadian border some two years ago an immigration inspector stopped by mistake the wife of a prominent citizen of one of our leading commercial cities, a woman against whose character suspicion had never been raised. The inspector was judging merely by her appearance and manner in replying to his questions. Fortunately the inspector in charge learned her name and standing before she was given the reason for her detention. An excuse was made, with a polite apology for the inconvenience caused, and she went on, not knowing why she had been stopped. If such mistakes were committed frequently, the service would soon be discredited. An inspector is not likely to run the risk. The possibility of such mistakes permits almost any reasonably well-behaved woman, with some ingenuity in framing skillful answers to the usual inquiries, to enter the United States, whatever her character. The higher the social standing the woman seems to have, the more cautious the inspector is about causing her unnecessary delay and trouble.

### SYSTEM OF EXPLOITATION.

The strongest appeal to the instincts of humanity in every right-minded person is made by a consideration of the brutal system employed by these traffickers in every way to exploit their victims, the hardened prostitute as well as the innocent maiden. The methods probably are not essentially different in the houses of prostitution filled with American girls, or on the part of the pimps who are exploiting them, from those obtaining in houses filled with foreign girls lately imported, or among the foreign women on the streets whose knowledge of English is barely enough to enable them to give an invitation. It is probable that a somewhat larger proportion of the



American girls are free from the control of a master; and yet, according to the best evidence obtainable—the stories of the women themselves and the keepers of houses—nearly all the women now engaged in this business in our large cities are subject to pimps to whom they give most of their earnings, or else they are under the domination of keepers of houses, a condition which is practically the same. A rigid administration of the law, driving girls out of disorderly houses, depriving them of their earnings on the streets, seems at times to drive the girls for protection and care into the clutches of the pimps, who as the price of their care take most or all of their earnings; and thus the system of subjection to a man has become common.

As has been already intimated, the motive dominating the procurer or pimp is that of commercial profit; the first thing to be done when a woman is imported is to place her where she can make money for him quickly and plentifully. The person bringing her into the country may—

Take her with him to a lodging house or boarding house where he lives, engaging another room elsewhere where she may take men.

Put her into a disorderly house. If the house is not his own, he usually shares profits with the manager and reserves the right to remove his woman.

Sell her to the keeper of a disorderly house, or to a pimp, or to some intermediary.

Turn her over to his principal, if he has been acting merely as agent.

In the first-named case she must walk the streets and secure her patrons, who are to be exploited, not for her own sake but for that of her owner. Often he does not tell her even his real name. She knows his haunts, where she may send him word in case of arrest, and she knows the place to which she must come every night and give him all her earnings. She must deny her importation, must lie regarding her residence, her address, and the time she has been in the country. If she tries to leave her man, she is threatened with arrest. If she resists, she finds all the men about her leagued against her; she may be beaten; in some cases when she has betrayed her betrayer she has been murdered.

It is the business of the man who controls the woman to provide police protection, either by bribing the police not to arrest her, or in case of arrest to secure bail, pay the fine, etc.; to make all business arrangements; to decide what streets, restaurants, dance halls, saloons, and similar places she shall frequent. If she is a foreigner, she is taught where to solicit, what expressions to use, where to take her men, how much to charge, and other like information. Above all, she is compelled to learn that she must give all her earnings to her man, must receive neither protection nor help from anyone else, and especially must never betray him. As a precaution, he seldom tells her his real name, giving her only the name by which the police or his fellows know him—as “Red Sam” or “Blink.” The French have often very expressive titles, such as “Albert le Belge,” “Louis L’Escalier,” “Henri le Juif,” “Frederick le Voleur,” “George le Tête de Veau,” “Carl le Terreur des Jeunes Filles,” and “Maurice le Cocher.”

The woman is told where she can find her pimp in case of need, at club, saloon, or gambling room; and she knows, of course, the place which stands for her home. She is expected every night to give him all her earnings. In some instances she is placed under the care of a woman of experience who teaches her the trade. She is invariably warned of the danger of deportation and instructed what lies to tell if she is arrested, in order to avoid deportation.

When placed in a house she is, in some cases, kindly treated by her man and the madam under whom she works, provided she is submissive and attractive and profitable. Her earnings may be large—ten times as much in this country as in eastern Europe. She may at times earn in one day from two to four times as much as her washerwoman can earn in a week, but of these earnings she generally gets practically nothing. If she is docile and beautiful and makes herself a favorite with the madam, she may occasionally be allowed to ride in the parks handsomely dressed; she may wear jewelry to attract a customer. But of her earnings the madam will take one-half; she must pay twice as much for board as she would pay elsewhere; she pays three or four times the regular price for clothes that are furnished her; and when these tolls have been taken little or nothing is left. She is usually kept heavily in debt in order that she may not escape; and besides that, her exploiters keep the books and often cheat her out of her rightful dues, even under the system of extortion which she recognizes.

Frequently she is not allowed to leave the house except in company with those who will watch her; she is deprived of all street clothing; she is forced to receive any visitor who chooses her to gratify his desires, however vile or unnatural; she often contracts loathsome and dangerous diseases and lives hopelessly on, looking forward to an early death.

A young girl when first entering the life is very likely soon to become pregnant. Frequently, usually perhaps, abortion is performed. Otherwise she is usually compelled to continue her work as long as possible; then, after discharge from a hospital, to give her child to a foundling asylum.<sup>a</sup> If she tries to leave her man and get legitimate work, usually he threatens her by saying that he will tell her employer what her life has been—a measure sufficient to cause the loss of her place. Sometimes he beats her. If she betrays him, sometimes he kills her. This is the history of many alien girls, some scores of whom have been interviewed by the Commission's agents in courts, in penal institutions, and in maternity hospitals.

#### THE CONTROL OF THE GIRL.

The control of the man over his girl is explained in part by her real affection for him (in many cases he is her first lover), by the care which he gives her, by the threats which he makes against her, by even his brutality, and often beyond that there are many things that serve to make her condition helpless and hopeless. An innocent girl often revolts bitterly against the life and refuses to submit until compulsion is used. Then for a considerable length of time the man

<sup>a</sup> The lying-in hospital in the city of New York has an average per week of six unmarried immigrant women confined.

finds it necessary to watch her carefully until at length she is "broken in"—the technical expression. After that, if she tries to escape, he may apply for aid to almost any other pimp in any city in the United States. These men are constantly traveling; they frequent the same clubs, and are in close correspondence. If she has been seen by other men they make a business of remembering her, and her photograph, in case of escape, would be sent to other places. Not only do they wish to help one another, but they wish also to impress upon their own women the difficulties and danger of attempting to escape. It frequently appears as if the police made little effort to assist the girls; for in many cases it is their business to know every prostitute who comes to town, and they doubtless would be called upon if the girl felt that they would be of assistance. Instead of being able to rely on police protection, the girls are usually threatened with the police by their pimps and sometimes they are arrested and punished on some false complaint. Not only the keepers of disorderly houses, but even saloon keepers and the keepers of the "hotels" patronized by people of this class, naturally side with the men. All the women known by the girl are either unwilling or powerless to help her. Moreover, the alien woman is ignorant of the language of the country, knows nothing beyond a few blocks of the city where she lives, has usually no money, and no knowledge of the rescue homes and institutions which might help her. If she has been here long enough and has learned, through suffering, to become resourceful, possibly how to keep secretly a little money for herself, she has often become so nervously weakened, so morally degraded, that she can not look beyond to any better life, and apparently even loses desire for any change.

According to those best informed, a very large proportion of the pimps living in the United States are foreigners. Arrests made during the investigation of men violating section 3 include the following nationalities: Egyptian, French, Chinese, Belgian, Spanish, Japanese, Greek, Slavic, Hungarian, Italian, and Russian. The French, as a rule, import women of their own nationality. The Jews often import or harbor Russian, Austrian, Hungarian, Polish, or German women, doubtless usually of their own race. The Japanese import their own women and apparently seldom harbor others, while the Chinese import their own women, but frequently harbor Americans also.

There has been much talk in the newspapers of a great monopolistic corporation whose business it is to import and exploit these unfortunate women, trafficking in them from country to country. The Commission has been unable to learn of any such corporation and does not believe in its existence. Doubtless the importers and pimps have a wide acquaintance among themselves, and doubtless in many instances they have rather close business relations one with another; and inasmuch as all are criminals anyone escaping arrest can naturally appeal to another anywhere in the country for protection. Even a pimp whom he has never seen will give him shelter if he comes with a proper introduction. There are two organizations of importance, one French, the other Jewish, although as organizations they do not import. Apparently they hate each other; but their members would naturally join forces against the common enemy.



In several cities there are French headquarters—that is, a meeting place where the French importers, procurers, and pimps congregate, receive their mail, transact business, drink, gamble, and amuse themselves in other ways. Through these mutual acquaintanceships, sustained by common interests and a knowledge of their common affairs, they assist one another in the business. Sometimes small groups of individuals are organized to assist one another for a time, each going abroad in turn to send or bring girls into the United States. One combination discovered was formed of a fugitive from justice in Paris, a man in Chicago, and another in Seattle, the man in Paris supplying girls to the Northwest through Chicago and Seattle. Six of the foreigners deported from New York for violation of section 3 of the immigration act during the period of the investigation had criminal records abroad. One had been a convict for murder in a French penal colony.

There are large numbers of Jews scattered throughout the United States, although mainly located in New York and Chicago, who seduce and keep girls. Some of them are engaged in importation, but apparently they prey rather upon young girls whom they find on the street, in the dance halls, and similar places, and whom, by the methods already indicated—love-making and pretenses of marriage—they deceive and ruin. Many of them are petty thieves, pickpockets, and gamblers. They have also various resorts where they meet and receive their mail, transact business with one another, and visit.

The procurers and pimps of other nationalities are fewer in number, and the Commission has not discovered regularly organized clubs among them, although doubtless they have their meeting places. There seem to be a number of Italian pimps scattered throughout the country who are apparently vicious and criminal, and some of them seem to be more feared by their women than are pimps of other nationalities.

#### THE WOMEN IN THE HOUSES.

When the alien woman does not live with her man nor solicit upon the streets, she usually becomes an inmate of a disorderly house, often being placed there by her man who himself receives her share of her earnings. In the house she undergoes, of course, the same treatment as that which the native woman receives, with even less opportunity of defending herself, because of her lack of knowledge of the language and the customs of the country. This ignorance and her lack of friends make it practically impossible for her to escape. Her street clothes are often taken from her and locked up. Her jewelry is taken and not returned. The clothes supplied her can be used only in such a house. The money received from her customers is given to the manager of the house, she receiving a check for each dollar turned in. In most of the establishments discovered the woman was allowed to believe that she was credited on the books of the house with one-half of her earnings. If she was under the control of the proprietor, that remained to her credit. If she was placed there by a pimp, her share was regularly paid to him.

From her one-half of her earnings are taken: The cost of importing and procuring her, her living expenses, physician's fees and medicines, fines, and her clothing for house wear.

For all these items she is charged exorbitant rates. Her share, therefore, with these items deducted, is sometimes small. Usually the keeper plays also upon her vanity if she wishes to go out of the house, supplying her with street clothes at exorbitant prices, with jewelry, and with money for spending, so as to keep her always in debt to the house, even though she is making a large sum of money. Usually these women have not the gift of saving. They are not businesslike and can be readily kept in debt. They are made to believe often that if they escape without payment they will be captured, exposed, and arrested; and they are beaten, and threatened, sometimes with murder, if they attempt to escape.

#### PROFITS OF THE TRAFFIC.

In naming the business of importing women the "white-slave traffic" the public has instinctively indicated the fact that the business is maintained for profit. It is probably no exaggeration to say that if means can be devised of stripping the profits from it the traffic will cease.

While many thousands of people are making a good living out of this business, it would be too much to say that large fortunes are derived directly from it. The large sums, frequently though not regularly made, are often quickly squandered in gambling and dissipation. The belief that a single corporation is largely controlling this traffic in the United States is doubtless a mistake. The number of women imported by any one person or organization is probably quite limited. It has been estimated by United States District Attorney Sims that one man engaged in the traffic who forfeited two bonds of \$25,000 each for himself and wife was probably worth some \$87,000. So far as can be learned, he was the wealthiest of the importers in Chicago at the time of the investigation there. He was also a disorderly-house keeper and probably derived the largest profits from the use of his girls rather than from selling them; his profits might have been large, although probably not so great, if his girls had been native-born American instead of imported.

The rules governing the profits from the prostitution of women living in the United States in violation of section 3 of the immigration act are those governing the profits in any business in that—

A woman is worth to her procurer the price for which he sells her, less the cost to him of recruiting and importing her.

A woman is worth to the pimp, or disorderly-house keeper (where he is also her procurer), the amount of her earnings less (a) the cost of importing or recruiting her, or her purchase price; (b) the cost of her support; (c) the expenses of the business.

The data secured as to the amounts made in the business show that profits vary with the locality where the traffic is carried on, with fluctuations in social, financial, and political conditions, with the personality of the alien, and with the nationality and business ability of her exploiter.

To guard against the sensational beliefs that are becoming prevalent, it is best to repeat that the agents of this Commission have not learned that all or even the majority of the alien women and girls practicing prostitution in the United States in violation of the immigration act were forced or deceived into the life; that they have

not learned that all who entered the life unwillingly or unknowingly are desirous of leaving it; and they have not proved that alien women as a class are more quickly degraded than native women, though from their ignorance of the language and customs they are at times less able to guard themselves. Moreover, since in Europe the feeling regarding sexual immorality is much less pronounced than in the United States, the women presumably in many instances have not the consciousness of degradation from their fallen condition that in some instances causes the American girl her keenest suffering.

They have learned that a large number of alien women and girls are being imported (sometimes unwillingly, but usually willingly) into the United States and distributed throughout the several States for the purposes of prostitution; that alien women and girls in considerable numbers have been so deceived or taken advantage of by procurers that they have found themselves in conditions which practically forced them into practicing prostitution; and that all of those engaged in the exploitation of these alien women or girls use every means of degrading them, in order to keep them in the life as long as they are able to earn money.

Often the lure to the woman is evidently not more in the amount of money made than in the apparent ease and excitement of making it. Even the smallest profits made in the exploitation of women are, however, sufficient to tempt the man who is willing to be supported by a woman's shame in order that he may be free to drink or gamble, and to tempt the woman who has no desire to earn an honest livelihood.

It is obvious that the qualities required for the securing of these profits are the daring and shrewdness of the criminal rather than the energy and industry necessary for success in a legitimate business.

#### THE PRICE OF GIRLS.

It is of course impossible to state any regular price that is paid for girls, or the regular expenses of importing and placing them. The traffic is largely individual with both the importer and the girl, and the cost varies materially.

The expressions "buying girls," "selling girls," etc., also vary in meaning. In order to test the assertions frequently made regarding the ease with which girls could be "bought" at employment agencies for such purposes or could be secured through employment agencies for work as servants in disorderly houses, agents of the Commission applied to certain employment agencies, asking for girls to work in disorderly houses. Girls were delivered by employment agencies to a room hired for the purpose of making the test, for the payment of a \$5 fee or even less; but in cases like this the employment agent is in no proper sense "selling" the girl. He is simply paid a fee for his work as an agent, though he is doing a vile business.

On the other hand, testimony shows that when an importer sells a girl to a disorderly-house keeper or to a pimp, and frequently into what is practically slavery, he often receives \$500, and in certain cases twice or three times that sum; an amount sufficient to cover the expense to which he has been put in securing the girl, his own expenses, and a substantial profit.

Different still is the work of a man who as an agent lures a girl into a house where she is overpowered, or who, by false stories of profit and perhaps promise of marriage, seduces the girl and then delivers her in her misfortune into the hands of a keeper of a house of prostitution. Work of this kind is done sometimes for sums as low as \$15. This, again, may be quite different from a sale into practical slavery, because the girl may in many cases leave the house if she can make a friend outside or has enough independence of disposition to assert herself.

In the investigation of Japanese procurers it was learned that Japanese girls could be secured in Seattle to be taken to houses in Chicago or New York for \$400 each, with the understanding that if several girls were taken at one time the price would be somewhat less. One Japanese procurer wished to have a specific contract, and the girls were to understand that they must work out the prices that were paid for them. Japanese girls are frequently placed in houses where their customers are men of any nation. Chinese girls, on the contrary, with very rare exceptions, are placed in houses patronized only by Chinese. Moreover, owing in part to the small number of Chinese women in the United States, and in part to the difficulty of importing Chinese women on account of the Chinese-exclusion act, the prices paid for them range from \$2,000 to \$3,000, or even more. It is but natural that the importer or purchaser, as a consequence, takes all precautions to lessen the likelihood of his financial loss.

The success or failure of the business depends in large measure upon whether there is a rigid or a lax enforcement of the law. When in New York City, under Police Commissioner Bingham, a determined effort was made to close the houses, the complaints throughout the tenderloin and other disreputable districts were many and loud. Business was poor, fines were frequent and heavy. In consequence, girls by the hundreds were taken or sent by their exploiters to other cities. The agents of the Commission saw in Chicago, Salt Lake City, Ogden, and elsewhere, girls of whom they had not known in New York, and who stated that they had left New York on account of the poor business there. When the rigid enforcement of the law relaxes, the news spreads with wonderful rapidity, and the statement that the city is "wide open" means the flocking back of this element from other States, and an increased tendency toward the violation of the laws of importation.

In shifting girls from one State or one city to another, it is customary for the disorderly-house keeper who is to receive a girl to advance her transportation. The girl has then to make money enough to pay back this loan and her own expenses. If the girl has a pimp, the balance must be sent to him.

All concerned in the exploitation of immigrant women under the system above described seem to share the profits, except the immigrant girl herself. Although she earns the money at enormous cost to her, she is rarely able to retain anything.

Briefly stated, the distribution of the profits derived from the services of alien women in the United States, in violation of section 3 of the immigration act, is directly to the procurer, importer, purchaser, pimp, or disorderly-house keeper, the receivers of fines and license fees, and sometimes the police, and indirectly to the landlords,



boarding-house keepers, restaurant keepers, the police, saloon keepers, physicians, and keepers of other establishments.

During the month of October, 1908, over \$5,000 was paid into the police fund in Seattle, Washington, as fines by prostitute women—each woman being fined \$10 a month. A large proportion of these women were aliens. The same custom obtains in many cities.

As a result of the work of this Commission in its investigation into violations of section 3 of the immigration act, fines and forfeited bail were paid into the United States Treasury, through the United States district attorney at Chicago, amounting to \$125,000. The pity of it is that the money to pay the fines had been earned not by the worst criminals but by their exploited victims.

#### INTERSTATE AND LOCAL CONDITIONS.

The importation and exploitation of alien women is doubtless affected very materially by local conditions, economic and administrative. The agents of the Commission learned, for example, that whereas formerly the city of Buffalo was a considerable center for the importation of women from Canada, under the existing administration the laws against the practice of prostitution were so rigorously enforced that that city was no longer a desirable port of entry. In consequence, when women were brought across from Canada at that port, they generally did not stop in the city but went immediately beyond to some interior point.

At the time of the Commission's investigation in New York it was almost impossible for the procurers to find a satisfactory place in any house of prostitution for a woman imported in violation of section 3. The reason for this was that many houses were closed because of raids and fear of investigation; that those still remaining open were run on a small scale, so that the demand for girls was light; and that the houses, especially those where aliens were formerly placed, were continually raided. The effect of this activity upon the houses was that many of the most notorious keepers, especially Frenchmen, had left the city, and were doing business in the cities of the West, where the dangers were not so great; that nearly all of the alien women brought to New York were living with their pimps instead of in disorderly houses; and that a large proportion of these aliens were soliciting on the street rather than remaining in the houses. All of these practices tended to affect quite decidedly the custom of importation, if not its extent.

The continual raiding of the houses in the so-called "tenderloin" and other well-known districts had beyond question scattered the practice of prostitution from these houses into tenement houses and small apartment houses throughout the city.

Some of the clubs at which the procurers stopped on their travel to and from Europe still remained open. One of the best-known was raided as a result of the investigation made by the Commission, and several hundred letters were found there addressed to procurers and pimps throughout the country, letters which had apparently come from all parts of the world. Most of them mentioned facts which indicated that the business between the correspondents constituted a violation of the immigration law.

It is, of course, difficult to prove by specific cases the relation of the police to this traffic and to establish by specific evidence the

fact generally accepted that the girls and disorderly-house keepers regularly pay the police for protection; but high police officials, prosecuting officers, and social workers in all quarters assert that in many, if not all, of our large cities much corruption of this kind exists. Most of the girls questioned on this point by the Commission's agents said that payments were made to the police to insure their protection from too frequent arrests. It is, of course, a violation of the law for the police to demand or receive such money; but, according to the persons interviewed, the woman who did not pay for protection was frequently arrested, while the woman who did pay was only arrested when the policeman must "make good" at headquarters. When the women understood this situation they did not complain. When a police officer, a plain-clothes man, was shifted, he naturally felt obliged to make arrests. Under the circumstances he would, of course, arrest the women to whom he was under no obligations. When a house of prostitution was raided, the police usually did not bring the woman practicing prostitution to court. They arrested instead the woman ostensibly managing the house. The real proprietor is comparatively seldom found within reach of arrest, although he pays the fine and furnishes bail.

The women arrested for practicing prostitution or for soliciting on the streets and brought into the magistrate's court in New York City soon learned to know, or their men did for them, the temper of each magistrate. For example, they knew that one magistrate would release all women without fines, another would place them on probation, a third would send them to the workhouse, a fourth would fine them \$2, and a fifth would invariably fine them \$10. It was a matter of common knowledge when a certain magistrate would be sitting. The severe judge had few cases—women paid more to the police or kept out of sight when he was holding court—and the lenient one had his court room filled every evening. In the latter case women were arrested frequently, sometimes twice in one month. It was a common occurrence for women to be placed on probation, even though they had previously served several times in the workhouse. So quickly were cases disposed of that many women within ten minutes after being brought into the court were placed on probation and had disappeared, not to be heard from until the next time they were arrested. Sometimes from 50 to 100 of these cases were disposed of in one night.

#### RESULTS OF THE TRAFFIC.

This importation of women for immoral purposes has brought into the country evils even worse than those of prostitution. In many instances the professionals who come here have been practically driven from their lives of shame in Europe on account of their loathsome diseases; the conditions of vice obtaining there have even lowered the standard of degradation of prostitution formerly customary here. Unnatural practices are brought largely from continental Europe, and the ease and apparent certainty of profit have led thousands of our younger men, usually those of foreign birth or the immediate sons of foreigners, to abandon the useful arts of life to undertake the most accursed business ever devised by man. This traffic has intensified all the evils of prostitution which, through the infection of innocent wives and children by dissipated husbands and

through the mental anguish and moral indignation aroused by marital unfaithfulness, has done more to ruin homes than any other single cause.

Of those women who are already prostitutes when they enter the country, a very large percentage are diseased.

Those who are not physically diseased when they enter the life usually soon become so. This means suffering and a shortening of life to them and the transmission of the disease to others. The best experts in this field have no hesitancy in saying that as a source of physical degeneration alone these diseases are to be guarded against even more than tuberculosis, typhoid, or any other of the infectious diseases. While these diseases are common with all prostitutes, those coming from abroad contrary to law are new sources of infection.

The economic loss, from this shortening of life and from the expenditure of the large sums of money in all the multifarious ways of vice, which can not be considered even indirectly productive economically but which rather are mere waste from practically every point of view, is great.

It is unnecessary to comment on the ruinous influence of prostitution upon domestic and social life, or on its horrible effects which come alike to the guilty and the innocent. But the horrors of the evil are accentuated and its practices made more terrible in their results by the importation of women for purposes of prostitution, with its attendant system of brutal degeneracy and cruel slavery. The women who come into the country innocent, and are placed in this business, either against their will or otherwise, enter upon a life of such physical ills and moral degradation that relatively few find it possible to regain any status of respectability or comfortable living. Here and there the agents of the Commission have found one and another who have been rescued from the slavery, others who have gladly abandoned the life, and a few who have married, but these cases are rare. The usual history is one of increased degradation until death.

Both from the investigation of the Commission and from those of the Bureau of Immigration, it is clear that there is a beginning, at any rate, of a traffic in boys and men for immoral purposes. The same measures employed for the restriction of the traffic in women should be applied with even greater rigidity, if possible, in the case of men.

The need of checking this importation is urgent. The vilest practices are brought here from continental Europe, and beyond doubt there have come from imported women and their men the most bestial refinements of depravity. The toleration with which continental races look upon these evils is spreading in this country an influence perhaps even more far-reaching in its degradation than the physical effects which inevitably follow the evils themselves.

#### SOME TANGIBLE RESULTS OF THE INVESTIGATION.

It has been a source of satisfaction to the Commission to know that while the purpose of the investigation was primarily to secure a knowledge of conditions on which to base legislation, nevertheless it was possible so to use these facts that justice could be meted out to



some of the nefarious offenders and results be secured of substantial value in correcting evil conditions which had been discovered. In many instances when information had been secured it was necessary to delay the presentation of the facts to the prosecuting officers in order to prevent the checking of the progress of the investigation which would have resulted from a discovery of the Commission's agents by the criminals. Later, however, both to test the reliability of the evidence secured and to bring offenders to justice as soon as it could properly be done, the evidence was laid before the proper officials in order that they might institute proceedings. In the city of New York one of the most unscrupulous and successful importers and harborers, as the result of information supplied by the Commission, plead guilty and was sentenced to prison, while several other cases were prosecuted by the district attorney, resulting in the breaking up of the houses and the discontinuance of the business, even though in two or three instances, in spite of favorable charges by the presiding judge, conviction was not secured on account of disagreement of the jury.

In Seattle a score or more of arrests were made and prosecutions instituted with which the Commission's agents had a more or less close connection, while in Chicago the United States district attorney, Edwin W. Sims, goes so far as to give credit to the agents of the Commission for the remarkable success of numerous prosecutions instituted by him on their information. In a letter to a member of the Commission under date of February 3, 1909, Mr. Sims says:

Information and data furnished us and the assistance given to us by the special agents of the Commission were invaluable. The cooperation of the Commission made possible the institution and successful prosecution of many of the cases brought in this district. I have always felt that without the aid which the Commission was able to give it would not have been possible for us to have accomplished what has been done.

An interesting fact in this connection is that in one case alone the district attorney collected in forfeited bail and fines enough money to pay twice over the cost of the Commission's entire investigation of the subject.

---

---

## **ALIEN SEAMEN AND STOWAWAYS.**

---

**The complete report of the Immigration Commission on this subject.**

---

---



## CONTENTS.

---

	Page
<b>Alien seamen.....</b>	<b>355</b>
<b>Deserting alien seamen.....</b>	<b>358</b>
<b>Discharged alien seamen.....</b>	<b>361</b>
<b>Stowaways.....</b>	<b>363</b>
<b>Conclusions.....</b>	<b>367</b>
<b>Appendixes.....</b>	<b>368</b>

### LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE 1.</b>	Number of alien seamen deserting at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston, July 1 to September 30, 1907.....	<b>359</b>
2.	Number of deserting alien seamen reported to consuls at the port of New York, July 1 to September 30, 1907, by country from which they came .....	<b>360</b>
3.	Number of deserting alien seamen reported to immigration authorities at the port of New York, July 1 to September 30, 1907.....	<b>360</b>
4.	Number of alien seamen discharged to reship and number admitted as immigrants at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston, July 1 to September 30, 1907 .....	<b>362</b>
5.	Number of stowaways reported to the immigration authorities and number excluded from landing at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston, July 1 to September 30, 1907.....	<b>364</b>



## ALIEN SEAMEN AND STOWAWAYS.

---

### ALIEN SEAMEN.

The problem of alien seamen is one of the most annoying and perplexing with which the immigration authorities have to deal. Because of the necessities of commerce and navigation alien seamen are not within the operation of the immigration law controlling the admission of aliens into the United States. They are not subject to the rules governing the manifesting of incoming immigrants nor to the provisions requiring an inspection of such immigrants by the immigration officials. After the vessel has docked, the alien seaman may go on shore on business for the ship, or to take the shore leave to which he is entitled, without undergoing any inspection by the immigration authorities, and with no power on their part to exclude him, even though he may be suffering from a loathsome or contagious disease, or be a criminal or a person likely to become a public charge, or come within any other of the excluded classes of aliens. Once on shore he may do as he wishes; he may return to the ship or he may not. If he neither returns nor reships on some other vessel, and is an alien coming within one of the excluded classes, he is, of course, liable to deportation. Practically, however, he is beyond the reach of the immigration officials. Masters of vessels no longer furnish the immigration authorities with lists of deserting seamen, and there is no provision of law under which they may be compelled to do so. The alien's chances of discovery are, therefore, comparatively slight. Moreover, even when discovered and arrested the owner of the vessel is not liable for the expenses of the alien's deportation, nor for the head tax on his account, unless the master or other officer of the ship knew of his intention to desert and failed to notify the immigration authorities or to take the necessary precautions to prevent his landing.

The authorities at every important port where alien seamen land are convinced that a large proportion of deserting seamen are persons who would be excluded from landing under our immigration laws; that is, are persons who have adopted this means of entering the country in order to escape inspection, either because they are criminals, are suffering from a loathsome or contagious disease, are likely to become public charges, or for some other reason would be refused admission. This loophole in the immigration law has been repeatedly pointed out in the reports of the Commissioner-General of Immigration. The following extracts from these reports for the years 1905-1909 show the seriousness of the situation as viewed from the standpoint of the immigration authorities:

[Report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1905, p. 77.]

Legislation should be adopted to check violations of the immigration laws by professed seamen, thus taking advantage of their status acquired under one law to escape the operation of another. Such legislation should impose a suffi-

cient penalty upon masters of vessels for signing other than bona fide seamen upon their crew lists, thus enabling such pretended seamen to enter this country without the examination made of all other aliens by simply deserting after arrival at our ports. Masters of vessels should be required to notify inspection officials upon arrival and before departure from ports of this country, so that such officers may be able to ascertain whether aliens brought thereon have departed, if inadmissible to the United States. The master should also be held accountable for any alien seaman brought by them who, he is informed by an immigrant inspector, should be retained on board as an inadmissible alien, as they are for the escape of alien passengers denied a landing.

[Report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1906, p. 57.]

The alien seaman constitutes another rather anomalous class that is a source of much difficulty and embarrassment, because of the facility with which such class can escape the operation of the immigration laws by taking advantage of a status acquired under the navigation laws. The danger attaching to the situation was described in the bureau's report for 1905 (p. 77). Another year's experience but confirms and emphasizes the need for legislation of the character then recommended. Approximately, 8,500 alien seamen have deserted from vessels arriving in ports of this country during the fiscal year 1906. That many, perhaps a majority, of them—particularly of such as were bona fide seamen—immediately reshipped on other vessels is not doubted. How many so re-ship can not be stated, or even approximated, with any degree of certainty, but that many others of these deserters did not reship, and that a large number of them were not bona fide seamen, but were aliens who had been engaged abroad as seamen for the express purpose of evading examination under the immigration laws and effecting an entry into this country despite the existence in their cases of dangerous or loathsome contagious diseases or other causes for rejection, is clearly indicated by evidence obtained both in the United States and in foreign countries.

[Report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1907, p. 57.]

In the enforcement of the immigration and Chinese-exclusion laws no more embarrassing question is presented than that of handling seamen so as to prevent evasions of those laws and at the same time not interfere with the commercial and shipping interests of the country. From its experience of another year the bureau is more convinced than ever that the guise of a seaman is frequently employed to effect the entry into this country of aliens who are ineligible by reason of disease or some other cause. The bureau is disappointed that no provision was inserted in the new law to cover this matter, for it had hoped the recommendation contained in its report for 1905 (p. 77) and reiterated in its last report (p. 57) might be adopted. In the absence of any specific and direct provision of law it is a task of magnitude to attempt to handle successfully this delicate subject, but it is imperative that the opportunity for violation of the law in this connection shall be guarded. The extent of the opportunity is demonstrated by the number of alien seamen who have deserted from vessels arriving at ports of this country during the fiscal year 1907 \* \* \* aggregating 9,616. Undoubtedly a vast majority of these were bona fide seamen, regularly and permanently enlisted in that calling, and concerning whom, therefore, it is reasonable to assume that after deserting one vessel they reshipped on another and left the country. How many of the said number were bona fide seamen who reshipped is not known, and therefore the exact extent to which violations of the immigration laws have thus occurred can not be stated. But the bureau is certain, from its experience with this matter, that the violations are considerable. In preparing regulations under the new immigration law a rule which has been in force for several years has been readopted with certain modifications. (See rule 22, "Immigration Laws and Regulations of July 1, 1907.")<sup>a</sup> Every effort will be made in the future, as in the past, to enforce this regulation, which seems the best that can be adopted in the present state of the law. But it is a makeshift at the most, and there should be some direct authority given by statute to enable the officers of this service successfully to cope with the situation.

<sup>a</sup> For present rule see pp. 758-761 of this volume.



[Report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1908, pp. 10 and 159.]

\* \* \* One of the subjects discussed by the bureau with the committee of the Trans-Atlantic Passenger Conferences was the desertion of alien seamen in the ports of this country. The object of the discussion was to discover some means by which the difficulties heretofore met on this score, and described in detail in several of the bureau's recent reports, might be overcome without unduly interfering with navigation and commerce. A decision rendered by the Supreme Court early in the year (*Taylor v. United States*; 207 U. S. 120), both by reason of what it actually did announce with respect to alien seamen and their status under the immigration law, and what it did not, but was widely reported to hold on that subject, has rendered the task of preventing violations of law by aliens employed on board vessels more trying than ever. Finally, after lengthy discussion, a circular (Department Circular, 167) was drawn by the solicitor, with the assistance of the bureau, in which a plan for the inspection of alien seamen is outlined in alternative form, one line of inspection being detailed in character and intended to be applied in the cases of vessels belonging to companies which do not agree to abide by the other line of inspection, which is of a much less detailed and burdensome character and is intended to apply to such lines as do agree to observe in good faith certain requirements concerning their crews, among which is the making of a careful medical examination at the time of shipment, and thus relieve the immigration officials of the necessity of making a minute inspection in the ports of this country. To one feature of this circular, however, many of the lines have refused to submit, viz, that requiring the payment of head tax on alien seamen who desert unless the company owning the vessel from which the desertion occurs is able to show that the deserter subsequently left the country by reshipping on some other vessel or otherwise. To test the validity of this requirement a suit has been brought in New York, and incidentally such suit will probably test the validity of the entire circular. Employment on board transoceanic vessels affords so easy a means of evading the law that no thoroughly effective regulation of immigration can be enforced unless the loophole is closed, and the bureau is much in hopes that the suit may result favorably to the Government.<sup>a</sup> A report submitted on June 5, 1908, by Inspector Marcus Braun, detailed abroad to investigate this matter, shows that in some European ports, particularly in the Mediterranean, a regular and extensive system exists whereunder, often with the assistance and connivance for pay of officers of vessels, aliens who have been refused passage on account of being afflicted with loathsome or dangerous contagious diseases are signed on as employees of the vessel with the understanding that they will desert in ports of this country. \* \* \* during the year 12,974 alien seamen deserted in the ports of this country; and while of these, as of the 9,616 who deserted in the preceding year, doubtless the majority were bona fide seamen who eventually reshipped and left the country in that calling, the possibilities for violation by this means are thereby shown to be too extensive to be neglected. Hence the bureau's anxiety to see the regulation upheld.

\* \* \* \* \*  
Seamen of the Chinese race to the number of approximately 30,000 have entered ports of the United States during the past year, and it has been no small part of the duties of the immigration officials at such ports to guard against their permanent stay in the country. This special feature of the alien seaman question \* \* \* is doubly important, because both the immigration and exclusion laws are violated by seamen of the Chinese race. While probably it was the expectation of the lawmakers, in the first instance, that under the Chinese-exclusion law (secs. 9 and 10, act of Sept. 13, 1888) no seamen of that race should be allowed to enter the ports of this country unless under the most urgent necessity, the practice almost immediately grew up, and has been con-

<sup>a</sup> *United States v. International Mercantile Marine Co.*, 172 Fed., 841; decided adversely to the Government by circuit court of appeals, second circuit, June 15, 1909:

"Immigration act, February 20, 1907 (ch. 1134, sec. 1, 34 Stat., 898), imposing a head tax on immigrants, which shall be a debt against the owner of the vessel bringing such alien into the United States, does not render such owner liable for the tax upon an alien seaman who deserted after reaching this country, in the absence of any evidence that the officers of the vessel had reason to suppose that the seaman made the voyage with the intention of so gaining admission, or that such intention in fact existed."

tinued until the present time, of making no further restrictions in this respect than to require such steamships as allow Chinese seamen to go ashore in ports of this country to furnish bond conditioned for their departure; and, while the law imposes a penalty against a master who allows a Chinese laborer to escape into the country, it is difficult, as the statute is drawn, to obtain a conviction in such a case, so that the law thus becomes of little effect.<sup>a</sup>

[Report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1909, p. 18.]

Table XX \* \* \* is a compilation of figures furnished by the officials in charge at the various seaports, covering alien seamen reported by masters of vessels as having deserted. These figures are known to be far from accurate; in fact, the similar table in last year's report, showing a total of 13,235 desertions for the year 1908 against a total of 5,839 for the past year, was not regarded as a correct statement. During the past year it has been almost impossible to obtain from the steamship lines any information regarding deserters. The decision of the Supreme Court in the Taylor case (207 U. S., 120), and the fact that there has been pending for some time a suit in which the Government undertook to enforce the payment of head tax on account of deserting seamen and in which a district court rendered an adverse decision,<sup>b</sup> have tended to encourage on the part of the lines a noncompliance with the provisions of rule 22 of the immigration regulations. This loophole in the immigration law is proving more and more serious as time passes. The matter has now reached a stage where no permanent relief need be expected from any other source than new legislation.

The closely related subject of Chinese seamen should also be mentioned at this point. During the year it has been necessary to guard against the entry of approximately 35,000 such seamen who have come into our ports on merchant vessels.

In the fall of 1907 the Commission engaged Mr. S. A. Eppler, of New York, to make a study of this question of deserting seamen and to obtain, as far as possible, accurate information concerning the number of aliens securing admittance to the United States under the guise of seamen. In this connection Mr. Eppler was also directed to report upon the number of alien stowaways found on board vessels arriving at the various ports of the United States and upon the methods employed to control the landing of such aliens. The investigation was carried on for a period of four months, and covered the principal Atlantic and Gulf ports—New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Boston, Norfolk, Charleston, Savannah, Jacksonville, Key West, Tampa, Pensacola, Mobile, New Orleans, and Galveston.

#### DESERTING ALIEN SEAMEN.

At the time of the investigation there was in force at the various ports of the country a rule of the Bureau of Immigration making it the duty of masters of vessels to report to the immigration authorities, on a blank form furnished for that purpose,<sup>c</sup> the name and description of every deserting alien seaman. Although the decision

<sup>a</sup> Unless the identity of the sailor is fully established by the immigration authorities opportunities are thus afforded for Chinese who wish to return to China and Chinese laborers who wish to enter the United States to effect an arrangement by which, through a temporary exchange of names, the wishes of both may be carried out without the knowledge and against the will of the immigration authorities. It has been reported that such exchanges have at times been made, the incoming Chinaman paying a considerable sum to his compatriot who wished to return home. Definite proof of such exchanges has not been furnished to the Commission, but the lack of careful inspection of Chinese sailors clearly affords another opportunity for evasion of the Chinese-exclusion law.

<sup>b</sup> See footnote on preceding page.

<sup>c</sup> See Appendix I, p. 368.

in the Taylor case, fixing the status of alien seamen under the immigration law—or rather placing them, in effect, outside the operation of that law—was not rendered until November 18, 1907, masters of vessels had not, as a rule, been complying with this regulation of the bureau for a considerable period of time prior to that date.<sup>a</sup> The only available source, therefore, from which approximately reliable information regarding the number of deserters could be obtained was the records of the foreign consuls at the different ports of this country to whom, under the navigation law, shipmasters are required to report all desertions. Even the consular records are not wholly complete for the reason that frequently deserters are not missed until just before the ship sails and it is then too late to report the desertion to the consul. In such cases the report is made at the home office.

While the figures given in the following tables do not, therefore, represent the entire number of desertions at the different ports during the period covered by the investigation, it is believed that they do indicate the extent of these desertions sufficiently to justify the statements contained in the foregoing extracts from the reports of the Commissioner-General of Immigration with regard to the seriousness of the problem which the immigration authorities are compelled to face.

The following table shows the number of alien seamen deserting at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston during the three months' period July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907:

TABLE 1.—*Number of alien seamen deserting at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston, July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907.*

[Based on information received to December 1, 1907.]

Port.	Number of steamship lines having regular service.	Number of desertions reported to immigration authorities.	Number of desertions reported to consuls.
New York.....	68	38	4,357
Philadelphia.....	17	329	621
Baltimore.....	15	99	355
Boston.....	10	54	147
Total .....	110	520	5,480

The marked disparity in the foregoing table between the number of desertions reported to the immigration authorities and the number reported to consuls indicates plainly how little attention was paid by masters of vessels to the regulation requiring them to furnish the immigration authorities with lists of all deserting alien seamen. When one considers that at the port of New York during the period mentioned in the table the consular records show 4,357 desertions, whereas masters of vessels reported to the immigration authorities only 38, it becomes apparent how great a handicap is placed upon the immigration officials in their efforts to prevent the temporary or permanent residence in this country of undesirable aliens who come here under the guise of bona fide seamen.

<sup>a</sup> See Appendix II, pp. 368-369.

Information with regard to the number of desertions reported to consuls at the principal southern ports for the period July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907, was not available. It is believed, however, that the number of desertions at these ports was not greatly in excess of the number reported to the immigration authorities. The number reported to the immigration authorities during the period mentioned was 573, distributed as follows: Norfolk, 118; Charleston, 12; Savannah, 43; Key West, 3; Tampa, 12; Pensacola, 86; Jacksonville, 1; Mobile, 41; New Orleans, 257.

The number of deserting alien seamen reported to consuls at the port of New York during the period July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907, according to the country from which they came, is given in the following table:

TABLE 2.—*Number of deserting alien seamen reported to consuls at the port of New York, July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907, by country from which they came.*

[Based on information received to December 1, 1907.]

Country.	Number of desertions.	Country.	Number of desertions.
Austria-Hungary.....	115	Great Britain.....	1,737
Belgium.....	175	Italy.....	7
Denmark.....	170	Russia.....	202
France.....	6	Total.....	4,357
Germany.....	1,945		

The following table shows the number of desertions reported to the immigration authorities by masters of vessels at the port of New York from July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907, according to the date of desertion and the vessel from which it occurred:

TABLE 3.—*Number of deserting alien seamen reported to immigration authorities at the port of New York, July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907.*

Steamer.	Date.	Number.	Steamer.	Date.	Number.
Tevlodall.....	July 8	2	Arabistan.....	Aug. 9	3
Gabriel.....	July 10	2	Nordkap.....	Aug. 17	6
Jacob Bright.....	July 15	1	Estonia.....	Sept. 4	1
Hardanger.....	July 24	5	Borneo.....	Sept. 24	5
Osceola.....	July 28	4	Avalon.....	Sept. 26	1
Rodas of Sindon.....	Aug. 1	1	Huelva.....	Sept. 27	2
Jas. J. Cuneo.....	Aug. 2	1			
Mercedes de Larringa.....	do.....	4	Total.....		38

It is not possible to state with any reasonable degree of accuracy the proportion of deserting seamen who remain permanently, or for a considerable period, in this country. Undoubtedly many deserters leave the country immediately by reshipping on other vessels, but data as to the exact or even approximate number who reship are not available. Nor is it possible, of course, to tell what proportion of those remaining here are persons who, under the immigration law, would have been excluded. While these data would be valuable in showing the extent of evasions of the law they are not necessary to a correct appreciation of the dangerous character of the loophole in the law itself. The important thing is that the opportunity for evading the law is there and those who wish may avail themselves of it.

The ease with which the law may be evaded is demonstrated by the cases of eleven Dalmatians who were on the articles of the Austro-American steamship *Giulia*, which arrived at New York on March 8, 1907. These men immediately deserted, and on or about the 14th of the same month seven of them were accidentally found at an employment agency in search of work, which was offered them at some point in West Virginia. They were arrested on a warrant and brought to Ellis Island, where two of them were found to have syphilis, a dangerous and loathsome disease. They all stated under oath that they had shipped as members of the crew with the intention of gaining admission to this country by smuggling themselves ashore.

Another case is that of Ferdinand Kocsa, aged 18, a native of Hungary, employed as steward on the Cunard ship *Ultonia*, which arrived March 5, 1907. He was arrested as a deserter on April 9, 1907, and taken to Ellis Island, where he declared under oath that the chief steward of the *Ultonia* said to him and others that "anyone who wanted to leave the ship and not come back may do so after supper, when through with work." Kocsa was even permitted to take his baggage with him when he left the ship.

Joseph Reinisch, another Hungarian, signed as a steward on the same trip. He stated under oath that the third steward put him ashore at night, and that about 25 others left the ship in the same manner.

Beric Iva, aged 24, deserted from the Cunarder *Carpathia* on her arrival at New York, September 25, 1906. He was afterwards found in the insane ward of the Wards Island Hospital, and was deported on May 2, 1907.

Csengeri Marton, aged 35, native of Hungary, signed articles to ship as steward on the Cunarder *Ultonia* to New York only. Upon the ship's arrival he deserted, but subsequently appeared at Ellis Island in a destitute condition, and was found to be suffering from chancre, a venereal disease, which he had contracted before sailing.

Morris Rosenblatt, who signed at Liverpool on the articles of the American Line steamship *Merion*, deserted upon the arrival of the *Merion* at Philadelphia. He was subsequently apprehended at Waterloo, Iowa, brought back to Philadelphia, and found to be suffering from a bad case of trachoma. His deportation followed.

The foregoing are cases of deserting seamen whom the immigration authorities were able to locate and place under arrest. With respect to the great majority of deserters, however, the immigration officials have little or no information, and the detection and apprehension of such deserters is seldom accomplished. In fact, the number of deserters apprehended as compared with the total number of desertions is so small as to be insignificant. Of 573 deserters reported to the immigration authorities at southern ports during the period July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907, only 36 were apprehended.

#### DISCHARGED ALIEN SEAMEN.

The number of alien seamen who enter this country in evasion of the immigration law is not made up entirely from the ranks of those who desert. Ineligible aliens who sign as members of the crew may secure an easy entrance into the country by the simple method of appearing at the consulate and receiving a regular discharge as



bona fide seamen who intend to reship. All that is necessary in securing a discharge is for the alien to declare his intention to reship on some other vessel. There being no system of supervision to ascertain whether or not he afterwards carries out his declaration to reship, his entrance into the country by this method is accomplished without difficulty and with practically no risk of future detection.

At some of the ports of the country it is the practice of consuls and masters of vessels to require that, before being discharged or paid off, alien seamen shall report to the immigration authorities for examination. This arrangement, however, is one between the consuls or masters of vessels and the immigration authorities. It can not avail to prevent the entry into this country of seamen who announce that they intend to continue their calling as sailors. A simple declaration to reship at once establishes the alien's status as a bona fide seaman and secures his release without medical examination. This is the fact regardless of the alien's physical condition, or of the fact that under the immigration law he would be a person coming within one of the excluded classes.

Of course, where alien seamen announce that they intend to become residents of this country and to give up their calling as sailors, they are liable to inspection at the hands of the immigration officials, to manifesting by the ship's officers, and to the payment of head tax, just as are other incoming immigrants.

The following table shows the number of alien seamen discharged by consuls, the number discharged by immigration officials, and the number admitted as immigrants at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston, during the period July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907.

**TABLE 4.—Number of alien seamen discharged to reship and number admitted as immigrants at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston, July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907.**

[Based on information received to December 1, 1907.]

Port.	Number of alien seamen discharged by consuls.	Number of alien seamen discharged by immigra- tion authori- ties.	Number of alien seamen admitted as immigrants.
New York.....	4,610	39	149
Philadelphia.....	198	198	23
Baltimore.....	545	89	11
Boston.....	52	52	5
Total .....	5,405	378	188

It is undoubtedly true that a majority of discharged seamen are bona fide sailors who reship at once on other vessels. Probably the percentage of discharged seamen who reship is greater than that of deserting seamen who reship; but there is the best of reasons for believing that, as in the case of deserting seamen, a considerable proportion of discharged seamen never leave the country. Moreover, there is good reason for the belief that of those who remain here a large proportion are undesirable and ineligible aliens who have adopted this means of evading the immigration law.

Five thousand four hundred and eighty alien seamen deserted and 5,405 alien seamen were discharged at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston during the three months' period July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907. The length of stay in this country of each one of these seamen was, in effect, a matter entirely within the control of the individual alien. In such a situation the opportunities for an evasion of the immigration laws are too great not to be taken advantage of by that class of aliens who, except for the opportunities thus offered, would be unable to gain an entrance into the country. Unless the situation is remedied, large numbers of criminals, persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, aliens rejected at foreign ports, and those who for any other reason are ineligible to land, will continue to find in this rôle of bona fide seaman an easy and effective way of evading the immigration law and securing admission to the country.

An interesting test was made in the course of the investigation to discover what proportion of aliens applying at certain employment agencies were aliens who had regularly entered the country as immigrants. The names of 85 applicants for work, who stated that they had just arrived at New York and who gave the names of the vessels upon which they had come, were selected from the records of a certain number of employment agencies. Out of this number only 8 were found, upon a search of the records at Ellis Island, to have entered the country as regular immigrant passengers.

#### STOWAWAYS.

Stowaways furnish another class of aliens not a few of whom gain admission to this country in violation of law. Despite the vigilance of ships' officers to prevent the concealment of stowaways on board vessels at foreign ports, a considerable number of aliens each year are able to employ this method of securing free passage to the United States. They succeed in boarding the vessel usually with the connivance of some member of the crew, although sometimes they are assisted by outside parties who, for a consideration, smuggle them on board. As a rule they are persons coming within one of the two following classes: Those who have been rejected at the foreign port as ineligible under the immigration law to land in this country; those who are without sufficient funds to pay their passage and are unable to secure employment as members of the crew.

Unless protected by the employees who assisted them to embark, they are usually discovered during the voyage and on arrival in port are reported to the immigration authorities. It not infrequently happens, however, that through the collusion of members of the crew stowaways remain undiscovered during the voyage, and upon the arrival of the vessel in port are smuggled ashore without inspection by the immigration officials and in violation, in many instances, of the provisions of the immigration law which forbid their landing.

As illustrative of this practice, the following instances are cited:

On July 5, 1907, the steamship *Estonia* arrived at New York from the port of Libau, Russia. According to the statements made by Wilhelm Kisling, Heinrich Seibert, Heinrich Rudolf, and Johannes Helwig, they were among 40 or 50 aliens who had been rejected by



the authorities at the port of embarkation and who were subsequently smuggled aboard ship by a woman named Libowitz and a shoemaker named Brandman, in collusion with members of the crew. Kisling paid Brandman 50 rubles (\$25) to place him and his 16-year-old nephew, Heinrich Funken, aboard the vessel, and he then had to pay a fireman named Philip 60 rubles (\$30) to take them as far as Rotterdam. At the latter port he had to pay the fireman a like sum for bringing them to New York.

During the voyage they mingled with the other steerage passengers and were supplied with meals in the regular way. On their arrival here, Kisling, his nephew, and two girls in male attire, after paying 5 rubles (\$2.50) each, were brought ashore at about 9 o'clock at night on one pass made out for all.

The others, Seibert, Rudolf, and Helwig, declared that they each paid 110 rubles (\$55) to the Libowitz woman at Libau for assistance in smuggling them aboard the vessel. On arrival here they were brought ashore on separate passes, along with 6 members of the crew, after payment of 5 rubles (\$2.50) each.

These three, with Kisling, were accidentally found at the Grand Central Station in New York, ready to purchase their tickets for the West. They were arrested on a telegraphic warrant and taken to Ellis Island. A medical examination disclosed that all were afflicted with trachoma, a dangerous contagious disease, and their deportation was ordered.

The nephew, Funken, had already succeeded in making his escape, as had also the girls in male attire. All the others who had likewise been rejected at Libau because of being afflicted with trachoma, had been smuggled ashore here through the assistance of the crew.

Another case was that of Jan Gedmin (?) and Paulina Flachs, who arrived at New York—the latter in male attire—on the Russian volunteer fleet steamer *Saratov* on July 14, 1907, as stowaways. They were caught on the dock while trying to escape. When brought to Ellis Island both were found to have trachoma and were deported.

The number of stowaways reported to the immigration authorities and the number excluded from landing at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston during the period July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907, are shown in the following table:

TABLE 5.—*Number of stowaways reported to the immigration authorities and number excluded from landing at the ports of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston, July 1, 1907, to September 30, 1907.*

Port.	Number of stowaways reported.	Number of stowaways excluded.
New York.....	113	55
Philadelphia.....	9	5
Baltimore.....	25	9
Boston.....	9	6
Total.....	156	75

It is seen from the foregoing table that about 50 per cent of the stowaways reported were persons coming within one or another of the excluded classes of aliens. It should be remembered, however, that not all stowaways were reported, and since those who were not re-

ported are more likely, as indicated by the instances cited, to have been persons coming within one of the excluded classes, it is probable that the total number of ineligible aliens entering this country as stowaways was much greater, during the period mentioned, than the number of alien stowaways who were properly allowed to land. Those aliens who were eligible to land here, who became stowaways for the purpose merely of securing a free passage to the United States, were not so likely to remain undiscovered and unreported as were those who had been rejected at the foreign port and had smuggled themselves aboard ship for the purpose of securing an entrance into this country in violation of law.

Under the regulations in force during the period covered by the present investigation, stowaways were treated by the immigration authorities in the same manner as were regular immigrant passengers. They were subject to the same rules regarding manifesting, certification of head tax, and medical inspection. Upon examination, those who were found to be qualified under the immigration law to enter the United States were allowed to do so, while those who were found to be ineligible to land were excluded from the country and ordered deported. The rule of the Bureau of Immigration in effect at that time was as follows:

[Immigration Laws and Regulations of July 1, 1907, second edition.]

**RULE 23. Stowaways.**—The immigration act contains no provision expressly relating to stowaways. Such persons must be dealt with, therefore, if they seek admission to the United States, precisely as other aliens are dealt with.

Alien stowaways must be reported and manifested by the masters of vessels, immediately upon arrival at a port of the United States, in the same manner as other aliens: *Provided, however,* That the name of every such person shall be followed by the word "stowaway." Head tax shall be certified on their account, and they shall be examined under the immigration act touching their right to enter the United States.

Within a year the practice of the immigration authorities with respect to stowaways had entirely changed. Stowaways were no longer regarded as incoming immigrants to whom the provisions of the immigration law were applicable, but were held upon the vessels which brought them and returned, without examination or medical inspection, to the ports from which they had come. The reasons for this change of policy are given in the new rule which was then adopted, and which is as follows:

[Immigration Laws and Regulations of July 1, 1907, fifth edition.]

**RULE 23. Alien Stowaways.**—The immigration act contains no provision relating in terms to stowaways, and the sections thereof prescribing inspection of applicants for admission do not, as a general rule, cover their cases. There are two good and sufficient reasons for refusing to examine stowaways: (1) By stealing passage they not only evade on their own account, but make it impossible for vessel officials to observe the mandatory terms of sections 9 and 12 to 15, requiring medical inspection and detailed manifesting *at the foreign port of embarkation*, so that they occupy the status of persons who have failed to comply with plain provisions of law, an observance of which is necessary to a proper inauguration of their inspection under section 16; and (2) even aside from the fact that stowaways thus come before the immigration officials as violators of the law, they are persons obviously falling within the excluded classes named in section 2 in every instance, at least to the extent that they are persons who are "assisted by others to come," and with respect to whom it would be practically impossible to show "affirmatively and satisfactorily" that they do not belong to the excluded classes.

Therefore, alien stowaways shall not, as a rule, be examined or permitted to land at ports of the United States, nor shall head tax be certified on their account. The masters of vessels immediately upon arrival shall report to the immigration officer in charge the names of any alien stowaways on board, and shall take every precaution to prevent their landing, subject to the penalty prescribed by section 18, holding them on board the vessel until it departs from the United States.

While these regulations cover all ordinary cases of stowaways and will in practice be found to be of almost universal application, yet cases may rarely arise in which the alien, though a stowaway, may nevertheless be entitled to inspection and to admission if found to belong to none of the excluded classes. For example, the alien, though originally a stowaway, may have been, because of the particular facts of his case, accepted by the vessel as a passenger and manifested in such a way as to substantially comply with the law, or may have been employed as a member of the crew, or the causes which led the alien to stowaway may have been such as to bring his case within the first proviso to section 2 of the immigration act, and entitle him to special consideration. Exceptional cases of this character should be promptly brought to the attention of the department, with a full statement of facts and a request for instructions.

The Commissioner-General of Immigration, in his reports for the years 1908 and 1909, has the following to say with regard to the operation of this rule concerning stowaways:

[Report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1908, p. 11.]

Table XVIB is new, but is extremely interesting as an illustration of the anxiety of the poorer classes to reach this country, too much advertised as the place where living is easy. It shows that during the year 633 alien stowaways were found on board arriving vessels. Nearly all of these were refused examination under the immigration laws, not being regarded as bona fide applicants for admission to the United States, and were retained on board of the vessels on which found and carried back to the port where they stowed away. A few were accorded examination and admitted to the United States as exceptional cases within the meaning of rule 23 of the immigration regulations. Attention is directed to said rule, which it becomes necessary to adopt to overcome the abuses arising from the practice of stealing passage to this country.

[Report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1909, p. 13.]

Table XXI corresponds with Table XVIB of the report for 1908, but shows 76 less stowaways brought to our ports during the past year than during that year. This reduction has been due, in part at least, to the enforcement of rule 23 of the immigration regulations, under which aliens coming as stowaways are not regarded as applicants for admission, and are not ordinarily examined, but required to remain on board and depart with the ship. It is no longer possible to enforce said rule at New York, however, the district court there having held that examination must be accorded.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> In re D'Amato (U. S. District Court, Southern District of New York, Hand, J., July 12, 1909). This was the case of an alleged stowaway who was denied a hearing before a board of special inquiry, the immigration authorities contending that the omission of his name from the ship's manifest conclusively proved that he was a stowaway. The court refused to accept this contention, and held that he was entitled to a judicial hearing to show that he was not a stowaway. The court said: "I think it is quite clear that in Rule 23 the word 'stowaway' is used to indicate one who steals his passage, and I do not mean to decide whether that rule is valid or not, for I do not think it is necessary here. Possibly one who steals his passage and who concedes that he steals his passage may be deprived of a hearing before a board of special inquiry. I am not prepared to say that that board is necessary where there is nothing for them to decide. If the alien concedes such facts, perhaps any hearing is unnecessary. \* \* \* This man does not concede that he is a stowaway within the meaning of the rule. He has been denied any hearing before the board of special inquiry and at least he was entitled to a determination upon that issue. As that hearing has been denied him, he has been denied rights due to him under the statute, and I think the writ must go."

CONCLUSIONS.

In the opinion of the immigration authorities the enactment of specific legislation is necessary to a satisfactory solution of the problem of alien seamen. In the draft of a proposed new immigration act which is contained in the report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1909 two sections (secs. 16 and 17) are devoted to this subject. These sections, with the explanatory comments thereon, are submitted herewith:

DRAFT OF PROPOSED NEW IMMIGRATION ACT.

\* \* \* \* \*

SEC. 16. That the Commissioner-General of Immigration shall prescribe such rules and regulations with respect to the recording and inspection of aliens of nationalities and races other than Chinese employed on vessels entering ports of the United States, and the assessment of head tax on account of such as seek to land in the United States for purposes other than those of their employment, or whose departure in the pursuit of such employment is not shown, as may be necessary, on the one hand, to prevent violation or evasion of the terms of this act by aliens who, arriving as employees of vessels, or in the guise of such employees, determine to enter and remain in the United States, and, on the other hand, to avoid in the enforcement of this act any undue interference with navigation and commerce. Full information shall be furnished immigration officials by the master, owner, officer, or agent of any vessel employing aliens with respect to every alien employed thereon who shall desert the vessel in a port of the United States, and also all such alien employees as may be pronounced under said regulations inadmissible to the United States shall be held on board and carried to the foreign port of shipment, subject to the penalties prescribed in sections thirty-four and thirty-five hereof.

*Comment.*—Section 16 is designed to close a wide and continually widening breach in the immigration law. It has never been easy to prevent violations of the law by aliens employed on vessels, and since the decision of the Supreme Court in the Taylor case (207 U. S., 120) it has been practically impossible to do so. The handling of alien seamen generally must be accomplished in such a way as to avoid undue interference with navigation and commerce. The details of such a plan can hardly be outlined in a statute; hence the proposal to invest the department with authority to adopt suitable regulations, which is altogether feasible and ought to be reasonably effective.

SEC. 17. That no Chinese alien or alien of Chinese descent employed on board vessels entering the ports of the United States shall, unless entitled to enter the United States under the various provisions of this act, be permitted to land in the United States, unless satisfactory bond is furnished in form and amount to be prescribed by the Commissioner-General of Immigration, conditioned for the departure of such alien from the United States with the vessel on which employed, in accordance with proper regulations requiring names, description, and photograph, to be issued by the Commissioner-General of Immigration, to insure the identity of such departing Chinese alien.

*Comment.*—Section 17 is intended to effect a purpose similar to that of section 16, and prevent serious violations of the Chinese-exclusion laws. Recently the district court at Philadelphia has ruled in a criminal case that the exclusion laws do not apply to Chinese laborers employed as seamen.<sup>a</sup> If this ruling obtains, the exclusion laws will to a considerable extent become inoperative. The requirement of bond in the cases of Chinese seamen has had the sanction of the courts (101 Fed., 989), but has never been made absolute by statute, nor has there been any thorough method of identifying those bonded to prevent substitutions, which are constantly occurring. This situation is met, it is believed, by the proposed section.

<sup>a</sup> United States v. Rout (170 Fed., 201). This was dicta. What the court said was: "It may be added that, although the point is not now made, it might deserve consideration in a proper case, whether the prohibition of bringing and landing any Chinese laborer or other Chinese person was intended to apply to a member of a crew who was a bona fide employee and manifested as such." (Taylor v. United States, 207 U. S., 120; 28 Sup. Ct., 53, 52 L. Ed., 130; re Ah Kee (D. C.), 22 Fed., 519; re Jam (D. C.), 101 Fed., 989).

APPENDIX I.

REPORT OF SEAMEN DESERTED.

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
IMMIGRATION SERVICE,  
Port of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, 190-.

COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION,  
Port of \_\_\_\_\_.

SIR: The \_\_\_\_\_ arrived at this port \_\_\_\_\_, 190-, consigned to \_\_\_\_\_ and is now lying at \_\_\_\_\_.

She will probably sail on \_\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ m.

I have noted the copy of the United States statute which appears on the reverse side of this notice, and report that the following alien members of her crew have deserted:

Name.	Age.	Nation- ality.	Place where signed on.	Date signed on.	Present where- abouts.
.....					
.....					
.....					
.....					
.....					
.....					

Remarks: \_\_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_, Master.

[Reverse side of foregoing notice.]

[Extract from the act of Congress approved Mar. 3, 1903.]

SEC. 18. That it shall be the duty of the owners, officers, and agents of any vessel bringing an alien to the United States to adopt due precautions to prevent the landing of any such alien from such vessel at any time or place other than that designated by the immigration officers; and any such owner, officer, agent, or person in charge of such vessel who shall land or permit to land any alien at any time or place other than that designated by the immigration officers shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall on conviction be punished by a fine for each alien so permitted to land of not less than one hundred nor more than one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment; and every such alien so landed shall be deemed to be unlawfully in the United States and shall be deported, as provided by law.

APPENDIX II.

LETTERS FROM STEAMSHIP COMPANIES.

JUNE 7, 1907.

HON. LOUIS T. WEIS,  
Commissioner of Immigration, Port of Baltimore City.

DEAR SIR: At your request we have heretofore reported to your office deserters from the crews of steamers of the North German Lloyd while in this port, and have been paying head tax thereon.

We are informed that two test cases will be tried promptly in New York, wherein the Government will attempt to secure judicial interpretation of section 18, immigration act March 3, 1903, in favor of your contention that all such deserters come within the provisions of said immigration act.

We beg leave to inform you that, pending the settlement of these disputed points and until your interpretation of said section 18 of the act of March 3, 1903, has been established in court in one or both of said test cases now pending in New York, we shall discontinue to report to you deserters from our steamships and to pay head tax thereon.

Yours, very truly,

A. SCHUMACHER & Co.

HOLLAND-AMERICA LINE,  
New York, April 10, 1907.

HON. ROBERT WATCHORN,  
*United States Commissioner of Immigration,*  
*Ellis Island, New York Harbor.*

DEAR SIR: Replying to your esteemed favor of April 9, we regret that through a misunderstanding our letter of January 24 was sent to you conveying the information that we would promptly send you notice of all desertions from the crews of our steamers while here in port.

We are advised that the United States immigration laws do not apply to members of the crew, and as this matter has not finally been decided in the courts we would suggest to leave the same in abeyance until said final decision has been made.

Respectfully,

HOLLAND-AMERICA LINE,  
NYLAND, *Passenger Agent.*





---

---

## **CONTRACT LABOR AND INDUCED AND ASSISTED IMMIGRATION.**

---

**The complete report of the Immigration Commission on this subject.**

---

---



**CONTENTS.**

---

	<b>Page.</b>
Contract-labor law of 1885.....	375
Contract laborers debarred and deported.....	378
Scope of the Commission's investigation.....	379
Contract labor defined.....	379
Employers.....	381
Labor agents.....	381
State boards of immigration.....	383
Padrones .....	383
Operations abroad.....	384

**LIST OF TABLES.**

Table 1. Immigrants admitted to the United States, total number debarred, and number of contract laborers debarred, fiscal years 1892 to 1910.	378
2. Intended immigrants from foreign contiguous territory refused admission as contract laborers, fiscal years 1900 to 1910.....	378
3. Aliens within the United States ordered deported by reason of being contract laborers, fiscal years 1906 to 1910.....	379



## CONTRACT LABOR AND INDUCED AND ASSISTED IMMIGRATION.

---

In 1864 a federal law for the encouragement of immigration was enacted.<sup>a</sup> This law provided that all contracts made in foreign countries by emigrants to the United States whereby such emigrants pledged their wages in the United States for not more than one year to repay the expense of emigrating, should be valid in law and might be enforced in the courts. Several companies were organized to deal in contract labor, but their operations aroused much opposition and in 1868 the law was repealed.

### CONTRACT-LABOR LAW OF 1885.

Immediately following the repeal of the law an agitation was begun in favor of forbidding the importation of laborers under contract, but it was not until 1885 that the first federal law in this regard was enacted. The text of the law of 1885 is as follows:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That from and after the passage of this act it shall be unlawful for any person, company, partnership, or corporation, in any manner whatsoever, to prepay the transportation, or in any way assist or encourage the importation or migration of any alien or aliens, any foreigner or foreigners, into the United States, its Territories, or the District of Columbia, under contract or agreement, parol or special, express or implied, made previous to the importation or migration of such alien or aliens, foreigner or foreigners, to perform labor or service of any kind in the United States, its Territories, or the District of Columbia.

SEC. 2. That all contracts or agreements, express or implied, parol or special, which may hereafter be made by and between any person, company, partnership, or corporation, and any foreigner or foreigners, alien or aliens, to perform labor or service or having reference to the performance of labor or service by any person in the United States, its Territories, or the District of Columbia, previous to the migration or importation of the person or persons whose labor or service is contracted for into the United States, shall be utterly void and of no effect.

SEC. 3. That for every violation of any of the provisions of section one of this act the person, partnership, company, or corporation violating the same by knowingly assisting, encouraging, or soliciting the migration or importation of any alien or aliens, foreigner or foreigners, into the United States, its Territories, or the District of Columbia, to perform labor or service of any kind under contract or agreement, express or implied, parol or special, with such alien or aliens, foreigner or foreigners, previous to becoming residents or citizens of the United States, shall forfeit and pay for every such offence the sum of one thousand dollars, which may be sued for and recovered by the United States or by any person who shall first bring his action therefor, including any such alien or foreigner who may be a party to any such contract or agreement, as debts of like amount are now recovered in the circuit courts of the United States; the proceeds to be paid into the Treasury of the United States; and separate suits may be brought for each alien or foreigner being a party to such

---

<sup>a</sup> See p. 565.

contract or agreement aforesaid. And it shall be the duty of the district attorney of the proper district to prosecute every such suit at the expense of the United States.

SEC. 4. That the master of any vessel who shall knowingly bring within the United States on any such vessel, and land, or permit to be landed, from any foreign port or place any alien laborer, mechanic, or artisan who, previous to embarkation on such vessel, had entered into contract or agreement, parol or special, express or implied, to perform labor or service in the United States, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor and, on conviction thereof, shall be punished by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars for each and every such alien laborer, mechanic, or artisan so brought as aforesaid, and may also be imprisoned for a term not exceeding six months.

SEC. 5. That nothing in this act shall be so construed as to prevent any citizen or subject of any foreign country temporarily residing in the United States, either in private or official capacity, from engaging, under contract or otherwise, persons not residents or citizens of the United States to act as private secretaries, servants, or domestics for such foreigners temporarily residing in the United States as aforesaid; nor shall this act be so construed as to prevent any person, or persons, partnership, or corporation from engaging, under contract or agreement, skilled workmen in foreign countries to perform labor in the United States in or upon any new industry not at present established in the United States: *Provided*, That skilled labor for that purpose can not be otherwise obtained; nor shall the provisions of this act apply to professional actors, artists, lecturers, or singers, nor to persons employed strictly as personal or domestic servants: *Provided*, That nothing in this act shall be construed as prohibiting any individual from assisting any member of his family or any relative or personal friend, to migrate from any foreign country to the United States for the purpose of settlement here.

SEC. 6. That all laws or parts of laws conflicting herewith be, and the same are hereby, repealed.

Approved, February 26, 1885.

This law was defective, in that no inspection was provided for, nor was any arrangement made for the general execution of the provisions of the law or for the deportation of the contract laborer himself. The law of 1885 was amended by the act of February 23, 1887, and by this amendment the Secretary of the Treasury was given the same power to exclude and deport contract laborers that he had been given under the act of 1882 over criminals, paupers, idiots, and lunatics. The act of 1885 was again amended on October 9, 1888, by which amendment the Secretary of the Treasury was given power to return within the year any immigrant landed contrary to this law. Eventually the contract labor acts were merged into the general immigration law.

Closely related to the question of contract labor are the subjects of induced and assisted immigration, and because of this fact they also will be considered in this report.

The immigration law of February 20, 1907,<sup>a</sup> which is the law now in force, provided relative to contract labor and induced or solicited immigration as follows:

SEC. 2. That the following classes of aliens shall be excluded from admission into the United States: \* \* \* persons hereinafter called contract laborers who have been induced or solicited to migrate to this country by offers or promises of employment or in consequence of agreements, oral, written, or printed, express or implied, to perform labor in this country of any kind, skilled or unskilled; those who have been, within one year from the date of application for admission to the United States, deported as having been induced or solicited to migrate as above described; any person whose ticket or passage is paid for with the money of another, or who is assisted by others to come, unless it is affirmatively and satisfactorily shown that such person does not belong to one of the foregoing excluded classes, and that said ticket or passage was not paid

<sup>a</sup> 34 Stat., p. 898.

for by any corporation, association, society, municipality, or foreign government, either directly or indirectly; \* \* \* *Provided*, That nothing in this act shall exclude, if otherwise admissible, persons convicted of an offense purely political, not involving moral turpitude: *Provided further*, That the provisions of this section relating to the payments for tickets or passage by any corporation, association, society, municipality, or foreign government shall not apply to the tickets or passage of aliens in immediate and continuous transit through the United States to foreign contiguous territory: *And provided further*, That skilled labor may be imported if labor of like kind unemployed can not be found in this country: *And provided further*, That the provisions of this law applicable to contract labor shall not be held to exclude professional actors, artists, lecturers, singers, ministers of any religious denomination, professors for colleges or seminaries, persons belonging to any recognized learned profession, or persons employed strictly as personal or domestic servants.

\* \* \* \* \*

SEC. 4. That it shall be a misdemeanor for any person, company, partnership, or corporation, in any manner whatsoever, to prepay the transportation or in any way to assist or encourage the importation or migration of any contract laborer or contract laborers into the United States, unless such contract laborer or contract laborers are exempted under the terms of the last two provisos contained in section two of this act.

SEC. 5. That for every violation of any of the provisions of section four of this act the person, partnership, company, or corporation violating the same, by knowingly assisting, encouraging, or soliciting the migration or importation of any contract laborer into the United States shall forfeit and pay for every such offense the sum of one thousand dollars, which may be sued for and recovered by the United States, or by any person who shall first bring his action therefor in his own name and for his own benefit, including any such alien thus promised labor or service of any kind as aforesaid, as debts of like amount are now recovered in the courts of the United States; and separate suits may be brought for each alien thus promised labor or service of any kind as aforesaid. And it shall be the duty of the district attorney of the proper district to prosecute every such suit when brought by the United States.

SEC. 6. That it shall be unlawful and be deemed a violation of section four of this act to assist or encourage the importation or migration of any alien by promise of employment through advertisements printed and published in any foreign country; and any alien coming to this country in consequence of such an advertisement shall be treated as coming under promise or agreement as contemplated in section two of this act, and the penalties imposed by section five of this act shall be applicable to such a case: *Provided*, That this section shall not apply to States or Territories, the District of Columbia, or places subject to the jurisdiction of the United States advertising the inducements they offer for immigration thereto, respectively.

SEC. 7. That no transportation company or owner or owners of vessels, or others engaged in transporting aliens into the United States, shall, directly or indirectly, either by writing, printing, or oral representation, solicit, invite, or encourage the immigration of any aliens into the United States, but this shall not be held to prevent transportation companies from issuing letters, circulars, or advertisements, stating the sailings of their vessels and terms and facilities of transportation therein; and for a violation of this provision, any such transportation company, and any such owner or owners of vessels, and all others engaged in transporting aliens into the United States, and the agents by them employed, shall be severally subjected to the penalties imposed by section five of this act.

Convictions under the sections relating to contract labor have been few in number and extremely difficult to secure. In this regard, the Commissioner-General of Immigration in his report for 1908, page 215, states:

It is very difficult to secure evidence in such a form as will be sufficient in detail to enable suit to be brought under the penal provisions of the act, though from an administrative point of view the circumstances are often sufficiently convincing that the law has been surreptitiously evaded. In practice it is less difficult to secure the evidence upon which deportation proceedings can be instituted against the laborers who have been imported.



CONTRACT LABORERS DEBARRED AND DEPORTED.

The number of persons who sought admission to the United States but were debarred as contract laborers is shown in the table which follows for each year from 1892 to 1910. The table also compares for each year the number of contract laborers debarred with the number of immigrants admitted and the number debarred for all causes.

TABLE 1.—Immigrants admitted to the United States, total number debarred, and number of contract laborers debarred, fiscal years 1892 to 1910.

[Compiled from reports of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration. This table does not include those seeking admission from contiguous countries and debarred as contract laborers.]

Year.	Immi- grants.	Number debarred.		Number of con- tract laborers debarred for every 10,000 im- migrants admitted.	Number of con- tract laborers debarred of every 100 de- barred for all causes.
		Total.	Contract laborers.		
1892.....	579,663	2,164	932	16	43
1893.....	439,730	1,053	518	12	49
1894.....	285,631	1,389	553	19	40
1895.....	258,536	2,419	694	27	29
1896.....	343,267	2,799	776	23	28
1897.....	230,832	1,617	328	14	20
1898.....	229,299	3,030	417	18	14
1899.....	311,715	3,798	741	24	20
1900.....	448,572	4,246	833	19	20
1901.....	487,918	3,516	327	7	9
1902.....	648,743	4,974	275	4	6
1903.....	857,046	8,769	1,066	13	12
1904.....	812,870	7,994	1,501	18	19
1905.....	1,026,499	11,879	1,164	11	10
1906.....	1,100,735	12,432	2,314	21	19
1907.....	1,285,349	13,064	1,434	11	11
1908.....	782,870	10,902	1,932	25	18
1909.....	751,786	10,411	1,172	16	11
1910.....	1,041,570	24,270	1,786	17	7

The number of aliens seeking admission from contiguous territory and debarred as contract laborers during each fiscal year from 1900 to 1910 was as follows:

TABLE 2.—Intended immigrants from foreign contiguous territory refused admission as contract laborers, fiscal years 1900 to 1910.

[Compiled from reports of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration. For the years 1900 to 1908 the figures are for citizens of foreign contiguous countries and for 1909 to 1910 for permanent residents of foreign contiguous territory applying for temporary sojourn in the United States.]

Year.	Number.	Year.	Number.
1900.....	622	1906.....	431
1901.....	642	1907.....	543
1902.....	788	1908.....	75
1903.....	736	1909.....	55
1904.....	484	1910.....	84
1905.....	450		

The immigration law provides for the deportation within three years of aliens who enter the United States in violation of law, and

under this provision the number of contract laborers deported during the period from January 1, 1906, to June 30, 1910, was as follows:

TABLE 3.—*Aliens within the United States ordered deported by reason of being contract laborers, fiscal years 1906 to 1910.*

[Compiled from reports of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration.]

Year.	Number.	Year.	Number.
1906 (six months).....	19	1909.....	122
1907.....	54	1910.....	78
1908.....	240		

SCOPE OF THE COMMISSION'S INVESTIGATION.

The immigration act of February 20, 1907, placed at the disposal of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor \$50,000 annually, to be expended in the enforcement of that part of the act which excludes contract laborers. Subsequently the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization has made careful investigation of the subject, and because of this no specific inquiry in this regard was undertaken by the Commission. However, in the inquiries of the Commission in Europe and the general investigations in the industrial field in this country, considerable information was secured respecting the methods by which foreign laborers are induced to come to the United States; and in order to take advantage of the investigations conducted by the bureau, the Commission employed Mr. John Gruenberg, a special immigrant inspector, who had made an extensive inquiry into the subject, to prepare a report upon it. What follows is based in part upon the original investigations of the Commission and in part upon data furnished by Inspector Gruenberg.

CONTRACT LABOR DEFINED.

The Attorney-General, in a recent opinion, has construed the contract-labor laws as follows:

[Opinions of Attorneys-General, vol. 27, 1908-9, pp. 483-484.]

By the act of February 23, 1887 (24 Stat., 414), alien contract laborers were prohibited from landing, and by the alien immigration acts of March 3, 1891 (26 Stat., 1084), and of March 3, 1903 (32 Stat., 1214), it was recognized that aliens brought to this country in violation of the said act of 1885 were subject to exclusion.

Under this law it was uniformly held that it was essential, to justify the exclusion of the alien or to inflict the penalty provided for its violation, that there should have been a completed contract made previous to the importation of the alien. (United States v. Edgar, C. C. A., 8th cir., 48 Fed., 91, 93; Mollier v. United States, C. C. A., 5th cir., 57 Fed., 490, 494; United States v. Craig, opinion by Justice Brown, 28 Fed., 795, 799.) In consequence of this construction of the statute, Congress, by the act of 1907, provided that an alien shall be subject to exclusion who has been "induced or solicited to migrate to this country by offers or promises of employment," thereby making it no longer necessary to show that he came in pursuance of a contract for labor previously entered into.

But the courts have been inclined to strictly construe the statute against contract alien laborers, and have especially thought to reach the spirit of the act rather than to enforce its letter. (Church of the Holy Trinity v. United

States, 143 U. S., 457; *United States v. Gay*, C. C. A., 7th cir., 95 Fed., 226; *United States v. Craig*, supra.)

The meaning of the words added in the act of 1907 does not require that their effect be given greater force than to cure the defect in the previous law, which it was the manifest purpose of the amendment to remedy, and the statute as thus amended could very properly be construed to prohibit only an offer or promise of employment which is of such definite character that an acceptance thereof would constitute a contract. \* \* \*

A broader meaning is not suggested by the sixth section of the act, which makes it unlawful to assist or encourage the importation or migration of an alien by promise of employment through advertisements printed and published in any foreign country. This, like the similar phrase, section 2, is directed against a promise which specially designates the particular job or work or employment for which the alien's labor is desired.

The construction thus placed upon the contract-labor laws makes it clear—

(1) That they “prohibit any offer or promise of employment which is of such definite character that an acceptance thereof would constitute a contract.”

(2) That the prohibition to encourage the immigration of an alien by a promise of employment is “directed against a promise which specially designates the particular job or work or employment for which the alien's labor is desired.”

The practical effect of this decision is that to justify the exclusion of an alien or the infliction of the penalties provided for a violation of the contract-labor laws it is not essential to prove that there was a completed contract entered into previous to the importation of the alien, but it is essential to prove that the “offer of employment” by which the alien is induced to immigrate was of such definite character “that an acceptance thereof would constitute a contract,” or that the “promise of employment” is one “which specially designates the particular job or work or employment for which the alien's labor is desired.”

It is difficult, however, to conceive how the letter of the law respecting the importation of contract laborers could be made more stringent than at present. Under its terms it would appear that in order to be admissible to the United States an immigrant must be entirely without assurance that employment awaits him. The spirit of the law as interpreted by the Attorney-General in the opinion previously quoted is less rigid in this respect, but nevertheless an arriving immigrant who knows what he is going to do in the United States is very liable to be excluded if that fact becomes known to the immigration authorities. In this way hundreds of immigrants are annually debarred at United States ports as contract laborers, while doubtless hundreds of thousands more are admitted who have practically definite assurances as to the place and nature of their employment in this country. In fact it is the almost universal opinion of those who are engaged in enforcing the immigration laws and of those who have studied the immigration problem that many immigrants come to the United States virtually under promise of employment; and that a much larger number come by reason of direct or indirect solicitation on the part of quasi labor agents in the United States or of steamship companies as represented by agents, sub-agents, and other employees. In some cases these acts are in violation of the law on the subject and in other cases merely methods of evading the law.

The operations by which immigrants are imported or induced to come to the United States are carried on both in the United States and abroad.

The principal factors in the United States engaged in such operations are (1) employers of labor, (2) labor agents, (3) state boards of immigration, and (4) padrones.

The principal factors abroad are the steamship agents and sub-agents.

#### EMPLOYERS.

Various methods are used by employers in securing immigrant labor from abroad. Common among these are advertising in foreign publications; personally engaging employees; placing orders through labor agents, padrones, or steamship agents abroad or in the United States; and soliciting through immigrant employees. Under the immigration law skilled labor may be imported if labor of like kind unemployed can not be found in this country, but comparatively few workmen are imported under this provision. Moreover, the importation of skilled laborers by any means is not particularly extensive. The supply of such laborers in Europe who desire to emigrate, as well as the demand for their services in the United States, is comparatively limited, while the fact that skilled labor usually requires a rather definite promise of employment makes it easier for the immigration authorities to detect and prevent violations of the law. The vigilance of organized labor in the United States is also a very important factor in preventing the importation of skilled laborers.

The importation of unskilled laborers is more easily accomplished. As a rule they do not demand a definite contract, but are content to emigrate upon the assurance that employment can be had in the United States. Consequently it is only necessary for employers desiring additional unskilled immigrant labor to let that fact become known among recent immigrants already in their employ or to deal with the quasi labor agents who operate in industrial communities where recent immigrants have gone in large numbers. When the immigration of laborers is induced through employees, such employees are given to understand that work will be furnished any of their relatives or friends who may come to the United States. These operations, like those carried on through the medium of labor agents, are indirect and difficult of detection by the immigration authorities.

#### LABOR AGENTS.

Many of the labor agents above referred to are former immigrants who have engaged in business as immigrant bankers, steamship ticket agents, grocers, or saloon keepers, and whose success often depends in a large measure on the number of new immigrants who come to the community where their business is carried on. They are not employers of labor, and usually their purpose is not to secure labor from abroad as an end in itself, but to secure it as a source of profit to them in other ways. These labor agents invariably have foreign connections.

Their methods consist principally in cooperating with the steamship agents abroad in spreading statements alleging an incessant demand for labor in America. The means they employ are letters,

sometimes forged, purporting to come from immigrants who have obtained employment here, and circulars or newspapers, printed in America in various foreign languages, containing false, exaggerated, or misleading accounts of conditions and rates of wages. These are sent abroad and are distributed by steamship agents among the peasants in the small villages. These letters, circulars, and newspapers form the basis of the operations carried on by steamship agents abroad, and for furnishing this material the American labor agents are rewarded by their foreign associates with consignments of groups of immigrants. To avoid difficulties with the immigration service, the immigrants are furnished with various and mostly fictitious addresses, and only the leader of the group, as a rule, has the address of the real consignee, who usually is the labor agent. Substantial proof showing the character of these operations is contained in various reports on file in the Bureau of Immigration, and it may be sufficient to cite the following as an illustration of the manner in which the "addresses of relatives or friends" of immigrants are manipulated.

In August, 1909, a group consisting of eight Greek laborers arrived on the steamship *Patris*. Three of them had the address of John B. Costas, a Greek labor agent of New York City, while the addresses of the other five were practically fictitious. A letter from the steamship agent of Piræus reads as follows:<sup>a</sup>

By the Greek transatlantic steamer *Patris*, of Embrikos Line, leaving Piræus the 29th for New York, are coming a few countrymen. I have to ask you to give them the necessary instructions, recommendations for the three recommended and addressed to you—Nicholas Koukouvas, Antonius Skoumbourdis, and Michael Chalkitis. The other five we have directed to others. For the moment we can not recommend all of them to one and the same address.

Thanking you in advance, I remain,

L. M. KOUTSOUFANIS.

There are numbers of this class of labor agents engaged in dealing almost exclusively with immigrants of their respective countries in nearly every industrial center in the United States. Practically all of these labor agents are from eastern and southern Europe and Asia Minor, and they usually cooperate with steamship agents, money lenders, and others in their native land.

Except in some special cases, the "offers or promises of employment," whether they are made by the labor agents or their accomplices abroad, consist usually of mere broad assertions concerning labor conditions and rates of wages in America. To induce the immigration of this class of aliens it is seldom necessary to make other than vague, uncertain, or indefinite promises. In reality the "offers or promises of employment" by which those aliens are induced to immigrate are perhaps never "of such definite character that an acceptance thereof would constitute a contract," nor are they given a "promise which specially designates the particular job or work or employment for which the alien's labor is desired" in this country. When all this is considered it would follow that the operations in importing laborers carried on by labor agents are probably not within the prohibition of the contract-labor laws.

---

<sup>a</sup> Letter dated Piræus, July 26 (August 8), addressed to Costas. The original letter is attached to Inspector Gruenberg's report to the Commissioner of Immigration at Ellis Island as Exhibit 2, dated September 10, 1909.



## STATE BOARDS OF IMMIGRATION.

For some time past state boards of immigration have endeavored to promote the movement of laborers into certain sections of the United States where additional labor was needed. In some instances such boards have been careful to keep within the requirements of the immigration law; in others they have been less careful and have undoubtedly gone beyond what was intended by the framers of the immigration law, which provides as follows:

Sec. 6. That it shall be unlawful and be deemed a violation of section four of this act to assist or encourage the importation or migration of any alien by promise of employment through advertisements printed and published in any foreign country; and any alien coming to this country in consequence of such an advertisement shall be treated as coming under promise or agreement as contemplated in section two of this act, and the penalties imposed by section five of this act shall be applicable to such a case: *Provided*, That this section shall not apply to States or Territories, the District of Columbia, or places subject to the jurisdiction of the United States advertising the inducements they offer for immigration thereto, respectively.

The terms of this section are of so general a character that in some instances the work of the boards tends to approximate that of ordinary labor agencies.

## PADRONES.

The operations carried on by padrones are confined to the direct importation of aliens, either to employ them in their own various business enterprises, such as bootblackening, fruit vending, or candy making, or to hire them in groups to contractors or other employers.

Relative to the padrone system, the Commissioner-General of Immigration, in his report for 1907, pages 70-71, says:

The most distressing branch of the alien contract-labor law violations is that which involves the use of what is commonly called the "padrone system;" for by this means not only is foreign labor introduced under contract or agreement, but often the laborers are mere boys and are practically enslaved by the padrones who effect their importation. This system is applied principally to youths of the Italian and Greek races, the boys being placed at hard labor, with long hours, under conditions wholly unsuited to their age, and subjected to a wage arrangement which amounts practically to a method of blackmailing; in other words, they are in effect owned by the men who advance the money and procure their immigration from Greece and Italy.

This work is carried on quite extensively, and it would seem that there is a great demand for this class of immigrants on the part of the numerous importing padrones and a remarkably large supply abroad. It is morally certain that importations of aliens by padrones are effected by means of "contracts or offers or promises of employment." Nevertheless, it may be said that such "contracts or offers or promises of employment" are usually so vague, contingent, and indefinite that an acceptance thereof would not constitute a contract. Neither can adult aliens imported by padrones designate the particular job or employment for which their labor is desired. Therefore this class of operations is probably not prohibited by the contract-labor laws.

On the other hand, "the contracts, offers, or promises of employment" made to import or to induce the immigration of minors are almost invariably so certain and definite that an acceptance thereof would constitute a contract, or else the particular job or work or

employment for which the alien's labor is desired is quite clearly designated. Therefore this class of operations is within the spirit as well as the letter of the contract-labor laws. However, it is seldom possible to secure proof which can be accepted as "legal evidence," and the result is that the operations of padrones are carried on persistently and systematically.

#### OPERATIONS ABROAD.

The operations carried on abroad for the purpose of inducing emigration to the United States are primarily neither to assist the emigrant to establish a new home nor to supply American employers with labor. The purpose of steamship ticket agents engaged in such operations is mainly to increase the number of passengers carried by the lines they represent, and preferably to secure a class of emigrants who will sooner or later return to their former homes, and thus further add to the revenue of the transportation lines.

Among the numerous methods employed by the steamship agents to induce immigration into this country one of the most effective is the employment of so-called "traveling labor agents," themselves usually alien common laborers, who travel between the United States and their native villages, where they encourage emigration by pointing out the benefits that await the immigrant laborer in America.

By these means groups of peasants are induced to emigrate. The traveling labor agent is usually elected as the leader and paid by the emigrants so much per head to lead them to America. In addition to this (but unknown to the emigrants) he is compensated by the steamship agent for forming the group, and also receives a commission from either labor agents or employers in America to whom he delivers the groups of laborers. Most steamship agents of prominence have a large number of these traveling labor agents in their employ.

Numerous other methods are employed by the steamship agents, among them the distribution of circulars of their own, those of so-called American land companies, and those of labor agents. They advertise or inspire leading articles or discussions in local papers calculated to excite the imaginations of potential emigrants. They employ, in addition to the traveling labor agents, a large number of agitators or runners, who travel from one village to another for the purpose of inducing groups of peasants to emigrate to America. It is also the duty of these runners to coach and instruct the members of such groups how to evade the contract labor laws by false answers to the immigration inspectors at American ports of landing. These agents also deliver lectures, distribute literature, and carry on well organized and effective campaigns for the promotion of emigration. Prominent citizens, social leaders, and even some government functionaries in small communities are often steamship subagents or are otherwise employed to lend their influence to induce emigration to America. In countries where the open promotion of emigration is prohibited, native secret agents are employed, who know how to evade or otherwise overcome interference on the part of local authorities.

The steamship agents cooperate or work in collusion with local usurers or money lenders, and a large proportion of the induced



emigrants are transported to the United States on what may be called the "credit system." The agents charge the emigrants more than the usual price of transportation, burden them with the cost of the propaganda, and when working in collusion with local usurers the exploitations of emigrants are frequently most exorbitant.

All operations to import or to induce the immigration of alien labor carried on in the United States, excepting only direct importations of skilled labor by employers, are in a sense only auxiliary to the more extensive operations that are carried on abroad by steamship companies and their agents and employees. These operations have become so extensive and systematic and so well organized, and the number of laborers they furnish is so large, that most of the American immigration promoters find it quite unnecessary to operate directly or independently, except in special cases.

It may be said that direct operations in the United States by labor agents to induce immigration of common labor are gradually diminishing and that such persons are now confining their activities to cooperating with and assisting the steamship agents, and to procuring employment for immigrants in connection with the operations carried on abroad.

An exposition of the purposes, methods, and extent of the operations carried on by steamship companies and their agents and employees is contained in the report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for 1909, pages 112-113:

\* \* \* The truth of the matter is that the peasants of the countries mentioned have for a number of years supplied a rich harvest to the promoter of immigration. The promoter is usually a steamship ticket agent, employed on a commission basis, or a professional money lender, or a combination of the two. His only interest is the wholly selfish one of gaining his commission and collecting his usury. He is employed by the steamship lines, large and small, without scruple, and to the enormous profit of such lines. The more aliens they bring over the more there are to be carried back if failure meets the tentative immigrant, and the more are likely to follow later if success is his lot. Whatever the outcome, it is a good commercial proposition for the steamship line. To say that the steamship lines are responsible, directly or indirectly, for this unnatural immigration is not the statement of a theory, but of a fact, and of a fact that sometimes becomes, indeed, if it is not always, a crying shame. It has been proven to at least a moral certainty, by statements that have been made to the Bureau by its agents, detailed abroad in past years, some of which have been quoted in previous reports. It has been demonstrated in both a moral and a legal sense by a report and accompanying documentary evidence submitted to the Bureau during the past year by Contract Labor Inspector John Gruenberg, who spent several months in Europe and in this country in the conduct of a quiet but deep investigation, covering the entire field of "artificially induced" immigration. If space permitted, the Bureau would quote extensively from his several excellent and convincing reports, but it is feasible to give only a brief statement of the findings made by the Bureau from a consideration of one of the most important reports, all of which are founded upon practically conclusive proofs.

He shows quite clearly that all of the steamship lines engaged in bringing aliens from Europe to this country have persistently and systematically violated the law, both its letter and spirit, by making use of every possible means to encourage the peasants of Europe to purchase tickets over their lines to this country. They have issued circulars and advertisements and made use of extensive correspondence, through their own agents in this country and in Europe and of private correspondence, some of it spurious in character, to impress the peasants with the belief that employment at high wages could be promptly secured on landing in the United States. Some of them have joined hands with money lenders and other sharks for the purpose of exploiting the prospective

passengers, providing them with passage, under a credit system which amounted almost to robbery, and insuring themselves against loss by taking mortgages and joint notes; some of them \* \* \* have quite evidently operated regular employment agencies in this country in connection with their transportation business and have used these agencies not only as a means of placing the aliens in employment (in which, of course, they could have no direct interest), but to further the transportation business by making the fact of their securing prompt employment the basis for effective communications, written and oral, to other parties they desired to immigrate.

\* \* \* \* \*  
The \* \* \* record and the exhibits \* \* \* are well worth reading, and, it is believed, are absolutely convincing that the steamship companies, in their eagerness to compete successfully with one another, have made no effort to control their agents and subagents to keep them within the limits of the United States immigration law, but have rather encouraged than discouraged their unlawful practices in inducing an artificial immigration.

The immigration law aims to prevent such operations as are above described on the part of steamship agents abroad, as will be seen from the following section of the act of February 20, 1907:

SEC. 7. That no transportation company or owner or owners of vessels, or others engaged in transporting aliens into the United States, shall, directly or indirectly, either by writing, printing, or oral representation, solicit, invite, or encourage the immigration of any aliens into the United States, but this shall not be held to prevent transportation companies from issuing letters, circulars, or advertisements stating the sailings of their vessels and terms and facilities of transportation therein; and for a violation of this provision, any such transportation company and any such owner or owners of vessels, and all others engaged in transporting aliens into the United States, and the agents by them employed, shall be severally subjected to the penalties imposed by section five of this act.

The penalty imposed for violation of this section is a fine of \$1,000 for each offense, but no prosecutions have been conducted under it. It will be noticed that there is no provision to exclude the aliens who come here in consequence of any of the activities prohibited by section 7, and, as a matter of fact, the law affords little or no protection from the results of such activities.

---

---

## **THE GREEK PADRONE SYSTEM IN THE UNITED STATES.**

---

**The complete report of the Immigration Commission on this subject.**

---

---



## CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
Padrone system and signification of the term.....	391
Origin of the system in the United States and application of the term.....	391
Extent of system in the United States and races to which it is at present confined.....	392
Living conditions and environment of Greek aliens laboring under the system.	393
Effect of system on aliens, mentally, morally, and physically.....	396
History of the padrone system in the United States in connection with shoe-shining establishments.....	398
Effect of system in certain industries.....	402
Causes in Greece and in this country which render the aliens willing to submit to the system.....	402
Methods adopted in Greece to induce migration of new material for labor under the system.....	404
Greek railroad laborers.....	405
Inadequacy of present laws.....	406
Appendix.....	407



## THE GREEK PADRONE SYSTEM IN THE UNITED STATES.

---

The United States Bureau of Immigration has been conducting for some time an investigation aimed at the suppression of the "padrone" system in so far as it violates United States statutes. The Immigration Commission therefore deemed it unwise to inaugurate a new investigation, but decided to secure a brief report from one of the inspectors of the Bureau of Immigration. This report was prepared by Mr. A. A. Seraphic, who has been employed by the Bureau of Immigration on the padrone investigation for several years.

### PADRONE SYSTEM AND SIGNIFICATION OF THE TERM.

The term "padrone" is originally an Italian word signifying proprietor, boss, or master, or a person who has either legal or moral power over others. A wife in Italy often refers to her husband as the padrone, and the father, or head of a family, is known as the padrone of his household. In countries where the laboring classes are wholly under the control of their employers, the term "padrone" is applied to the manager, superintendent, foreman, or proprietor of any mercantile establishment, and signifies that in the person designated as padrone absolute authority is vested to control employees. He has the right to prescribe the character of the work that each laborer shall perform, to increase or decrease at will the hours of work and the wages received, and to punish him physically at times. By custom and usage the padrone is regarded by laborers as the rightful person in authority, so that when quarreling among themselves, or when having disputes or differences to settle, they apply to the padrone, and generally abide by his adjudication of their affairs.

### ORIGIN OF THE SYSTEM IN THE UNITED STATES AND APPLICATION OF THE TERM.

In the early period of Italian immigration, ignorance of the English language and of the conditions of labor in the United States compelled laborers of that race to depend entirely upon their employers, who were, as a rule, contractors of the same race and fairly familiar with the language and labor conditions here. Some of these employers boarded the laborers in their charge and paid them a certain stipulated amount as wages, with the understanding that anything received above the said amount on account of their labor should go to the padrone. Among Italians the term padrone was used by the laborers to designate their employers, and the term "padrone labor" came to be applied to all workmen who were exploited by



their leaders or padrones and who submitted to conditions which laborers fully comprehending their rights would not be likely to tolerate. In this way the term "padrone system" came to embrace laborers of other nationalities among which conditions existed similar to those found among the Italians.

**EXTENT OF SYSTEM IN THE UNITED STATES AND RACES TO WHICH IT IS  
AT PRESENT CONFINED.**

The padrone system in the United States is at present confined to races or peoples that have little aptitude in acquiring a knowledge of English. Ignorance of the language naturally impedes the progress of such alien races, and in many cases they do not have an opportunity to improve their standard by contact with American workmen. As a rule, during their first few years' residence in the United States they live in an atmosphere almost as foreign to American standards as if they still lived in their own country.

During the earlier Italian immigration movement to the United States the padrone system flourished among laborers of that race in this country, but as more progressive colonies were established the evil diminished rapidly, and now only a few sporadic cases are found. These cases as a rule are confined to children, women, or men employed as organ grinders. Contact and association with the American people were chiefly responsible for the practical disappearance of the padrone system among Italians in this country, although the Italian Government and various organizations of Italians were also influential in this regard. Among Italians the padrone system was mostly confined to laborers employed on railroads and by Italian contractors, but this phase of the system has largely disappeared.

The system was also in operation for a number of years among Syrians, and the padrones had under their control a considerable number of people of that race engaged in peddling notions and dry goods in large cities and in the country. The peddlers were usually controlled by merchants who furnished them with peddling boxes and merchandise and sent them out daily to peddle. Usually these peddlers were paid a monthly or yearly salary, but some worked on a commission basis. They were lodged and boarded at the expense of the merchants and lived generally under insanitary conditions. This exploitation has in recent years been abandoned, for peddling has ceased to be as profitable as it was in the past. The old peddlers have learned enough to refuse to submit to such control by others of their race and the Syrian immigrants now coming to the United States usually prefer to work in factories and on railroads rather than to attempt to earn their living by peddling. The padrone system was also operated in the past among some of the Austrian races or peoples, but now it is found only in a few isolated cases among Italians, Syrians, or Austrians.

The system at the present time is operated in the United States among Bulgarians, Turks, Macedonians, Greeks, and Mexicans, and, as previously stated, in some cases among Austrians and Italians. Among Bulgarians and Turks it is confined to the New England States, the States of Illinois and Indiana, and some other sections of the West, and while now on the decline, it still affects to some extent

laborers of these races in factories, mills and foundries, and on railroads. Among Macedonians the system for the most part affects peddlers of fruit and candies in many of the larger cities. Of the Bulgarians, Turks, and Macedonians who are under the control of padrones, the majority are adults.

Among the Greeks the padrone system is in operation in every city of the United States of over 10,000 population, with few exceptions, and is confined in the main to shoe-shining establishments, although it is to a considerable extent prevalent among railroad laborers in the western States and among flower, fruit, and vegetable venders in Chicago. The aliens utilized by the system in peddling and in shoe shining are as a rule from 12 to 17 years of age, while those employed on railroad work are generally adults.

#### LIVING CONDITIONS AND ENVIRONMENT OF GREEK ALIENS LABORING UNDER THE SYSTEM.

Greeks employed under the padrone system as flower venders are few in number and are found principally in the city of New York. They are boys under 16 years of age, hired by florists and sent to Park Row and other points in the city to sell flowers, principally old stock that can not be sold at the stores. There are flower-peddling companies also that utilize boys, but these are very few, as the business has now ceased to be profitable. The boys employed by regular florists usually live in good quarters, are well fed, and receive their board and from \$50 to \$100 a year in wages. When not employed at peddling they are used as delivery boys for store orders. Those employed by padrones engaged in peddling candy, fruit, and vegetables usually live in basements or in filthy and unsanitary rooms; their quarters are sometimes located over stables in the same buildings in which are kept the horses and wagons used in the business. Such quarters consist of two, three, or four rooms, one of which is used as kitchen. The bedrooms are small and poorly ventilated, and each is furnished with one or two beds, according to the amount of space available; no sheets are used, no pillowcases, and no pillows at times, but only rough, woolen blankets brought from Greece. These are seldom washed, and their odor is offensive owing to the filth and perspiration that permeate them.

In these ill-smelling rooms occupants are crowded at the rate of two, three, and sometimes four in one bed, with windows closed tight to permit no ventilation. All fruit and vegetables left unsold are stored during the night in the kitchen and in these bedrooms. The breakfast of the boys consists of black coffee and bread. With few exceptions they fast through the day until evening, when the day's work is done and they return to their living quarters. Among vegetable and fruit peddlers in Illinois the work of the boys usually consists in going up to the flats from the rear of buildings with samples of vegetables or fruit and securing orders while the padrone is watching his stock. It is not infrequent that two boys are used on each peddling wagon. Knowledge of English on the part of both the padrones and the boys is limited, as a rule, to the names of fruits and vegetables and their prices. In this business the employment of boys is desirable, and in fact necessary, for the reason, as

the padrones frankly admit, that women do not take offense at boys coming to their flats and order more readily from them than from the padrones, who, being adults and rough in appearance, inspire the women with fear. These peddlers, as a rule, rise between 5 and 6 in the morning and sometimes earlier if the vegetable markets have to be visited for purchases. After their day's work is done they return home, generally between 4 and 7 in the afternoon. Upon reaching home the boys are made to do the cooking and prepare their principal meal. In each peddling company there are usually from three to four wagons and from four to eight boys. Three or four nights in the week their food consists of meat stews with beans or potatoes. On other nights no meals are prepared, but they eat bread, cheese, and olives. They are inadequately dressed for cold winter weather, but in spite of this and of the insanitary conditions under which they eat and sleep they are usually healthy, owing to their being in the fresh air during the entire day.

The shoe-polishing business is the main field in which the padrone system is operated, and it is therefore treated in greater detail in this report.

Boys employed as bootblacks live in insanitary quarters and are absolutely ignorant of the necessity of fresh air. They and their employers close all windows to prevent the contracting of colds, and, in addition, sleep with their heads covered, this being the manner of sleeping in their native villages. Wherever space will allow, two and three beds are placed in one room, three and sometimes four boys sleeping in one bed. In some places no beds at all are used, but the boys roll themselves up in their blankets and sleep on the floor.

As the shoe-polishing shops are opened between 6 and 6.30 in the morning, the boys are compelled to get up between 5 and 5.30 o'clock, and in large cities, where living quarters are some distance from their place of work, they rise as early as 4.30. They remain at work from morning until 9.30 or 10 at night, excepting in some small cities where the shops are closed about 8 or 8.30 o'clock, and on Saturday and Sunday nights the closing hour is usually later. After the doors to the shoe-shining establishments are closed the boys have to mop the floors, clean the marble stand and other fixtures, and gather up the rags to take home. They then proceed to their living quarters, where supper has to be prepared, although in places where upward of ten boys reside, one of them usually acts as cook in the morning and prepares the night meal. Of the meal prepared in the morning the boy cook at noon takes part to the shop, the other part being left at the house for supper. In the rear of nearly every shoe-shining establishment a small space is partitioned off. This is almost without exception filthy and nauseating. Into this place the dinner is brought. Each boy then disappears behind the partition and devours as fast as he can his share of the food, the padrone or his manager apportioning it. They eat singly, and if customers arrive the boy has to suspend eating his dinner and attend to patrons. In the majority of places the noon meal consists of bread and olives or cheese. When the shops are closed and the boys reach home, supper is prepared or heated; after eating, the boys go to bed, all so completely exhausted that many retire with their working clothes on,

divesting themselves of only their coats and shoes. Two of the boys have to remain up to wash the dirty rags used at the shop and hang them around the stove to dry, so that they may be available for use the following day.

In some few places beds and sheets are used, and the boys live under fair conditions; these are exceptions, however, and occur in places run by Greeks who are somewhat Americanized, are married, and have their wives taking care of the living quarters.

Some padrones running shoe-shining establishments in the business sections of the larger cities, in order to save a few dollars in rental, lodge their help nearly an hour's walking distance from their place of business, and as no car fares are allowed by the padrones, the boys have to walk. The time consumed in covering this distance the boys pay by loss of sleep, that is, they have to get up early enough to have breakfast, walk downtown, and be in the business district in time to open the shops by 6 or 6.30 a. m. They have to work every day in the year, as they are permitted no days off. In a good many shops the boys are not continuously at work and are enabled to get breathing spells, but they are nevertheless confined to the place during the entire year. So absolute is this confinement in most cases that boys have been in the United States and in the same city three or four years and upward and yet their knowledge of the city they live in is limited entirely to their work place, their living quarters, and the streets they traverse in going to and from work.

Padrones forbid the boys to have much to say to Greeks coming to the shop unless the padrones are present. By this means of complete isolation they are enabled to keep their help in ignorance of the English language and the labor conditions in this country, thereby preventing them from receiving information by contact with persons of their own race and learning that they can do better in other occupations and elsewhere. The boys are constantly watched by either the padrone, the manager, or relatives of the padrone; in every shoe-shining place the padrone has relatives laboring for him who act as spies on the other boys. The moment an outsider engages a boy in conversation those interested crowd around to hear. In nearly all instances the boys refuse to answer questions concerning their ages and their work in the presence of the padrone or his spies; if they do answer, they lie, making such false statements as they have been instructed to make by their employer. To frustrate further any attempts of outsiders to induce them to leave, either for places of like character or for other occupations, many padrones insist on reading, or having their managers read, all letters the boys receive while in their employ and likewise examine letters they send out, not excepting those to their parents. Through this method the padrones are enabled to prevent complaints against themselves from the boys to their parents in Greece, whose good will the padrones are anxious to retain. They dislike to have it reported in Greece that they are mistreating their help, as information travels from village to village easily and creates a tendency to blacklist them, thereby closing in a measure their source of procuring new recruits. In some instances boys are physically punished by padrones, but such cases are not frequent.

---

EFFECT OF SYSTEM ON ALIENS, MENTALLY, MORALLY, AND PHYSICALLY.

---

The effect of this system of servitude on boys, mentally, is one that must be expected under the circumstances. They are in the majority unable to read and write their own language, for the reason that they came from villages in Greece where compulsory education has only recently been enforced, and because in their early youth many are hired out in their own country to serve an apprenticeship in stores and cafés, or as bootblacks in large cities. They arrive here rather young and under the close confinement enforced upon them have no time to attend either day or night schools and no other means of securing any education. They therefore remain ignorant of the language and conditions in this country until from three to four years have elapsed after their arrival. By that time, through contact with outsiders—Americans and Greeks—who patronize their places of work, they usually awaken to the great possibilities of advancement within the reach of every poor but ambitious youth in this country. They then write to Greek newspapers to secure English primers and begin the arduous task of learning to read and spell English words, enlisting the assistance of kind-hearted patrons. This marks the first step in their gradual emancipation. In places where boys have to work constantly, owing to rush of business, they lack entirely the opportunity to improve themselves mentally. As a result many young men are found in such places who have been at work shining shoes for over four years with no ambition to attempt anything else.

The continuous work of long hours with no recreation or recuperation in the least, and the physical fatigue incident thereto, arrest perceptibly the development of their power of mind.

Their surroundings are such that they receive no good advice; nor do they hear anything calculated to elevate them morally. The only times they are seen at church are during Holy Week and on Easter Sunday morning, at which times they appear at services between 10 o'clock in the evening and 4 o'clock in the morning. They are permitted to attend on these occasions because the ceremonies in the Greek Church are held late at night or in early morning hours, and therefore their attendance does not interfere with the business of their employers.

The ravages on the constitutions of boys laboring under this system are appalling. The causes that bring about this deplorable result are chiefly the following:

- (1) Long hours and close confinement to their work.
- (2) The insanitary conditions under which they live.
- (3) Their unhealthy manner of sleeping, with total disregard of the necessity of fresh air.
- (4) Their close confinement to the work they perform in places overheated and poorly ventilated in the winter.
- (5) The stooping position required by their work.
- (6) The inadequate nourishment, as a rule, of the food they receive, as the padrones pay for all victuals and make every effort to economize.



(7) The dust of shoes, swarming with microbes, and the injurious polishing chemicals they inhale while at work.

(8) The filthy condition of their bodies, resulting from their failure to bathe.

(9) The inadequacy of their wearing apparel to meet the severity of our winters, so much more trying than those of Greece.

As the boys and the majority of the padrones are ignorant of the dangers of contagion and infection, and unfamiliar with the symptoms of pulmonary disease, they do not consult physicians until the affection is beyond check or control.

The statement which follows, signed by nearly all of the Greek physicians of the city of Chicago, among them Dr. Nicolaos Salopoulos, Greek consul-general for many years, can leave no doubt that the situation is grave.

CONSULATE-GENERAL OF GREECE,  
*Chicago, November 16, 1910.*

MY DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request that I embody in a written statement intended for the United States Immigration Commission what I verbally said to you regarding the ruinous effects of shoe-shining work on young Greeks, I beg to state:

In my extensive practice as physician among Greeks in this city and in my official visits as Greek consul-general to neighboring States, I have had the opportunity of examining and treating numerous boys and studying their living conditions and the character of their work. As a result, I am convinced that all boys under 18 years of age, who labor for a few years in shine establishments, develop serious chronic stomachic and hepatic troubles, which predispose them to pulmonary disease.

Kept in close confinement for long hours, inadequately nourished, living under insanitary and unhygienic conditions, maintaining almost continuously stooping positions, and inhaling dust full of microbes and cheap polish chemicals, the majority of them ultimately contract tuberculosis. Some very few, favored with exceptionally vigorous constitutions, may resist, but if they remain at such work for a long time they generally become affected through contagion.

It is, in my opinion, more humane and infinitely better for young Greeks to be refused admission into the United States than to be permitted to land if they are intended for such employment.

Very truly, yours,

N. SALOPOULOS,  
*Greek Consul-General.*

Mr. A. A. SERAPHIC,  
*Immigrant Inspector, City.*

UNITED STATES IMMIGRATION COMMISSION,  
*United States Congress, Washington, D. C.*

GENTLEMEN: We, the undersigned Greek physicians, practicing in the city of Chicago, Ill., respectfully submit to your honorable commission the following:

This statement embodies in substance what each of us verbally stated to United States Immigrant Inspector A. A. Seraphic with reference to our observations of the effects of shoe-shining work upon the physical condition of young Greeks in this city and vicinity.

In our extensive practice among Greeks we have become familiar with the character of work performed by bootblacks and the conditions under which they live. We have professionally observed that young immigrants laboring in shoe-shining places for a period upwards of two years become affected with chronic gastritis and hepatitis. These diseases undermine their constitutions, so that if they continue longer at the same work they become afflicted with pulmonary tuberculosis. Being too ignorant to take precautionary measures, the disease is communicated to others by contagion. The causes we attribute to the close confinement of these boys, their long hours at work, their insanitary and unhygienic living conditions, inadequate nourishment, stooping position, and the inhaling of dust, from shoes, that is full of microbes and mixed with polish

chemicals which irritate and injure the bronchial tubes and pulmonary organs. We deem this occupation highly injurious and destructive to the physique of young Greek boys, and believe that the United States Government would do better to deport them rather than to allow them to land if they are destined to this employment under existing conditions.

Respectfully,

N. SALOPOULOS, M. D.,  
69 Dearborn Street.  
B. GEORGAS, M. D.,  
39 State Street.  
L. DIAMESIS, M. D.,  
16 West Chicago Avenue.  
J. N. VOLICOS, M. D.,  
501 Cass Street.  
CONST. THEODORE, M. D.,  
70 State Street.  
CHRIST. PETRULAS,  
603 South Halsted Street.  
CONST. KALLIONTZIS, M. D.,  
109 East Randolph Street.  
G. A. PAPAILIOU, M. D.,  
535 South Halsted Street.

CHICAGO, November 16, 1910.

Without exception, all the Greek physicians of our large cities who were interviewed on this subject expressed substantially the same views as those embodied in the foregoing letters.

#### HISTORY OF THE PADRONE SYSTEM IN THE UNITED STATES IN CONNECTION WITH SHOE-SHINING ESTABLISHMENTS.

The movement to import Greek boys and use them as bootblacks in the United States commenced about fifteen years ago simultaneously with the first efforts of Greeks here to invade the field of the shoe-shining business, which was then almost entirely in the hands of Italians and negroes, confined, however, to booths and stands or chairs located within or just outside of saloons and hotels.

The Greeks were the first to dignify this business by setting up expensively fitted places exclusively for it in locations where high rentals are paid. The promoters of the system were Smerlis, of New Jersey; Coliviras Brothers, of Baltimore, Md.; Yokaris Brothers, of New York; Janopoulos and Manetas Brothers, of Tennessee; Bouzos Brothers, of Louisiana and Alabama; Mihalopoulos Brothers, of Illinois, and others. These were among the first to engage in the business, and as they found it profitable in a short time branched out and established several shops in the leading cities of the United States. The first-mentioned padrone, Smerlis, is credited with having personally started and operated over 100 establishments in the United States. He has now sold practically all his places in this country and is said to maintain only three in Canada. Most of them have become financially independent. Their success led others of this race to embark in the business, and within a few years practically every city in the Union of over 10,000 population had bootblack shops run by Greeks. It was then that the influx of Greek youths into the United States commenced in earnest. Prior to that period few Greek minors arrived, and practically all were destined to the New England States for employment in the cotton mills.



Most of the boys originally employed as bootblacks in the United States came from the province of Arcadia, district of Tripoli, for the reason that all the padrones operating shoe-shining places here come from that section of Greece. A great number of the youths of this particular section follow the occupation of bootblacks at home, as tourists will learn by conversing with bootblacks in the principal cities in Greece and also in Turkey, where Greeks form a large element in the population.

As the demand from the United States for boys increased so that this particular province could not meet it, recruits were drafted from other sections of Greece and from Turkey. The padrones continued to open new places in various cities of the United States. From the ranks of those who worked under the system new padrones sprang up, started new places, and enforced the rules of the system as rigidly on their help as they had been applied to themselves. The capital required to embark in this business is inconsiderable, the fixtures, chairs, and all paraphernalia being available on credit. Hence it became easy for Greeks with a little capital to operate such places, provided they could procure the necessary help. This was an easy matter for them to arrange. They wrote letters to their relatives or friends in Greece and brought over all their youthful kinsmen, or sons of their friends, who naturally regarded them as guardians and protectors.

In the year 1903 Smerlis and some other padrones conceived the idea of organizing a trust of the shoe-shining business in this country, and several conferences were held with that end in view. They felt that they could entirely control their labor by having the parents of boys in Greece give mortgages on their property to some representative of the padrones, guaranteeing the time of service of their sons in their employ in the United States. The padrones thought this could be easily accomplished, as it had been successfully tried in individual cases. They proceeded to make arrangements for the consolidation of their interests, but investigations directed by the Bureau of Immigration at this time resulted in the deportation of many boys and gave the padrones the impression that their prosecution was intended under the criminal statutes.

Under the act of 1885<sup>a</sup> and that of March 3, 1903, no criminal prosecution of any importer of labor could succeed, as the only punishment provided for was a fine of \$1,000, with no imprisonment. It was useless to secure judgments against padrones for violation of these laws, as all their funds were sent to Greece and the money that they retained here was kept in places where it could not be reached. By the substitution of the words "a misdemeanor" for the word "unlawful" in section 4 of the act of February 20, 1907, it became possible to institute criminal proceedings against some of them under section 5440 of the United States Revised Statutes, charging them with conspiracy to commit an offense against the United States. Where it was possible they were charged also with violation of section 8 of the immigration act of February 20, 1907.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See p. 375.

<sup>b</sup> SEC. 8. That any person, including the master, agent, owner, or consignee of any vessel, who shall bring into or land in the United States, by vessel or otherwise, or who shall attempt, by himself or through another, to bring into or land in the United States, by vessel or otherwise, any alien not duly admitted by an immigrant inspector or not lawfully entitled to enter the United

The Bureau of Immigration was instrumental in indicting and convicting quite a number of padrones under the conspiracy statute and under section 8 of the immigration act, and these convictions were purposely given wide publicity in the Greek press. This had a discouraging effect on some importers and rendered others extremely careful in importing youths from Greece. They now import their labor indirectly through relatives in Greece in a manner that places the padrones almost beyond the reach of our criminal statutes. Some have desisted from importing labor, and by paying better wages are enabled to engage young immigrants brought in by their parents or others. The fact that boys are in great demand in shoe-shining places in the United States has been in the past and is now well advertised throughout Greece. Since the passage of the act of February 20, 1907, and the insertion of the provision in section 2<sup>a</sup> which excludes, at the discretion of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor or under such rules and regulations as he may from time to time prescribe, all children under 16 years of age unless accompanied by one or both of their parents, it is not uncommon for parents of youths destined to the system in the United States to accompany their children in order to insure their landing at the ports of entry. Without exception, during primary inspection or before the boards of special inquiry they state that they bring their children to this country for the purpose of placing them in schools and giving them an education, and that it is their bona fide intention to send for their families as soon as they are able to do so.

Under the present immigration statutes such statements, if aliens are physically eligible, generally land them, for their likelihood to become public charges is easily overcome by having some one of their friends, relatives, or townsmen telegraph to the officers at the ports of entry their willingness and ability to befriend the aliens. A week after landing the father will deliver his son into the hands of the padrone as prearranged, directly or indirectly, through correspondence. In some few cases, where no agreement exists, the father generally proceeds to Chicago to one of the Greek saloons or restaurants on South Halsted Street, where he is sure to meet friends and be taken care of. As Chicago is regarded the most likely market to hire boys who are brought there by their parents, padrones throughout the United States have some relative or friend represent them in that city in securing the boys' services. Within a week of the arrival of any boy in Chicago he can find his way into some shoe-shining establishment, east, west, north, or south.

Chicago offers the best advantages for boys destined to the system in the United States in violation of law; next to Chicago, other cities in the interior, away from the ports of entry, are desirable. Destinations to cities not distant from the ports of entry are studiously avoided, because the heads of the system here, and those interested in Greece in its behalf, know well that the nearer to a port

---

States shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall, on conviction, be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or by both such fine and imprisonment for each and every alien so landed or brought in or attempted to be landed or brought in.

<sup>a</sup> See p. 732.

of entry the destination of a young alien is the more likely he is to be detained by the immigration authorities; his examination is more rigid, and those relatives or friends he claims to have are required to call in person. On the other hand, the farther the destination from a port of entry, the less rigid the examination is if the aliens are provided with a good address and their railroad tickets; the likelihood of requiring their relatives or friends to call in person is further removed. In other words, they know that their cases can not stand a searching investigation and they plan accordingly. In addition to these reasons, Chicago is advantageous to padrones because every province of Greece is there well represented in the Greek colony, and this enables them to have some friend to meet those they expect and direct them to their destination.

Padrones operating in such distant localities as Louisiana, Alabama, Texas, New York, Pennsylvania, and Massachusetts, in importing labor from Greece have had the aliens go to Chicago, whence they were directed to their final destinations. This method, besides rendering the admission of the aliens easier, does not attract the attention of officers to the places of the padrones, and thereby prevents detection. In some instances boys are instructed in Greece to report to a saloon keeper in Chicago or in some other western city, and they do not know their actual destination. Upon their arrival the saloon keeper forwards them, as prearranged with him.

Early in 1907 many Greek boys landing in the United States either came in charge of pseudofathers or falsely claimed that they were destined to cities in the interior to some one who they alleged was their father. Pseudofathers were adult immigrants bearing distant or no relationship at all to the boys they brought in as their sons. They did this either for pay or, in the majority of cases, as a favor to the parents of the boys in Greece or the padrones in the United States to whom the boys were destined. In such cases the boys assumed the surname of the pseudofather and the claim was made during primary inspection that they were father and son. The examining inspectors at the ports of entry, being unable to devote much time to such cases by separating them and putting them through a rigid examination to determine the truth or falsity of the relationship claimed, generally passed them. In like manner boys were instructed in Greece to assume the surnames of persons residing in the interior of the United States and claim at the ports of entry that they were en route to join their fathers, each naming as his father the party whose name he had assumed. If the boys were not landed the parties whom the boys claimed as fathers sent affidavits to the immigration officers at the ports of entry embodying the false statement that the detained boys were their sons. Upon receipt of said affidavits the immigration officers, in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, generally allowed the boys to land.

As before stated, many of the boys who now arrive as intended recruits to the system are brought by their parents, who find it less expensive to accompany them in person than to run the risk of having them deported.

There are still now and then young aliens landed fraudulently in charge of pseudofathers, but the number of such violations of law has been materially decreased.

## EFFECT OF SYSTEM IN CERTAIN INDUSTRIES.

The effect of the system as enforced by the Greeks in the shoe-shining business here has been such as to enable them to displace the Italians and other races and leave the Greeks in almost entire control of the field throughout the country. There are several thousand shoe-shining places in the United States operated by Greeks, and with few exceptions they are under the padrone system. Their success even at the outset was a foregone conclusion, as the basis on which they managed their business was, and is now, such as to render competition impossible. No other race could have competed with them in this line unless they were able to secure their labor under equally favorable conditions; in the majority of cases the Greeks derive an income from each boy amounting to from \$100 to \$200 a year, and in some cases to from \$300 to \$500 a year. This is explained as follows: The wages paid by the padrones now to young Greeks in shoe-shining establishments range from \$80 per year minimum to \$250 per year maximum. The average wages are from \$120 per year to \$180 per year. The boys are bound by agreement to turn their tips over to their padrones. In most places, as soon as the tipping patron has departed, the boy deposits his tip in the register; in some places tips are deposited in a separate box to which the padrone holds the key. In small cities, and even in the poorest locations, each boy's tips may exceed the sum of 50 cents per day, while in large cities the tips average higher.

The Greek padrone, therefore, who pays \$180 or less wages per year, generally receives back more than the amount of wages in tips alone. If paying such low wages he may even deduct their amount and the boys' boarding expenses—a sum seldom exceeding \$40 per year for each boy—and still have enough left to amply repay him for allowing the boys to work in his place. In other words, from the total amount of tips—money that belongs to the boys by right—the padrone is enabled to pay the boys' annual wages and still have a respectable sum left; all this independently of the legitimate profits of his business.

## CAUSES IN GREECE AND IN THIS COUNTRY WHICH RENDER THE ALIENS WILLING TO SUBMIT TO THE SYSTEM.

The poorer classes in Greece, and particularly those of the provinces from which bootblacks are drafted, have little ambition to educate their children, because they themselves are to a large degree ignorant, and unable to appreciate the value of education.

The Greek peasant is therefore more concerned with the income he is able to derive by placing his children at work than with educating them. As heads of families of the Greek peasantry are generally poor and overburdened by the excessive interest rates exacted from them by usurers, and also by the system of providing a dowry for each of their daughters, they look upon their male offspring as the means of lightening the burden of providing for their families and furnishing dowries for their daughters. It is a common occurrence in Greece, as well as among the Greeks in the United States, for the young men who have several sisters in their family to labor for



fifteen and twenty years under conditions bordering on privation to save enough to pay the dowry required for each one of their sisters when she becomes of marriageable age. These requirements add greatly to the already heavy burdens of the people, and as in Greece females do not work outside of their homes, the earning capacity of a family is restricted to the male members, and the father loses no time in placing his boys in employment.

In Greece and Turkey they are hired out to grocers, café or restaurant keepers, peddlers, and bootblacks. There they serve an apprenticeship of three months to a year, gratis, and then commence to earn a salary of from 50 to 100 drachmae (about \$10 to \$20) per year. Their annual wages seldom exceed the latter amount. The compensation received by these boys in Greece is considered by the boys and their parents satisfactory, for the reason that such amounts suffice in many instances to cover the living expenditures of the entire family of a peasant for a year.

Boys hired out in Greece and Turkey to grocery-saloon combination stores are compelled to work from 6 o'clock in the morning until 11 and 12 o'clock at night, and sometimes later if required by the presence of drinking parties in the places. They are as a rule treated unkindly by their employers, because saloon and coffee-house keepers in those countries are generally of the undesirable class of citizens. The boys exhibit wonderful qualities of patience and endurance under the most trying conditions. This is attributable to their realization of the family responsibilities and obligations which devolve upon them as described above.

The rights of workmen are little understood by the laboring classes in the interior of Greece, and, as a result, when an opportunity is offered a peasant to place his son at work in the United States at high wages he deems himself fortunate. He instructs his son, therefore, not to quit the service of the padrone he is assigned to here, unless he (the father) so directs. Immigrants who come with their sons to the United States also instruct them likewise, and as soon as they accomplish their object of placing the boys at work in the system, in the majority of cases they leave for the West, where they remain as railroad laborers long enough to earn their passage back to Greece.

The boys in their helplessness believe that were it not for the opportunity of employment offered them by padrones they would starve because of their ignorance of the language and labor conditions in this country. As a matter of fact, during their first and second years in the United States they are profuse in their expressions of gratitude to their employers for giving them the opportunity to earn their bread and some money. As the process of their becoming familiar with the country's opportunities and language is very slow, correspondingly retarded is their realization of the fact that labor enjoys rights in this country under which such an abuse as the padrone system need not be tolerated.

Some padrones, through intentional misrepresentations to these ignorant boys, succeed in convincing them that justice is seldom administered in this country, and that it is purchasable; that the police and all officers are grafters, intent principally upon extorting blackmail rather than performing their duty. In this way they make

their young laborers believe that for their protection and the safeguarding of their interests they must entirely depend upon their employer, the padrone.

In some cases padrones utilize the following means to compel boys to remain in their employ: As they pay their help their wages at the end of each year, as a rule forwarding direct a draft to the boy's parents in Greece, they claim they are short of money, and fall in arrears in such payments. As a result the boys remain in their service in the hope of receiving what is due them. On the other hand, the padrones avail themselves of all technicalities in law, secure numerous continuances, and, without exception, appeal all such cases. The young plaintiffs become gradually disheartened and abandon the suits, deeming such a course the least expensive and most logical, and convinced that there is no justice for the poor in this country.

In many instances the passage money of boys is advanced to them in Greece by relatives of the padrones, on the express stipulation that they are to depart for the United States and there remain in the service of the padrone for the period of one year, in payment of the passage money advanced to them; a mortgage is placed on the property of the boy's father, so drawn up as to show on the face of it that the mortgagor receives in cash an amount equal to a boy's annual wages in shoe-shining places in the United States, when, in fact, all that is actually received is a steamship ticket from Greece to this country and some \$12 or \$15 in cash—"show money," the immigrants call it—to be exhibited during primary inspection to the immigration officers at the ports of entry.<sup>a</sup> Such mortgages in Greece are given to those relatives of the padrone who conduct all the negotiations and send young contract laborers to the United States. The entire transaction is so shrewdly carried out that it is extremely difficult to secure evidence here sufficiently strong to connect the padrones with the conspiracy and ultimately convict them.

By comparing conditions here with those in Greece, the forces and considerations which induce the boys to migrate to this country, as also their willingness to tolerate the system here, can be easily understood. Their manner of existence here, although contrary to American ideas and institutions, is acceptable to them when they consider the financial remuneration they receive.

#### METHODS ADOPTED IN GREECE TO INDUCE MIGRATION OF NEW MATERIAL FOR LABOR UNDER THE SYSTEM.

The padrones have attorneys both here and in Greece to advise them, and they are careful to leave no traces that might possibly involve them in any trouble. The youths they employ are induced to migrate either through relatives of the youths already employed in the establishments of padrones here or by relatives of the padrones in Greece. The padrones here induce their boys to write alluring letters to their young relatives in Greece, urging them to come over and assuring them that they will be placed at work in the establishments where they themselves labor. All arrangements for those induced to come here by relatives of the padrones in Greece are made either with the boys directly or with their parents. A systematic advertising campaign is conducted in Greece throughout all provinces,

<sup>a</sup> See Vol. I, p. 178.

calculated to stimulate the desire of parents to send their male children to the United States.

Relationship in Greece is far-reaching; entire villages exist, some with populations of several hundred, in which practically all inhabitants consider themselves relatives. A third cousin is considered among the peasantry quite a strong relationship. In addition, relationship by marriage and godfatherhood are given great weight. The padrones have shrewdly used this to their advantage and are doing so at the present time. They have their relatives in Greece visit villages and become godfathers to children, or best men at weddings, on any given opportunity, for the sole purpose of contracting alliances with families. The ceremonies are inexpensive. Padrones from the United States also take trips to Greece every two or three years and while there become godfathers to children in many families. This gives them considerable prestige and enables them to secure any boys such families may have for their service.

#### GREEK RAILROAD LABORERS.

Though the shoe-shining business is the main field of the system in the United States, quite a number of Greeks are brought here in violation of law and are placed at work on railroads in the western States under the padrone system.

The padrones in these cases are Greeks employed as interpreters or assistant foremen in charge of gangs of laborers on railroad work. Through agents they induce laborers in Greece to migrate here under promise of permanent work at high wages, ranging from \$1.75 to \$2 per day. These agents in Greece are, in the majority of cases, relatives of the interpreters. The laborers are furnished with their steamship tickets and "show money" and induced to give mortgages on their property for amounts equal to two, three, and four times the actual purchase price of their ticket. These agents travel through Greek villages telling farm laborers that they are fools to be wasting their time laboring in that country at starvation wages when they can go to the United States and work on railroads at wages guaranteed to be from \$1.75 to \$2 per day. They tell the immigrants that their brothers or relatives are bosses on railroads in the United States, and that they have secured contracts insuring work for all those who wish to migrate for a period of over three years; that any immigrant who is willing to migrate will be furnished with his steamship ticket and "show money" (this being between \$12 and \$15), and will be guaranteed work in the United States; that by migrating as proposed by these agents the immigrants will be enabled within three or four months to pay up from the proceeds of their labor their mortgage indebtedness at home. Under such promises, the poorly paid laborer in Greece is induced to mortgage his homestead and migrate to the United States, where he is placed at work in the gang of the padrone on some railroad to be systematically exploited.

He is generally brought here from Greece on an agreement, secured by a mortgage or a promissory note, to pay from \$130 to \$250 for his steamship passage and "show money." Upon reaching his destination in the United States, he is usually charged \$10 labor agent's fee,



for putting him to work; he is charged \$1 per month interpreter's fee, as it is commonly called, this being the monthly tribute of each laborer to the interpreter of the gang, notwithstanding the fact that he is a salaried employee of the railroad company. Every three months the laborer is told to contribute \$1 or more intended as a present to the foreman or roadmaster, and every spring and fall he may be called upon for another \$10 by the labor agent, who promises to prevent his discharge from work through his influence with the roadmaster or those higher up.

The money for steamship tickets is often furnished by the padrone interpreters, who are, in nearly all instances, in partnership with their relatives in Greece; that is, they divide their profits.

These mortgages were formerly iron-bound loan contracts and mortgages, embodying therein a stipulation by which the laborer obligated himself to migrate to the United States and there enter the service of the padrone. A copy of the translation of a contract secured from Greece is shown in the appendix to this report. A number of these mortgages were used in convicting Kaplanis Brothers at Kansas City, Mo., under section 5440 of the United States Revised Statutes; that is, conspiracy to violate section 4 of the immigration act.<sup>a</sup> Many interpreters, however, are still operating, their partners or agents in Greece using promissory notes instead of mortgages.

The exploitation of railroad laborers is not confined entirely to the Greeks, but, as stated, extends in some cases to Austrians, Bulgarians, Italians, and Mexicans.

#### INADEQUACY OF PRESENT LAWS.

In the investigations conducted by the Bureau of Immigration many conferences were held with United States attorneys in various jurisdictions with the view of instituting proceedings against padrones, if possible, under the peonage statutes. The attorneys generally agreed that under the evidence submitted to them those laboring in shoe-shining establishments are peons, but as the elements of indebtedness and physical compulsion to work out the indebtedness are missing, peonage laws can not apply.

Our immigration laws as now on the statute books provide specifically for the exclusion of boys under 16 years of age only when not accompanied by one or both of their parents.<sup>b</sup> This provision can not apply to those boys that come in company with their parents, nor to those who have their parents in the United States, nor to such as successfully deceive immigration officers by posing as the sons of immigrants in whose charge they come. If held for special inspection at the ports of entry, these aliens can only be excluded if it appears that they are destined to an occupation unsuited to their tender years. In the absence of any such evidence, the boards of inquiry generally admit. Once landed, it becomes a hard matter to trace them and almost impossible to secure evidence in the majority of cases, for the boys understand that they will be punished by deportation. This knowledge makes them persistent in withholding any information as to the manner of their entry into the United States.

<sup>a</sup> See p. 733.

<sup>b</sup> See p. 732.

## APPENDIX.

No. 24863  
Year 1907

## LOAN CONTRACT OF 600 DRACHMAE.

In New Corinth and in my notarial office, located in the house of Angelike I. Angelopoulou, No. 7 Saviour st., on the 14th day of March, year 1907, on Wednesday afternoon, before me, Gerasimos I. Dasios, duly authorized notary public for Corinth, wherein I reside and hold office, personally appeared as parties of the first part, Stephanos I. Kaplanis, land-holder, resident of New Corinth, and known to me, and as parties of the second part, George D. Elenis, Demetrios I. Siachras, and Athanasios Ioan. Siachras, farmers, known to me and residing at Xylokerizes of Xamilia, Corinth, and asked me to draw up this, the present document, by which the party of the first part and the parties of the second part in the presence of the lawful witnesses, Panayoti Katjouli, land-holder, resident of old Corinth, and George Skouteri, newspaper agent, resident of New Corinth, known to me, mutually agreed to the following: That the party of the second part, of the contracting parties, consisting of George D. Elenis, Demetrios I. Siachras, and Athanasios Ioan. Siachras, being in need of funds so that Demetrios I. Siachras may go to America, borrowed and received from the party of the first part, Stephanos I. Kaplanis, 600 drachmae today in cash, some time before this hour, but not in my presence and office, as they have admitted, which they promise and become bound jointly and severally, waiving the right to contend for a division of responsibility, to pay to the party of the first part, their creditor, Stephanos I. Kaplanis, at the expiration of six months from date without interest and if not paid then to draw the interest thenceforth of 12% per annum until paid, as per agreement between the contracting parties. It was further mutually agreed between the contracting parties that the party of the second part is to pay off the aforesaid loan in the following manner: *That Demetrios I. Siachras must, and is hereby bound, to go to Kansas City, of America, and there personally labor in the factories of or works of George and Theodore I. Kaplanis, brothers, who reside there: And from his compensation or wages he shall leave every month a sum of money in proportion and keep this up until the payment of the aforesaid loan is completed, receiving from them regular and properly signed receipts attesting the deposit of such moneys with the brothers, George and Theodore Kaplanis; otherwise in the event that the aforesaid debtor does not go to Kansas City of America to enter the service of Kaplanis Brothers, but goes to another place and labors for others or in the event that the debtor does not go there (to America) at all, then this loan and instrument is to be considered immediately due, and fully in force for an immediate demand before the expiration of the six months period abovesaid, and further the loan of 600 drachmae will become not only collectible and subject to an immediate demand but the interest of 12% per annum will commence from the date hereof and continue until paid.* And in order to guarantee the payment of these 600 drachmae and interest thereof, George D. Elenis conveys the right to Stephanos I. Kaplanis to record a first mortgage—waiving the right of being notified of such action—on his following real estate property: (1) On 4 acres of land newly planted in vines, located at Paliambela, district of Xamilia, municipality of Corinth, surrounded with rocky ground and property of

Dem. Liapi. (2) On three acres of land also newly planted in vines, located at Agios Athanasios, in the same jurisdiction and adjoining the property of K. Louti, Ekaterina Ath. Tsantilla, Theod. Marcello and rocks. (3) On a three-acre vineyard, located at Magoula, same jurisdiction and adjoining property of Ath. Demou Demetr. Leka, N. Nichalopoulo and a street, which vineyard is also designated by the product taxation No. of 1899 as No. 457. (4) On 14 olive trees, located at Galataki, in Galataki district, municipality of Sofikou and the land they occupy, which adjoins the property of Ath. Kolopasta, N. Markellou, A. Anagnostopoulo, and a river. (5) On five other olive trees, including the land, located at Armyre, in same jurisdiction and municipality, a little above the church and adjoining the property of G. Daniel and I. Files. (6) One olive tree of great age, near the church of Armyre and on the farm of Anas. Dante; the mortgages recorded on the above property shall be in full force and effect until this the present document is cancelled. All of the above terms and stipulations having been stated and accepted by the contracting parties, this present document was drawn up, which having been duly read within hearing of all concerned and affirmed, was signed by all, save by George D. Elenis, who duly declared his illiteracy.

The contracting parties:

ATHAN I. SIACHRAS.  
DEM. SIACHRAS.  
STEF. KAPLANIS.

The witnesses:

P. KATSOULIS,  
GEORGE S. KOUTERIS.

The notary:

GER. I. DASIOS.

Copy issued for use by the authorities in the prosecuting attorneys' offices in conformity to their order No. 6683.

New Corinth Sept. 21, 1909.

The notary for Corinth:

[SEAL.]

G. I. DASIOS.

I certify that the above is the signature of Mr. Gerasimos Dasios, official notary public at Corinth, Greece.

Washington, April 4th, 1910.

The Minister of Greece:

[Seal of the Greek Legation.]

L. A. COROMILOS.

---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
IMMIGRANT BANKS.**

---

**For the complete report on immigrant banks see Reports of the  
Immigration Commission, vol. 37.**

---

---



## CONTENTS.

---

	Page
Number and distribution of banks.....	414
Races predominating as bankers.....	415
Origin of immigrant banks.....	416
Character of proprietors.....	416
Character of patrons.....	417
Why the immigrant patronizes the immigrant bank.....	417
Classification of immigrant banks.....	419
Ownership and capitalization.....	419
Methods of securing business.....	420
Runners or solicitors.....	420
Advertisement.....	421
Misrepresentations.....	421
Performance of allied and partially accommodative functions.....	422
Banking business.....	422
Deposits.....	423
Loans.....	424
Money exchange.....	425
Relative importance of deposits and remittances.....	425
Remittances abroad.....	425
General estimate of amount sent abroad in 1907 by immigrants.....	426
Average amount of remittances.....	427
Methods of transmission.....	428
Rate of exchange.....	430
Relation with banking houses.....	431
Unsoundness of the system.....	431
Failures and defalcations.....	433
State laws on the subject.....	434
Difficulties of legislation.....	436
General opinions and recommendations.....	437

### LIST OF TABLES.

TABLE 1. Summary of establishments investigated, by locality and by race of proprietor.....	413
2. Approximate number of immigrant banking concerns disclosed by the Commission's investigation, by States.....	414
3. Immigrant remittances abroad by various correspondent banking houses of immigrant banks, by country to which sent, January 1, 1907, to June 30, 1909.....	425
4. Remittances abroad by immigrants in the United States, by country to which sent, for year 1907.....	427





## IMMIGRANT BANKS.

The "immigrant bank" is a nondescript, unchartered institution which flourishes in every part of the United States where immigrants from southern and eastern Europe are gathered in any considerable numbers. For the purpose of determining the method of operation, characteristic features, and general conditions of these immigrant banks a special inquiry concerning them was conducted in various localities where large numbers of immigrants were resident. Considerable attention was also devoted to the subject in connection with the general industrial investigation in various parts of the country. No attempt was made to interview every immigrant doing a banking business in each locality studied, but it is believed that the inquiry in nearly every community was made sufficiently complete and comprehensive to ascertain representative conditions. Bankers of various races were selected, with due reference to the importance and extent of their business, so as to give a proportionate or representative division in that regard. In the table following there is presented a summary, by locality and by race of proprietor, of all the establishments investigated.

TABLE 1.—*Summary of establishments investigated, by locality and by race of proprietor.*

Locality.	Bohemian.	Bulgarian.	Croatian.	German.	Greek.	Hebrew.	Italian.	Lithuanian.	Magyar.	Polish.	Portuguese.	Slovak.	Mixed.	Total.
Albany, N. Y.....							1							1
Bayonne and Paterson, N. J.....						1	3							4
Boston, Mass.....						2	3							5
Buffalo, N. Y., and vicinity.....			1			1	2		1	5				10
Chicago, Ill.....	1		<sup>a</sup> 2		1	1	4	1		3		1		<sup>a</sup> 14
Cleveland, Ohio.....			1			1	<sup>a</sup> 2		2	1				<sup>a</sup> 7
Fall River, Mass., and other textile communities.....					1	1	3	1			1			7
Indianapolis, Ind.....						1	1							2
Kansas City, Mo. and Kans.....		1	1		2	2	2						1	9
Philadelphia, Pa.....							4							4
Pittsburg, Pa., and vicinity.....						1	2						2	5
Other western Pennsylvania communities.....			1	2		1	7	<sup>a</sup> 2				3		<sup>a</sup> 16
Providence, R. I.....							2							2
Rochester, N. Y.....						1	3							4
St. Louis, Mo., and vicinity.....		<sup>b</sup> 5	2		1	2	2		1	2				<sup>b</sup> 15
Syracuse, N. Y.....							3							3
Toledo, Ohio.....									3	1				4
Utica, N. Y.....							3			1				4
Total.....	1	<sup>b</sup> 6	<sup>a</sup> 8	2	5	15	<sup>a</sup> 47	2	<sup>a</sup> 9	13	1	4	3	<sup>c</sup> 116

<sup>a</sup> Including one failed banker.

<sup>b</sup> Including two failed bankers.

<sup>c</sup> Including five failed bankers.

In addition to those mentioned in the foregoing summary a large number of other immigrant business men not engaged in immigrant banking were interviewed with reference to the business. In various localities American bankers and business men were interviewed for

the purpose of verifying the data received from other sources and to determine the general conception of the immigrant banker as regards his relation to the public welfare. Many of these informants furnished valuable opinions and information.

In addition to the actual field work as described above, correspondence was undertaken with the various state banking departments for the purpose of ascertaining the legal status of the immigrant banker in each State, as well as for the purpose of making every phase of the study as complete and general as possible.

It should be stated that prior to this investigation the subject of banking as practiced by immigrants had become one for grave consideration in the State of New York, particularly in New York City, where these concerns flourish as they do nowhere else. Careful investigations had been conducted there by both state and federal authorities. The bulk of the time of the present investigation, therefore, was spent in communities outside of New York City, in an effort to determine the nature and extent of the business elsewhere, rather than in the city itself where the methods had been more clearly brought to light. The results of the New York investigations, however, were supplemented and confirmed by additional inquiries.

#### NUMBER AND DISTRIBUTION OF BANKS.

Investigation has revealed the fact that there are in this country at the present time at least 2,625 concerns doing a so-called immigrant banking business. This total has been arrived at through a partial enumeration by the agents of the Commission, in connection with information received from authoritative sources, such as state bank commissioners and banking houses with which the immigrant concerns correspond, and does not take into consideration the multitude of saloon keepers, etc., who may be holding deposits for safe-keeping or even, in a quiet way, receiving money for transmission abroad. The table which follows indicates the approximate number of these concerns in the various States so far as disclosed by the Commission's investigation.

TABLE 2.—*Approximate number of immigrant banking concerns disclosed by the Commission's investigation, by States.*

State.	Number.	State.	Number.
California.....	15	Nebraska.....	10
Colorado.....	15	New Hampshire.....	15
Connecticut.....	65	New Jersey.....	80
Illinois.....	275	New York.....	<sup>a</sup> 1,000
Indiana.....	40	Ohio.....	150
Iowa.....	10	Pennsylvania.....	410
Kansas.....	20	Rhode Island.....	20
Maine.....	20	West Virginia.....	10
Maryland.....	10	Wisconsin.....	60
Massachusetts.....	175	Other States and Territories <sup>b</sup> .....	80
Michigan.....	55		
Minnesota.....	50	Total.....	2,625
Missouri.....	40		

<sup>a</sup> From the report of the Commission of Immigration of the State of New York.

<sup>b</sup> In this group are included all States and Territories in which there were known to be one or more, but where there was no definite knowledge of as many as 10, immigrant banks. The number includes Alabama, Alaska, Arizona, Delaware, District of Columbia, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, North Dakota, Oklahoma, Oregon, South Dakota, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, and Wyoming.

It should be clearly understood that the foregoing table does not represent a complete census of immigrant banks. The estimate for each State was based upon evidence of a certain number, with substantially no allowance for the existence of others of which definite information was not at hand.<sup>a</sup> Each State was considered separately, without any attempt at establishing a proportion among them. In the case of New York, the figures of the recent state commission of immigration were accepted, but the estimates in every other case resulted from the present inquiry.

It is seen that there are very few immigrant banks in the South or Southwest, or in the Rocky Mountain and Pacific coast States, the great majority being found in States east of the Mississippi River. In California there are, besides the 15 concerns appearing in the estimate, a number of Japanese banks, but they are, according to the state commissioner, incorporated under the laws of the State, and hence subject to examination and control. There is evidence to support the belief that the large floating immigrant population of the Northwestern States generally maintains relations with banks at eastern distributing centers.

#### RACES PREDOMINATING AS BANKERS.

The immigrant bank is an institution peculiar to races coming from southern and eastern European countries, which races at the present time constitute the bulk of laborers in almost all great industrial centers where foreign-born workers predominate. Establishments of this nature have not at any time been conducted for immigrants from the United Kingdom and northern and western European countries. These immigrants have more readily adapted themselves to American customs and institutions generally, and when transmitting money abroad do so through ordinary recognized channels. Moreover, the tendency to send their savings abroad is not nearly so marked as among the more recent type of immigrants from the east and south of Europe.

Of the total number of establishments investigated 47 were operated by Italians, 15 by Hebrews, 13 by Poles, 9 by Magyars, 8 by Croatians, 6 by Bulgarians, 5 by Greeks, 4 by Slovaks, 2 by Germans, 2 by Lithuanians, 1 by Bohemians, 1 by Portuguese, and 3 by corporations and partnerships in which various races were represented.

Of the 110 immigrant banks examined, only 1 did a pure banking business; 29 were operated as steamship and foreign exchange agencies; 72 as banks in connection with some other business; and 8 were saloons, etc., whose proprietors were sending money abroad without maintaining a steamship agency. The remaining 6 out of the total of 116 establishments visited were steamship agencies without a bank in connection.

Of the 86 bankers and steamship agents—including the 6 above mentioned—carrying on some other business in connection, some have one other business, some two, and some three or four. These other lines of business and employments are represented as follows: 24

---

<sup>a</sup> In certain large cities and their environs immigrant banks are very numerous. In New York City there are known to be as many as 500, in Pittsburg 50, in Chicago 75, in Buffalo 40, in Cleveland 20, and in St. Louis 30.

real estate, rental, insurance and collecting agencies, 40 notarial offices, 13 labor agencies, 11 postal substations, 12 book, jewelry, and foreign novelty stores; 21 saloon keepers, 14 grocers, butchers, and fruit venders, 9 general merchants, 7 wholesalers and importers, 2 barbers, 8 boarding bosses or room renters, 2 printers, 2 pool-room keepers, 1 furniture dealer, 1 undertaker, and 28 with similar financial interests apart from the place where the banking business was conducted.

#### ORIGIN OF IMMIGRANT BANKS.

The question arises, How have financial functions become confused with other lines of business? The answer is found in the manner in which these banks originate and the character of the men who operate them. Out of the total of 116 establishments examined as representative of existing conditions, 107 were steamship agencies, and of this number all but 6 did an immigrant banking business. In other words, 94 per cent of the concerns engaged in the business of selling steamship tickets were at the same time engaged in the business of immigrant banking. This shows that the relation between the two is so close as to warrant the characterization of them as interdependent. Even the casual observer readily learns to associate the term "immigrant bank" with the poster-bedecked office of the immigrant representative of steamship companies. In the mind of the immigrant the two are almost inseparable. To him the steamship agent is the sole connecting link with the fatherland. As the representative of well-known lines, he ascribes to the agent a standing and responsibility such as he has no cause to assign to any American institution. Nothing is more natural than that the immigrant should take his savings to the agent and ask that the agent send them home for him. Having made the start, it is natural that he should continue to leave with the agent for safe-keeping his weekly or monthly surplus, so that he may accumulate a sufficient amount for another remittance or for the purpose of buying a steamship ticket to bring his family to this country or for his own return to Europe. It is not long before the agent has a nucleus for a banking business, and his assumption of banking functions quickly follows. The transition is then complete—the steamship agent has become an immigrant banker.

#### CHARACTER OF PROPRIETORS.

The responsibilities imposed upon those who act as bankers for the immigrants are so light as to make the assumption of that important office dependent upon no other qualifications than the would-be banker's ability to inspire the confidence of his compatriot, which racial ties render comparatively easy. Numerous instances are at hand where strangers have gone into communities and established themselves as steamship agents and foreign-exchange dealers. Their only qualification was that they were Italians among Italians, or Magyars among Magyars. Even a former evil reputation does not appear to injure their ability to attract patronage. In the course of the investigation, knowledge was gained of two fugitive swindlers, two clerks discharged for dishonesty, and several laborers dismissed for dishonesty or incompetency, who have established themselves successfully as bankers. Hundreds of saloon keepers and grocers act

as bankers without the least fitness or equipment. Although banking functions are more or less forced upon men of this character, and although they may be exercised in a thoroughly honorable way by many, the fact remains that many hundreds of thousands of dollars belonging to immigrant laborers are handled by ignorant, incompetent, or untrustworthy men.

#### CHARACTER OF PATRONS.

In this connection it is important to bear in mind that the immigrant banker deals almost wholly with the great body of floating alien labor—that is, those of more recent arrival—who constitute a class farthest removed from Americanization, notably unversed in financial matters, easily influenced by racial appeal, and largely dependent upon the leaders of their own nationality. A successful Italian banker, in commenting upon the ignorance and trustfulness of his patrons, pointed out the ease with which he could exploit them should he so desire. According to this informant, it is not uncommon for laborers who have made deposits to lose their receipts, and, forgetting how much is due them, to take without question whatever balance the banker returns. A member of a leading steamship agency in a large city, which acts simply as depositing agent in assisting immigrants to open accounts in responsible banks, testified that should his firm care to solicit or even to receive without solicitation these deposits, it could command at least \$200,000, so frequently and insistently are sums tendered for safe-keeping.

#### WHY THE IMMIGRANT PATRONIZES THE IMMIGRANT BANK.

The question arises, Why has not the immigrant laborer, disliking or fearing to carry his savings around with him, turned to American institutions to satisfy his banking needs, rather than to the less responsible men of his own race? The causes for his failure to do this are threefold: (1) The ignorance and suspicion of the immigrant, (2) the fact that American institutions have not developed the peculiar facilities necessary in the handling of immigrant business, (3) the ability and willingness of the immigrant proprietor to perform for his countrymen necessary services that it would be impossible for them to obtain otherwise.

The great hindrance in securing immigrant patronage for American banks lies in the alien's ignorance of the English language. Inability to read and write, necessitating the transaction of business through an interpreter, combined with a poor comprehension of the checking system and other banking devices, is apt to cause him to prefer the money belt to the bank, the saloon keeper to the trust company. A natural hesitancy to place confidence in strangers of other races is augmented in many cases by a positive suspicion of American institutions. It was said of the Greeks in a certain locality that they stood somewhat in awe of the magnificent proportions and equipment of the modern city bank. An Italian banker said of his countrymen that their suspicions were aroused by the very richness and, to them, extravagance in the equipment of the average American bank. The Austro-Hungarian races show a similar inclination to look with distrust upon local American institutions. A possible ex-



planation lies in the fact that these races, largely agricultural in character prior to coming to America, are not accustomed to the extended use of banking facilities, or, if so accustomed, confine their relations to the financial institutions operated by the government in their respective countries. They have learned that the banks of this country are not government institutions, and for that reason look with disfavor upon them.

In any event, it is certain that they are usually suspicious of any attempt on the part of Americans to influence the place or manner of their savings. Not possessed of an intelligent grasp of financial questions, the average immigrant is easily excited in money matters. Perhaps he does not differ essentially from some American depositors in this respect, but he is quicker to accept the assurances of irresponsible persons that his money will at all times and under any conditions be available. This assurance he obtains from the immigrant banker. Thus the man of his own race, be he saloon keeper, grocer, boarding boss, or banker, who agrees to pay on demand at any hour, is more likely to become the custodian of the immigrant's savings than are institutions of unquestioned strength and reliability.

The fact that in many localities immigrants of different nationalities maintain accounts with reputable banking firms may not be regarded as exceptional so much as indicative of a gradual establishment of confidence in such firms, arising from the frequent frauds to which the immigrants have been subjected by their countrymen. At the present time, however, this tendency is perhaps confined to those who are permanently located in the United States or have been in the country for a considerable period of time. It is more or less doubtful whether such relations can ever be established with the large class of floating alien labor in this country. It would seem desirable, but its attainment is dependent largely upon the desire of the local banks to attract immigrant business, and upon their ability to offer the peculiar facilities necessary for obtaining it. In justice to the immigrant it must be stated that in the past neither of these factors has been greatly in evidence. It is true that in recent years there has been a tendency among the banks in the financial districts of St. Louis, Pittsburg, Chicago, Cleveland, and other large cities to establish foreign departments with competent managers and clerks of the various races of recent immigration. In addition to these departments, "neighborhood" and branch banks in sections populated by immigrants have been more or less successful in securing a share of the immigrant business, both as regards remittances abroad and savings accounts. On the whole, however, there has been a decided disposition among American institutions not to solicit the patronage of the alien directly, especially in view of the fact that his deposits are often for temporary safekeeping only, to handle which would require an unwarranted amount of bookkeeping. Ignorance of foreign languages on the part of clerks of the average savings bank, and unwillingness and inability to extend to the immigrant depositor the very necessary accommodation of patient assistance, do not tend to attract immigrant patronage. These conditions, together with the inconvenient hours maintained by local banks, prevent any widespread patronage of them on the part of the immigrant.

The immigrant banker is often called upon to perform many other services. Not infrequently as saloon keeper or licensed labor agent he secures work for his patrons, and as grocer keeps them supplied with provisions. Even when not actually a labor bureau, the banker's place of business is in a number of instances practically a labor headquarters, where the idle men congregate and where agents or contractors in need of laborers come to secure them. In forwarding mail, in writing letters for the illiterate, and in many other ways, the banker performs necessary and efficient service. He cashes pay checks, and acts as interpreter, intermediary, and, in some cases, legal adviser. As notary public he prepares legal documents for his patrons and assists them in the disposition or management of their property.

The immigrant banker does not, of course, extend such accommodations without compensation. Even if there is not immediate remuneration, such services lead to ultimate gain. By the methods described the banker obtains a distinct hold over his "clients," as they are usually termed, and is in a position to turn their needs to his own advantage.

#### CLASSIFICATION OF IMMIGRANT BANKS.

Early in this investigation it became evident that there were radical differences in the character of the immigrant banks themselves. These differences admit of a classification—depending somewhat on the extent to which the banks considered are removed from comparison with American private banks—as regards (1) business methods, (2) authorization, security, and financial responsibility, (3) degree of predominance given the banking business. By these factors are determined three classes of immigrant banks as follows:

I. State and incorporated banks or highly organized private institutions thoroughly responsible and operated in a regular manner almost exclusively as banks. There are comparatively few of these institutions.

II. Privately owned steamship agencies, labor agencies, and real-estate offices which masquerade under the name of bank, but which are not legally authorized as such. To this class should be added groceries and saloons in which the banking functions are clearly defined as apart from other business. The majority of the banks investigated are of this class.

III. Banks which may or may not be known as such, but in which the functions of caring for deposits and receiving money for transmission abroad are extended more as an accommodation or as incidental to the main business of the concern. Saloon keepers, grocers, boarding bosses, barbers, and men engaged in similar occupations, usually conduct this class of banks. This is the largest, as it also is the most irresponsible, class. It is undoubtedly the hardest class to regulate, as it is the one about which it is the most difficult to obtain accurate information.

#### OWNERSHIP AND CAPITALIZATION.

It is one of the striking features of immigrant banks that they are almost without exception unincorporated. It is no less noteworthy that, although privately, they are also individually, owned. In 87 out



of 110 banks examined, the proprietor of the concern was found to be the sole owner. Nineteen were partnerships. Only 4 were corporations. The term "& Co." and others of a corporate nature frequently appear in the names of the establishments, but are meaningless in a majority of cases as far as indicating any distribution of ownership. They are used in the belief that they add a certain dignity to the firm. The banks are almost always locally owned, although occasionally, where there is an extended system, the owner may live elsewhere. There is little of the interdependence that might be expected of a banking business of this character. In every center of alien population there is very keen competition among the banks conducted by men of the different immigrant races. Far from being united in a community of interest, a spirit of acrimonious rivalry is prevalent, a rivalry which is often evidenced by invective and denunciation. Although the connection with New York in one way is very intimate, there is no close alliance through ownership. It is believed that not more than a dozen of the immigrant banks of New York City have branches in the interior.

Equally significant with the lack of incorporation and the prevalence of individual ownership is the fact that these concerns seldom represent any investment on the part of the proprietor. It is generally recognized that to embark in such a venture requires no capital. Of the 116 institutions reported upon, only 6 were capitalized, and in 2 of these the ascribed capital was not a sum paid in, but a fund accruing from the profits of the business.<sup>a</sup> In this relation, special attention is called to those grocers, saloon keepers, and other business men who fence off a portion of their store and call it a bank, and who advertise themselves extensively as bankers. Among these, as a general thing, there is a very poor conception of the financial responsibility involved in such an undertaking. The proprietor feels free to invest the funds of the bank in his own interests rather than in those of the bank, and the result is that in case of the bank's failure these personal investments constitute substantially the only capital or fund against which levy can be made. As far as its relation to the State is concerned, therefore, the bank loses its identity as an institution in the personal activities of a proprietor, who is, for the most part, legally and financially irresponsible.

#### METHODS OF SECURING BUSINESS.

Briefly summarized, the following are the methods employed by immigrant bankers in securing business.

#### RUNNERS OR SOLICITORS.

"Runners" and solicitors are sometimes employed. This practice, however, is not common among interior immigrant bankers. Sometimes runners and clerks engaged in the sale of steamship tickets upon a commission basis are employed at the same time to solicit

---

<sup>a</sup> The manager of a large immigrant bank in New York City asserted that less than \$1,000 was sufficient to start a pretentious bank in that city, but he insisted that at least \$1,000 more ought to be converted into foreign currency and placed in the show window, as this was most essential for the purpose of inspiring confidence and attracting business.

and collect money for transmission abroad. The report of the New York state commission declares that there are "probably 5,000 to 6,000, and certainly 3,000 runners or peddlers in New York City who sell tickets outside of offices," and that not only is the rule made by the companies in regard to furnishing tickets to peddlers not enforced, but the practice is actually secretly encouraged by the steamship companies.

#### ADVERTISEMENT.

It is not difficult to single out the immigrant banks in the foreign sections of most communities. They are made conspicuous among the establishments that surround them by the profuse and extravagant advertisements that adorn their windows, walls, and signboards. All available space is filled with steamship posters, money-changing notices, and many-colored placards, alluring always in the inducements they present.

The part played by the alien press in spreading the propaganda of the immigrant banker is one worthy of serious consideration. In several large cities bankers own and publish newspapers, ostensibly for the purpose of printing matters of interest to immigrant subscribers, but in reality for the purpose of exploiting the business of the proprietor. In one or two instances the oft-repeated advertisements of the latter are the only ones appearing in the issue. Many other newspapers, apparently without direct financial connection with immigrant bankers, are filled with the lavish advertisements of the proprietors of these concerns. Inasmuch as these banks are so numerous and such extensive advertisers, it follows that the publishers of these papers are not inclined to jeopardize this source of income by exposing in their columns the fraudulent practices of such well-paying patrons. Furthermore, it is charged that many of them do not give due publicity to failures among bankers of this type, particularly those whose advertisements they have carried. What is of more consequence, is the claim that the editors of some papers actively participate in silencing such affairs by offering plausible excuses for the disappearance or misconduct of the banker.

#### MISREPRESENTATIONS.

Closely allied to advertising are the misleading claims and pretensions put forth by immigrant bankers. Of first consideration is the use of the term "bank" or "banker," and others of a similar nature. Despite prohibitive laws in certain States—notably New York and Missouri—the indiscriminate use of the term "bank" by unauthorized individuals was found to be very general. The word is displayed on the windows and signs of the banking houses, and appears on letter heads and circulars, and in newspapers printed in foreign languages. Such terms as "foreign exchange bank," "banking exchange," "foreign banker," "banking house," etc., in several different languages, are not uncommon. A favorite expression among Italian bankers, probably the most frequent users of such terms, is "Banca Italiana—notaio publico—agente marittimo."

The use by private individuals of high-sounding and impressive titles—sometimes only for the purpose of racial designation, but more

often to conceal the owner's real name, or to evade prohibitive statutes—is a natural outgrowth of the freedom in which the business is conducted.

Special attention in this respect is called to the action of the Post-Office Department in allowing immigrants doing a banking business to operate postal substations. It is thought that the connection between the two is calculated to do much harm, inasmuch as there is shown a disposition on the part of certain bankers to use their official position as an asset in attracting patronage for their banks. An Italian banker in New York failed with liabilities of over \$275,000. He had operated a postal substation in connection with his bank, and his private "money-order" receipts bore a legend somewhat as follows: "Uffici di Postali e Telegraphos" (postal and telegraph office), which, to the average Italian immigrant, conveys an entirely erroneous meaning. He is more than likely to interpret it to mean that the banker is under the control of the Government, since in Italy postal savings banks are under the control of the minister of posts and telegraphs.

The use of the term "notary public" demands special consideration. The notary in foreign countries assumes the responsibility of, and undergoes training for, judicial rather than ministerial duties. In the old country the office of notary is recognized as one of great dignity, and the incumbent as a person of learning and authority. The more recently arrived alien does not, therefore, readily appreciate the difference between the notary abroad and the one in this country. The immigrant banker, however, is quick to take notice of this difference and to turn it to his advantage. Almost invariably immigrant bankers are notaries. They advertise this fact extensively, and their countrymen willingly place in them the same confidence that is reposed in notaries abroad.

#### PERFORMANCE OF ALLIED AND PARTIALLY ACCOMMODATIVE FUNCTIONS.

Immigrant bankers everywhere insist that the accommodations which they have extended to their patrons have been their most effective method of securing business. They emphasize the fact that it is their ability, growing out of their knowledge of languages and conditions, and their willingness to perform for the immigrant necessary services which he could not otherwise obtain, that has brought them their patronage. Great importance must be assigned to the fact that proprietors of these banks fix their business hours to suit the convenience of their patrons. A large part of their business is done at night, after working hours, and on Sundays. One Hebrew banker advertises the fact that his office is open Sundays from 9 a. m. to 1 p. m. Another banker, a Slovak in Pennsylvania, receives deposits on the street on Sundays and late at night. An Italian bank in New York City was found crowded with customers on Sunday morning. All emphasize the fact that deposits will be paid on demand at any time.

#### BANKING BUSINESS.

The purely banking functions of immigrant institutions consist of deposits, loans, money exchange, and foreign exchange. Other

activities, such as collections, domestic exchange, insurance, and rentals, are carried on by a considerable number of banks, but the first four are the predominant and distinctive banking functions.

#### DEPOSITS.

It is important to bear in mind that these immigrant banks are rarely savings or commercial institutions. Deposits are usually left for temporary safe-keeping rather than as interest-bearing savings accounts. Such deposits are not subject to check, and there is, therefore, seldom need of clearing arrangements. The receipt of deposits is merely incidental to the main functions of the bank, and is directly contributory to the personal interests of the proprietor. Many so-called bankers do not openly solicit deposits and do not make a practice of receiving them, while others actively seek after deposits as an important part of their business. But whatever the capacity in which the banker receives money, it is essentially a personal one in which he disposes of it. This fact can not be too forcibly impressed. It is particularly worthy of note in view of the preponderance of testimony among these pseudobankers to the effect that, beyond an understanding that deposits are subject to demand at any time, there is no consideration given nor limitation implied as to their use. So far as his depositors are concerned, the immigrant banker is at liberty to use their funds to suit himself. It is solely a matter of trust throughout. This fact would be neither remarkable nor significant were there effective safeguards or obligations; but it is startlingly significant in view of the lack of security afforded, and when it is considered that the condition still exists in spite of the many ruinous violations of the confidence imposed.

The customary informality with which deposits are tendered and received, the passive attitude of depositors as regards the use to which they may be put, and the want of legal and financial responsibility for their safe-keeping, result in a failure to distinguish between the affairs of the bank and those of the banker. Where the latter is the sole owner of the establishment, as was found to be the case in four-fifths of those examined, and finds himself under no restrictions as to the use of funds left with him, he will ordinarily take advantage of that fact to invest them to his own ends without much regard for the solvency of the bank.

The most objectionable use to which deposits are usually put is that of direct investment in the proprietor's own business. Grocers and saloon keepers have admitted that deposits are used freely to meet current bills or are invested outright in the stocks of their concerns.

It is a common practice with immigrant bankers to redeposit the funds with some regular bank. Many bankers are deriving from 2 to 4 per cent interest on thousands of dollars which have been intrusted to them, but on which they make no return.

If deposits are subject to such active demand as to preclude their redeposit by the immigrant banker as a savings account, they may be deposited as a part of his checking account, and in this way may yield a nominal rate of interest. Instances were found where amounts as high as \$11,000 were made to yield 2 per cent interest in this way.

The immigrant banker, however, is not, as a rule, satisfied with these methods, nor with the rate of interest paid by other banks,

and seeks a more profitable investment for his depositors' funds. In this way deposits come to be used for loans or investments. As regards the tendency among immigrant bankers to invest funds intrusted to them in real estate and stocks, it is only necessary to state here that many of these bankers who receive deposits are property holders to an extent not warranted by the legitimate profits they would derive from their steamship, foreign exchange, or other business. A strong tendency on the part of the bankers to invest outright in real estate is noticeable. Such holdings are almost uniformly the heaviest assets of the banker. The tying-up of funds in this manner was productive of many failures during the recent panic. Speculative stocks of various kinds are another favorite form of investment. Considerable criticism of the immigrant banking system has rested on the fact that these bankers, forgetting all obligations to their depositors, are too prone to invest in speculative enterprises, and it is true that the assets of many who have failed include a surprisingly large amount of worthless stocks.

#### LOANS.

Banks of Class I<sup>a</sup> ordinarily make loans in the regular course of banking operations. The rate of discount varies from 5 to 7 per cent. The loans are usually made to business men or home builders. To a prevailing degree mortgages, both chattel and real estate, are accepted as security. The greater part of the loans of one of the investigated banks of this class is, however, to brokers on stock collateral.

The loans of banks of Class II<sup>a</sup> partake more of the nature of accommodations extended to laborers and home builders who are personal friends of the proprietor; that is to say, actual cash advancements are made from the proprietor's own funds or outright from the bank deposits. Loans to laborers are generally secured by notes bearing good personal indorsement; those to business men, by chattel mortgages and personal notes; those to home builders, by deeds of trust.

Bankers of Class III<sup>a</sup> advance money to their patrons for the purchase of prepaid steamship tickets or for a remittance home, and in some cases for food supplies. These loans are invariably of a personal and private nature and are not infrequently made from the personal funds of the proprietor. The borrower's note is sometimes taken, but no security whatever is required.

The distribution of immigrant bank funds among the various classes of investments has been studied by the Commission. During the time that this investigation was made an unusually conservative attitude was apparent, and deposits were being held to a prevailing degree in checking or interest accounts. The class of depositors who patronize banks of this character are almost universally laboring men, and they were perhaps more directly affected by the panic of 1907-8 than was any other class. Thrown out of employment in large numbers, they were not only unable to make further deposits, but were compelled to withdraw what they had. Prior to the panic these deposits were enormous, and the current prosperity led to wholesale investment. When the pressure came, many bankers were unable to realize on their securities, or dispose of their real estate, or call in

---

<sup>a</sup> For classification of banks see p. 419.



their loans to meet the demands of their depositors. Failures in such cases were inevitable. A study of the assets of these bankers who failed revealed an extraordinary amount of worthless notes, stocks, and questionable securities. Practically the only convertible resource consisted of real estate, on which at that time little could be realized for the depositors.

#### MONEY EXCHANGE.

As a rule immigrant banks in the interior communities do not handle foreign money except as an accommodation to their patrons, buying from them such small sums as are not exchanged upon their arrival at New York, and securing for them, usually from New York or local banks, such as they may wish on departure for Europe. Many of them keep a small stock of foreign currency for show-window purposes. Comparatively little foreign money is brought into the interior.

#### RELATIVE IMPORTANCE OF DEPOSITS AND REMITTANCES.

On the whole, it is believed that the business of receiving money for transmission abroad presents graver problems and deserves more careful study than does that of receiving deposits. It must be borne in mind that many immigrants doing a banking business do not make a practice of receiving deposits other than small sums for temporary safe-keeping, whereas the receiving of money for transmission abroad is a highly important part of the business of every immigrant banker. As a matter of fact, there is scarcely an immigrant steamship agent, saloon keeper, or merchant in the country who does not sell what he is pleased to term "foreign exchange." Through these channels a steady stream of money is poured into Europe. The prevalence of the practice, the vast sums involved, and the peculiarities of the system under which transmission is made, attach to the taking of money for this purpose an overshadowing importance such as can not be ascribed to the receiving of deposits.

#### REMITTANCES ABROAD.

The amount of money sent abroad by various correspondent banking houses of immigrant banks in the two and one-half years ending June 30, 1909, is shown by the table following:

TABLE 3.—Immigrant remittances abroad by various correspondent banking houses of immigrant banks, by country to which sent, January 1, 1907, to June 30, 1909.

Austria-Hungary.....	\$55,315,392.85	\$28,088,754.88	\$11,011,629.97
Finland.....	1,442,197.66	1,067,028.65	828,395.27
Germany.....	906,159.99	685,385.26	268,094.28
Italy.....	52,081,133.86	23,719,115.55	8,226,688.89
Russia.....	15,241,482.39	11,416,009.83	4,477,271.05
Balkan States.....	2,700,000.00	2,440,000.00	1,200,000.00
Scandinavian States.....	7,745,432.06	5,960,233.60	2,116,446.07
Other European countries <sup>a</sup> .....	4,895,583.09	3,164,507.69	2,433,120.14
Oriental countries <sup>b</sup> .....	720,000.00	1,155,000.00	719,000.00
Total.....	141,047,381.92	77,666,025.45	30,780,645.55

<sup>a</sup> Including also some transmission to oriental countries.

<sup>b</sup> China, Japan, Syria; also Greece and Turkey.

This table is a summary of carefully prepared statements furnished by four general banking houses, the financial departments of an express company and of a steamship company, and three large Italian banks, including the New York office of the Bank of Naples. These are the leading concerns through which the immigrant banks under consideration transmit money abroad. In each case representatives of these banking houses have asserted that local sales over the counters of the bank were inconsiderable, and none but the Bank of Naples, and possibly the express company, have more than a very few American correspondents or subagents who sell their "money orders." It is safe to assert that the remittances of immigrant bankers formed 90 per cent of the total amount of money sent abroad each year by these companies. It appears, therefore, that approximately \$125,000,000 was sent abroad through these agencies by immigrant banking establishments in 1907. The influence of the recent period of financial depression is apparent, transmissions through these nine houses falling from \$141,047,381.92 in 1907 to \$77,666,035.46 in 1908.

It is important to recognize that these transmittals of money do not properly constitute foreign exchange as it is commercially and economically understood. They are not commercial payments arising out of imports or the expenditures of tourists, but represent savings withdrawn from circulation here and sent abroad for the support of families, for payment of debts contracted prior to or in coming to this country, for investment, or for accumulation for future expenditures there. Some immigrant bankers carry small stocks of imported books and novelties, but remittances abroad in payment thereof, which they may make in the same manner as ordinary transmissions, are inconsiderable. It is unquestionably true that in their origin and ultimate purpose the transmissions of immigrant laborers constitute a distinct class of exchange.

The reports of the Auditor for the United States Post-Office Department show that the value of international money orders issued in the United States and paid in foreign countries during the period 1900 to 1909 aggregated nearly \$500,000,000. Of this great sum the following amounts were sent to the countries of Europe during the fiscal years named: In 1906, \$53,443,814.20; in 1907, \$70,916,609.09; in 1908, \$75,271,911.25; and in 1909, \$63,478,655.48. It is believed that fully 90 per cent of these orders were purchased by immigrant laborers.

GENERAL ESTIMATE OF AMOUNT SENT ABROAD IN 1907 BY IMMIGRANTS.

Even with the material at hand, an attempt at estimating the total sum sent out of this country is at best an uncertain undertaking. Prior to the recent panic, this sum assumed enormous proportions, probably reaching its highest point in the year 1907. Based upon actual figures obtained from reliable sources, it is safe to say that \$275,000,000 was sent abroad by immigrants in that year. Over \$200,000,000 of this sum is accounted for in the figures of various banks and the Post-Office Department already presented. Although any division of this amount according to the countries for which it was destined would of necessity be an arbitrary one, it is nevertheless thought that the following table, based partially on the estimates and



statistics already given and partially on other material at hand, is a fairly close approximation of the amount of money sent abroad by immigrants in 1907:

TABLE 4.—Remittances abroad by immigrants in the United States, by country to which sent, for year 1907.

Country.	Amount.
Italy.....	\$85,000,000
Austria-Hungary.....	75,000,000
Russia (including Finland).....	25,000,000
Great Britain and Ireland.....	25,000,000
Norway, Sweden, and Denmark.....	25,000,000
Germany.....	15,000,000
Greece.....	5,000,000
Balkan States.....	5,000,000
Japan.....	5,000,000
China.....	5,000,000
Other countries.....	5,000,000
Total.....	275,000,000

This is an estimate of the amount of money sent home by immigrants, and consequently does not take into account the large sums carried abroad by returning immigrants. It is meant to cover conservatively only remittances made through the post-office by international money orders; through immigrant banks, by money orders of large metropolitan banking houses and express companies, or by drafts direct on foreign banks; through foreign banks directly by means of general agencies in this country; and through American banking houses with foreign departments or other mediums of selling exchange directly to the immigrant. The considerable sums sent through consular offices or charitable and other associations, except where included in one of the above groups, are not taken into account, nor are the comparatively small amounts sent in currency through the mails.

The year 1907 was chosen for making this estimate, because both 1908 and 1909 were materially affected by the industrial depression. As a matter of fact, the foreign exchange business among immigrant bankers was very much demoralized during 1908, and the total remitted during that year was considerably less than in 1907. In 1908 thousands of immigrants returned home or were forced to withdraw their savings abroad instead of adding to them.

AVERAGE AMOUNT OF REMITTANCES.

Although the total amount of money sent abroad by immigrants is large, it is an interesting fact that individual transmissions are comparatively small. The average amount of remittances through the Bank of Naples to Italian families during the years 1906, 1907, and 1908 was as follows:

1906.....	\$35.32
1907.....	35.13
1908.....	34.16

This includes only the sums received by the Bank of Naples from its direct correspondents in the United States for the purpose of distribution to families of Italian immigrants and does not include

the amounts received for deposit. The average of these latter sums is always much larger than that of those intended for distribution. For instance, in 1908 the average remittance for deposit received by this bank was \$120.43.

The average amount of the post-office money orders issued in the United States during the period 1906 to 1909 and paid in Europe during this period was \$21.24 in 1906, \$23.62 in 1907, \$25.33 in 1908, and \$21.26 in 1909.

#### METHODS OF TRANSMISSION.

It is of advantage to consider the methods by which sums of money are transmitted abroad by immigrant bankers. Although the process by which these sums are actually exchanged abroad does not differ from the usual manner of exchange, the nature of these remittances is such as to demand special facilities in their collection here and in their ultimate distribution abroad. In the first place, as has been pointed out, the peculiarly intimate relations existing between the immigrant laborer and certain leaders of his race cause him to bring to such leaders his savings for safe-keeping or for transmission abroad. By virtue of this fact these men become his bankers, although individually they are, in many cases, without financial responsibility or adequate equipment or facilities for carrying out the obligation imposed. In the second place, it is safe to say that a majority of the sums ordered to be transmitted are intended for towns and villages in Europe without banking facilities other than the government postal savings banks. Consequently, the demand of the immigrant banker for means by which he might expedite the transmission of funds left with him without the institution of clearing arrangements for the prompt delivery and correct distribution of these funds abroad, has given rise to a system whereby certain leading American corporations with comprehensive foreign connections have extended to the immigrant banker facilities for the payment of these remittances without necessitating on his part the maintenance abroad of balances or clearing reserves. Figures that have been presented show that at least \$125,000,000 of the amount originating among immigrant bankers was sent by means of money orders through certain leading banking houses and steamship and express companies.

Books of these money orders are furnished immigrant bankers upon application. Each order usually consists of a stub to be retained by the correspondent as a record, an advice or direction slip to be returned to the banking house, an advice slip to be sent to the payee, and a receipt for the purchaser, better termed the sender.

The advice to the payee, omitted from some forms, is usually forwarded by the immigrant banker. When the advice for the payee is omitted, the purchaser is depended upon to notify the party for whom the money is intended. Frequently, instead of forwarding for each individual order the advice slip intended for the banking house, correspondents make up advice sheets containing directions for a number of orders during a given period. A remittance accompanies each advice sheet. Sometimes the correspondent maintains a small balance with the banking house through which transmission is made, in which case the remittance need not fully cover the amounts advised

in every instance. But no correspondent was found whose advices would be honored unless covered each time by the sum of his remittance and balance. In other words, the immigrant correspondent merely directs that such and such amounts be paid to the specified parties abroad, to accomplish which he must make immediate payment to the transmitting house.

In accordance with these formal instructions, the banking house in turn advises the payment of the special sums abroad, through European banks with which it has established connections. Because of these connections with banks all over Europe, payment can be conveniently and expeditiously advised with reference to the locality of the payee. Some of the larger immigrant banks, in order to facilitate matters, send a duplicate advice sheet directly to the European agents of their banking houses, and for this purpose are provided with a list of these agents. But distribution of the sums specified is not made until the instructions of the banking house are received.

In Italy, Russia, and Austria-Hungary, as well as in Bulgaria, Servia, Montenegro, and other Balkan states, distribution of immigrant remittances is usually made by postal money order through postal savings banks. In Germany also this is true to a certain extent. Greek, Turkish, Macedonian, and Asiatic remittances are by draft on London, Paris, Hongkong, or other large city. Banks in the first-named group of countries, upon receipt of the advices and instructions, either purchase postal money orders of the designated amounts and mail them to the persons specified or send them registered letters containing the actual amount in currency. For instance, in Austria-Hungary all payments up to 600 kronen (about \$120) are made by postal money order and all over 600 kronen are made in currency by registered letter. The European bank receives the customary postal receipt, and forwards it to the immigrant banker. On the outside of registered letters used for this purpose, the exact amount of the contents, according to denominations, is indicated. Inasmuch as mail carriers are required to receipt all registered letters, safe delivery is practically guaranteed. Both registered letters and those containing money orders may be delivered to the payee by a system corresponding to our rural-free delivery. Postal orders are readily cashed at the nearest postal station. In Germany they may be cashed by the mail carrier.

The time which elapses between the forwarding of the advice sheet by the correspondent and the delivery to him of the postal receipt sent by the European bank is seldom less than a month. It may be much more than that between the date on which the customer turns his remittance over to the correspondent and that on which he hears from the payee that the money has or has not been received. This is pointed out as showing that a dishonest banker has from forty days to two months in which to collect money before arousing the suspicions of his patrons.

The method of ultimate distribution of money received by bankers having their own connections abroad is the same. Orders are advised directly to and paid through these European agents without instructions from any American banking house. Payment covering the orders advised is usually made, however, through one of these houses. New York exchange is not purchased directly, but the immigrant

banker sends his check to one of the New York houses with which he deals, and directs that house to issue a draft covering the sum to be transmitted. This remittance is most often in even amounts, sometimes less, sometimes greater, than the total of the orders it is intended to cover. Inasmuch as a balance is usually maintained with the European bank through which the distribution of the orders is to be made, payment of the orders does not necessarily depend upon receipt of the New York draft. However, a limit may be imposed upon the amount of orders that will be paid without full remittance to cover them.

The private form used by bankers employing this more direct method consists of a stub for the proprietor, advice for the European bank, and receipt for the purchaser, or, in some cases, simply of stub and receipt.

This form and the one used by immigrant bankers who transmit through American houses are both open to certain objections. In the first place, there is in reality nothing issued which resembles a money order. The receipt given usually states that the specified sum has been received for transmission, and it is signed by the proprietor of the receiving bank. But there is nothing to indicate through what banking house the money has been transmitted; while the name of the house sometimes appears upon the stub retained by the correspondent, and frequently upon the advice to be forwarded to the house, it never appears upon the receipt given by the correspondent to the immigrant "purchaser." Instead this receipt usually contains personal advertising matter which has been added at the request of the correspondent.

Again, the sender has no means of knowing that the money has been paid abroad until notified by the payee or until the banker chooses to send him the postal receipt obtained from the European bank. This is not the receipt of the payee, for such a receipt is obtained only by special arrangement, if desired, in case of payment of debt. Furthermore, the advice slips or sheets sent in to the banking house by the immigrant banker do not contain the name of the individual sender nor the date on which the money was received. Therefore the banking house can not know from whom the money was received nor how long the correspondent has kept the money before sending it.

#### RATE OF EXCHANGE.

The rate of exchange offered by correspondents depends upon the rate furnished them by the large banking houses. Many immigrant banks receive the rates of several houses and select the cheapest. To the rate offered them these banks add commissions varying from 1 to 3 per cent or more for small orders, that is, less than \$20, and from one-half of 1 to 2 per cent on larger orders. The average commission realized is from 1 to 2 per cent. The rate is widely different among banks in different parts of the country, and varies even among those in the same locality. Some bankers maintain a steady rate despite the market fluctuations, and a few from time to time publish rate sheets to which they adhere closely. But as a general rule the immigrant correspondent bases his charge upon the rates offered him by the banking houses, or, as one banker stated, according to the amount the customer is willing to pay.

## RELATION WITH BANKING HOUSES.

The relation which exists between the immigrant banker and his transmitting house is not a close one. While these transmitting houses supply their immigrant correspondents with their own money-order books, rate cards, and printed forms, they do not regard them as their agents. Although ostensibly allowing them to sell their paper, they do not hold them under bond, do not require any reserve or balance, and do not guarantee the payment of their orders until remittances sufficient to cover them have been made. They permit immigrant bankers to use their names, standing, and financial integrity as a means of securing business, but they assume no responsibility for them and exercise no supervision over them.

Little discretion is exercised by the banking houses in accepting immigrant bankers as correspondents. The representatives of one or two of these houses testified that in most cases references were required of the immigrant banker. While this may be true in some instances, it is known that money-order blanks are often sent to unknown persons upon mail applications only. The apparently indiscriminate manner in which unregulated and irresponsible steamship agents, real-estate agents, saloon keepers, grocers, and boarding bosses are granted the privilege of transmitting money abroad through reputable firms was a matter of more or less general comment in every community in which this investigation was conducted.

A reason for this lack of care is that the banking house itself is fully protected from any loss which may arise out of the dishonesty of its immigrant correspondents. This protection is assured to the bank by two circumstances: (1) The paper which is issued to the immigrant banker is not in a legal sense the paper of the banking house, and the purchaser of the order has no evidence of the transaction beyond the personal receipt of the proprietor; (2) the payment of an order is never advised abroad until the issuing bank has covered it with an acceptable remittance.

A certain result of the present system is an almost insurmountable difficulty in fixing the responsibility in case of loss or fraud. Payment abroad is practically assured in all cases in which remittance to cover the order is received by the forwarding house, but whether or not such remittance is made rests solely with the immigrant banker. For those desiring to retain the funds, various subterfuges are at hand to explain the delay. The purchaser of the order has no means whatever of fixing the responsibility for its non-delivery, and there is no doubt that advantage is taken of this fact.

## UNSOUNDNESS OF THE SYSTEM.

The danger connected with banking of this character is obvious. Reviewing the leading features as they have been outlined, the following stand out as evidence of insecurity:

1. Immigrant banks are usually unauthorized concerns, privately owned, irresponsibly managed, and seldom subject to any efficient supervision or examination.

2. They deal with a class ignorant of banking methods, distrustful of American institutions, and easily influenced by the immigrant banker.



3. The affairs of the bank and of the proprietor are, as a rule, indistinguishable. As far as legal restrictions or the demands of his patrons are concerned, the proprietor is at liberty to use the funds of the bank for his own purposes. If he is a saloon keeper or grocer, he may make indiscriminate use of the bank deposits in the conduct of the saloon or grocery. The temptation to speculate with or to use for living expenses the funds intrusted to them has also proven the downfall of many of these bankers.

4. In general, the proprietor's investments are the only security afforded the patrons of his bank. The funds of the bank become the proprietor's personal investments, and there is no limitation as to the character or extent of these investments. If the proprietor has no investments the patrons of the bank have no security. Neither capital nor reserve is required, and, as a rule, neither is found.

5. Men who operate these banks, particularly saloon keepers, labor agents, grocers, and boarding bosses, are often ignorant and without any conception of the responsibility imposed. Even recently arrived immigrants find it easier to embark in the banking business than to enter other occupations which, though less responsible, are nevertheless subject to regulation. Methods employed by bankers of this class are often very loose and unbusinesslike. Such records as are kept are usually wholly inadequate and confused. Many of the immigrant bankers, notably steamship agents, advertise in a manner that is at least misleading, if not actually fraudulent and illegal.

6. Immigrant banks are radically different from other financial institutions. They are rarely savings or commercial institutions, and they can not be considered foreign-exchange houses in the true sense of the word. Their chief functions are the safe-keeping of deposits and the transmitting of money abroad, and from the nature of these functions methods have arisen which are open to serious objection.

(a) Evidence of the deposit of money for safe-keeping is often inadequate, useless, or entirely lacking. No reserve or other security for the depositor is required. There is absolutely no preventive or check against absconding. The amount of the deposit is usually too small to warrant the bringing of suit in case of refusal to pay. Deposits are very seldom subject to check. As a rule they are left for safe-keeping without any restriction, except that they are subject to withdrawal upon demand, as to the manner in which they shall be kept, or to what purpose and extent they may be used by the person to whom they are intrusted.

(b) The purchaser of a money order receives no satisfactory evidence of his cash deposit. His receipt does not bear the name of the remitting house whose money order has been sold, nor is this house advised of the name of the purchaser. The remitting house does not assume any responsibility for its correspondents, and is fully protected in case of loss or fraud through them. But for the purchaser there is no such security. It is very difficult for him or anyone to fix the responsibility in case of loss or fraud. During the period which must elapse before the purchaser can hear from the payee, often as long as six weeks or two months, a dishonest banker has ample time to accumulate and abscond with a large sum of money.

## FAILURES AND DEFALCATIONS.

At the time this investigation was carried on the immigrant banking business was not in an entirely normal condition. It had not, at that time, fully recovered from the effects of the financial panic of 1907-8. To a certain degree, however, this was fortunate, because the recent period of financial depression undoubtedly served to accentuate the evils of the system. It brought out many failures and abuses that would not otherwise have come to light. It is likely that in many cases proprietors having no dishonest intent, other than that involved in a temporary misappropriation to their own ends of the funds intrusted to their care, would have eventually settled with their creditors had they not been forced to meet the sudden and, in some instances, totally unexpected demands which were made during the course of the panic. But just here lies the reason for the condemnation of the system. Even though abuses are not intended, there are no safeguards to prevent them. The extraordinary number of failures and defalcations which have occurred in the past, and particularly during the recent depression, substantiate the conclusion that this system of banking is fundamentally unsound. There is scarcely a community in the country with an immigrant population of any proportions which has not its record of immigrant-bank failures.

Occasionally a national, state, or savings bank closes its doors, but it is seldom the case that the bank's depositors lose any considerable amount by the failure. They almost always receive something, and frequently their deposits are paid in full. Upon the failure of an irresponsible immigrant banker, however, there are seldom any funds or resources to which the creditor may have recourse. It is invariably the case with concerns operated by men of this character that failure or abscondence means disaster to hundreds of small depositors.

The close alliance between the steamship agent and the banker has been remarked upon before. The former is usually the medium through which the latter is established. In the words of a prominent immigrant banker—

thoroughly irresponsible persons secure with apparent ease the agency for some lines, open up a money-order business, advertise themselves as bankers and agents, receive deposits for a time, and, as perhaps planned, abscond with the money intrusted to them.

Another leading immigrant banker, in condemning a system which allowed an alien fugitive from justice, or a clerk dismissed for dishonesty, or any such untrustworthy person to establish himself as banker, complained of the ease with which men of this character procured the agency of certain second-class lines for the purpose of setting themselves up as bankers. The manager of the foreign department of a leading banking house declares:

The steamship and immigrant banking business are almost inseparable. As a matter of fact the sale of foreign exchange follows upon the establishment of a steamship agency and rarely comes before. In view of this important relation it would appear that the steamship companies are entirely too free in the manner in which they establish agencies. A public suggestion to that effect might be a healthy one.

But if the steamship companies are to be blamed for the apparent freedom with which they grant agencies to irresponsible persons



whose aim is a banking business, the large foreign-exchange and money-order houses through which the bulk of this business is conducted are even more deserving of censure. The savings which are intrusted to the immigrant banker are customarily accumulated toward the purchase of steamship tickets or for an ultimate transmission abroad, and the facilities for carrying on this business can be readily obtained by the immigrant banker without any requirement whatever as to his own financial qualification, reputation, or business experience. The ease with which arrangements can be made with reputable banking houses—through solicitors or otherwise—for the transmission of money has been described as a potent factor in the development of the immigrant bank. Various bankers of the more responsible type have assigned as a reason for the Italian predominance in immigrant banking the fact that the business requires no capital, no property, no business experience, no education, and no responsibility. The small grocer, clerk, or saloonkeeper has sufficient intelligence to appreciate this, and he reasons that he might as well derive some of the profits which the business offers. He knows that he may rely upon the blind confidence which the Italian immigrants place in the leaders and business men of their own race. It is easy for him to secure the agency for a few steamship lines. It is perhaps easier to get the money-order blanks of some well-known banking house. He has nothing more to do but write the word "banca" on his window, bedeck a corner of his store with flaming steamship posters, and open his money-order book and his safe for business.

#### STATE LAWS ON THE SUBJECT.

It was impracticable to attempt a digest, or even a full synopsis, of all the laws of the various States having a more or less direct bearing on the regulation of immigrant banking. The difficulties of such an undertaking are manifest. It would call for a careful study of the banking statutes of every State. In some States it would require an examination into the provisions of the general corporation laws. It would probably necessitate in many instances an investigation into decided cases in order to ascertain the interpretation and application of the statutes. Such a thorough and accurate compilation was not deemed necessary.

For the purposes of the present report it is sufficient to give a general classification of States according to the nature and character of their laws in regard to private banking, and then to submit a somewhat detailed study of laws which have recently been enacted by certain States with the particular object of regulating immigrant banking. The following classification is based upon a study of state statutes, upon information gathered in the course of the field work of this investigation, and upon the replies received by the Commission in answer to letters sent to the various state bank commissioners.

In the States of Delaware, Nebraska, Nevada, North Dakota, Oklahoma, Rhode Island, and Wisconsin private banking is virtually prohibited. In these States no individual, firm, or corporation is legally permitted to do a banking business (not always defined) unless regularly chartered or incorporated as a state, national, or savings bank under the laws of the State, some other State, or the United States. In spite, however, of such a prohibitory law, con-

cerns performing the characteristic functions of immigrant banking do exist in several of the States mentioned.

In California, Colorado, Florida, Idaho, Indiana, Kansas, Missouri, New Hampshire, Oregon, South Dakota, West Virginia, and Wyoming the laws are such as to make it unlawful for any persons to engage in the banking business without due authority from the State and without being subject to the control and regulation which is exercised over regularly incorporated banks. While these laws are not aimed directly at immigrant banking, their provisions seem clearly broad enough to cover that business. Immigrants doing an unauthorized banking business, or, at any rate, openly receiving money for transmission abroad, are nevertheless found in nearly every one of the above-mentioned States. In none of these States, except Colorado, are they believed to be under any regulation or supervision. In Indiana and Missouri, particularly the latter, these immigrant institutions exist as full-fledged banking concerns without apparent control or regulation, and seemingly in open violation of law.

Alabama, Arizona, Connecticut, Louisiana, Mississippi, New Mexico, North Carolina, Utah, and Washington legalize private banks, but impose regulations regarding their capital, reserve, advertisements, supervision, and examination. All, with the exception of Washington, require reports to be made to the state banking department. With the exception of Connecticut, these are States having few immigrant bankers. The law of Connecticut prohibits private bankers from using any corporate or artificial name and from receiving deposits as a savings bank. It also requires corporations, partnerships, or individuals, receiving money for safe-keeping or for forwarding, to report to the bank commissioner that they are so engaged, and to deposit a \$10,000 bond with the state treasurer. This bond provision has not, in the opinion of the Connecticut bank commissioner, been in operation for a sufficient length of time to test its effectiveness.

In the laws of Iowa, Maine, Michigan, Minnesota, Montana, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Texas, and Virginia, there are only a few minor provisions relating to private banks. These provisions are chiefly regulations forbidding the use of the word "bank" and similar terms by unincorporated and unauthorized institutions. In none of these States, except Pennsylvania, are private banks subject to any supervision; and in Pennsylvania the supervision is exercised over those banks only which have started in business since the passage of the act of June 7, 1907. The significance of this situation is all the more striking when it is considered that in Pennsylvania alone there are over 400 private concerns doing an immigrant banking business. Michigan and Minnesota each have as many as 50, and Iowa at least 10.

Arkansas, Illinois, Kentucky, Georgia, Maryland, South Carolina, and Vermont have no laws whatever regulating private banks or immigrant banking concerns. In one of these States, Illinois, it is estimated that there are at least 275 immigrant banks.

Massachusetts, New Jersey, New York, and Ohio have attempted special legislation regulating immigrant banks. The Massachusetts and New Jersey laws have worked successfully; the Ohio law has been unsuccessful. New York has made two attempts to regulate the immigrant banking business. The old law (act of April 22,

1907; amended May 23, 1908) proved unsatisfactory and ineffective. The new law (act of May 23, 1910) was passed after the close of the present investigation, and information as to results obtained from its actual operation is not, therefore, at hand. It is, however, a complete and comprehensive statute directed against the main evils of the immigrant banking business, and because of the attention which it deserves it is printed in full in the complete report of the Commission.

The law of New Jersey (in effect July 4, 1907; amended in 1909) prohibits any person or corporation from transmitting money to foreign countries, or buying or selling foreign exchange, or receiving money on deposit to be transmitted to foreign countries, without a certificate of authority from the commissioner of banking and insurance. It further provides that nothing in the act shall be construed as authorizing any such person or corporation to receive money on deposit for any other purpose than that of transmission abroad. In order to lawfully receive deposits for safe-keeping or savings—that is, to do a banking business—authorization must be obtained under the banking law of 1895, which law explicitly subjects all private banks to the supervision and control of the department of banking and insurance and imposes heavy penalties for every violation of the statutory provisions.

The Massachusetts law (enacted in 1905; amended in 1906, 1907, 1908, and 1909) applies to all persons, partnerships, associations, or corporations engaged in the selling of steamship or railroad tickets for transportation to or from foreign countries, or in the supplying of laborers, that, in connection with said business, carry on the business of receiving deposits of money for safe-keeping or for the purpose of transmitting the same, or equivalent thereof, to foreign countries, or for any other purpose.

The Ohio law (enacted in 1908) applies to steamship and railroad ticket agents selling tickets for transportation to foreign countries who, in conjunction, receive deposits of money for transmission to foreign countries.

In Massachusetts, New Jersey, and Ohio (and in New York under the old law) the entrance into or carrying on of the business described is made contingent upon the filing of a bond. In each State the bond is conditioned upon the faithful holding, transmission, or repayment of the money received. In Ohio it is also conditioned upon the selling of genuine and valid steamship or railroad tickets.

#### DIFFICULTIES OF LEGISLATION.

The greatest difficulty surrounding the enactment of legislation looking to the control of immigrant banks is in framing a law which will reach these concerns without injuriously affecting American private banking interests, and which will, at the same time, stand the constitutional test of nondiscrimination. This was the chief problem confronting the framers of the New York law. The same troublesome question arose in Ohio, as indicated by a letter from the state bank commissioner, in which he says:

It has seemed impossible to make any laws to cover this class of bankers in this State, as laws must be general in their application here, and those made to affect one private banker would affect all of the State.

This problem presented itself in Pennsylvania where an attempt was made to impose certain restrictions upon immigrant bankers. Yet the State of Massachusetts under similar conditions appears to have solved it successfully.

The matter of private banking in general does not enter into this question. Some States have seen fit to regulate private banking, while others have no laws whatever upon the subject. Where such laws exist their provisions ordinarily affect immigrant banks in an incidental manner only. On the other hand, the legislation that is necessary for the proper regulation of immigrant banks is hardly applicable to American private banks, many of which have existed for years and have always been operated by men of integrity. To bring American private banks of this character under the same jurisdiction with immigrant banks is not at all necessary for the protection of the alien. It is believed that, owing to the wide difference in the character and mode of operation of the two classes of banks, laws can be so devised as to regulate the one without injuring the other.

A very considerable difficulty will likely present itself in making any such law universally effective. In the different States there are hundreds of steamship agents, saloon keepers, barbers, boarding-house keepers, and other irresponsible persons who are not bankers in the true sense of the word, but who, in a purely personal way, receive deposits for safe-keeping and money for transmission to foreign countries. Any law attempting to regulate the business should cover these small dealers. The evidence, testimony, and opinions in the hands of the Commission clearly indicate that this is essential. But, although the wording of the law should be such as to include all these persons, the fact remains that it will probably never be an easy matter to secure sufficient legal proof that they are conducting such a business in violation of the law. Many of those who do a business of this character, keep no record of their transactions; at least none that may be readily obtained and submitted as evidence. If the proprietor chooses to deny the receiving of deposits it will be a hard matter to secure proof to the contrary. For one thing he may issue no receipts. For another, the clannishness of the foreigner is a positive stumbling-block in securing testimony and evidence.

#### GENERAL OPINIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

The preponderance of opinion among those who are in a position to speak intelligently on the subject of immigrant banks is that some regulation and the introduction of some element of security are absolutely necessary. The superintendent of banks for the State of New York, in a letter to this Commission, describes the extent and nature of the abuses as follows:

The abuses are most prevalent among foreign bankers doing a steamship and banking business with immigrants and the poorer classes. I should assume that from one million to two million dollars annually are lost to the owners through the operation of such bankers in this State. The operation seems to be somewhat as follows: A private banker will take deposits from his countrymen or moneys for transmission abroad, and on receipt of a sufficient amount to warrant, he absconds.

The bank commissioner of Rhode Island describes the situation in that State as unsatisfactory, and expresses the desire to secure such further legislation as will bring those doing "unauthorized banking," i. e., immigrant operators, under more effective control. The bank commissioner of Ohio, while asserting the need for legislation governing these banks, points out the difficulty in securing a law directly applicable to them alone. The commissioners of New Jersey and Massachusetts, where stringent laws have been passed, report their successful and beneficial operation. In the State of Connecticut restrictive laws went into effect on October 1, 1908. Writing a year later, the commissioner states that these laws have not been operative for a sufficient length of time to determine their efficiency.

It is probable that the bank commissioners in a number of States are not thoroughly familiar with the immigrant banking situation in those States. Replies were received from several commissioners to the effect that there were no immigrant banks within their jurisdiction, whereas this investigation showed a considerable number of such concerns in the States in question. In some of these States, particularly, an important and extensive immigrant banking business was being carried on.

In many localities visited a keen interest was shown in the problem of regulating immigrant banks. Many of the persons interviewed, who had no definite recommendations to make, nevertheless expressed a sincere desire to see these institutions placed under some effective control and supervision. It is significant that many of the bankers themselves stated that they would welcome restrictive measures. Under the present immigrant banking system hundreds of thousands of dollars annually have been lost to depositors. Unless remedies are applied, the same conditions will continue to prevail. The seriousness of the situation may be clearly seen by a consideration of the class of people upon whom this loss falls. It is the savings of the immigrant laborer which are swept away. It is true that these savings are small, but they represent all the fruits of his labor over a long period of time. The failure or abscondence of an immigrant banker brings disaster to the very class of depositors that can least afford to be exploited. His dishonesty means the ruin of a much greater number of persons than would the defalcation of a banker dealing with any other class.

---

---

## PEONAGE.

---

The complete report of the Immigration Commission on this subject.

---

---





CONTENTS.

	Page
Introductory .....	443
Definition of peonage.....	444
Scope and plan of investigation.....	444
No punishment for simple slavery.....	446
Involuntary servitude in the West.....	447
No prosecutions in the West.....	447
Peonage in New England.....	447



## PEONAGE.

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

The Immigration Commission was already planning an investigation of alleged peonage cases in which immigrants were concerned, when, on March 2, 1908, the following resolution was passed by the House of Representatives:

That the Immigration Commission be requested to make an investigation into the treatment and conditions of work of immigrants on the cotton plantations of the Mississippi Delta, in the States of Mississippi and Arkansas, and upon the turpentine farms, lumber camps, and railway camps in the States of Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana, and other States, and to report them at as early a date as possible.

Many complaints of peonage and ill treatment had been made by immigrant laborers working in southern States. Reports of conditions in that section, which had appeared in magazines and newspapers, had inspired the resolution copied above, which was a combination of two resolutions introduced by two southern Congressmen. It was denied that peonage existed in the South, and no suggestion or intimation was made, during the debate in the House upon the resolution, that any condition of peonage had ever existed either in the East or in the West. As is evidenced by the Congressional Record, the phrase "and other States" was inserted so as to avoid the appearance of sectionalism. Under the act providing for its organization, the Immigration Commission possessed full power to investigate "the treatment and conditions of work of immigrants" in the United States, without restriction to any territory or to any particular class of complaints. Upon the passage of the special resolution the subject of peonage was set apart and was made the object of a separate investigation. A subcommittee was appointed, known as the peonage committee of the Immigration Commission, to follow out the wishes of the House.

The word "peonage" does not appear in the House resolution, the Commission having been requested "to make an investigation into the treatment and conditions of work of immigrants." It was evidently intended, however, that an examination should be made of complaints and cases in which peonage had been alleged, and the peonage committee has confined its work chiefly to such matters. While general observations have been made of "the treatment and conditions of work of immigrants" in the various States and Territories of the Union, the special purpose of this particular investigation has been to discover the real facts relating to peonage and involuntary servitude as prohibited by the thirteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution.

## DEFINITION OF PEONAGE.

"Peonage is a status or condition of compulsory service based upon the indebtedness of the peon to the master. The basic fact is indebtedness." (Clyatt case, 197 U. S., 207.)

## SCOPE AND PLAN OF INVESTIGATION.

Because of the public interest in connection with the allegations of peonage in the southern States, the Commission commenced its investigations there, and because of the resolution passed by the House the investigation was undertaken personally by a subcommittee of the Commission. This committee found and reports that instances of peonage as above described had occurred in 1906 and 1907 in some of the southern States, but these were only sporadic instances and the Commission found no general system of peonage anywhere. There had been convictions in Florida, including one case in which the defendants resided in Alabama, and the most flagrant case found was in the State of Arkansas. In the Arkansas case the immigrant was arrested as a vagrant, convicted before a justice of the peace, and sentenced to pay a fine of \$10 and costs. There was added to his sentence, without authority of law, the expenses and mileage of the constable who came to the town where he was arrested, and the expenses and mileage of the constable and prisoner going from the place of arrest to the convict farm, the lessee of which paid to the county where the arrest took place 25 per cent of the fine only and the justice's costs, but held the prisoner to work out both the legal and illegal expenses at the rate of 75 cents a day. In this case the prisoners were kept in a barn, 80 men being kept in a moderate-sized building with no special arrangements for ventilation or sanitation. On Saturday nights the men were locked in the building and kept there until Monday morning. There was a good deal of sickness among the men, despite the fact that during the week days they were healthfully employed out of doors. While at work the men were guarded by "trusties" armed with shotguns. There were both white and colored men among the trusties. Members of the subcommittee were present in the United States circuit court in Little Rock when the proprietor of this particular farm was the unsuccessful defendant in the suit for damages brought by a prisoner who had been so illegally detained and in whose favor the jury gave a substantial verdict. These prisoners, held to work at illegal sums and some of whom were whipped and otherwise illtreated, illustrate what is commonly accepted as peonage. On the other hand, the following statement of facts also constitutes peonage:

A laborer secures an advance, either in money or by way of payment of transportation expenses, under an agreement to work out the amount. He leaves his employment with or, as frequently happens, without justification before the employer is fully repaid. The employer procures his arrest, either on the ground of obtaining money under false pretenses or under the labor statutes of many of the States, and then enters into a new agreement with the laborer that if he will return to his employment and work out his indebted-

ness the criminal proceeding will be dropped. A majority of the cases brought to the attention of the Commission approach nearer the latter class than the first.

While in the South the Commission was informed that cases of restraint of foreign laborers, which constituted peonage under the Clyatt decision, existed in many northern States, and consequently an investigator who had been with the committee in the South was directed to investigate these complaints. The result was that in every State except Oklahoma and Connecticut the investigator found evidence of practices between employer and employee which, if substantiated by legal evidence in each case, would constitute peonage as the Supreme Court has described it. In connection with the southern cases it should be noted that in nearly every instance brought to the attention of the Commission the laborers who were held in peonage had been sent south from New York City, the victims of gross misrepresentations by labor agents there as to conditions under which they were to work, and totally unfitted for the work to which they were going. The committee found the local United States district attorneys in the southern States conversant with the statutes and successful in prosecutions. Practically all of the prosecutions for peonage have been had in the South; indictments have been found in Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky, Missouri, Arkansas, and Louisiana, and convictions or pleas of guilty in Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Missouri. In the opinion of the Commission the vigorous prosecutions have broken up whatever tendency there was toward peonage in connection with aliens in the southern States, and the fact that juries in those States will convict even in cases of technical peonage unaccompanied by brutality would seem to indicate that offenses against alien laborers will not be permitted to go unpunished.

Possibly the most widely heralded case of alleged peonage was that connected with the building of the extension of the Florida East Coast Railway. These allegations were investigated by the Bureau of Labor, by the governor of Florida, and by the Immigration Commission. A member of the Commission went to all of the construction camps in existence in 1909, and was permitted free and untrammelled conversation with the men there employed. Members of the Commission also examined the officers of the road, former employees in the hospital at Miami, and even prisoners in the chain gang on the streets in Miami. All of these investigations indicate that from the beginning the officers of the road issued strict orders against either brutality toward the men or acts in the nature of peonage or illegal restraint. In the beginning, however, of the organization of this large force of 4,000 men the company suffered from the carelessness—to use no harsher term—of the labor agents in New York City, who, in receipt of commissions for each man sent, recruited many men totally unfit for construction work, numbers of whom had no intention of ever even going to Florida, and 25 per cent of whom, as a matter of fact, never did reach any of the construction camps. In some of the camps in the earlier days there was some coercion of this sorry labor; there were attempts to compel

individuals to work, and some foremen who indulged in these practices were discharged by the company.

Neither the governor of Florida, the Commission, nor the Department of Justice has been able to find anything in the nature of legal proof that peonage ever existed upon any of this work of the Florida East Coast Railway. Men were found in 1909 who had left the work as many as three times and were in their fourth employment. These men testified that their treatment had been good throughout. In one or two instances men who came in the early days of the work had remained and risen to positions of some responsibility. The cases in which agents of the company were sought to be convicted of peonage in no instance resulted in a conviction.

The peonage cases in the South relating to immigrants have been found to cover almost every industry—farming, lumbering, logging, railroading, mining, factories, and construction work. The chief causes of the abuses have been the systems of making advances to laborers, the operations of contract-labor laws, and the misrepresentations made to laborers by unscrupulous employment agents. The cases of beating and brutal treatment have been exceptional.

#### NO PUNISHMENT FOR SIMPLE SLAVERY.

Federal attorneys and judges in the southern States have been unable to find any provisions in the statutes of the United States imposing penalties for the imposition of slavery unaccompanied by some special feature. It is apparent that Congress has never passed a general measure providing for the enforcement of the thirteenth amendment. Under Revised Statutes, section 5508:

“If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States” they may be “fined not more than five thousand dollars, and imprisoned not more than ten years.”

Under Revised Statutes, section 5525:

“Every person who kidnaps or carries away any other person, with the intent that such person be sold into involuntary servitude, or held as a slave,” or who in any way knowingly aids in causing any other person to be held, or carried away to be sold as a slave, may be punished by a “fine not less than five hundred nor more than five thousand dollars, or by imprisonment not more than five years, or both.”

However, if a person simply places or holds another in slavery, it is impossible for the federal courts to impose penalties under statutes at present in vogue, unless the placing or holding be for the purpose of forcing the settlement of a debt, no matter how great may be the abuses perpetrated upon the person held. In the *Clyatt* case the Supreme Court decided unmistakably that the peonage statute (R. S., 5526) referred only to cases where the return or arrest or holding has been for the purpose of enforcing the payment of a debt. (See *Clyatt v. United States*, 197 U. S.)

The federal attorney for the southern district of Alabama testified before the peonage committee that he could not obtain an indictment in a case in his district in which a woman had been held in slavery on an isolated farm for about ten years. The woman had been followed when she had escaped, had been forced at the point of a shot-

gun to return to service, and had been beaten cruelly. A physician had finally discovered her condition, had liberated her, and had reported the case to the federal authorities. All efforts to indict the offender failed because no statute could be found covering the case. A similar case has been reported from Virginia.

#### INVOLUNTARY SERVITUDE IN THE WEST.

Two of the members of the Commission visited Chicago, St. Louis, St. Paul, and other cities of the West and took a considerable amount of testimony in regard to peonage and the padrone system as carried on in shoe-shining establishments. They found in several parts of the West that the padrone system was practiced to a considerable extent by the proprietors of shoe-shining establishments, and that in some of the lumber and railroad camps in Minnesota and North Dakota laborers were held in a state of technical peonage.

#### NO PROSECUTIONS IN THE WEST.

So far as the Immigration Commission has been able to discover, there has never been any attempt to prosecute for peonage in any of the States and Territories west of the Mississippi River, except in the southern States of Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas, and in one case at Omaha where the investigation did not result in any proceedings. For the reason that examinations of conditions of involuntary servitude had not been made previous to the investigation of the Commission, it has been far more difficult to obtain accurate and complete information concerning the abuses and the treatment of laborers in the West than in the South. However, undoubted evidence has been discovered that peonage has been practiced in the western States, and the indications are that there are many cases of involuntary servitude in that section.

#### PEONAGE IN NEW ENGLAND.

The peonage investigation has developed the fact that involuntary servitude may be found in the East as well as in the South and the West.

Since the evils of involuntary servitude have been largely stamped out in the southern States, there has probably existed in Maine the most complete system of peonage in the entire country. In late years the natives who formerly supplied the labor for the logging concerns in that State have been engaged in the paper mills, and the lumber companies have been compelled to import laborers, largely foreigners, from other States. Boston is the chief labor market for the Maine forests. The employment agents misrepresent conditions in the woods, and frequently tell the laborers that the camps will be but a few miles from some town where they can go from time to time for recreation and enjoyment. Arriving at the outskirts of civilization the laborers are driven in wagons a short distance into the forests and then have to walk sometimes 60 or 70 miles into the interior, the roads being impassable for vehicles. The men will then be kept in the heart of the forest for months throughout the winter, living in a most rugged fashion and with no recreation whatever. A great many of them have rebelled against this treatment, and they have left their



employers by the score. The lumbermen having advanced transportation and supplies have appealed to the legislature for protection. In February, 1907, a bill became a law making it a crime for a person to—

enter into an agreement to labor for any lumbering operation or in driving logs and in consideration thereof receive any advances of goods, money, or transportation, and unreasonably and with intent to defraud, fail to enter into said employment as agreed and labor a sufficient length of time to reimburse his employer for said advances and expenses.

Judges in municipal courts and trial justices were given jurisdiction to try cases under this law, and the act provided that it would take effect immediately upon approval. When this bill was before the legislature, requests were made by citizens interested in factories and other industries that the provisions of the statute be made to protect all employers of labor. The attorney who introduced the bill on behalf of the lumber interests which he represented, has stated that he had refused to accede to these requests, inasmuch as he believed the provision should not be extended. The protection granted by the statute, therefore, was restricted to a favored class, persons interested in "lumbering operations and in driving logs."

There is no provision in the Maine statute that—

the failure or refusal of any employee to perform such labor or render such services in accordance with his contract or to pay in money the amount for such transportation or such advancement shall be prima facie evidence of his intent to defraud;

as appears in the contract-labor law of Minnesota and in the statutes of other States in the West and the South. However, justices of the peace in Maine have decided indiscriminately that, in order to obtain a conviction under the law of that State, it is necessary to show only that the laborer obtained the "advances" and failed "to labor a sufficient length of time to reimburse his employer."

A justice at Houlton, Maine, who is a lawyer by profession, told the attorney representing the peonage committee that he decided in cases brought under the contract-labor law that "the burden of proof is upon the defendant," who must show to the court "beyond a reasonable doubt that he had no intent to defraud." This justice added that once in a while if a laborer has a really good excuse he will let him off, as he believes "every man has some rights, although he may be poor." Another justice of the peace at Patten, Maine, stated that if it was shown that a laborer had obtained the advances and had not worked sufficiently to settle for them he found the defendant guilty without considering the question of intent to defraud. This seems to be the general attitude of the rural justices of Maine toward the contract-labor law.

Considerable peonage has resulted from this statute. The law has been vigorously enforced. Soon after its passage prosecutions were commenced in the lumber regions, and the jail at Dover, the county seat of one of the large lumber counties of Maine, was crowded with laborers convicted of defrauding their employers out of "advances of goods, money, or transportation."

Involuntary servitude results in utilizing this statute to intimidate laborers to work against their will. On account of the vigorous methods pursued in enforcing the above-described law, it soon became

known throughout the lumber region of Maine that any laborer was liable to imprisonment who refused to work according to the provisions of his contract until he had settled for all advances, no matter what misrepresentations may have been made to induce him to enter into the agreement. The contract-labor law has become a club which the foremen and superintendents draw upon the laborers who refuse to go to work or to continue at work. If a man leaves his employer before settling for advances, he will be pursued and apprehended, or someone will telephone to the constable, who will arrest the laborer. He will then be brought before the justice, and "sent down the river," to prison; or if he consents to labor until he shall have reimbursed for all advances and the fine and cost of the prosecution, the employer will settle with the court and constable and will take the laborer back into the forest. No doubt many of the laborers never attempt to escape, although they may consider that they have been basely deceived about the conditions of labor.

No indications of peonage have been found in any industries of Maine except those of the lumbering and logging concerns protected by the contract-labor law.

While from time to time sporadic cases of peonage have occurred in nearly all the States, there is no apparent general system of peonage and no sentiment supporting it anywhere. Prosecutions have occurred in several of the southern States, and where conducted by local United States district attorneys have more frequently succeeded than failed. The law as to peonage does not require any amendment and its enforcement is reasonably efficient in the States where prosecutions have occurred. No prosecutions were conducted in any of the northern and western States where cases of technical peonage were found to have occurred.



---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
FECUNDITY OF IMMIGRANT WOMEN.**

---

**For the complete report on the fecundity of immigrant women see  
Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 23.**



# CONTENTS.

	Page.
Introductory.....	445
Rhode Island.....	457
Ohio.....	469
Minnesota.....	482
Comparative summary—Rhode Island, Ohio, and Minnesota.....	494

## LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE 1.</b> Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage: Total number tabulated, number in cities of over 10,000 inhabitants, and number in smaller places. Rhode Island: 1900.....	457
2. White women of foreign parentage under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, number in first generation (born abroad), and number in second generation (born in United States). Rhode Island: 1900.....	458
3. Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children. Rhode Island: 1900.....	459
4. Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children, in cities of over 10,000 inhabitants and in smaller places. Rhode Island: 1900.....	460
5. Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children. Rhode Island: 1900.....	461
6. Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and average number of children borne, in cities of over 10,000 inhabitants and in smaller places. Rhode Island: 1900.....	462, 463
7. Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, total and average number of years married, total number of children borne, and average number of years married per child borne. Rhode Island: 1900.....	464
8. Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne. Rhode Island: 1900.....	466
9. Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity, and by age: Average number of years married per child borne. Rhode Island: 1900.....	468
10. Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage: Number tabulated. Ohio: Cleveland and 48 rural counties. 1900.....	470
11. White women of foreign parentage under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, number in first generation (born abroad), and number in second generation (born in United States). Ohio: Cleveland and 48 rural counties. 1900.....	471

<b>TABLE 12.</b>	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children. Ohio: Cleveland and 48 rural counties. 1900.....	472, 473
13.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children. Ohio: Cleveland. 1900.....	474, 475
14.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children. Ohio: 48 rural counties. 1900.....	476, 477
15.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne. Ohio: Cleveland. 1900.....	478, 479
16.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne. Ohio: 48 rural counties. 1900.....	480, 481
17.	Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage: Number tabulated. Minnesota: Minneapolis and 21 rural counties. 1900.....	483
18.	White women of foreign parentage under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, number in first generation (born abroad), and number in second generation (born in United States). Minnesota: Minneapolis and 21 rural counties. 1900.....	483
19.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children. Minnesota: Minneapolis and 21 rural counties. 1900.....	484, 485
20.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children. Minnesota: Minneapolis. 1900.....	486, 487
21.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children. Minnesota: 21 rural counties. 1900.....	488, 489
22.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne. Minnesota: Minneapolis. 1900.....	490, 491
23.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne. Minnesota: 21 rural counties. 1900.....	492, 493
24.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Per cent bearing no children. Rhode Island, Cleveland, Minneapolis, rural Ohio, and rural Minnesota. 1900.....	494, 495
25.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Average number of children borne. Rhode Island, Cleveland, Minneapolis, rural Ohio, and rural Minnesota. 1900.....	497, 498
26.	Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Average number of years married per child borne. Rhode Island, Cleveland, Minneapolis, rural Ohio, and rural Minnesota. 1900.....	499, 500



## FECUNDITY OF IMMIGRANT WOMEN.

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

Valuable information regarding the relative fecundity of different foreign races and the native American stock in the United States was collected by the Twelfth Census (1900), in answer to questions on the population schedule asking of every married, widowed, and divorced woman how many children she had borne, and how many of these were still living. Recognizing the great value of the material thus collected, the Immigration Commission obtained permission to use the original data which the census had collected. The sections of the United States selected for study were as follows: The State of Rhode Island, the city of Cleveland and 48 largely rural counties in the State of Ohio, and the city of Minneapolis and 21 largely rural counties in the State of Minnesota. Rhode Island was chosen as being a compact eastern State, with a population largely urban and manufacturing in character, nearly four-fifths of the total population being in cities of at least 10,000 inhabitants. Ohio and Minnesota are middle-western types, Cleveland and Minneapolis presenting urban and manufacturing conditions, and the selected counties in each State rural and agricultural conditions.

The data tabulated for the purpose of this inquiry relate to the number of children borne by married women, that is, women living in the married state at the time the census was taken. Widowed and divorced women were not included, mainly because the number of years that they had been married could not be ascertained from census returns. In the case of married women this information was available, the census schedule stating the number of years married, or duration of present marriage, up to the time that the census was taken; in the case of widowed and divorced women the number of years married was not stated.

At the same time it was considered inadvisable to include all classes of married women.

*Classes of married women omitted.*—Women married less than one year were omitted because a large proportion of them—more than three-fourths of the total number—had not been married long enough to have borne children.

Women over 45 years of age were omitted. In analyzing and discussing the results it seemed best to consider only those women who were under 45 years of age and whose entire married life, therefore, would fall within the childbearing period.

Every woman was omitted whose parents were born in different countries. The reason for this omission arises from the fact that the main object of the inquiry was to arrive at a comparison as regards fecundity between different nationalities or races, such as the Irish, the Germans, the Scandinavians, and the native Americans. The classification by nationality was based upon the country in which the parents were born. A woman was classified as Irish if both of her parents were born in Ireland, and as American if both parents were born in the United States. Cases where the parents were born in different countries, as father in Italy and mother in Ireland, or father in Germany and mother in the United States, would, of necessity, be classified either with respect to the birthplace of one parent only or with respect to the parentage combination, as Italian-Irish, or German-American. In a tabulation covering the entire United States or a large number of States such a classification might be of some significance; but in a population no larger than that of Rhode Island, or the selected areas of Ohio and Minnesota, the number of cases under each of the many combinations of parentage would be too small to afford any basis for generalizations. It has been thought best, therefore, to omit the cases of mixed parentage altogether and confine the comparison to classes representing what might be termed "pure stock," so far as could be determined by the nativity of the parents.

*Prior marriages.*—The number of children given in the census schedule comprises the total number borne by the woman to whom the return refers. It includes therefore the children born of prior as well as of present marriages. The number of years married, however, represents the duration of the present or existing marriage only. The children that may have been born of a prior marriage can not be distinguished, and are therefore credited to the present marriage, except in cases where the number is too large to have been born during the present marriage. Such cases have been eliminated. For instance, if six children were reported for a woman married two years, it is practically certain that some of these children must have been born during a former marriage or else out of wedlock. It being impossible to ascertain the actual facts, these cases have been left out of the tabulation altogether. There remain, of course, a considerable number of cases in which children born of a prior marriage may have been credited to the present marriage and retained in the tabulation, because the fact of a former marriage was not made apparent either by a disproportion between the number of children and the duration of the present marriage or by any other evidence. The inclusion of these children of a prior marriage introduces an element of uncertainty or of error, the effect of which is to exaggerate in some degree the fecundity of present marriages by crediting them with the children of prior marriages. How serious this element of error is depends, of course, upon the relative frequency of second marriages. It is obvious that the probability of a prior marriage depends upon the age at which the present marriage was contracted. As the census returns give the age and number of years married, it is possible in analyzing the results of our tabulation to eliminate the women whose present marriage took place late in life, or after they had reached an age where the probability of a prior marriage is too great

to be ignored. For instance, by considering only women under 45 years of age who had been married at least 15 years comparisons would be restricted to marriages that took place below the age of 30, so that the percentage of prior marriages would be small.

## RHODE ISLAND.

The total number of married women in the State of Rhode Island at the census of 1900 was 79,800. The number for whom the data in regard to children were tabulated for the present study was 45,445, the difference between the two figures representing, of course, the classes omitted for the reasons above stated. The following tabulation classifies these 45,445 married women by color, nationality, and place of residence:

TABLE 1.—*Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage: Total number tabulated, number in cities of over 10,000 inhabitants, and number in smaller places.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number in—	
		Cities of over 10,000.	Remainder of State.
All classes.....	45,445	35,114	10,331
Native white of native parentage.....	14,399	9,779	4,620
White of foreign parentage.....	30,073	24,515	5,558
Canadian, English.....	1,302	1,004	298
Canadian, French.....	6,290	4,785	1,505
English.....	4,750	3,678	1,072
German.....	1,256	1,090	166
Irish.....	10,339	8,871	1,468
Italian.....	1,628	1,313	315
Scotch.....	1,109	861	248
Swedish.....	1,210	1,121	89
Other foreign.....	2,189	1,792	397
Native negro.....	973	820	153

The white women of foreign parentage may be subdivided as regards birthplace into two classes, those born in the United States and those born in foreign countries, the latter, who represent immigrants, being designated as the first generation, and the former, who represent the children of immigrants, being designated as the second generation.

TABLE 2.—*White women of foreign parentage under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, number in first generation (born abroad), and number in second generation (born in United States).*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number in—	
		First generation.	Second generation.
All classes.....	30,073	22,134	7,939
Canadian, English.....	1,302	1,114	188
Canadian, French.....	6,290	5,039	1,251
English.....	4,750	3,696	1,054
German.....	1,256	805	451
Irish.....	10,339	5,767	4,572
Italian.....	1,628	1,596	32
Scotch.....	1,109	870	239
Swedish.....	1,210	1,178	32
Other foreign.....	2,189	2,069	120

For some nationalities the numbers included in the second generation are so small as to afford no adequate basis for statistical analysis. This of course results from the fact that the immigration of these nationalities is of such recent origin that comparatively few of the children born in this country had reached maturity at the time of the Twelfth Census. The Irish are the only nationality in Rhode Island in which the number of married women in the second generation is more than two-thirds as large as it is in the first. In the case of the Germans it is one-half as large.

The facts regarding number of children, as has been pointed out, must be considered in connection with the duration of the marriage. Theoretically, perhaps, the most satisfactory comparison would be that between women married the same number of years, a result which could be secured by classifying them with respect to the exact number of years married, as married 1 year, 2 years, 3 years, 4 years, and so forth. Our total, however, is not large enough to warrant such detailed treatment, and it becomes necessary to substitute a classification by periods of years.

A study was made first of the data for those women under 45 years of age who had been married from 10 to 20 years. The lower limit of 10 years was adopted with a view to limiting the comparison to women who had been married long enough to have borne at least three or four children, and also with a view to excluding women who married after the age of 35, and for whom therefore a prior marriage was rather probable. The upper limit of 20 years was selected somewhat arbitrarily, but with the idea of not having the limits any further apart than was necessary to include enough women to make the figures significant. In more general terms the women considered may be defined as married women of childbearing age who are in the second decade of their married life.

*Proportion bearing no children.*—The following table shows the proportion of the group of Rhode Island married women under consideration that have borne no children:

TABLE 3.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.		Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.	
		Number.	Per cent.			Number.	Per cent.
All classes.....	19,302	2,185	11.3	White of foreign parentage—Continued.			
Native white of native parentage.....	6,133	1,076	17.5	Irish.....	4,541	398	8.8
White of foreign parentage..	12,809	1,028	8.0	First generation....	2,551	194	7.6
First generation (born abroad).....	9,603	691	7.2	Second generation..	1,990	204	10.3
Second generation (born in United States).....	3,206	337	10.5	Italian.....	710	36	5.1
Canadian, English.....	542	50	9.2	First generation....	707	36	5.1
First generation....	476	43	9.1	Second generation..	3	.....	(a)
Second generation..	67	7	10.4	Scotch.....	494	50	10.1
Canadian, French.....	2,535	132	5.2	First generation....	404	36	8.9
First generation....	2,147	112	5.2	Second generation..	90	14	15.6
Second generation..	388	20	5.2	Swedish.....	430	30	7.0
English.....	2,211	216	9.8	First generation....	424	30	7.1
First generation....	1,787	154	8.6	Second generation..	6	.....	(a)
Second generation..	424	62	14.6	Other foreign .....	790	58	7.3
German.....	556	58	10.4	First generation....	760	53	7.0
First generation....	348	33	9.5	Second generation..	30	5	16.7
Second generation..	208	25	12.0	Native negro.....	360	81	22.5

a Not computed, owing to small number involved.

The table requires little comment or explanation. The proportion of the native white women of native parentage who had borne no children is relatively large, being 17.5 per cent, or more than 1 woman in 6. The proportion of white women of foreign parentage who had borne no children is but 8 per cent, or less than 1 woman in 12. The smallest percentages are those for the French Canadian and Italian women, of whom only 1 in 20, or about 5 per cent, have had no children. The largest percentage is that for native negro women, of whom 22.5 per cent have had no children.

The table brings out the fact that among married white women of foreign parentage the proportion bearing no children is greater in the second generation than in the first, being 10.5 per cent in the second and 7.2 per cent in the first generation. For every foreign nationality shown except the French Canadian, the percentage in the second generation is also greater than in the first. In no instance, however, is the percentage, even in the second generation, as high as it is for the native white of native parentage (17.5 per cent).

With a view to ascertaining whether the conditions of city life had any perceptible effect upon fecundity, a separate tabulation of data was made for women under 45, married 10 to 20 years, living in Rhode Island cities of over 10,000 population. The results as regards the proportion of women who had borne no children were as follows:

TABLE 4.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children, in cities of over 10,000 inhabitants and in smaller places.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Cities of over 10,000 inhabitants.			Remainder of State.		
	Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.		Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.	
		Number.	Per cent.		Number.	Per cent.
All classes.....	14,803	1,737	11.7	4,499	448	10.0
Native white of native parentage.....	4,115	798	19.4	2,018	278	13.8
White of foreign parentage.....	10,389	870	8.4	2,420	158	6.5
Canadian, English.....	407	41	10.1	135	9	6.7
Canadian, French.....	1,896	105	5.5	639	27	4.2
English.....	1,726	189	11.0	485	27	5.6
German.....	476	51	10.7	80	7	8.8
Irish.....	3,875	335	8.6	666	63	9.5
Italian.....	555	32	5.8	155	4	2.6
Scotch.....	377	40	10.6	117	10	8.5
Swedish.....	391	27	6.9	39	3	7.7
Other foreign.....	686	50	7.3	104	8	7.7
Native negro.....	299	69	23.1	61	12	19.7

For all the classes comprised in the foregoing tabulation the proportion bearing no children is 11.7 per cent in cities of over 10,000 population, as compared with 10 per cent in the remainder of the State. This difference would unquestionably be greater than it is were it not for the fact that the foreign element has more influence upon the urban total than upon the rural. Over two-thirds of the women living in cities, and only a little more than one-half of those living in the rest of the State, were of foreign parentage. Confining the comparison to the native white of native parentage the contrast between city and country becomes very marked, 19.4 per cent of the women of this class living in cities being childless, as compared with only 13.8 per cent of those living in the rest of the State. For the white of foreign parentage the contrast is somewhat less striking, but still very noticeable, the percentage being 8.4 in cities as against 6.5 in the rest of the State. In fact, the percentage bearing no children is higher in cities than in the country, or "remainder of State," for every class distinguished in the table except the Irish, the Swedes, and the residuary class, "Other foreign." The comparison for the two last named may be dismissed as not significant, because the percentages, especially those for the remainder of the State, are based on small numbers; but in the case of the Irish the numbers considered are large enough to make the exception shown for this class noteworthy.

*Classification by number of children.*—A classification of the married women here considered with respect to the number of children they have borne is given in the table following.



TABLE 5.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
All classes.....	19,302	7,217	6,809	5,186	37.4	35.7	26.9
Native white of native parentage.....	6,133	3,598	1,978	557	58.7	32.3	9.2
White of foreign parentage.....	12,809	3,444	4,831	4,534	26.9	37.7	35.4
First generation.....	9,603	2,342	3,627	3,634	24.4	37.8	37.8
Second generation.....	3,206	1,102	1,204	900	34.4	37.6	28.1
Canadian, English.....	542	195	211	136	36.0	38.9	25.1
First generation.....	475	163	192	120	34.4	40.4	25.3
Second generation.....	67	32	19	16	47.7	28.4	24.0
Canadian, French.....	2,535	417	743	1,375	16.4	29.3	54.2
First generation.....	2,147	330	608	1,209	15.4	28.3	56.3
Second generation.....	388	87	135	166	22.5	34.8	42.8
English.....	2,211	880	885	446	39.8	40.0	20.2
First generation.....	1,787	651	728	408	36.4	40.7	22.7
Second generation.....	424	229	157	38	54.0	37.0	9.0
German.....	556	207	241	108	37.2	43.3	19.4
First generation.....	348	101	160	87	29.1	46.0	24.9
Second generation.....	208	106	81	21	51.0	38.9	10.1
Irish.....	4,541	1,103	1,726	1,712	24.3	38.0	37.7
First generation.....	2,551	526	951	1,074	20.6	37.3	42.1
Second generation.....	1,990	577	775	638	29.0	38.9	32.0
Italian.....	710	111	309	290	15.6	43.5	40.8
First generation.....	707	111	308	288	15.7	43.6	40.8
Second generation.....	3	.....	1	2	.....	(a)	(a)
Scotch.....	494	186	192	116	37.7	38.9	23.5
First generation.....	404	130	168	106	32.2	41.6	26.2
Second generation.....	90	56	24	10	62.3	26.7	11.1
Swedish.....	430	124	198	108	28.8	46.0	25.1
First generation.....	424	123	195	106	29.0	46.0	25.0
Second generation.....	6	1	3	2	(a)	(a)	(a)
Other foreign.....	790	221	326	243	28.0	41.3	30.8
First generation.....	760	207	317	236	27.3	41.7	31.1
Second generation.....	30	14	9	7	46.7	30.0	23.4
Native negro.....	360	175	90	95	48.7	25.0	26.5

a Not computed, owing to small number involved.



Of the 6,133 American women (native white of native parentage) included in the Rhode Island tabulation, 3,598, or 58.7 per cent, have had not more than 2 children. This includes those who have had no children as well as those who have had only 1 or 2 children. Only 557, or 9.2 per cent, of the total have had more than 5 children.

Of the white women of foreign parentage, 35.4 per cent have had more than 5 children and only 26.9 per cent have not exceeded 2 children. In the case of the French Canadians the percentage having more than 5 children was 54.2, or more than half the total number; the percentage having not more than 2 children was 16.4.

A comparison of the first generation of women of foreign parentage with the second generation shows that the percentage bearing not more than 2 children was greater in the second generation than in the first, while the percentage bearing more than 5 children was greater in the first generation than in the second. The percentage bearing from 3 to 5 children was nearly identical for the two generations.

*Average number of children.*—The next table gives the average number of children per married woman borne by each class of married women here considered.

TABLE 6.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and average number of children borne, in cities of over 10,000 inhabitants and in smaller places.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Rhode Island.			Cities of over 10,000 inhabitants.			Remainder of State.		
	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Total number tabulated.	Children borne.	
		Number.	Average per married woman.		Number.	Average per married woman.		Number.	Average per married woman.
All classes.....	19,302	73,575	3.8	14,803	56,696	3.8	4,499	16,879	3.8
Native white of native parentage.....	6,133	15,110	2.5	4,115	9,688	2.4	2,018	5,422	2.7
White of foreign parentage....	12,809	57,263	4.5	10,389	46,033	4.4	2,420	11,230	4.6
First generation.....	9,603	44,681	4.7	7,717	35,565	4.6	1,886	9,116	4.8
Second generation.....	3,206	12,582	3.9	2,672	10,468	3.9	534	2,114	4.0
Canadian, English.....	542	2,084	3.8	407	1,501	3.7	135	583	4.3
First generation.....	475	1,857	3.9	365	1,363	3.7	110	494	4.5
Second generation....	67	227	3.4	42	138	3.3	25	89	3.6
Canadian, French.....	2,535	14,476	5.7	1,896	10,730	5.7	639	3,746	5.9
First generation.....	2,147	12,502	5.9	1,591	9,269	5.8	556	3,323	6.0
Second generation....	388	1,884	4.9	305	1,461	4.8	83	423	5.1
English.....	2,211	7,729	3.5	1,726	5,925	3.4	485	1,804	3.7
First generation.....	1,787	6,626	3.7	1,386	5,060	3.7	401	1,566	3.9
Second generation....	424	1,103	2.6	340	865	2.5	84	238	2.8
German.....	556	1,943	3.5	476	1,619	3.4	80	324	4.1
First generation.....	348	1,362	3.9	296	1,132	3.8	52	230	4.4
Second generation....	208	581	2.8	180	487	2.7	28	94	3.4

TABLE 6.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and average number of children borne, in cities of over 10,000 inhabitants and in smaller places—Continued.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Rhode Island.			Cities of over 10,000 inhabitants.			Remainder of State.		
	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Total number tabulated.	Children borne.	
		Number.	Average per married woman.		Number.	Average per married woman.		Number.	Average per married woman.
White of foreign parentage—Continued.									
Irish.....	4,541	20,687	4.6	3,875	17,783	4.6	666	2,904	4.4
First generation.....	2,551	12,268	4.8	2,186	10,594	4.8	365	1,674	4.6
Second generation....	1,990	8,419	4.2	1,689	7,189	4.3	301	1,230	4.1
Italian.....	710	3,552	5.0	555	2,780	5.0	155	772	5.0
First generation.....	707	3,532	5.0	552	2,760	5.0	155	772	5.0
Second generation....	3	20	(a)	3	20	(a)	.....	.....	.....
Scotch.....	494	1,783	3.6	377	1,321	3.5	117	462	3.9
First generation.....	404	1,565	3.9	300	1,143	3.8	104	422	4.1
Second generation....	90	218	2.4	77	178	2.3	13	40	3.1
Swedish.....	430	1,701	4.0	391	1,526	3.9	39	175	4.5
First generation.....	424	1,671	3.9	385	1,496	3.9	39	175	4.5
Second generation....	6	30	(a)	6	30	(a)	.....	.....	.....
Other foreign.....	790	3,308	4.2	686	2,848	4.2	104	460	4.4
First generation.....	760	3,208	4.2	656	2,748	4.2	104	460	4.4
Second generation....	30	100	3.3	30	100	3.3	.....	.....	.....
Native negro.....	360	1,202	3.3	299	975	3.3	61	227	3.7

(a) Not computed, owing to small number involved.

The small average number of children (2.5) borne by the native white women of native parentage in Rhode Island is in notable contrast with the number borne by the white women of foreign parentage (4.5). The French Canadian women of the first generation had the largest average number of children (5.9), and the Italian women of the first generation the next largest (5). The average for the second generation of Scotch and of English was about the same as for the native American women.

In the cities the average number of children borne by the native white women of native parentage was 2.4, and by the white women of foreign parentage 4.4. The average was smaller in the city than in the country for all classes considered in the table, except the Irish and Italians.

It is noticeable that the average number of children borne by the second generation was almost invariably smaller than the average for the first generation. In this connection, however, one should take account of the probability that the second generation consisted of younger women who had not been married so long as the first gen-

eration. That this factor probably has some effect, although on the whole not a very marked effect, is indicated by the following table, which gives, with other data, the average number of years married per woman:

TABLE 7.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to twenty years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, total and average number of years married, total number of children borne, and average number of years married per child borne.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Total number of years married.	Average number of years married.	Total number of children borne.	Average number of years married per child borne.
All classes.....	19,302	278,327	14.4	73,575	3.8
Native white of native parentage.....	6,133	89,055	14.5	15,110	5.9
White of foreign parentage.....	12,809	184,118	14.4	57,263	3.2
First generation.....	9,603	138,410	14.4	44,681	3.1
Second generation.....	3,206	45,708	14.3	12,582	3.6
Canadian, English.....	542	7,703	14.2	2,084	3.7
First generation.....	475	6,793	14.3	1,857	3.7
Second generation.....	67	910	13.6	227	4.0
Canadian, French.....	2,535	37,048	14.6	14,476	2.6
First generation.....	2,147	31,706	14.8	12,592	2.5
Second generation.....	388	5,342	13.8	1,884	2.8
English.....	2,211	32,136	14.5	7,729	4.2
First generation.....	1,787	26,044	14.6	6,626	3.9
Second generation.....	424	6,092	14.4	1,103	5.5
German.....	556	7,947	14.3	1,943	4.1
First generation.....	348	4,979	14.3	1,362	3.7
Second generation.....	208	2,968	14.3	581	5.1
Irish.....	4,541	64,976	14.3	20,687	3.1
First generation.....	2,551	36,341	14.2	12,268	3.0
Second generation.....	1,990	28,635	14.4	8,419	3.4
Italian.....	710	10,123	14.3	3,552	2.8
First generation.....	707	10,085	14.3	3,532	2.9
Second generation.....	3	38	(a)	20	(a)
Scotch.....	494	7,081	14.3	1,783	4.0
First generation.....	404	5,859	14.5	1,565	3.7
Second generation.....	90	1,222	13.6	218	5.6
Swedish.....	430	5,826	13.5	1,701	3.4
First generation.....	424	5,742	13.5	1,671	3.4
Second generation.....	6	84	(a)	30	(a)
Other foreign.....	790	11,278	14.3	3,308	3.4
First generation.....	760	10,861	14.3	3,208	3.4
Second generation.....	30	417	13.9	100	4.2
Native negro.....	360	5,154	14.3	1,202	4.3

(a) Not computed, owing to small number involved.

Among the French Canadian women included in the foregoing tabulation the average length of time married was one year less for the second generation than for the first; in the case of the English Canadian and the Scotch the difference was a little less than one year. The English, Germans, and Irish show little difference between the two generations in this respect, which would indicate that the second generation was not more youthful than the first, a condition inherently probable in view of the fact that the immigration of these nationalities is not of recent date.

*Number of years married per child borne.*—The effect of differences as regards the duration of marriage may be eliminated by computing the aggregate number of years of married life represented by each class of women and then finding the average number of years married per child borne. The results of this computation are presented in the foregoing table. The 19,302 married women tabulated for Rhode Island had been married in the aggregate 278,327 years and had given birth to 73,575 children. These totals have been introduced in the table mainly for the sake of supplying the basis and indicating the significance of the derived averages. For example, the 6,133 native American women (native white of native parentage) had been married in the aggregate 89,055 years and had borne in the aggregate 15,110 children. This represents an average of almost 6 (5.9) years of married life to each child borne. At the other extreme are the French Canadians of the first generation, who gave birth to one child in every 2.5 years of married life. It follows that the French Canadian immigrants are bearing children two and one-third times as fast as the native American women. The additional fact that they begin bearing children earlier in life, because they marry when younger, widens still further the gap between the two classes as regards the natural rate of increase. In the rate of childbearing the Italian women closely approach, but do not quite equal, the French Canadian.

In general, it may be said that a longer term of married life per child borne is shown for the second generation of each nationality than for the first.

The table which follows is an extension of the two foregoing tables to cover all women under 45 years of age who had been married at least one year.

TABLE 8.—*Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
All classes.....	45,445	132,116	2.9	484,481	10.7	3.7
Native white of native parentage.....	14,399	28,253	2.0	157,423	10.9	5.6
White of foreign parentage.....	30,073	101,569	3.4	317,667	10.6	3.1
First generation.....	22,134	78,650	3.6	239,061	10.8	3.0
Second generation.....	7,939	22,919	2.9	78,606	9.9	3.4
Canadian, English.....	1,302	3,587	2.8	12,994	10.0	3.6
First generation.....	1,114	3,105	2.8	11,307	10.1	3.6
Second generation.....	188	482	2.6	1,687	9.0	3.5
Canadian, French.....	6,290	26,749	4.3	69,527	11.1	2.6
First generation.....	5,039	22,753	4.5	58,603	11.6	2.6
Second generation.....	1,251	3,996	3.2	10,924	8.7	2.7
English.....	4,750	13,149	2.8	52,501	11.1	4.0
First generation.....	3,696	10,994	3.0	41,890	11.3	3.8
Second generation.....	1,054	2,155	2.0	10,611	10.1	4.9
German.....	1,256	3,397	2.7	13,060	10.4	3.8
First generation.....	805	2,396	3.0	8,359	10.4	3.5
Second generation.....	451	1,001	2.2	4,701	10.4	4.7
Irish.....	10,339	35,626	3.4	109,397	10.6	3.1
First generation.....	5,767	21,186	3.7	62,237	10.8	2.9
Second generation.....	4,572	14,440	3.2	47,160	10.3	3.3
Italian.....	1,628	6,107	3.8	16,955	10.4	2.8
First generation.....	1,596	6,041	3.8	16,791	10.5	2.8
Second generation.....	32	66	2.1	164	5.1	2.5
Scotch.....	1,109	3,141	2.8	11,961	10.8	3.8
First generation.....	870	2,679	3.1	9,706	11.2	3.6
Second generation.....	239	462	1.9	2,255	9.4	4.9
Swedish.....	1,210	3,174	2.6	10,134	8.4	3.2
First generation.....	1,178	3,115	2.6	9,950	8.4	3.2
Second generation.....	32	59	1.8	184	5.8	3.1
Other foreign.....	2,189	6,639	3.0	21,138	9.7	3.2
First generation.....	2,069	6,381	3.1	20,218	9.8	3.2
Second generation.....	120	258	2.2	920	7.7	3.6
Native negro.....	973	2,294	2.4	9,391	9.7	4.1

The average number of children borne per native white American woman was 2 and the average per woman of foreign parentage 3.4. The average is greater in the first generation of women of foreign parentage than in the second, a difference only partly accounted for by the slightly greater average length of time married in case of the first generation. For each foreign nationality, also, the average is greater in the first generation than in the second.

The average number of years married was 10.9 for the native white American women and 10.6 for the white women of foreign parentage. For the Germans the average is the same in both generations. For every other nationality the average is longer in the first than in the second generation. This may be explained, in general, on the ground that the women of the second generation are probably younger, on the average, than those of the first generation. This hypothesis is strengthened by the fact that the widest differences occur within the foreign nationalities of most recent immigration. Thus the Italians, in the case of whom the widest difference occurs, are probably the most recent immigration group included in the table, while the Germans and Irish, at the other extreme, are among the earliest. It is also probable that the second generation women do not marry so early in life as did their mothers of the first generation.

The number of years married per child borne is shown to be considerably smaller for the women of foreign than of native stock. The native white women had been married 5.6 years for every child borne, the white women of foreign parentage 3.1 years. Both these figures are slightly lower than the corresponding figures for married women under 45 who had been married 10 to 20 years, which is perhaps to be expected, as the first ten years is likely to be the most productive period of married life. The rate of childbearing on the part of women of foreign parentage is nearly twice as great as that of native American women. The highest rate is shown by the French Canadian women (2.6 years of married life per child borne), which is more than twice as fast as the rate for native American white women. The average term of married life per child borne is shorter in the first generation of each foreign nationality than in the second, except where the numbers are too small to be significant.

The following table presents the childbearing rate of the classes of Rhode Island women here considered, divided into three groups according to age, the first group including women 15 to 24 years of age, the second 25 to 34 years, and the third 35 to 44 years:

TABLE 9.—*Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity, and by age: Average number of years married per child borne.*

RHODE ISLAND: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Average number of years married per child borne, for women—		
	15 to 24 years of age.	25 to 34 years of age.	35 to 44 years of age.
All classes.....	2.6	3.2	4.1
Native white of native parentage.....	3.1	4.5	6.7
White of foreign parentage.....	2.4	2.8	3.4
First generation.....	2.4	2.7	3.3
Second generation.....	2.5	3.1	3.8
Canadian, English.....	2.9	3.2	4.1
First generation.....	3.1	3.2	4.1
Second generation.....	2.4	3.1	4.3
Canadian, French.....	2.3	2.4	2.7
First generation.....	2.3	2.4	2.7
Second generation.....	2.3	2.6	3.1
English.....	2.7	3.4	4.5
First generation.....	2.6	3.3	4.2
Second generation.....	2.8	4.1	6.1
German.....	2.6	3.3	4.4
First generation.....	2.5	3.0	3.9
Second generation.....	2.9	4.0	5.5
Irish.....	2.4	2.7	3.3
First generation.....	2.3	2.5	3.2
Second generation.....	2.5	3.0	3.5
Italian.....	2.2	2.5	3.1
First generation.....	2.2	2.5	3.1
Second generation.....	2.5	2.5	.....
Scotch.....	2.4	3.4	4.2
First generation.....	2.2	3.2	4.0
Second generation.....	3.0	4.1	6.0
Swedish.....	2.6	3.0	3.4
First generation.....	2.5	3.0	3.4
Second generation.....	3.3	3.3	2.9
Other foreign.....	2.6	3.0	3.6
First generation.....	2.5	2.9	3.5
Second generation.....	3.0	3.3	4.2
Native negro.....	2.9	3.7	4.6



For the youngest group in the table the childbearing rate is 1 child every 2.6 years, for the next group 1 every 3.2 years, and for the oldest group 1 every 4.1 years. This reflects, in part, the fact that the earlier years of a woman's married life are more productive of children than the later years, even within the childbearing period; also, in part, the correlative fact that the lower her age at marriage, the more productive her married life is likely to be.

In each age group the women of foreign parentage showed a faster rate of childbearing than the native white women of native parentage. It is to be noted, however, that the decline in the childbearing rate in the older groups as compared with the younger is much more marked for the women of native parentage than for those of foreign parentage. Thus, in the youngest group the childbearing rate was one and one-fourth times as fast for women of foreign as of native stock, in the next oldest group one and three-fifths times as fast, and in the oldest group twice as fast. That is, not only did the women of foreign stock show a faster rate of childbearing in the three age groups than the native white women, but the difference between the two classes in this respect was greater the older the age group.

#### OHIO.

*Classes of married women included.*—The tabulations for Ohio included the same classes of married women as the Rhode Island tabulations, except that there have been omitted from the Ohio tabulations women the nationality of whose husbands was not ascertainable and women who belonged to the less numerous foreign nationalities residing in the State.

The city of Cleveland had in 1900 a population of 381,768. The foreign-born population numbered 124,631, or 32.6 per cent of the total. The total number of married women under 45 years of age for whom the data in regard to children have been tabulated was 43,624.

The 48 counties selected in Ohio included all the counties in the northern half of the State with the exception of five (Cuyahoga, Lucas, Mahoning, Stark, and Summit), which were omitted because their population is largely urban. These 48 counties had in 1900 a population of 1,578,404, of whom 117,265, or 7.4 per cent, were foreign-born. As over 70 per cent of the population of these counties is rural—that is, resident in country districts or in places of less than 2,500 population—they may be termed rural counties, presenting, therefore, an excellent basis for comparison with the city of Cleveland. In the 48 counties the number of married women for whom childbearing data were tabulated was 42,760.

The following table classifies the married women in Cleveland and the rural Ohio counties, by color, parentage, and nationality:

TABLE 10.—*Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage: Number tabulated.*

OHIO: CLEVELAND AND 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Number in—	
	Cleveland.	Rural counties.
All classes.....	43, 624	42, 760
Native white of native parentage.....	9, 039	6, 952
White of foreign parentage.....	33, 894	35, 747
Austrian.....	848	535
Bohemian.....	4, 009	142
Canadian, English.....	607	429
English.....	2, 519	3, 700
French.....	123	550
Finnish.....		428
German.....	13, 957	20, 901
Hungarian.....	2, 173	513
Irish.....	4, 441	4, 101
Italian.....	602	540
Polish.....	2, 084	328
Russian.....	766	110
Scotch.....	561	587
Swedish.....	230	261
Swiss.....	317	1, 307
Welsh.....	393	1, 140
Other foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	264	175
Native negro.....	691	61

<sup>a</sup> French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian.

In this table, as in all the tabulations for Ohio, a more extended classification by nationality is made than in Rhode Island. The Ohio tables distinguish the following nationalities not separately classified in the Rhode Island tabulations: Austrian, Bohemian, Finnish, French, Hungarian, Polish, Russian, Swiss, and Welsh. The entry "Other foreign" is made up of French Canadians, Danes, and Norwegians, the number of whom residing in Cleveland and the selected counties was too small to make separate tabulation worth while.

The white women of foreign parentage shown in the foregoing table are subdivided in the next table into two groups as regards birth-place, those born in the United States and those born in foreign countries. The latter are designated throughout as the first generation, the former as the second generation. As in the case of Rhode Island, the term nationality is here used with reference to the birth-place of both parents. That is, "Irish" means "both parents born in Ireland;" "German," means "both parents born in Germany," and so on.

TABLE 11.—*White women of foreign parentage under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, number in first generation (born abroad), and number in second generation (born in United States).*

OHIO: CLEVELAND AND 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Cleveland.			Rural counties.		
	Total number tabulated.	Number in—		Total number tabulated.	Number in—	
		First generation.	Second generation.		First generation.	Second generation.
All classes.....	33,894	22,665	11,229	35,747	13,282	22,465
Austrian.....	848	773	75	535	508	27
Bohemian.....	4,009	3,234	775	142	118	24
Canadian, English.....	607	456	151	429	304	125
English.....	2,519	1,603	916	3,700	1,906	1,794
Finnish.....				428	428	
French.....	123	61	62	550	152	398
German.....	13,957	7,576	6,381	20,901	5,511	15,390
Hungarian.....	2,173	2,108	65	513	500	13
Irish.....	4,441	2,285	2,156	4,101	1,074	3,027
Italian.....	602	583	19	540	523	7
Polish.....	2,084	1,997	87	328	304	24
Russian.....	766	738	28	110	101	9
Scotch.....	561	414	147	587	329	258
Swedish.....	230	207	23	261	244	17
Swiss.....	317	209	108	1,307	618	689
Welsh.....	393	214	179	1,140	528	612
Other foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	264	207	57	175	124	51

<sup>a</sup> French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian.

The number included in the second generation of some of the nationalities distinguished in the foregoing table is very small. This is especially the case with the second generation of Austrians, Hungarians, Italians, Poles, Russians, and Swedes, many of whom, belonging to a comparatively recent class of immigrants, had not resided in the United States long enough to have native-born children of childbearing age.

While in the city of Cleveland but a third of the married women of foreign parentage under consideration belonged to the second generation, in the selected rural counties of Ohio nearly two-thirds were of the second generation. This is partly accounted for by the fact that nationalities of an early type of immigration made up a considerable proportion of the total foreign nationalities in the selected counties.

*Proportion bearing no children.*—The next table shows the proportion of women under 45 years of age married 10 to 19 years who have borne no children, the figures for Cleveland and the 48 largely rural counties being presented separately.

TABLE 12.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children.*

OHIO: CLEVELAND AND 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Cleveland.			Rural counties.		
	Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.		Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.	
		Number.	Per cent.		Number.	Per cent.
All classes.....	17,569	1,421	8.1	19,062	995	5.2
Native white of native parentage.....	3,104	473	15.2	2,808	160	5.7
White of foreign parentage.....	14,280	902	6.3	16,235	835	5.1
First generation.....	10,132	555	5.5	6,293	287	4.6
Second generation.....	4,098	347	8.5	9,942	548	5.5
Austrian.....	280	19	6.8	232	10	4.3
First generation.....	248	16	6.5	222	10	4.5
Second generation.....	32	3	9.4	10	.....	.....
Bohemian.....	1,654	43	2.6	52	3	5.8
First generation.....	1,508	36	2.4	47	3	6.4
Second generation.....	146	7	4.8	5	.....	.....
Canadian, English.....	218	21	9.6	170	11	6.5
First generation.....	165	16	9.7	122	8	6.6
Second generation.....	53	5	9.4	48	3	6.3
English.....	1,064	115	10.8	1,614	105	6.5
First generation.....	691	68	9.8	871	51	5.9
Second generation.....	373	47	12.6	743	54	7.3
Finnish.....	.....	.....	.....	164	6	3.7
First generation.....	.....	.....	.....	164	6	3.7
Second generation.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
French.....	51	12	23.5	278	17	6.1
First generation.....	20	4	20.0	75	4	5.3
Second generation.....	31	8	25.8	203	13	6.4
German.....	6,125	351	5.7	9,783	475	4.9
First generation.....	3,702	173	4.7	2,815	108	3.8
Second generation.....	2,423	178	7.3	6,968	367	5.3
Hungarian.....	812	65	8.0	199	8	4.0
First generation.....	798	65	8.1	198	8	4.0
Second generation.....	14	.....	.....	1	.....	.....
Irish.....	1,858	162	8.7	1,788	108	6.0
First generation.....	1,019	88	8.6	497	25	5.0
Second generation.....	839	74	8.8	1,291	83	6.4
Italian.....	231	11	4.8	226	10	4.4
First generation.....	224	11	4.9	223	10	4.5
Second generation.....	7	.....	.....	3	.....	.....
Polish.....	931	22	2.4	146	4	2.7
First generation.....	917	21	2.3	141	4	2.8
Second generation.....	14	1	7.1	5	.....	.....

TABLE 12.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children—Continued.*

OHIO: CLEVELAND AND 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Cleveland.			Rural counties.		
	Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.		Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.	
		Number.	Per cent.		Number.	Per cent.
White of foreign parentage—Continued.						
Russian.....	273	7	2.6	42	1	2.4
First generation.....	266	6	2.3	40	1	2.5
Second generation.....	7	1	(a)	2	.....	.....
Scotch.....	269	34	12.6	268	17	6.3
First generation.....	219	25	11.4	169	9	5.3
Second generation.....	50	9	18.0	99	8	8.1
Swedish.....	66	3	4.5	108	2	1.9
First generation.....	64	3	4.7	105	2	1.9
Second generation.....	2	.....	.....	3	.....	.....
Swiss.....	140	15	10.7	610	31	5.1
First generation.....	96	8	8.3	290	19	6.6
Second generation.....	44	7	15.9	320	12	3.8
Welsh.....	154	12	7.8	490	22	4.5
First generation.....	104	6	5.8	257	15	5.8
Second generation.....	50	6	12.0	233	7	3.0
Other foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	104	10	9.6	65	5	7.7
First generation.....	91	9	9.9	57	4	7.0
Second generation.....	13	1	7.7	8	1	(a)
Native negro.....	235	46	19.6	19	.....	.....

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.<sup>b</sup> French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian.

Of the native white women of native parentage shown in the foregoing table as residing in Cleveland the proportion that had borne no children was 15.2 per cent, and of the white women of foreign parentage it was 6.3 per cent, a much smaller proportion. In the 48 largely rural counties the difference between these two classes is not very great, 5.7 per cent of the native white women having borne no children as compared with 5.1 per cent of the white women of foreign parentage.

For nearly all classes the percentage of married women bearing no children was somewhat larger in the city of Cleveland than in the rural counties. In the case of native white women the percentage for Cleveland was nearly three times as great.

These comparisons indicate in a striking way the effect which city life and environment have had in reducing the fecundity of the native American people. In the rural counties the childless married women of native American stock are hardly more numerous proportionately than those of foreign parentage; but in the city of Cleveland the contrast between the two classes in this respect is very marked, as is indicated by the percentages cited above, and this contrast arises largely from the decline in the fecundity of women of Amer-

ican stock under city influences. Upon the fecundity of women of foreign parentage city life has also had some effect, but the effect is much less marked.

The percentage of married women who had borne no children was larger in the second generation of women of foreign parentage than in the first. This was also true of nearly all the individual nationalities.

The smallest percentages of childlessness in Cleveland were shown by the Polish women (2.4 per cent) and by the Bohemian and Russian women (2.6 per cent); the largest by the French women (23.5 per cent). In the rural counties the smallest percentage was 1.9 per cent, for the Swedish women, and the largest was 6.5 per cent, for English Canadian and English women.

*Classification by number of children.*—The next two tables classify the women of Cleveland and the 48 rural counties of Ohio, married 10 to 19 years, by number of children borne.

TABLE 13.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children.*

OHIO: CLEVELAND. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
All classes .....	17,569	5,579	7,296	4,694	31.8	41.5	26.7
Native white of native parentage	3,104	1,853	1,057	194	59.7	34.1	6.3
White of foreign parentage .....	14,230	3,598	6,166	4,466	25.3	43.3	31.4
First generation .....	10,132	1,990	4,335	3,807	19.6	42.8	37.6
Second generation .....	4,098	1,608	1,831	659	39.2	44.7	16.1
Austrian .....	280	67	129	84	23.9	46.1	30.0
First generation .....	248	58	111	79	23.4	44.8	31.9
Second generation .....	32	9	18	5	28.1	56.3	15.6
Bohemian .....	1,654	222	763	669	13.4	46.1	40.4
First generation .....	1,508	187	683	638	12.4	45.3	42.3
Second generation .....	146	35	80	31	24.0	54.8	21.2
Canadian, English .....	218	97	99	22	44.5	45.4	10.1
First generation .....	165	75	72	18	45.5	43.6	10.9
Second generation .....	53	22	27	4	41.5	50.9	7.5
English .....	1,064	458	447	159	43.0	42.0	14.9
First generation .....	691	253	307	131	36.6	44.4	19.0
Second generation .....	373	205	140	28	55.0	37.5	7.5
French .....	51	22	22	7	43.1	43.1	13.7
First generation .....	20	7	9	4	35.0	45.0	20.0
Second generation .....	31	15	13	3	48.4	41.9	9.7
German .....	6,125	1,707	2,733	1,685	27.9	44.6	27.5
First generation .....	3,702	736	1,609	1,357	19.9	43.5	36.7
Second generation .....	2,423	971	1,124	328	40.1	46.4	13.5
Hungarian .....	812	164	355	293	20.2	43.7	36.1
First generation .....	798	158	349	291	19.8	43.7	36.5
Second generation .....	14	6	6	2	42.9	42.9	14.3

TABLE 13.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children—Continued.*

OHIO: CLEVELAND. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
White of foreign parentage—Continued.							
Irish .....	1,858	467	738	653	25.1	39.7	35.1
First generation .....	1,019	206	396	417	20.2	38.9	40.9
Second generation .....	839	261	342	236	31.1	40.8	28.1
Italian .....	231	41	113	77	17.7	48.9	33.3
First generation .....	224	40	108	76	17.9	48.2	33.9
Second generation .....	7	1	5	1	(a)	(a)	(a)
Polish .....	931	73	301	557	7.8	32.3	59.8
First generation .....	917	71	291	555	7.7	31.7	60.5
Second generation .....	14	2	10	2	14.3	71.4	14.3
Russian .....	273	28	116	129	10.3	42.5	47.3
First generation .....	266	26	112	128	9.8	42.1	48.1
Second generation .....	7	2	4	1	(a)	(a)	(a)
Scotch .....	269	98	127	44	36.4	47.2	16.4
First generation .....	219	70	111	38	32.0	50.7	17.4
Second generation .....	50	28	16	6	56.0	32.0	12.0
Swedish .....	66	20	35	11	30.3	53.0	16.7
First generation .....	64	19	34	11	29.7	53.1	17.2
Second generation .....	2	1	1	.....	(a)	(a)	.....
Swiss .....	140	52	66	22	37.1	47.1	15.7
First generation .....	96	33	47	16	34.4	49.0	16.7
Second generation .....	44	19	19	6	43.2	43.2	13.6
Welsh .....	154	52	79	23	33.8	51.3	14.9
First generation .....	104	28	54	22	26.9	51.9	21.2
Second generation .....	50	24	25	1	48.0	50.0	2.0
Other foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	104	30	43	31	28.8	41.3	29.8
First generation .....	91	23	42	26	25.3	46.2	28.6
Second generation .....	13	7	1	5	53.8	7.7	38.5
Native negro .....	235	128	73	34	54.5	31.1	14.5

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.<sup>b</sup> French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian.



TABLE 14.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children.*

OHIO: 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
All classes .....	19,062	5,489	8,616	4,957	28.8	45.2	26.0
Native white of native parentage	2,808	1,038	1,299	471	37.0	46.3	16.8
White of foreign parentage .....	16,235	4,445	7,311	4,479	27.4	45.0	27.6
First generation .....	6,293	1,317	2,822	2,154	20.9	44.8	34.2
Second generation .....	9,942	3,128	4,489	2,325	31.5	45.2	23.4
Austrian .....	232	54	100	78	23.3	43.1	33.6
First generation .....	222	50	96	76	22.5	43.2	34.2
Second generation .....	10	4	4	2	40.0	40.0	20.0
Bohemian .....	52	8	21	23	15.4	40.4	44.2
First generation .....	47	7	20	20	14.9	42.6	42.6
Second generation .....	5	1	1	3	(a)	(a)	(a)
Canadian, English .....	170	62	83	25	36.5	48.8	14.7
First generation .....	122	48	59	15	39.3	48.4	12.3
Second generation .....	48	14	24	10	29.2	50.0	20.8
English .....	1,614	599	702	313	37.1	43.5	19.4
First generation .....	871	259	395	217	29.7	45.4	24.9
Second generation .....	743	340	307	96	45.8	41.3	12.9
Finnish .....	164	22	66	76	13.4	40.2	46.3
First generation .....	164	22	66	76	13.4	40.2	46.3
Second generation .....							
French .....	278	65	113	100	23.4	40.6	36.0
First generation .....	75	17	28	30	22.7	37.3	40.0
Second generation .....	203	48	85	70	23.6	41.9	34.5
German .....	9,783	2,640	4,443	2,700	27.0	45.4	27.6
First generation .....	2,815	509	1,278	1,028	18.1	45.4	36.5
Second generation .....	6,968	2,131	3,165	1,672	30.6	45.4	24.0
Hungarian .....	199	45	94	60	22.6	47.2	30.2
First generation .....	198	45	93	60	22.7	47.0	30.3
Second generation .....	1		1		(a)		
Irish .....	1,788	508	769	511	28.4	43.0	28.6
First generation .....	497	109	202	186	21.9	40.6	37.4
Second generation .....	1,291	399	567	325	30.9	43.9	25.2
Italian .....	226	42	113	71	18.6	50.0	31.4
First generation .....	223	41	112	70	18.4	50.2	31.4
Second generation .....	3	1	1	1	(a)	(a)	(a)
Polish .....	146	13	61	72	8.9	41.8	49.3
First generation .....	141	12	59	70	8.5	41.8	49.6
Second generation .....	5	1	2	2	(a)	(a)	(a)
Russian .....	42	1	25	16	2.4	59.5	38.1
First generation .....	40	1	23	16	2.5	57.5	40.0
Second generation .....	2		2		(a)		

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 14.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children—Continued.*

OHIO: 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
<b>White of foreign parentage—Continued.</b>							
Scotch .....	268	86	125	57	32.1	46.6	21.3
First generation .....	160	47	76	46	27.8	45.0	27.2
Second generation .....	99	39	49	11	39.4	49.5	11.1
Swedish .....	108	28	49	31	25.9	45.4	28.7
First generation .....	105	27	47	31	25.7	44.8	29.5
Second generation .....	3	1	2	.....	(a)	(a)	.....
Swiss .....	610	127	269	214	20.8	44.1	35.1
First generation .....	290	49	118	123	16.9	40.7	42.4
Second generation .....	320	78	151	91	24.4	47.2	28.4
Welsh .....	490	129	249	112	26.3	50.8	22.9
First generation .....	257	61	123	73	23.7	47.9	28.4
Second generation .....	233	68	126	89	29.2	54.1	16.7
Other foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	65	16	29	20	24.6	44.6	30.8
First generation .....	57	13	27	17	22.8	47.4	29.8
Second generation .....	8	3	2	3	(a)	(a)	(a)
Native negro .....	19	6	6	7	31.6	31.6	36.8

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.<sup>b</sup> French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian.

Of the 3,104 native white women of native parentage in Cleveland here considered, 1,853, or 59.7 per cent, have had not more than 2 children, that is, have had only 1 or 2 children or none at all. The number bearing more than 5 children was 194, or only 6.3 per cent. For the 14,230 white women of foreign parentage the corresponding percentages are 25.3 and 31.4.

Of the 2,808 native white women of native parentage in the rural counties of Ohio, 1,038, or 37 per cent, have had not more than 2 children, while 471, or 16.8 per cent, have had more than 5. For the 16,235 white women of foreign parentage 27.4 and 27.6 are the corresponding percentages.

A comparison of the first generation of women of foreign parentage with the second generation gives similar results both in Cleveland and the rural counties. The percentage bearing not more than 2 children is larger in the second generation than in the first, the percentage bearing more than 5 children is larger in the first generation than in the second, while the percentage bearing from 3 to 5 children is nearly the same for both generations.

Large families—of more than 5 children—are found to be more common in country than city with the native American mothers, but less common with the mothers of foreign parentage. In Cleveland the proportion of native white mothers possessing large families was but 6.3 per cent; in the rural counties 16.8 per cent. The proportion

of mothers of foreign parentage having large families was 31.4 per cent in Cleveland, while in the rural counties it was 27.6 per cent, or somewhat less.

When the comparison is made by nationality it will be found, however, that of the 16 foreign nationalities represented in the foregoing tables, only 5—the Hungarians, the Irish, the Italians, the Poles, and the Russians—appear to have larger families in the city than in the country. In the case of but one nationality in Cleveland (the Polish) was the proportion of mothers having large families higher than 50 per cent. In the rural counties the proportion did not equal 50 per cent for any nationality.

*Number of years married per child borne.*—The following tables present data of average number of children borne per woman married 10 to 19 years, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne, both for Cleveland and for 48 rural Ohio counties:

TABLE 15.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne.*

OHIO: CLEVELAND. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
All classes.....	17,569	69,576	4.0	244,978	13.9	3.5
Native white of native parentage.....	3,104	7,321	2.4	42,890	13.8	5.9
White of foreign parentage.....	14,230	61,621	4.3	198,898	14.0	3.2
First generation.....	10,132	47,986	4.7	142,532	14.1	3.0
Second generation.....	4,098	13,635	3.3	56,366	13.8	4.1
Austrian.....	280	1,195	4.3	3,772	13.5	3.2
First generation.....	248	1,078	4.3	3,359	13.5	3.1
Second generation.....	32	117	3.7	413	12.9	3.5
Bohemian.....	1,654	8,211	5.0	23,201	14.0	2.8
First generation.....	1,508	7,653	5.1	21,323	14.1	2.8
Second generation.....	146	558	3.8	1,878	12.9	3.4
Canadian, English.....	218	645	3.0	2,903	13.3	4.5
First generation.....	165	488	3.0	2,224	13.5	4.6
Second generation.....	53	157	3.0	679	12.8	4.3
English.....	1,064	3,400	3.2	15,044	14.1	4.4
First generation.....	691	2,428	3.5	9,830	14.2	4.0
Second generation.....	373	972	2.6	5,214	14.0	5.4
French.....	51	151	3.0	706	13.8	4.7
First generation.....	20	69	3.5	259	13.0	3.8
Second generation.....	31	82	2.6	447	14.4	5.5

TABLE 15.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne—Continued.*

OHIO: CLEVELAND. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents.)	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
<b>White of foreign parentage—Continued.</b>						
German.....	6,126	26,261	4.1	86,137	14.1	3.4
First generation.....	3,702	17,406	4.7	52,682	14.2	3.0
Second generation.....	2,423	7,845	3.2	33,455	13.8	4.3
Hungarian.....	812	3,719	4.6	11,112	13.7	3.0
First generation.....	708	3,678	4.6	10,921	13.7	3.0
Second generation.....	14	41	2.9	191	13.6	4.7
Irish.....	1,858	8,222	4.4	25,846	13.9	3.1
First generation.....	1,019	4,916	4.8	14,272	14.0	2.9
Second generation.....	839	3,306	3.9	11,574	13.8	3.5
Italian.....	231	1,090	4.7	3,080	13.3	2.8
First generation.....	224	1,059	4.7	2,994	13.4	2.8
Second generation.....	7	31	(a)	86	(a)	(a)
Polish.....	931	5,684	6.1	13,007	14.0	2.3
First generation.....	917	5,629	6.1	12,833	14.0	2.3
Second generation.....	14	55	3.9	174	12.4	3.2
Russian.....	273	1,485	5.4	3,891	14.3	2.6
First generation.....	266	1,459	5.5	3,798	14.3	2.6
Second generation.....	7	26	(a)	93	(a)	(a)
Scotch.....	269	915	3.4	3,764	14.0	4.1
First generation.....	219	782	3.6	3,091	14.1	4.0
Second generation.....	50	133	2.7	673	13.5	5.1
Swedish.....	66	242	3.7	854	12.9	3.5
First generation.....	64	238	3.7	832	13.0	3.5
Second generation.....	2	4	(a)	22	(a)	(a)
Swiss.....	140	482	3.4	2,001	14.3	4.2
First generation.....	96	350	3.6	1,369	14.3	3.9
Second generation.....	44	132	3.0	632	14.4	4.8
Welsh.....	154	514	3.3	2,148	13.9	4.2
First generation.....	104	386	3.7	1,476	14.2	3.8
Second generation.....	50	128	2.6	672	13.4	5.3
Other foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	104	415	4.0	1,432	13.8	3.5
First generation.....	91	367	4.0	1,269	13.9	3.5
Second generation.....	13	48	3.7	163	12.5	3.4
Native negro.....	235	634	2.7	3,190	13.6	5.0

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

<sup>b</sup> French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian.

TABLE 16.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne.*

OHIO: 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
All classes.....	19,062	76,685	4.0	271,082	14.2	3.6
Native white of native parentage.....	2,808	9,633	3.4	39,306	14.0	4.1
White of foreign parentage.....	16,235	66,956	4.5	231,512	14.3	3.5
First generation.....	6,293	28,811	4.6	89,507	14.2	3.1
Second generation.....	9,942	38,145	3.8	142,005	14.3	3.7
Austrian.....	232	1,052	4.5	3,083	13.3	2.9
First generation.....	222	1,012	4.6	2,930	13.2	2.9
Second generation.....	10	40	4.0	153	15.8	3.8
Bohemian.....	52	257	4.9	721	13.9	2.8
First generation.....	47	230	4.9	648	13.8	2.8
Second generation.....	5	27	(a)	73	(a)	(a)
Canadian, English.....	170	555	3.3	2,372	14.0	4.3
First generation.....	122	376	3.1	1,690	13.9	4.5
Second generation.....	48	179	3.7	682	14.2	3.8
English.....	1,614	5,749	3.6	23,268	14.4	4.0
First generation.....	871	3,482	4.0	12,600	14.5	3.6
Second generation.....	743	2,267	3.1	10,668	14.4	4.7
Finnish.....	164	837	5.1	2,277	13.9	2.7
First generation.....	164	837	5.1	2,277	13.9	2.7
Second generation.....						
French.....	278	1,262	4.5	4,002	14.4	3.2
First generation.....	75	362	4.8	1,102	14.7	3.0
Second generation.....	203	900	4.4	2,900	14.3	3.2
German.....	9,783	40,479	4.1	140,563	14.4	3.5
First generation.....	2,815	13,371	4.7	40,646	14.4	3.0
Second generation.....	6,968	27,108	3.9	99,917	14.3	3.7
Hungarian.....	199	863	4.3	2,669	13.4	3.1
First generation.....	198	859	4.3	2,655	13.4	3.1
Second generation.....	1	4	(a)	14	(a)	(a)
Irish.....	1,788	7,324	4.1	25,216	14.1	3.4
First generation.....	497	2,305	4.6	7,072	14.2	3.1
Second generation.....	1,291	5,019	3.9	18,144	14.1	3.6
Italian.....	226	1,018	4.5	3,040	13.5	3.0
First generation.....	223	1,003	4.5	2,995	13.4	3.0
Second generation.....	3	15	(a)	45	(a)	(a)
Polish.....	146	812	5.6	2,026	13.9	2.5
First generation.....	141	788	5.6	1,959	13.9	2.5
Second generation.....	5	24	(a)	67	(a)	(a)

a Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 16.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne—Con.*

OHIO: 48 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
<b>White of foreign parentage—Continued.</b>						
Russian.....	42	227	5.4	606	14.4	2.7
First generation.....	40	217	5.4	571	14.3	2.6
Second generation.....	2	10	(a)	35	(a)	(a)
Scotch.....	268	1,030	3.8	3,781	14.1	3.7
First generation.....	169	705	4.2	2,379	14.1	3.4
Second generation.....	99	325	3.3	1,402	14.2	4.3
Swedish.....	108	467	4.3	1,411	13.1	3.0
First generation.....	105	456	4.3	1,375	13.1	3.0
Second generation.....	3	11	(a)	36	(a)	(a)
Swiss.....	610	2,801	4.6	8,645	14.2	3.1
First generation.....	290	1,459	5.0	4,092	14.1	2.8
Second generation.....	320	1,342	4.2	4,553	14.2	3.4
Welsh.....	490	1,943	4.0	6,891	14.1	3.5
First generation.....	257	1,103	4.3	3,700	14.4	3.4
Second generation.....	233	840	3.6	3,191	13.7	3.8
Other foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	65	280	4.3	941	14.5	3.4
First generation.....	57	246	4.3	816	14.3	3.3
Second generation.....	8	34	(a)	125	(a)	(a)
Native negro.....	19	96	5.1	264	13.9	2.8

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

<sup>b</sup> French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian.

The final columns in the foregoing tables indicate the average number of years of married life to each child borne. This average eliminates distinctions arising from the different average duration of married life of different classes or nationalities and furnishes a fair basis for a comparative study of fecundity. The smaller this average the more prolific is a class as regards childbearing.

In Cleveland, the average was 5.9 years for the native white women of native parentage, 3.2 years for the white women of foreign parentage, and 5 years for the native negro women. For the first generation of women of foreign parentage the average number of years married per child borne was 3 and for the second generation 4.1, indicating a fecundity on the part of the first generation over a third greater than that on the part of the second. With the exception of the English Canadian and "Other foreign" women, the average was smaller in the first generation of every foreign nationality than in the second.

The smallest average shown in Cleveland, that is, the fastest rate of childbearing, is that of the Polish women of the first generation, who bear children at the rate of one every 2.3 years. This rate is

more than two and a half times as fast as that shown by the native white American women.

In the rural counties the average for native white American women was 4.1 years, for white women of foreign parentage 3.5 years, for the first generation 3.1 years, and for the second generation 3.7 years. Here again the average was smaller for the first generation of each nationality than for the second, except in the case of the English Canadian women. The smallest average (2.5 years) was shown by the Polish women of the first generation.

For native white women of native parentage the average number of years married per child borne was considerably greater in Cleveland than in the rural counties, while for the women of foreign parentage it was slightly greater in the rural counties. In other words, while the native white American women were much less prolific in the city than in the country, the women of foreign stock were somewhat more prolific in the city. The latter fact is doubtless partly due to the fact that the more prolific foreign nationalities have settled in Cleveland in greater proportions than in the selected counties.

#### MINNESOTA.

*Classes of married women included.*—The tabulations for Minnesota included exactly the same classes of married women as the Ohio tabulations. They relate to the city of Minneapolis and 21 largely rural Minnesota counties.

Minneapolis had in 1900 a population of 202,718, of whom 61,021, or 30.1 per cent, were foreign-born. The proportion of foreign-born population was thus almost the same as in Cleveland. The total number of married women in Minneapolis under 45 years of age for whom the data in regard to children have been tabulated was 21,615.

Eighteen of the 21 counties selected in Minnesota are situated in the southern third of the State. Three (Clay, Becker, and Carlton) are in the central tier of counties. The 21 counties had in 1900 a population of 399,733, of whom 104,479, or 26.1 per cent, were foreign-born. The selected counties in Ohio had but 7.4 per cent of foreign-born population. The Minnesota counties contained in 1900 no cities of 25,000 or more inhabitants and but two that exceeded 10,000, while nearly 80 per cent of the population resided in places of less than 2,500 or in country districts. In the Ohio counties 70 per cent of the population was rural. Thus the selected counties in Minnesota were even more rural in nature than were those in Ohio. Tabulations in regard to childbearing were made for 32,354 married women in the 21 counties.

The married women in Minneapolis and the 21 rural Minnesota counties for whom childbearing data have been tabulated are classified in the following tables by color, parentage, and nationality. The Minnesota tables separately specify three nationalities (French Canadian, Danish, and Norwegian) combined in the Ohio tables under the heading "Other foreign," while three nationalities separately specified in the Ohio tables (French, Hungarian, and Italian) are here combined under "Other foreign." The proportion of Scandinavians in Minnesota is noticeable, making up 48.8 per cent of the total white women of foreign parentage in Minneapolis and 30.7 per cent in the 21 rural counties.



TABLE 17.—*Women under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage: Number tabulated.*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS AND 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Number in—	
	Minneapolis.	Rural counties.
All classes.....	21,615	32,354
Native white of native parentage.....	5,935	3,852
White of foreign parentage.....	15,528	28,496
Austrian.....	264	381
Bohemian.....	114	1,659
Canadian, English.....	602	457
Canadian, French.....	435	324
Danish.....	295	1,258
English.....	500	537
Finnish.....	64	233
German.....	3,061	12,323
Irish.....	1,766	2,152
Norwegian.....	2,833	5,194
Polish.....	186	689
Russian.....	391	357
Scotch.....	189	171
Swedish.....	4,446	2,293
Swiss.....	79	163
Welsh.....	67	169
Other foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	236	136
Native negro.....	152	6

<sup>a</sup> French, Hungarian, and Italian.

The white women of foreign parentage classified in the foregoing table are further classified in the next table as the first and second generations—that is, as foreign-born and native:

TABLE 18.—*White women of foreign parentage under 45 years of age married more than one year, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, number in first generation (born abroad), and number in second generation (born in United States).*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS AND 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Minneapolis.			Rural counties.		
	Total number tabulated.	Number in—		Total number tabulated.	Number in—	
		First generation.	Second generation.		First generation.	Second generation.
All classes.....	15,528	10,331	5,197	28,496	14,903	13,593
Austrian.....	264	234	30	381	291	90
Bohemian.....	114	83	31	1,659	1,003	656
Canadian, English.....	602	420	182	457	258	199
Canadian, French.....	435	234	201	324	163	161
Danish.....	295	256	39	1,258	1,053	205
English.....	500	291	209	537	198	339
Finnish.....	64	60	4	233	227	6
German.....	3,061	1,279	1,782	12,323	5,564	6,759
Irish.....	1,766	506	1,260	2,152	346	1,806
Norwegian.....	2,833	2,164	669	5,194	2,825	2,369
Polish.....	186	156	30	689	549	140
Russian.....	391	380	11	357	323	34
Scotch.....	189	122	67	171	81	90
Swedish.....	4,446	3,884	562	2,293	1,837	456
Swiss.....	79	38	41	163	64	99
Welsh.....	67	23	44	169	41	128
Other foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	236	201	35	136	80	56

<sup>a</sup> French, Hungarian, and Italian.

As in the case of the Ohio tabulations, the first series of tables presented for the city of Minneapolis and the 21 largely rural Minnesota counties relates to women under 45 years of age, married 10 to 19 years.

*Proportion bearing no children.*—The following table indicates the proportion of married women under 45 years of age married 10 to 19 years, who have borne no children, both for Minneapolis and the 21 rural counties of Minnesota:

TABLE 19.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children.*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS AND 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Minneapolis.			Rural counties.		
	Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.		Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.	
		Number.	Per cent.		Number.	Per cent.
All classes.....	9,116	778	8.5	13,383	396	3.0
Native white of native parentage.....	2,469	314	12.7	1,439	74	5.1
White of foreign parentage.....	6,600	455	6.9	11,942	321	2.7
First generation.....	4,641	300	6.5	7,119	185	2.6
Second generation.....	1,959	155	7.9	4,823	136	2.8
Austrian.....	94	5	5.3	168	6	3.6
First generation.....	85	4	4.7	151	6	4.0
Second generation.....	9	1	(a)	17	.....	.....
Bohemian.....	45	1	2.2	647	13	2.0
First generation.....	40	.....	.....	449	11	2.4
Second generation.....	5	1	(a)	198	2	1.0
Canadian, English.....	242	26	10.7	177	10	5.6
First generation.....	182	19	10.4	108	7	6.5
Second generation.....	60	7	11.7	69	3	4.3
Canadian, French.....	188	8	4.3	152	3	2.0
First generation.....	117	6	5.1	85	2	2.4
Second generation.....	71	2	2.8	67	1	1.5
Danish.....	117	9	7.7	501	16	3.2
First generation.....	114	8	7.0	464	16	3.4
Second generation.....	3	1	(a)	37	.....	.....
English.....	232	29	12.5	231	15	6.5
First generation.....	131	17	13.0	95	7	7.4
Second generation.....	101	12	11.9	136	8	5.9
Finnish.....	30	2	6.7	118	7	5.9
First generation.....	30	2	6.7	118	7	5.9
Second generation.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
German.....	1,328	89	6.7	5,211	109	2.1
First generation.....	608	33	5.4	2,730	50	1.8
Second generation.....	720	56	7.8	2,481	59	2.4
Irish.....	847	62	7.3	941	49	5.2
First generation.....	272	16	5.9	153	11	7.2
Second generation.....	575	46	8.0	788	38	4.8
Norwegian.....	1,140	87	7.6	2,045	53	2.6
First generation.....	960	75	7.8	1,339	40	3.0
Second generation.....	180	12	6.7	706	13	1.8

(a) Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 19.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing no children—Continued.*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS AND 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Minneapolis.			Rural counties.		
	Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.		Total number tabulated.	Bearing no children.	
		Number.	Per cent.		Number.	Per cent.
<b>White of foreign parentage—Continued.</b>						
Polish.....	71	6	8.5	328	5	1.5
First generation.....	62	6	9.7	291	5	1.7
Second generation.....	9			37		
Russian.....	173	6	3.5	168	3	1.8
First generation.....	172	6	3.5	165	3	1.8
Second generation.....	1			3		
Scotch.....	97	10	10.3	81	4	4.9
First generation.....	63	7	11.1	44	3	6.8
Second generation.....	34	3	8.8	37	1	2.7
Swedish.....	1,810	100	5.5	959	24	2.5
First generation.....	1,678	91	5.4	837	16	1.9
Second generation.....	132	9	6.8	122	8	6.6
Swiss.....	36	2	5.6	72	2	2.8
First generation.....	22	1	4.5	32	1	3.1
Second generation.....	14	1	7.1	40	1	2.5
Welsh.....	42	4	9.5	78	2	2.6
First generation.....	15	2	13.3	17		
Second generation.....	27	2	7.4	61	2	3.3
Other foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	108	9	8.3	65		
First generation.....	90	7	7.8	41		
Second generation.....	18	2	11.1	24		
Native negro.....	47	9	19.1	2	1	(b)

<sup>a</sup> French, Hungarian, and Italian.<sup>b</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

In Minneapolis out of 2,469 native white women of native parentage who had been married between 10 and 19 years, 314 had had no children. This is a proportion of 12.7 per cent, or about 1 in 8. For the corresponding class of white women of foreign parentage the percentage having no children was 6.9, or a ratio of about 1 in 14. In the rural counties of Minnesota 5.1 per cent of the native white women of native parentage had borne no children, as compared with 2.7 per cent of the white women of foreign parentage. Both in Minneapolis and the rural counties the proportion of childlessness was about twice as great for the women of native parentage as for the women of foreign parentage.

For all the classes distinguished in the table, except the first generation of Irish, the proportion of women bearing no children was higher in the city than in the rural counties. For the native white women the proportion was more than twice as great in the city; for the women of foreign parentage two and a half times as great.

This would indicate that the conditions of city life affect to a marked degree the fecundity of our foreign as well as our native stock. As regards the foreign stock, however, it may be noted that the figures compiled for Rhode Island and Ohio would not point to the same conclusion (see pp. 460 and 472).

*Childlessness among negro women.*—It is noticeable that in Minneapolis the proportion of negro women bearing no children is exceptionally large, being 19.1 per cent, or almost one-fifth. It might be said that the total number of negro women (47) included in the tabulation is not large enough to make it certain that the percentage is really typical. Yet practically the same percentage (19.6) is shown for the negro women in the city of Cleveland, which is based upon a total of 235 (see p. 473), while in the cities of Rhode Island, where the number of women included in the tabulation was 299, the percentage having no children was 23.1 (see p. 460). The close similarity of the results for the three States creates a strong presumption that in fact a high percentage of childlessness prevails among married negro women in northern cities.

*Classification by number of children.*—The following tables present a classification of the married women of Minneapolis and 21 rural Minnesota counties, here under consideration, by number of children borne:

TABLE 20.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children.*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
All classes.....	9,116	3,413	4,018	1,685	37.4	44.1	18.5
Native white of native parentage.....	2,469	1,411	912	146	57.1	36.9	5.9
White of foreign parentage.....	6,600	1,973	3,091	1,536	29.9	46.8	23.3
First generation.....	4,641	1,227	2,214	1,200	26.4	47.7	25.9
Second generation.....	1,959	746	877	336	38.1	44.8	17.2
Austrian.....	94	16	42	36	17.0	44.7	38.3
First generation.....	85	15	35	35	17.6	41.2	41.2
Second generation.....	9	1	7	1	(a)	(a)	(a)
Bohemian.....	45	8	15	22	17.8	33.3	48.9
First generation.....	40	5	13	22	12.5	32.5	55.0
Second generation.....	5	3	2	.....	(a)	(a)	.....
Canadian, English.....	242	108	107	27	44.6	44.2	11.2
First generation.....	182	79	80	23	43.4	44.0	12.6
Second generation.....	60	29	27	4	48.3	45.0	6.7
Canadian, French.....	188	43	76	69	22.9	40.4	36.7
First generation.....	117	23	44	50	19.7	37.6	42.7
Second generation.....	71	20	32	19	28.2	45.1	26.8

\* Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 20.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children—Continued.*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
<b>White of foreign parentage—Continued.</b>							
Danish.....	117	37	54	26	31.6	46.2	22.2
First generation.....	114	36	52	26	31.6	45.6	22.8
Second generation.....	3	1	2	.....	(a)	(a)	.....
English.....	232	112	98	22	48.3	42.2	9.5
First generation.....	131	57	58	16	43.5	44.3	12.2
Second generation.....	101	55	40	6	54.5	39.6	5.9
Finnish.....	30	8	10	12	26.7	33.3	40.0
First generation.....	30	8	10	12	26.7	33.3	40.0
Second generation.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
German.....	1,328	449	615	264	33.8	46.3	19.9
First generation.....	608	165	297	146	27.1	48.8	24.0
Second generation.....	720	284	318	118	39.4	44.2	16.4
Irish.....	847	239	378	230	28.2	44.6	27.2
First generation.....	272	62	113	97	22.8	41.5	35.7
Second generation.....	575	177	265	133	30.8	46.1	23.1
Norwegian.....	1,140	342	551	247	30.0	48.3	21.7
First generation.....	960	269	472	219	28.0	49.2	22.8
Second generation.....	180	73	79	28	40.6	43.9	15.6
Polish.....	71	9	24	38	12.7	33.8	53.5
First generation.....	62	9	19	34	14.5	30.6	54.8
Second generation.....	9	.....	5	4	.....	(a)	(a)
Russian.....	173	21	71	81	12.1	41.0	46.8
First generation.....	172	20	71	81	11.6	41.3	47.1
Second generation.....	1	1	.....	.....	(a)	.....	.....
Scotch.....	97	47	41	9	48.5	42.3	9.3
First generation.....	63	29	28	6	46.0	44.4	9.5
Second generation.....	34	18	13	3	52.9	38.2	8.8
Swedish.....	1,810	478	923	409	26.4	51.0	22.6
First generation.....	1,678	425	857	396	25.3	51.1	23.6
Second generation.....	132	53	66	13	40.2	50.0	9.8
Swiss.....	36	11	17	8	30.6	47.2	22.2
First generation.....	22	4	14	4	18.2	63.6	18.2
Second generation.....	14	7	3	4	50.0	21.4	28.6
Welsh.....	42	24	15	3	57.1	35.7	7.1
First generation.....	15	11	3	1	73.3	20.0	6.7
Second generation.....	27	13	12	2	48.1	44.4	7.4
Other foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	108	21	54	33	19.4	50.0	30.6
First generation.....	90	10	48	32	11.1	53.3	35.6
Second generation.....	18	11	6	1	61.1	33.3	5.6
Native negro.....	47	29	15	3	61.7	31.9	6.4

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.<sup>b</sup> French, Hungarian, and Italian.

TABLE 21.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children.*

MINNESOTA: 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
All classes .....	13,383	2,274	5,667	5,442	17.0	42.3	40.7
Native white of native parentage	1,439	545	680	214	37.9	47.3	14.9
White of foreign parentage .....	11,942	1,727	4,987	5,228	14.5	41.8	43.8
First generation .....	7,119	859	2,732	3,528	12.1	38.4	49.6
Second generation .....	4,823	868	2,255	1,700	18.0	46.8	35.2
Austrian .....	168	21	57	90	12.5	33.9	53.6
First generation .....	151	18	48	85	11.9	31.8	56.3
Second generation .....	17	3	9	5	17.6	52.9	29.4
Bohemian .....	647	68	292	287	10.5	45.1	44.4
First generation .....	449	42	189	218	9.4	42.1	48.6
Second generation .....	198	26	103	69	13.1	52.0	34.8
Canadian, English .....	177	57	80	40	32.2	45.2	22.6
First generation .....	108	35	47	26	32.4	43.5	24.1
Second generation .....	69	22	33	14	31.9	47.8	20.3
Canadian, French .....	152	10	63	79	6.6	41.4	52.0
First generation .....	85	6	31	48	7.1	36.5	56.5
Second generation .....	67	4	32	31	6.0	47.8	46.3
Danish .....	501	79	203	219	15.8	40.5	43.7
First generation .....	464	70	184	210	15.1	39.7	45.3
Second generation .....	37	9	19	9	24.3	51.4	24.3
English .....	231	67	115	49	29.0	49.8	21.2
First generation .....	95	22	46	27	23.2	48.4	28.4
Second generation .....	136	45	69	22	33.1	50.7	16.2
Finnish .....	118	15	43	60	12.7	36.4	50.8
First generation .....	118	15	43	60	12.7	36.4	50.8
Second generation .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
German .....	5,211	751	2,227	2,233	14.4	42.7	42.9
First generation .....	2,730	294	1,057	1,379	10.8	38.7	50.5
Second generation .....	2,481	457	1,170	854	18.4	47.2	34.4
Irish .....	941	160	397	384	17.0	42.2	40.8
First generation .....	153	34	59	60	22.2	38.6	39.2
Second generation .....	788	126	338	324	16.0	42.9	41.1
Norwegian .....	2,045	268	807	970	13.1	39.5	47.4
First generation .....	1,339	164	481	694	12.2	35.9	51.8
Second generation .....	706	104	326	276	14.7	46.2	39.1
Polish .....	328	17	79	232	5.2	24.1	70.7
First generation .....	291	14	62	215	4.8	21.3	73.9
Second generation .....	37	3	17	17	8.1	45.9	45.9
Russian .....	168	15	48	105	8.9	28.6	62.5
First generation .....	165	12	48	105	7.3	29.1	63.6
Second generation .....	3	3	.....	.....	(a)	.....	.....

\* Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 21.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, and number and per cent bearing specified number of children—Continued.*

MINNESOTA: 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Number bearing—			Per cent bearing—		
		Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.	Not more than 2 children.	3 to 5 children.	More than 5 children.
White of foreign parentage—Continued.							
Scotch.....	81	20	43	18	24.7	53.1	22.2
First generation.....	44	11	21	12	25.0	47.7	27.3
Second generation.....	37	9	22	6	24.3	59.5	16.2
Swedish.....	959	139	438	382	14.5	45.7	39.8
First generation.....	837	112	378	347	13.4	45.2	41.5
Second generation.....	122	27	60	35	22.1	49.2	28.7
Swiss.....	72	11	34	27	15.3	47.2	37.5
First generation.....	32	3	15	14	9.4	46.9	43.8
Second generation.....	40	8	19	13	20.0	47.5	32.5
Welsh.....	78	22	37	19	28.2	47.4	24.4
First generation.....	17	3	8	6	17.6	47.1	35.3
Second generation.....	61	19	29	13	31.1	47.5	21.3
Other foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	65	7	24	34	10.8	36.9	52.3
First generation.....	41	4	15	22	9.8	36.6	53.7
Second generation.....	24	3	9	12	12.5	37.5	50.0
Native negro.....	2	2	.....	.....	(b)	.....	.....

<sup>a</sup> French, Hungarian, and Italian.

<sup>b</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

Of the 2,469 native white women of native parentage in Minneapolis here considered, 1,411, or 57.1 per cent, had borne not more than 2 children, if any at all. The number bearing more than 5 children was 146, or 5.9 per cent of the total. For the 6,600 women of foreign parentage the corresponding percentages are 29.9 and 23.3.

Of the 1,439 native white women of native parentage in the rural counties, 545, or 37.9 per cent, had borne not more than 2 children, while 214, or 14.9 per cent, had borne more than 5. The corresponding percentages for the 11,942 women of foreign parentage are 14.5 and 43.8.

While in Ohio large families—of more than 5 children—were found to be more common in country than city with the native American mothers, but less common with mothers of foreign parentage, in Minnesota they are more common in the country for all classes distinguished in the table. Large families had been borne by 5.9 per cent. of the native white mothers in Minneapolis and by 14.9 per cent of those in the rural counties. Of the mothers of foreign parentage, 23.3 per cent in the city and 43.8 per cent in the country had large families. For practically all the individual foreign nationalities, too, the percentage of mothers having large families was larger in country



than city. In the case of two nationalities in Minneapolis—Bohemian (first generation) and Polish—the proportion of mothers having large families was greater than 50 per cent. In the rural counties the proportion was as high as 50 per cent in the case of the Polish, Russian, Austrian, French Canadian, Norwegian (first generation), German (first generation), Finnish, and “Other foreign” nationalities.

Comparing first generation with second, it will be found that in Minneapolis the percentage bearing not more than 2 children is greater in the second generation than in the first, and the percentage bearing more than 5 children greater in the first generation than in the second, while the percentage bearing 3 to 5 children is nearly identical in the two generations. In the rural counties the percentage bearing from 3 to 5 children is considerably greater in the second generation, while the percentage bearing more than 5 is greater in the first generation by a wide margin.

*Number of years married per child borne.*—The following tables give the average number of children borne per married woman, number of years married per married woman, and the number of years married per child borne, for both Minneapolis and the 21 largely rural Minnesota counties:

TABLE 22.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne.*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
All classes.....	9,116	31,524	3.5	126,267	13.9	4.0
Native white of native parentage .....	2,469	6,027	2.4	84,503	14.0	5.7
White of foreign parentage .....	6,600	25,380	3.8	91,174	13.8	3.6
First generation.....	4,641	18,651	4.0	64,085	13.8	3.4
Second generation.....	1,959	6,729	3.4	27,089	13.8	4.0
Austrian.....	94	433	4.6	1,282	13.6	3.0
First generation.....	85	401	4.7	1,154	13.6	2.9
Second generation.....	9	32	(a)	128	(a)	(a)
Bohemian.....	45	226	5.0	645	14.3	2.9
First generation.....	40	217	5.4	580	14.5	2.7
Second generation.....	5	9	(a)	65	(a)	(a)
Canadian, English.....	242	707	2.9	3,367	13.9	4.8
First generation.....	182	545	3.0	2,570	14.1	4.7
Second generation.....	60	162	2.7	797	13.3	4.9
Canadian, French.....	188	864	4.6	2,710	14.4	3.1
First generation.....	117	562	4.8	1,698	14.5	3.0
Second generation.....	71	302	4.3	1,012	14.3	3.4
Danish.....	117	430	3.7	1,619	13.8	3.8
First generation.....	114	422	3.7	1,585	13.9	3.8
Second generation.....	3	8	(a)	34	(a)	(a)

a Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 22.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne—Continued.*

MINNESOTA: MINNEAPOLIS. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
White of foreign parentage—Continued.						
English.....	232	662	2.9	3,256	14.0	4.9
First generation.....	131	392	3.0	1,858	14.2	4.7
Second generation.....	101	270	2.7	1,398	13.8	5.2
Finnish.....	30	143	4.8	403	13.4	2.8
First generation.....	30	143	4.8	403	13.4	2.8
Second generation.....						
German.....	1,328	4,809	3.6	18,674	14.1	3.9
First generation.....	608	2,411	4.0	8,553	14.1	3.5
Second generation.....	720	2,398	3.3	10,121	14.1	4.2
Irish.....	847	3,468	4.1	11,808	13.9	3.4
First generation.....	272	1,238	4.6	3,815	14.0	3.1
Second generation.....	575	2,230	3.9	7,993	13.9	3.6
Norwegian.....	1,140	4,345	3.8	15,541	13.6	3.6
First generation.....	960	3,744	3.9	13,214	13.8	3.5
Second generation.....	180	601	3.3	2,327	12.9	3.9
Polish.....	71	385	5.4	1,007	14.2	2.6
First generation.....	62	333	5.4	878	14.2	2.6
Second generation.....	9	52	(a)	129	(a)	(a)
Russian.....	173	881	5.1	2,508	14.5	2.8
First generation.....	172	880	5.1	2,498	14.5	2.8
Second generation.....	1	1	(a)	10	(a)	(a)
Scotch.....	97	271	2.8	1,346	13.9	5.0
First generation.....	63	182	2.9	869	13.8	4.8
Second generation.....	34	89	2.6	477	14.0	5.4
Swedish.....	1,810	7,045	3.9	24,417	13.5	3.5
First generation.....	1,678	6,633	4.0	22,651	13.5	3.4
Second generation.....	132	412	3.1	1,766	13.4	4.3
Swiss.....	36	134	3.7	522	14.5	3.9
First generation.....	22	88	4.0	318	14.5	3.6
Second generation.....	14	46	3.3	204	14.6	4.4
Welsh.....	42	111	2.6	582	13.9	5.2
First generation.....	15	37	2.5	201	13.4	5.4
Second generation.....	27	74	2.7	381	14.1	5.1
Other foreign <sup>b</sup> .....	108	466	4.3	1,487	13.8	3.2
First generation.....	90	423	4.7	1,240	13.8	2.9
Second generation.....	18	43	2.4	247	13.7	5.7
Native negro.....	47	117	2.5	590	12.6	5.0

<sup>a</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

<sup>b</sup> French, Hungarian, and Italian.

TABLE 23.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne.*

MINNESOTA: 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
All classes.....	13,383	66,387	5.0	188,077	14.1	2.8
Native white of native parentage.....	1,439	4,842	3.4	20,198	14.0	4.2
White of foreign parentage.....	11,942	61,543	5.2	167,852	14.1	2.7
First generation.....	7,119	38,827	5.5	101,301	14.2	2.6
Second generation.....	4,823	22,716	4.7	66,551	13.8	2.9
Austrian.....	168	909	5.4	2,334	13.9	2.6
First generation.....	151	834	5.5	2,123	14.1	2.5
Second generation.....	17	75	4.4	211	12.4	2.8
Bohemian.....	647	3,408	5.3	9,085	14.0	2.7
First generation.....	449	2,445	5.4	6,449	14.4	2.6
Second generation.....	198	963	4.9	2,636	13.3	2.7
Canadian, English.....	177	677	3.8	2,481	14.0	3.7
First generation.....	108	416	3.9	1,526	14.1	3.7
Second generation.....	69	261	3.8	955	13.8	3.7
Canadian, French.....	152	885	5.8	2,139	14.1	2.4
First generation.....	85	517	6.1	1,211	14.2	2.3
Second generation.....	67	368	5.5	928	13.9	2.5
Danish.....	501	2,553	5.1	7,106	14.2	2.8
First generation.....	464	2,393	5.2	6,636	14.3	2.8
Second generation.....	37	160	4.3	470	12.7	2.9
English.....	231	875	3.8	3,281	14.2	3.7
First generation.....	95	402	4.2	1,335	14.1	3.3
Second generation.....	136	473	3.5	1,946	14.3	4.1
Finnish.....	118	677	5.7	1,618	13.7	2.4
First generation.....	118	677	5.7	1,618	13.7	2.4
Second generation.....						
German.....	5,211	26,930	5.2	73,611	14.1	2.7
First generation.....	2,730	15,240	5.6	39,168	14.3	2.6
Second generation.....	2,481	11,690	4.7	34,443	13.9	2.9
Irish.....	941	4,607	4.9	13,216	14.0	2.9
First generation.....	153	724	4.7	2,219	14.5	3.1
Second generation.....	788	3,883	4.9	10,997	14.0	2.8
Norwegian.....	2,045	10,761	5.3	28,603	14.0	2.7
First generation.....	1,339	7,321	5.5	19,030	14.2	2.6
Second generation.....	706	3,440	4.9	9,573	13.6	2.8
Polish.....	328	2,199	6.7	4,684	14.3	2.1
First generation.....	291	2,000	6.9	4,211	14.5	2.1
Second generation.....	37	199	5.4	473	12.8	2.4
Russian.....	168	981	5.8	2,240	13.3	2.3
First generation.....	165	977	5.9	2,208	13.4	2.3
Second generation.....	3	4	(a)	32	(a)	(a)

\* Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 23.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Total number tabulated, average number of children borne, average number of years married, and average number of years married per child borne—Continued.*

MINNESOTA: 21 RURAL COUNTIES. 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total number tabulated.	Children borne.		Years married.		Average number of years married per child borne.
		Number.	Average per married woman.	Number.	Average per married woman.	
White of foreign parentage—Continued.						
Scotch.....	81	322	4.0	1,152	14.2	3.6
First generation.....	44	175	4.0	629	14.3	3.6
Second generation.....	37	147	4.0	523	14.1	3.6
Swedish.....	959	4,744	4.9	13,225	13.8	2.8
First generation.....	837	4,236	5.1	11,636	13.9	2.7
Second generation.....	122	508	4.2	1,589	13.0	3.1
Swiss.....	72	347	4.8	1,003	13.9	2.9
First generation.....	32	171	5.3	444	13.9	2.6
Second generation.....	40	176	4.4	559	14.0	3.2
Welsh.....	78	311	4.0	1,106	14.2	3.6
First generation.....	17	74	4.4	233	13.7	3.1
Second generation.....	61	237	3.9	873	14.3	3.7
Other foreign <sup>a</sup> .....	65	357	5.5	968	14.9	2.7
First generation.....	41	225	5.5	625	15.2	2.8
Second generation.....	24	132	5.5	343	14.3	2.6
Native negro .....	2	2	(b)	27	(b)	(b)

<sup>a</sup> French, Hungarian, and Italian.

<sup>b</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

The average number of years married to each child borne was, in Minneapolis, 5.7 years for the native white women of native parentage and 3.6 years for the women of foreign parentage. For the first generation of foreign parentage the average was 3.4 years, and for the second generation 4 years. With the sole exception of the Welsh, the average was lower in the first generation of each foreign nationality than in the second. In the rural counties the average for native white women was 4.2 years, and for women of foreign parentage 2.7 years. For the first generation the average was 2.6 years, and for the second 2.9 years. The average was lower for the first generation of each nationality than for the second generation, except in the case of the English Canadians, Irish, Scotch, and "Other foreign." For the English Canadians and Scotch the average was the same in both generations.

Both in Minneapolis and the rural counties, then, the childbearing rate was one and a half times as fast for women of foreign as of native stock, and slightly faster for women of the first than of the second generation.

Comparing city and country, it will be noted that the average number of years married per child borne was greater in Minneapolis than in the rural counties, both for native white American women and for women of foreign parentage.

A comparison of Ohio and Minnesota in regard to average years married per child borne will show that while the average for native

white women of native parentage is almost identical for Cleveland and Minneapolis and for the selected rural counties of the two States, the averages for women of foreign parentage differ considerably. The average in Cleveland was 3.2 years, and in Minneapolis 3.6 years; while in the rural counties of Ohio it was 3.5 years, and in those of Minnesota 2.7 years. In other words, the rate of childbearing among the women of foreign parentage was higher in Ohio than in Minnesota under city conditions, but lower under rural conditions.

COMPARATIVE SUMMARY—RHODE ISLAND, OHIO, AND MINNESOTA.

*Classes of married women included.*—To facilitate a comparative study of fecundity in the different sections of the United States here considered, a series of combined tables has been prepared, covering the percentages and averages already presented for the State of Rhode Island, for the city of Cleveland and 48 rural counties in Ohio, and for the city of Minneapolis and 21 rural counties in Minnesota. All the tabulations deal with women under 45 years of age, married 10 to 19 years (in Rhode Island, 10 to 20 years). The first table here presented gives the percentage of women bearing no children:

TABLE 24.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Per cent bearing no children.*

RHODE ISLAND, CLEVELAND, MINNEAPOLIS, RURAL OHIO, AND RURAL MINNESOTA: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total area tabulated.	Rhode Island.	Cleveland.	Minneapolis.	Rural Ohio.	Rural Minnesota.
All classes.....	7.4	11.3	8.1	8.5	5.2	3.0
Native white of native parentage.....	13.1	17.5	15.2	12.7	5.7	5.1
White of foreign parentage.....	5.7	8.0	6.3	6.9	5.1	2.7
First generation.....	5.3	7.2	5.5	6.5	4.6	2.6
Second generation.....	6.3	10.5	8.5	7.9	5.5	2.8
Austrian.....	5.2	(a)	6.8	5.3	4.3	3.6
First generation.....	5.1	(a)	6.5	4.7	4.5	4.0
Second generation.....	5.9	(a)	9.4	(b)	(b)	(b)
Bohemian.....	2.5	(a)	2.6	2.2	5.8	2.0
First generation.....	2.4	(a)	2.4	.0	6.4	2.4
Second generation.....	2.8	(a)	4.8	(b)	(b)	1.0
Canadian, English.....	8.7	9.2	9.6	10.7	6.5	5.6
First generation.....	8.8	9.1	9.7	10.4	6.6	6.5
Second generation.....	8.4	10.4	9.4	11.7	6.3	4.3
Canadian, French.....	5.0	5.2	(a)	4.3	(a)	2.0
First generation.....	5.1	5.2	(a)	5.1	(a)	2.4
Second generation.....	4.4	5.2	(a)	2.8	(a)	1.5
Danish.....	4.0	(a)	(a)	7.7	(a)	3.2
First generation.....	4.2	(a)	(a)	7.0	(a)	3.4
Second generation.....	2.5	(a)	(a)	(b)	(a)	.0
English.....	9.0	9.8	10.8	12.5	6.5	6.5
First generation.....	8.3	8.6	9.8	13.0	5.9	7.4
Second generation.....	10.3	14.6	12.6	11.9	7.3	5.9

<sup>a</sup> Not separately tabulated; included under "Other foreign."

<sup>b</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 24.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Per cent bearing no children—Continued.*

RHODE ISLAND, CLEVELAND, MINNEAPOLIS, RURAL OHIO, AND RURAL MINNESOTA: 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total area tabulated.	Rhode Island.	Cleveland.	Minneapolis.	Rural Ohio.	Rural Minnesota.
<b>White of foreign parentage—Continued.</b>						
Finnish.....	4.8	(a)	.....	6.7	3.7	5.9
First generation.....	4.8	(a)	.....	6.7	3.7	5.9
Second generation.....	.....	(a)	.....	.....	.....	.....
French.....	8.8	(a)	23.5	(a)	6.1	(a)
First generation.....	8.4	(a)	20.0	(a)	5.3	(a)
Second generation.....	9.0	(a)	25.8	(a)	6.4	(a)
German.....	4.7	10.4	5.7	6.7	4.9	2.1
First generation.....	3.9	9.5	4.7	5.4	3.8	1.8
Second generation.....	5.4	12.0	7.3	7.8	5.3	2.4
Hungarian.....	7.2	(a)	8.0	(a)	4.0	(a)
First generation.....	7.3	(a)	8.1	(a)	4.0	(a)
Second generation.....	(b)	(a)	(b)	(a)	(b)	(a)
Irish.....	7.8	8.8	8.7	7.3	6.0	5.2
First generation.....	7.4	7.6	8.6	5.9	5.0	7.2
Second generation.....	8.1	10.3	8.8	8.0	6.4	4.8
Italian.....	4.9	5.1	4.8	(a)	4.4	(a)
First generation.....	4.9	5.1	4.9	(a)	4.5	(a)
Second generation.....	(b)	(b)	(b)	(a)	(b)	(a)
Norwegian.....	4.4	(a)	(a)	7.6	(a)	2.6
First generation.....	5.0	(a)	(a)	7.8	(a)	3.0
Second generation.....	2.8	(a)	(a)	6.7	(a)	1.8
Polish.....	2.5	(a)	2.4	8.5	2.7	1.5
First generation.....	2.6	(a)	2.3	9.7	2.8	1.7
Second generation.....	1.5	(a)	(b)	(b)	(b)	.0
Russian.....	2.6	(a)	2.6	3.5	2.4	1.8
First generation.....	2.5	(a)	2.3	3.5	2.5	1.8
Second generation.....	(b)	(a)	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)
Scotch.....	9.5	10.1	12.6	10.3	6.3	4.9
First generation.....	8.9	8.9	11.4	11.1	5.3	6.8
Second generation.....	11.3	15.6	18.0	8.8	8.1	2.7
Swedish.....	4.7	7.0	4.5	5.5	1.9	2.5
First generation.....	4.6	7.1	4.7	5.4	1.9	1.9
Second generation.....	6.4	(b)	(b)	6.8	(b)	6.6
Swiss.....	5.8	(a)	10.7	5.6	5.1	2.8
First generation.....	6.6	(a)	8.3	4.5	6.6	3.1
Second generation.....	5.0	(a)	15.9	(b)	3.8	2.5
Welsh.....	5.2	(a)	7.8	9.5	4.5	2.6
First generation.....	5.9	(a)	5.8	(b)	5.8	(b)
Second generation.....	4.6	(a)	12.0	7.4	3.0	3.3
Other foreign.....	7.2	7.3	9.6	8.3	7.7	.0
First generation.....	7.0	7.0	9.9	7.8	7.0	.0
Second generation.....	9.7	16.7	(b)	(b)	(b)	.0
Native negro.....	20.5	22.5	19.6	19.1	(b)	(b)

a Not separately tabulated; included under "Other foreign."

b Not computed, owing to small number involved.



A comparison of the percentages in this table brings out the following relationships:

1. The percentage of women bearing no children is much higher among the native white of native parentage than among the white of foreign parentage in all areas considered except rural Ohio, and is somewhat higher there.

2. The percentage bearing no children is higher in the second generation of the white of foreign parentage than in the first. The contrast is not so marked in rural Minnesota as in the other areas.

3. The first column presents comparisons between the first and the second generation of each of 15 nationalities of foreign origin. In 8 nationalities the percentage of childless women is higher in the second generation than in the first.

4. There are 24 such comparisons presented by the figures for the areas of Rhode Island, Cleveland, and Minneapolis, and in all but six instances the percentage is higher in the second generation than in the first. The figures for rural Ohio and Minnesota present 20 comparisons between the first and second generations of foreign nationalities, and in 13 of these the percentage of women bearing no children is higher in the first generation than in the second. This result would seem to indicate that under rural conditions the second generation is about as likely to have children as the first.

In general, the result of these comparisons indicates that the proportion of childless married women is not infrequently smaller in the second generation of a foreign nationality than in the first. But it does not of course follow that the fecundity of the second generation is, even in such cases, greater than that of the first, since that depends upon the prolificacy of the women who bear children; and the difference in the proportion bearing no children may be offset by the counteracting difference in the prolificacy of those who do bear children. It may be assumed that the second generation as compared with the first represents an advance in prosperity and well-being and it is not unlikely that it may be more willing to have some family and yet be more averse to a large family. The average number of children might accordingly be less in the second generation, even though there were relatively fewer women bearing no children. The differences in the average number of children are presented in the next table, and it will be found on inspecting the figures that there are, in fact, only two instances in which the average is larger for the second generation than for the first, one instance being that of the Irish in rural Minnesota, for whom the average number of children was 4.9 in the second generation as compared with 4.7 in the first, and the other that of the Canadian English in rural Ohio, for whom the average was 3.7 in the second generation as against 3.1 in the first. There are also two instances in which the average number of children is the same for each generation, viz, Canadian English in Cleveland and Scotch in rural Minnesota. In all other cases the native women whose parents were immigrants have, on the average, borne fewer children than the women who were themselves immigrants.



TABLE 25.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Average number of children borne.*

RHODE ISLAND, CLEVELAND, MINNEAPOLIS, RURAL OHIO, AND RURAL MINNESOTA: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total area tabulated.	Rhode Island.	Cleveland.	Minneapolis.	Rural Ohio.	Rural Minnesota.
All classes.....	4.1	3.8	4.0	3.5	4.0	5.0
Native white of native parentage.....	2.7	2.5	2.4	2.4	3.4	3.4
White of foreign parentage.....	4.4	4.5	4.3	3.8	4.5	5.2
First generation.....	4.7	4.7	4.7	4.0	4.6	5.5
Second generation.....	3.9	3.9	3.3	3.4	3.8	4.7
Austrian.....	4.6	(a)	4.3	4.6	4.5	5.4
First generation.....	4.7	(a)	4.3	4.7	4.6	5.5
Second generation.....	3.9	(a)	3.7	(b)	(b)	(b)
Bohemian.....	5.0	(a)	5.0	5.0	4.9	5.3
First generation.....	5.2	(a)	5.1	5.4	4.9	5.4
Second generation.....	4.4	(a)	3.8	(b)	(b)	4.9
Canadian, English.....	3.5	3.8	3.0	2.9	3.3	3.8
First generation.....	3.5	3.9	3.0	3.0	3.1	3.9
Second generation.....	3.3	3.4	3.0	2.7	3.7	3.8
Canadian, French.....	5.6	5.7	(a)	4.6	(a)	5.8
First generation.....	5.8	5.9	(a)	4.8	(a)	6.1
Second generation.....	4.9	4.9	(a)	4.3	(a)	5.5
Danish.....	4.8	(a)	(a)	3.7	(a)	5.1
First generation.....	4.9	(a)	(a)	3.7	(a)	5.2
Second generation.....	4.2	(a)	(a)	(b)	(a)	4.3
English.....	3.4	3.5	3.2	2.9	3.6	3.8
First generation.....	3.7	3.7	3.5	3.0	4.0	4.2
Second generation.....	2.9	2.6	2.6	2.7	3.1	3.5
Finnish.....	5.3	(a)	.....	4.8	5.1	5.7
First generation.....	5.3	(a)	.....	4.8	5.1	5.7
Second generation.....	.....	(a)	.....	.....	.....	.....
French.....	4.3	(a)	3.0	(a)	4.5	(a)
First generation.....	4.5	(a)	3.5	(a)	4.8	(a)
Second generation.....	4.2	(a)	2.6	(a)	4.4	(a)
German.....	4.3	3.5	4.1	3.6	4.1	5.2
First generation.....	4.9	3.9	4.7	4.0	4.7	5.6
Second generation.....	3.9	2.8	3.2	3.3	3.9	4.7
Hungarian.....	4.5	(a)	4.6	(a)	4.3	(a)
First generation.....	4.6	(a)	4.6	(a)	4.3	(a)
Second generation.....	(b)	(a)	(b)	(a)	(b)	(a)
Irish.....	4.4	4.6	4.4	4.1	4.1	4.9
First generation.....	4.8	4.8	4.8	4.6	4.6	4.7
Second generation.....	4.2	4.2	3.9	3.9	3.9	4.9
Italian.....	4.9	5.0	4.7	(a)	4.5	(a)
First generation.....	4.8	5.0	4.7	(a)	4.5	(a)
Second generation.....	(b)	(b)	(b)	(a)	(b)	(a)
Norwegian.....	4.7	(a)	(a)	3.8	(a)	5.3
First generation.....	4.8	(a)	(a)	3.9	(a)	5.5
Second generation.....	4.6	(a)	(a)	3.3	(a)	4.9

a Not separately tabulated; included under "Other foreign."

b Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 25.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Average number of children borne—Continued.*

RHODE ISLAND, CLEVELAND, MINNEAPOLIS, RURAL OHIO, AND RURAL MINNESOTA: 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total area tabulated.	Rhode Island.	Cleveland.	Minneapolis.	Rural Ohio.	Rural Minnesota.
<b>White of foreign parentage—Continued.</b>						
Polish.....	6.2	(a)	6.1	5.4	5.6	6.7
First generation.....	6.2	(a)	6.1	5.4	5.6	6.9
Second generation.....	5.1	(a)	(b)	(b)	(b)	5.4
Russian.....	5.4	(a)	5.4	5.1	5.4	5.8
First generation.....	5.5	(a)	5.5	5.1	5.4	5.9
Second generation.....	(b)	(a)	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)
Scotch.....	3.6	3.6	3.4	2.8	3.8	4.0
First generation.....	3.8	3.9	3.6	2.9	4.2	4.0
Second generation.....	2.9	2.4	2.7	2.6	3.3	4.0
Swedish.....	4.2	4.0	3.7	3.9	4.3	4.9
First generation.....	4.3	3.9	3.7	4.0	4.3	5.1
Second generation.....	3.6	(b)	(b)	3.1	(b)	4.2
Swiss.....	4.4	(a)	3.4	3.7	4.6	4.8
First generation.....	4.7	(a)	3.6	4.0	5.0	5.3
Second generation.....	4.1	(a)	3.0	(b)	4.2	4.4
Welsh.....	3.8	(a)	3.3	2.6	4.0	4.0
First generation.....	4.1	(a)	3.7	(b)	4.3	(b)
Second generation.....	3.4	(a)	2.6	2.7	3.6	3.9
Other foreign.....	4.3	4.2	4.0	4.3	4.3	5.5
First generation.....	4.3	4.2	4.0	4.7	4.3	5.5
Second generation.....	3.8	3.3	(b)	(b)	(b)	5.5
Native negro.....	3.1	3.3	2.7	2.5	(b)	(b)

a Not separately tabulated; included under "Other foreign."

b Not computed, owing to small number involved.

It is noteworthy that among women of American stock (native white of native parentage) the average number of children in Cleveland and Minneapolis is exactly the same (2.4), and hardly differs from the average in Rhode Island (2.5), and that the average in these areas is lower by 1, or nearly 1, than it is in rural Ohio and rural Minnesota (3.4). In other words, in rural districts of Ohio and Minnesota the women of native American parentage who were in the second decade of their married life had had on the average one more child than the same class of women in the cities of Cleveland and Minneapolis, or in the State of Rhode Island, which is largely urban.

As regards the several classes of women of foreign stock, the difference between an urban and a rural environment is not usually so marked, nor is it always uniform. As a rule, however, the average number of children in each parentage class is highest in rural Minnesota and is lowest either in one of the two cities here considered or else in Rhode Island. There are some exceptions. For the first generation of English Canadians the average number of children is as great in Rhode Island as it is in rural Minnesota. For the first generation of Bohemians it is as great in Minneapolis as it is in rural Minnesota. The figures for the first generation of Irish indicate that

environment has little effect upon their fecundity. On the other hand, the first generations of English, Germans, and Scotch, like the native American stock, appear to have fewer children in cities than in the country.

TABLE 26.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Average number of years married per child borne.*

RHODE ISLAND, CLEVELAND, MINNEAPOLIS, RURAL OHIO, AND RURAL MINNESOTA: 1900.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total area tabulated.	Rhode Island.	Cleveland.	Minneapolis.	Rural Ohio.	Rural Minnesota.
All classes.....	3.5	3.8	3.5	4.0	3.6	2.8
Native white of native parentage.....	5.3	5.9	5.9	5.7	4.1	4.2
White of foreign parentage.....	3.2	3.2	3.2	3.6	3.5	2.7
First generation.....	3.0	3.1	3.0	3.4	3.1	2.6
Second generation.....	3.6	3.6	4.1	4.0	3.7	2.9
Austrian.....	2.9	(a)	3.2	3.0	2.9	2.6
First generation.....	2.9	(a)	3.1	2.9	2.9	2.5
Second generation.....	3.4	(a)	3.5	4.0	3.8	2.8
Bohemian.....	2.8	(a)	2.8	2.9	2.8	2.7
First generation.....	2.8	(a)	2.8	2.7	2.8	2.6
Second generation.....	3.0	(a)	3.4	(b)	2.7	2.7
Canadian, English.....	4.0	3.7	4.5	4.8	4.3	3.7
First generation.....	4.0	3.7	4.6	4.7	4.5	3.7
Second generation.....	4.1	4.0	4.3	4.9	3.8	3.7
Canadian, French.....	2.6	2.6	(a)	3.1	(a)	2.4
First generation.....	2.5	2.5	(a)	3.0	(a)	2.3
Second generation.....	2.9	2.8	(a)	3.4	(a)	2.5
Danish.....	2.9	(a)	(a)	3.8	(a)	2.8
First generation.....	2.9	(a)	(a)	3.8	(a)	2.8
Second generation.....	3.0	(a)	(a)	(b)	(a)	2.9
English.....	4.2	4.2	4.4	4.9	4.0	3.7
First generation.....	3.9	3.9	4.0	4.7	3.6	3.3
Second generation.....	5.0	5.5	5.4	5.2	4.7	4.1
Finnish.....	2.6	(a)	.....	2.8	2.7	2.4
First generation.....	2.6	(a)	.....	2.8	2.7	2.4
Second generation.....	.....	(a)	.....	.....	.....	.....
French.....	3.3	(a)	4.7	(a)	3.2	(a)
First generation.....	3.2	(a)	3.8	(a)	3.0	(a)
Second generation.....	3.4	(a)	5.5	(a)	3.2	(a)
German.....	3.3	4.1	3.4	3.9	3.5	2.7
First generation.....	2.9	3.7	3.0	3.5	3.0	2.6
Second generation.....	3.6	5.1	4.3	4.2	3.7	2.9
Hungarian.....	3.0	(a)	3.0	(a)	3.1	(a)
First generation.....	3.0	(a)	3.0	(a)	3.1	(a)
Second generation.....	4.6	(a)	4.7	(a)	(b)	(a)
Irish.....	3.2	3.1	3.1	3.4	3.4	2.9
First generation.....	3.0	3.0	2.9	3.1	3.1	3.1
Second generation.....	3.4	3.4	3.5	3.6	3.6	2.8
Italian.....	2.9	2.8	2.8	(a)	3.0	(a)
First generation.....	2.9	2.9	2.8	(a)	3.0	(a)
Second generation.....	2.6	1.9	2.8	(a)	(b)	(a)

<sup>a</sup> Not separately tabulated; included under "Other foreign."

<sup>b</sup> Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 26.—*Women under 45 years of age married ten to nineteen years, classified by parentage and nativity: Average number of years married per child borne—Cont'd.*

RHODE ISLAND, CLEVELAND, MINNEAPOLIS, RURAL OHIO, AND RURAL MINNESOTA: 1900—Continued.

Nationality (as determined by country of birth of both parents).	Total area tabulated.	Rhode Island.	Cleveland.	Minneapolis.	Rural Ohio.	Rural Minnesota.
White of foreign parentage—Continued.						
Norwegian.....	2.9	(a)	(a)	3.6	(a)	2.7
First generation.....	2.9	(a)	(a)	3.5	(a)	2.6
Second generation.....	2.9	(a)	(a)	3.9	(a)	2.8
Polish.....	2.3	(a)	2.3	2.6	2.5	2.1
First generation.....	2.3	(a)	2.3	2.6	2.5	2.1
Second generation.....	2.6	(a)	3.2	2.5	2.8	2.4
Russian.....	2.6	(a)	2.6	2.8	2.7	2.3
First generation.....	2.6	(a)	2.6	2.8	2.6	2.3
Second generation.....	4.1	(a)	3.6	(b)	(b)	(b)
Scotch.....	4.0	4.0	4.1	5.0	3.7	3.6
First generation.....	3.8	3.7	4.0	4.8	3.4	3.6
Second generation.....	4.7	5.6	5.1	5.4	4.3	3.6
Swedish.....	3.2	3.4	3.5	3.5	3.0	2.8
First generation.....	3.2	3.4	3.5	3.4	3.0	2.7
Second generation.....	3.6	2.8	(b)	4.3	(b)	3.1
Swiss.....	3.2	(a)	4.2	3.9	3.1	2.9
First generation.....	3.0	(a)	3.9	3.6	2.8	2.6
Second generation.....	3.5	(a)	4.8	4.4	3.4	3.2
Welsh.....	3.7	(a)	4.2	5.2	3.5	3.6
First generation.....	3.5	(a)	3.8	5.4	3.4	3.1
Second generation.....	4.0	(a)	5.3	5.1	3.8	3.7
Other foreign.....	3.3	3.4	3.5	3.2	3.4	2.7
First generation.....	3.3	3.4	3.5	2.9	3.3	2.3
Second generation.....	3.6	4.2	3.4	5.7	3.7	2.6
Native negro.....	4.5	4.3	5.0	5.0	2.8	(b)

a Not separately tabulated; included under "Other foreign."

b Not computed, owing to small number involved.

The preceding table gives the average number of years married per child borne. It brings out in a different way the same facts indicated by the previous tables, viz, that fecundity is much greater among the women of foreign parentage than among the native American women of native parentage, and that it is usually greater in the first generation of foreign stock than in the second, and that it is on the whole greater in rural districts than in cities. The native white married women of native parentage had borne in the aggregate one child every 5.3 years, while the women of foreign parentage had borne one every 3.2 years. The first generation of the white of foreign parentage, representing the immigrant women, had one child every 3 years, and the second generation had one every 3.6 years. For each class of foreign parentage the number of years married per child borne is less in the first generation than in the second, with very few exceptions.

Comparing the different classes of foreign parentage, we find that the fecundity is greatest in the first generation of Polish women, who had on the average one child every 2.3 years; also that the fecundity is least in the second generation of English women, who had on the average one child every 5 years.

---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
CHANGES IN BODILY FORM OF DESCENDANTS OF  
IMMIGRANTS.**

---

**For the complete report on changes in bodily form of descendants of immigrants  
see Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 38.**

---

---



## CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
General results of the investigation.....	505
Measurements of distinct types.....	509
Relations between time of immigration and change of type.....	527
Rate of physiological development of foreign-born and American-born.....	536
Probable causes of change in type.....	541
Problem of heredity.....	552
Phenomena of growth.....	553
Color of hair.....	555
Effect of size of family.....	555

### LIST OF TABLES.

TABLE		
1.	Cephalic index, or width of head expressed in per cent of length of head, of foreign-born and American-born Hebrews and Sicilians..	506
2.	Cephalic index of Hebrew and Sicilian boys; foreign-born, those born in America within ten years after arrival of mother, and those born ten years or more after arrival of mother.....	508
3.	Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Bohemians, Slovaks, Hungarians, and Poles, combined.....	510, 511
4.	Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Hebrews.....	512, 513
5.	Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Sicilians.....	514, 515
6.	Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Neapolitans..	516, 517
7.	Measurements of American-born minus measurements of foreign-born: All types measured.....	526
8.	Differences in head form of Hebrew males, between foreign-born, those born in America within ten years after arrival of mother, and those born ten years or more after arrival of mother.....	527-530
9.	Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born, arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration: Hebrews, Sicilians, and Neapolitans.....	532
10.	Differences in stature and weight of Hebrew males, between foreign-born, those born in America within ten years after arrival of mother, and those born ten years or more after arrival of mother..	534
11.	Stages of pubescence of Hebrew boys.....	536
12.	Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born for each year of immigration: Hebrews, Sicilians, and Neapolitans.....	542
13.	Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians for each year of immigration.....	544
14.	Excess of difference between parents and their American-born children over difference between parents and their foreign-born children: Bohemians, Hebrews, Sicilians, and Neapolitans.....	545
15.	Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration	548
16.	Correlations between parents and children: Hebrews.....	549
17.	Difference in cephalic index between father and mother, and corresponding variability of children.....	553
18.	Rate of growth of head.....	554
19.	Stature of children of families of different sizes: Toronto, Ontario, and Oakland, Cal.....	555



## LIST OF DIAGRAMS.

	Page.
<b>Fig. 1.</b> Comparison of head form of American-born and foreign-born Hebrew and Sicilian males.....	507
2. Comparison of head form of Hebrews and Sicilians, arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration.....	508
3. Sketches of head forms.....	509
4. Excess of stature of American-born over foreign-born.....	518
5. Excess of weight of American-born boys over foreign-born boys.....	519
6. Excess of length of head of American-born over foreign-born.....	520
7. Excess of width of head of American-born over foreign-born.....	521
8. Excess of cephalic index of American-born over foreign-born.....	522
9. Excess of width of face of American-born over foreign-born.....	523
10. Excess of pigmentation of American-born over foreign-born.....	524
11. Comparison of head measurements of foreign-born and American-born Hebrew children.....	531
12. Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born (reduced to adult males), arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration.....	533
13. Comparison of stature and weight of foreign-born and American-born Hebrew children.....	535
14. Relation between stature and maturity.....	537
15. Relation between weight and maturity.....	538
16. Relation between length of head and maturity.....	539
17. Relation between width of head and maturity.....	540
18. Relation between width of face and maturity.....	541
19. Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born for each year of immigration.....	543
20. Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians for each year of immigration.....	544
21. Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration.....	548
22. Rate of annual growth of length of head, width of head, and cephalic index.....	554
23. Comparison of the stature of children in families of different sizes.....	555

## CHANGES IN BODILY FORM OF DESCENDANTS OF IMMIGRANTS.

---

The Immigration Commission's anthropological investigation had for its object an inquiry into the assimilation of the immigrants with the American people as far as the form of the body is concerned.

On account of the magnitude of such an undertaking, it was deemed advisable to select certain important problems with a view to clearing up a few fundamental points, rather than to attack the whole problem with the prospect of not being able to give a definite answer to any of the questions involved.

An attempt was made to solve the following questions:

1. Is there a change in the type of development of the immigrant and his descendants, due to his transfer from his home surroundings to the congested parts of New York?

2. Is there a change in the type of the adult descendant of the immigrant born in this country as compared to the adult immigrant arriving on the shores of our continent?

The investigation was confined strictly to an inquiry into the physical development of members of certain races in the congested districts of New York City, only immigrants and their direct descendants being included in the study. The important problem of the selection which takes place during the period of immigration, and which is indicated by the change of type of immigrants after the panics of 1893 and 1907; the effect of rural environment and that of the climatic conditions of different parts of our country; the questions relating to the mixture of European races and of the mixture of immigrants with Americans of various types—these have not been studied.

The investigation has shown much more than was anticipated, and the results are briefly summarized in the following pages.

### GENERAL RESULTS OF THE INVESTIGATION.

In most of the European types that have been investigated the head form, which has always been considered one of the most stable and permanent characteristics of human races, undergoes far-reaching changes due to the transfer of the people from European to American soil. For instance, the east European Hebrew, who has a very round head, becomes more long-headed; the south Italian, who in Italy has an exceedingly long head, becomes more short-headed; so that in this country both approach a uniform type, as far as the roundness of the head is concerned.

The head form may conveniently be expressed by a number indicating the transversal diameter (or width of the head) in per cents of the diameter measured from forehead to the back of the head (or the length of the head). When the head is elongated (that is, narrow

when seen from the front, and long when seen in profile), this number will be low; when it is rounded (that is, wide when seen from the front, and short when seen in profile), this number will be high. The width of the head expressed in per cents of the length of the head is about 78 per cent among Sicilians born in Sicily and about 83 per cent among Hebrews born in eastern Europe. Among Sicilians born in America this number rises to more than 80 per cent, while among east European Hebrews born in America it sinks to 81 per cent.

This fact is one of the most suggestive discovered in the investigation, because it shows that not even those characteristics of a race which have proved to be most permanent in their old home remain the same under the new surroundings; and we are compelled to conclude that when these features of the body change, the whole bodily and mental make-up of the immigrants may change.

These results are so definite that, while heretofore we had the right to assume that human types are stable, all the evidence is now in favor of a great plasticity of human types, and permanence of types in new surroundings appears rather as the exception than as the rule.

The disagreement of the changes in distinct types may be illustrated by Table 1 and figure 1 following, which show the head form of Sicilians and east European Hebrews of American birth in comparison with that of Sicilians and east European Hebrews of European birth.

TABLE 1.—Cephalic index, or width of head expressed in per cent of length of head, of foreign-born and American-born Hebrews and Sicilians.

MALES.								
Age (years).....	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.
Hebrews { Foreign-born.....	85.0	84.1	84.0	84.3	84.9	84.6	84.5	84.6
{ American-born.....	83.0	84.1	83.1	83.0	82.3	82.5	82.3	82.3
Sicilians { American-born.....	79.6	80.8	80.8	80.4	80.2	80.2	81.3	81.6
{ Foreign-born.....	80.8	79.6	79.9	78.6	78.9	80.2	79.8	78.3
Age (years).....	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20 and over.
Hebrews { Foreign-born.....	84.0	84.1	84.1	83.7	83.0	83.0	82.9	83.0
{ American-born.....	82.3	82.0	81.7	81.5	80.9	79.6	82.0	81.4
Sicilians { American-born.....	80.7	79.0	81.0	79.2	76.0	80.0	.....	81.5
{ Foreign-born.....	79.4	78.9	78.6	76.9	76.5	77.2	78.2	77.7
FEMALES.								
Age (years).....	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.
Hebrews..... { Foreign-born....	87.0	85.7	85.1	85.4	84.8	84.3	84.4	85.2
{ American-born..	85.5	83.1	82.8	83.6	82.6	82.6	83.1	82.7
Sicilians..... { American-born..	80.6	80.6	82.0	81.7	80.5	81.1	80.3	80.6
{ Foreign-born....	77.0	79.6	80.2	80.0	78.9	79.6	79.8	79.2
Age (years).....	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18 and over.	
Hebrews..... { Foreign-born....	84.4	85.1	83.6	83.8	83.6	84.1	83.6	
{ American-born..	82.3	81.7	81.7	82.7	82.5	80.0	82.3	
Sicilians..... { American-born..	80.3	81.1	80.6	80.0	84.2	78.7	80.3	
{ Foreign-born....	78.3	77.8	78.9	79.0	78.4	78.2	77.8	

The diagram shows very clearly that the two races are quite distinct in Europe and that their descendants born in America differ from their parents in opposite directions.

Foreign-born Sicilian males — — — — —  
 American-born Sicilian males.....  
 Foreign-born Hebrew males ————  
 American-born Hebrew males ————

FIG. 1.—Comparison of head form of American-born and foreign-born Hebrew and Sicilian males.  
 Scale, 1 square=0.5 unit.

The measurements of males of 5 years of age and older are indicated in this diagram. The head form, expressed by the ratio between width and length of head, and its change with increasing age, is indicated by the four lines. The diagram shows that foreign-born Sicilian males have the lowest value for this ratio and the foreign-born Hebrews the highest, while the American-born Hebrews and the American-born Sicilians stand between these two extremes, and are more alike than foreign-born individuals of the same races.

In order to understand the causes which bring about these alterations of type, it is necessary to know how long a time must have elapsed since the immigration of the parents to bring about a noticeable change of type of the offspring. This investigation has been carried out mainly for the cephalic index, which during the period of growth of the individual undergoes only slight modifications. It appears in those cases that contain many individuals whose parents have been residents of America for a long time that the influence of American environment upon the descendants of immigrants increases with the time that the immigrants have lived in this country before the birth of their children.

We have proved this statement by comparing the features of individuals of a certain race born abroad, born in America within ten years after the arrival of the mother, and born ten years or more after the arrival of the mother. It appears that the longer the parents have been here, the greater is the divergence of the descendants from the European type. The development may be illustrated by a comparison of Hebrews and Sicilians. The approach of the Hebrew and Sicilian types becomes very clear when we divide the American-born descendants into those born less than ten years after the arrival of the mothers and those born ten years or more after the arrival of the mothers. Since adult American-born Italians are few in number, it seemed best to compare individuals of an average age of about 9 years. Table 2 and figure 2, next presented, show the results of this comparison.

TABLE 2.—Cephalic index of Hebrew and Sicilian boys; foreign-born, those born in America within ten years after arrival of mother, and those born ten years or more after arrival of mother.

Type and age.	Cephalic index.	Average age.	Cases.
SICILIAN.			
Foreign-born boys 5 to 12 years old.....	79.5	9.6	241
American-born boys 5 to 19 years old:			
Born less than ten years after arrival of mother.....	80.9	10.0	375
Born ten years and more after arrival of mother.....	81.8	9.5	187
HEBREW.			
American-born boys 7 to 10 years old:			
Born ten years and more after arrival of mother.....	82.3	9.2	290
Born less than ten years after arrival of mother.....	82.4	9.2	257
Foreign-born boys 7 to 10 years old.....	84.6	9.1	179

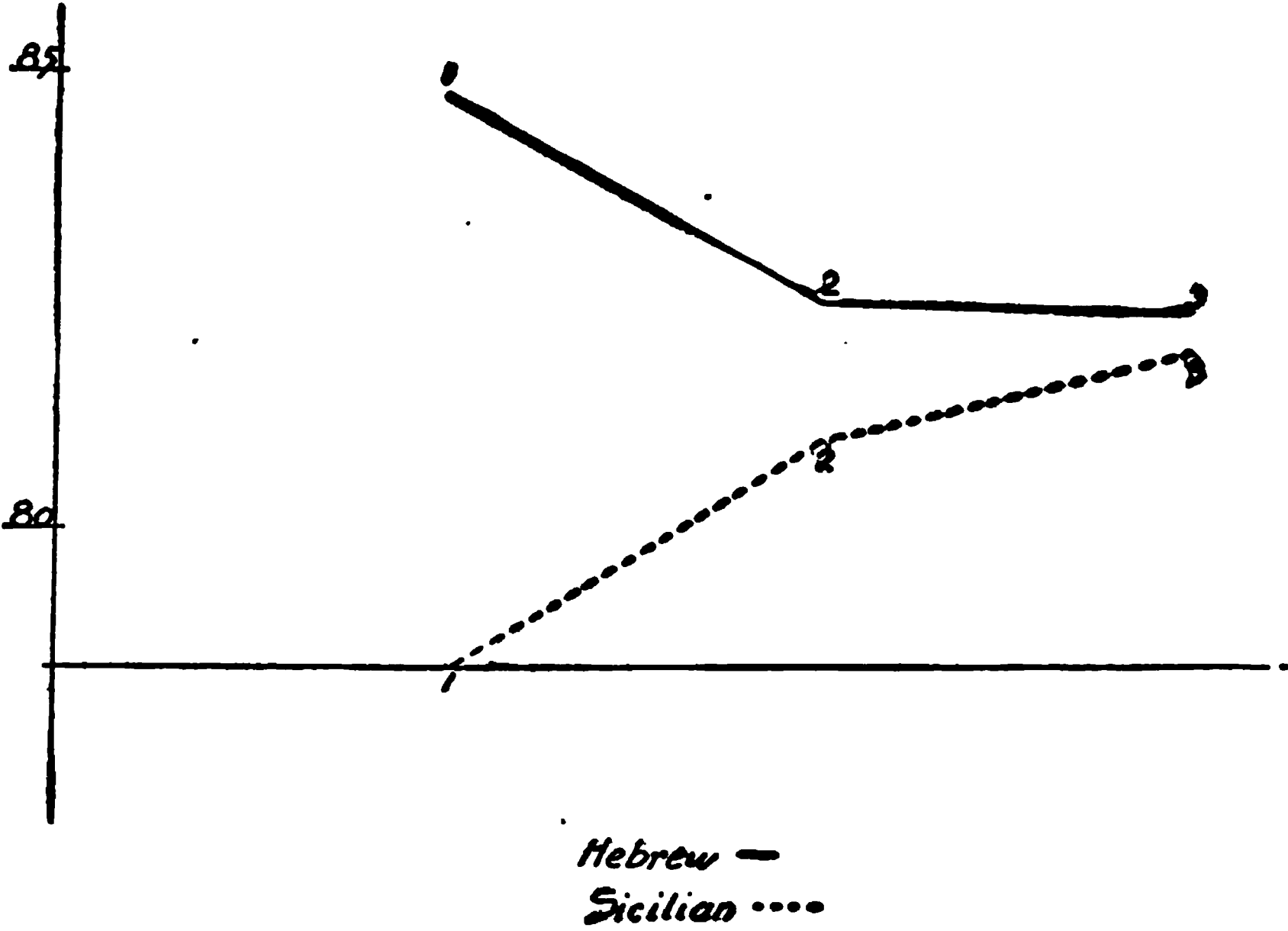


FIG. 2.—Comparison of head form of Hebrews and Sicilians, arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration.

At 1 is indicated the head form expressed by the ratio between width and length of head of foreign-born Hebrews and Sicilians; at 2, the same ratios for those born within ten years after the arrival of their mothers in the United States; at 3, the corresponding values for those born more than ten years after the arrival of their mothers in America. The diagram shows the very rapid approach of the two types among children born shortly after the arrival of their mothers in America, and the slower continuation of this approach among children born a long time after the arrival of their mothers in America.

In figure 3 the form of the head of Sicilians and Hebrews is shown as seen from above. In the upper row the more rounded form of the foreign-born Hebrew is placed side by side with the more elongated form of the Sicilian. Below these is shown the head form of the descendants of the Hebrews and Sicilians born more than ten years after the arrival of the mothers. This figure is intended only

to give an impression of the change in proportions. It does not represent the head forms in other directions in detail.

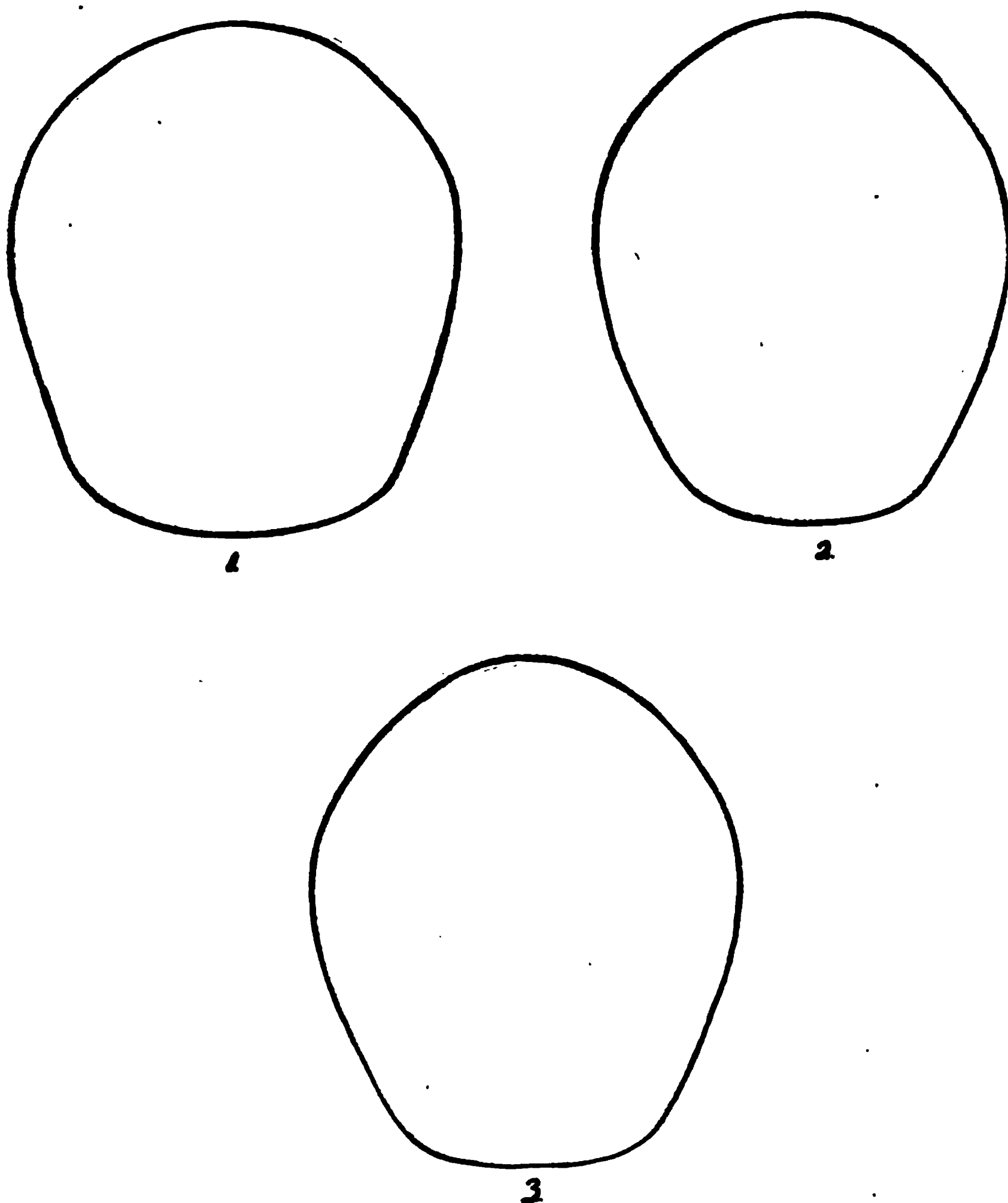


FIG. 3.—Sketches of head forms.

Showing (1) the average form of the head of the foreign-born Hebrew; (2) the average form of the head of the foreign-born Sicilian; (3) the average form of the head of the American-born Hebrew and Sicilian born more than ten years after the arrival of the mother in America. These sketches are intended only to give an impression of the change in proportions. They do not represent the head forms in detail.

#### MEASUREMENTS OF DISTINCT TYPES.

In the following pages a condensed tabulation and graphical representation of the measurements of various types are given.

TABLE 3.—Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Bohemians, Slovaks, Hungarians, and Poles, combined.

Males.

Age.	Stature.		Weight.		Length of head.		Width of head.		Cephalic index.		Width of face.		Color of hair.	
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.
5 years.....	101.4	105.6	61	61	167.1	171.2	148.3	144.9	82.0	84.7	119.4	116.5	14.2	15.5
6 years.....	110.6	114.9	66	66	173.2	170.9	149.5	145.6	85.2	85.3	118.8	118.2	14.2	15.5
7 years.....	113.5	115.6	67	67	172.5	171.6	147.1	147.7	85.1	85.1	120.9	119.5	13.3	15.2
8 years.....	118.6	121.6	68	68	172.3	172.9	147.2	149.0	85.5	85.2	120.9	121.5	15.4	15.3
9 years.....	126.5	128.0	64	64	173.8	174.4	149.9	148.4	85.7	85.1	121.9	121.9	13.6	14.7
10 years.....	132.3	132.6	157	157	177.2	176.9	151.9	149.0	85.7	84.3	124.9	123.5	13.3	13.8
11 years.....	135.0	137.7	159	159	176.7	177.1	152.6	149.6	85.5	84.4	125.8	124.8	13.3	13.8
12 years.....	140.8	141.0	157	157	178.0	176.0	150.7	150.4	84.6	85.2	125.2	125.9	15.7	15.7
13 years.....	144.8	147.5	159	159	181.2	179.9	151.6	150.9	83.6	83.8	129.1	127.5	13.5	13.5
14 years.....	151.0	152.0	87	87	178.9	180.0	152.1	151.5	85.0	84.4	130.6	128.5	13.5	13.5
15 years.....	153.0	155.2	81	81	182.5	180.3	152.3	151.3	85.3	83.8	130.4	129.0	13.5	13.5
16 years.....	163.3	163.7	85	85	181.5	185.1	155.9	155.3	85.8	83.7	134.8	132.0	13.5	13.5
17 years.....	168.0	167.6	89	89	187.0	186.2	167.0	165.7	84.1	84.1	136.7	135.9	13.5	13.5
18 years.....	168.0	174.0	18	18	191.2	185.3	161.2	157.9	84.5	84.8	141.1	138.9	13.5	13.5
19 years.....	164.0	171.2	11	11	183.4	187.6	159.0	159.2	83.6	84.9	141.4	137.0	11	11
20 years.....	167.4	169.0	9	9	185.2	186.2	155.0	157.1	83.8	83.6	138.6	139.6	9	9
21 years.....	169.4	171.9	19	19	187.3	190.7	158.1	156.7	84.1	81.6	139.6	137.9	19	19
22 years.....	166.7	171.0	4	4	192.0	188.2	157.3	156.2	82.0	83.0	141.5	137.4	6	6
23 years.....	163.4	169.0	15	15	190.7	187.9	156.5	155.7	82.2	82.8	140.7	136.8	15	15
24 years.....	164.6	171.3	6	6	186.7	183.3	155.8	155.5	83.6	83.1	140.1	137.2	6	6
25 years.....	169.6	174.5	11	11	190.4	187.7	161.4	157.6	84.9	84.0	141.9	137.9	11	11
26 years and over.....	166.9	171.0	59	59	189.1	188.0	158.2	156.5	83.6	83.2	142.9	139.2	61	61



TABLE 3.—Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Bohemians, Slovaks, Hungarians, and Poles, combined—Continued.  
FEMALES.

Age.	Stature.		Length of head.		Width of head.		Cephalic index.		Width of face.		Color of hair.	
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.
5 years.....	Cm. Cases. 103.4 19	Cm. Cases. 104.6 70	Mm. Cases. 165.5 19	Mm. Cases. 167.0 70	Mm. Cases. 143.0 19	Mm. Cases. 141.8 70	Cases. 86.5 19	Cases. 84.9 70	Mm. Cases. 116.9 19	Mm. Cases. 115.4 70	Hair color. Cases. 14.9 19	Hair color. Cases. 16.0 69
6 years.....	109.0 11	109.9 63	167.0 11	167.6 63	144.5 11	143.7 63	86.7 11	85.8 63	117.4 11	116.2 63	16.3 10	15.0 63
7 years.....	114.4 10	114.0 66	165.2 10	167.6 66	145.6 10	143.6 66	88.2 10	85.8 66	118.6 10	116.9 66	13.8 8	15.0 64
8 years.....	115.9 11	120.8 66	167.2 11	169.3 66	145.4 11	144.3 66	87.1 11	85.2 66	119.6 11	118.6 66	16.3 11	15.4 64
9 years.....	124.1 17	126.8 67	170.9 17	171.0 67	146.2 17	145.5 67	85.6 17	85.2 67	121.4 17	120.8 67	13.7 16	14.9 65
10 years.....	130.6 13	132.6 66	172.0 13	173.2 66	147.3 13	146.2 66	85.8 13	84.4 66	125.5 13	122.1 66	15.0 13	14.0 65
11 years.....	134.9 13	138.1 63	172.5 13	173.3 63	147.7 13	146.6 63	85.6 13	84.6 63	125.6 13	123.8 63	12.0 13	14.0 63
12 years.....	139.0 18	143.7 49	173.5 18	175.3 51	147.9 18	146.9 51	85.4 18	83.8 51	125.5 18	125.0 51	14.2 18	13.3 50
13 years.....	146.4 18	148.0 73	175.4 18	175.6 73	146.7 18	147.6 73	83.7 18	84.2 73	127.4 18	125.9 73	13.9 17	13.4 73
14 years.....	152.2 13	152.7 45	176.7 13	177.3 46	150.0 13	147.6 46	85.0 13	83.3 46	132.2 13	128.0 46	12.1 13	13.1 45
15 years.....	155.3 7	159.0 38	179.9 7	178.1 38	152.0 7	150.5 38	84.5 7	84.5 38	133.7 7	130.8 38	11.7 7	12.1 38
16 years.....	157.3 13	160.2 43	179.1 14	177.8 43	150.8 14	150.7 43	84.3 14	84.8 43	133.4 14	132.5 43	13.8 13	12.9 43
17 years.....	158.5 11	161.5 57	178.0 11	177.4 58	149.9 11	151.1 58	84.3 11	85.0 58	133.1 11	130.7 58	11.8 11	13.1 38
18 years.....	160.3 23	161.2 28	180.8 23	178.7 29	152.1 23	150.8 28	84.1 23	84.4 28	133.7 23	132.3 28	10.7 890	
19 years.....	159.0 20	159.7 20	178.3 20	178.5 20	152.8 20	149.7 20	85.7 20	83.8 20	132.1 20	129.6 20		
20 years.....	157.6 22	160.6 21	177.5 19	177.8 21	151.0 19	151.6 21	85.0 19	85.2 21	131.3 19	132.4 21	10.7 890	
21 years.....	159.0 25	162.5 13	179.0 25	179.7 15	151.7 25	150.9 15	84.9 25	84.0 15	134.3 25	131.0 15		
22 years.....	160.2 20	160.9 20	178.9 20	178.8 20	153.2 20	150.0 20	85.6 20	84.0 20	134.2 20	131.4 20	10.7 890	
23 years.....	159.7 21	164.2 13	178.1 21	180.6 13	153.1 21	152.0 13	86.0 21	84.2 13	134.3 21	133.2 13		
24 years.....	158.4 23	159.0 17	177.6 23	178.1 17	149.4 23	151.9 17	84.4 23	85.3 17	132.8 23	132.1 17	10.7 890	
25 years.....	158.3 19	160.9 12	179.4 19	178.3 12	151.9 19	150.9 12	84.7 19	84.6 12	135.3 19	132.1 12		
26 years and over.....	156.5 893	159.3 72	180.6 893	178.7 73	151.9 893	150.6 73	84.1 893	84.2 73	135.4 894	132.0 73		

TABLE 4.—Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Hebrews.

MALES.

Age.	Stature.		Weight.		Length of head.		Width of head.		Cephalic index.		Width of face.		Color of hair.	
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.
	Cm. Cases.	Cm. Cases.	Egms. Cases.	Egms. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Hair color. Cases.	Hair color. Cases.
4 years.....	101.2	101.2	53	53	169.9	169.2	140.0	140.0	82.5	82.5	112.2	112.2	12.4	14
5 years.....	101.2	104.2	53	53	171.8	171.9	142.7	142.7	85.0	85.0	117.3	116.0	11.7	18
6 years.....	104.0	106.7	40	40	171.8	171.2	144.0	144.0	84.1	84.1	116.1	116.7	12.7	16
7 years.....	114.1	114.6	53	53	173.3	174.4	145.3	144.9	84.0	83.1	119.3	117.9	11.5	18
8 years.....	120.9	122.3	70	70	174.9	175.7	147.2	146.9	84.3	83.0	121.9	120.6	13.1	24
9 years.....	126.5	127.0	136	136	175.6	177.8	148.8	146.3	84.9	82.8	122.1	122.1	10.4	48
10 years.....	129.4	131.6	270	270	176.3	178.2	149.1	146.9	84.6	82.5	124.7	123.1	10.0	88
11 years.....	135.6	136.9	321	321	178.0	179.7	150.3	147.9	84.5	82.3	125.7	124.5	9.8	111
12 years.....	138.1	140.0	330	330	178.1	180.6	150.6	148.6	84.6	82.3	126.6	124.2	9.9	129
13 years.....	143.9	146.8	351	351	179.3	182.0	150.6	149.6	84.0	82.3	127.6	127.4	9.7	136
14 years.....	150.5	152.4	340	340	180.9	183.5	151.9	150.3	84.1	82.0	130.0	129.7	9.2	116
15 years.....	154.7	155.3	384	384	182.9	185.1	153.7	151.3	84.1	81.7	132.5	130.7	9.3	83
16 years.....			71	71	183.1	186.0	153.2	151.6	83.7	81.5	133.4	130.5	9.4	53
17 years.....					183.6	186.9	152.5	150.9	83.0	80.9	134.0	131.9	9.3	24
18 years.....					186.6	187.4	154.5	149.8	83.0	79.6	135.1	134.6	8.8	57
19 years.....					186.1	188.8	153.5	154.7	82.9	82.0	134.9	133.3	8.7	30
20 years.....					186.6	188.0	153.5	152.5			136.4	135.7		
21 years.....					186.8	191.7	154.7	157.3			138.2	140.3		
22 years.....					186.2	189.3	155.2	152.6			137.6	136.2		
23 years.....					188.5	187.2	156.1	153.3			137.9	136.1		
24 years.....					187.4	181.6	155.5	149.5	82.0	81.4	138.9	136.5	7.5	609
25 years.....					187.8	196.0	155.5	155.0			140.0	136.0		
26 years and over.....					187.5	199.7	155.5	154.8			140.2	137.3		

TABLE 4.—Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Hebrews—Continued.

FEMALES.

Age.	Stature.		Length of head.		Width of head.		Cephalic index.		Width of face.		Color of hair.	
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.
4 years.....	Cm. Cases. 96.5 1	Cm. Cases. 98.3 6	Mm. Cases. 164.0 1	Mm. Cases. 165.2 6	Mm. Cases. 143.0 1	Mm. Cases. 140.8 6	Cases. 87.0 1	Cases. 85.5 6	Mm. Cases. 116.0 1	Mm. Cases. 113.0 6	Hair color. Cases. 13.5 1	Hair color. Cases. 12.0 6
5 years.....	100.9 10	103.9 45	164.0 10	167.9 45	140.4 10	139.4 45	85.7 10	83.1 45	113.3 10	113.3 40	13.6 6	12.5 48
6 years.....	108.3 18	110.3 63	167.0 18	168.8 64	142.4 18	139.6 64	85.1 18	82.8 64	117.1 10	114.7 61	12.0 11	12.0 68
7 years.....	111.5 16	115.7 64	167.5 16	170.4 61	143.1 16	142.3 61	85.4 16	83.6 61	118.4 16	119.0 67	12.5 16	11.6 68
8 years.....	119.4 30	121.3 48	169.0 31	171.2 48	143.2 31	141.8 48	84.8 31	82.6 48	118.4 30	117.9 46	11.5 30	12.5 40
9 years.....	123.5 24	124.5 34	169.7 24	172.2 39	143.7 24	141.9 39	84.3 24	82.6 39	119.7 28	118.4 39	11.3 28	11.4 36
10 years.....	128.7 38	130.2 47	171.7 31	172.9 69	144.9 31	143.0 69	84.4 31	83.1 69	121.7 27	120.5 68	9.9 33	11.2 67
11 years.....	135.1 33	135.3 34	174.3 33	176.3 45	147.8 33	145.7 45	85.2 33	82.7 45	123.6 30	123.2 48	10.9 33	11.8 43
12 years.....	141.5 28	141.9 68	172.6 28	176.3 69	145.0 28	145.0 69	84.4 28	82.3 69	124.2 27	124.1 59	11.0 28	10.6 69
13 years.....	147.5 36	148.5 31	173.6 36	178.1 37	147.9 36	145.3 37	85.1 36	81.7 37	126.3 36	125.1 36	11.2 33	11.3 35
14 years.....	152.3 25	153.3 33	178.6 24	179.7 45	149.2 23	146.6 45	83.6 24	81.7 45	129.3 21	127.7 44	11.5 24	9.3 41
15 years.....	155.1 22	153.9 26	178.0 22	178.6 35	149.1 23	147.5 35	83.8 22	82.7 35	131.0 21	129.3 35	10.1 19	10.6 34
16 years.....	155.3 36	154.7 17	177.1 36	178.6 19	147.9 36	147.1 19	83.6 36	82.5 19	131.0 26	127.7 19	9.6 33	9.7 17
17 years.....	155.5 25	155.7 13	176.2 57	181.9 23	148.4 57	145.5 23	84.1 57	80.0 23	130.6 53	127.2 23	10.2 53	9.7 21
18 years.....			178.4 53	179.5 11	149.4 53	149.2 11			130.5 54	129.7 11		
19 years.....			178.2 41	177.8 13	149.8 42	147.2 13			131.9 41	130.3 13		
20 years.....			177.6 57	178.8 6	149.4 38	145.4 7			130.3 36	130.7 7		
21 years.....			176.9 19	177.2 4	149.9 19	147.4 5			131.2 19	132.4 5		
22 years.....		153.4 67	178.6 27	177.4 5	150.0 27	148.8 5	83.6 27	82.3 65	130.6 28	131.6 5	8.9 758	9.9 65
23 years.....			178.8 28	181.8 4	151.1 28	147.2 4			132.2 28	125.7 4		
24 years.....			175.6 29	181.0 5	147.9 29	144.8 5			130.8 29	130.0 5		
25 years.....			178.3 28	176.0 3	150.5 28	150.0 3			131.6 28	131.7 3		
26 years and over.....			179.8 628	180.1 16	149.8 629	146.1 14			133.4 606	130.8 14		



TABLE 5.—Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Sicilians—Continued.

FEMALES.

Age.	Stature.		Length of head.		Width of head.		Cephalic index.		Width of face.		Color of hair.	
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.
	Cm. Cases.	Cm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Hair color. Cases.	Hair color. Cases.
3 years.....	96.5	98.5	171.1	170.0	140.0	140.0	77.0	80.0	112.0	107.0	15.5	13.5
4 years.....	96.5	98.1	171.1	170.0	140.0	137.2	77.0	80.6	112.0	108.7	15.5	10.9
5 years.....	100.1	101.1	173.5	170.0	138.2	137.0	79.6	80.6	113.4	110.7	8.6	11.1
6 years.....	108.9	107.9	173.2	170.4	138.4	139.6	80.2	82.0	115.3	112.7	9.6	11.1
7 years.....	112.9	112.0	173.4	171.0	138.7	139.6	80.0	81.7	115.3	112.7	10.2	10.4
8 years.....	121.1	117.5	174.3	172.2	137.5	138.9	78.9	80.5	117.3	116.2	10.2	10.5
9 years.....	125.8	124.3	176.6	172.7	140.3	140.0	79.6	81.1	118.2	116.8	10.0	11.1
10 years.....	132.0	124.8	177.2	176.9	141.5	141.8	79.8	80.3	121.2	117.7	9.4	9.3
11 years.....	134.6	133.4	178.6	176.2	141.3	141.1	79.2	80.6	121.2	118.8	8.4	9.7
12 years.....	140.7	138.2	180.0	177.0	140.7	141.9	78.3	80.3	122.4	120.9	9.4	9.1
13 years.....	144.8	144.7	181.3	177.1	140.9	144.0	77.8	81.1	125.2	124.1	8.1	9.0
14 years.....	150.0	151.6	179.8	180.8	141.9	143.9	78.9	80.6	126.9	126.3	7.1	8.2
15 years.....	154.1	151.9	183.2	178.1	144.7	142.4	79.0	80.0	128.5	124.7	6.7	7.7
16 years.....	152.8	153.2	182.4	174.3	143.0	146.8	78.4	84.2	129.4	126.7	8.4	7.8
17 years.....	156.9	155.8	183.3	181.7	143.3	142.3	78.2	78.7	129.6	125.0	7.7	6.9
18 years.....	156.6	154.2	182.4	178.0	144.2	143.8	79.1	80.4	129.4	129.0	7.5	7.6
19 years.....	156.5	153.0	183.5	178.2	144.3	144.0	78.6	80.5	130.0	125.5	6.4	6.4
20 years.....	157.5	159.8	184.3	182.7	142.9	144.5	77.5	79.0	129.2	129.2	6.8	2.1
21 years.....	156.5	156.0	182.6	176.7	143.2	144.0	78.4	81.7	129.1	131.7	7.0	4.8
22 years.....	156.1	.....	182.9	.....	142.9	.....	78.2	.....	130.7	.....	6.9	.....
23 years.....	156.2	.....	183.8	.....	144.2	.....	78.7	.....	129.2	.....	5.9	.....
24 years.....	155.8	.....	183.7	.....	143.3	.....	78.0	.....	129.7	.....	6.5	.....
25 years.....	157.5	.....	183.9	.....	142.9	.....	77.7	.....	131.5	.....	6.8	.....
26 years and over.....	155.0	171.0	184.8	180.0	143.6	152.0	77.8	84.0	131.8	133.0	6.0	6.2

TABLE 6.—Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Neapolitans.

MALES.

Age.	Stature.		Weight.		Length of head.		Width of head.		Cephalic index.		Width of face.		Color of hair.	
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.
3 years	Cm. Cases	Cm. Cases	Kgm. Cases	Kgm. Cases	Mm. Cases	Mm. Cases	Mm. Cases	Mm. Cases	Cases.	Cases.	Mm. Cases	Mm. Cases	Hair color. Cases.	Hair color. Cases.
4 years	96.5 4	96.3 23	.....	.....	168.5 4	167.2 5	141.3 4	140.4 23	83.8 4	83.9 23	113.3 4	109.7 23	10.0 4	13.3 21
5 years	103.7 8	101.8 70	.....	.....	172.0 8	171.0 71	140.0 8	142.1 71	81.4 8	83.1 71	113.5 8	112.9 71	11.9 5	11.3 66
6 years	100.5 10	107.3 44	.....	.....	173.6 10	172.2 44	142.5 10	142.4 44	82.0 10	82.8 44	113.7 10	113.6 44	11.0 10	10.5 57
7 years	114.3 10	112.9 34	.....	.....	173.0 10	172.3 34	141.9 10	143.2 34	82.0 10	83.2 34	116.1 10	115.1 34	11.8 10	11.1 30
8 years	119.1 14	116.2 35	.....	.....	174.5 14	174.6 35	144.5 14	143.9 35	82.9 14	82.5 35	120.1 14	117.7 35	10.5 8	10.8 35
9 years	122.9 17	124.2 43	27.0 1	26.9 7	177.1 17	176.0 44	145.0 17	145.2 44	81.9 17	82.6 44	120.4 17	118.7 44	10.5 16	10.2 35
10 years	127.4 18	129.2 59	26.8 6	27.1 30	177.3 18	177.5 59	144.0 18	147.4 59	81.3 18	83.1 59	119.4 18	121.7 59	9.8 17	9.5 63
11 years	132.9 23	134.3 68	31.6 18	30.6 47	180.0 23	178.3 68	147.8 23	148.7 68	82.2 23	83.4 68	124.4 23	124.3 68	9.5 29	8.5 63
12 years	136.7 55	136.4 110	33.0 34	32.7 85	179.6 55	177.6 110	147.0 55	147.2 110	81.9 55	83.0 110	124.4 55	123.7 110	8.5 53	9.2 106
13 years	140.7 68	142.2 114	35.5 51	36.1 99	181.1 68	180.1 116	146.2 68	148.7 116	80.9 67	82.7 116	125.5 67	125.6 116	8.4 65	8.3 111
14 years	147.8 46	147.3 100	39.2 39	39.5 81	181.7 46	182.0 100	148.0 46	148.9 100	81.6 46	81.9 100	128.2 46	127.1 100	7.8 43	8.3 94
15 years	151.2 30	149.9 47	42.9 20	42.0 36	182.0 30	183.1 47	148.0 30	149.4 47	81.4 30	81.6 47	128.3 30	127.5 47	8.2 29	8.1 44
16 years	155.6 15	158.4 14	52.6 7	47.8 5	185.2 15	182.1 14	150.6 15	149.3 14	81.5 15	82.2 14	131.4 15	130.8 14	8.8 12	7.3 15
17 years	161.7 17	160.2 8	56.5 8	41.0 1	184.5 17	181.6 8	151.6 17	149.2 8	82.2 17	82.2 8	132.8 17	129.5 8	8.3 15	6.2 7
18 years	165.8 12	169.0 4	.....	.....	188.2 12	185.8 4	151.7 12	152.5 4	80.7 12	82.2 4	136.6 12	137.0 4	9.1 12	6.5 4
19 years	165.3 5	154.5 1	.....	.....	187.8 5	186.0 1	152.8 5	147.0 1	81.6 5	79.0 1	136.6 5	131.0 1	7.3 4	3.5 1
20 years	162.3 24	.....	.....	.....	188.7 24	.....	153.5 24	.....	81.1 24	.....	137.6 24	.....	6.4 21	.....
21 years	162.5 10	.....	.....	.....	192.8 10	.....	153.8 10	.....	79.7 10	.....	136.8 10	.....	7.9 10	.....
22 years	165.5 11	.....	.....	.....	189.8 11	.....	156.0 11	.....	82.8 11	.....	142.9 11	.....	7.2 10	.....
23 years	167.7 10	.....	.....	.....	190.5 10	.....	150.6 10	.....	79.0 10	.....	138.8 10	.....	8.2 9	.....
24 years	163.4 14	.....	.....	.....	189.5 14	.....	155.1 14	.....	81.9 14	.....	139.7 14	.....	6.2 14	.....
25 years	163.0 10	.....	.....	.....	190.2 10	.....	151.3 10	.....	79.5 10	.....	136.8 10	.....	4.0 10	.....
26 years and over	164.8 429	.....	.....	.....	189.1 433	.....	152.7 433	.....	80.8 433	.....	140.8 433	.....	5.6 283	.....

TABLE 6.—Measurements of foreign-born and American-born Neapolitans—Continued.

FEMALES.

Age.	Stature.		Length of head.		Width of head.		Cephalic index.		Width of face.		Color of hair.	
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.
	Cm. Cases.	Cm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Hair color. Cases.	Hair color. Cases.
3 years.....	88.5 1	96.5 8	176.0 1	168.5 8	135.0 1	134.0 8	80.0 1	80.0 8	100.0 1	105.0 8	11.7 1	16.6 8
4 years.....	76.5 8	96.7 24	163.0 8	165.2 24	136.5 8	137.2 24	83.5 8	83.2 24	111.5 8	107.3 24	10.6 1	10.6 21
5 years.....	101.3 6	100.6 24	168.8 6	167.0 24	138.8 6	138.1 24	82.2 6	82.6 24	111.0 6	110.9 24	9.9 6	11.3 38
6 years.....	107.2 16	107.4 44	165.3 16	169.5 46	139.3 16	140.3 44	84.5 16	83.8 44	113.9 16	114.7 43	11.1 14	11.4 40
7 years.....	112.5 10	111.5 38	168.4 10	169.2 38	140.5 10	142.5 38	88.5 10	84.3 38	115.3 10	114.3 38	12.7 7	11.0 36
8 years.....	120.5 9	118.1 45	172.4 9	170.5 46	141.3 9	142.7 46	82.0 9	83.8 46	117.9 9	115.8 46	12.7 9	10.7 41
9 years.....	123.0 11	122.2 44	173.1 11	170.2 44	141.0 11	142.3 44	81.5 11	83.7 44	117.7 11	117.7 44	10.5 11	10.6 43
10 years.....	127.5 18	128.3 59	171.9 18	171.9 59	140.6 18	142.4 59	81.7 18	82.9 59	121.0 18	119.1 59	9.4 10	10.0 38
11 years.....	136.3 13	135.1 36	173.8 13	173.1 36	143.5 13	144.4 36	82.5 13	83.4 36	125.2 13	122.0 36	9.3 13	10.4 38
12 years.....	141.0 18	139.5 57	175.0 18	174.7 57	144.2 18	144.4 57	82.4 18	82.8 57	124.2 18	123.1 57	10.1 12	7.0 29
13 years.....	142.4 17	144.9 36	180.1 17	175.2 36	143.8 17	147.0 36	79.9 17	84.0 36	125.8 17	126.8 36	10.4 12	8.5 38
14 years.....	149.8 17	151.3 51	179.9 17	174.7 59	145.2 17	147.0 59	80.7 17	84.2 59	126.6 17	127.6 59	9.5 14	7.8 36
15 years.....	152.2 23	153.4 81	179.6 23	179.0 28	147.7 23	147.3 28	82.2 23	82.4 28	130.6 23	128.8 28	9.6 21	8.0 18
16 years.....	154.7 26	153.4 18	179.3 26	178.6 18	146.1 26	146.7 18	81.5 26	84.6 18	129.7 26	129.2 18	7.5 23	7.4 16
17 years.....	155.5 23	156.3 16	179.7 23	177.5 16	144.7 23	144.8 16	80.6 23	81.6 16	129.8 23	129.1 16	7.4 23	8.4 14
18 years.....	156.8 21	.....	180.4 21	.....	144.7 21	.....	80.1 21	.....	128.7 21	.....	8.3 19	.....
19 years.....	157.6 20	.....	177.3 20	.....	147.2 20	.....	83.1 20	.....	132.1 20	.....	8.1 19	.....
20 years.....	156.0 14	.....	177.6 14	.....	144.1 14	.....	81.1 14	.....	130.5 14	.....	7.2 14	.....
21 years.....	156.7 16	.....	177.8 16	.....	146.6 16	.....	82.6 16	.....	131.4 16	.....	5.9 13	.....
22 years.....	157.7 20	.....	181.1 20	.....	145.3 20	.....	80.1 20	.....	131.7 20	.....	7.9 19	.....
23 years.....	156.8 17	.....	177.7 17	.....	145.2 17	.....	81.8 17	.....	131.8 17	.....	8.5 16	.....
24 years.....	155.1 19	.....	181.7 19	.....	145.9 19	.....	80.4 19	.....	129.4 19	.....	7.7 18	.....
25 years.....	156.5 18	.....	178.7 18	.....	145.6 18	.....	81.6 18	.....	129.1 18	.....	8.9 17	.....
26 years and over.....	154.3 526	.....	181.7 526	.....	146.3 526	.....	80.6 526	.....	133.0 526	.....	6.5 387	.....



I

II

III

IV

FIG. 4.—Excess of stature of American-born over foreign-born.

I. Bohemians, Slovaks, Poles, and Hungarians.

II. Hebrews.

III. Sicilians.

IV. Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 cm. Heavy lines indicate males; light lines, females.

In this diagram is shown the difference obtained by subtracting the stature of foreign-born individuals from that of American-born individuals. The heavy base-lines indicate the difference 0. The diagram shows that among the Bohemians and Hebrews the difference is almost throughout positive, showing that in both sexes the American-born is taller than the foreign-born. Among the Sicilians the difference is decidedly under the 0-line, showing that the American-born Sicilian is not so favorably developed as the foreign-born. Among the Neapolitans the differences are irregular and small. The curve suggests, however, that among the Italians the unfavorable conditions are more marked in the females than in the males.

I

II

III

IV

FIG. 5.—Excess of weight of American-born boys over foreign-born boys.

I. Bohemians, Slovaks, Poles, and Hungarians.  
II. Hebrews.

III. Sicilians.  
IV. Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 kgm.

In this diagram is shown the difference obtained by subtracting the weight of foreign-born individuals from that of American-born individuals. The heavy base-lines indicate the difference 0. Only among the Hebrews does there appear to be any marked difference in favor of the American-born. Among the Sicilians the difference is markedly in favor of the foreign-born.

I

II

III

IV

FIG. 6.—Excess of length of head of American-born over foreign-born.

I. Bohemians, Slovaks, Poles, and Hungarians.  
 II. Hebrews.

III. Sicilians.  
 IV. Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square = 0.5 mm. Heavy lines indicate males; light lines, females.

In this diagram is shown the difference obtained by subtracting the length of head of foreign-born individuals from that of American-born individuals. The heavy base-lines indicate the difference 0. The diagram shows that the difference in the length of head for the Bohemian group is very slight. For the Hebrew, the head of the foreign-born is throughout longer than that of the American-born. Among the Sicilians and Neapolitans the reverse is the case.

I

II

III

IV

FIG. 7.—Excess of width of head of American-born over foreign-born.

I. Bohemians, Slovaks, Poles, and Hungarians.

II. Hebrews.

III. Sicilians.

IV. Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square = 0.5 mm. Heavy lines indicate males; light lines, females.

In this diagram is shown the difference obtained by subtracting the width of head of foreign-born individuals from that of American-born individuals. The heavy base-lines indicate the difference 0. The diagram shows that for the Bohemians the width of head is slightly less among the American-born than among the foreign-born. Among the Hebrews the excess of the foreign-born over the American-born is very marked. Among the Sicilians and Neapolitans the difference is, on the whole, positive, indicating an increased width of head among the American-born.

I  
  
II  
  
  
  
III  
  
  
  
IV

FIG. 8.—Excess of cephalic index of American-born over foreign-born.

I. Bohemians, Slovaks, Poles, and Hungarians.  
II. Hebrews.

III. Sicilians.  
IV. Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square = 0.5 unit. Heavy lines indicate males; light lines, females.

In this diagram is shown the difference obtained by subtracting the cephalic index of foreign-born individuals from that of American-born individuals. The heavy base-lines indicate the difference 0. The diagram shows that among the Bohemians and Hebrews the cephalic index of the foreign-born is greater than that of the American-born, the lines in both cases being below the 0-line. Among the Sicilians and Neapolitans the reverse is the case. The cephalic index of the American-born is greater than that of the foreign-born, the line being throughout above the 0-line.

FIG. 9.—Excess of width of face of American-born over foreign-born.

I. Bohemians, Slovaks, Poles, and Hungarians.  
II. Hebrews.

III. Sicilians.  
IV. Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square = 0.5 mm. Heavy lines indicate males; light lines, females.

In this diagram is shown the difference obtained by subtracting the width of face of foreign-born individuals from that of American-born individuals. The heavy base-lines indicate the difference 0. The diagram shows a decrease in the width of face in all types, which is most marked among the Bohemians and Sicilians.

I

II

III

IV

FIG. 10.—Excess of pigmentation of American-born over foreign-born.

I. Bohemians, Slovaks, Poles, and Hungarians.  
II. Hebrews.III. Sicilians.  
IV. Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square = 0.5 unit. Heavy lines indicate males; light lines, females.

In this diagram is shown the difference obtained by subtracting the pigmentation of foreign-born individuals from that of American-born individuals. The heavy base-lines indicate the difference 0. The diagram shows that there are no material differences in the amount of pigmentation in the hair of foreign-born and American-born.



The features that have been studied are stature, weight, length of head, width of head, width of face, and color of hair. While it seems doubtful that changes in pigmentation occur, all the other features show notable differences. These are not in the same direction in all cases. Stature, weight, length of head, and width of head show increases in some cases, decreases in others; the width of the face decreases among all the types that have been studied, except the Scotch.

The types that have been subjected to examination are the Bohemians, Slovaks and Hungarians, Poles, Hebrews, Sicilians, Neapolitans, and Scotch. These have been selected because they represent a number of the most distinct European types, and because they constitute a large percentage of our immigrants. The changes that have been observed may be summarized as follows:

The Bohemians, Slovaks and Hungarians, and Poles, representing the type of central Europe, exhibit uniform changes. Among the American-born descendants of these types the stature increases and both length and width of head decrease, the latter a little more markedly than the former, so that there is also a decrease of the cephalic index. The width of the face decreases very materially.

The Hebrews show changes peculiar to themselves. Stature and weight increase; the length of the head shows a marked increase, and the width of the head decreases, so that the cephalic index decreases materially; the width of the face also decreases.

Sicilians and Neapolitans, representing the Mediterranean type of Europe, form another group which shows distinctive changes. These are less pronounced among the Neapolitans than among the Sicilians, who are also purer representatives of the Mediterranean type, notwithstanding the many mixtures of races that have occurred in Sicily and the adjoining parts of Italy. The stature of the Sicilians born in America is less than that of the foreign-born. This loss is not so marked among the Neapolitans. In both groups the length of the head decreases, the width of the head increases, and the width of the face decreases.

In Tables 3-6 (pp. 510-517), are given summaries of the measurements of immigrants and of their American-born descendants of various European types. In figures 4-10 (pp. 518-524), the differences between American-born and foreign-born are represented, the heavy line in each diagram representing the difference 0, the points above this line positive differences, those below the line negative differences.

The summaries here presented are in part based on very limited material, and for this reason the differences between foreign-born and American-born do not appear as regular as they would presumably appear if a larger number of cases were available. Nevertheless the tables, as well as their graphic representation, show that there is a regular tendency towards the occurrence of the same kind of differences between foreign-born and American-born.

In order to obtain a better expression for the quantitative difference between the two groups, I have assumed that the difference between foreign-born and American-born is the same for all ages—an assumption which may serve well enough for a first approximation. The

differences thus obtained for each year and sex have been weighted according to the number of cases, and in this way the following characteristic differences among the various groups have been obtained:

TABLE 7.—*Measurements of American-born minus measurements of foreign-born, weighted according to number of cases: All types measured.*

Race and sex.	Length of head.	Width of head.	Cephalic index.	Width of face.	Stature.	Weight.
	<i>Mm.</i>	<i>Mm.</i>		<i>Mm.</i>	<i>Cm.</i>	
Bohemians:						
Males.....	−0.7	−2.3	−1.0	−2.1	+2.9	170
Females.....	−.6	−1.5	−.6	−1.7	+2.2	180
Hungarians and Slovaks:						
Males.....	−.5	−1.1	−.7	−1.0	+5.9	54
Females.....	−.3	−.9	−1.0	−2.2	+1.0	38
Poles:						
Males.....	−.3	+ .2	+ .2	+ .7	+4.2	22
Females.....	+ .9	−1.6	−1.4	−1.3	+1.7	27
Hebrews:						
Males.....	+2.2	−1.8	−2.0	−1.1	+1.7	654
Females.....	+1.9	−2.0	−2.0	−1.3	+1.5	259
Sicilians:						
Males.....	−2.4	+ .7	+1.3	−1.2	−0.1	188
Females.....	−3.0	+ .8	+1.8	−2.0	−0.5	144
Neapolitans:						
Males.....	−.9	+ .9	+ .9	−1.2	+0.6	248
Females.....	−1.7	+1.0	+1.4	−.6	−1.8	199
Scotch:						
Males.....	+1.4	−0.5	−0.8	−1.5	+1.8	39
Females.....	−0.3	+0.3	+0.2	+1.9	+3.9	33

The table shows in the case of every race except the Scotch certain decided differences between the measurements of individuals born in America and the measurements of those born abroad. There appear to be three distinct groups. The central European type, represented in our series by the Bohemians, Hungarians, Slovaks, and Poles, shows a decrease of the cephalic index for those born in America, which is due to a decrease of both length of head and width of head. The width of face shows a considerable decrease, while the stature increases. The Hebrews differ in their behavior from the preceding group in showing a much larger decrease in cephalic index, which is due to the fact that the length of the head increases, while the width of the head decreases. The decrease in width of face is also considerable, and the stature shows a marked increase. The third group is formed by the two south Italian divisions, the Neapolitans and Sicilians. In both of these cases we find an increase of the cephalic index, which is more marked among the long-headed Sicilians than among the more round-headed Neapolitans. This increase is due to a widening of the head, combined with a loss in length. The face of both groups also loses in width. The stature of the American-born is less than the stature of the foreign-born. These data show that the changes in the dimensions of the head do not depend by any means upon the absolute or relative measurements which are found among the foreign-born, but that heads which are nearly of the same length, like those of the Bohemians and of the Hebrews, behave quite differently in this country, the length of the one increasing, while the length of the other decreases.

It seems best to defer the discussion of the significance of these remarkable phenomena until the characteristics of the change in type have been brought out from different points of view.

RELATIONS BETWEEN TIME OF IMMIGRATION AND CHANGE OF TYPE.

The differences in type between the American-born descendant of the immigrant and the European-born immigrant develop in early childhood and persist throughout life. This is indicated by the constant occurrence of the typical differences in the measurements of children of all ages. (See Tables 3-6.) The influence of American environment makes itself felt with increasing intensity, according to the time elapsed between the arrival of the mother and the birth of the child. In Table 8 and figure 11 we have compared the measurements of the foreign-born child, of the child born within ten years after the arrival of the mother, and of the child born ten years or more after the arrival of the mother, with the general average of children of that particular race. The table shows clearly the strong and increasing effect of American environment.

TABLE 8.—Differences in head form of Hebrew males, between foreign-born, those born in America within 10 years after arrival of mother, and those born 10 years or more after arrival of mother.

LENGTH OF HEAD.				
Age.	Average of total series.	Differences in length of head of total series and those—		
		Foreign-born.	Born in America—	
			Less than 10 years after arrival of mother.	Ten years or more after arrival of mother.
	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.
5 years.....	171.4 71	-1.5 18	-0.3 29	+1.5 24
6 years.....	171.4 57	+0.4 16	-0.2 25	-0.2 16
7 years.....	174.1 75	-0.8 18	+0.5 32	+0.1 25
8 years.....	175.5 98	-0.6 27	-0.6 45	+1.6 26
9 years.....	177.2 194	-1.7 51	+0.2 61	+0.9 82
10 years.....	177.8 361	-1.5 83	±0.0 141	+0.8 137
11 years.....	179.3 443	-1.3 115	+0.1 184	+0.8 144
12 years.....	180.1 521	-1.5 133	+0.1 225	+0.9 163
13 years.....	181.3 498	-2.0 157	+0.7 208	+0.7 153
14 years.....	182.8 477	-1.9 120	-0.1 184	+1.9 142
15 years.....	184.7 331	-1.8 94	+0.2 126	+1.7 83
16 years.....	184.6 73	-1.5 36	+1.3 23	+1.5 14
17 years.....	184.9 41	-1.3 25	+2.7 10	+0.8 6
18 years.....	186.7 27	-0.1 22	+0.7	5
19 years.....	185.7 37	-0.6 31	+3.1	6
20 years and over.....	187.4 302	-0.1 763	+1.4	39

TABLE 8.—Differences in head form of Hebrew males, between foreign-born, those born in America within 10 years after arrival of mother, and those born 10 years or more after arrival of mother—Continued.

WIDTH OF HEAD.

Age.	Average of total series.	Differences in width of head of total series and those—			
		Foreign-born.	Born in America—		
			Less than 10 years after arrival of mother.	Ten years or more after arrival of mother.	
	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	
5 years.....	143.1 71	+1.3 18	−0.1 89	−0.7 24	
6 years.....	144.1 57	+0.2 16	+0.5 26	−1.0 16	
7 years.....	145.0 75	+0.3 18	+0.8 32	−1.3 26	
8 years.....	146.1 98	+1.1 27	+0.2 45	−1.4 26	
9 years.....	147.0 194	+1.8 51	−0.4 61	−0.9 82	
10 years.....	147.5 359	+1.6 83	−0.5 140	−0.5 136	
11 years.....	148.5 442	+1.8 114	−0.1 184	−1.2 144	
12 years.....	149.1 521	+1.5 133	−0.1 225	−1.0 163	
13 years.....	149.9 498	+0.7 137	+0.2 208	−1.0 163	
14 years.....	150.7 477	+1.2 120	−0.3 216	−0.6 142	
15 years.....	151.9 308	+1.8 94	−0.2 164	−1.3 83	
16 years.....	152.4 73	+0.8 30	−0.1 23	−1.9 14	
17 years.....	151.9 40	+0.6 24	−0.6 10	−1.7 6	
18 years.....	153.6 27	+0.9 22	−3.8	5	
19 years.....	153.7 37	−0.2 31	+1.0	6	
20 years and over.....	155.8 302	+0.1 763	−1.6	39	

TABLE 8.—Differences in head form of Hebrew males, between foreign-born, those born in America within 10 years after arrival of mother, and those born 10 years or more after arrival of mother—Continued.

CEPHALIC INDEX.

Age.	Average of total series.	Differences in cephalic index of total series and those—		
		Foreign-born.	Born in America—	
			Less than 10 years after arrival of mother.	Ten years or more after arrival of mother.
	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.
5 years.....	83.5 71	+1.5 18	±0.0 29	−1.1 24
6 years.....	84.1 57	±0.0 16	+0.4 23	−0.8 15
7 years.....	83.3 75	+0.7 18	+0.2 33	−0.7 25
8 years.....	83.3 98	+1.0 27	+0.2 45	−1.6 26
9 years.....	83.0 135	+1.7 51	−0.5 34	−1.0 100
10 years.....	83.0 359	+1.6 83	−0.4 157	−0.6 139
11 years.....	82.9 443	+1.6 114	−0.2 139	−1.1 139
12 years.....	82.9 521	+1.7 133	−0.2 225	−1.2 163
13 years.....	82.8 498	+1.2 137	−0.2 203	−0.9 153
14 years.....	82.5 477	+1.6 120	−0.2 223	−1.0 134
15 years.....	82.4 331	+1.7 94	−0.4 174	−1.6 63
16 years.....	82.6 73	+1.1 36	−0.8 23	−1.6 14
17 years.....	82.2 40	+0.8 24	−1.4 10	−1.2 6
18 years.....	82.4 27	+0.6 22	−0.7 3	−5.4 2
19 years.....	82.8 37	+0.1 31	+1.0 4	−4.3 2
20 years and over.....	82.9 803	+0.1 764		

TABLE 8.—Differences in head form of Hebrew males, between foreign-born, those born in America within 10 years after arrival of mother, and those born 10 years or more after arrival of mother—Continued.

WIDTH OF FACE.					
Age.	Average of total series.	Differences in width of face of total series and those—			
		Foreign-born.	Born in America—		
			Less than 10 years after arrival of mother.	Ten years or more after arrival of mother.	
	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	Mm. Cases.	
5 years.....	116.3 68	+1.0 15	-1.0 29	+0.6 24	
6 years.....	116.5 53	-0.4 15	+0.3 23	±0.0 15	
7 years.....	118.2 61	+1.1 15	+0.2 32	-1.0 24	
8 years.....	121.1 95	+0.8 25	+0.3 44	-1.9 26	
9 years.....	122.1 194	±0.0 50	+0.5 69	-0.4 82	
10 years.....	123.4 358	+1.3 82	-0.3 141	-0.3 135	
11 years.....	124.8 441	+0.9 113	-0.2 184	-0.4 144	
12 years.....	124.8 520	+1.8 132	-1.0 225	±0.0 163	
13 years.....	127.5 497	+0.1 136	-0.1 208	-0.1 153	
14 years.....	129.8 475	+0.2 118	+0.3 215	-0.7 142	
15 years.....	131.2 329	+1.1 93	-0.3 153	-0.1 83	
16 years.....	131.9 79	+1.5 25	-1.3 23	-1.5 14	
17 years.....	133.2 40	+0.8 24	-1.7 10	-0.7 6	
18 years.....	135.0 27	+0.1 22	-0.4 5		
19 years.....	135.1 36	-0.2 20	+1.2 6		
20 years and over.....	138.4 793	+0.1 755	-1.5 33		

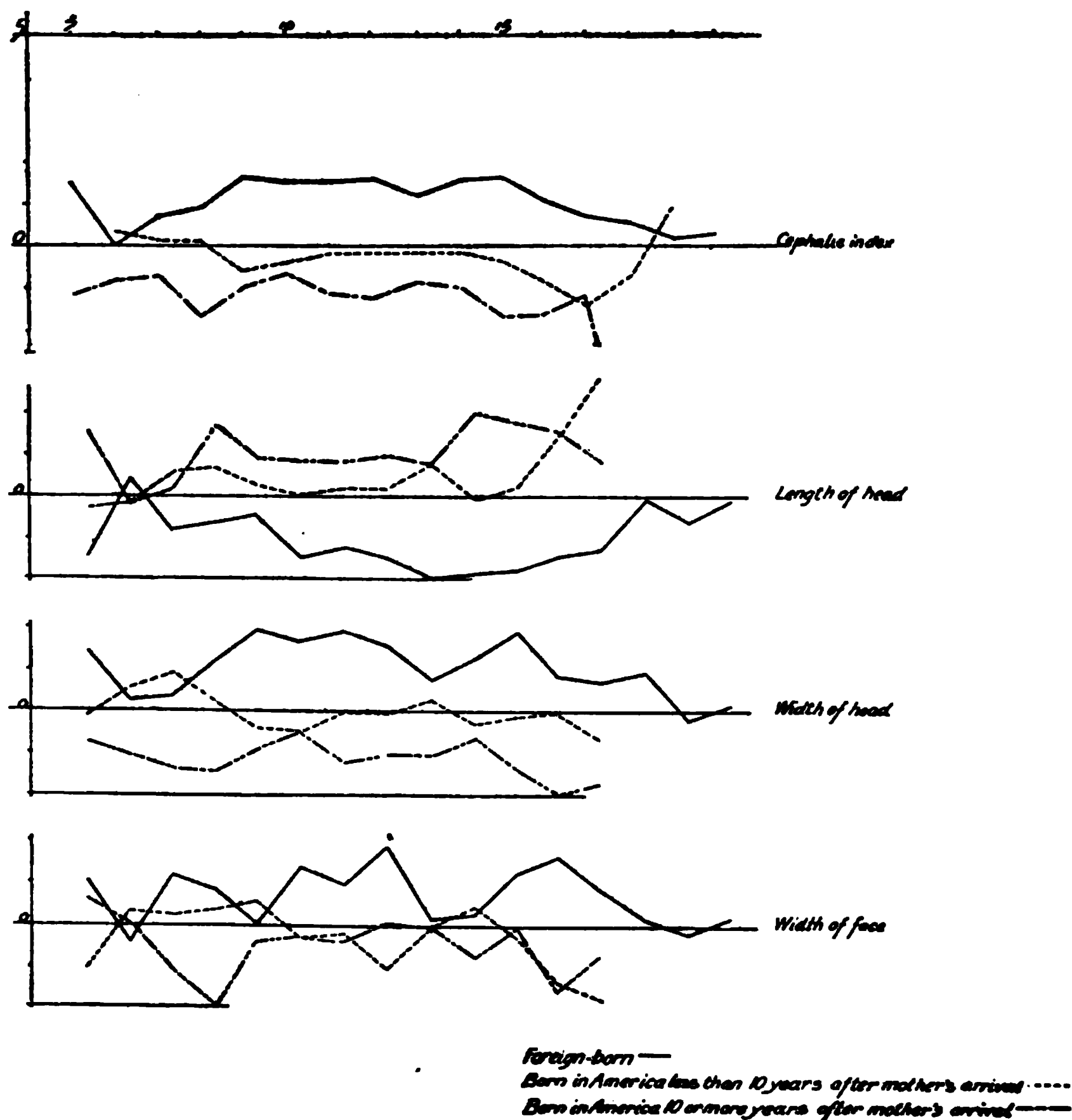


FIG. 11.—Comparison of head measurements of foreign-born and American-born Hebrew children.

In this diagram the measurements of the total series of Hebrew children, born both abroad and in America, have been considered as the norm, which is indicated by the zero line in each diagram. The differences between this norm and the measurements of foreign-born children, of children born in America less than ten years after their mother's arrival, and of those born in America ten or more years after their mother's arrival are shown. The diagram indicates that for the length of head, foreign-born children remain throughout below the norm; that children born soon after their mother's arrival in America exceed the norm; and that children born a long time after their mother's arrival are still more in excess of the norm. For the width of the head, width of the face, and cephalic index these conditions are reversed. These measurements of the foreign-born child are above the norm, while those of the American-born child are below the norm, the more so the longer the mother has been in America before the birth of the child. In all four diagrams the difference between the foreign-born and those born in America less than ten years after the mother's arrival is greater than the corresponding difference between the two groups of American-born.

A more detailed study of these phenomena illustrates still more clearly the increased modification of the descendants of immigrants born a long time after the arrival of their parents in America. Among the Hebrews the cephalic index of the foreign-born is practically the same, no matter how old the individual at the time of immigration. This might be expected when the immigrants are adult or nearly mature; but it is of interest to note that even children who come here one year or a few years old develop the cephalic index characteristic of the foreign-born. This index ranges around 83. When we compare the value of this index with that of the index of the American-born, according to the time elapsed since their immigra-



tion, we find a sudden change. The value drops to about 82 for those born immediately after the immigration of their parents, and drops to 79 in the second generation, i. e., among the children of American-born children of immigrants. In other words, the effect of American environment makes itself felt immediately, and increases slowly with the increase of the time elapsed between the immigration of the parents and the birth of the child.

The conditions among the Sicilians and Neapolitans are quite similar to those observed among the Hebrews. The cephalic index of the foreign-born remains throughout on almost the same level. Those born in America immediately after the arrival of their parents show an increase of the cephalic index. In this case the transition, although rapid, is not quite so sudden as among the Hebrews, probably because among the Italians born within a year before or soon after immigration, there is some doubt as to the place of birth. These uncertainties are due to the habit of the Italians to migrate back and forth between Italy and America before finally settling here, and to the indefiniteness of their answers in regard to the place of birth of the child, which sometimes had to be inferred from the age of the child and the year of immigration of the mother. As long as this uncertainty exists, which is hardly present at all in the data relating to the Hebrews, it does not seem necessary to assume any other cause for the more gradual change of the cephalic index about the time of immigration.

The Italian immigration is so recent that individuals who have been born many years after the arrival of their parents in America are very few in number, and no individuals of the third generation have been observed. For this reason it is hardly possible to decide whether the increase of the cephalic index continues with the length of time elapsed between the immigration of the parents and the birth of the child. These conditions appear clearly in Table 9 and figure 12.

TABLE 9.—Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born, arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration: Hebrews, Sicilians, and Neapolitans.

Born before immigration of self (-). <sup>a</sup>	Hebrews.	Sicilians.	Neapolitans.	Born after immigration of mother (+). <sup>b</sup>	Hebrews.	Sicilians.	Neapolitans.
-18.....	81.2	77.1	79.8	±0.....	82.4	78.3	80.0
-17.....	83.3	77.2	81.0	+1.....	81.6	79.2	81.9
-16.....	83.3	77.6	80.8	+2.....	81.8	78.3	81.6
				+3.....	81.9	78.6	81.8
-15.....	82.6	78.1	80.8	+4.....	81.4	79.0	82.1
-14.....	83.5	77.7	80.5				
-13.....	82.2	77.9	81.3	+5.....	81.4	79.5	81.6
-12.....	82.8	77.5	82.0	+6.....	81.3	80.3	80.9
-11.....	83.2	78.5	80.2	+7.....	81.6	79.9	81.5
				+8.....	81.3	79.6	82.2
-10.....	82.7	77.8	80.7	+9.....	81.4	78.9	80.8
-9.....	83.7	77.5	81.1				
-8.....	82.9	77.6	80.4	+10.....	81.2	80.5	81.1
-7.....	82.8	77.9	80.5	+11.....	81.3	78.4	81.6
-6.....	82.9	77.5	80.7	+12.....	81.3	79.9	81.1
				+13.....	80.8	79.0	81.7
-5.....	83.4	77.9	80.7	+14.....	80.9	78.0	82.1
-4.....	83.6	77.5	80.0				
-3.....	83.4	78.2	80.0	+15.....	80.5	82.5	80.9
-2.....	83.2	78.3	80.9	+16.....	80.4	79.0	81.8
-1.....	83.4	77.5	81.5	+17.....	80.7	79.5	82.1
				+18.....	80.7	77.1	81.4

<sup>a</sup> Foreign-born.

<sup>b</sup> American-born.



FIG. 12.—Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born (reduced to adult males), arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration.

a, Hebrews; b, Sicilians; c, Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 unit.

These diagrams show that the cephalic index of the foreign-born Hebrews (to the left of the 0-point) ranges about the value 82.5. For those born at the time of immigration of their parents there is a sudden drop, which continues to the right of the 0-point until gradually a value a little below 80 is reached. The corresponding curve giving the values for the Sicilians shows lower values until the time of immigration, and a sudden rise after immigration. Similar conditions prevail among the Neapolitans, but the difference between the foreign-born and American-born is not so marked.

Among the east European Hebrews the American environment, even in the congested parts of the city, has brought about a general more favorable development of the race, which is expressed in the increased height of body (stature) and weight of the children. The Italian children, on the other hand, show no such favorable influence of American environment, but rather a small loss in vigor as compared to the average condition of the immigrant children. It therefore appears that the south Italian race suffers under the influence of American city life, while the east European Hebrew develops under these conditions better than he does in his native country. It seems that the change in stature and weight increases with the time elapsed between the arrival of the mother and the birth of the child. This is indicated by the increased differences between children born more than ten years after the arrival of the mother, as compared to those born less than ten years after the arrival of the mother (Table 10, fig. 13).

TABLE 10.—Differences in stature and weight of Hebrew males, between foreign-born, those born in America within ten years after arrival of mother, and those born ten years or more after arrival of mother.

STATURE.

Age.	Average of total series.		Differences in stature of total series and those—					
			Foreign- born.	Born in America—				
				Less than 10 years after arrival of mother.		Ten years or more after arrival of mother.		
	<i>Cm.</i>	<i>Cases.</i>	<i>Cm.</i>	<i>Cases.</i>	<i>Cm.</i>	<i>Cases.</i>	<i>Cm.</i>	<i>Cases.</i>
5 years.....	103.4	71	—2.2	18	+0.5	29	+1.2	24
6 years.....	107.6	56	—1.6	16	±0.0	25	+1.6	15
7 years.....	114.5	71	—0.4	18	—2.2	29	+2.7	24
8 years.....	121.9	97	—1.0	27	—0.2	45	+1.4	25
9 years.....	126.6	136	—1.1	50	±0.0	60	+0.7	76
10 years.....	131.0	352	—1.6	82	±0.0	137	+1.0	133
11 years.....	135.8	435	—0.2	114	+0.3	186	—0.2	135
12 years.....	139.9	513	—1.7	133	+0.4	224	+1.2	156
13 years.....	145.3	488	—1.4	157	+0.1	206	+1.0	145
14 years.....	151.9	460	—1.4	120	—0.2	217	+1.8	123
15 years.....	155.1	317	—0.4	93	—0.7	145	+1.8	79
16 years.....	159.4	68	—0.4	36	—1.6	20	+3.5	12
17 years.....	163.3	37	—0.4	23	—2.2	10	+4.7	4
18 years.....	164.6	27	—0.9	22			+4.2	5
19 years.....	165.4	36	—0.4	30			+1.9	6
20 years and over.....	164.3	300	—0.1	762			+2.9	38

WEIGHT.

Age.	Average of total series.	Differences in weight of total series and those—			
		Foreign- born.	Born in America.		
			Less than 10 years after arrival of mother.	Ten years or more after arrival of mother.	
	<i>Kgm. Cases.</i>	<i>Kgm. Cases.</i>	<i>Kgm. Cases.</i>	<i>Kgm. Cases.</i>	
10 years.....	27.8 275	—0.4 54	—0.3 107	+0.5 114	
11 years.....	30.8 378	±0.0 85	—0.1 179	+0.1 114	
12 years.....	32.9 444	—0.6 101	—0.3 192	+0.8 151	
13 years.....	36.8 443	—0.9 115	+0.2 193	+0.5 135	
14 years.....	42.1 414	—0.7 92	—0.1 194	+0.7 123	
15 years.....	44.6 271	±0.0 71	—0.3 122	+0.5 72	
16 years.....	49.7 32	+0.7 15	—2.0 12	+2.7 5	

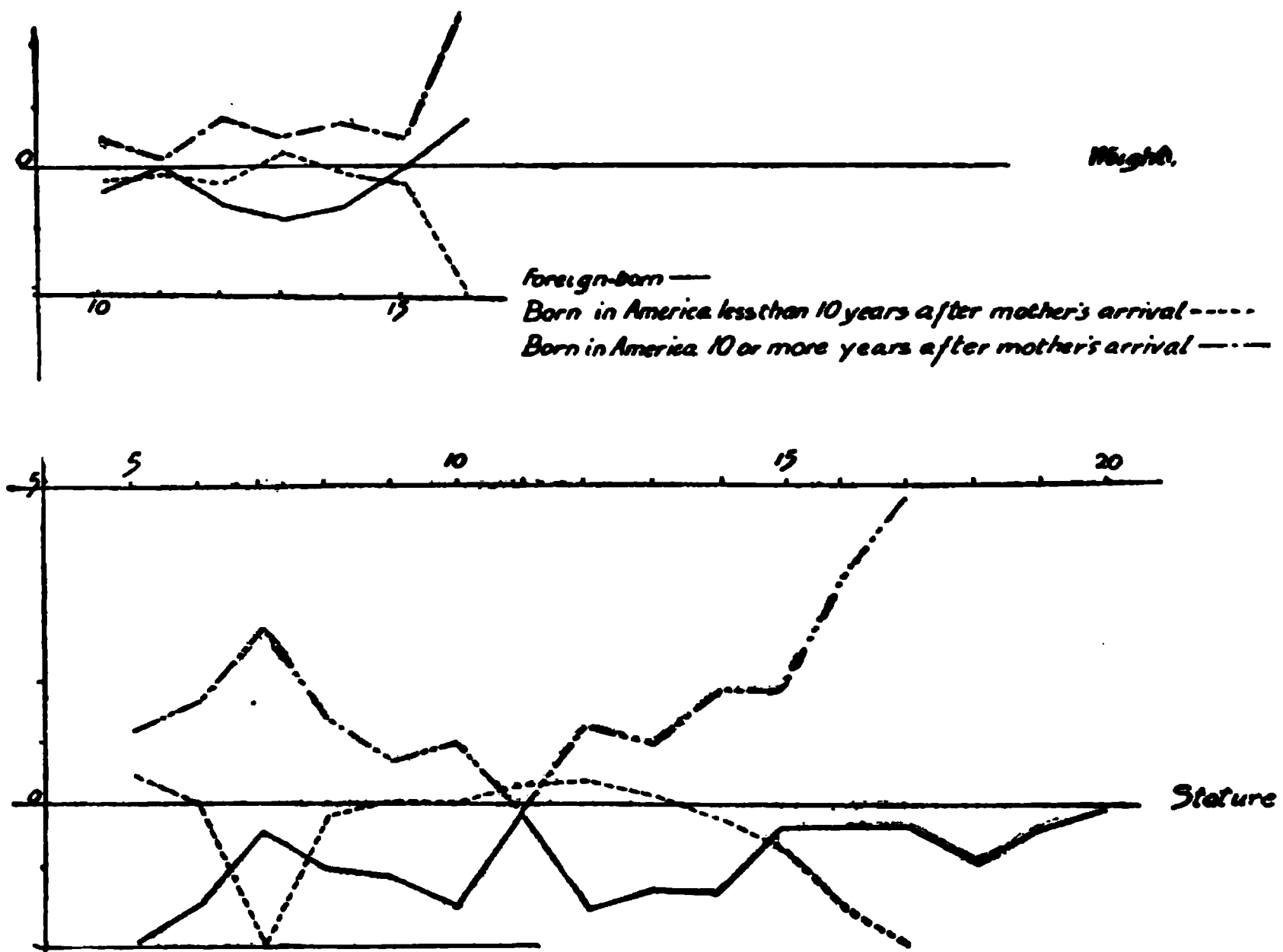


FIG. 13.—Comparison of stature and weight of foreign-born and American-born Hebrew children.

In this diagram the stature and weight of the total series of Hebrew children, born both abroad and in America, have been considered as the norm, which is indicated by the zero line in each diagram. The difference between this norm and the stature and weight of foreign-born children, of children born in America less than ten years after their mother's arrival, and of those born in America ten or more years after their mother's arrival are plotted. The diagram shows that both stature and weight of foreign-born children are under the norm; that those of children born less than ten years after their mother's arrival are near the norm, while those of children born more than ten years after their mother's arrival are above the norm. In this case the difference between children born less than ten years and those born more than ten years after the arrival of their mother is greater than the difference between foreign-born children and those born within ten years after their mother's arrival.

RATE OF PHYSIOLOGICAL DEVELOPMENT OF FOREIGN-BORN AND AMERICAN-BORN.

The data collected show apparently that American-born boys reach maturity slightly earlier than foreign-born boys, while the period of childhood is exactly the same among the foreign-born and American-born children. This method was first applied by Dr. C. Ward Crampton.

In Table 11 and figures 14-18 are contained the results of the observations on pubescence of boys. The first column contains the frequency of children of infantile type (P. I); the second column, those of beginning adolescence (P. II); the third, those of adult type (P. III). It will be seen that the first column is nearly identical for American-born and foreign-born, while the period of transition from childhood to the adult stage shows certain differences. The number of cases is, however, so small that we are not justified in assuming an actual difference in the physiological development of the two divisions.

TABLE 11.—Stages of pubescence of Hebrew boys.

Age.	Frequencies in per cent.						Average statures in centimeters.					
	P. I.		P. II.		P. III.		P. I.		P. II.		P. III.	
	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.
10 years.....	70.7	71.8	27.0	28.2	2.3	.....	129.1	130.7	132.0	133.3	.....	.....
11 years.....	61.0	72.5	34.3	26.0	4.7	1.5	133.7	134.7	137.2	140.5	.....	.....
12 years.....	57.3	62.3	36.0	33.1	6.7	4.6	135.2	138.5	139.3	142.3	146.8	147.1
13 years.....	42.0	41.3	37.6	41.7	20.4	17.0	141.4	142.1	143.4	145.3	150.0	154.0
14 years.....	15.2	13.8	42.4	28.0	42.4	58.2	144.2	145.4	148.5	149.4	154.6	155.6
15 years.....	13.8	7.4	17.2	15.4	69.0	77.2	142.6	143.5	145.7	148.6	157.0	157.0

Age.	Average weights in kilograms.						Average length of head in millimeters.					
	P. I.		P. II.		P. III.		P. I.		P. II.		P. III.	
	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.
10 years.....	26.7	26.9	28.3	29.0	26.0	.....	176.5	177.6	176.5	178.8	176.0	.....
11 years.....	29.6	30.2	32.0	33.1	34.0	42.3	177.4	179.8	179.3	180.9	178.0	.....
12 years.....	30.6	31.4	33.4	34.3	40.8	39.5	177.7	180.2	179.0	181.0	178.4	180.9
13 years.....	33.5	33.1	35.1	37.7	41.2	44.4	178.4	180.3	179.6	183.1	180.8	183.6
14 years.....	36.6	35.5	39.9	39.6	44.8	45.6	178.5	183.1	182.2	181.3	181.5	185.1
15 years.....	33.2	33.7	37.8	38.3	47.5	46.4	178.6	179.1	179.8	182.7	185.1	185.7

Age.	Average width of head in millimeters.						Average width of face in millimeters.					
	P. I.		P. II.		P. III.		P. I.		P. II.		P. III.	
	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.
10 years.....	150.0	146.2	152.6	147.5	143.0	.....	125.7	122.3	127.0	124.7	125.0	.....
11 years.....	149.9	148.2	150.9	148.8	150.7	147.7	124.7	124.6	128.0	126.6	126.0	131.0
12 years.....	149.4	148.1	150.8	149.7	150.2	149.0	125.8	124.5	126.9	126.0	130.6	127.6
13 years.....	150.3	147.9	151.3	150.2	150.4	151.1	126.2	125.4	127.9	128.2	128.8	130.1
14 years.....	150.6	148.6	152.8	149.4	153.1	151.6	127.7	126.7	129.7	128.5	132.1	131.6
15 years.....	151.5	149.1	150.9	150.2	154.6	151.3	121.9	121.6	128.8	123.7	133.8	131.4

**155.0**

**150.0**

**145.0**

**140.0**

**135.0**

**130.0**

FIG. 14.—Relation between stature and maturity.

Scale, 1 square—0.5 cm. Heavy lines indicate foreign-born; light lines, American-born.

The curves of this diagram show the statures of individuals of infantile type (P. I), of adolescent type (P. II), and of mature type (P. III). The diagram shows the great differences in stature among individuals of different grades of maturity. In each of the three groups the American-born are taller than the foreign-born. The apparent drop in stature at 15 years for the infantile and adolescent groups is due to the fact that these two groups contain excessively retarded individuals only.

45.0

40.0

35.0

30.0

25.0

FIG. 15.—Relation between weight and maturity.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 kg. Heavy lines indicate foreign-born; light lines, American-born.

The curves of this diagram show the weights in kilograms of individuals of infantile type (P. I), of adolescent type (P. II), and of mature type (P. III). On the whole the American-born is slightly heavier than the foreign-born. The apparent drop in weight at 15 years for the infantile and adolescent groups is due to the fact that these two groups contain excessively retarded individuals only.



**10 11 12 13 14 15**

FIG. 16.—Relation between length of head and maturity.

Scale, 1 square=0.6 mm. Heavy lines indicate foreign-born; light lines, American-born.

For explanation of curves see Fig. 14. The differences in length of head for the foreign-born and American-born of each group are greater than the differences for the three types of maturity.

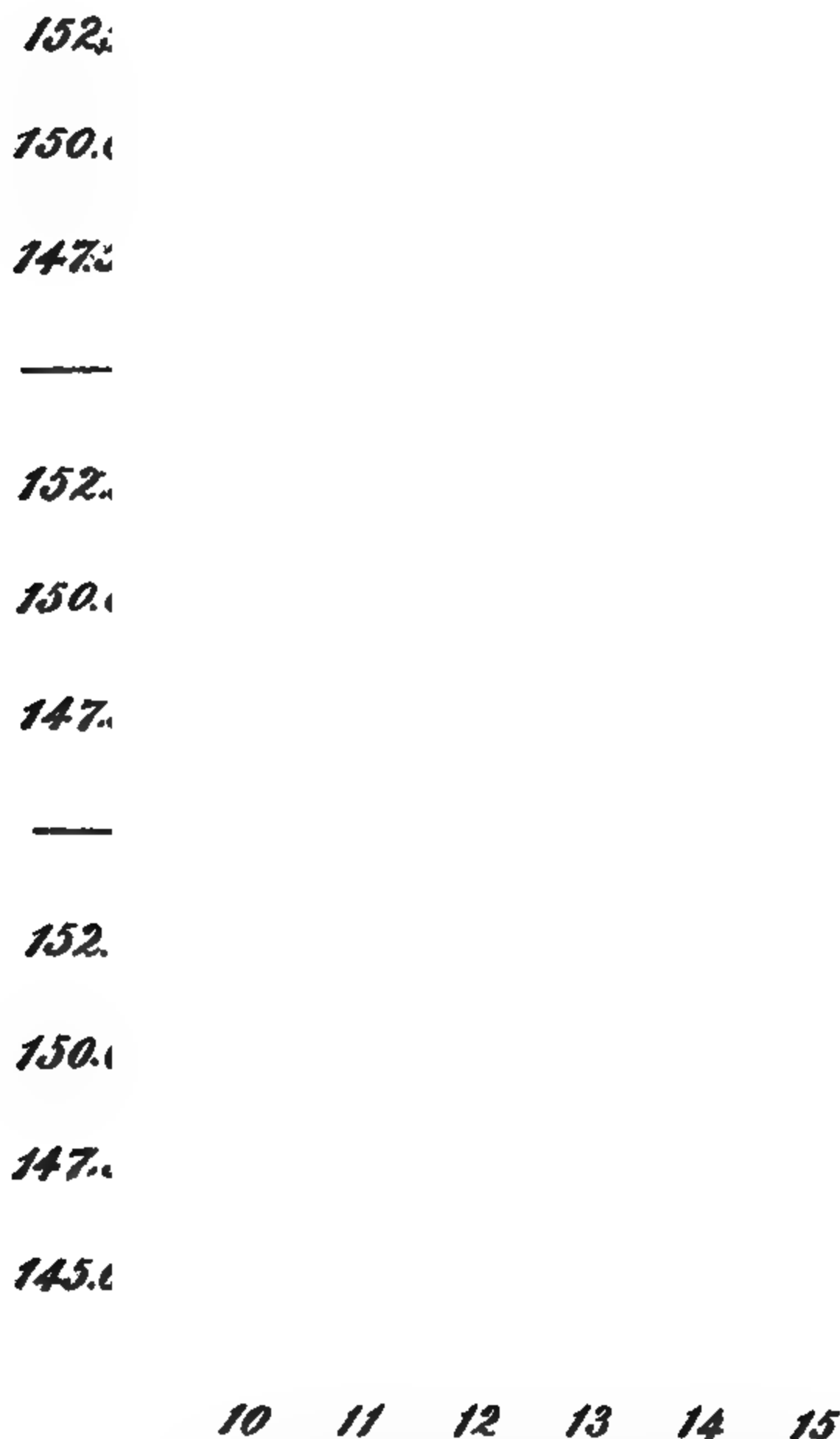


FIG. 17.—Relation between width of head and maturity.

Scale, 1 square = 0.5 mm. Heavy lines indicate foreign-born; light lines, American-born.

For explanation of curves see Fig. 14. The differences in width of head for the foreign-born and American-born of each group are greater than the differences for the three types of maturity.

1350

1300

1250

1200

10 11 12 13 14 15

FIG. 18.—Relation between width of face and maturity.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 mm. Heavy lines indicate foreign-born; light lines, American-born.

For explanation of curves see Fig. 14. The differences in width of face for the foreign-born and American-born of each group are as great as the differences for the three types of maturity.

The infantile types for each age are retarded as compared to the normal development of that age, and this retardation is the greater the older the children. On the other hand, the adult type for each age is accelerated in its development, and the more so the younger the children among whom the adult type is found. This is expressed by the fact, brought out previously by Dr. C. Ward Crampton, that the infantile type for each age is considerably smaller than the adolescent type, which again is smaller than the mature type. When the statures of these types are compared for American-born and foreign-born children, it appears that the American-born are, throughout, taller than the foreign-born of the same age and the same stage of development. This shows clearly that the greater size of American-born children is not entirely due to an acceleration of development. All the other differences between the foreign-born and American-born are also maintained in this grouping.

#### PROBABLE CAUSES OF CHANGE IN TYPE.

The explanation of these remarkable phenomena is not easy. Whatever their causes may be, the change in form can not be doubted. It might, however, be claimed that the causes are no deep, physiological changes, but due to the changes of certain external factors. It is obvious that a change in the composition of the immigrants of a certain region that have arrived in America at different times might

bring it about that the people who came here at different periods had distinct physical characteristics, and that those are now reflected in the descendants of the older generations when compared with those of the more recent immigrants. An investigation of this question has shown that the differences between the Bohemians, Hebrews, Sicilians, and Neapolitans, immigrating at different periods between 1860 and 1909, are so slight that they can not account for the change of type of the descendants of immigrants. This result has been obtained first by a direct comparison of types immigrating at different periods. Furthermore, I have compared the cephalic index of all immigrants of a certain year and that of their descendants. I have tabulated in the same manner the width of face of Bohemians. It appears from these tabulations, Tables 12 and 13, figures 19 and 20, that the differences which are exhibited by the whole series exist also between the immigrants who arrived here in a certain year and their descendants. The purely statistical explanation of the phenomenon may therefore be dismissed.

TABLE 12.—Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born for each year of immigration: Hebrews, Sicilians, and Neapolitans.

Year of immigration.	Hebrews.			Sicilians.			Neapolitans.		
	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	Differ- ence.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	Differ- ence.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	Differ- ence.
1870.....	84.3	82.0	−2.3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1871.....	83.5	80.6	−2.9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1872.....	84.5	80.2	−4.3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1873.....	82.0	79.3	−2.7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1874.....	82.7	79.5	−3.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1875.....	87.5	79.2	−8.3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1876.....	80.0	81.9	+1.9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1877.....	.....	81.1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1878.....	83.0	80.3	−2.7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1879.....	83.0	80.6	−2.4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1880.....	82.7	80.5	−2.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1881.....	82.4	81.3	−1.1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1882.....	82.8	80.8	−2.0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1883.....	83.2	80.9	−2.3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1884.....	83.5	80.3	−3.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1885.....	82.6	81.2	−1.4	74.9	79.8	+4.9	80.1	80.5	+0.4
1886.....	82.9	81.5	−1.4	77.6	79.4	+1.8	80.6	80.7	+0.1
1887.....	82.1	81.0	−1.1	76.2	81.6	+5.4	79.9	81.5	+1.6
1888.....	82.8	82.0	−0.8	78.7	78.9	+0.2	79.8	82.0	+2.2
1889.....	82.7	81.4	−1.3	77.0	79.5	+2.5	80.4	82.1	+1.7
1890.....	82.4	81.2	−1.2	76.3	79.8	+3.5	80.5	81.5	+1.0
1891.....	82.0	81.3	−0.7	77.2	79.7	+2.5	81.2	82.0	+0.8
1892.....	82.8	81.1	−1.7	77.1	79.4	+2.3	81.5	81.7	+0.2
1893.....	83.0	81.4	−1.6	76.8	79.2	+2.4	81.8	81.8	±0.0
1894.....	82.3	81.3	−1.0	76.9	78.5	+1.6	80.6	81.7	+1.1
1895.....	82.4	82.2	−0.2	77.5	79.6	+2.1	81.3	81.4	+0.1
1896.....	83.5	82.1	−1.4	77.3	79.4	+2.1	80.8	82.2	+1.4
1897.....	83.3	82.7	−0.6	76.4	78.4	+2.0	80.1	81.0	+0.9
1898.....	84.1	81.2	−2.9	77.5	77.8	+0.3	80.9	80.3	−0.6
1899.....	83.4	83.6	+0.2	78.0	78.4	+0.4	80.3	80.7	+0.4
1900.....	83.6	82.3	−1.3	77.8	78.6	+0.8	80.4	81.5	+1.1
1901.....	83.4	80.8	−2.6	77.9	78.0	+0.1	80.7	81.0	+0.3
1902.....	82.9	82.8	−0.1	77.8	78.6	+0.8	80.4	80.5	+0.1
1903.....	83.1	82.2	−0.9	77.9	78.7	+0.8	80.3	82.1	+1.8
1904.....	83.3	81.6	−1.7	77.9	76.9	−1.0	80.2	81.7	+1.5
1905.....	83.1	.....	.....	77.6	78.6	+1.0	80.8	80.8	±0.0
1906.....	83.2	.....	.....	77.7	.....	.....	79.8	.....	.....
1907.....	83.1	.....	.....	77.8	.....	.....	80.4	.....	.....
1908.....	83.0	.....	.....	77.7	.....	.....	79.9	.....	.....
1909.....	82.9	.....	.....	77.4	.....	.....	81.0	.....	.....

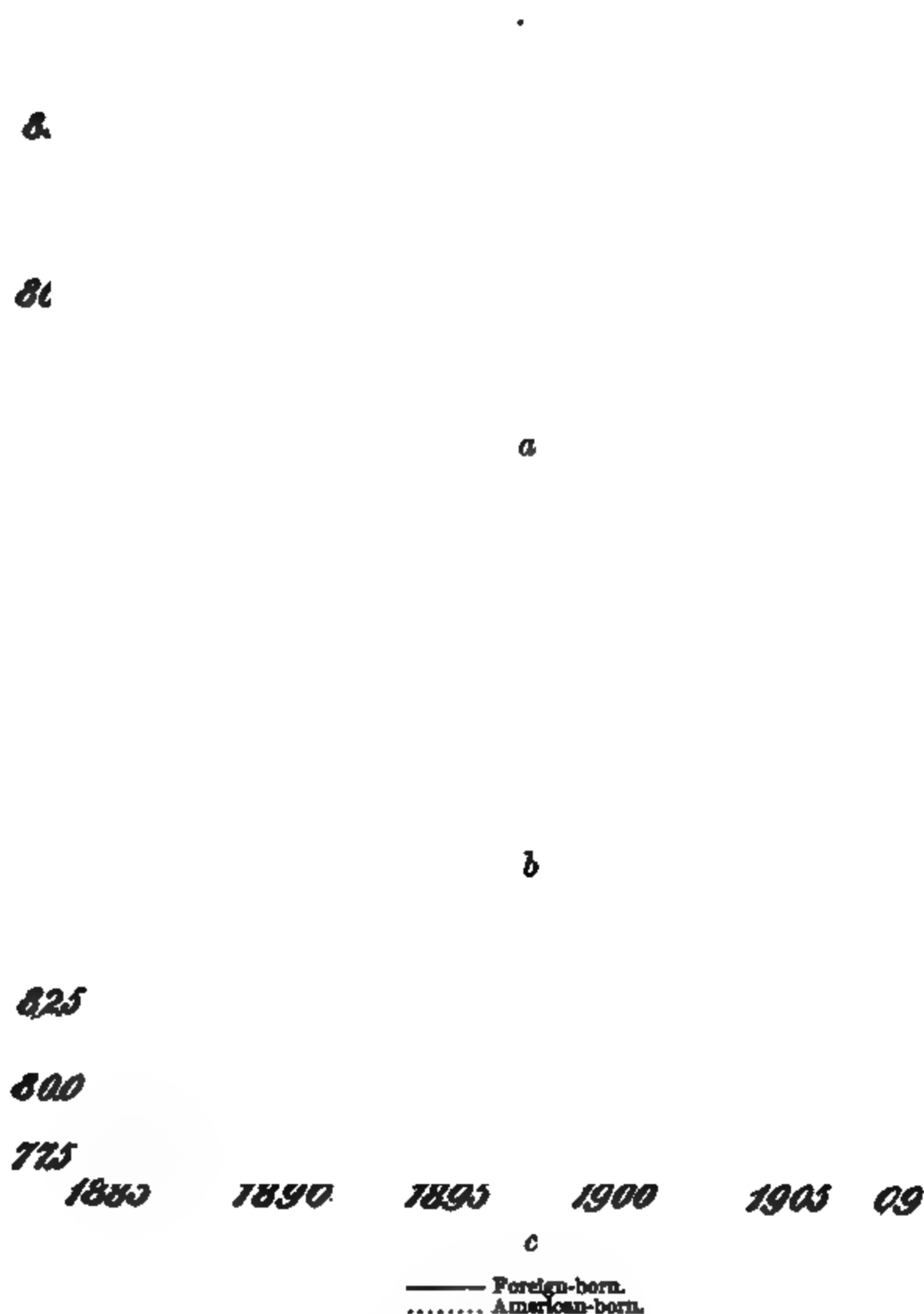


FIG. 19.—Cephalic index of foreign-born and American-born for each year of immigration.

a, Hebrews; b, Sicilians; c, Neapolitans.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 unit.

The diagram shows that the cephalic index of the American-born Hebrews is less each year than that of the foreign-born, while for the Sicilians and Neapolitans the reverse is the case.

TABLE 13.—*Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians for each year of immigration.*

Year of immigration.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	Differ- ence.	Year of immigration.	For- eign- born.	Ameri- can- born.	Differ- ence.
1870.....	142.6	139.6	-3.0	1880.....	143.1	140.6	-2.5
1871.....	142.9	140.8	-2.1	1881.....	144.6	139.3	-5.3
1872.....	141.7	140.8	-0.9	1882.....	145.3	141.8	-3.5
1873.....	143.1	138.6	-4.5	1883.....	143.7	139.8	-3.9
1874.....	140.8	138.3	-2.5	1884.....	144.7	138.8	-5.9
1875.....	139.6	137.1	-2.5	1885.....	143.4	135.7	-7.7
1876.....	142.1	140.8	-1.3	1886.....	142.1	140.5	-1.6
1877.....	141.0	139.8	-1.2	1887.....	143.6	139.6	-4.0
1878.....	143.5	141.2	-2.3	1888.....	144.2	137.4	-6.8
1879.....	142.9	138.6	-4.3	1889.....	142.6	139.7	-2.9

145.0

140.0

135.0  
130.0

—— Foreign-born.  
 ..... American-born.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 mm.

FIG. 20.—Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians for each year of immigration.

The diagram shows that the width of face of the American-born is much less than that of the foreign-born.

In order to overcome all possible objections based on the assumption of a different composition of the immigrant series and of the American-born series, I have also compared the measurements of parents and their own foreign-born and American-born children. The results of this tabulation are contained in Table 14. The figures contained in this table were obtained in the following manner: For each year the difference between father and his American-born son, father and his American-born daughter, mother and her American-born son, and mother and her American-born daughter, were determined; and these were compared with the series giving the same differences for the parents and their foreign-born children. After these differences had been obtained for each year and for the four possible combinations of sexes, the difference obtained for parents and their American-born children was compared with the difference between parents and their foreign-born children, the latter being subtracted from the former. Since the parents of both groups, foreign-born and American-born, are of the same type, when the American-born child has a larger measurement than the foreign-born child the difference of the values compared will be negative, and when the measurement of the American-born is less than that of the foreign-born the difference will be positive. The values in Table 14 were obtained by averaging the results for all ages and for all combinations of sexes. It will be seen that the results of the observations agree with the results obtained by the generalized comparison of the foreign-born and American-born, as given in Table 7. Among the Bohemians, for instance, we find the stature increased, all the other measurements decreased; among the Sicilians we find stature, length of head, and width of face decreased, while width of head and cephalic index increase. This shows clearly that an actual difference between the two groups must have developed.

TABLE 14.—*Excess of difference between parents and their American-born children over difference between parents and their foreign-born children: Bohemians, Hebrews, Sicilians, and Neapolitans.*

Measurements.	Bohe- mians.	Hebrews.	Sicilians.	Neapolitans.
Stature (mm.).....	-5.60	-13.10	+2.60	-11.90
Length of head (mm.).....	+0.74	- 1.65	+2.91	+ 1.56
Width of head (mm.).....	+1.31	+ 1.52	-1.05	- 0.48
Cephalic index.....	+0.69	+ 1.50	-1.78	- 0.97
Width of face (mm.).....	+1.04	+ 2.10	+1.33	+ 1.55

More difficult to investigate is the hypothesis that the mechanical treatment of infants may have a decided influence upon the form of the head, and that the changes in cradling and bedding which are made by immigrants almost immediately after their arrival in America account for the changes of head form. If this were true, the continued changes among the Hebrews might indicate merely that the American method of cradling is used the more frequently the longer the family has resided in this country. A number of investigators have claimed that the position of the child on the back tends to produce short-headedness, and that the position on the side tends to produce long-



headedness.<sup>a</sup> There is good evidence that a flattening of the occiput occurs when a very hard pillow is used and the child lies permanently on its back. This is the case, for instance, among many Indian tribes; and similar results might obtain if a swathed child were to lie permanently on its back. The prevalence of rachitis in New York would favor distortion due to pressure. While I can not disprove the existence of such influences, I think weighty considerations are against their acceptance. If we assume that among the Hebrews the children born abroad have a lesser length of head than those born here, because they are swathed and lie more permanently on their backs than the American-born children who can move about freely, we must conclude that there is a certain compensatory decrease in the other diameters of the head of the American-born. Since this compensation is distributed in all directions, its amount in any one direction will be very small.<sup>b</sup> The decrease in the width of head that has been observed is so large that it can not be considered simply as an effect of compensation; but we have to make the additional hypothesis that the American-born children lie so much on their sides that a narrowing of the head is brought about by mechanical pressure. The same considerations hold good in all the other types. If, therefore, in one case the greater freedom of position of the child increases the length of its head, it is difficult to see why, among the Bohemians, the same causes should decrease both horizontal diameters of the head, and why, among the Sicilians, the length should decrease and the width increase.

Dr. S. Breitenfeld, who is familiar with the treatment of infants both in Bohemia and in New York City, informs me that in Bohemia new-born children are swaddled from the shoulders down. During the first four or six weeks of life the arms are also tied to the body. The Bohemian claims that the swathing serves to keep the limbs straight. The head is covered with a cap made, among the well-to-do, of lace, and among the poor, of muslin or other material. The object of the cap is said to be to keep the ears close to the head, but the pressure exerted by the cap is very slight only. The head rests on a soft pillow made of feathers or down. The child is carried about on a cushion (*Steckkissen*). The swaddling is continued for five or six months. The Bohemians, on coming to America, do not give up the custom of swaddling right away, but it is gradually discontinued. Children are carried for baptism almost always in swaddling clothes. The cushions used by the Bohemians in America are, on the whole, harder than those used by Bohemians abroad. On the whole it seems probable that Bohemian children born abroad lie more regularly on their backs on soft cushions than do American-born children, who move more freely but lie on harder cushions. The Bohemian Hebrews give up the custom of swathing their children much more rapidly than the Bohemians.

Doctor Breitenfeld also believes that rachitis is much more common among Bohemian children living abroad than among Bohemian children living in New York, and that in Bohemia itself rachitis is more common in the country than in the cities.

<sup>a</sup> G. Walcher, Ueber die Entstehung von Brachy- und Dolichokephalie (*Zentralblatt für Gynäkologie*, 1904, XXIX, No. 7).

<sup>b</sup> See F. Boas, *The Cephalic Index* (*American Anthropologist*, N. S., vol. I [1899], p. 448 et seq.).

Dr. Maurice Fishberg had the kindness to give me the following information:

In eastern Europe the Slavs, as well as the Jews, swathe their new-born infants with roller bandages from the shoulders down to the ankles. The infant is usually kept flat on its back on a soft pillow. This swathing is continued for at least three months, often as long as six, and even longer when the infant is of poor vitality. I do not believe that the horizontal position in which these infants are kept has any influence on the shape of their heads. The fact that the pillows on which they are kept are quite soft, made as they invariably are of feathers or even down, precludes any effective pressure on the occiput. Indeed, there is hardly any difference in the pressure on the occiput between swathed and other children. They are often turned on their sides. In New York City the immigrants discard swathing completely. Among thousands of infants seen by me in my practice I never saw one swathed.

Rickets, atrophy, malnutrition, scrofula, etc., are quite common among the Jews in eastern Europe. The fact that they are town dwellers almost exclusively and have an appalling proportion of poor and destitute, coupled with a high fecundity, explains it. In Wilna, Dr. S. Kowarsky (*Wratchebnaia Gazeta*, No. 20, 1908) shows that Jewish infants are more often rickety than the Christians in that city. The same is true of other cities in Russia, Poland, and Roumania. In New York City the reverse is true. The proportion of Jewish infants with rickets is much less than among non-Jewish infants of the same social and economic status. The reasons are the improvement in their economic conditions, as compared with eastern Europe, as well as the fact that comparatively few mothers go out to work after marriage, rarity of artificial feeding, etc. It appears to me that the Italian children in New York City very often suffer from rickets, probably more often than in southern Italy.

Dr. Antonio Stella has had the kindness to give me the following information in regard to the treatment of Italian children:

Neapolitan and Sicilian children are swathed, the bandages extending from the shoulders down. For several months the arms are tied to the body, while later the bandaging continues from the chest downward. The swaddling is generally continued until the children are weaned. The mattress of the child is made of wool, and the pillow is either made of wool or of feathers. It would seem that, according to description, the pillow is harder than that used by the Hebrews and Bohemians. During the hot season the children are left freer than in winter. They are not carried about on cushions, but in the arms of the mothers. After immigration the Italians do not give up the custom of swaddling children, but continue for years the same habits to which they are accustomed in Europe.

The question whether the heads of children of immigrants are more plastic than those of the foreign-born children, owing to greater frequency of rachitis, can not easily be answered. Doctor Breitenfeld believes that rachitis is much more common among European Bohemians than among Bohemians in New York City, while Doctor Stella asserts that the reverse is true among the Italians; but, even allowing for the greater plasticity, the treatment of the infant would not explain in a simple manner the changes that have been observed.

The development of the width of the face seems to my mind to show most clearly that it is not the mechanical treatment of the infant that brings about the changes in question. The cephalic index suffers a very slight decrease from the fourth year to adult life. It is therefore evident that children who arrive in America very young can not be much affected by American environment in regard to their cephalic index. On the other hand, if we consider a measurement that increases appreciably during the period of growth, we may expect that in children born abroad but removed to America when young, the total growth may be modified by American environment. The best material for this study is presented by the Bohemians, among whom there are relatively many full-grown American-born individuals. The width of face of Bohemians, when arranged according to their age at the time of immigration, shows that there is a loss among

those who came here as young children—the greater the younger they were. Continuing this comparison with the American-born, born one, two, etc., years after the arrival of their mothers, the width of face is seen to decrease still further. It appears therefore that the American environment causes a retardation of the growth of the width of face at a period when mechanical influences are no longer possible. This is shown by Table 15 and figure 21.

TABLE 15.—*Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration.*

Born before immigration of self (—). <sup>a</sup>	Combined.	Smoothed.	Cases.	Born after immigration of mother (+). <sup>b</sup>	Combined.	Smoothed.	Cases.
—35.....	141.0		9	+0.....	141.8	140.4	11
—34.....	146.8	144.2	19	+1.....	141.3	140.9	13
—33.....	144.8	145.7	16	+2.....	139.5	139.9	20
—32.....	145.6	144.9	21	+3.....	139.0	139.4	27
—31.....	144.3	145.3	27	+4.....	139.7	139.5	26
—30.....	146.1	143.8	19	+5.....	139.8	139.5	16
—29.....	140.9	143.7	21	+6.....	139.1	139.6	21
—28.....	143.2	142.2	33	+7.....	139.8	139.1	26
—27.....	142.6	142.2	26	+8.....	138.3	139.4	22
—26.....	140.8	142.0	31	+9.....	140.2	138.9	16
—25.....	142.7	142.1	60	+10.....	138.2	139.4	24
—24.....	142.7	142.6	46	+11.....	139.9	139.5	8
—23.....	142.5	142.2	48	+12.....	140.5	140.0	3
—22.....	141.5	142.2	46	+13.....	139.7	140.0	7
—21.....	143.6	142.1	48	+14.....	140.7	138.5	6
—20.....	142.3	143.1	74	+15.....	136.1	137.1	6
—19.....	143.5	143.0	61	+16.....	136.1	138.1	4
—18.....	143.2	143.4	67	+17.....	143.8	139.6	2
—17.....	143.5	142.9	66	+18.....	139.4	140.1	6
—16.....	142.0	142.8	66	+19.....	137.0	140.0	3
—15.....	142.8	142.6	48	+20.....	143.7	139.1	3
—14.....	143.0	142.2	48	+21.....	136.7	139.1	3
—13.....	140.8	141.8	28	+22.....	128.0	137.5	1
—12.....	141.7	141.7	26	+23.....	147.7		1
—11.....	142.6	142.7	14	+24.....			
—10.....	143.7	142.8	18	+25.....	136.7		1
—9.....	142.0	142.8	13	+26.....	137.7		1
—8.....	142.8	142.6	11	+27.....	135.3	138.9	2
—7.....	143.1	142.4	8	+28.....			
—6.....	141.2	141.9	19	+29.....			
—5.....	141.3	141.4	11	+30.....	134.7		1
—4.....	141.7	141.8	72	+31.....	142.7		1
—3.....	141.0	141.6	16				
—2.....	142.0	140.3	20				
—1.....	138.0	140.6	14				

<sup>a</sup> Foreign-born.

<sup>b</sup> American-born.

FIG. 21.—Width of face of foreign-born and American-born adult Bohemians arranged according to time elapsed between birth and immigration.

Scale, 1 square=0.5 mm.

The diagram shows that the width of face of individuals who were born more than ten years before their arrival here ranges about 142.5 mm. From here on a gradual decrease in the width of face sets in, which continues among those born in America.

I have not carried through the analogous investigation for stature, because in this case the increase might simply be ascribed to the better nutrition of most of the north and central European immigrants after their immigration into this country.

There is another hypothesis which might account for the observed changes of type. If it were assumed that among the descendants of immigrants born in America there are an appreciable number who are in reality children of American fathers, not of their reputed fathers, a general assimilation with the American type would occur. Socially this condition is not at all plausible, but on account of the importance of the phenomenon that we are discussing it should be considered. I do not think that any of the observations that have been made are in favor of this theory. The changes that occur in the Bohemians who arrive here as young children, the different directions of the changes in distinct types, particularly the shortening of the head of the Bohemians and of Italians, do not favor the assumption. Furthermore, if the modification were due to race mixture the similarity between fathers and American-born children should be less than the similarity between fathers and foreign-born children. There is no indication that this is the case, for the index of correlation which expresses the degree of similarity is about the same in either group, as will be seen from the following table:

TABLE 16.—Correlations between parents and children: Hebrews.

	Sons.		Daughters.		Sons and daughters.		Total.
	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	Foreign-born.	American-born.	
Father:							
Length of head.....	0.46 238	0.45 240	0.24 240	0.55 262	0.35 478	0.50 502	0.43 980
Width of head.....	.38 238	.38 240	.38 240	.34 262	.38 478	.28 502	.33 980
Color of hair.....	0.37 344		0.36 352		.....	.....	.36 696
Mother:							
Length of head.....	.18 292	.36 334	.43 352	.40 369	.32 644	.38 703	.35 1,347
Width of head.....	.43 292	.28 334	.40 352	.30 369	.41 644	.29 703	.35 1,347
Color of hair.....	0.30 524		0.13 616		.....	.....	.22 1,100

That the index of correlation is a sensitive index of similarity and, we may say, of purity of sexual relations, is shown by the correlation for color of hair between Hebrew mothers and daughters, which is exceptionally low (0.13 for 616 cases), because many mothers wear wigs, and perhaps some daughters dye their hair.

This hypothesis is also shown to be untenable by the comparisons of fathers and mothers with their own foreign-born and American-born children. These comparisons show that the differences are the same in the case of fathers and children and of mothers and children. so that obviously the same conditions must control the relations between fathers and their children and mothers and their children. In other words, the fathers must be considered as the true fathers of their children.

It seems to my mind that the changes that have been observed in the transition of Europeans to the environment of New York must

be considered as analogous to those that the European rural population undergoes when it moves from the country to the city. Ammon,<sup>a</sup> who was the first to observe these changes in Baden, ascribes them to the effects of natural selection, which weeds out among the south Germans that move to the city the more short-headed type, while the long-headed type survives. Livi,<sup>b</sup> who made similar observations in Italy, believed that the changes are simply due to the wider range of territory from which urban populations are drawn. The more varied descent, from which the urban population is derived, brings it about that in a region inhabited by short-headed people the urban population will be more long-headed, while in a region inhabited by long-headed people it will be more short-headed, than the rural population.

I believe that this factor is of considerable importance in the development of differences between urban and rural population; but our American observations show that there is also a direct influence at work. Ammon's observations are in accord with those on our American city-born central Europeans; Livi's, with those on our American city-born Sicilians and Neapolitans. Parallel observations made in rural districts and in various climates in America, and others made in Europe, may solve the problem whether the changes that we have observed here are only those due to the change from rural life to urban life. From this point of view the slight changes among the Scotch are also most easily intelligible, because among them there is no marked transition from one mode of life to another, most of those measured having been city dwellers and skilled tradesmen in Scotland, and continuing the same life and occupation here.

On the whole, it seems more likely that the phenomena observed in the cities of Europe and among the descendants of immigrants in America are analogous, but not the same; that both are expressions of the general plasticity of human types when living under different conditions. The variability of the Hebrew type in different parts of Europe, which has been so clearly demonstrated by Maurice Fishberg,<sup>c</sup> is also in favor of this theory. Doctor Fishberg has shown that the Hebrew type in various parts of eastern Europe varies somewhat, and generally in accordance with the type of the surrounding population. He was inclined to interpret this phenomenon as due to intermixture, but it may well be an expression of the effect of environment upon the same type.

It may be possible that the wider range of intermarriages which occur in America may have an effect upon human types. The actual intermarriages in small villages in Europe are preponderantly of such character that the same strain will persist for a long period with very slight disturbance by intermixture from outside, the majority of intermarriages in small communities being generally in that community. When immigrants leave their home and settle in large cities this permanence of strain is entirely broken; and it seems at least possible that the changes which have been noticed in

<sup>a</sup> *Natürliche Auslese beim Menschen*, 1893. *Zur Anthropologie der Badener*, 1899, pp. 431 et seq. and 615 et seq.

<sup>b</sup> *Antropometria Militare*, 1896.

<sup>c</sup> *Materials for the Physical Anthropology of the Eastern European Jews* (Mem. Am. Anthr. Ass., Vol. I., 1905, p. 1 et seq.).



urban types, both in Europe and in America, may in part be due to this cause. Our present views of heredity would make it plausible that a disturbance of the established type would occur in such a case, even if the two intermarrying types are not markedly distinct. It has not been possible up to this time to investigate the material thoroughly from this point of view; but I believe the theory deserves to be followed up. Modifications in the distribution of sexes have been observed in an analogous case in the Argentine Republic, where it has been shown that in intermarriages between Spaniards and Italians the proportion of the sexes changes materially. The information contained in our material will permit us to investigate the question here suggested.

Earnest advocates of the theory of selection might claim that all these changes are due to the effects of changes in death rate among foreign-born and American-born; that either abroad or here individuals of certain types are more liable to die, and that thus these changes are gradually brought about. On the whole, it seems to my mind, the burden of proof would lie entirely on those who claim such a correlation between head index, width of face, etc., and death rate—a correlation which I think is highly improbable, and which could be proposed only to sustain the theory of selection, not on account of any available facts. I grant the desirability of settling the question by actual observations, but until these are available we may point out that the very suddenness of the changes after immigration, and the absence of changes due to selection by mortality among the adult foreign-born, would require such a complicated adjustment of cause and effect in regard to the correlation of mortality and bodily form that the theory would become untenable on account of its complexity.

It would be saying too much to claim that all the distinct European types become the same in America, without mixture, solely by the action of the new environment. First of all, we have investigated only the effect of one environment, and we have every reason to believe that a number of distinct types are developing in America. But we will set aside this point and discuss only our New York observations. Although the long-headed Sicilian becomes more round-headed in New York and the round-headed Bohemian and Hebrew more long-headed, the approach to a uniform general type can not be established, because we do not know yet how long the changes continue and whether they would all lead to the same result. I confess I do not consider such a result as likely, because the proof of the plasticity of types does not imply that the plasticity is unlimited. The history of the British types in America, of the Dutch in the East Indies, and of the Spaniards in South America favors the assumption of a strictly limited plasticity. Certainly our discussion should be based on this more conservative basis until an unexpectedly wide range of variability of types can be proved. It is one of the most important problems that arise out of our investigation to determine how far the instability or plasticity of types may extend.

Whatever the extent of these bodily changes may be, if we grant the correctness of our inferences in regard to the plasticity of human types, we are necessarily led to grant also a great plasticity of the mental make-up of human types. We have observed that features of the body which have almost obtained their final form at the time of birth show modifications of great importance in our new surroundings.

We have seen that others which increase during the whole period of growth, and are therefore subject to the continued effect of the new environment, are modified even among individuals who arrive here during their childhood. From these facts we must conclude that the fundamental traits of the mind, which are closely correlated with the physical condition of the body and whose development continues over many years after physical growth has ceased, are the more subject to far-reaching changes. It is true that this is a conclusion by inference; but if we have succeeded in proving changes in the form of the body, the burden of proof will rest on those who, notwithstanding those changes, continue to claim the absolute permanence of other forms and functions of the body.

#### PROBLEM OF HEREDITY.

In the course of our investigation it has been necessary to inquire into certain problems which have no immediate connection with the change of type of the descendants of immigrants, but which are of great importance for our knowledge of the amalgamation of different types in America. The most important of these is the problem of heredity.

Two theories of heredity are being held. In accordance with one, the children show a tendency to revert to a type intermediate between the types of the two parents—a mid-parental type—or, in cases of changes of types, to another type dependent upon the mid-parental type. In other words, the characteristics of the parents are blended in the children. According to the other theory, the laws of heredity act rather in such a way that, in regard to certain traits, either the father's or the mother's type, or the type of a more remote ancestor, is reproduced, and that certain parental traits may be dominant over others. In a generalized way we may say that by dominance is meant the tendency of one particular trait—either the father's or the mother's—to appear with greater frequency in the children than the corresponding but different trait of the other parent. It does not necessarily follow that all the traits of the same type are dominant, but dominant traits may be present in both parents, some in one, some in the other.

In a mixed population, like that of America, in which the frequencies of mixtures increase with the increasing social amalgamation of the descendants of immigrants, these questions are of prime importance, and it seemed desirable to obtain as much information as possible on this point.

An inquiry into the values of the cephalic index has shown clearly that the type of heredity in intermarriages in the same race is that of alternating heredity. Children do not form a blend between their parents, but revert either to one type or to the other. The method by means of which this problem has been investigated is based on the consideration that in case children show a tendency to revert to a type intermediate between that of father and mother, the variability of all the children in each family must remain the same, no matter what the difference between father and mother may be. On the other hand, if there is a reversion to the parental types, we must expect that the variability of the children in each family will increase with the difference in type between the two parents. The actual calculation of these data requires a reduction of the results



according to the number of children to each family. After this reduction was made and the cephalic index of the mother reduced to corresponding male values, the following results were obtained:

TABLE 17.—*Difference in cephalic index between father and mother, and corresponding variability of children.*

Differences between parents.	Variability of children.	Cases.
0-2.9.....	6.8	1,108
3-5.9.....	6.7	738
6-8.9.....	8.3	317
9 and more.....	13.0	108

No evidence has been obtained showing that one type is dominant, but all show equal degrees of correlation between father and child and between mother and child and for various values of the cephalic index.

The exact character of the alternating inheritance can not be established from the data at our disposal. Although a large number of families have been investigated, they are all families consisting of father and mother belonging to the same type, and consequently cases of great differences between the parents are rare; and these are the ones which bring out the facts of alternating inheritance most clearly. It seems from the discussion of the available data that in the type of heredity investigated—that is, of the cephalic index among members of the same type of man—the facts agree best with the theory which assumes the absence of dominant traits in the type, an equal frequency of reversion to the parental types, and a lesser reversion to ancestral types; in short, an almost typical alternating type of inheritance.

PHENOMENA OF GROWTH.

It has also been found necessary to investigate the phenomena of growth. The older investigations of Bowditch, Roberts, Peckham, Porter, and myself, not to mention many later ones, have shown that there is a period of marked acceleration of growth during the period of adolescence. Our inquiries have demonstrated that a similar period of acceleration occurs in the growth of the head, most markedly in the growth of the length of the head, and that the period is synchronous in both sexes with the rapid increase in the bulk of the body. The occurrence of this period of acceleration of growth during the period of adolescence is of interest because the periods of rapid growth of different parts of the body are not by any means the same throughout. (Table 18, figure 22.)

The material for this investigation was obtained from the tables published by Röse,<sup>a</sup> Ranke,<sup>b</sup> Boas,<sup>c</sup> and by use of the tables of the Immigration Commission.

<sup>a</sup> C. Röse, Beiträge zur europäischen Rassenkunde, Archiv für Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie, Vol. II, 1905; Vol. III, 1906.  
<sup>b</sup> Otto Ranke, Beiträge zur Frage des kindlichen Wachstums, Archiv für Anthropologie, N. S. Vol. III, p. 161 et seq.  
<sup>c</sup> Franz Boas and Clark Wissler, Statistics of Growth (Report of the U. S. Commissioner of Education, 1904, pp. 26, 27).

TABLE 18.—Rate of growth of head.

Age.	Males.			Females.	
	Length of head.	Width of head.	Cephalic index.	Length of head.	Width of head.
4-5 years .....	+1.6	+1.3	-0.0	+1.4	+1.0
5-6 years .....	+1.5	+1.3	-0.0	+1.1	+0.9
6-7 years .....	+1.1	+1.0	-0.0	+0.9	+0.9
7-8 years .....	+1.2	+0.9	-0.0	+1.1	+0.7
8-9 years .....	+1.0	+0.6	-0.1	+1.0	+0.6
9-10 years .....	+0.9	+0.7	-0.1	+1.2	+0.7
10-11 years .....	+0.8	+0.6	-0.1	+1.2	+0.7
11-12 years .....	+1.0	+0.7	-0.1	+1.4	+0.8
12-13 years .....	+1.2	+0.6	-0.1	+1.3	+0.7
13-14 years .....	+1.5	+0.9	-0.2	+1.3	+1.0
14-15 years .....	+1.6	+0.9	-0.4	+0.3	+0.4
15-16 years .....	+1.6	+1.0	-0.2	+0.3	+0.1
16-17 years .....	+1.6	+0.8	-0.3	+0.2	-0.1
17-18 years .....	+1.0	+0.6	-0.0	+0.6	+0.2
18-19 years .....	+0.8	+0.3	-0.1	+0.4	+0.2
19-20 years .....	+0.9	+0.4	-0.0	+0.0	+0.2

FIG. 22.—Rate of annual growth of length of head, width of head, and cephalic index.

a, Length of head; b, width of head; c, cephalic index.

Scale, a, b, 1 square=0.5 mm.; c, 1 square=0.5 unit

This diagram shows that both length of head and width of head have first a decreasing rate of growth, then a more rapid growth during adolescence, followed by a gradual decrease in rate of growth. The maximum rate at the period of adolescence seems to be, for girls, at about 12 years; for boys, between 15 and 16 years.

For the cephalic index the greatest rapidity of change in boys is also about 15 years.

The cephalic index develops in a peculiar way. It is about constant during the early years of life, but during the period of adolescence it shows a rapid decrease in both sexes.

#### COLOR OF HAIR.

Special attention has been given to the determination of the color of hair, and a method has been devised for its numerical designation. It has been shown that among the lighter-haired types the color of hair of women is lighter than that of men, and that the increase of pigmentation during the period of growth is very considerable.

#### EFFECT OF SIZE OF FAMILY.

Among the influences upon the physical development of children that have been studied, the size of the family deserves especial mention on account of the tendency of American-born families to decrease in size. Children of small families in Toronto, Ontario, are taller than those of families of larger size. The same phenomenon exists in Oakland, Cal., where the average size of the family is much smaller than in Toronto. About the same proportions prevail among children of families of one, two, three and more children, as in Toronto. The differences obtained from the measurements in both cities, weighted according to the number of cases, are given in the table and figure following:

TABLE 19.—*Stature of children of families of different sizes: Toronto, Ontario, and Oakland, California.*

	Number of children in family.											
	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.
Excess of stature over norm .....	+0.21	+0.10	+0.06	±0.00	-0.05	-0.06	-0.14	-0.11	-0.12	-0.23	-0.05	-0.29
Weight .....	1,067	2,189	3,008	3,119	3,630	2,001	1,263	335	475	307	138	24

FIG. 23.—Comparison of the stature of children in families of different sizes.

Scale, 1 square=0.02 σ.

In this diagram the average stature of children in families of all sizes has been assumed as a norm. The number of children per family is indicated on the horizontal line; the excess or defect in stature by the distances between the broken line and the norm. It appears that children in families that have one child only have a considerable excess in stature; that the stature of children in families of from two to four sinks to the norm, while the stature of children in larger families is considerably below the normal. (The figures in Table 19 do not quite agree with those given on the diagram, on account of corrections made in the table after the diagram had been completed.)

The numerical values express the excess in stature in multiples of the standard variability. In order to reduce them to centimeters, each value ought to be multiplied by about 6. It appears from these data that the physical development of children, as measured by stature, is the better the smaller the family. It is generally assumed that the increase in stature among the groups that are better situated economically is due to better nutrition than is found among the poor. The general economic advance is also believed to account for the general increase in stature in Europe. I am inclined to lay much greater stress upon the decrease in the frequency of diseases of childhood, which have a retarding influence upon growth that can not be made up after the detrimental causes have been overcome, and it may well be that lesser frequency of diseases brings about the better development of children in small families, although the one-child families might be expected to form an exception from this point of view.

---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
FEDERAL IMMIGRATION LEGISLATION.**

---

**For the complete report on federal immigration legislation see Reports  
of the Immigration Commission, vol. 39.**



## CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
The Native American movement.....	561
The "Know Nothing" movement.....	562
"Know Nothings" in Congress.....	564
Legislation favorable to foreigners.....	564
The end of state legislation.....	564
Law to encourage immigration.....	565
Opposition to contract labor.....	566
State control declared unconstitutional.....	567
The movement for national control.....	568
The immigration law of 1882.....	569
The first contract-labor law.....	569
Investigations of the Ford committee.....	569
Immigration committees established.....	570
The immigration law of 1891.....	571
The investigations of 1892.....	571
President Cleveland's veto.....	573
Investigations by the Industrial Commission.....	574
The immigration law of 1907.....	575
Legislation for the suppression of the white-slave traffic.....	577
Chinese legislation:	
The Burlingame treaty.....	578
Congressional inquiry of 1876-77.....	579
The Chinese treaty of 1880.....	580
The Chinese-exclusion law of 1882.....	580
The Chinese-exclusion law of 1884.....	581
The Chinese treaty of 1888.....	581
The Chinese-exclusion law of 1888.....	581
Chinese legislation of 1892.....	582
The Chinese treaty of 1894.....	583
The Chinese-exclusion law of 1902.....	583
The Chinese-exclusion law of 1904.....	584





## FEDERAL IMMIGRATION LEGISLATION.

---

This feature of the Immigration Commission's general report is a brief review of the sentiment toward immigration as expressed in legislation, or attempts at legislation, upon the subject in Congress. For convenience, the review is divided into four periods, namely: From colonial times to 1835; the "Native American" and "Know Nothing" period, 1835-1860; end of state control, 1861-1882; period of national control, 1882 to the present time. Chinese-immigration legislation is discussed in a separate chapter.

During the period first mentioned immigration was taken as a matter of course; the only legislation enacted, and practically all that was proposed, was the law of 1819 for the regulation of the carriage of steerage passengers at sea, which law also for the first time provided that statistics relative to immigration to the United States be recorded.

### THE NATIVE AMERICAN MOVEMENT.

The second period, from 1835 to 1860, is sharply defined by the so-called "Native American" and "Know Nothing" movements, which, as is well known, were largely based on opposition to the immigration of Catholics. The hostility early took the form of a political movement, and in 1835 there was a Nativist candidate for Congress in New York City, and in the following year that party nominated a candidate for mayor of the same city. In Germantown, Pa., and in Washington, D. C., Nativist societies were formed in 1837, while in Louisiana the movement was organized in 1839 and a state convention was held two years later. It was at this convention that the Native American party, under the name of the American Republican party, was established.

In 1845 the Nativist movement claimed 48,000 members in New York, 42,000 in Pennsylvania, 14,000 in Massachusetts, and 6,000 in other States, while in Congress it had 6 Representatives from New York and 2 from Pennsylvania. The first national convention of Native Americans was held in Philadelphia in 1845, when 141 delegates were present and a national platform was adopted. The chief demands of this convention were a repeal of the naturalization laws and the appointment of native Americans only to office.

While these societies were stronger in local politics than in national, and were organized chiefly to aid in controlling local affairs, their few representatives in Congress attempted to make Nativism a national question. As a result of their efforts, the United States Senate in 1836 agreed to a resolution directing the Secretary of State

to collect certain information respecting the immigration of foreign paupers and criminals. In the House of Representatives on February 19, 1838, a resolution was agreed to which provided that the Committee on the Judiciary be instructed to consider the expediency of revising the naturalization laws so as to require a longer term of residence in the United States, and also provide greater security against frauds in the process of obtaining naturalization. The committee was further instructed to consider the propriety and expediency of providing by law against the introduction into the United States of vagabonds and paupers deported from foreign countries. This resolution was referred to a select committee of seven members and its report<sup>a</sup> was the first resulting from a congressional investigation of any question bearing upon immigration. Four members of the committee were from New York and Massachusetts, which were then the chief centers of the antiforeign movement, and its report recommended immediate legislative action, not only by Congress, but also by many of the States, so that alleged evils could be remedied and impending calamities averted. Two southern members of the committee and the member from Ohio did not concur in the report. It is interesting to note that a recommendation to this committee by the Native American Association of Washington urged that a system of consular inspection be instituted, a plan that in recent years has been repeatedly recommended to Congress. The plan was to make the immigrant, upon receiving his passport from the consul, pay a tax of \$20. The committee, however, did not include this provision in its recommendations to Congress.

The bill presented on recommendation of the committee provided that any master taking on board his vessel with the intention of transporting to the United States any alien passenger who was an idiot, lunatic, maniac, or one afflicted with any incurable disease, or anyone convicted of an infamous crime, should be fined \$1,000, or be imprisoned not less than one year nor more than three. It was further provided that the master should forfeit \$1,000 for any alien brought in who had not the ability to maintain himself. Congress did not even consider this bill, and during the next ten years little attempt was made to secure legislation against the foreigner.

In a message to Congress on June 1, 1841, President Tyler referred to immigration in part as follows:

We hold out to the people of other countries an invitation to come and settle among us as members of our rapidly growing family; and for the blessings which we offer them, we require of them to look upon our country as their country, and unite with us in the great task of preserving our institutions and thereby perpetuating our liberties.

#### THE "KNOW NOTHING" MOVEMENT.

As a consequence of the sudden and great increase of immigration from Europe between 1848 and 1850, the old dread of the foreigner was revived, and in the early fifties the native Americans again became active. The new, like the earlier movement, was closely associated with the anti-Catholic propaganda. The new organization assumed the form of a secret society. It was organized probably in

---

<sup>a</sup> H. Rept. No. 1040, 25th Cong., 2d sess.

1850 in New York City, and in 1852 it was increased in membership by drawing largely from the old established Order of United Americans. Its meetings were secret, its indorsements were never made openly, and even its name and purpose were said to be known only to those who reached the highest degree. Consequently the rank and file, when questioned about their party, were obliged to answer, "I don't know;" so they came to be called "Know Nothings."

By 1854 much of the organization's secret character had been discarded. Its name—Order of the Star Spangled Banner—and its meeting places were known, and it openly indorsed candidates for office and put forth candidates of its own. It is recorded that in 1855 in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, California, and Kentucky the governors and legislatures were "Know Nothings," while the party had secured the choice of the land commissioner of Texas and the legislature and comptroller of Maryland, and had almost carried the States of Virginia, Georgia, Alabama, Massachusetts, Louisiana, and Texas.<sup>a</sup>

Encouraged by its success in local affairs, the "Know Nothing" party in 1855 began to make plans for the presidential election. In that year a national council was held at Philadelphia. A platform was adopted which called for a change in the existing naturalization laws, the repeal by the legislatures of several States of laws allowing foreigners not naturalized to vote, and also for a repeal by Congress of all acts making grants of land to unnaturalized foreigners and allowing them to vote in the Territories.

In the following year a national convention of the party was held in Philadelphia, and 27 States were represented by 227 delegates.<sup>b</sup> Nearly all the delegates from New England, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Illinois, and Iowa withdrew from the convention when a motion was made to nominate a candidate for President. The withdrawing minority wanted an antislavery plank. Those remaining nominated Millard Fillmore for President. The principles of the platform adopted at this convention were that Americans must rule America, and to this end native-born citizens should be selected for all state, federal, and municipal government employment in preference to all others. A change in the laws of naturalization, making continued residence of twenty-one years an indispensable requisite for citizenship, and a law excluding all paupers or persons convicted of crime from landing in the United States were demanded.

Millard Fillmore was also nominated for the presidency by the Whig party in a convention held the following September, but the Whigs did not, however, adopt the platform of the "Know Nothings," and even referred to "the peculiar doctrines of the party which has already selected Mr. Fillmore as a candidate." At the November election in 1856 Mr. Fillmore received only 874,534 votes, carrying but one State, Maryland; and it is impossible to say how many of these votes were due to the fact that he was a candidate of the "Know Nothing" party.

---

<sup>a</sup> Riotous Career of the Know Nothings, J. B. McMaster, in Forum, Vol. XVII, p. 534.

<sup>b</sup> McKee's National Conventions and Platforms.

**"KNOW NOTHINGS" IN CONGRESS.**

The "Know Nothing" strength in Congress was said to have been greatest in the Thirty-fourth Congress, 1854 to 1856. They had no openly avowed representatives in the Thirty-third Congress, while in the Thirty-fourth they claimed 43 Representatives and 5 Senators, aside from 70 Republicans who were said to be members of "Know Nothing" councils. In the Thirty-fifth Congress the "Know Nothings" claimed 5 Senators and 14 Representatives, and about the same number were in the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh; but in the Thirty-eighth Congress the party was not represented in either branch.<sup>a</sup>

Being in a minority in Congress, the "Know Nothings" had but little influence on national legislation, although they made several attempts in this regard. In naturalization bills introduced they proposed to lengthen the period of residence, usually demanding that it be made twenty-one years, but their proposed laws affecting immigration were, as a rule, only directed against the immigration of foreign paupers and criminals.

**LEGISLATION FAVORABLE TO FOREIGNERS.**

It has been said that the "Know Nothings" disappeared without having accomplished anything against immigration, adopted citizens, or Catholics, but that, as a matter of fact, some national legislation favorable to foreigners was passed during this period of agitation. In 1847, and again in 1848, the passenger law of 1819 was amended in order to improve conditions in the steerage of immigrant ships.<sup>b</sup> The avowed purpose of these laws and amendments was to protect immigrants from dangers incident to the travel of that day, and the "Native Americans" and "Know Nothings" were opposed to these laws.

The act organizing the Territories of Nebraska and Kansas, passed in 1854, was also favorable to foreigners, it being provided that the right of suffrage in such Territories should be exercised by those declaring their intentions to become citizens and taking an oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the provisions of the act. During the discussion of the homestead act in 1854, which act, however, was not finally passed until 1862, there was considerable reference to immigrants and to whether they should be allowed to enjoy the advantages of the act. The "Know Nothings" proposed to strike out the section of the bill permitting the granting of land to foreigners who had filed their intentions of becoming citizens, but the attempt failed.

**THE END OF STATE LEGISLATION.**

Although the National Government did not assume control of immigration until 1882, Congress in 1864 passed a law to encourage immigration. This law, which was repealed in 1868, represents the only attempt of the Government to promote immigration by direct legislation, although the States have frequently made such attempts. In his annual message to the first session of the Thirty-seventh Con-

<sup>a</sup> The Know Nothing Party. L. J. Desmond.

<sup>b</sup> See pp. 590-593.

gress President Lincoln favored a scheme of the Territories for encouraging immigration, and in a subsequent message, December 8, 1863, he strongly recommended national legislation of the same nature.

LAW TO ENCOURAGE IMMIGRATION.

In the House of Representatives this part of President Lincoln's message was referred to a select committee of five members, and the following April this committee brought in a bill to encourage immigration. In recommending the passage of the bill the committee said that the vast number of laboring men, estimated at one million and a quarter, who had left their peaceful pursuits and gone forth in defense of the Government had created a vacuum which was becoming seriously felt in every part of the United States, and that never before in the history of the country had there existed such a demand for labor. The conclusion was that the demand for labor could be supplied only by immigration. The bill, which became a law July 4, 1864,<sup>a</sup> provided for the appointment by the President of a Commissioner of Immigration, to be under the direction of the Department of State, and that all contracts that should be made in foreign countries by emigrants to the United States whereby emigrants pledged the wages of their labor for a term not exceeding twelve months to repay the expenses of emigration, should be held to be valid in law and might be enforced in the courts of the United States or by the several States and Territories, and that no such contract could in any way be considered as creating a condition of slavery or servitude. An immigration office was to be established in New York City, in charge of a superintendent of immigration, who was charged with arranging for the transportation of immigrants to their final destination and protecting them from imposition and fraud.

Following the enactment of the law of 1864 several companies were established to deal in immigrant contract labor, but they were not satisfied with the law and wanted its scope enlarged. In 1866 the House of Representatives passed a bill amending the act of 1864, the principal provision of the bill being to increase the number of commissioners of immigration, the additional commissioners to be stationed in several cities along the Atlantic coast. The Senate, however, did not agree to the amendment. The law itself was even declared impolitic, if not unconstitutional, and at one time was in danger of repeal. The operations of the immigration office in New York were attacked, the charge being made that the commissioner of immigration there had done little but to cooperate with the American Emigrant Company to render its work efficient and enable it, through the power of the Central Government, to enforce the contracts which it made in foreign countries for the importation of immigrant labor.

About this time one of the first official protests against using the United States as a dumping ground for criminals by foreign governments was entered by Congress, the following joint resolution being passed and approved by the President on April 17, 1866:

Whereas it appears from official correspondence that the authorities of Basle, a Canton of Switzerland, have recently undertaken to pardon a person convicted of murder on the condition that he would emigrate to the United

<sup>a</sup> 13 Stat., p. 385.



States, and there is reason to believe that similar pardons of persons convicted of infamous offenses have been granted in other countries: Now, therefore,

*Resolved by the Senate, etc.,* That the Congress of the United States protests against such acts as unfriendly and inconsistent with the comity of nations, and hereby requests the President of the United States to cause a copy of this protest to be communicated to the representatives of the United States in foreign countries, with instructions to present to the governments where they are accredited, respectively, and to insist that no such acts shall, under any circumstances, be repeated.

In the Fortieth Congress two bills were introduced providing for agencies for the promotion of immigration, to be located in Great Britain, Germany, Sweden, and Norway. For these two bills the House substituted one which provided that the work to be done by these special agents be done instead by United States consuls. No favorable action was taken, however, and the brief period of national encouragement of immigration was over when, on March 4, 1868, the law of 1864 was repealed by a clause in the consular and diplomatic act.

#### OPPOSITION TO CONTRACT LABOR.

In the Forty-first Congress the campaign against contracting for foreign labor first began, a bill being introduced which was the exact opposite of the law of 1864. This bill, which was not acted upon, provided that any contract made in foreign countries whereby immigrants pledged service or labor to be performed upon arrival in the United States should not be enforced in any federal or state court.

Proceedings in Congress the next few years, while showing the general sentiment against the importation of contract labor, although in favor of the immigration of worthy foreigners, are interesting chiefly as showing the circumstances which led to the change of control of immigration from the various States to the National Government.

On May 31, 1870, an act to enforce the rights of citizens to vote in the several States and for other purposes was approved. This act provided that no tax should be imposed or enforced by any State upon any person immigrating thereto from a foreign country which was not imposed upon every person immigrating to such State from any other foreign country. This is interesting here simply as showing that at this time Congress regarded the levying of a head tax on foreign immigrants as a legitimate field for state legislation.

In his annual message to Congress, December 4, 1871, President Grant suggested congressional action for the protection of immigrants, saying that it seemed to him a fair subject of legislation by Congress. Later, in the same session, he sent a special message to Congress upon the subject of immigration in which he urged national control, saying in part:

I do not advise national legislation in affairs that should be regulated by the States; but I see no subject more national in its character than provision for the safety and welfare of the thousands who leave foreign lands to become citizens of this Republic. When their residence is chosen they may then look to the laws of their locality for protection and guidance.

At about this period several bills were introduced for the promotion of immigration and the protection of immigrants, and the Senate Committee on Commerce reported a bill which provided for the ap-



pointment of a Commissioner of Immigration; the levying of a head tax of \$1 on each immigrant passenger landed in lieu of a head tax imposed by States; and the exclusion of criminals. The bill in question did not pass, but in 1875 a law was enacted which provided for the exclusion of prostitutes. The law in which this provision was contained, however, was designed chiefly to regulate Chinese immigration. The messages of President Grant and the debates in Congress evidently indicated a strong sentiment in favor of national control of immigration, and in 1876 a decision of the Supreme Court practically left no alternative.

#### STATE CONTROL DECLARED UNCONSTITUTIONAL.

Before the decision of 1876 above referred to various questions relating to the subject of immigration had been considered by the Supreme Court of the United States. The first of these cases was that of the State of New York *v. Miln*.<sup>a</sup> This case tested the constitutionality of a law passed by the legislature of New York State in 1824, requiring all masters of vessels arriving at the port of New York to make a report in writing and give the name, age, and the last legal residence of every person on board during the voyage, and stating whether any of his passengers had gone on board any other vessel or had been landed at any place with a view to proceeding to New York. Another section of the law made it lawful for the mayor of the city to require a bond from every master of a vessel to indemnify the mayor and the overseer of the poor from any expense incurred for passengers brought in and not reported. The United States Supreme Court held that the New York act was not a regulation of commerce, but of police; and, being so, it was in exercise of a power which rightfully belonged to the State.

Justice Story dissented from the decision of the court, declared the law unconstitutional, and said, in part:

The result of the whole reasoning is that whatever restrains or prevents the introduction or importation of passengers or goods into the country authorized or allowed by Congress, whether in the shape of a tax or other charge, or whether before or after their arrival in port, interferes with the exclusive right to regulate commerce.

This law being held to be constitutional, New York, in 1829, in providing for the support of the marine and quarantine hospital established on Staten Island, ordered that the health commissioner should collect from the master of every vessel arriving from a foreign port \$1.50 for every cabin passenger; \$1 for every steerage passenger, mate, sailor, or marine; and 25 cents for every person arriving on coasting vessels. The money so collected, after deducting 2 per cent, was all to be used for the benefit of the above-named hospital.

In 1837 Massachusetts enacted a law which provided for an inspection of arriving alien passengers and required a bond from the owner of the vessel bringing such aliens as security that such of these passengers, incompetent in the eyes of the inspectors to earn a living, should not become a public charge within ten years. It also provided that \$2 be paid for each passenger landed, the money so collected to be used for the support of foreign paupers.

In 1849 these two legislative acts were declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, in what are known as the "Passenger Cases."<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 11 Peters, U. S., 102.

<sup>b</sup> 7 Howard, U. S., 283.

Immediately after the decision of the Supreme Court the New York statute was modified with a view to avoiding the constitutional objection. As modified the law provided that the master or owner of every vessel landing passengers from a foreign port was bound to make a report similar to the one recited in the statute declared to be valid in the case of *New York v. Miln*, in which report the mayor was to indorse a demand upon the owner or master that he give a bond for every passenger landed in the city to indemnify the commissioners of immigration, and every county, city, and town in the State against any expense for the relief or support of the person named in the bond for four years thereafter; but the owner could commute for such bond and be released from giving it by paying \$1.50 for each passenger landed.

In several other States similar laws were in force. Cases were brought up to the Supreme Court from New York, California, and Louisiana, and the laws were declared unconstitutional.<sup>a</sup> Mr. Justice Miller, who delivered the opinion, said in part:

It is a law in its purpose and effect imposing a tax on the owner of the vessel for the privilege of landing in New York from foreign countries \* \* \*. A law or rule emanating from any lawful authority which prescribes terms or conditions on which alone the vessel can discharge its passengers is a regulation of commerce; and in the case of vessels and passengers coming from foreign ports is a regulation of foreign commerce.

The most interesting part of this decision, however, was that in which the court recommended that Congress exercise full authority over immigration, saying:

We are of the opinion that this whole subject has been confided to Congress by the Constitution; that Congress can more appropriately and with more acceptance exercise it than any other body known to our law, state or national; that by providing a system of laws in these matters applicable to all ports and to all vessels, a serious question which has long been a matter of contest and complaint may be effectively and satisfactorily settled.

#### THE MOVEMENT FOR NATIONAL CONTROL.

By the above decision the States were left without the means, except by taxing their own citizens, of providing suitable inspection of immigrants or of caring for the destitute among those admitted. The only alternative was the recommendation of the Supreme Court that Congress assume control of immigration legislation, and New York representatives in Congress immediately endeavored to secure the passage of a general immigration law. The above-quoted case was decided by the Supreme Court March 20, 1876, and on July 6 following Senator Conkling and Representative Cox, of New York, introduced bills for the national regulation of immigration.

These bills provided for a manifest of all alien passengers; a head tax of \$2; the exclusion and deportation of convicts, insane persons, and paupers, and the reimbursement to the States of all money paid out by them for the support and maintenance of any immigrants within four years after their arrival. These bills were not given favorable consideration, the principal opposition coming from the commercial organizations of the country. New York Senators and Representatives, however, continued to introduce bills of like nature, but a national immigration law was not enacted until 1882.

## THE IMMIGRATION LAW OF 1882.

In his message of December 6, 1881, President Arthur called attention to the subject of immigration control and recommended legislation regarding the supervision and transitory care of the immigrants at ports of debarkation.

In that session of Congress immigration legislation was given consideration, and on August 3, 1882, the first general immigration law was approved.<sup>a</sup> This law provided that a head tax of 50 cents should be levied on all aliens landed at United States ports, the money thus collected to be used to defray the expenses of regulating immigration and for the care of immigrants after landing, no more being expended at any port than was collected at such port. The Secretary of the Treasury was charged with executing the provisions of the act, and for that purpose he was given power to enter into contracts with such state officers as might be designated by the governor of any State to take charge of the local affairs of immigration within such State. The law provided that foreign convicts (except those convicted of political offenses), lunatics, idiots, and persons likely to become public charges, should not be permitted to land.

## THE FIRST CONTRACT-LABOR LAW.

On February 26, 1885, the first law forbidding the importation of contract labor was approved.<sup>b</sup> This law was defective, in that no inspection was provided for, nor was any arrangement made for the general execution of the provisions of the law or for the deportation of the contract laborer himself. This law was amended by the act of February 23, 1887, and by this amendment the Secretary of the Treasury was given the same power to exclude and deport contract laborers that he had been given under the act of 1882 over criminals, paupers, idiots, and lunatics. The act of 1885 was again amended on October 9, 1888, by which amendment the Secretary of the Treasury was given power to return within the year any immigrant landed contrary to this law.

From 1882 to 1888, aside from the enactment of the contract-labor laws referred to, there was little attempt at other immigration legislation. Numerous bills in amendment of the laws of 1882 were introduced in Congress, but no action was taken upon them.

## INVESTIGATIONS OF THE FORD COMMITTEE.

During this period, however, there was considerable agitation for the further restriction or regulation of immigration, and in 1888 the House of Representatives passed a resolution, in which note was taken of the charges of prominent journals that the laws prohibiting the importation of contract laborers, convicts, and paupers were being extensively evaded, owing to the lack of machinery to enforce them, and this resolution authorized the appointment of a select committee to investigate the matter. This select committee, which was known as the "Ford committee," reported at the following session

<sup>a</sup> 18 Stat., pt. 5, p. 477.

<sup>b</sup> 23 Stat., p. 332.

of Congress.<sup>a</sup> The report alleged that each year there were thousands of alien paupers, insane persons, and idiots landed in this country who became a burden upon the States where they happened to gain a settlement; that many of these were assisted to emigrate by the officials of the country from which they came; that the number of persons not lawfully entitled to land in the United States who came in by the way of the Canadian frontier was large, and was becoming a serious danger, the testimony showing that in many instances immigrants coming by steamer to Quebec had within forty-eight hours after their arrival there been applicants for shelter in the almshouses of the State of New York. This was probably the first time that serious attention was called to the matter of overland immigration. The committee also declared that the law of 1882, as regards the excluding of convicts, had been and was being repeatedly violated to such an extent that it demanded remedial legislation, and that the contract-labor law was easy to violate and convictions under it hard to secure. To remedy these defects the committee recommended that the enforcement of all acts relating to the regulation of immigration be intrusted solely to the Federal Government rather than to state authorities, as was provided under the law of 1882. The committee praised the immigrant of the past, but said that it could not praise the immigrant then coming. The idea of selection was emphasized, and it was asserted that "the time had come to draw the line and to select the good from the bad, because the country could not properly assimilate them."

Besides excluding idiots, paupers, lunatics, and convicts, the bill proposed by the Ford committee added to the excluded classes polygamists, anarchists, and persons afflicted with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease. The provisions of the contract-labor law were also incorporated in the bill, and it was provided that any person found in the United States having come contrary to law should be deported within two years at the expense of the transportation company bringing him. All aliens were also required to bring a consular certificate of emigration, showing that they were not among the classes excluded by the United States law. Congress, however, did not act upon the recommendations of the Ford committee.

#### IMMIGRATION COMMITTEES ESTABLISHED.

The subject of immigration continued to be a matter of interest, and in 1889 a standing Committee on Immigration in the Senate and a Select Committee on Immigration and Naturalization in the House were established. In 1890 these committees were authorized jointly to make an inquiry relative to immigration and to investigate the workings of the various laws of the United States and of the several States relative to immigration.

Various reports<sup>b</sup> were submitted, and the conclusion of the committee was that a radical change in the immigration laws was not advisable, although it had been found that throughout the country

<sup>a</sup> H. Rept. No. 3792, 50th Cong., 2d sess.

<sup>b</sup> S. Repts. Nos. 936 and 1095, and H. Rept. No. 4048, 51st Cong., 1st sess.; S. Rept. No. 2165, S. Mls. Doc. No 88, and H. Repts. Nos. 3472, 3807, and 3857, 51st Cong., 2d sess.

there existed a demand for a stricter enforcement of the immigration laws. During 1890 one or more political parties in 23 States had demanded additional regulations of immigration.

The investigation of the joint committee showed that large numbers of immigrants were being landed every year in violation of the law of 1882, the chief cause of which was the divided authority provided for the execution of the immigration act. The contract-labor law was found to be generally evaded. The bill presented by the committee aimed to correct faults in existing law. As it was presented it received rather general favor, the only opposition to it being on the part of ultra-restrictionists, who tried to have substituted a bill which raised the head tax from 50 cents to \$1 and provided for a thorough consular examination. The substitute bill was defeated by a vote of 207 to 41. The bill of the committee passed the House by a vote of 125 to 48, and after being adopted by the Senate without discussion it was approved on March 3, 1891.<sup>a</sup>

#### THE IMMIGRATION LAW OF 1891.

This law provided for a head tax of 50 cents, as was also provided in the law of 1882, the head tax being considered merely as a means of raising money for the proper administration of the law. Persons suffering from a loathsome or a dangerous contagious disease, and polygamists, were added to the classes excluded by the act of 1882, and it was also provided that "assisted persons, unless affirmatively shown that they did not belong to any excluded class," should be debarred. The contract-labor law was strengthened by prohibiting the encouragement of immigration by promises of employment through advertisements published in any foreign country, and transportation companies were forbidden to solicit or encourage immigration. Under the law of 1891 the office of superintendent of immigration was authorized, and for the first time federal control of immigration was completely and definitely established, United States officials exercising the functions which under the law of 1882 had been delegated to the States. It now became the duty of the commanding officer of every vessel bringing alien immigrants to report to the proper inspection officials the name, nationality, last residence, and destination of all such aliens; all decisions of the inspection officials refusing any alien the right to land were final unless appeal was taken to the Secretary of the Treasury; the medical examination of immigrants at United States ports was to be made by surgeons of the United States Marine-Hospital Service; and for the first time an inspection of immigrants on the borders of Canada and Mexico was provided for. Another provision not found in the law of 1882 was that which allowed the return within a year after arrival of any alien who had come into the United States in violation of law, such return being at the expense of the transportation company or person bringing such alien into the country.

#### THE INVESTIGATIONS OF 1892.

Notwithstanding the new law, however, the question of immigration continued to receive attention in Congress. This law was approved

---

<sup>a</sup> 26 Stat., p. 1064.



on March 3, 1891, and on January 29, 1892, a joint committee was charged with investigating the workings of the various laws of the United States relative to immigration and the importation of contract laborers. This committee made a report on July 28 of the same year.<sup>a</sup> The committee found that many undesirable immigrants were being permitted to land who under a proper and reasonable construction of the law should have been refused admission, and that the law permitting the commissioner of immigration at any port to be the sole arbiter as to whether an immigrant should land or not, with an appeal in favor of the immigrant in case he is not permitted to land, and no appeal in case he is unlawfully permitted to do so, should be changed. In recommending a more careful inspection of immigrants the committee said that what theretofore had been called examinations appeared to be more of a farce than a reality. To remedy this it was proposed that whenever an inspector was in doubt regarding the right of an immigrant to land he might detain him for a special inquiry conducted by four inspectors, the favorable decision of three of them being necessary to admit. Finally the committee decided that an examination should be made at foreign ports, of embarkation by the captain and surgeon of the ship bringing him, thus making the steamship and transportation lines responsible for the character of the persons they bring. Bills embodying the recommendations of the committee were introduced and passed by the Senate without debate, but the House took no action at that session.

On July 16, 1892, the Senate passed a resolution providing that the Committee on Immigration be empowered to investigate the workings of the immigration laws and the importation of contract labor, as well as the laws of the prevailing methods of naturalization.

The result of this investigation was reported to the next session of Congress.<sup>b</sup> Accompanying the report were two bills, one establishing additional regulations concerning immigration and the other entirely prohibiting immigration for one year. The reason for the latter bill was the epidemic of cholera then prevailing in Europe. The bill declaring for the total suspension of immigration for one year, simply to "defeat the arrival of cholera within our borders," was deemed too severe, and instead the following provision, which is still in force, was inserted in the general quarantine act:<sup>c</sup>

That whenever it shall be shown to the satisfaction of the President that by reason of the existence of cholera or other infectious or contagious disease in a foreign country there is a serious danger of the introduction of the same into the United States and that notwithstanding the quarantine defense this danger is so increased by the introduction of persons or property from such country that a suspension of the right to introduce the same is demanded in the interest of the public health, the President shall have the power to prohibit, in whole or in part, the introduction of persons and property from such countries or places as he shall designate and for such period of time as he may deem necessary.

The other bill presented by the Senate committee is interesting in that for the first time restriction of immigration by means of an educational test was recommended by a congressional committee.

When the committee's report was presented it was argued in Congress that the law of 1891 had been in force only a brief period and

<sup>a</sup> H. Rept. No. 2090, 52d Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>b</sup> H. Rept. No. 1333, 52d Cong., 2d sess.

<sup>c</sup> 27 Stat., p. 452.

its operation as yet had been only of an experimental character, and that instead of passing a new law it would be better to bring about a proper enforcement of the spirit of the existing law. The objection to the educational test was that the demand of the country was not for skilled and educated labor, but "for a class of brawn and muscle to assist in agriculture and in the line of their work to aid in the development of the almost boundless resources of the great West and South." It was further argued that the country was not demanding the exclusion of any immigrants but criminals and paupers. While there were some who favored even a more radical restriction than was proposed in the committee bill, the idea of promoting a better enforcement of the existing laws prevailed, and while the committee's recommendations resulted in a revised immigration law, which was approved March 3, 1893,<sup>a</sup> it was by no means radical. One important provision of the law of 1893 was that boards of special inquiry should pass upon the admissibility of immigrants, a practice which has since prevailed.

With the exception of an amendment to an appropriation act in 1894 raising the head tax on immigrants from 50 cents to \$1, no immigration legislation was enacted until 1903. The agitation of the subject in Congress continued, however, and the period is interesting chiefly because of the adoption by both houses of Congress of a bill providing for an educational test for immigrants and the veto of the bill by President Cleveland.

#### PRESIDENT CLEVELAND'S VETO.

As the bill went to the President it provided that persons physically capable and over 16 years of age who could not read and write the English language or some other language, parents, grandparents, wives, and minor children of admissible immigrants being excepted, were added to the excluded classes.

President Cleveland returned the bill with his veto on March 2, 1897.<sup>b</sup> He objected to the radical departure from the previous national policy relating to immigration, which welcomed all who came, the success of which policy was attested by the last century's great growth. In referring to the claim that the quality of recent immigration was undesirable, he said: "The time is quite within recent memory when the same thing was said of immigrants who, with their descendants, are now numbered among our best citizens." The prevailing disturbed labor conditions he attributed to a general business depression, which would in no way be affected by restricting immigration. In referring to "the best reason that could be given for this radical restriction of immigration," the "protecting of our population against degeneration and saving our national peace and quiet from imported turbulence and disorder," President Cleveland said that he did not think it would be protected against these evils by limiting immigration to those who could read and write, for, in his mind, it was safer "to admit a hundred thousand immigrants who, though unable to read and write, seek among us only a home and

<sup>a</sup> 27 Stat., p. 569.

<sup>b</sup> S. Doc. No. 185, 54th Cong., 2d sess.



opportunity to work, than to admit one of those unruly agitators who can not only read and write, but delights in arousing by inflammatory speech the illiterate and peacefully inclined to discontent." Those classes which we ought to exclude, he claimed, should be legislated against directly.

Sections of the bill declaring it a crime for an alien regularly to come into the United States for the purpose of obtaining work from private parties, President Cleveland declared, were "illiberal, narrow, and un-American," and, besides, he said, the residents of these border States and Territories "have separate and especial interests which in many cases make an interchange of labor between their people and their alien neighbors most important, frequently with the advantage largely in favor of our citizens."

On March 3, 1897, the House passed the bill over the President's veto by a vote of 193 to 37, but no action was taken in the Senate, and considering the close vote by which the conference report was adopted by the Senate it is very doubtful whether it could have been passed over the veto.

In the Fifty-fifth Congress the bill which President Cleveland vetoed was again introduced and passed the Senate by a vote of 45 to 28, but the House of Representatives refused to consider it by a vote of 103 to 101.

#### INVESTIGATIONS BY THE INDUSTRIAL COMMISSION.

By an act of June 18, 1898, the Industrial Commission was created. Section 2 of this act provided:

That it shall be the duty of this commission to investigate questions pertaining to immigration, and to report to Congress and to suggest such legislation as it may deem best upon these subjects.

The final report of this commission containing recommendations relative to immigration legislation was submitted to Congress on February 20, 1902, and shortly afterwards a bill was introduced in the House which was substantially in accord with the recommendations made. The principal object of the bill was to codify in concise form all immigration legislation before enacted, from the act of March 3, 1875, to the act of 1894, and to arrange the legislation in regular order and sequence according to the various specific subjects dealt with in the bill.

When the Industrial Commission bill was before the House, an amendment was added providing for the exclusion of all persons over 15 who were unable to read the English language or some other language, excepting the wife, children under 18 years of age, and parents and grandparents of admissible immigrants. This amendment was adopted in the House by a vote of 86 to 7. With the addition of the literacy test provision the bill passed the House May 27, 1902, practically as introduced, but the Senate did not act upon it until the following session. Besides eliminating the educational test and raising the head tax from \$1 to \$2, the Senate added provisions making it unlawful for any person to assist in the unlawful entry or naturalization of alien anarchists. These amendments were accepted by the House. Before the final passage of the bill a provision was added providing that no alien, even if belonging in the excluded

classes, should be deported if liable to execution for a religious offense in the country from which he came, but this provision was eliminated in conference. The bill was approved by the President March 3, 1903.<sup>a</sup>

From the act of March 3, 1903, until the act of February 20, 1907, no laws of general importance affecting immigration were enacted by Congress. On February 14, 1903, the Department of Commerce and Labor was established and the Commissioner-General of Immigration was placed under the jurisdiction and supervision of that department. By the law of June 29, 1906, providing for a uniform rule for the naturalization of aliens, the designation of the Bureau of Immigration was changed to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, and it was charged with the administration of the new naturalization law.

The agitation of the immigration question was continued, however, and at each session of Congress several bills proposing restrictions or a stricter supervision of immigration were introduced. In the Fifty-eighth Congress a bill was introduced which proposed to limit the number of aliens from any one nation allowed to enter the United States in any one fiscal year to 80,000, but no action was taken upon it.

#### THE IMMIGRATION LAW OF 1907.

In the first session of the Fifty-ninth Congress, following the popular demand for the further regulation of alien immigration, several bills were introduced and bills were passed by both the Senate and House, but were not finally enacted into law until the second session of that Congress. A bill introduced by Senator Dillingham, of Vermont, which provided for some important administrative changes in the immigration act of 1903, was reported from the Senate committee March 29, 1906. This bill, as reported, proposed several changes in the law. The head tax on immigrants was increased from \$2 to \$5; imbeciles, feeble-minded persons, unaccompanied children under 17 years of age, and persons "who are found to be and are certified by the examining surgeon as being mentally or physically defective, such mental or physical defect being of a nature which may affect the ability of such aliens to earn a living," were added to the excluded classes; the provision of existing law excluding prostitutes was amended to also exclude "women or girls coming into the United States for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose;" steamship companies were required to furnish lists of outgoing passengers; and the creation of a division of distribution in the Bureau of Immigration was authorized.

In the Senate the bill was amended by the insertion of a literacy test which provided for the exclusion from the United States of—  
all persons over sixteen years of age and physically capable of reading who can not read the English language or some other language; but an admissible immigrant or a person now in or hereafter admitted to this country may bring in or send for his wife, his children under eighteen years of age, and his parents or grandparents over fifty years of age, if they are otherwise admissible, whether they are so able to read or not.

---

<sup>a</sup> 32 Stat., pt. 1, p. 1213.

The bill as amended passed the Senate May 23, 1906, and in the House was referred to the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization. This committee recommended the substitution of a House bill which, however, did not differ materially from that of the Senate. The head tax provision was the same and the additions to the excluded classes practically so; a literacy test similar to that of the Senate was also included. The bill as originally reported by the House committee<sup>a</sup> also provided for the exclusion of every adult male who had not \$25 in his possession, and every female alien and every male alien under 16 years not possessed of \$15, provided that \$50 in the possession of the head of a family would be considered a sufficient amount for all members of such family, except grown sons.

In a subsequent bill and report,<sup>b</sup> presented June 11, 1906, however, the money qualification feature was omitted. The reports of the House committee were accompanied by a minority report, signed by two members of the committee, Mr. Bennet and Mr. Ruppert, both of New York, in which the increased head tax and the educational test provisions were disagreed to. In the House of Representatives the bill was amended by striking out the increased head-tax provision and the provision for a literacy test, by inserting a section creating the Immigration Commission, and by adopting the so-called Littauer amendment, which provided as follows:

That an immigrant who proves that he is seeking admission to this country solely to avoid prosecution or punishment on religious or political grounds, for an offense of a political character, or prosecution involving danger of punishment, or danger to life or limb on account of religious belief, shall not be deported because of want of means or the probability of his being unable to earn a livelihood.

In conference between the two Houses the Senate receded from its provision relative to a literacy test; the House receded from the Littauer amendment; the head-tax provision was compromised by fixing the amount at \$4, instead of \$5 as provided by the Senate and \$2 as provided by the House; the House amendment creating the Immigration Commission was agreed to with an amendment, which provided that the Commission should consist of three Senators, three Members of the House of Representatives, and three persons to be appointed by the President of the United States, instead of two Senators, three Members of the House, and two citizen members, as was provided in the House amendment. The section creating the Commission was further amended in conference by the addition of the following provision:

\* \* \* the President of the United States is also authorized, in the name of the Government of the United States, to call, in his discretion, an international conference, to assemble at such point as may be agreed upon, or to send special commissioners to any foreign country, for the purpose of regulating by international agreement, subject to the advice and consent of the Senate of the United States, the immigration of aliens to the United States; of providing for the mental, moral, and physical examination of such aliens by American consuls or other officers of the United States Government at the ports of embarkation, or elsewhere; of securing the assistance of foreign governments in their own territories to prevent the evasion of the laws of the United States

<sup>a</sup> 59th Cong., 1st sess., H. R. 17941 (H. Rept. No. 3021).

<sup>b</sup> 59th Cong., 1st sess., H. R. 18673 (H. Rept. No. 363).

governing immigration to the United States; of entering into such international agreements as may be proper to prevent the immigration of aliens who, under the laws of the United States, are or may be excluded from entering the United States, and of regulating any matters pertaining to such immigration.

The conferees also added a new section (sec. 42)<sup>a</sup> to the bill amending section 1 of the passenger act of 1882 relative to air space allotted to steerage passengers, and amended section 1 of the immigration bill under consideration by inserting the following provision:

That whenever the President shall be satisfied that passports issued by any foreign government to its citizens to go to any country other than the United States or to any insular possession of the United States or to the Canal Zone are being used for the purpose of enabling the holders to come to the continental territory of the United States to the detriment of labor conditions therein, the President may refuse to permit such citizens of the country issuing such passports to enter the continental territory of the United States from such other country or from such insular possessions or from the Canal Zone.

Later this provision of law was utilized for the purpose of excluding Japanese and Korean laborers from the United States. This bill<sup>b</sup> was approved February 20, 1907, and is the present law upon the subject.<sup>c</sup>

#### LEGISLATION FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF THE WHITE-SLAVE TRAFFIC.

By the act of March 26, 1910, sections 2 and 3 of the immigration law of February 20, 1907, were amended to more effectively prevent the importation of women and girls for immoral purposes and their control by importers and others after admission to the United States. These amendments followed recommendations of the Immigration Commission contained in a report of the Commission on the importation and harboring of women for immoral purposes.<sup>d</sup>

By the act of March 26 the following were added to the classes excluded by section 2 of the immigration act: "Persons who are supported by or receive in full or in part the proceeds of prostitution." Under the terms of the act of 1907 "women or girls coming into the United States for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose," and also "persons who procure or attempt to bring in prostitutes or women or girls for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose," were specifically excluded from the United States. Under that law, however, there was no specific provision for the exclusion of that particularly reprehensible class of persons referred to in the act of March 26, 1910. By the amendment of section 3 of the law of 1907 additional means were provided for the punishment and deportation of aliens who in any way profited or derived benefit from the proceeds of prostitution.

The agitation of the white-slave traffic in Congress also resulted in the enactment of a law prohibiting the transportation of persons from one State to another for purposes of prostitution.<sup>e</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> See Steerage Legislation, 1819-1908. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 39. (S. Doc. No. 661, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)

<sup>b</sup> 34 Stat., pt. 1, p. 898.

<sup>c</sup> See pp. 731-744.

<sup>d</sup> See Importation and Harboring of Women for Immoral Purposes. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 37. (S. Doc. No. 196, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)

<sup>e</sup> Public act No. 277, 61st Cong., 2d sess., approved June 25, 1910. See pp. 744-747 of this volume.

## CHINESE LEGISLATION.

In the early fifties, when the Chinese first came to California in any considerable numbers, it is said that the people of San Francisco regarded "with admiration and pride" these "picturesque and far-traveling immigrants." The movement developed rapidly and supplied cheap labor for the construction of railways. It appears that there was little objection to their coming at that time, but later when they entered the mines and became successful competitors of white men and women in other lines of work, an opposition to their immigration arose which has since continued. This opposition was soon expressed in state laws for the suppression of such immigration. In 1853 a law taxing all foreign miners was enacted in California, but in practice such tax was collected only from the Chinese. In 1855 California imposed a tax of \$55 upon every Chinese immigrant, and in 1858 a law was passed prohibiting all Chinese or Mongolians from entering the State, unless driven on shore by weather or some accident, in which case it was provided they should be immediately sent out of the country. In 1862 another act was passed providing for a head tax of \$2.50 upon all arriving Mongolians 18 years of age or over, unless they were engaged in the production and manufacture of sugar, rice, coffee, or tea. These different state laws were declared unconstitutional by the supreme court of California. In the same manner the cities of the Pacific coast passed ordinances directly or indirectly affecting the Chinese. Notwithstanding adverse decisions of the state courts California persisted in attempts to repress Chinese immigration, but finally all such attempts were rendered futile by the decision of the United States Supreme Court that the regulation of immigration was a subject for national rather than state legislation.<sup>a</sup>

Even before this decision, however, California appealed to Congress for national legislation to stop Chinese immigration.

The first consideration given to Chinese immigration in Congress resulted in the law of 1862 prohibiting the coolie trade, which has been referred to as the first attempt of Congress to regulate immigration. All debates in Congress and reports on the subject, however, show that the question of the importation of Chinese coolies into the United States was not considered, the only purpose of the act being to prevent American vessels from carrying on this coolie or slave trade, especially between China and the West Indies, although to some extent it was also carried on with South American ports.

## THE BURLINGAME TREATY.

Although political relations of the United States with China date back to the year 1844, the first treaty in which emigration from one country to the other was considered was the Burlingame treaty, proclaimed July 28, 1868.<sup>b</sup> Sections 5 and 6 of that treaty state the position of the United States respecting the rights of Chinese in this country. The inherent and inalienable right of man to change his home and allegiance, and also the mutual advantage of the free migra-

<sup>a</sup> See p. 567.<sup>b</sup> 16 Stat., p. 740.



tion and emigration of their citizens and subjects, respectively, from the one country to the other, for the purpose of curiosity, or trade, or as permanent residents, were recognized, but "any other than an entirely voluntary emigration" was reprobated. By the Burlingame treaty the United States declared that—

Chinese subjects visiting or residing in the United States shall enjoy the same privileges, immunities, and exemptions in respect to travel or residence as may there be enjoyed by the citizens or subjects of the most favored nations.

The right of naturalization was, however, denied them.

The attitude of the United States as expressed in this treaty was not popular in the Pacific States, and these States continued their efforts to secure legislation restricting the further immigration of the Chinese.

In 1872 the legislature of California had instructed their Representatives in Congress to urge the making of a new treaty with China providing for the exclusion of certain Chinese subjects, and the continued agitation finally resulted in the enactment of the law of March 3, 1875. Besides prohibiting the importation of women, especially Chinese women, for the purpose of prostitution, and the immigration of convicts, the principal provision of the act of 1875 was that the transporting into the United States of any subject of China, Japan, or any oriental country, without their free and voluntary consent, for the purpose of holding them to a term of service, was to be punished by imprisonment for not more than one year and by a fine not exceeding \$2,000. It further provided that any person attempting to contract in this manner to supply coolie labor to another should be guilty of a felony, and should be imprisoned for not more than one year and pay a fine of not more than \$5,000.

#### CONGRESSIONAL INQUIRY OF 1876-77.

On February 27, 1877, the report<sup>a</sup> of the joint special committee sent to California to study the question was submitted to Congress. The committee as appointed consisted of Messrs. Morton, of Indiana, Meade, of New York, Wilson, of Massachusetts, Cooper, of New York, and Sargent and Piper, of California. Because of sickness and resignations the final report was made by Mr. Cooper, Mr. Sargent, and Mr. Piper. This report was a violent denunciation of the Chinese as a class on the part of the Pacific coast, and finally led to the passage of the Chinese-exclusion law. Congress took no immediate action on this report, but from that time on protests and bills looking to the exclusion of Chinese were constantly being introduced and considered in Congress.

In 1879 a bill was introduced in Congress limiting to 15 the number of Chinese who could come into the United States upon any one vessel. It was argued against this bill that it would abrogate the provisions of the Burlingame treaty. After being amended by adding a provision for the abrogation of articles 5 and 6 of that treaty, which gave to the Chinaman all privileges enjoyed by "citizens or subjects of the most-favored nations," the bill passed the House January 28, 1879, by a vote of 155 to 72, and on February 15 it

---

<sup>a</sup> S. Rept. No. 689, 44th Cong., 2d sess.

passed the Senate by a small majority. On March 1, 1879, President Hayes returned it with his veto,<sup>a</sup> declaring that history gave no other instance where a treaty had been abrogated by Congress and that it was not competent to modify a treaty by cutting out certain sections, and even if it were constitutional, seeing that China would probably assent willingly to such a modification, he thought it better policy to wait for the proper course of diplomatic negotiations.

#### THE CHINESE TREATY OF 1880.

Congress failed to pass the bill over the veto, and negotiations were almost immediately entered into for a change in the treaty. On November 17, 1880, a treaty somewhat as desired by the Pacific coast was concluded,<sup>b</sup> the article relating to the limitation and suspension of Chinese immigration into the United States being as follows:

Whenever in the opinion of the Government of the United States the coming of Chinese laborers to the United States, or their residence therein, affects or threatens to affect the interests of that country, or to endanger the good order of the said country, or of any locality within the territory thereof, the Government of China agrees that the Government of the United States may regulate, limit, or suspend such coming or residence, but may not absolutely prohibit it. The limitation or suspension shall be reasonable, and shall apply only to Chinese who may go to the United States as laborers, other classes not being included in the limitations. Legislation taken in regard to Chinese laborers will be of such a character only as is necessary to enforce the regulation, limitation, or suspension of immigration, and immigrants shall not be subject to personal maltreatment or abuse.

#### THE CHINESE-EXCLUSION LAW OF 1882.

After the treaty of 1880 was concluded a bill to execute certain stipulations contained therein was passed by the Senate and House.<sup>c</sup> As this bill went to the President for approval it provided that within ninety days after its passage, and until twenty years thereafter, the coming of Chinese laborers should be suspended. Exception was made to Chinese laborers who were in the United States on November 17, 1880, and those who should come before the act went into effect. Also a complete system of registration, certification and identification was provided. Skilled Chinese laborers were specifically among those excluded, and all state or United States courts were denied the right to admit Chinese to citizenship. On April 4, 1882, President Arthur returned the bill with his veto,<sup>d</sup> his principal reason for refusing to sign it being that the passage of an act prohibiting immigration for twenty years was an unreasonable suspension of immigration and consequently a breach of the treaty. The features relating to registration he also claimed served no good purpose. Subsequently a modified bill was passed by Congress, and, although containing some of the provisions objectionable to the President, he approved it on May 6, 1882.<sup>e</sup> This law provided that all immigration of Chinese laborers, skilled or unskilled, should be suspended for a period of ten years.

<sup>a</sup> H. Ex. Doc. No. 102, 45th Cong., 3d sess.

<sup>b</sup> 22 Stat., p. 826. See pp. 783 and 784 of this volume.

<sup>c</sup> S. 71, 47th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. Doc. No. 148, 47th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>e</sup> 22 Stat., p. 58. See pp. 785-788 of this volume.



## THE CHINESE-EXCLUSION LAW OF 1884.

In the next Congress there were several bills introduced amending this act of 1882. One of these, that of Mr. Henley,<sup>a</sup> of California, was reported favorably by the Committee on Foreign Affairs.

The law had been intended, by its originators, to exclude Chinese laborers, but it had failed to do this and required revision to conform to the intent of its framers. To substantiate this view, the committee cited the case decided by Justices Lowell and Nelson, of the United States circuit court in Massachusetts, where a Chinese laborer, born on the island of Hongkong after its cession to Great Britain, was held not to be within the provisions of the act. To avoid a similar situation the act was extended to all Chinese, subjects of whatever country. To prevent evasions of the law through the "possible interpretations of words 'merchants' and 'travelers,' together with the notorious capabilities of the lower classes of Chinese for perjury," the certificates of the exempt classes were made more elaborate, and the word "merchant" was defined to exclude hucksters, peddlers, and fishermen. The certificates were made the only evidence admissible to establish a right to reenter. These certificates also had to be verified by the United States diplomatic officer at the port of departure.

All attempts to make the bill less severe were futile, and it passed the House by a vote of 184 to 12; not voting, 125. The Senate passed it by a vote of 43 to 12; not voting, 21. It was approved July 5, 1884.<sup>b</sup>

## THE CHINESE TREATY OF 1888.

In 1886 China of her own accord proposed to prohibit the emigration of her laborers to the United States, and also to prohibit the return of any laborers who had gone back to China. She asked that negotiations be entered into for a treaty embodying such provisions. Such a treaty was agreed to and signed by the representatives of the two countries on March 12, 1888.

The treaty as signed provided that Chinese laborers should be excluded for twenty years. No Chinese laborer returning to China was to be allowed to reenter the United States unless he left a wife, child, or parent, or property to the value of \$1,000. To avail himself of this right he had to return within a year. Chinese subjects other than laborers had to obtain certificates of identification from consular representatives of the United States at ports of departure. As in the earlier treaty, the Chinaman lawfully residing here was granted all the privileges of citizens of the most-favored nations. Finally the indemnity fund of \$276,619.75 which was asked for losses and injuries suffered by the Chinese in various anti-Chinese riots in the Pacific coast States was included. Before ratifying it the Senate changed two articles of the treaty. By the first, all Chinese laborers not then in the United States, but who held return certificates under existing laws, were not to be allowed to enter. The other required the possession of the certificate of identification to insure entry.

## THE CHINESE-EXCLUSION LAW OF 1888.

Expecting an immediate ratification of the treaty by China, the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, on July 15, 1888, reported a

<sup>a</sup> H. R. 1798 (H. Rept. No. 614), 48th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>b</sup> 28 Stat., p. 115. See pp. 785-788 of this volume.

bill<sup>a</sup> to prohibit the coming of Chinese laborers according to the stipulations of the treaty just ratified. It was passed by the Senate on August 8, and by the House August 20, 1888, and was approved September 13, 1888.<sup>b</sup>

No ratification of the treaty followed, however, and on receipt of unofficial reports that China had rejected it, Congress passed a bill prohibiting the coming to the United States of Chinese laborers.<sup>c</sup> President Cleveland withheld his approval of the bill for some time, but finally, on the refusal of China to ratify the treaty unless the term of years was made shorter, and other conditions were changed, on October 1, 1888, he signed it.<sup>d</sup> In his message accompanying the approval President Cleveland justified his action, claiming that China's delay was a breach of the existing treaty, and such a breach as justified Congress in legislatively dealing with the matter. He recommended the payment of the indemnity provided by the terms of the treaty and he also recommended that the act should not apply to Chinese already on their way. The indemnity was paid, but the recommendation respecting those on the way was not heeded.

#### CHINESE LEGISLATION OF 1892.

On December 10, 1891, Senator Dolph, of Oregon, introduced a bill<sup>e</sup> providing that the act of May 6, 1882, should be continued in force for another ten years. This bill was passed by the Senate on February 19, 1892. Representative Geary, of California, reported a bill<sup>f</sup> absolutely prohibiting the coming of Chinese persons, except diplomats, to the United States. All Chinese in the United States were to be obliged to take out certificates, so that the authorities could know their whereabouts. Failure to procure this certificate meant deportation. The Senate bill was not favored in the House and the more stringent Geary bill was passed on April 4, 1892. When it went to the Senate the Dolph bill was substituted and a conference asked for. The report of the conference committee was finally adopted and the resulting bill was approved the day before the expiration of the existing law.<sup>g</sup> The law of 1892 contained part of the provisions of the Senate bill and part of those of the House bill. By its terms all existing laws were continued in force for ten years. All Chinese laborers within the United States were required to secure certificates within one year, and if any was found without such certificate he was to be liable to deportation.

Upon the passage of this act certain Chinese persons employed three prominent attorneys to render an opinion upon the constitutionality of the law as a whole. Each of these attorneys expressed the opinion that the law was unconstitutional, but on May 15, 1893, the Supreme Court declared it constitutional. Having relied upon the opinions of their attorneys the Chinese did not register. When the decision of the Supreme Court was rendered the year provided by the statute for certification was ended, and there were some 90,000 unregistered Chinamen in the country, all liable to deportation.

<sup>a</sup> S. 3304, 50th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>b</sup> 25 Stat., p. 476. See pp. 788-791 of this volume.

<sup>c</sup> H. R. 11336, 50th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>d</sup> 25 Stat., p. 504.

<sup>e</sup> S. 540, 52d Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>f</sup> H. R. 6185, 52d Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>g</sup> 27 Stat., p. 25. See pp. 791-794 of this volume.

After considering the matter and seeing that it would cost more than \$6,000,000 to deport them, Congress decided it would be more just and economical to extend the period for obtaining certificates. Accordingly a law was passed, and approved on November 3, 1893, granting an additional six months for the taking out of certificates.<sup>a</sup>

THE CHINESE TREATY OF 1894.

Shortly after the passage of these acts China asked for the opening of negotiations looking to a new treaty. Negotiations were successful, and on December 8, 1894, a treaty was proclaimed.<sup>b</sup> This provided for the exclusion of all Chinese laborers for a term of ten years. Those going back to China were allowed to return here, providing they had a wife, child, or parent, or property worth \$1,000 somewhere in the United States. Registration was still required. It practically covered the same grounds as existing legislation, except that the act of October 1, 1888, refusing to Chinese laborers the right to return, was repealed.

After the annexation of Hawaii on July 7, 1898, Chinese immigration to these islands was declared to be regulated by the laws of the United States.<sup>c</sup> On April 30, 1900, provision was made for the registering of all the Chinese in these islands, and Chinese living there were forbidden to enter continental United States.<sup>d</sup>

THE CHINESE-EXCLUSION LAW OF 1902.

As the time came for the lapse of the period of exclusion provided by the act of 1892 interest in the exclusion laws again became intense, especially on the Pacific coast. A convention held in San Francisco on November 22, 1901, and composed of more than 1,000 representatives of county supervisors, city councils, and trade, commercial, and civic organizations, declared for a continuance of the exclusion laws.<sup>e</sup>

A Chinese minister, in a letter<sup>f</sup> to the Secretary of State, dated December 10, 1901, brought the matter to the attention of the United States, "urging an adjustment of the questions involved more in harmony with the friendly relations of the two Governments."

On the 16th of January, 1902, Senator Mitchell, of Oregon, introduced a bill<sup>g</sup> to prohibit the coming of Chinese into the United States and regulating their residence within her territories. A similar bill was introduced in the House by Mr. Kahn, of California. On March 26, 1902, the Committee on Foreign Affairs reported Mr. Kahn's bill with a substitute.<sup>h</sup> Several provisions of the bill were stricken out because they were considered unconstitutional. The committee proposed excluding all Chinese laborers, but wanted to avoid any discourtesy or annoyance to any genuine merchants, students, etc., on the ground that this attitude was necessary in the interests of commerce with China. It also struck out a clause forbidding the employment of Chinese on ships carrying the American flag on the

<sup>a</sup> 28 Stat., p. 7. See pp. 794 and 795 of this volume.

<sup>b</sup> 28 Stat., p. 1210.

<sup>c</sup> See p. 795.

<sup>d</sup> The memorial of this convention, also the arguments of the American Federation of Labor, entitled "Meat vs. Rice," are found in S. Doc. No. 137, 57th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>e</sup> S. Doc. No. 162, 57th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>f</sup> S. 2960 (S. Rept. No. 776) and H. Rept. No. 9330, 27th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>g</sup> H. R. 13031 (H. Rept. No. 1231), 57th Cong., 1st sess.

Pacific Ocean, because of the injury that would accrue to American shipping. Following in the main the committee's recommendations, the bill passed the House. The clause relating to seamen, however, was restored and all laws were extended to the insular possessions.

In the Senate the Mitchell and Kahn bills were considered too severe, and before passing that body they were amended by providing that all existing laws be reenacted, to continue in force until a new treaty should be negotiated. As amended the bill passed by a vote of 76 to 1; not voting, 11. Senator Hoar, of Massachusetts, who cast the single opposing vote, still upheld his early position that he could not support legislation which discriminated against race. The House refused to concur in the amendments of the Senate, but the report of the conference was adopted in the Senate and the House on April 28. The President approved it April 29, 1902.<sup>a</sup>

#### THE CHINESE-EXCLUSION LAW OF 1904.

Upon the refusal of China to continue the treaty of 1894 after 1904, on April 27, 1904,<sup>b</sup> Congress again reenacted, extending and continuing, without modification, limitation, or condition, all laws then in force in so far as they were not inconsistent with treaty obligations.

By the act of 1904 all existing legislation was continued in force until otherwise provided by law. All legislation was extended to the insular possessions, and Chinese immigration from these islands to the United States, or from one island group to another, was prohibited, although moving from island to island of the same group was allowed. Certificates of residence were also required in the insular possessions. The law of 1904 is still in force.

During 1906 the question of Japanese immigration became acute, and the Pacific States demanded exclusion legislation for the Japanese of the same sort as existed for the Chinese. This was finally settled in the passport provision inserted in the immigration law of February 20, 1907.<sup>c</sup> This provision authorized the President to refuse admission to any aliens making use of passports to the insular possessions, the Canal Zone, or any country other than the United States, to gain admission to the continental United States. The President in his proclamation of March 14, 1907,<sup>d</sup> availed himself of this provision and excluded "Japanese or Korean laborers, skilled or unskilled, who have received passports to go to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, and come therefrom." To give this full force, an understanding with Japan was reached that the existing policy of discouraging the emigration of her subjects to this country should be continued. This agreement, by which the two Governments cooperate to secure an effective enforcement of the regulation—

contemplates that the Japanese Government shall issue passports to continental United States only to such of its subjects as are nonlaborers, or are laborers who, in coming to the continent, seek to resume a formerly acquired domicile, to join a parent, wife, or children residing there, or to assume active control of an already possessed interest in a farming enterprise in this country.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 32 Stat., pt. 1, p. 176. See pp. 796 and 797 of this volume.

<sup>b</sup> 33 Stat., p. 428. See pp. 796 and 797 of this volume.

<sup>c</sup> See p. 732.

<sup>d</sup> See pp. 757 and 758.

<sup>e</sup> Report of United States Commissioner-General of Immigration, 1908, p. 125.

---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
STEERAGE LEGISLATION, 1819 TO 1908.**

---

For the complete report on steerage legislation see Reports of the  
Immigration Commission, vol. 39.



## CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
<b>Period of the sailing vessel, 1819 to 1855.....</b>	589
Act of 1819.....	590
Act of 1847.....	591
Act of 1848.....	592
Act of 1855 .....	593
Amendment of 1860.....	594
<b>Transition from sail to steam, 1856 to 1872.....</b>	594
<b>The period of the steamship, 1873 to 1908.....</b>	596
Act of 1882.....	596
Recent legislation.....	597
British, German, and Italian steerage laws.....	600
Enforcement of steerage laws.....	602

### LIST OF TABLES.

<b>TABLE 1. Passengers landed at Castle Garden, New York, from sailing vessels and steamships, 1856 to 1873 .....</b>	595
<b>2. Cubic air space per steerage passenger allowed by laws specified, on various decks, according to height between decks .....</b>	601





## STEERAGE LEGISLATION, 1819 TO 1908.

---

The Immigration Commission's review of steerage legislation, of which the following is an abstract, deals with steerage conditions and the laws of the United States and other countries regulating the carriage of steerage passengers at sea since 1819, when the first United States law upon the subject was enacted. Three distinct periods of time are covered, as follows:

The period of the sailing vessel, 1819 to 1855.

The period of transition from sail to steam, 1856 to 1872.

The period of the steamship, 1873 to 1908.

In addition to the text and a discussion of the various United States steerage laws enacted from 1819 to 1908, the review shows briefly the development of passenger legislation in other countries, together with the present laws of Great Britain, Germany, and Italy upon the subject.

### PERIOD OF THE SAILING VESSEL, 1819 TO 1855.

Prior to the year 1819 there were no United States laws governing or regulating in any manner ocean passenger traffic, either going from or coming to American ports. As a result abuses were permitted and practiced on transporting vessels that caused distress, disease, and death, especially among emigrants bound for America. From the beginning of the movement of population from Europe to the New World, suffering and death were common on emigrant ships. Among the earlier instances recorded was that of 3,000 Palatines forwarded in 1710 by England to New York, 470 of whom died on the voyage, and 250 soon after their arrival, of ship fever. There is also a gruesome account given by a Moravian missionary to the Indians of experiences on a ship which sailed in 1731 for America from Rotterdam with 156 emigrants. She was bound for Philadelphia via Falmouth. After delaying her departure from the first port for three weeks, she stayed for an equal period at Falmouth, and although victualed in the beginning of her voyage for only twelve weeks, no fresh supplies were taken on board. When she had been at sea eight weeks, the passengers were put on short allowance, and during the last four weeks of their journey they were unable to obtain bread. Finally, they were paying 18 pence for a rat, and 6 pence for a mouse, to such extremities had they been reduced.

In the earlier days of the Republic the emigration movement from Europe to the United States was small. It is estimated that from 1784 to 1794 the yearly immigration averaged about 4,000, and that from 1794 to 1810 it was not more than 6,000. Unfriendly relations existing between the United States and Great Britain greatly

decreased the movement from 1810 to 1816, but soon after the declaration of peace an unprecedented emigration from Europe to the United States occurred. It is estimated that no less than 20,000 persons arrived in 1817.\* It was this great and sudden increase, coming upon a class of vessels totally unfit for such service under normal conditions and completely unrestricted by any law on this side, that was responsible for the indescribable suffering and mortality. Upon the increased demand for transportation to the United States following the close of the second war with England, many vessels which had originally been constructed solely for the purpose of transporting freight were hurriedly transformed into emigrant passenger vessels, that they might enjoy some of the profits of a business that had become lucrative. This, together with the fact that excessive overcrowding was practiced on all vessels, rendered the condition of emigrants at sea almost unbearable. It was hardly to be expected that these vessels would be voluntarily transformed in such a way as to sacrifice carrying capacity for the sake of making them reasonably habitable.

#### ACT OF 1819.

Probably the immediate cause of the legislative interference of 1819 was the reports of the suffering and privation to which emigrants had been subjected on board ship during the years following the close of the second war with Great Britain, and especially during 1817 and 1818.

The law which was approved March 2, 1819, contained provisions intended to regulate the number of passengers to be carried on each vessel and to provide for the sufficient and proper victualing of each vessel. By this act each ship was limited to carry only two passengers to every 5 tons "of such ship or vessel's weight;" but the ship's crew was not included in this count. Each ship or vessel leaving an American port was to have on board for each passenger carried 60 gallons of water, 1 gallon of vinegar, 100 pounds of salted provisions, and 100 pounds of wholesome ship bread. At the port of landing in the United States a full and complete report or manifest was to be made to the customs authorities by the ship's officer, giving the number of passengers carried, together with their names, sexes, ages, and occupations. This provision of the law marked the beginning of statistics relative to immigration to the United States.

For twenty-seven years this law was in effect, but just how much good resulted from its operation and what real benefits it conferred on the emigrant passenger are matters of doubt. Certain it is that the chief object sought by its advocates in Congress, namely, "a security of comfort and convenience," was not realized in any appreciable degree. Eliminating for the time being such vessels as left United States ports with passengers for Europe, and considering only such as brought passengers to this country, it will be seen that the benefit to the individual emigrant resulting from the operation of the law amounted to little. By the limiting of the number of passengers according to the total tonnage of the ship rather than according to the tonnage capacity of the steerage, the emigrant was left as badly off in

---

\* United States Bureau of Statistics. "Immigration into the United States, 1820 to 1908," p. 1.

the matter of space as before. A ship of 1,000 tons, with a steerage of only 500 tons, might accommodate within the latter space no less than 400 persons, and as there was no provision that this space should be free of objectionable cargo, the individual was subjected to the old inconveniences in this regard without violation of the letter of the law. It is hard to see, moreover, what particular benefit resulted to immigrants from the provisions of the section relating to the amount of food supplies to be carried. These provisions concerned only vessels sailing from United States ports, and so did not compel the proper victualing of vessels coming to this country with passengers from foreign ports.

In summing up the effects of the law of 1819 it may be said that (1) it protected passengers on ships leaving this country for Europe, but not those leaving Europe for this country, from danger of death by starvation; (2) it restricted somewhat the number of passengers on all vessels, either coming or going; (3) it laid the foundation of the data which have since been collected with regard to immigration into the United States. During the earlier operation of this law it stood practically alone, only one other country having legislated on the subject. England preceded the United States by ten years in the matter of enacting passenger legislation, having passed a law upon that subject in 1809. The great majority of immigrants to the United States during the earlier part of the century embarked at British ports, and these were afforded some protection by the British law, but that such protection, as well as the protection insured by the United States law after 1819, was inadequate is shown by the gruesome records of steerage experiences in those days.

#### ACT OF 1847.

In the United States, no legislation relative to the carriage of passengers at sea was enacted between 1819 and 1847. In the latter year, Congress passed an act, approved February 22, entitled "An act to regulate the carriage of passengers in merchant vessels." This law superseded that of 1819 by changing all of its provisions except the one regulating the victualing of ships, which remained the same as in the old law. The new law contained several innovations intended to add to the comfort of steerage passengers. Theoretically it was a step toward a much-needed reform in the conditions under which emigrants were carried at sea, for by its provisions the long-existent evil of overcrowding was in part mitigated. Nevertheless, the period of about fifteen months during which the law was in force was one of the most distressing in the history of European emigration to the New World. The potato famine in Ireland occurred in the year 1847, and in consequence there was a great increase in emigration from that country, as well as from other parts of the United Kingdom. During the first six months of 1847 a total of 174,048 emigrants sailed from British ports for the United States and British colonies in North America. Of these, 101,767 were destined to the United States and 72,281 to the British colonies, chiefly, of course, to Canada. During the whole of the preceding year, 1846, the emigrants embarking at British ports for the United States and for British colonies in North America, numbered,

according to Hon. A. Dudley Mann, 82,289 and 43,439, respectively, a total of 125,728.<sup>a</sup> The same authority also states that of the number leaving British ports for the United States during the six months of 1847 referred to, 75,000 were from Ireland. It is probable that the Irish element in the emigration to Canada during the period was relatively as large.

It was impossible to accommodate the large and sudden increase of emigration on ships regularly engaged in the traffic, and as a result many vessels unfit for the carriage of passengers were hastily transformed and pressed into service. This was particularly true of the situation in Ireland, where the numbers who fled from famine were too great to permit of their moving in the accustomed channels of emigration. In the report referred to, Mr. Mann states that while previously about 95 per cent of all British emigrants had embarked at Liverpool, during the first six months of 1847 the proportion decreased nearly one-third, due to the augmentation of direct intercourse between Irish and American ports.

Famine-stricken Ireland was also fever ridden. Habits of life under the stress of famine were such as to encourage the spread of the disease, which was carried aboard ship, where, in the overcrowded and poorly ventilated steerage quarters, thousands died of ship fever and thousands more survived the voyage only to die after landing in the United States or Canada.

Bad as were conditions on ships sailing to United States ports, on ships bound to Canada they were even worse. Thousands of Irish and other British emigrants died during the voyage to Canada, and at Grosse Island, near Quebec, where the Canadian quarantine station was located, as many as 7,000 emigrants perished from ship fever and cholera in 1847 alone.<sup>b</sup>

#### ACT OF 1848.

Of all the passenger laws enacted by the United States that of February 22, 1847, was by far the shortest lived, for on May 17, 1848, it was superseded by "An act to provide for the ventilation of passenger vessels, and for other purposes." Humanitarian reasons, of course, dictated the terms of the new law, but there is no doubt that commercial interests had something to do with certain changes incorporated in it. Two systems for regulating the distribution of passengers, or rather the apportionment of them, have already been under consideration. The first, provided in the law of 1819, graduated the number to be received by the tonnage of the vessel, and the second, specified in the law of 1847, provided for a certain allotment of superficial or square feet of deck space per passenger, but also limited the number of passengers according to the tonnage of the ship.

The United States, by the enactment of the law of 1848, for the first time required all passenger-carrying vessels arriving at or leaving American ports to have on board at the last port of departure the prescribed amount and kind of food. By providing for a cooking range for the use of steerage passengers, the range to be built in proportion to the number carried, and by authorizing the captain to

<sup>a</sup> Sickness and mortality on board emigrant ships. (Senate Reports, 33d Cong., 1st sess., Rep. Com. No. 386, p. 39.)

<sup>b</sup> The St. Lawrence River, by George Waldo Browne.

enforce discipline and cleanliness, an attempt was made to correct abuses which had been only too common aboard ship. The apartments occupied by such passengers were to be so constructed as to be easily cleaned, and one water-closet was to be provided for the exclusive use of every 100 emigrant passengers.

The law of 1848 was effective till 1855, when it was replaced by the passenger act of that year. There were many desirable features in the law of 1848, as, for that matter, there had been in its predecessors, but judging from the agitation and discussion of the subject which preceded the legislation of 1855 it may well be questioned whether the conditions surrounding the transportation of emigrant passengers had been materially improved by any of these laws.

Throughout this entire period the sailing vessel was absolute in emigrant traffic. Steam navigation, although the subject of numerous experiments on the Atlantic after 1819, did not establish itself as a serious rival of the sailing vessel in any branch of the ocean-carrying trade until 1840. In that year the first of the great transatlantic steamship companies inaugurated a service between Liverpool and Boston, taking, with one or two others soon afterwards established, the choicest of the freight and passenger trade away from the sailing vessels, and leaving to the latter the transportation of the less desirable cargoes and the carriage of emigrants.

#### ACT OF 1855.

Unlike the earlier laws regulating passenger traffic, which were hurriedly enacted, the act of 1855 was preceded by a careful investigation into emigration and steerage conditions. On December 7, 1853, the Senate passed an order directing the appointment of a select committee of that body "to consider the causes and the extent of the sickness and mortality prevailing on board the emigrant ships on the voyage to this country, and whether any, and what, legislation is needed for the better protection of the health and lives of passengers on board such vessels." Hon. Hamilton Fish was chairman of the select committee appointed in pursuance of the Senate's order. After an investigation of the situation the select committee made several recommendations relative to legislation governing the carriage of steerage passengers at sea, and presented a bill drawn with a view to carrying its recommendations into effect. The report and bill were presented to Congress on August 2, 1854, and on March 3, 1855, a new passenger act was approved, which, with slight amendment, was the law under which the carriage of emigrants was regulated until the adoption of the passenger act of 1882.

Theoretically the law of 1855 provided for increased air space, better ventilation, and improved accommodations in the way of berths, cooking facilities, the serving of food, free open-deck space, and so forth. Although the evil of overcrowding, which had been attended with such disastrous results in former years, appears to have been especially aimed at by the makers of the law, the wording of the act was, unfortunately, such that the provisions relating to the number of passengers to be carried were inoperative, and there was practically no legal restraint in this regard, as far as the United States law was concerned, between 1855 and 1882.



## AMENDMENT OF 1860.

In 1860 Congress amended the act of 1855 with a view to the better protection of female passengers. This amendment provided that any seaman or other person employed on a ship of the United States guilty of seducing or having illicit connection with any female passenger during a voyage should be imprisoned for not more than twelve months, or fined not more than \$1,000. It was further provided that officers, seamen, or other persons employed on any vessel bringing emigrant passengers to the United States should be prohibited from visiting parts of the vessel assigned to emigrant passengers, except by the direction or with the permission of the commanding officers.

## TRANSITION FROM SAIL TO STEAM, 1856 TO 1872.

During the period in which the law of 1855 was in force the sailing vessel almost entirely disappeared from the emigrant-carrying trade, and as that law was practically ineffective so far as steamships were concerned, the United States had little actual legal control over the carriage of steerage passengers at sea. The act of 1855 was entitled "An act to regulate the carriage of passengers in steamships and other vessels," but whether intentional or not it is a fact that steamships were subjected to practically no restriction at all. Notwithstanding this, however, steerage conditions on such ships were immeasurably better than on sailing vessels. In the absence of control by the United States, competition and the laws of foreign nations were forces which made for better conditions, but the introduction of steam was the fundamental cause of the passing of the steerage accommodations which, in earlier days, were a disgrace to civilization.

The period from 1856 to 1872 was marked by two important changes in the emigrant-carrying trade—the almost complete substitution of steamships for sailing vessels, and the practical elimination of American ships from the business.

Writers on the history of sail and steam navigation agree that steamships played no part prior to 1850 in the transportation of other than cabin passengers. In that year the Inman Line of steamships, then recently established, began to compete with sailing vessels by providing third-class, or steerage, accommodation.<sup>a</sup> The effect of this competition was for the next ten years very slight, clippers and packet ships continuing to carry the bulk of emigrants. In 1853 the Inman Line was advertising accommodations for only a limited number of steerage passengers and other steamship companies did not offer any until several years later. The Hamburg-American Line, organized in 1846, traded for nine years with sailing vessels, their first steamers being added to the fleet in 1856. The North German Lloyd was formed by a consolidation of all steamship lines—local and otherwise—in Bremen, and in 1859 began a steam service to New York, which eight years later became weekly. Up to 1862 the Cunard Line, which had been in operation for twenty-two years, did not carry steerage passengers.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Our Ocean Railways, A. Fraser Macdonald; The Ocean Carrier, Joseph R. Smith.

<sup>b</sup> American Navigation, Henry Hall; History of Merchant Shipping, William Schaw Lindsay.



Once established in the emigrant-carrying trade, steamships quickly monopolized the greater part of the business. This fact is illustrated by the following table, which shows the number of immigrants landed at Castle Garden, New York, from sailing vessels and steamships in the years 1856 to 1873, inclusive:

TABLE 1.—*Passengers landed at Castle Garden, New York, from sailing vessels and steamships, 1856 to 1873.*

Year.	Total number of passengers.	Number carried on—		Per cent carried on—	
		Sailing vessels.	Steamships.	Sailing vessels.	Steamships.
1856.....	141,570	136,459	5,111	96.4	3.6
1857.....	184,886	164,650	20,236	89.1	10.9
1858.....	84,226	67,837	13,389	80.5	19.5
1859.....	85,602	61,384	24,218	71.7	28.2
1860.....	106,682	74,435	34,247	68.5	31.5
1861.....	68,311	47,201	21,110	69.1	30.9
1862.....	81,458	55,615	25,843	68.3	31.7
1863.....	161,648	97,717	63,931	60.5	39.5
1864.....	184,700	102,906	81,794	55.7	44.3
1865.....	200,031	83,452	116,579	41.7	58.3
1866.....	236,651	75,998	160,653	32.1	67.9
1867.....	245,491	48,479	197,012	19.7	80.3
1868.....	216,623	31,682	184,941	14.6	85.4
1869.....	257,188	28,268	228,920	11.0	89.0
1870.....	213,554	18,413	195,141	8.6	91.4
1871.....	228,962	14,564	214,398	6.4	93.6
1872.....	293,256	18,367	274,889	6.3	93.7
1873.....	268,288	8,715	259,573	3.2	96.8
Total.....	3,261,127	1,136,142	2,124,985	34.8	65.2

No consistent data are available to show the relative number of passengers carried on sailing vessels and steamships after 1873, but it was not long until steamships had practically a complete monopoly of the business.

Meanwhile the second change referred to was going on rapidly. American vessels had for many years carried more steerage passengers than had those of any other nation. There is reason to believe that there were periods when more were carried to United States ports by American vessels than by those of all other maritime nations combined. From the beginning of January to the end of June, 1847, for example, the amount of tonnage employed in the carriage of emigrants from Europe to the United States was about 421,750, two-thirds of which was under the American flag.\*

With the introduction of steam, England quickly took and held first place in the transportation of the mails, cabin passengers, and the more valuable freight. Her position assumed the character of a monopoly, which was successfully assailed by American enterprise for a brief time only. The competition with sailing vessels for a share of emigrant traffic began in 1850, and it found a clear field for foreign enterprise. During the period of transition from sailing vessels to steamships several unsuccessful attempts were made to establish transatlantic steamship lines under the American flag, but, as is well known, they failed in competition with the lines of other nations.

\* Sickness and mortality on board emigrant ships. (Senate Reports, 33d Cong., 1st sess., Rep. Com. No. 386, p. 47.)

## THE PERIOD OF THE STEAMSHIP, 1873 TO 1908.

From the preceding statements it will be seen that when the steamship had forced the sailing vessel from the emigrant-carrying trade the United States had few ships carrying emigrants, and practically no effective law regulating the carriage of steerage passengers at sea. This condition prevailed in 1873, when the investigation of steerage conditions under the direction of the Secretary of the Treasury was made. In the report<sup>a</sup> which resulted from that investigation a general revision of the passenger laws was urged, but Congress did not enact further legislation upon the subject until 1882, when "An act to regulate the carriage of passengers at sea" was adopted.

When this act was under consideration, Congress was confronted with a condition entirely different from that which had prevailed when the earlier passenger laws were enacted. The sailing vessel was no longer a factor to be reckoned with, and the reduction in the length of time required for the voyage on steamships, together with the generally improved conditions in the steerage, had reduced the death rate on emigrant ships to a minimum. Mechanical improvements had made it possible to eliminate dangers that in earlier days were accepted as inseparable risks attendant on all ocean travel. There was now a certainty and regularity about the length of time required for the voyage and the arrival and departure of vessels which simplified the problems of the emigrant, who in earlier times had been accustomed to reckon the journey across the ocean in terms of weeks or months instead of days. By reason of the shortening of the time required for the voyage, hunger and thirst were now remote dangers, and epidemics, which had created such havoc on sailing ships, had practically disappeared. If such conditions as would tend to bring suffering and sickness upon emigrants still existed, they were due to carelessness and disregard of rules on the part of the carriers or of the passengers themselves, rather than to the inherent difficulties and vicissitudes of ocean travel.

## ACT OF 1882.

Viewed from the standpoint of its predecessors the passenger act of 1882 was an excellent measure. Its framers had profited by observing the results of the legislative experiments of about sixty-two years. This advantage, together with the marvelous development and progress in the methods of passenger traffic, enabled the lawmakers to draft an intelligent and comprehensive bill. By its provisions the safety and comfort of emigrants were, theoretically at least, assured. No deck less than 6 feet in height on any vessel was allowed to be used for passengers. On the main deck and the deck next below 100 cubic feet of air space was allowed each passenger, and on the second deck below the main deck 120 cubic feet was allowed each person. Decks other than the three above mentioned were under no circumstances to be used for passengers. With the development of shipbuilding, however, other decks were added to ships and this provision soon became obsolete. Sufficient berths for all passengers were to be provided, the dimensions of each berth to

<sup>a</sup> Steerage passengers on emigrant vessels. (Ex Doc. No. 23, 43d Cong. 1st sess.)

be not less than 2 feet in width and 6 feet in length, with suitable partitions dividing them. The sexes were to be properly separated. The steerage was to be amply supplied with fresh air by means of modern approved ventilators. Three cooked meals, consisting of wholesome food, were to be served regularly each day. Each ship was to have a fully equipped modern hospital for the use of sick passengers. A competent physician was to be in attendance and suitable medicines were to be carried. The ship's master was authorized to enforce such rules and regulations as would promote habits of cleanliness and good health. Dangerous articles, such as highly explosive substances and powerful acids, were forbidden on board.

#### RECENT LEGISLATION.

When the subject of immigration legislation was under discussion in the Fifty-ninth Congress an attempt was made to improve steerage conditions by amending section 1 of the passenger act of 1882 in order to provide a greater amount of space for steerage passengers. Senate bill 4403, which finally became the immigration act of February 20, 1907, passed the Senate on May 23, 1906, and the House of Representatives on June 25 of the same year. No attempt was made to amend the passenger laws in either the Senate or House of Representatives, but while in conference between the two Houses an amendment was added which made important changes in section 1 of the act of 1882.

The cubic air space system of measurement which prevailed under the act of 1882 was abandoned in favor of the superficial-area method employed in the acts of 1847, 1848, and 1855.

The passenger act of 1882 provided that 100 cubic feet of air space should be allotted to each passenger carried on the main deck or the deck next below the main deck and 120 cubic feet to each passenger carried on the second deck below the main deck. The minimum height between decks was fixed at 6 feet.

Section 42 of the immigration act of 1907<sup>a</sup> provided that 18 clear superficial feet of deck space should be allotted to each passenger carried on the main deck or the deck next below the main deck and 20 clear superficial feet to each passenger carried on the second deck below the main deck. It also provided that if the height between the lower passenger deck and the deck immediately above it was less than 7 feet, 30 clear superficial feet of space should be allotted to each passenger, and that the same amount should be allotted to each passenger on any lower deck that was not lighted and ventilated as prescribed. Disregarding the provision relating to light and ventilation, section 42 provided for a considerable increase in the air space allotted to each passenger, the actual increase under the superficial-area system of measurement being to a considerable degree dependent upon the height between decks.

It was provided that section 42 should not go into effect until January 1, 1909, in order that ample time might be given for such changes as might be necessary in the structure of ships. Steamship companies engaged in the immigrant-carrying trade objected to the provisions of the section. In amending the passenger law of 1882 by the enactment of section 42 of the immigration act, Congress had

<sup>a</sup> See pp. 743 and 744.

retained the provision that made it unlawful to carry steerage passengers on decks other than the main deck and the two decks next below the main deck. By that time ships with as many as eight decks were already carrying immigrants, and as authorities disagreed as to which deck in modern vessels was in reality the "main deck," the steamship companies argued that the law was defective in that regard. Another objection to section 42 was, according to the steamship companies, that it restricted to an unnecessary degree the carrying capacity of vessels.

On January 1, 1908, the revised regulations of the British Board of Trade relative to the carriage of steerage passengers had gone into effect, and the steamship companies' representatives asked that section 42 be amended to conform to the British regulations. The latter avoided reference to the "main deck" by designating a "lowest passenger deck," which means the deck next below the water line, and provided that every deck or portion of deck above the lowest passenger deck, and appropriated for passengers, should be designated as a "passenger deck."

The British regulations provided that 18 clear superficial feet of space should be allotted to the use of each passenger carried on the lowest passenger deck, and 15 clear superficial feet to each passenger carried on "passenger decks." It was provided, however, that if the height of the lowest passenger deck was less than 7 feet or if that deck was not sufficiently lighted and ventilated, 25 superficial feet should be allotted to each passenger. In cases where the height of passenger decks was less than 7 feet, 18 superficial feet for each passenger was required. The British regulations also provided that 5 superficial feet of space on the open deck should be allotted to each passenger carried. It was further provided that in the measurement of passenger decks and the lowest passenger deck, there should be included the space occupied by the luggage of the passengers and by public rooms, lavatories, and bathrooms exclusively appropriated to the use of steerage passengers, provided that space appropriated for sleeping purposes should not be less than 15 superficial feet per person on the lowest passenger deck, and 12 superficial feet in the case of a passenger deck. The last-mentioned provision of the British regulations was not specifically included in the United States law of 1882, nor in section 42 of the immigration act. When the law of 1882 was enacted, little space other than sleeping space was allotted to steerage passengers on ships. With the later development of shipbuilding, however, lounging, dining, and other rooms for the use of steerage passengers had been provided on many vessels, and there was some question whether in the measurement of ships such spaces should be included in estimating the amount allotted to passengers under the law. In fact, the courts early decided that space devoted to hospitals, which were required by the law of 1882, should have been taken into account in computing space required for steerage passengers.

Following the hearing granted to the steamship representatives by the Immigration Commission, the Senate passed a bill repealing section 42 of the immigration act and amending section 1 of the passenger law of 1882.<sup>a</sup> The Senate bill altered the designation of decks to conform to the British board of trade regulations, and also

---

<sup>a</sup> S. 5083, 60th Cong., 1st sess.

adopted the British provision relative to space allotted to steerage passengers both in the matter of total space and space allotted for sleeping quarters alone.

The House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, to which the Senate act under discussion was referred, after a hearing, recommended an increase in the air-space allowance which had been provided by the Senate, and further recommended that "commodious and suitable dining rooms, lounging rooms, smoking rooms, lavatories, toilet rooms, and bath rooms shall be provided for the exclusive use of steerage passengers." The favorable report of the House committee was followed by a minority report signed by three members of the committee recommending that section 42 of the immigration act be allowed to go into effect as provided in that act. The proposed legislation was favored by the House, however, and with some amendments further increasing the air-space requirements, the bill became a law on December 19, 1908.

Neither the United States nor the British laws make compulsory the provision of lounging and dining rooms for steerage passengers, but both laws encourage such a provision by allowing these rooms to count in computing space. Consequently, accommodations of this sort may be provided without reducing the carrying capacity of ships. The space allotted to steerage passengers for sleeping purposes is, however, specifically regulated by both the United States and British laws, the former requiring for this purpose 18 superficial feet per passenger on the lowest passenger deck and 15 superficial feet on passenger decks, and the latter 15 and 12 superficial feet, respectively, on the lowest and other passenger decks. Both laws also provide that for each steerage passenger carried there shall be allotted 5 superficial feet of air or promenade space on a deck so open as not to be included in the tonnage of the ship. No provision for open-deck space was made in the United States law of 1882 nor in section 42 of the immigration act of 1907. The statutory steerage capacity of ships under the act of 1882 was of course considerably reduced as a result of the United States act of 1908.

In providing that space for steerage passengers be allotted in superficial area rather than cubic feet, the new law of the United States follows the laws of Great Britain and France, while under the German, Italian, Spanish, and Russian laws the cubical system of measurement prevails.

There can be no doubt that the cubical system tends to encourage greater height between decks. Under the United States and British laws steamships with between-decks of less than 7 feet are penalized to the extent that a greater superficial area per passenger is required, but on all decks of 7 feet or over the requirement relative to passenger space is the same. In other words, a ship with between-decks 7 feet in height can, under the laws referred to, carry as many passengers as a ship with decks 9 feet in height and having the same deck area.

On the other hand, the cubical system tends to restrict the actual deck space allowed to passengers as the height between decks is increased. This fault is recognized by the laws of Germany and Italy, which limit the height between decks at which no further restriction of the deck space is allowed, the limit in the case of Ger-



many being fixed at 2.40 meters (7.9 feet), and of Italy at 2.50 meters (8.2 feet). As a rule the height between decks on steamships in the transatlantic immigrant-carrying trade is considerably above 7 feet, and in 1908 only two decks, on two steamships of the Allan Line, were under 7 feet. Of 465 between-decks inspected at United States ports in the fiscal year 1907, 52 were over 7 and less than  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height, 228 were over  $7\frac{1}{2}$  and less than 8 feet, 146 were over 8 and less than  $8\frac{1}{2}$ , and 37 were over  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet. Under the present United States law the height between decks in excess of 7 feet on these ships is of no pecuniary advantage to the owners so far as the carriage of steerage passengers is concerned. On a modern steamship of many decks 8 feet or more in height another deck could be added by reducing the height between decks to 7 feet and the carrying capacity materially increased without subjecting the ship to a penalty of any kind under the United States or British law. However, barring the possibility that it might encourage a tendency toward lower between-decks, the present United States passenger law, so far as it relates to space for steerage passengers, is more advanced than the law of any other nation.

It may be said that the great improvements during the past twenty-five years in steerage conditions on the ships of some lines has been due, perhaps, more to competition and the will of such steamship companies than to the requirements of any steerage law. As a matter of fact, the steerage, as it is popularly known, has been entirely abolished in the case of several transatlantic ships, and in its place have been established so-called third-class accommodations, which differ from the second and first class only in appointments and service, these being simpler in proportion to the difference in cost. Unfortunately, however, the old type of steerage is still found in many ships, and although usually referred to by transportation companies as "third class" it is unworthy the name, for it differs so completely from first and second class accommodations on the same ships that a fair comparison is not possible. This phase of the steerage question is fully discussed in the Commission's report on steerage conditions.<sup>a</sup>

#### BRITISH, GERMAN, AND ITALIAN STEERAGE LAWS.

The United States passenger act of 1882 as amended by the act of December 19, 1908, the British merchant shipping acts of 1894 and 1906 with the British board of trade regulations of 1907, the German passenger law of 1898, and the Italian law of 1901 and regulations of 1901 and 1909, were all the result of a determination on the part of these countries that decent treatment and comfortable quarters should be the lot of steerage passengers at sea. France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Russia, Spain, and other maritime countries have legislated or promulgated regulations with the same end in view, but the four laws above mentioned may fairly be considered as representative of the best thought and effort in this regard. Therefore a comparison of the main provisions of these laws is contained in the Commission's complete report.

The cubic feet of air space allowed each steerage passenger on various decks, according to the height between decks, by the United

<sup>a</sup> Steerage Conditions. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 37. (Senate Doc. No. 206, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)

States, British, German, and Italian laws, is shown by the following table:

TABLE 2.—*Cubic air space per steerage passenger allowed by laws specified, on various decks, according to height between decks.*

Height between decks.	Lowest passenger deck.				Passenger decks.			
	United States law of 1908.	British law.	German law.	Italian law.	United States law of 1908.	British law.	German law.	Italian law.
<i>Feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>	<i>Cubic feet.</i>
6	180	150	100.6	105.9	126	108	100.6	97.1
6½	195	162.5	100.6	105.9	136.5	117	100.6	97.1
7	147	126	100.6	105.9	126	105	100.6	97.1
7½	157.5	135	100.6	105.9	135	112.5	100.6	97.1
8	168	144	100.6	105.9	144	120	100.6	97.1
8½	178.5	153	100.6	105.9	153	127.5	100.6	97.1
9	189	162	100.6	105.9	162	135	100.6	97.1

The table shows that under the United States law of 1908 steerage passengers are afforded a considerably greater amount of air space than under the other laws considered. The British law is next in this regard. In the amount of air space specified the German and Italian laws are nearly alike. Under the German, however, the amount of space for sleeping is relatively greater than would appear from the above comparison for the reason that space devoted to hospitals and to the tables and benches for dining is not deducted from the amount specified for steerage passengers. The Italian law appears to be silent in this regard and consequently it may be said that the allowance of air space under it is somewhat smaller than under the law of Germany. Under the United States and British laws space devoted to hospitals, public rooms, lavatories, bathrooms, etc., is included in the space allotted to steerage passengers.

While the steerage laws of the four countries considered are far from uniform in detail, it is apparent that the intent of each is "to give to those who come and go in passenger vessels a security of comfort and convenience," which, as expressed by Senator Newton, of Virginia, who framed it, was the purpose of the first United States law for the regulation of the steerage.

However, ships of one nation carrying steerage passengers to or from the ports of another are subject to the laws of both countries, and this tends to produce a uniformity of practice. In the case of ships bringing steerage passengers to the United States, for instance, the United States law relative to space would be effective without regard to the law of the country from which the ship sailed. Other features of the various laws are not so clearly defined as is that of space provision, and in consequence there is some difficulty in meeting the requirements of all the nations; but generally in such cases the possible disadvantage to the steerage passenger is not great.

There has been some discussion of the merits of dormitories, or large compartments, as compared with smaller compartments, or staterooms, for steerage passengers. The passenger laws considered permit either system, and circumstances largely control the steamship companies in the matter. In recent years there has been a tendency



toward the adoption of the stateroom system, particularly on steamships sailing from British and northern European ports, while large compartments still prevail in the southern European trade. On some of the recently built boats of the Hamburg-American Line, so-called third-class quarters have been added. In such cases one steerage deck is fitted with staterooms, while on other steerage decks the large-compartment system is retained. The stateroom system of course insures greater privacy, and is now practically demanded by many emigrants, especially those from northern European countries. On the other hand it is said that some southern and eastern European emigrants prefer the large compartments, but whether this is or is not true, it is certain that there is no general demand for small staterooms on the part of such passengers. It is claimed, also, that the larger compartments are better ventilated and lighted than are steerage staterooms. However, the matter has not been considered of sufficient importance to demand legislation in favor of either system. Descriptions of the two general types of steerage by agents of the Immigration Commission who made an investigation of steerage conditions on several transatlantic steamships in 1908 will be found elsewhere in this volume.<sup>a</sup>

#### ENFORCEMENT OF STEERAGE LAWS.

From the result of the Immigration Commission's investigation just referred to it is clear that bad steerage conditions are for the most part due to the nonenforcement of the various laws regulating the carriage of steerage passengers rather than to faulty provisions in those laws.

Of the four laws considered, none but the Italian provides for actual governmental supervision over a ship at sea, and consequently on ships not subject to the Italian regulations, provisions of the law which can not be controlled from ports of sailing and arrival are dependent to a great extent upon the policy of the steamship company and the will of the commanding officer. The number of steerage passengers to be carried, the equipment of the steerage, and the quality and quantity of food taken on board can, of course, be regulated according to law, but the treatment of passengers, the condition in which the steerage is kept, and the cooking and distribution of the food during the voyage can not be so controlled.

The Immigration Commission has recommended to Congress that properly qualified officials of the United States, both men and women, be placed on ships carrying steerage passengers.<sup>b</sup> Senator William P. Dillingham, chairman of the Commission, and Representative William S. Bennet, also a member of the Commission, have introduced bills in accordance with this recommendation, both of which are pending in Congress.

---

<sup>a</sup> See pp. 296-302.

<sup>b</sup> See Steerage Conditions. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 37. (Senate Doc. No. 206, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)

---

---

**ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT ON  
THE IMMIGRATION SITUATION IN OTHER  
COUNTRIES.**

---

**For the complete report on the immigration situation in other countries  
see Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 40.**

---

---



# CONTENTS.

<b>Part I. Canada:</b>		<b>Page.</b>
	The propaganda in Europe.....	607
	The propaganda in the United States.....	608
	Immigration expenditures.....	610
	Sources of Canada's immigration.....	610
	Occupations of immigrants.....	613
	Homestead entries.....	614
	Irish immigration.....	614
	Juvenile immigration.....	615
	Assisted immigration.....	615
	Immigration to Canada from the United States.....	616
	The return movement.....	618
	Immigration to the United States from Canada.....	618
	The Canadian immigration law.....	619
	Excluded classes.....	619
	Rejections at ports of entry.....	623
	Deportation after landing.....	624
	Medical officers and their duties.....	626
	Protection of immigrants.....	627
	Oriental immigration to Canada.....	627
	Chinese.....	628
	Japanese.....	628
	Hindu.....	629
<b>Part II. Australia:</b>		
	Immigration encouraged.....	631
	Earlier immigration.....	632
	Recent immigration.....	632
	Assisted immigration.....	633
	The Australian immigration law.....	633
	Contract immigrants.....	634
	Chinese immigration.....	635
<b>Part III. New Zealand:</b>		
	The New Zealand immigration law.....	637
	Prohibited immigrants.....	637
	Exceptions.....	637
	Penalty.....	638
	Liability.....	638
	Rights after conviction.....	638
	Removal.....	638
	Third persons.....	638
	Chinese exclusion.....	638
<b>Part IV. Argentina:</b>		
	Immigration policy.....	639
	Nationality of immigrants.....	640
	Emigration from Argentina.....	641
	The Argentine immigration law.....	641
	Administration of the law.....	642
<b>Part V. Brazil:</b>		
	Sources of immigration.....	645
	The Brazilian immigration law.....	646
	Immigrants defined.....	647
	Rights of immigrants.....	647
	Nucleus colonies.....	647
	Repatriation.....	647

## LIST OF TABLES.

	Page.
<b>TABLE</b> 1. Total immigration to Canada from July 1, 1900, to Mar. 31, 1909, by race or nationality .....	611, 612
2. Total immigration to Canada, 1901-1909, by specified countries or groups of countries .....	612
3. Occupation of immigrants to Canada, including accompanying women and children, 1907 to 1909 .....	613
4. Emigration from the United States to Canada, July 1, 1906, to Mar. 31, 1909, by States .....	617
5. Total immigrants admitted and rejected under Canadian and United States laws, fiscal year 1908 .....	623
6. European immigrants, including Syrian, admitted and rejected under the Canadian and the United States laws in 1908, by race or people .....	624
7. The "net immigration" to Australasia for the five decennial periods ending 1900, and for the year 1901, by States .....	632
8. Immigration to Argentine Republic, 1863 to 1908, by nationality ..	640
9. Oversea immigration to Argentine Republic, 1863 to 1908, by nationality; per cent distribution .....	641
10. Immigration to and emigration from the Argentine Republic, 1871 to 1908 .....	641
11. Immigration movement to Brazil, 1820 to 1907, by nationality ..	645, 646
12. Immigration movement to Brazil, 1820 to 1907, by nationality; per cent distribution .....	646

## THE IMMIGRATION SITUATION IN OTHER COUNTRIES.

---

### PART I. CANADA.

Canada affords an interesting example of a country with a definite immigration policy and an immigration law admirably adapted to the carrying out of that policy. The Dominion desires immigrants who will aid in developing the newly opened agricultural regions of the West, but the coming of those whose purpose it is to settle in cities and towns is discouraged. The policy of the government in this respect is officially expressed as follows:<sup>a</sup>

1. Money is expended and administration is exercised with the object of securing immigrants whose purpose in life is to occupy farm lands, either as owners, tenants, or laborers.

2. Money is voted and administration is exercised with the object of excluding those whose presence in Canada would tend to add to the congestion of towns and cities.

In pursuance of this policy organized effort is made to secure immigrants from the United States, the United Kingdom, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, Denmark, Iceland, Finland, Norway, Sweden, and Switzerland, and in such of these countries as permit the promotion of emigration to a foreign country Canada conducts a propaganda for the purpose of inducing or directing emigration to the Dominion.

#### THE PROPAGANDA IN EUROPE.

Salaried agents of the Canadian immigration department are stationed in London, Liverpool, Birmingham, York, Glasgow, Aberdeen, Belfast, Exeter, Dublin, Paris, and Antwerp, and under their direction an extensive advertising campaign is carried on. Officially prepared circulars in several languages, setting forth the inducements offered by Canada to agricultural immigrants, are distributed in large numbers; similar advertisements are carried in newspapers and other publications which circulate among the classes most desired; permanent exhibits of Canadian products are maintained in several cities, and traveling exhibits are sent to various sections of Great Britain and Ireland and to agricultural fairs and other exhibitions throughout the United Kingdom.

Another feature of the propaganda, and one which particularly indicates Canada's desire for immigrants, is the payment of a liberal bonus to several thousand so-called booking agents in the favored countries. These booking agents are for the most part local steamship ticket agents, and theoretically the bonus is allowed for the purpose of inducing such agents to favor Canada by directing thereto

---

<sup>a</sup> Official circular, Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, June 4, 1909.

intended emigrants who otherwise might choose a different destination. The bonus paid is £1 (\$4.86) on each person 18 years of age or over, and 10s. (\$2.43) on persons between 1 and 18 years. In Great Britain it is paid upon tickets to Canada sold to British subjects engaged in the occupation of a farmer, farm laborer, gardener, stableman, carter, railway surfaceman, navvy, or miner, and who signify their intention of following farming or railway construction work in Canada. Female domestic servants also are included. A like bonus is paid on similar classes of immigrants from France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and Finland. During the fiscal years 1905 to 1909, inclusive, this bonus was paid on 16.5 per cent of all British immigrants, and on 11 per cent of all immigrants from continental Europe, admitted to Canada.

In England the Salvation Army is also utilized as an agency to promote emigration to Canada, and grants of money are made to the army for that purpose. It is stated, however, that no immigrants are brought to Canada at the government's expense.

The British press is relied upon as a factor in promoting emigration to Canada through news articles relative to the progress and advantages of the Dominion, and also through the publication of letters from persons who have settled there. British newspaper writers and other publicity agents are encouraged to visit Canada, and it is stated that much desirable advertising has resulted.

Some years ago Canada inaugurated the plan of sending agricultural delegates to Great Britain to supplement the work of regular immigration agents, and this proved so successful that the practice has been continued.

#### THE PROPAGANDA IN THE UNITED STATES.

For many years Canada has regarded the United States as a desirable field for immigration effort. The propaganda here is conducted under the direction of an official designated as inspector of agencies and press agent, and general agents are stationed in sixteen cities. The efforts of these salaried representatives are supplemented by a large number of subagents, who are paid a commission of \$3 per man, \$2 per woman, and \$1 per child on bona fide settlers induced by them to settle in western Canada. During the fiscal years 1905 to 1909, inclusive, this commission was paid on 5.6 per cent of all United States immigrants entering Canada.

How the campaign to induce emigration from the United States is conducted is shown in the following extract from the annual report for 1908 of Mr. W. J. White, inspector of agencies and press agent, who directs the Canadian propaganda in this country:\*

There is not a State in the Union in which Canada is not advertised. The offices of the government are located in the best agricultural sections, with a view to being in easy touch with the surrounding country so as to make it possible for the agents to cover their respective districts with the least trouble. The offices are located as follows:

M. V. McInnes, Sixth Avenue Theater Block, Detroit, Mich.  
C. A. Laurier, Marquette, Mich.  
Jas. N. Grieve, Spokane, Wash.  
J. S. Crawford, 125 West Ninth street, Kansas City, Mo.

\* Report of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, 1908, pp. 86-88.



T. O. Currie, 108 Third street, second floor, Milwaukee, Wis.  
J. M. McLachlan, box 626, Watertown, S. Dak.  
E. T. Holmes, 315 Jackson street, St. Paul, Minn.  
W. V. Bennett, 215 Board of Trade Building, Omaha, Nebr.  
Chas. Pilling, Clifford Block, Grand Forks, N. Dak.  
H. M. Williams, 413 Gardner Building, Toledo, Ohio.  
O. J. Broughton, 412 Merchants' Loan and Trust, Chicago.  
Benj. Davies, room 6, Dunn Block, Great Falls, Mont.  
W. H. Rogers, 316 Traction-Terminal Building, Indianapolis.  
Thos. Hetherington, 73 Tremont street, Boston.  
Thos. Duncan, 30 Syracuse Bank Building, Syracuse, N. Y.  
Geo. A. Hall, 210 House Building, Pittsburg, Pa.

The work of these agents is very much the same in character. At almost all the offices there are one or two assistants, whose duty it is to look after the correspondence, issue the certificate which entitles the applicant to the reduced rates afforded by the Canadian railroads to the actual settler, and give to the caller all available information. At the end of the week the assistant keys the letters received according to post-offices and districts. The agent then selects the district that he should visit during the next or coming weeks and advises one or more of the correspondents that he will meet them and their friends at some given place on a set date, or if this is not possible, when necessary he visits the individual correspondent. He carries with him samples of the grains and grasses of central Canada, has with him a supply of literature, and quotes rates from their home to such a point in western Canada as they may desire to go to. He assists the intending settler by securing him the lowest freight rates for his stock and effects, advises him the best way in which to get cars, and afterwards follows the course of the car to its destination. Very often the male members of the family move in advance of those dependent. When this occurs it is the duty of the agent to assist the family in every way possible in order to get a start.

During the fall of the year exhibits of grain and grasses, roots, vegetables, etc., with which the agent has supplied himself, are taken from fair to fair and tastefully arranged, then the agent's time is pretty well occupied in this way for from two to three months. A chain-letter system is adopted, which is very effective in getting the names of those in a neighborhood who would likely be interested in Canada. To the names thus secured literature and circulars are sent, and it is surprising the amount of effective work that is done in this way. It is sometimes the case that the manner in which one State may be worked will differ from another State. In each case, however, the agents keep me advised as to what they feel is the best course to pursue, and I am always prepared to accept and act upon such suggestions as may be safely adopted. In some cases it is found that the management of a fair does not care to allow our exhibits to be placed, but these cases are so rare that it is scarcely necessary to refer to them. In most cases there is no difficulty whatever in securing space, and in others managements have requested that we exhibit, offering a space free of charge. Generally, however, we rent a space in some building, and sometimes, unable to do this, ground space is rented. On this ground a temporary structure is sometimes erected, and in other cases a tent is secured, in which exhibits are placed. It is often necessary, in order to interest people in a certain district, to secure the assistance of one or two or more responsible men. Various ways are adopted in order to do this. One of the best methods is to secure transportation for these people and send them through to our western provinces to report to their friends. The agent fills up his report very carefully, and in this way gets in touch with a good class of people. Again, parties are accompanied as far as the boundary line, as there is a possibility that in passing through some of the Western States towns some of the people who may have been directed by the efforts of local agents to Canada may become interested in American lands.

I referred in my last report to the inducements held out by Texas land agents. The railroad rates from St. Paul, Chicago, Des Moines, Omaha, Kansas, Indianapolis, and other points to Texas lands were much lower than those to Canada. The Western Passenger Association, however, has adjusted this, so that the rates are now more even; therefore some of this difficulty has been overcome. There is still opposition, and considerable of it is owing to the fact that Texas lands are reasonably low in price and an army of agents are at work throughout the country setting forth the advantages in Texas from a settler's standpoint.

Besides the inducements held out by landowners in Texas, those offered by holders in Colorado, Montana, Wyoming, and South Dakota were sufficient to arouse a disturbing sentiment amongst possible movers and divert the attention of land seekers. These lands do not carry the advantages that Canadian lands do, but the desire to keep within one's own country is something that is hard to overcome. There is the wish to know what it has to offer before going outside. It is true that Canada has the "last best west," but there is sufficient of the American west (whatever the character of the land may be) to keep the department and its corps of agents busy in the presentation of the superior advantages and opportunities afforded by Canada.

Extensive newspaper advertising is one of the chief features of the Canadian campaign in the United States. Concerning this, Mr. White says:<sup>a</sup>

The country weekly and the farm journals are the principal mediums used. It is found that they reach the class of people mostly desirable as settlers. The city daily and magazine have not been used to any extent, not being found as valuable for reaching the farming public as the others just mentioned. Nearly 7,000 newspapers were contracted with.

In recent years the Canadian authorities have encouraged tours of inspection through western Canada by United States editorial associations and newspaper writers generally, and Canadian railways have cooperated in making such tours practicable. As a result articles and editorials relating to Canada have appeared in many newspapers in different parts of the country. It is stated that the publicity gained by this method has materially aided Canadian agents in the campaign to induce emigration to Canada from the United States.

The immigration movement from the United States to Canada is discussed at greater length elsewhere in this summary.

#### IMMIGRATION EXPENDITURES.

During the fiscal years 1898 to 1908, inclusive, Canada's expenditures in promoting and regulating immigration aggregated \$6,779,823. Of this amount \$2,500,432, or 36.9 per cent, was expended in Canada, and the remainder in the United States, the United Kingdom, and continental Europe. Assuming that the amount of money expended in Canada represents the cost of regulating immigration, and the amount expended outside of Canada the cost of promoting immigration, it appears that the latter was 63.1 per cent of the total cost during the period considered.

#### SOURCES OF CANADA'S IMMIGRATION.

It is apparent that at present Canada divides the emigrating races of the transoceanic world into three general groups, as follows: First, natives of the United Kingdom and of northern and western continental Europe; second, southern and eastern Europeans; third, the races of the Orient.

The government has a well-defined idea of the desirability of each group as settlers in Canada; and the Canadian immigration act, although excluding no one solely because of his race or nationality, makes possible an effective discrimination among them. As previously explained, every effort is made to induce persons of the first

---

<sup>a</sup> Report of the Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, 1906, p. 79.

class to settle in Canada. Those of the second group, although admitted in rather large numbers, are not solicited, but, rather, their coming is more or less effectively discouraged. Those of the third class are practically prohibited from entering Canada by the Chinese-immigration act and by barriers erected under various provisions of the immigration law.

How Canada has succeeded in attracting immigrants of the races or peoples desired is indicated by the following table, which shows in detail the racial or national composition of immigration to the Dominion during the past nine years, during which period the present system of control has been developed.

Canadian immigration statistics are generally recorded by race rather than country of birth, although, as will be seen, territorial rather than ethnological designations are employed to a considerable extent, and in some instances immigrants are designated by the religious sect with which they are affiliated. Therefore the following table, while not entirely comparable with United States immigration statistics, nevertheless gives a clear idea of the racial distribution of recent Canadian immigration:

TABLE 1.—*Total immigration to Canada from July 1, 1900, to March 31, 1909, by race or nationality.*

[Compiled from statistical table furnished by Canadian immigration department.]

Race or nationality.	Year ending June 30—						Nine months ending Mar. 31, 1907.	Year ending Mar. 31—		Total July 1, 1900, to Mar. 31, 1909.
	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.		1908.	1909.	
Arabian.....	98	70	46	58	48	19	31	50	4	424
Armenian.....	62	112	113	81	78	82	208	563	79	1,378
Australian.....	3	11	46	58	204	322	185	180	171	1,180
Austria-Hungary:										
Bohemian.....	9	3	16	91	107	110	94	102	28	500
Bukowinian....	128	550	1,759	1,578	1,123	1,355	229	2,145	1,546	10,413
Croatian.....	65	59	1	16	27	226	169	224	1	788
Dalmatian.....					4	16	44	10	1	75
Galician.....	4,702	6,550	8,382	7,729	6,928	5,656	1,652	14,268	6,644	62,509
Magyar.....					5	324	347	321	4	1,001
Ruthenian.....					3	286	303	912	149	1,633
Slovak.....	14	27	82	116	47	154	146	188		774
Styrian.....					29					29
Austrian, n. e. s.*	228	320	781	516	837	1,324	562	1,899	1,830	8,297
Hungarian, n. e. s.	546	1,048	2,074	1,091	981	739	499	1,307	595	8,880
Belgian.....	132	223	303	858	796	1,106	650	1,214	828	6,110
Brazilian.....				2	1	2	5	1	4	15
Bulgarian.....		1	7	14	2	71	179	2,529	56	2,859
Chinese.....	7	2				18	92	1,884	1,887	3,890
Danish.....	88	163	308	417	461	474	297	290	160	2,658
Dutch.....	25	35	223	169	281	389	394	1,212	495	3,223
Egyptian.....	1	3	1	3	2	18	10	8	2	48
French.....	360	431	937	1,534	1,743	1,648	1,314	2,671	1,830	12,468
Germany:										
Alsatian.....						4	1	2	1	8
Bavarian.....						22	1	7		30
Prussian.....			5	11	28	23	12	5	74	158
Saxon.....			13	8	10	2			8	41
German, n. e. s....	984	1,048	1,869	2,966	2,721	1,745	1,889	2,363	1,257	16,842
Greek.....	81	161	193	191	98	254	545	1,053	192	2,768
Hebrew.....	2,765	1,015	2,066	3,727	7,715	7,127	6,584	7,712	1,636	40,347
Hindu.....					45	387	2,124	2,623	6	5,185
Icelandic.....	912	260	917	396	413	168	46	97	35	3,244
Italian.....	4,710	3,828	3,371	4,445	3,473	7,959	5,114	11,212	4,228	48,340
Japanese.....	6				854	1,922	2,042	7,601	495	12,420
Malay.....		5								5
Maltese.....			2							2
Negro.....					5	42	108	136	73	364
Newfoundland.....			335	519	190	340	1,029	3,374	2,108	7,895
New Zealand.....			2	23	57	89	30	70	65	396

\* Not elsewhere specified.

TABLE 1.—Total immigration to Canada from July 1, 1900, to March 31, 1909, by race or nationality—Continued.

Race or nationality.	Year ending June 30—						Nine months ending Mar. 31, 1907.	Year ending Mar. 31—		Total July 1, 1900, to Mar. 31 1909.
	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.		1908.	1909.	
Norwegian.....	265	1,015	1,746	1,229	1,397	1,415	876	1,554	752	10,259
Persian.....	.....	1	40	5	8	7	31	7	1	100
Polish.....	162	230	274	669	745	725	1,083	1,593	376	5,807
Portuguese.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	6	2	2	2	13
Roumania:										
Moldavian.....	.....	279	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	280
Roumanian, n. e. s.	152	272	437	619	270	396	431	949	278	3,804
Russia:										
Dukhobors <sup>a</sup> .....	.....	12	.....	.....	24	204	.....	.....	.....	240
Finnish.....	682	1,292	1,734	845	1,323	1,103	1,049	1,212	669	9,909
Mennonites <sup>a</sup> .....	.....	52	38	11	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	101
Russian, n. e. s. ....	1,044	2,467	5,506	1,955	1,887	3,152	1,927	6,281	3,547	27,765
Servian.....	23	.....	2	10	7	19	4	48	31	144
South African.....	.....	.....	.....	21	35	46	23	76	53	254
Spanish.....	14	1	7	5	10	12	29	61	32	171
Swedish.....	485	1,013	2,477	2,151	1,847	1,802	1,077	2,132	1,135	14,119
Swiss.....	30	17	73	128	150	172	112	195	129	1,006
Syrian.....	464	1,066	847	369	630	336	277	732	189	4,910
Turkish.....	37	17	43	29	30	357	232	489	236	1,470
United Kingdom:										
English and Welsh.....	9,401	13,095	32,510	36,694	49,617	65,932	41,658	91,412	37,482	377,801
Irish.....	933	1,311	2,236	3,128	3,998	5,018	3,404	6,547	3,609	30,184
Scotch.....	1,476	2,853	7,046	10,552	11,744	15,846	10,729	22,223	11,810	94,279
United States.....	18,055	26,461	49,473	45,229	43,652	57,919	34,748	58,445	59,926	<sup>b</sup> 393,908
West Indies:										
Bermudian.....	.....	.....	6	3	8	11	10	43	14	95
Jamaican.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	12	16	101	32	161
West Indian, n. e. s. ....	.....	.....	17	52	69	171	64	134	113	620
Grand total....	49,149	67,379	128,364	130,331	146,266	189,064	124,667	262,469	146,908	1,244,597

<sup>a</sup> A religious sect.  
<sup>b</sup> Including 316 United States citizens coming to Canada via ocean ports.

As previously stated, Canada promotes immigration from northern and western Europe and the United States; admits immigrants from southern and eastern Europe, but does not encourage their coming; and practically excludes Asiatics.

How nearly the immigration during the nine years covered by the above table conformed to Canada's desires is shown by the following table:

TABLE 2.—Total immigration to Canada, 1901–1909, by specified countries or groups of countries.

Race, people, or country.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
North and west European, including Icelandic.....	582,339	46.8
Other European, including Syrian.....	235,076	18.9
United States.....	393,908	31.6
Asiatic.....	21,495	1.7
Others.....	11,779	.9
Grand total.....	1,244,597	100.0

It appears from the above that during the nine years mentioned 78.4 per cent of the immigration to Canada consisted of races or

peoples from the north and west of Europe and from the United States, and 18.9 per cent consisted of races or peoples from the south and east of Europe, while only 1.7 per cent was from Asiatic countries. What proportion of the immigration of favored classes was induced by Canada's efforts, and how many persons of the classes not favored were prevented from coming because of the indifferent attitude of Canada, or by the barriers erected against them, can not, of course, be determined.

Whether attributable to Canada's policy or to natural causes, it is noteworthy that so large a proportion of the European immigration to the Dominion during the period considered originated in countries where immigration effort is made. The result is even more striking when it is considered that the incentive to emigration, as measured by recent immigration to the United States, is much stronger in southern and eastern than in northern and western European countries.

OCCUPATIONS OF IMMIGRANTS.

In an official pamphlet intended for circulation in the United Kingdom, farmers, farm laborers, and female domestic servants are mentioned as the only persons the Canadian immigration department advises to emigrate to Canada. All others are advised to get definite assurances of employment in Canada before leaving home, and to have money enough to support them for a time in case of disappointment.<sup>a</sup>

How successful the government has been in inducing the desired immigration, so far as the occupations of immigrants are concerned, is shown by the following table:

TABLE 3.—Occupation of immigrants to Canada, including accompanying women and children, 1907 to 1909.

[Compiled from reports of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada.]

Occupation.	Northern and western Europeans, including Icelanders.	Southern and eastern Europeans, including Syrians.	United States.	Chinese, Japanese, and Hindus.	Other peoples.	Total.
Farmers or farm laborers.....	60,992	21,607	120,450	2,747	308	206,104
General laborers.....	45,882	48,045	14,606	9,652	4,732	122,917
Mechanics.....	83,581	14,799	8,518	287	929	108,114
Miners.....	8,035	1,290	2,542	86	369	12,322
Traders, clerks, etc.....	23,503	2,740	4,426	3,569	380	34,648
Female servants.....	16,987	3,853	329	42	807	22,018
Not classified.....	17,939	4,556	2,248	2,341	837	27,921
Total.....	256,919	96,890	153,119	18,754	8,362	534,044

Of the total immigration to Canada during the years mentioned 38.6 per cent were classed as farmers or farm laborers, which classification, as noted, includes accompanying women and children. It will be seen that the United States was the chief source of agriculturists arriving in Canada during the period, 58.4 per cent of the total number being from that country, while only 29.6 per cent of the whole came from northern and western European countries.

<sup>a</sup> "Classes Wanted in Canada," issued by the authority of the Minister of the Interior, Ottawa, Canada, 1909, p. 31.



As noted elsewhere, the present movement of population from the United States to Canada is largely composed of farmers and farm laborers and their families, 78.7 per cent of the total during the period covered by the above table being so classified. In the same three years only 23.7 per cent of the immigration from northern and western European countries was of the agricultural class. The widely different character of immigration from the two sources mentioned suggests that cities furnish the greater part of northern and western European immigration to Canada and a very small proportion of the immigration from the United States.

While it is impossible to state accurately how large a proportion of immigrants entering Canada engage in agricultural pursuits, some indication of this is furnished by the records of free land entries in western Canada.

#### HOMESTEAD ENTRIES.

From July 1, 1900, to March 31, 1909, 235,690 homesteads were entered for in the western Provinces, and of this number 156,261, or 66.3 per cent, represent entries by immigrants, practically all of whom came from Europe and the United States. According to the record the average number of persons for each entry was 2.5, and therefore 390,654, or more than 31 per cent of the total immigration to Canada during the period specified, were involved. This does not take into account the large number of European immigrants who became farm laborers, or immigrants—particularly from the United States—who acquired railway and other land by purchase. The fact that nearly one-third of all immigrants become agriculturists through the medium of free lands alone supports the contention that Canada's efforts in this regard have resulted successfully.

#### IRISH IMMIGRATION.

In view of the large increase in the number of English and Scotch immigrants to Canada in recent years, it is noteworthy that Irish immigration to that country is comparatively small. In 1908, when the movement from Europe to Canada reached its greatest height, it included only 6,547 Irish to 91,412 English and Welsh and 22,223 Scotch, and in the nine years ending March 31, 1909, the total Irish immigration was only 30,184, or less than the Galician, Hebrew, or Russian immigration to Canada for the same period. It is evident that the Irish immigrant prefers the United States to Canada, for during the nine years ending June 30, 1908, 337,812 persons of that race landed in the United States. This, however, is not true of other British peoples, for more English and Scotch immigrants were admitted to Canada from 1900 to 1909 than came to the United States during a like period, while more than eleven times as many Irish immigrants came to the United States as went to Canada.

The relatively small Irish immigration to Canada as compared with the immigration of other Britons to that country can not be attributed to Canada's lack of effort, for the same systematic campaign to secure settlers for the Dominion is carried on alike in Ireland, Scotland, and England.

Notwithstanding the efforts of Canada, however, the United States is still the choice of more than 90 per cent of the Irish immigrants landing in North America.

It is interesting to note in this connection that the foreign-born Irish element in the population of Canada has decreased steadily and rapidly in recent years.

#### JUVENILE IMMIGRATION.

The immigration of poor and homeless British children to Canada began many years ago, and is now encouraged and supervised, but not otherwise assisted, by the Dominion government. This juvenile immigration is chiefly recruited from the orphan or industrial homes of the British Isles. The children are sent to Canada by charitable and religious organizations, and are there distributed through various philanthropic homes and agencies. The majority of such children are placed in the families of farmers, and the demand for them far exceeds the supply. It is estimated that during the last fifty years nearly 60,000 juvenile immigrants have been transported to Canada from the British Isles.<sup>a</sup> From 1901 to 1909, inclusive, 19,034 of these children were sent to Canada, and during the same period applications for 130,825 were filed with the Canadian authorities.

It is said that there formerly existed in Canada a deep-rooted prejudice against such juvenile immigration, but that this has almost entirely disappeared. Upon landing in Canada the children are placed in receiving and distributing homes, located in different parts of the Dominion, and remain there until indentured to farmers or others. The guardianship of the home over the children is continued to a greater or less degree until a period of apprenticeship is passed, and the children are taught to rely on the homes for advice and assistance. Agents of the homes visit the indentured children periodically. In turn the Canadian government exercises supervision over the receiving and distributing homes and, in a manner, looks after the welfare of the children in their foster homes.

#### ASSISTED IMMIGRATION.

In addition to the juvenile immigration above referred to, Canada annually receives a considerable number of British, and particularly English, immigrants, who have been sent from the mother country by private charity or state aid. Until recently the Canadian government had practically no part in the selection of such immigrants abroad, and as a result many were rejected at Canadian ports or deported after landing. In 1908 Mr. J. Bruce Walker, assistant superintendent of emigration for Canada in London, made a report upon the activities of the various philanthropic and charitable societies engaged in promoting emigration to Canada, which states that 12,336 persons were sent to Canada in the calendar year 1907 by London charitable societies alone. As immigration to Canada is recorded by fiscal rather than calendar years, it is impossible to exactly compare the number of assisted immigrants with the total immigration for any stated period; but it is interesting to note that the above number is equal to nearly 30 per cent of the total English immigration to Canada in the fiscal period of nine months ending March 31, 1907, and more than 13 per cent of such immigration in

---

<sup>a</sup> Report of the Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, 1909, p. 89.



the fiscal year ending March 31, 1908. No data are available to show the number of state-aided and rate-aided immigrants, which classes are described in Mr. Walker's report as follows:

These are the products of the distress committees and of the workhouses. The distress committees are bodies in large centers of population, permitted under the terms of the unemployed workmen's act to levy a small rate as a tax upon the public for the emigration and for provision by employment, or otherwise, of the unemployed in such communities. \* \* \* The distress committees usually operate through some recognized booking agency, providing the fares for the transportation, and leaving such booking agency to provide the employment on the Canadian side. There is no supervision of an official character exercised over these emigrants.

Mr. Walker's report resulted in prompt action by the Canadian government, for on April 18, 1908, there became effective an order in council which prohibited the landing in Canada of any person whose passage had been paid wholly or in part by any charitable organization or out of public moneys unless the emigration to Canada of such person had been approved by the Canadian emigration authorities in London. The provisions of this order in council were made a part of the Canadian immigration law of May 4, 1910.

#### IMMIGRATION TO CANADA FROM THE UNITED STATES.

As shown by the table on page 612, there has been in recent years a great increase in the number of persons immigrating to Canada from the United States. The table referred to concerns only the period 1901-1909, and when the record from 1897 to the Canadian fiscal year ending March 31, 1910, is considered an even more startling situation appears. The development of the movement during the latter period is as follows:

1897 -----	2, 412
1898 -----	9, 119
1899 -----	11, 945
1900 (6 months ending June 30) -----	8, 543
1901 -----	18, 055
1902 -----	26, 461
1903 -----	49, 473
1904 -----	45, 229
1905 -----	43, 652
1906 -----	57, 919
1907 (9 months ending March 31) -----	34, 748
1908 -----	58, 445
1909 -----	59, 926
1910 -----	103, 984

The importance of the United States as a field for immigration effort by Canada is clearly understood when it is considered that in recent years nearly one-third, and in 1910 approximately one-half, of the total immigration into the Dominion came from the States. Moreover, the class of immigrants furnished by this country is, according to Canadian officials, just the class desired to accomplish the government's purpose of developing the agricultural and other resources of western Canada.

Few data are available showing the racial composition of the emigration movement from the United States to Canada. Canadian official reports indicate that a considerable proportion of the emigrants from the middle western States are Germans, Scandinavians, Finns,

and others of non-English-speaking races who had previously come to the United States as immigrants. Canada has made special effort to induce former Canadians, and particularly French Canadians, to repatriate themselves, with some measure of success. It is, nevertheless, probable that the majority of those composing the movement to Canada are native-born American farmers, who, through the Canadian propaganda, are attracted to the Dominion by the opportunity to secure free or cheap lands. Many of the emigrants dispose of their land or other property in the United States before emigrating, and Canadian officials estimate that in the fiscal year 1909 the United States immigrants brought to Canada, in stock, cash, and effects, upwards of \$60,000,000.<sup>a</sup> The middle western States are the chief source of the emigration to Canada. Data covering any considerable period of time are not available, but the following table will show which States were the largest contributors to the movement in the fiscal years 1907 to 1909:

TABLE 4.—*Emigration from the United States to Canada, July 1, 1906, to March 31, 1909, by States.*

[Compiled from statistics furnished by Department of the Interior, Canada.]

State.	Nine months ending Mar. 31, 1907.	Fiscal year ending—		Total.	
		Mar. 31, 1908.	Mar. 31, 1909.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Illinois.....	1,543	3,914	2,666	8,123	5.3
Iowa.....	1,909	3,666	2,594	8,169	5.3
Massachusetts.....	645	1,012	1,775	3,432	2.2
Michigan.....	1,221	2,257	2,069	5,547	3.6
Minnesota.....	5,680	9,763	7,349	22,792	14.9
Nebraska.....	744	1,247	831	2,822	1.8
New York.....	620	1,476	3,247	5,343	3.5
North Dakota.....	6,121	12,609	10,573	29,303	19.1
Oregon.....	567	639	1,091	2,297	1.5
Pennsylvania.....	317	822	1,097	2,236	1.5
South Dakota.....	1,041	1,413	1,133	3,587	2.3
Washington.....	3,580	4,208	7,917	15,705	10.3
Wisconsin.....	1,078	2,458	1,880	5,416	3.5
Others.....	9,682	12,961	15,704	38,347	25.0
Total.....	34,748	58,445	59,926	153,119	100.0

Probably no other considerable movement of population from one country to another at the present time is so largely composed of agricultural people as is the emigration from the United States to Canada. A total of 120,450, or more than 78 per cent of the total number going to Canada in 1907, 1908, and 1909, were classed as farmers or farm laborers, which includes, also, accompanying members of families, while less than 23 per cent of all other immigrants to Canada during the same period were of those classes.

Nearly 45 per cent of the immigrants to Canada from the United States, from 1900 to 1909, were homesteaders, and they made 70,182 free homestead entries, or 29.8 per cent of the total number of such entries made in the western Provinces during that period. In the year ending December 31, 1909, a total of 11,976 free homestead entries were made in Canada by persons coming from the United States.

<sup>a</sup> Report of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, 1909, p. 80.

## THE RETURN MOVEMENT.

It is impossible to state what proportion of the immigration to Canada from the United States is permanent. In practically all larger immigration movements of the present time, however, there is a relatively large return movement, and it is probable that a considerable per cent of the United States emigrants settling in Canada eventually resume a residence in the United States. This statement is substantiated by the following extract from the latest annual report of John H. Clark, United States Commissioner of Immigration in Canada. Mr. Clark says: <sup>a</sup>

\* \* \* there is an element in the travel from Canada to the United States, in which I feel our bureau will be especially interested, reference being had to citizens of our own country who, having settled in Canada, return to again take up their residence in the United States. Commencing with January 1 of the current year, a record has been compiled, showing that 6,869 of such citizens were interviewed by our officers during the past six months, and as containing important information, it has been directed that a similar record be obtained in the future. As the foregoing record covered that period of the year when the movement would naturally be northbound. I feel it perfectly safe to say that not less than 15,000 American citizens returned from Canada within the year to resume residence in the United States.

## IMMIGRATION TO THE UNITED STATES FROM CANADA.

No reliable data are available to show the extent of immigration to Canada from the United States for any considerable period prior to 1901. That such immigration, or at least permanent immigration, was, however, relatively small is indicated by the fact that in that year there were only 127,899 persons of United States birth in the Dominion.

On the other hand, Canada has for a long time contributed largely to the population of the United States. As early as 1850 there were, according to the census of that year, 147,711 natives of Canada in this country. Each succeeding census showed a large increase in this number until in 1900 there were nearly one-fourth as many native-born Canadians in the United States as in Canada.

The total number of natives of Canada in that country and in the United States in corresponding census years was as follows:

Native-born Canadians in Canada: <sup>b</sup>

1871	2, 892, 763
1881	3, 715, 492
1891	4, 185, 877
1901	4, 761, 815

Native-born Canadians in the United States: <sup>c</sup>

1870	493, 464
1880	717, 157
1890	980, 938
1900	1, 181, 255

While the figures relative to Canadians in the United States do not of course represent the actual movement of population from the Dominion, they do show that Canada was an important source of immigration to the United States during the period considered.

<sup>a</sup> Annual Report United States Commissioner-General of Immigration, 1909, p. 137.

<sup>b</sup> The Canada Year Book, 1908.

<sup>c</sup> United States census reports.

The figures, however, indicate nothing concerning the many trans-oceanic immigrants to Canada who eventually settled in the United States. Although no statistical data exist to prove the assertion, it is a well-known fact that in the past a great many European immigrants to Canada later emigrated from the Dominion to the States. This is particularly true of the English, Irish, and Scotch, but in more recent years the newer immigrant races have to a greater or less extent joined in the movement.

During the past few years the United States Bureau of Immigration has collected statistics relative to aliens entering the United States from Canada for the purpose of taking up a permanent residence here, and the results show that the movement continues in spite of the fact that Canada is now one of the chief immigrant-receiving countries of the world.

The records of the United States Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization for 1908 show that, of the 43,805 immigrants from Canada admitted to the United States in that year, 13,052 were native Canadians and 30,753 were foreign-born residents of Canada. Of the 53,448 immigrants admitted from Canada in 1909, 24,118 were native Canadians and 29,330 were foreign-born.

It should be clearly understood that those persons classified as foreign-born were former immigrants to Canada who had acquired a residence in the Dominion, and that the classification does not include persons in transit through Canada to the United States.

#### THE CANADIAN IMMIGRATION LAW.

The Commission's report on the immigration situation in Canada was presented to Congress April 1, 1910, at which time the Canadian immigration act of 1906 was in force. On May 4, 1910, a new law went into effect which made more or less important changes in the former act. Both the old and new law are discussed in the complete report upon this subject.<sup>a</sup> In what follows, however, the act of 1910 will be considered.

#### EXCLUDED CLASSES.

Notwithstanding the fact that Canada makes persistent efforts to promote immigration its law relative to the exclusion of undesirable immigrants is hardly less rigid than that of the United States. In fact, the classes excluded under the laws of both countries are nearly identical, as will be seen from the following comparison of section 3 of the Canadian law with section 2 of the United States law:

*Canadian law of May 4, 1910, section 3.*      *United States law of February 20, 1907,<sup>b</sup> section 2.*

3. No immigrant, passenger, or other person, unless he is a Canadian citizen, or has Canadian domicile, shall be permitted to land in Canada, or in case of having landed in or entered Canada shall be permitted to remain therein, who belongs to any of the following classes, hereinafter called "prohibited classes: "

2. That the following classes of aliens shall be excluded from admission into the United States: All idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded persons, epileptics, insane persons, and persons who have been insane within five years previous; persons who have had two or more attacks of insanity at any time previously; paupers; per-

<sup>a</sup> The Immigration Situation in Other Countries. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 40. (S. Doc. No. 761, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)

<sup>b</sup> As amended by act of March 26, 1910. See pp. 731-744 of this volume.

(a) Idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded persons, epileptics, insane persons, and persons who have been insane within five years previous.

(b) Persons afflicted with any loathsome disease, or with a disease which is contagious or infectious, or which may become dangerous to the public health, whether such persons intend to settle in Canada or only to pass through Canada in transit to some other country: *Provided*, That if such disease is one which is curable within a reasonably short time, such persons may, subject to the regulations in that behalf, if any, be permitted to remain on board ship if hospital facilities do not exist on shore, or to leave ship for medical treatment.

(c) Immigrants who are dumb, blind, or otherwise physically defective, unless in the opinion of a board of inquiry or officer acting as such they have sufficient money, or have such profession, occupation, trade, employment, or other legitimate mode of earning a living that they are not liable to become a public charge or unless they belong to a family accompanying them or already in Canada and which gives security satisfactory to the minister against such immigrants becoming a public charge.

(d) Persons who have been convicted of any crime involving moral turpitude.

(e) Prostitutes and women and girls coming to Canada for any immoral purpose and pimps or persons living on the avails of prostitution.

(f) Persons who procure or attempt to bring into Canada prostitutes or women or girls for the purpose of prostitution or other immoral purpose.

(g) Professional beggars or vagrants, or persons likely to become a public charge.

(h) Immigrants to whom money has been given or loaned by any charitable organization for the purpose of enabling them to qualify for landing in Canada under this act, or whose passage to Canada has been paid wholly or in part by any charitable organization, or out of public moneys, unless it is shown that the authority in writing of the superintendent of immigration, or in case of persons coming from Europe, the authority in writing of the assistant superintendent of immigration for Canada, in London, has been obtained for the landing in Canada of such persons, and that such authority has been acted upon within a period of sixty days thereafter.

(i) Persons who do not fulfil, meet, or comply with the conditions and requirements of any regulations which for the time being are in force and

sons likely to become a public charge; professional beggars; persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease; persons not comprehended within any of the foregoing excluded classes who are found to be and are certified by the examining surgeon as being mentally or physically defective, such mental or physical defect being of a nature which may affect the ability of such alien to earn a living; persons who have been convicted of or admit having committed a felony or other crime or misdemeanor involving moral turpitude; polygamists, or persons who admit their belief in the practice of polygamy; anarchists, or persons who believe in or advocate the overthrow by force or violence of the Government of the United States, or of all government, or of all forms of law, or the assassination of public officials; prostitutes, or women or girls coming into the United States for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose; persons who procure or attempt to bring in prostitutes or women or girls for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose; persons hereinafter called contract laborers, who have been induced or solicited to migrate to this country by offers or promises of employment or in consequence of agreements, oral, written, or printed, express or implied, to perform labor in this country of any kind, skilled or unskilled; those who have been, within one year from the date of application for admission to the United States, deported as having been induced or solicited to migrate as above described; any person whose ticket or passage is paid for with the money of another, or who is assisted by others to come, unless it is affirmatively and satisfactorily shown that such person does not belong to one of the foregoing excluded classes, and that said ticket or passage was not paid for by any corporation, association, society, municipality, or foreign government, either directly or indirectly; all children under 16 years of age, unaccompanied by one or both of their parents, at the discretion of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor or under such regulations as he may from time to time prescribe: *Provided*, That nothing in this act shall exclude, if otherwise admissible, persons convicted of an offense purely political, not involving moral turpitude: *Provided further*, That the provisions of this section relating to the payments for tickets or passage by any corporation, association, society, municipality, or foreign government shall not apply



applicable to such persons under sections 37 or 38 of this act.

to tickets of passage of aliens in immediate and continuous transit through the United States to foreign contiguous territory: *And provided further*, That skilled labor may be imported if labor of like kind unemployed can not be found in this country: *And provided further*, That the provisions of this law applicable to contract labor shall not be held to exclude professional actors, artists, lecturers, singers, ministers of any religious denomination, professors for colleges or seminaries, persons belonging to any recognized learned profession, or persons employed strictly as personal or domestic servants.

Although the phraseology employed differs somewhat in the exclusion provisions of the two laws above quoted, it is apparent that both are designed to exclude practically the same classes of physical, mental, and moral defectives and delinquents. Because of this fact a comparison of the essential provisions of the two laws is of interest.

It will be noted that the United States law excludes persons whose passage is paid by any corporation, society, municipality, or a foreign government, while the Canadian act provides for the admission of such assisted immigrants on approval of the department's representative in London.

Anarchists or persons who believe in the overthrow of government are specifically excluded by the United States, but not by the Canadian law. The latter, however, provides for the deportation from Canada of—

any person other than a Canadian citizen [who] advocates in Canada the overthrow by force or violence of the Government of Great Britain or Canada, or other British dominion, colony, possession or dependency, or the overthrow by force or violence of constituted law and authority, or the assassination of any official of the Government of Great Britain or Canada or other British dominion, colony, possession, or dependency, or of any foreign government, or shall by word or act create or attempt to create riot or public disorder in Canada, or shall by common repute belong to or be suspected of belonging to any secret society or organization which extorts money from, or in any way attempts to control, any resident of Canada by force or threat of bodily harm, or by blackmail; \* \* \*

Polygamists, unaccompanied children, and contract laborers are also among the classes excluded by the United States law, but not specifically by the Canadian act. Polygamists are not mentioned in the latter, and as previously explained, Canada welcomes British children and provides homes for them in Canadian families.

Canada's contract-labor policy differs radically from that of the United States. An immigrant coming to Canada without some assurance that employment awaits him is quite likely to be denied admission to the country. On the other hand, an immigrant who comes to the United States with the assurance that employment awaits him, and admits the fact, is almost certain to be debarred as a contract laborer.

The last paragraph of section 3 of the Canadian law above quoted provides for the exclusion of—

Persons who do not fulfil, meet, or comply with the conditions and requirements of any regulations which for the time being are in force and applicable to such persons under sections 37 or 38 of this act.

The importance of this provision will be apparent when the two sections referred to are considered. These sections are as follows:

SEC. 37. Regulations made by the governor in council under this act may provide as a condition to permission to land in Canada that immigrants and tourists shall possess in their own right money to a prescribed minimum amount, which amount may vary according to the race, occupation, or destination of such immigrant or tourist, and otherwise according to the circumstances; and may also provide that all persons coming to Canada directly or indirectly from countries which issue passports or penal certificates to persons leaving such countries shall produce such passports or penal certificates on demand of the immigration officer in charge before being allowed to land in Canada.

SEC. 38. The governor in council may, by proclamation or order whenever he deems it necessary or expedient—

(a) Prohibit the landing in Canada or at any specified port of entry in Canada of any immigrant who has come to Canada otherwise than by continuous journey from the country of which he is a native or naturalized citizen, and upon a through ticket purchased in that country, or prepaid in Canada;

(b) Prohibit the landing in Canada of passengers brought to Canada by any transportation company which refuses or neglects to comply with the provisions of this act;

(c) Prohibit for a stated period, or permanently, the landing in Canada, or the landing at any specified port of entry in Canada, of immigrants belonging to any race deemed unsuited to the climate or requirements of Canada, or of immigrants of any specified class, occupation, or character.

Under the Canadian immigration act of 1906 the governor in council was given wide latitude in the matter of denying admission to persons not specifically debarred by law, but as will be noted by reference to the complete report of the Commission considerably greater authority in this regard is conferred by the above sections. As a matter of fact it would appear that the governor in council has practically unlimited power, and could, if deemed desirable, not only prohibit the immigration to Canada of any particular class, but practically suspend all immigration.

On May 9, 1910, five days after the new Canadian law became effective, several orders in council were promulgated under authority of sections 37 and 38, above quoted.<sup>a</sup> One of the orders provided as follows:

1. No immigrant, male or female, other than a member of a family provided for under the following regulations, shall be permitted to enter Canada between the 1st day of March and the 31st day of October, both days inclusive, unless he or she have in actual and personal possession at the time of arrival money, belonging absolutely to such immigrant, to the amount of at least \$25 in addition to a ticket or such sum of money as will purchase a ticket or transport for such immigrant to his or her destination in Canada.

2. If an immigrant so intending to enter Canada is the head of a family and is accompanied by his or her family or any members thereof, the foregoing regulations shall not apply to such family or the members thereof, but the said immigrant head of family shall have in his or her possession, in addition to the said sum of money and means of transport hereinbefore required, a further sum of money, belonging absolutely to such immigrant, equivalent to \$25 for each member of the said family of the age of 18 years or upward, and \$12.50 for each member of said family of the age of 5 years or upward and under the age of 18 years, and in addition tickets or a sum of money equivalent to the cost of transport for all the said members of the family to their place of destination in Canada.

3. Every such immigrant seeking to enter Canada, between the 1st day of November and the last day of February, both inclusive, shall be subject to the foregoing regulations, with the substitution of \$50 for \$25 and \$25 for \$12.50 wherever the said sums of \$25 and \$12.50 are mentioned in the said regulations.

<sup>a</sup> The Law and Regulations of Canada Respecting Immigration and Immigrants, issued by the Superintendent of Immigration, Ottawa, May 16, 1910.



It was provided, however, that male immigrants going to assured employment at farm work and females to assured employment at domestic service may be admitted if possessed of means of reaching the place of such employment. Under this order the money requirement may also be abrogated in the case of immigrants going to join certain relatives.

A similar order in council had been promulgated under the law of 1906.

Three other orders in council, all of which were promulgated on May 9, 1910, provided as follows:

No immigrant shall be permitted to enter Canada if he or she, being a subject or citizen of any country which issues a passport or penal certificate or both to persons emigrating therefrom, fails to produce such passport or penal certificate or both upon demand by the immigration officer in charge, and whether coming to Canada directly or indirectly from any such country.

No immigrant of Asiatic origin shall be permitted to enter Canada unless in actual and personal possession in his or her own right of two hundred dollars, unless such person is a native or subject of an Asiatic country in regard to which special statutory regulations are in force or with which the government of Canada has made a special treaty, agreement, or convention.

From and after the date hereof the landing in Canada shall be and the same is hereby prohibited of any immigrants who have come to Canada otherwise than by continuous journey from the country of which they are natives or citizens, and upon through tickets purchased in that country or purchased or prepaid in Canada.

The last two orders quoted were in effect identical with orders promulgated under the law of 1906. Both of these orders were evidently intended primarily to exclude Hindus. Canada has a special statutory provision relative to Chinese immigration, and Japanese immigration to the Dominion is regulated under an agreement with Japan. Neither of these provisions applies to Hindu immigration, which is consequently affected by the money requirement mentioned. A still more effective safeguard against the coming of Hindus, however, is found in the order which requires that immigrants come to Canada by a continuous journey. The peculiar efficiency of this provision is due to the fact that there is no means by which a continuous journey from India to Canada can be accomplished.

#### REJECTIONS AT PORTS OF ENTRY.

Observations at Canadian ports indicate that, generally speaking, the inspection of immigrants, both medical and otherwise, under the Canadian law is less rigid than under the United States law, which statement is substantiated, in part at least, by the record of rejections in 1908 under the respective laws, as shown by the following table:

TABLE 5.—*Total number of immigrants admitted and rejected under Canadian and United States laws, fiscal year 1908.*

[Compiled from reports of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, and reports of United States Commissioner-General of Immigration.]

Country.	Admitted.	Rejected.	Proportion rejected.
Canada.....	262,469	1,002	1 to 262
United States.....	782,820	10,907	1 to 72

An exact comparison in this regard is impossible, because the laws of the two countries during the above period differed somewhat as to excluded classes. The principal difference to be considered in this connection is the United States contract-labor provision, under which 1,932 aliens were excluded in the year 1908. This does not seriously affect the comparison, however, for disregarding the number of contract laborers excluded, the proportion of other classes excluded to those admitted to the United States in the year mentioned was 1 to 87. Therefore it is fair to assume that under the United States laws the proportion of comparable exclusions in the year mentioned was three times as great as under the Canadian act.

A study of exclusions by classes of immigrants under the Canadian and United States laws strikingly illustrates the effect of Canada's policy of discrimination between immigrants from different sections of Europe as compared with the result of the nondiscriminating policy of the United States in this regard, as will be seen by the following table:

TABLE 6.—*European immigrants, including Syrian, admitted and rejected under the Canadian and the United States laws in 1908, by race or people.*

[Compiled from reports of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, and reports of United States Commissioner-General of Immigration.]

Race or people.	Canada.			United States.		
	Admitted.	Rejected.	Proportion rejected.	Admitted.	Rejected.	Proportion rejected.
North and west European, including Icelandic.....	133,136	152	1 to 876	239,981	2,263	1 to 106
Other European, including Syrian....	54,600	395	1 to 138	506,136	6,282	1 to 81

While not nearly so pronounced as in the case of Canada, there is apparently a discrimination on the part of the United States against immigrants from southern and eastern Europe, but this is doubtless entirely due to the fact that a preponderance of certain excludable classes, such as contract laborers and persons afflicted with loathsome or dangerous contagious diseases, comes from that section, and not to a discriminatory policy with regard to races or peoples as such.

On the other hand, it must be assumed that the large proportion of rejections among south and east European immigrants to Canada, compared with the number of north and west Europeans debarred, is due almost entirely to the fact that Canada discriminates in favor of the latter. The same causes which obtain in the United States, as above stated, may account in a small degree for the result in Canada, and it is possible that the more or less definite system of selection exercised by Canadian officials abroad may have some effect in this regard, but in the main the difference is undoubtedly due to Canada's official attitude toward the classes mentioned.

#### DEPORTATION AFTER LANDING.

Although the number of immigrants rejected under the Canadian act is proportionately much smaller than under the United States law, Canada has an additional safeguard, in a provision of the immigration act which makes possible a general deportation of aliens who become criminals or public charges within three years after their landing in the Dominion.

The immigration act of May 4, 1910, provides for the deportation within three years after landing of any person, other than a citizen of Canada, who has been convicted of a criminal offense in Canada, or has become a prostitute or an inmate of a house of ill-fame, or by common repute has become a procurer or pimp or person living on the avails of prostitution, or has become a professional beggar or a public charge, or an inmate of a penitentiary, gaol, reformatory, prison, hospital, insane asylum or public charitable institution, or enters or remains in Canada contrary to any provision of law.

By this provision Canada has practically established a probationary period of three years during which admitted immigrants may be effectively tested physically, mentally, morally, and industrially, and deported to the country whence they came if found unworthy.

The Canadian law of 1906 contained a similar provision, except that deportations could be made only within two years instead of three, as provided by the new act. The deportation of undesirable aliens, however, had been provided for by Canadian law even before 1906, and the record shows that between January 1, 1903, and March 31, 1909, 3,149 were deported. This number, distributed by fiscal years, is as follows:<sup>a</sup>

1903	67
1904	85
1905	86
1906	137
1907	201
1908	825
1909	1,748
Total	3,149

It will be noted that of the 3,149 deportations from Canada during the past seven years, 2,573, or 81.7 per cent of the whole, have occurred during the fiscal years 1908 and 1909.

The racial distribution of those deported was as follows:<sup>b</sup>

English	2,007
Scotch	206
American (United States)	149
Bulgarian	137
Irish	81
Hebrew	65
Russian, not elsewhere specified	56
Galician	49
Roumanian	44
Swedish	33
Greek	32
Italian	31
Hindu	29
Norwegian	29
French	26
Dutch	22
Turkish	20
Austrian, not elsewhere specified	20
Danish	17
German	15
Finnish	14
Welsh	9

<sup>a</sup> Report of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, 1909, p. 59.

<sup>b</sup> Compiled from report of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, 1909, p. 58.

Bukowinian	9
Hungarian	8
Icelandic	8
Polish	5
Japanese	4
Belgian	8
Bohemian	3
West Indian	3
Australian	2
Chinese	2
Swiss	2
Syrian	2
All others	7
Total	3, 149

Comparatively few immigrants from the north and west of Europe are denied admission to Canada on arrival, the proportion rejected to those admitted in 1908 being 1 to 876, while among those from European countries where no immigration effort is made the proportion was 1 to 138. This apparent discrimination suggests that Canada, in effect, accepts immigrants from the favored countries on probation, and that other Europeans are more carefully selected at the time of their landing, but it is evident that no discrimination is made in favor of any race or class in the deportation of undesirables after landing. As a matter of fact, the proportion of deported immigrants from European countries where immigration effort is made is more than twice as great as the proportion of those from other European countries.

The complete report of the Commission upon this subject shows deportations from Canada for each race or people of immigrants, and there is given a more conclusive proof of the nondiscriminatory policy of Canada in this regard. It is shown that the proportion of English and Welsh deported, 1 to 187, is greater than that of any other races except the Dutch, Greek, Roumanian, and Turkish, and among the last named the numbers involved are too small to be particularly significant. In striking contrast with the large proportion of English and Welsh deported is the small proportion of Italians, only 1 of this race being deported to 1,559 admitted.

In his annual report for 1908, P. H. Bryce, chief medical officer of the Canadian department of immigration, accounts for the preponderance of English among those deported after admission as follows:\*

Not only does the large number of people from English cities come to our large cities, but it is especially true of that class, "ne'er-do-wells," social and moral derelicts, and ineffectives in general. They are not only physically unequal to the task of farm life, but they are further usually incapable of enduring the quiet of rural life. Hence if sent to the country they too frequently drift back to town, and when winter comes and work fails they seek aid in those institutions set apart for the city poor and helpless.

#### MEDICAL OFFICERS AND THEIR DUTIES.

The Canadian immigration laws and regulations confer great administrative authority upon medical officers, especially with reference to the admission, exclusion, and deportation of immigrants. The chief medical officer is directly responsible to the immigration department for the proper enforcement of regulations necessary to prevent the landing of undesirable immigrants. Local medical officers at ports of landing exercise like authority in a more restricted field.

\* Report of Superintendent of Immigration, Canada, 1908, p. 136.

---

**PROTECTION OF IMMIGRANTS.**

Under the Canadian system the official interest of the government in the immigrant continues until he has secured employment or reached his final destination in Canada. At many points in the districts to which immigrants go the immigration department maintains agencies which assist the newcomers, and so-called immigration halls for the free accommodation of newly arrived immigrants have been established at various places. The Dominion government also maintains free information or employment bureaus in the principal centers for the benefit of employers of labor as well as persons seeking employment. Through these bureaus the immigration department and its agents abroad are kept informed as to the demand for labor in various parts of the country, and so are enabled to, in part, direct immigrants to points where assured employment awaits them. In many cases the agents abroad advise the employment bureaus of the coming of immigrants in order that arrangements for their employment may be completed by the time they reach Canada. The Canadian department seeks to protect newly arrived immigrants from all kinds of imposition and exploitation. Hotels and boarding houses patronized by immigrants are regulated by law, and generally the newcomers are treated as wards of the government until they are finally established.

An instance of Canada's care of the immigrant appears in the cooperation of the department with the various churches. The Canadian steamship manifest contains among other inquiries a question relative to the religion of the immigrant. The immigration authorities state that officials of the department are instructed not to insist upon an answer to this question if any objection to answering it is raised by the immigrant. The information, it is stated, is gathered not because the government lays any stress upon religious belief or makes it in any sense a test of the admissibility of the immigrant, but largely in order to assist the churches in work among those newly arrived. A list of arriving immigrants, classified by their religious belief, and their destinations, is furnished to the head of any religious denomination requesting the same. Such church officials are enabled in this way to notify church authorities in different localities of the arrival of such immigrants, and it is said that much good results, not merely in putting the new immigrants into better social surroundings, but also in the way of helping them to secure work.

**ORIENTAL IMMIGRATION TO CANADA.**

The Commission report on the immigration to Canada of Chinese, Japanese, and Hindus consists largely of extracts from reports of Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,<sup>a</sup> now the Canadian minister of labor, who made a thorough investigation of the subject.

---

<sup>a</sup> Report of the Royal Commission appointed to inquire into the methods by which oriental laborers have been induced to come to Canada. W. L. Mackenzie King, C. M. G., commissioner, Ottawa, 1908.

Report by W. L. Mackenzie King, C. M. G., deputy minister of labor on mission to England to confer with the British authorities on the subject of immigration to Canada from the Orient and immigration from India in particular, Ottawa, 1908.



Canada, in common with other colonial possessions of Great Britain and with the United States, has adopted a policy which practically excludes Asiatic laborers. As in the United States, oriental immigration was for a considerable period confined almost exclusively to the Chinese. Later the Japanese came, and, finally, the Hindus, or East Indians. These immigrants, for the most part, settled on the Pacific coast, and the Province of British Columbia led the movement for their exclusion.

In 1900 the legislative assembly of this Province adopted what was known as the "British Columbia immigration act."<sup>a</sup> This act was framed to exclude Asiatics primarily, but by its terms all illiterates might also be denied admission to the Province.

The "British Columbia immigration act" was disallowed by Earl Minto, governor-general of Canada, in 1901.<sup>b</sup>

Similar acts were passed by the legislative assembly of British Columbia in 1902,<sup>c</sup> 1903,<sup>d</sup> 1904,<sup>e</sup> and 1905,<sup>f</sup> but all were disallowed. In each of these acts the immigrant's admission to British Columbia was conditioned upon his ability to "write in the characters of some language of Europe." The acts of 1902 and 1903 proposed a reading test also, and the acts of 1904 and 1905 required that the immigrant write at dictation "in the characters of some language of Europe," and sign "a passage of 50 words in length in an European language."

Although British Columbia was unable to legislate effectively against Asiatic immigration, the agitation for restriction continued until the Canadian government adopted measures which resulted in practically excluding such immigrants from the Dominion.

#### CHINESE.

Canada, like the United States, dealt with the Chinese situation through special legislation, but sought to prevent their coming by means of a prohibitive head tax rather than by absolute restriction. At first the tax was fixed at \$50, but evidently this did not have the desired effect, for the amount was increased from time to time until at present every Chinaman, except those belonging to a limited exempt class, is required to pay \$500 for the privilege of entering Canada.

#### JAPANESE.

Statistics are available relative to Japanese immigration to Canada beginning with the fiscal year 1905, and the movement since that time has been as follows:<sup>g</sup>

1904-5	-----	354
1905-6	-----	1,922
1906-7 (9 months)	-----	2,042
1907-8	-----	7,601
1908-9	-----	495
April 1-August 31, 1909	-----	147
Total	-----	12,561

<sup>a</sup> Chap. 11, Revised Statutes, British Columbia, 1900.

<sup>b</sup> The British Columbia Gazette, Oct. 10, 1901, p. 1677.

<sup>c</sup> Chap. 34, Revised Statutes, British Columbia, 1902.

<sup>d</sup> Chap. 12, Revised Statutes, British Columbia, 1903.

<sup>e</sup> Chap. 26, Revised Statutes, British Columbia, 1904.

<sup>f</sup> Chap. 28, Revised Statutes, British Columbia, 1905.

<sup>g</sup> Statistical tables furnished by Canadian immigration department.

It appears that the restriction of Japanese immigration to the United States in 1907 resulted in a large movement of this race from Hawaii to Canada, this destination being chosen because, under the United States regulation, they were not admissible to the latter country. During that year a large number of Portuguese immigrants were brought from the Azores and Madeira to Hawaii on ships chartered for that purpose. When the Portuguese were landed, the ships were immediately loaded with Japanese laborers, who had become dissatisfied in Hawaii, and proceeded to Canada.

This influx aroused determined opposition to Japanese immigration and resulted in an agreement between Canada and Japan, whereby the issue of passports for Japanese coming to Canada is limited to 400 annually. The great decrease in Japanese immigration in 1908, as above shown, indicates that the agreement between the two Governments is effective.

#### HINDU.

Hindu, or East Indian, immigrants were the latest to become a factor in Canada's oriental immigration problem, but owing to quick and vigorous action on the part of the Dominion the movement was of brief duration. The following statement of arrivals during recent years illustrates the rise and fall, as well as the extent, of Hindu immigration to Canada:

1905	48
1906	387
1907 (9 months)	2,124
1908	2,623
1909	6
1910 (5 months)	1

Canada, and particularly British Columbia, did not want the Hindus as immigrants, but the fact that citizens of Canada and India were alike British subjects made the problem a delicate one. Consequently Mr. King was, in 1908, sent on a mission to England "to confer with the British authorities on the subject of immigration to Canada from the Orient, and immigration from India in particular."

That the desired end was attained is indicated by the fact that in the fiscal year 1909 following Mr. King's conference with the British authorities only 6 Hindu immigrants were admitted to Canada, whereas the number for the previous year was 2,623.

The practical exclusion of Hindus from Canada was accomplished under the Canadian immigration law, which, as previously explained, is peculiarly adapted to meet emergencies of this nature. While Hindus are not specifically excluded, or, in fact, even mentioned in the Canadian immigration act or orders of the governor in council relative thereto, practically insurmountable barriers have been erected against them. It is required that such immigrants shall possess at least \$200 on landing; but the most effective barrier is the section of the law which provides that any immigrants who have come to Canada otherwise than by continuous journey from the country of which they are natives or citizens, and upon through tickets purchased in that country, may be excluded.





## **PART II. AUSTRALIA.**

There has been a steady immigration movement to the British colonies in Australasia since the earliest days of their settlement. It is impossible to determine the extent of the movement from other countries, except in recent years, for the records prior to 1901 do not distinguish between transoceanic immigration and that from one Australasian colony to another; but it is well known that during the entire history of the colonies by far the greater part of the transoceanic immigration originated in the United Kingdom, and consequently the white population is very largely of British origin.

With the federation, in 1901, of the colonies of New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, South Australia, Western Australia, and Tasmania into the Commonwealth of Australia, the regulation of immigration came within the province of the Commonwealth Parliament.

Australia's immigration problem is the problem of a vast, undeveloped land, and the chief concern of the Commonwealth in this respect is to secure British and other white settlers and to exclude Asiatics and certain Pacific Islanders who are attracted there by the opportunity for highly remunerative labor.

### **IMMIGRATION ENCOURAGED.**

The only districts of Australia which are at all well populated by whites are in a fringe of country along the coast. With an area of 2,974,581 square miles, the Commonwealth in 1907 had a population of only 4,197,022, exclusive of aborigines; while the continental United States, with a land area of 2,974,159 square miles, had a population in 1900 of about 76,000,000.

Of the total area of the Australian Commonwealth, 52.7 per cent remained unoccupied in 1907. Only 4.7 per cent of the land has been entirely alienated, 1.9 per cent being in process of alienation and 40.7 per cent being leased or licensed. In order to induce settlers to take up the unoccupied land, the government allows the purchase of freeholds by payment of small installments, while allowances to settlers for improving holdings are made in all the States except Tasmania. Even with such inducements, voluntary immigration is not sufficiently large to be satisfactory, and some of the States continue to induce immigration by paying the passage wholly or in part of persons from the United Kingdom whose purpose it is to settle on the land or to engage in farming or other work of a similar nature. Assistance is also offered to domestic servants and other persons who can satisfy the representative of the Commonwealth in London that they would make desirable settlers in Australia.

EARLIER IMMIGRATION.

Immigration has been the most important factor in the increase of Australasia's population from the earliest days of its settlement. In 1788 the total population was 1,030, all of whom were in New South Wales, the parent colony of Australia. In 1901 the population of the Commonwealth, exclusive of the aborigines, was 3,773,245. There was a high rate of increase in the population between 1831 and 1841, due largely to a vigorous policy of state-aided immigration in force during that period. There was also a rapid increase between 1851 and 1861, which was due in great part to the discovery of gold in Victoria and the consequent heavy immigration to that colony. Large gains in the population of Queensland and Western Australia prior to 1901 also were mainly the results of immigration movements attendant upon gold discoveries.

Prior to the formation of the Commonwealth in 1901, the immigration records of the several colonies were kept separately, and, as previously stated, no distinction was made between transoceanic and intercolonial immigrants. It is impossible, therefore, to determine what proportion of the immigration movement to the various colonies was from over the sea. However, the following table shows the "net immigration," or excess of immigration over emigration, in the case of each colony, in ten-year periods from 1851 to 1900, and also in the year 1901:

TABLE 7.—The "net immigration" to Australasia for the five decennial periods ending 1900, and for the year 1901, by States.

[From The Seven Colonies of Australasia, 1901-2, p. 535.]

State.	1851-1860.	1861-1870.	1871-1880.	1881-1890.	1891-1900.	1901.
New South Wales.....	123,097	45,539	109,841	164,205	16,167	• 6,744
Victoria.....	398,753	38,935	• 12,672	112,097	• 108,795	• 3,784
Queensland.....	(6)	68,191	73,849	101,525	17,247	3,974
South Australia.....	33,024	17,949	34,569	• 17,004	• 16,623	• 1,596
Western Australia.....	7,187	5,891	• 638	10,170	118,592	11,541
Tasmania.....	6,767	• 3,228	• 1,427	5,572	• 73	• 1,875
Commonwealth.....	568,828	173,277	208,022	376,565	26,515	1,516

• Denotes excess of emigrants.      • Included in New South Wales figures.

It will be noted that Queensland is the colony which shows an excess of immigrants over emigrants during each period considered. During the time covered there was a considerable movement of population from one colony to another, which accounts for the fluctuation in immigration and emigration. As already stated, the discovery of gold in Victoria influenced the movement to that colony in 1851-1860, while the increased immigration to Queensland in 1881-1890 and to Western Australia in 1891-1900 was due to the same cause.

RECENT IMMIGRATION.

From 1902 to 1908, inclusive, 391,207 immigrants were admitted to the Commonwealth of Australia, and of these 321,334, or 82.1 per cent, were British. No other nationality comes in any considerable

numbers, the French being second with 10,976 immigrants and the Chinese third with 8,767, during the same period. Of the immigrants classed as British, however, only about one-fourth come direct from the United Kingdom. New Zealand furnishes nearly one-half of the total, and the remainder come from other British colonies.

#### ASSISTED IMMIGRATION.

The policy of assisting immigration has been pursued by the several States of the Australian Commonwealth for a greater part of the time since their settlement, but in recent years the practice has been largely discontinued, except in South Australia, Western Australia, and Queensland. According to official records, state-aided immigrants have been admitted to the various Australian States as follows:<sup>a</sup>

New South Wales	215, 497
Victoria	140, 229
Queensland	171, 473
South Australia	95, 348
Western Australia	9, 452
Tasmania	21, 699
Total	653, 698

#### THE AUSTRALIAN IMMIGRATION LAW.

Prior to the federation, the several colonies now composing Australia had restricted the immigration of Chinese and other Asiatics, and also provided for the exclusion of other persons deemed undesirable.<sup>b</sup> Upon the formation of the Commonwealth in 1901 the power to control immigration and emigration was conceded to the Parliament of the United Colonies.<sup>c</sup> Acting under this authority, Parliament enacted the immigration restriction act of 1901 which superseded the immigration laws of the various colonies. In 1905 the contract immigrants act was substituted for a clause of the act of 1901 which restricted the immigration of persons under contract, and the act was otherwise amended.

The following classes are excluded by the terms of the Australian law: Any person failing to write 50 dictated words of some designated language; any person likely to become a public charge; any person insane or idiotic; any person suffering from a dangerous, loathsome, infectious, or contagious disease; any prostitute or person profiting by prostitution; any unpardoned person convicted of a nonpolitical offense, sentenced for one year or more and not having served the sentence.

The law shall not apply to any person holding a legal certificate of exemption; members of the King's army or navy; officers and crew of public vessels; officers and crew of all vessels submitting to regulations for ingress and egress; officers of any nation duly accredited to the government of the Commonwealth or sent by any government on any special mission.

<sup>a</sup> The Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia, No. 2, 1901-1908, p. 176.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid., p. 1104.

<sup>c</sup> Commonwealth Constitution Act, chap. 1, Pt. V, sec. 51.

Any person who enters the Commonwealth may be required within one year to pass the dictation test, and failing be deemed a prohibitive immigrant. An immigrant failing on the dictation test and deemed fit by an officer may be admitted by depositing security of £100 sterling, but subject to the requirement of obtaining within thirty days an official certificate of exemption or of leaving the Commonwealth. The deposit will be forfeited for violation. Prohibited immigrants found within the Commonwealth in evasion or contravention of the law will be liable upon conviction to imprisonment and deportation.

Any person not a British subject convicted of any crime of violence against the person after serving sentence may be subjected to the dictation test and to expulsion on failing to pass.

#### CONTRACT IMMIGRANTS.

The act of 1905 regulates the status of immigrants under contract to perform manual labor in the Commonwealth. Unless otherwise prohibited by law, immigrants may land if the contract is in writing, made in the interest of a specified resident, and approved by the minister of external affairs. The minister will approve the contract when a certified copy is filed with him if it is not made to affect a labor dispute, if difficult to secure a resident worker of equal skill and ability, if its wages equal those current in the place of performance, and if the contract embodies a statement of these specific limitations of law.

If the immigrant lands before the contract is approved it becomes void; the immigrant and employer are subject to a penalty; and the immigrant may elect to demand of the employer a specified sum, not over £50, for his expenses until employed or for his return passage. The employer will be subject also to a penalty for any false representation misleading the immigrant to his detriment.

The application of the dictation or literacy test above referred to is not compulsory under the Australian law, and as a matter of fact it is imposed on only a small per cent of the immigrants, the records showing that of the 391,207 immigrants admitted to Australia from 1902 to 1908, inclusive, only 57 were subjected to it. It is provided that the test shall be in some European language, but it is seldom, if ever, applied to Europeans, its purpose being mainly the exclusion of Chinese and other Asiatics.

From 1902 to 1907, inclusive, 1,143 immigrants were refused admission to Australia, the number in each year being as follows:\*

1902	653	1905	108
1903	152	1906	53
1904	117	1907	62

Only the total number of rejections is known for the year 1906, but of the 1,090 persons rejected in the other years mentioned 746 were Chinese, all of whom were refused admission because of failure to pass the dictation test. Immigrants are rarely rejected for any other cause, the distribution of the 1,090 rejections above considered being as follows: Failure to pass dictation test, 1,034; likely to become a public charge, 50; insanity, 5; criminality, 1.

\* Compiled from Parliamentary Papers of Australia.

## CHINESE IMMIGRATION.

There were Chinese in Queensland as early as 1848, but the number of that race in all the Australian colonies was inconsiderable prior to the rush to the Victoria gold fields in 1851. The influx of Chinese at that time was the immediate cause of the adoption by all the colonies of a policy of Chinese exclusion which, with a greater or less degree of effectiveness, has continued ever since. Several methods of exclusion were tried, and finally the dictation test, previously referred to, was adopted by the colonies, and, as before shown, was incorporated in the immigration law of the Commonwealth following the federation in 1901. It appears that the law is not directed solely against the Chinese but against other Asiatics as well.

Asiatics, however, are not entirely excluded from Australia, for, according to the records, 8,768 Chinese, 3,224 Japanese, 2,641 Malays, and 2,165 other Asiatics, were admitted from 1902 to 1908, inclusive.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> The Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia, No. 2, 1901-1908, p. 1106.





### **PART III. NEW ZEALAND.**

From 1901 to 1908, inclusive, 271,890 immigrants were admitted to New Zealand. Of these, 76.2 per cent came from the commonwealth of Australia, 17.2 per cent from the United Kingdom, and 6.6 per cent from all other countries. The "net immigration" for that period, however, was only 78,285, owing to the comparatively large number of persons who emigrated from the Dominion to Australia and elsewhere. This is illustrative of the fact that the immigration and emigration movement in Australasia is largely intercolonial.

It is recorded that prior to 1891 more than 115,000 immigrants had been brought to New Zealand wholly or partly at state expense.<sup>a</sup> The practice of directly assisting immigration was discontinued by New Zealand in 1890, but the government still continues to arrange with shipping companies for reduced fares for desirable settlers.<sup>b</sup>

#### **THE NEW ZEALAND IMMIGRATION LAW.**

In 1899 New Zealand enacted a law designed to exclude undesirable immigrants. This act provides that it shall be unlawful for any persons included within the meaning of "prohibited immigrant" to land in the territory of New Zealand.

#### **PROHIBITED IMMIGRANTS.**

A "prohibited immigrant" is defined to be any idiot or insane person; any person afflicted with a dangerous or loathsome contagious disease; any person arriving in New Zealand within two years after the termination of any imprisonment for an offense, not of a political nature, punishable in New Zealand by death or imprisonment for two or more years, and to whom no pardon was granted; or any person unwilling or unable and failing to write and sign in any European language an application for admission in the prescribed form, provided he shall have the right of final appeal to a magistrate.

#### **EXCEPTIONS.**

Any person not diseased, criminal, insane, or an idiot, appearing to be a "prohibited immigrant," may lawfully land on condition that he deposit in advance, with an agent of the Government, the sum of £100 sterling, and obtain, within fourteen days, an official certificate of exemption from the prohibition of the law. Upon specific compliance with these regulations the deposit will be refunded, but in the absence of such compliance the deposit will be forfeited to the State as payment of the fine for landing as a prohibited immigrant.

---

<sup>a</sup> The Seven Colonies of Australasia, 1901-2, p. 535.

<sup>b</sup> New Zealand Official Year Book, 1907, p. 125.

**PENALTY.**

Every "prohibited immigrant" unlawfully landing in New Zealand is liable to a penalty of £100, removal from the State, and detention in prison or custody, not less than six months, pending removal from the country. Upon payment of £100 or upon securing two sureties of £50 each that he will leave the State within one month, he will be released from detention.

**LIABILITY.**

If "prohibited immigrants" are transhipped from one vessel to another for the purpose of bringing them to New Zealand, both vessels will be liable to the prescribed penalty, and all vessels may be detained in port until the penalties imposed are paid.

**RIGHTS AFTER CONVICTION.**

Upon conviction of any prohibited immigrant, and after a fine has been imposed, the court may order the time of payment extended to a period of three months, with sufficient security.

**REMOVAL.**

For the removal of such immigrant a contract may be made for passage to the nearest port to his own country or to his original home; and, if destitute, sufficient money shall be supplied him for maintenance during thirty days after the end of his voyage.

**THIRD PERSONS.**

Every person is liable to a penalty of not over £100 who wilfully assists in any evasion or contravention of the law. And in addition to other penalties any person wilfully assisting an idiot or insane person to enter New Zealand shall be liable for the cost of maintenance of such person while in the State.

**CHINESE EXCLUSION.**

In common with Australia, New Zealand has experienced a Chinese immigration problem, and in 1907 the Dominion parliament enacted a law which provides "that any Chinese proposing to land in the Dominion shall be able to read a prescribed passage of not more than 100 words in the English language."

#### **PART IV. ARGENTINA.**

The Argentine Republic has an area of 1,135,840 English square miles, or about 726,940,000 acres. According to the last census, in 1895, the population was a little less than four millions. It was estimated to have increased to six millions in 1907, giving an average population on that basis of a little more than five persons to the square mile. The arable land area is estimated to be 300,000,000 acres, of which 10,000,000 require irrigation. The total acreage under cultivation in 1907 was 36,000,000 acres, or about one-eighth of the cultivable area.

#### **IMMIGRATION POLICY.**

Argentina is rich in natural resources. In addition to its vast grain-producing possibilities, much of it is finely adapted to grazing, while its immense timber and mineral resources have hardly been touched. The development of this vast, rich, sparsely settled country is waiting largely upon an adequate supply of settlers and laborers, and to this end the Government uses every means to foster foreign immigration, particularly that of farmers and farm laborers.

The encouragement of immigration is authorized in the constitution of the Republic, which also guarantees to aliens the same civil rights enjoyed by citizens. The articles of the constitution relating to these matters are, in part, as follows:

Art. 20. Aliens shall enjoy in the territory of the nation the same civil rights as its citizens. They have full liberty to engage in all kinds of business, industrial, commercial, or professional, and are authorized to own, hold, and possess real estate, acquire it by purchase, inheritance, or any other legal means, and to sell or convey it to others. They are also allowed to navigate the rivers of the Republic, and along the coasts of the same, and to practice freely their own religion. They can dispose by will of the property of which they are possessed, provided that the disposition which they make is not in contravention of the law of the country, and contract valid marriages, subject to the same proviso. They are entitled to obtain naturalization in the Republic if they so desire upon application for that purpose and sufficient proof that they have resided continuously within the limits of the country for the period of two years; but this period may be shortened at the discretion of the proper authorities at the request of the applicant and upon proof that he rendered some service to the Republic.

Art. 25. The federal government shall promote and encourage European immigration. It shall have no power to restrict, to limit, or to burden with taxes or charges of any kind the afflux to the territory of the Republic of any foreigners coming to it to cultivate its soil, to improve its industries, or to introduce and teach the sciences and arts.

Naturalized citizens are exempted from military service during the ten years subsequent to their admission to citizenship. But this privilege may be waived by them if they wish, and in that case they may be allowed to render this service.

NATIONALITY OF IMMIGRANTS.

The transoceanic immigration movement to the Argentine Republic from 1863 to 1908, inclusive, and the immigration by way of Montevideo for the same period are shown by the following table:

TABLE 8.—Immigration to Argentine Republic, 1863 to 1908, by nationality.\*

[Compiled from the Statistical Year Book of Argentina, 1906. Data for 1907–8 furnished by the Bureau of American Republics.]

Year.	Oversea immigration.										Immigration by way of Montevideo.	Grand total.
	Austrians.	Belgians.	English.	French.	Germans.	Italians.	Spaniards.	Swiss.	Other.	Total.		
1863.....	87	51	164	397	83	7,836	1,092	109	589	10,408	.....	10,408
1864.....	67	61	219	426	97	8,422	1,608	124	658	11,682	.....	11,682
1865.....	89	56	213	513	117	7,697	1,981	138	963	11,767	.....	11,767
1866.....	94	68	418	609	122	9,212	2,074	164	935	13,696	.....	13,696
1867.....	71	44	526	991	185	7,221	3,186	187	814	13,225	3,821	17,046
1868.....	92	86	744	1,223	215	18,937	3,834	210	578	25,919	3,315	29,234
1869.....	121	43	892	1,465	202	21,419	3,744	386	686	28,958	8,976	37,934
1870.....	67	27	453	2,396	148	23,101	3,388	499	819	30,898	9,069	39,967
1871.....	50	22	694	1,988	155	8,170	2,554	435	558	14,626	6,307	20,933
1872.....	62	39	968	4,602	269	14,769	4,411	622	466	26,208	10,829	37,037
1873.....	187	145	1,612	7,431	793	26,878	9,185	1,628	523	48,382	27,950	76,332
1874.....	156	48	1,036	5,654	392	23,904	8,272	679	533	40,674	27,603	68,277
1875.....	93	38	1,288	2,633	354	9,130	4,036	376	584	18,532	23,534	42,066
1876.....	136	74	834	2,064	231	6,950	3,463	373	407	14,532	16,433	30,965
1877.....	57	83	808	1,996	303	7,556	2,700	340	832	14,675	21,650	36,325
1878.....	901	75	789	2,025	397	13,514	3,371	523	2,029	23,624	19,334	42,958
1879.....	1,760	78	783	2,149	490	22,774	3,422	717	544	32,717	22,438	55,155
1880.....	879	57	588	2,175	445	18,516	3,112	581	290	26,643	15,008	41,651
1881.....	490	140	1,149	3,612	591	20,506	3,444	635	864	31,431	16,053	47,484
1882.....	672	183	826	3,382	1,128	29,587	3,520	943	800	41,041	10,462	51,503
1883.....	1,056	385	891	4,286	1,388	37,043	5,023	1,291	1,109	52,472	10,771	63,243
1884.....	1,329	175	1,021	5,031	1,261	31,983	6,832	1,359	632	49,623	28,182	77,805
1885.....	1,982	973	1,104	4,752	1,546	63,501	4,314	1,094	1,352	80,618	28,104	108,722
1886.....	1,015	479	1,682	4,662	1,131	43,328	9,895	1,284	2,179	65,655	27,461	93,116
1887.....	2,498	839	1,038	7,036	1,333	67,139	15,618	1,420	1,977	98,898	21,944	120,842
1888.....	2,333	3,201	1,426	17,105	1,536	75,029	25,485	1,479	2,677	130,271	25,361	155,632
1889.....	4,225	8,666	5,967	27,173	2,599	88,647	71,151	1,571	8,745	218,744	42,165	260,909
1890.....	1,918	762	1,108	17,104	1,271	39,122	13,560	959	2,011	77,815	32,779	110,594
1891.....	263	241	272	2,915	832	15,511	4,290	352	3,590	28,266	23,831	52,097
1892.....	552	146	224	2,115	785	27,850	5,650	364	2,287	39,973	33,321	73,294
1893.....	685	233	273	2,612	748	37,977	7,100	546	1,893	52,067	32,353	84,420
1894.....	440	248	385	2,107	971	37,699	8,122	516	4,232	54,720	25,951	80,671
1895.....	549	211	329	2,448	1,067	41,203	11,288	465	3,666	61,226	19,762	80,988
1896.....	963	318	429	3,486	1,039	75,204	18,051	679	2,504	102,673	32,532	135,205
1897.....	1,768	207	562	2,835	987	44,678	18,316	390	3,235	72,978	32,165	105,143
1898.....	593	149	632	2,449	779	39,135	18,716	261	4,416	67,130	28,060	95,190
1899.....	950	139	477	2,473	732	53,295	19,798	343	6,235	84,442	26,641	111,083
1900.....	2,024	117	421	3,160	760	52,143	20,383	355	5,488	84,851	21,051	105,902
1901.....	2,742	117	784	8,193	836	54,886	14,778	363	7,428	90,127	35,824	125,951
1902.....	2,135	148	709	6,571	1,029	30,484	12,218	267	4,431	57,992	38,088	96,080
1903.....	1,378	174	560	2,491	1,000	42,358	21,917	272	5,077	75,227	37,444	112,671
1904.....	2,237	206	734	2,902	1,151	67,598	39,851	339	10,549	125,567	35,511	161,078
1905.....	5,346	263	1,368	3,475	1,836	88,950	53,029	576	22,274	177,117	44,505	221,622
1906.....	4,277	230	1,690	3,698	2,178	127,348	79,517	503	33,095	252,536	49,713	302,249
1907.....	3,439	209	1,659	4,125	2,322	90,282	82,606	486	23,975	209,103	48,821	257,924
1908.....	2,551	239	1,879	3,823	2,469	93,479	125,497	665	25,108	255,710	47,402	303,112
Total....	55,379	20,493	42,628	196,758	40,303	1,771,971	785,402	27,868	204,637	3,145,439	1,072,524	4,217,963

\* The exact meaning of the word "nationality" is not stated in the reports. It appears to mean either the country to which the immigrant owes allegiance or the race or people from which the immigrant is descended. The statement is made that "nationality" does not mean "country of embarkation."

The per cent each nationality forms of the total "oversea" immigration is as follows:

TABLE 9.—Oversea immigration to Argentine Republic, 1863 to 1908, by nationality; per cent distribution.

[Compiled from the Statistical Year Book of Argentina for 1906. Data for 1907-8 were furnished by the Bureau of the American Republics.]

Nationality.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Nationality.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Austrian.....	55,379	1.8	Spanish.....	785,402	25.0
Belgian.....	20,498	.7	Swiss.....	27,868	.9
English.....	42,628	1.4	Others.....	204,637	6.5
French.....	196,758	6.3	Total.....	3,145,439	100.0
German.....	40,303	1.3			
Italian.....	1,771,971	56.8			

EMIGRATION FROM ARGENTINA.

As in the case of the United States and other large immigrant-receiving nations, a considerable part of the immigration movement to Argentina is temporary. This fact is illustrated by the following table, which shows immigration to and emigration from the Republic from 1871 to 1908, inclusive:

TABLE 10.—Immigration to and emigration from the Argentine Republic, 1871 to 1908.

[Figures compiled from reports of Year Book of city of Buenos Aires.]

Year.	Immigra- tion from oversea ports and Monte- video.	Emigra- tion for oversea ports and Monte- video.	Difference in favor of immigra- tion.	Year.	Immigra- tion from oversea ports and Monte- video.	Emigra- tion for oversea ports and Monte- video.	Difference in favor of immigra- tion.
1871.....	20,933	10,686	10,247	1891.....	52,097	81,932	* 29,835
1872.....	37,037	9,153	27,884	1892.....	73,294	43,853	29,441
1873.....	76,332	18,236	58,096	1893.....	84,420	48,794	35,626
1874.....	68,277	21,340	46,937	1894.....	80,671	41,399	39,272
1875.....	42,066	25,578	16,488	1895.....	80,968	36,820	44,168
1876.....	30,965	13,487	17,478	1896.....	135,205	45,921	89,284
1877.....	36,325	18,350	17,975	1897.....	106,143	57,457	47,686
1878.....	42,958	14,800	28,098	1898.....	95,190	53,536	41,654
1879.....	55,155	23,696	31,459	1899.....	111,083	62,241	48,842
1880.....	41,651	20,377	21,274	1900.....	105,902	55,417	50,485
1881.....	47,484	22,374	25,110	1901.....	125,951	80,251	45,700
1882.....	51,503	8,720	42,783	1902.....	96,080	79,427	16,653
1883.....	63,243	9,510	53,733	1903.....	112,671	74,776	37,895
1884.....	77,805	14,444	63,361	1904.....	161,078	66,597	94,481
1885.....	108,722	14,585	94,137	1905.....	221,622	82,772	138,850
1886.....	93,116	13,907	79,209	1906.....	302,249	103,852	198,397
1887.....	120,842	13,630	107,212	1907.....	257,924	138,063	119,861
1888.....	155,632	16,842	138,790	1908.....	303,112	127,032	176,080
1889.....	260,909	40,649	220,260	Total..	4,046,229	1,690,783	2,355,446
1890.....	110,594	80,219	30,375				

\* Excess of emigration over immigration.

THE ARGENTINE IMMIGRATION LAW.

The immigration and colonization law of the Argentine Republic, which was enacted in 1876, provides for the encouragement of immigration through agents in Europe and America and makes liberal provision for the reception, care, and maintenance of immigrants. It

provides for a central bureau of immigration, and commissions of immigration at the capital of each province, at certain ports of arrival, and, if necessary, at any other place. The law also provides for the establishment of employment bureaus, which, under the direction of the bureau of immigration or the local commissions, shall assist immigrants to find work and shall act as their advisors in other matters.

#### ADMINISTRATION OF THE LAW.

The following statement concerning the administration of the Argentine immigration law is taken from "A Sketch of the Argentine Republic as a Country for Immigration" prepared in 1904 by the department of agriculture of the Republic:

*The immigration visit and its object.*—Every vessel arriving in the country carrying immigrants, who, according to the law, are second or third class passengers, is visited and carefully inspected by a commission composed of the immigrant's visitor, the sanitary doctor, and an official from the maritime prefecture, which verifies the hygienic and wholesome conditions of the vessel; the accommodation for transportation; food during the voyage; supply of medicines; if a doctor and apothecary are on board; if it carries or not an excess of passengers in relation to its tonnage; if the dimensions of the main and lower decks and berthing are in accordance with regulations; if there are a sufficient number of ventilators, fire pumps, and kitchen utensils; life buoys and lifeboats; if they carry persons suffering from contagious disease; if passengers have come on board in ports where any epidemic prevails; if it carries any inflammable or unhealthy articles amongst the cargo; and, finally, it receives any complaints on the part of the passengers as to bad treatment, together with the documents that the captain has to deliver respecting the knowledge of the immigration laws, as also a statement of incidents occurring during the voyage, all of which is enforced for the benefit of the immigrants.

*Reception.*—The immigrants are minutely interrogated and classified in order to acquire a knowledge of their ability for labor and the intentions they have formed; then a list is made of those who abandon the benefits conferred by law, their documents being stamped "simple viajero" (ordinary passenger); other passports are classified and stamped "residente antiguo" (old resident).

The passports of the immigrants who take advantage of the law having been stamped by the visitor, they are taken in hand by the employees of the immigrant's home named to receive them, who attend to them and direct them what to do, placing them in tram cars, which are sent down in anticipation, in which they are transported from the port to the home. The baggage is loaded on the trucks by porters from the home.

*Free lodging.*—On arrival at the home the immigrants are given entry and are noted on the registers, and further are provided with a board-and-lodging ticket valid for five days, which term may be increased in case of sickness. The immigrants are conveniently lodged, the women and children in halls separated from those occupied by the men. The baggage is taken by the home porters to a deposit store, where it is examined by the customs officers as a special service.

*Free board.*—The immigrants are rationed with food of the best quality, the quantities which form the daily ration of an adult being: Meat, 600 grams; bread, 500 grams; potatoes, carrots, or cabbage (alternately), 150 grams; rice, macaroni, or beans (alternately), 100 grams; sugar, 25 grams; and coffee, 10 grams. The children are supplied with milk. The meals, prepared in good steam kitcheners, are served by waiters in a large dining hall.

*Medical assistance.*—In the infirmary attached to the home the sick are always carefully attended to; the young are vaccinated, and also the adults who so desire. There are doctors, students, men and women nurses, and a dispensary with an ample supply of medicine and disinfecting material.

*The national labor bureau.*—As soon as the immigrants arrive they are questioned as to the places to which they wish to go, and they are offered by the labor bureau the situations which it is able to provide, according to the requests it may have received, the originals of which are filed, stating wages that can be paid and other conditions, all of which are carefully noted in special books kept for the purpose. Should it happen that for the moment no request is to hand



for men of the trade of the immigrant desiring work, the bureau itself will endeavor to procure it for him, either by applying at the factories, companies, and works, or, in default, telegraphing to the interior of the Republic. The immigrant who wishes to proceed to some point where there is no demand for men of his trade is duly notified of the fact by the bureau. No pressure is applied to the immigrant to induce him to proceed to such or such a place, but due regard is given to his wishes.

*Free transport to the interior.*—Immigrants for whom situations have been procured in the interior of the country or who wish to join their families are sent off by the expeditionary officials, whose duty it is to have their baggage, properly addressed, loaded up, to note the names of the immigrants on the list of the expedition, to provide them with the corresponding tickets for the journey, and to look after them generally until they are conveniently and fully installed on the train or river steamer.

*Reception in the provinces or places of destination.*—The immigrants who proceed to the provinces or national territories where work is to be procured for them are received from the train by the secretary of the auxiliary commission, lodged and boarded for ten days, at most, until they are provided with a place or leave for their ultimate destination. In case they have been sent up to be forwarded on by another railway, they are similarly attended to by that employee, in the same manner as in the federal capital, from the moment that the train arrives until the instant in which the other that has to take him on leaves.

*Postal and telegraphic.*—In the immigrant's home there is an office for the dispatch of mails and telegrams in order to facilitate delivery of correspondence, and also with the object that the general commissary and the national labor bureau may be enabled to transmit throughout the Republic the necessary orders and instructions for the proper carrying out of the service.





## PART V. BRAZIL.

Brazil has an area of 3,218,991 square miles, exceeding that of continental United States, exclusive of Alaska, by over 192,000 square miles. In 1907 the population was estimated at 19,910,646, or a little more than six persons per square mile, the density of population being about one-fifth that of the United States.

### SOURCES OF IMMIGRATION.

As early as 1818 efforts were made to induce the immigration to Brazil of German and Swiss peasants. The records show that 1,682 Swiss were admitted in 1820, this being the only immigration recorded for that year.\* Brazilian immigration statistics are admittedly incomplete and faulty, but the authority referred to presents figures showing that from 1820 to 1907, inclusive, a total of 2,561,482 immigrants arrived in that country.

The sources of this immigration and the development of the movement according to nationalities are shown by the following table:

TABLE 11.—*Immigration to Brazil, 1820 to 1907, by nationality.*

[Compiled from report issued for the Universal Exposition, 1908, under Ministry of Agriculture.]

\* Publication issued by the minister of agriculture for the Universal Exposition of 1908.

TABLE 11.—Immigration to Brazil, 1820 to 1907, by nationality—Continued.

Year.	Nationality.												Total.
	Austrian.	Belgian.	English.	French.	German.	Italian.	Portuguese.	Russian.	Spanish.	Swedish.	Swiss.	Turkish.	All other.
1879.....	318	.....	51	264	2,022	10,245	8,841	7	911	.....	.....	.....	129
1880.....	292	.....	229	240	2,385	12,936	12,101	426	1,275	14	88	6	363
1881.....	83	.....	30	194	1,851	2,705	3,144	305	2,677	51	70	38	400
1882.....	94	5	239	249	1,804	12,428	10,621	19	3,961	.....	30	.....	138
1883.....	251	24	158	152	2,348	15,724	12,509	10	2,660	2	94	6	77
1884.....	651	19	100	243	1,719	10,102	8,683	457	710	.....	70	16	2,120
1885.....	524	16	90	233	2,848	21,765	7,611	275	952	16	43	43	1,024
1886.....	728	101	93	218	2,414	20,430	6,287	146	1,317	.....	396	.....	1,356
1887.....	274	212	72	241	1,147	40,157	10,205	.....	1,766	.....	.....	.....	1,891
1888.....	1,156	1,082	129	478	782	104,353	18,289	.....	4,736	.....	.....	.....	2,248
1889.....	550	387	76	608	1,903	36,124	15,240	.....	9,012	.....	51	.....	1,295
1890.....	2,246	308	193	2,844	4,812	31,275	25,174	27,125	12,008	354	254	.....	881
1891.....	4,244	471	1,959	1,921	5,285	132,326	32,349	11,817	22,146	2,008	198	3	2,033
1892.....	574	24	67	575	800	55,049	17,797	158	10,471	37	58	.....	593
1893.....	2,737	37	100	616	1,368	58,552	28,986	155	38,998	.....	40	.....	3,216
1894.....	798	9	91	309	790	34,872	17,041	57	5,986	8	21	.....	1,002
1895.....	10,108	28	28	286	973	97,344	36,055	275	17,641	.....	93	.....	4,787
1896.....	11,365	22	63	327	1,070	96,505	22,299	592	24,154	7	153	.....	1,575
1897.....	3,665	28	106	225	930	104,510	13,558	569	19,466	14	90	648	2,553
1898.....	924	18	103	255	535	49,086	15,105	258	8,024	4	119	978	2,700
1899.....	1,826	6	101	217	521	30,846	10,989	412	5,399	6	30	1,823	2,453
1900.....	2,089	13	166	233	217	19,671	8,250	147	4,834	8	23	874	3,775
1901.....	696	25	47	212	166	59,869	11,261	99	8,584	14	17	781	3,535
1902.....	511	5	35	151	265	32,111	11,606	108	3,588	27	15	772	3,010
1903.....	474	17	85	302	1,231	12,970	11,378	371	4,466	2	46	481	2,239
1904.....	387	29	362	228	797	12,857	17,318	287	10,046	.....	98	1,097	2,658
1905.....	427	18	123	224	650	17,360	20,181	996	25,329	.....	68	1,446	3,473
1906.....	1,012	15	73	109	1,333	20,777	21,706	751	24,441	1	10	1,193	2,261
1907.....	522	26	119	202	845	18,238	25,681	703	9,235	8	12	1,480	10,716
Total..	56,892	3,716	11,068	19,269	93,075	1,213,167	634,585	54,593	288,646	3,780	9,066	11,731	161,874
													2,561,482

The importance of each nationality as a factor in the immigration movement to Brazil during the period covered by the above table is shown as follows:

TABLE 12.—Immigration to Brazil, 1820 to 1907, by nationality; per cent distribution.

[Compiled from report issued for the Universal Exposition, 1908, under Ministry of Agriculture.]

Nationality.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Nationality.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Austrian.....	56,892	2.2	Spanish.....	288,646	11.3
Belgian.....	3,716	.1	Swedish.....	3,780	.1
English.....	11,068	.4	Swiss.....	9,066	.4
French.....	19,269	.8	Turkish.....	11,731	.5
German.....	93,075	3.6	All other.....	161,874	6.3
Italian.....	1,213,167	47.4			
Portuguese.....	634,585	24.8	Total.....	2,561,482	100.0
Russian.....	54,593	2.1			

THE BRAZILIAN IMMIGRATION LAW.

The immigration law of Brazil is liberal and comprehensive. It is designed to facilitate desirable immigration and to exclude the undesirable. Complete and effective cooperation is contemplated between the Union, the States, and private enterprises, for the purpose of settling and developing the country.

**IMMIGRANTS DEFINED.**

All aliens under 60 years of age and traveling on second or third class passage are deemed immigrants unless they are criminals, rogues, beggars, vagabonds, lunatics, or invalids, are plying illicit trades, or are afflicted with any contagious disease. The disabilities enumerated bar admission. Persons over 60 years of age or incapacitated for work are admitted only when they are accompanied by their family and evidence is adduced of ability to provide support.

**RIGHTS OF IMMIGRANTS.**

Immigrants settling in the country and engaging in agriculture, industry, trade, or any useful craft or profession, are guaranteed entire liberty of action, are allowed free access to any trade or other pursuit not inimical to public safety, health, or morals, and are granted complete religious liberty and the general civil rights enjoyed by Brazilian citizens under the Constitution.

**NUCLEUS COLONIES.**

Nucleus colonies consist of selected divisions of territory in process of settlement and development. They may be established by either public or private initiation. Locations are determined by the general resources and value. Immigrants with families who intend to purchase land will be assisted by the Government in paying their passage to Brazil. They will also be assisted in making the first installment on the land and in purchasing farming implements and equipment, provided that they present on arrival a certificate of age, identity, occupation, character, and nationality, signed by an authorized Brazilian representative abroad.

**REPATRIATION.**

The Government will repatriate agricultural immigrants who have entered Brazil at state expense within two years prior to filing request for same and who have resided continuously with the head of the family, but whose absence or incapacity induces the request. Persons eligible are widows and orphans destitute of support, wives and minor children of immigrants who are afflicted or unable to provide support, and immigrants incapacitated by incurable disease, accident, or lack of resources.



---

---

## APPENDIXES.

---

- A.—SCHEDULE FORMS USED BY THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION.**
- B.—UNITED STATES IMMIGRATION LAWS AND REGULATIONS.**
- C.—TREATY, LAWS, AND REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE ADMISSION  
OF CHINESE TO THE UNITED STATES.**
- D.—UNITED STATES NATURALIZATION LAWS AND REGULATIONS.**





---

---

## **APPENDIX A.**

---

### **SCHEDULE FORMS USED BY THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION.**

1. Family Schedule.
2. Family Schedule—Agricultural Supplement.
3. Family Schedule—Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement.
4. Block Report Schedule.
5. Individual Schedule.
6. Employer's Schedule.
7. Pay Roll Schedule (1).
8. Pay Roll Schedule (2).
9. Community Schedule.
10. General School Schedule.
11. Special School Schedule.
12. Higher Educational Institutions Schedule.
13. Teacher's Schedule.
14. Immigrants as Charity Seekers Schedule.
15. Instructions Concerning Use of Schedules.



APPENDIX A.

SCHEDULE FORMS USED BY THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION.

1. FAMILY SCHEDULE.

[Used in study of households in the investigations concerning immigrants in manufacturing and mining, and Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, and with some modification in the investigations concerning recent immigrants in agriculture and immigrants in cities. For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 688-705.]

I. C. 43. ....  
.....Agr. Sup. *Special Agent.*  
.....Group Sup.

GENERAL SCHEDULE—H.

1. Name of head?..... 2. State?.....  
3. City?..... 4. Street and No.?.....  
5. House?.....  
F.R. 2 R. Colony. Det. Semi-Det. In block. Kind. No. apts. No. fams.  
6. Type?..... 7. Apartment?.....  
O. L. N. L. Floor. Front. Rear.  
8. Repair of apt.?..... 9. Light?..... 10. Heat?.....  
G. F. B. V.  
11. Water supply?..... 12. Toilet?.....  
Kind. Sep. No. fams. Kind. Sep. No. fams.  
13. Bath?..... 14. Care of apt.?..... 15. Rent per mo.? \$.....  
Sep. No. fams. G. F. B. V.  
16. Total No. rooms?..... 17. Total No. sleeping rooms?.....  
18. No. rooms occupied by lodgers?.....  
Sep. With family.  
19. Living-room arrangements?.....  
.....  
20. Dining and kitchen arrangements?.....  
.....  
21. Domestic economy?.....  
.....  
.....

NOTES.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE—Continued.

RELATING SOLELY TO FAMILY:

22. Married—Where?..... a. Years?.....

23. Children *not* at home—Number?.....

24. Sex.	25. Age.	26. Where.	27. Con- jugal con- dition.	28. Race of husband or wife, if married in U. S.	29. Occupation.

THE FAMILY at HOME (including boarders, lodgers, relatives, and others):

	30. Name.	31. In- form- ant.	32. Relation to head.	33. Sex.	34. Age.	35. S., M., W., or D.	36. Residence of wife or husband.
a.			Head				
b.							
c.							
d.							
e.							
f.							
g.							
h.							
i.							
j.							

NOTES.....

.....

.....

.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE—Continued.

Number of children.				Birthplace.		43. Race.	
In United States.		Abroad.		41. Country.	42. State, province, or city.		
37. 14 and over.	38. Under 14.	39. 14 and over.	40. Under 14.				
a.							
b.							
c.							
d.							
e.							
f.							
g.							
h.							
i.							
j.							

Native-born, birthplace of—		46. Years since first ar- rival in U. S.	Length of residence—							
44. Father.	45. Mother.		47. In city or agricultural locality.		48. Else- where in U. S.		49. In neighbor- hood.		50. In apartment.	
			Yrs.	Mons.	Yrs.	Mons.	Yrs.	Mons.	Yrs.	Mons.
a.										
b.										
c.										
d.										
e.										
f.										
g.										
h.										
i.										
j.										

NOTES.....

.....

.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE—Continued.

Visits abroad.		53.	54.	English.		
51. Num- ber.	52. Duration of each visit.	Permanent home in U.S. (Y., N., D.).	Citizenship (A., F., S.).	55. Spoken.	56. Read.	57. Written.
a.						
b.						
c.						
d.						
e.						
f.						
g.						
h.						
i.						
j.						

Native language.			Schooling in United States.				65. At school abroad.	
58. Spoken.	59. Read.	60. Written.	61. Kind (Pub., Priv., Par., Cor.).	Months last school year.		64. Total school years.		
				62. Day.	63. Night.			
a.								
b.								
c.								
d.								
e.								
f.								
g.								
h.								
i.								
j.								

NOTES.....

.....

.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE—Continued.

Language spoken.			
66. In home.	67. At work.	68. At school.	69. Church.
a.			
b.			
c.			
d.			
e.			
f.			
g.			
h.			
i.			
j.			

Newspapers and periodicals taken.		
70. Name.	71. Language.	72. Place of publication.
a.		
b.		
c.		
d.		
e.		
f.		
g.		
h.		
i.		
j.		

NOTES.....  
.....  
.....



Present occupation.			
73. Work done.	74. Industry.	75. No. years.	76. Name of employer, or business status.
a. ....	.....	.....	.....
b. ....	.....	.....	.....
c. ....	.....	.....	.....
d. ....	.....	.....	.....
e. ....	.....	.....	.....
f. ....	.....	.....	.....
g. ....	.....	.....	.....
h. ....	.....	.....	.....
i. ....	.....	.....	.....
j. ....	.....	.....	.....

[illegible]



FAMILY SCHEDULE—Continued.

	Past year.				
	Other income.		89.	Money sent abroad.	
	87. Amt.	88. Source.	Total income.	90. Amt.	91. Purpose.
	\$		\$	\$	
a.					
b.					
c.					
d.					
e.					
f.					
g.					
h.					
i.					
j.					

Transportation.			Approximate value of prop- erty owned in U. S.*		97. Money on Landing.
92. Kind.	93. Cost per day.	94. Minutes per day.	95. Gross value.	96. Encum- brances.	
	Cents.		\$	\$	\$
a.					
b.					
c.					
d.					
e.					
f.					
g.					
h.					
i.					
j.					

\* Not including furniture, clothing, etc.

NOTES.....  
.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE—Continued.

Affiliations with organizations—Name.		
98. Foreign.	99. American fraternal.	100. Trade unions.
a. ....	.....	.....
b. ....	.....	.....
c. ....	.....	.....
d. ....	.....	.....
e. ....	.....	.....
f. ....	.....	.....
g. ....	.....	.....
h. ....	.....	.....
i. ....	.....	.....
j. ....	.....	.....

Occupation abroad.		First occupation in United States.		
101. Occupation or trade.	102. For money wage.	103. Work done.	104. Where.	105. Years.
a. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
b. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
c. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
d. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
e. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
f. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
g. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
h. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
i. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....
j. ....	.....	.....	.....	.....

NOTES.....  
.....  
.....

Reasons for—		Reasons for coming to—	
106. Leaving home country.	107. Coming to U. S.	108. City or agricultural locality.	109. Neighborhood.
a.			
b.			
c.			
d.			
e.			
f.			
g.			
h.			
i.			
j.			

**NOTES.....**

**110. REMARKS.....**

**2. FAMILY SCHEDULE—AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT.**

[Used in study of households in the investigation concerning recent immigrants in agriculture. For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 706-708.]

I. C., 44.

*Special Agent.***AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT.**

111. Name of head?.....

112. State?..... 113. P. O. address?.....

114. Date of settling in present locality:

a. Head?..... b. Family?.....

115. Condition before coming to present locality:

a. Location?.....

b. Occupation?.....

c. Money and value of property brought? \$.....

116. Condition in present locality before first lease or purchase:

a. Occupation?.....

b. Earnings?.....

117. First lease in present locality:

a. Date?..... b. Acres?.....

c. Rent?.....

d. Condition of land?.....

118. First purchase in present locality:

a. Date?..... b. Acres?.....

c. Price? \$.....

d. Terms?.....

e. Condition of land?.....

**NOTES**.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE--AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT--Continued.

119. Years, after first lease or purchase, before living could be made from land?.....

a. How was living provided?.....  
.....  
.....

120. Land bought since first purchase in present locality:

a. Date?..... b. Acres?.....  
c. Price?.....  
d. Terms?.....

e. Condition of land?.....  
.....  
.....

f. Value compared with land first purchased?.....  
.....

121. Present condition of land owned and improvements?.....  
.....  
.....

122. Land now owned: a. Acres?.....

b. Approximate value of land and improvements? \$.....  
c. Amount paid on land? \$.....  
d. Remaining indebtedness on land? \$.....  
e. Approximate value of equity? \$.....

---

NOTES.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....



FAMILY SCHEDULE—AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT—Continued.

123. If the land now occupied is rented in whole or in part:

a. Number of acres rented?.....

b. Rent?.....

c. Condition of rented land?.....

124. Method of securing supplies, advances, etc.:

a. Upon first leasing or purchasing.....

b. At present time?.....

c. Value of advances, and supplies received on credit, the past year (190 )?

\$.....

d. Amount paid on past year's advances and supplies? \$.....

e. Balance due on past year's advances and supplies? \$.....

f. Balance due on previous years' advances and supplies? \$.....

g. Remarks as to supplies, etc. ....

NOTES.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE—AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT—Continued.

125. Acres cultivated—In 190 ?..... a. In 190 ?.....

General crops—Kind, quantity, and value of each produced:

190 .			190 .		
126. Kind.	127. Quantity.	128. Value.	129. Kind	130. Quantity.	131. Value.
		\$.....			\$.....
Total value .....			Total value .....		

132. Approximate value of dairy products sold:

a. In 190 ? \$..... b. In 190 ? \$.....

133. Approximate value of poultry and poultry products sold:

a. In 190 ? \$..... b. In 190 ? \$.....

134. General description of garden and fruit:

.....

.....

.....

Kind, quantity, and value of garden products and fruit sold:

190 .			190 .		
135. Kind.	136. Quantity.	137. Value.	138. Kind.	139. Quantity.	140. Value.
		\$.....			\$.....
Total value .....			Total value .....		

NOTES.....

.....

FAMILY SCHEDULE—AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT—Concluded.

141. Value of live stock sold:

a. In 190 ? \$. . . . . b. In 190 ? \$. . . . .

142. Enumerate amount and value of live stock on hand: . . . . .  
. . . . .  
. . . . .  
. . . . .  
. . . . .  
. . . . .

General financial statement:

143. Value of land owned and improvements (122b).....	\$.....	
144. Live stock (142).....	.....	
145. Furniture, etc.....	.....	
146. Tools and implements.....	.....	
147. Crops on hand.....	.....	
148. Other property (nature).....	.....	
.....	.....	
.....	.....	
.....	.....	\$.....

149. Indebtedness on land owned and improvements (122d).....	\$.....	
150. Indebtedness for supplies and advances past year (124c).....	.....	
151. Indebtedness for supplies and advances previous years (124f).....	.....	
152. Other indebtedness (nature).....	.....	
.....	.....	
.....	.....	\$.....

NOTES . . . . .

153. Remarks: . . . . .  
. . . . .  
. . . . .

8. FAMILY SCHEDULE—BOARDING AND ROOMING GROUP SUPPLEMENT.

[Used in study of households in the investigations concerning immigrants in manufacturing and mining, Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, and immigrants in cities. For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 708 and 709.]

I. C., 45.

No. I. S. ....

Special Agent.

BOARDING AND ROOMING GROUP SUPPLEMENT.

154. Name of head?..... 155. State?.....

156. City?..... 157. Street and No.?.....

158. Number of families in group?.....

Members of group:

159. Race.	160. Total number.	Males.			Females.		
		161. 14 and over.	162. Under 14.	163. Total.	164. 14 and over.	165. Under 14.	166. Total.
a. ....							
b. ....							
c. ....							
d. ....							
e. ....							
f. ....							

Males, 21 years and over.			Females, 21 years and over.			173. Number foreign born.	174. Number in United States less than one year.	175. Number speaking English.	176. Number fully nat- uralized.
167. Married.	168. Single.	169. Total.	170. Married.	171. Single.	172. Total.				
a. ....									
b. ....									
c. ....									
d. ....									
e. ....									
f. ....									

NOTES .....

.....

**FAMILY SCHEDULE—BOARDING AND ROOMING GROUP SUPPLEMENT—Continued.**

**177. Method of conducting group?.....**

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

**178. Work done by members?.....**

---

---

**179 Other occupations or business interests of head?**

## 180 Arrangements with employers?

**Nome** \_\_\_\_\_



**[Used in study of households in the investigation concerning immigrants in cities.  
For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 709 and 710.]**

**I. C. 75.**

**Special Agent.**

**BLOCK REPORT.**

**1. City?**..... **2. District?**.....

**3. Block canvassed: a. Name of street?.....**

**b. Side of street ?..... c. From No.....to No.....**

**d. From ..... street to ..... street.**

**e. Date of completing block ?....., 190..**

[illegible]

**NOTES** .....

.....

.....







5. INDIVIDUAL SCHEDULE.

[Used in study of employees in the investigations concerning immigrants in manufacturing and mining, and Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States. For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 711-713.]

I. C., 79.

THE UNITED STATES IMMIGRATION COMMISSION, WASHINGTON, D. C. CHECK OR PAY  
No. ....

- 1. What is your name?.....
- 2. Where do you live (street and number)?.....
- 3. Mark the race to which you belong with a cross (thus X):

.... American, white.	.... Greek.	.... Portuguese.
.... American, negro.	.... Hebrew.	.... Roumanian.
.... Bohemian.	.... Irish.	.... Russian.
.... Bulgarian.	.... Italian (north).	.... Ruthenian.
.... Croatian.	.... Italian (south).	.... Scotch.
.... Danish.	.... Lithuanian.	.... Servian.
.... Dutch.	.... Magyar.	.... Slovak.
.... English.	.... Montenegrin.	.... Slovenian.
.... Finnish.	.... Moravian.	.... Swedish.
.... French-Canadian.	.... Norwegian.	.... Syrian.
.... German.	.... Polish.	

- If of any other race, write name of race here?.....
- 4. Occupation (what work do you do)?.....
- 5. What do you earn per day?..... 6. What do you earn per week?.....
- 7. What work did you do before coming to the United States?.....
- .....

[Please answer questions on both sides of this slip.]

[Reverse.]

- 8. Sex (male or female)?..... 9. Age?..... 10. In what country were you born?.....
- 11. If you were born in the United States, in what country was your father born?.....
- 12. If you were born in the United States, in what country was your mother born?.....
- 13. How many years have you been in the United States?.....
- 14. Have you first naturalization papers?..... 15. Have you second naturalization papers?.....
- 16. Are you single, married, widowed, or divorced?.....
- 17. If you are married, is your wife or husband in the United States?.....
- 18. How many living children have you?..... 19. How many of your children are in the United States?.....
- 20. Can you speak English?..... 21. Can you read English?.....
- 22. Can you write English?.....
- 23. Can you read your native language?..... 24. Can you write your native language?.....
- 25. How many times have you been back to your native land?.....
- 26. How many years have you worked for this company?.....
- 27. What work did you first do for this company?.....
- Name of establishment?.....
- Industry?..... City or town?.....
- Department?..... State?.....

[Please answer questions on both sides of this slip.]

### 6. EMPLOYER'S SCHEDULE.

[Used in study of employees in the investigation concerning immigrants in manufacturing and mining, and Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States. For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 711 and 713-717.]

**The Immigration Commission**  
**Washington, D. C.**

**Special Agent.**

**P. R.**.....

**No. 1 &.....**

**No. F. 8. ....**

**EMPLOYER'S SCHEDULE—J.**

1. Name of establishment? ..... 2. State? .....  
3. Street and number? ..... 4. City? .....  
5. Industry?.....  
6. Name and position of person who furnished information? .....  
.....  
7. Occupations, races, wages:

[illegible]

**EMPLOYER'S SCHEDULE—Continued.****8. Conditions of employment (other than wages and hours):**

- a.* Regularity of work?
- b.* Frequency of wage payments?
- c.* How are wages paid?
- d.* Terms on which company furnishes—Board, lodging, houses?  
Description of board, lodging, or houses furnished?
- e.* Medical or hospital service furnished by company?  
Cost to employees?  
Extent of service?
- f.* Sanitary conditions?
- g.* Special liability to accident or disease?
- h.* Company or commissary stores?  
Requirements as to patronage?  
Accessibility of other stores?
- i.* Nature and extent of welfare work by employer?

**9. Relative to securing immigrants:**

- a.* Were immigrants secured from—Native land, vicinity, other sections of U. S.?
- b.* Were families with them?
- c.* Method of securing immigrants (state particulars)?
- d.* Discrimination for or against immigrants in—Employment, wages, housing?

**10. Effect of employment of immigrants upon economic position of former employees:**

- a.* Brief history of employment of immigrants, by races?
- b.* Reasons for change in races?
- c.* Friction between old employees and immigrants?
- d.* Effect of competition of immigrants upon efficiency of old employees?
- e.* What displaced employees have done?
- f.* Attendant changes in wages?
- g.* Attendant changes in hours?
- h.* Attendant changes in employment of women?
- i.* Attendant changes in employment of children?

**11. Effect of employment of immigrants upon industrial organization and methods:**

- a.* Have immigrants aided in development of new industries?
- b.* Effect on method of work?
- c.* Effect on industrial organization?
- d.* Effect on use of machinery?

---

**EMPLOYER'S SCHEDULE—Concluded.****12. Relations between the different races employed:**

- a.* Are the different races segregated—At work?
- b.* In boarding places?
- c.* In sleeping places?
- d.* In housing?
- e.* Do immigrant races associate freely with each other?
- f.* With natives?

**13. Progress of immigrants:**

- a.* Are immigrants working upward in the scale of occupations?
- b.* Are they becoming foremen?
- c.* Are they progressing in knowledge of English?
- d.* In school attendance?
- e.* In civic interest, etc.?

**14. Employment of women and children (specify by races and indicate employment secured):**

(Employer's experience as to tendency of each race toward securing employment for women and children.)

**15. Relative efficiency of immigrants and natives (specify by races and occupations):**

- a.* Industriousness?
- b.* Attentiveness?
- c.* Adaptability?
- d.* Tractability?
- e.* Supervision?
- f.* Sobriety?
- g.* Progressiveness?
- h.* Use of English, as affecting efficiency?

**16. Order of preference among races employed (specify by occupations):****17. Employer's opinion of the second generation (specify by races):****18. Nationality and race of—**

- a.* Employer?
- b.* Persons furnishing information?
  - 1. Name?
  - 2. Position?
  - 3. Country of birth?
  - 4. Race?
  - 5. Years in United States?

[Used in study of employees in the investigation concerning immigrants in manufacturing and mining. For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 711 and 717.]

## PAY ROLL—K.

1. Name of establishment?.....
2. City?..... 3. State?.....
4. Industry?..... 5. Date of pay roll?.....

[illegible]





## 9. COMMUNITY SCHEDULE.

[Used in the investigations concerning immigrants in manufacturing and mining, Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, and recent immigrants in agriculture.]

I. C. 58.  
The Immigration Commission,  
Washington, D. C.

## COMMUNITY SCHEDULE—MM.\

1. Locality?
2. State?
3. Population in 1900: *a.* Native? *b.* Foreign?
4. Estimated population now: *a.* Native? *b.* Foreign?
5. Descriptive: *a.* Description of locality? *b.* Climatic conditions? *c.* Soil? *d.* Market? *e.* Transportation facilities? *f.* Inducements? *g.* Obstacles? *h.* Local prejudice?
6. Brief history of immigration, by races:
  - a.* Length of time coming?
  - b.* General causes for coming?
  - c.* Occupations and trades entered?
  - d.* Progress?
  - e.* General effect of immigration upon community?
7. General industries:
  - a.* Employment available?
  - b.* Industrial history?
  - c.* Effect of immigrants upon local industries?
  - d.* Industries established or promoted by immigrants?
  - e.* Because of opportunity to employ immigrants?
  - f.* Because of peculiar training or skill of immigrants?
  - g.* Because of demand by immigrant consumers?
  - h.* Immigrants becoming employers?
  - i.* Races employed by immigrant employers?
8. Business:
  - a.* Existing opportunities?
  - b.* Immigrants and their children in business, by races (nature of business, extent, progress, races employed)?
  - c.* Methods compared with natives in same business?
  - d.* Association with business men of other races?
  - e.* General standing in community?
9. The professions:
  - a.* Immigrants and their children in the professions, by races?
  - b.* Training and progress?
  - c.* Standing in community, professional and otherwise?
10. Street trades, by races:
  - a.* Immigrants and their children in street trades?
  - b.* Previous occupation?
  - c.* Length of stay?
  - d.* Advancement, if any?
11. Citizenship, by races:
  - a.* Tendency toward naturalization?
  - b.* Interest in civic affairs?
  - c.* Influences controlling various races?
  - d.* Standing on questions of good government?
  - e.* Standing as citizens, from viewpoint of various classes?
12. Fraternal and other organizations, by races:
  - a.* Character, purpose, and effect of societies peculiar to various races?
  - b.* Membership and interest in such societies?
  - c.* Membership and interest of immigrants and their children in American fraternal organizations?
  - d.* Attitude of the various races toward trade unions?
  - e.* Attitude of trade unions toward immigrants?
13. Housing and segregation, by races:
  - a.* Tendency to congregate in certain localities?
  - b.* Reasons for such congregating?

**COMMUNITY SCHEDULE—Concluded.**

13. Housing and segregation, by races—Continued.
  - c. General condition of houses, etc., in immigrant localities compared with localities occupied by natives in same grade of employment?
  - d. Effect of length of residence on housing, etc.?
  - e. Do children of immigrants continue in same localities?
  - f. Obedience to municipal regulations relative to housing?
  - g. Immigrant boarding houses compared with native boarding houses occupied by same grade of employees?
  - h. Usual price of board in immigrant houses?
  - i. In native houses?
14. Schools:
  - a. Facilities?
  - b. Attendance and progress of immigrants and their children, by races—Primary, grammar, high, schools other than public night schools?
  - c. Relationship between children of various races?
  - d. Immigrants and their children as teachers?
15. Churches:
  - a. Facilities?
  - b. Special work done among immigrants?
  - c. Attendance of immigrants and their children, by races?
  - d. Relationship between immigrants and their children and natives?
  - e. Other organizations for religious work?
16. Libraries, reading rooms, etc.:
  - a. Facilities?
  - b. Efforts in behalf of immigrants?
  - c. Interest shown by immigrants and their children, by races?
  - d. Character of reading demanded by immigrants and their children, by races?
17. Americanization, by races:
  - a. Extent?
  - b. Causes favoring?
  - c. Causes opposing?
18. Investments, by races:
  - a. Tendency to save?
  - b. Tendency to purchase homes?
  - c. Nature of investments?
  - d. Amount of money sent abroad?
  - e. Purpose for which sent?
19. Charity, by races:
  - a. Tendency to accept charity?
  - b. Tendency to maintain their own charity organizations or to otherwise assist those of same race?
20. Medical, by races:
  - a. Diseases of immigrants and effect on public health?
  - b. Obedience to municipal health regulations?
21. Criminality, by races:
  - a. Nature and extent of crimes?
  - b. Crimes peculiar to races?
  - c. Tendency of races to protect criminals of same race?
  - d. Criminality of children of immigrants?
  - e. Criminal societies?
22. Probable future immigration?
23. Names, addresses, etc., of persons interviewed:
  - a. Name?
  - b. Address?
  - c. Trade or occupation?
24. Miscellaneous?



[illegible]

**NOTE.**—After No. 36 insert any other race which may be represented in your class and which is not on the printed list.

11. SPECIAL SCHOOL SCHEDULE.

[Used in the intensive investigation concerning the children of immigrants in schools.  
For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 722-725.]

I. C., 70.  
The United States  
Immigration Commission,  
Washington, D. C.

City? .....  
School? .....  
Grade? .....  
Teacher? .....  
Principal? .....

SCHOOL INQUIRY—PUPIL'S SLIP.

1. Name of pupil? .....

2. Sex? .....
3. Date of birth? (Please enter month, day of month, and year).....

4. Where were you born? (Please enter city and State if born in the United States, and name of country only if born outside the United States).....
5. Have you ever attended school in any other city?.....

6. If you were born abroad, how many years have you been in the United States?....
7. If you were born abroad, did you attend school before coming to the United States?.....

8. How old were you when you first attended public school in the United States? (Do not count kindergarten).....
9. In what grade did you enter public school in the United States? (Do not count kindergarten).....

10. How many years have you been in any kind of school in the United States? (Count this year, but do not count kindergarten).....
11. In what country was your father born?.....

12. To what race does your father belong? (Please see list on other side of this sheet).....
13. If your father was born abroad, how many years has he been in the United States?.....

14. If your father was born abroad, does he speak English?.....
15. If your father was born abroad, has he first naturalization papers?.....

16. If your father was born abroad, has he second naturalization papers?.....
17. In what country was your mother born?.....

18. To what race does your mother belong? (Please see list on other side of this sheet).....
19. If your mother was born abroad, how many years has she been in the United States?.....

20. If your mother was born abroad, does she speak English?.....
21. What language is spoken in your home?.....

[Reverse.]

TO BE FILLED OUT BY TEACHER.

22. Number of days school from beginning of present school year to December 31, 1908?.....

23. Number of days pupil has attended school from beginning of present school year to December 31, 1908?.....
24. Standing of pupil in last report:

a. Arithmetic.....

b. Cooking.....

c. Drawing.....

d. Geography.....

e. Grammar or language.....

f. History or civics.....

g. Manual training .....

h. Nature study .....

i. Reading .....

j. Sewing .....

k. Writing .....

SPECIAL SCHOOL SCHEDULE—Concluded.

25. How was pupil admitted to the present class this school year:

a. By promotion.....

b. By transfer from other public school in this city .....

c. From public school outside of this city .....

d. From private school in this city or elsewhere .....

e. New pupil (never before in school)....

f. Not promoted last year.....
26. Chief cause of retardation:

a. Late entrance.....

b. Language.....

c. Absent, sick.....

d. Absent, other causes.....

e. Changing schools.....

f. Ill health.....

g. Poor sight or hearing.....

h. Def. ....

i. Slow .....

j. Outside activities.....

k. (Insert other causes).....

INSTRUCTIONS CONCERNING COUNTRY OF BIRTH AND RACE.

In the following list are enumerated the principal countries of birth of the residents of the United States, and the races within each country. Other races not here enumerated may be found represented by a few individuals and when so found should be entered under their designation.

United States:	England:	Russia:
American White.	English.	Armenian.
American Negro.	Hebrew.	Finnish.
American Indian.	Irish.	German.
Austria-Hungary:	Scotch.	Hebrew.
Bohemian (Czech).	Welsh.	Lithuanian.
Bosnian.	Finland: Finnish.	Polish.
Bulgarian.	France:	Russian.
Croatian.	French.	Scotland: Scotch.
Dalmatian.	Hebrew.	Servia: Servian.
German.	Germany:	Spain: Spanish.
Hebrew.	German.	Sweden: Swedish.
Hervat.	Hebrew.	Switzerland:
Herzegovinian.	Polish.	French.
Italian, North.	Greece:	German.
Magyar (Hungarian).	Greek.	Italian, North.
Montenegrin.	Macedonian.	Turkey in Asia:
Moravian (Czech).	India: East Indian or	Armenian.
Polish.	Hindu.	Greek.
Roumanian.	Ireland:	Hebrew.
Ruthenian (Russniak).	Irish.	Syrian.
Servian.	Scotch-Irish.	Turkish.
Slovak.	Italy:	Turkey in Europe:
Slovenian.	Italian, North.	Bulgarian.
Belgium:	Italian, South.	Greek.
Dutch.	Japan: Japanese.	Hebrew.
Flemish.	Korea: Korean.	Macedonian.
French.	Mexico: Mexican.	Montenegrin.
Bulgaria:	Montenegro:	Servian.
Bulgarian.	Montenegrin.	Syrian.
Macedonian.	Servian.	Turkish.
Canada:	Netherlands (Holland):	Wales: Welsh.
Canadian.	Dutch.	West Indies (Cuba, Porto
English.	Flemish.	Rico, Haiti, Bahamas):
French Canadian.	Norway: Norwegian.	Cuban.
Irish.	Portugal (Azores, Cape	English.
Scotch.	Verde): Portuguese.	Negro.
China: Chinese.	Roumania:	Spanish.
Denmark: Danish.	Hebrew.	
	Roumanian.	



12. HIGHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS SCHEDULE.

[Used in the investigation concerning the children of immigrants in schools.]

THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION EDUCATIONAL INQUIRY.

Name of institution.....

Department.....

Location.....

Name of student..... Sex.....

Age at last birthday..... Country of birth.....

If born abroad, how many years in United States.....

Year in course of study in which student is registering. (Check the appropriate year.)

1st year.	2d year.	3d year.	4th year.	5th year.	6th year.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

Father of student: Country of birth..... Race.....

Mother of student: Country of birth..... Race.....

NOTE.—The distinction between race and country of birth is highly important in such cases as Switzerland, Austria-Hungary, Russia, etc. Please, therefore, note race, whether it agrees with nationality or does not.

13. TEACHER'S SCHEDULE.

[Used in the investigation concerning the children of immigrants in schools.]

INFORMATION DESIRED CONCERNING THE GRADE TEACHERS.

(Please answer the following questions concerning yourself.)

1. Sex.....
2. Place of birth (enter city and State if born in the United States, and country if born abroad).....
3. If born abroad, how many years have you been in the United States.....
4. Country of birth of father.....
5. Race of father.....
6. How many years have you been engaged in teaching (counting present year).....

14. IMMIGRANTS AS CHARITY SEEKERS SCHEDULE.

[Used in the investigation concerning immigrants as charity seekers. For instructions concerning the use of the schedule, see pp. 726 and 727]

I. C., 61.  
The Immigration Commission,  
Washington, D. C.

CHARITY SLIP.

Organization.....  
City.....

Case No. ?.....

1. Family at home.	2. Sex.	3. Age.	4. S., M., W. or D.	5. Read.	6. Write.	7. Speak English.	8. Occupation.	9. Country of birth.
a. Head.....								
b. ....								
c. ....								
d. ....								
e. ....								
f. ....								
g. ....								

10. Race.	Foreign-born males 21 or over.		13. Years in United States.	Last arrival in United States (report only for persons who last arrived in United States less than 5 years ago).		
	11. First nat. papers.	12. Second nat. papers.		14. Date.	15. Port of landing.	16. Steamship or steamship line.
a. ....						
b. ....						
c. ....						
d. ....						
e. ....						
f. ....						
g. ....						

17. Aid given (enter check):  
Cash.....  
Clothing.....  
Employment secured.....  
Food or meals.....  
Fuel.....  
Lodging.....  
Medicine or medical attendance.....  
Rent.....  
Transportation.....  
Other.....
18. Apparent cause of need (enter check):  
Accident to breadwinner...  
Accident to another member of family.....  
Death of breadwinner.....  
Death of another member of family.....

18. Apparent cause of need (enter check)—Continued.  
Desertion by husband.....  
Illness of breadwinner.....  
Illness of another member of family.....  
Incarceration of breadwinner.....  
Insufficient earnings.....  
Intemperance of breadwinner.....  
Lack of employment.....  
Loss by fire.....  
Neglect by breadwinner....  
Old age.....  
Other.....
19. Approximate total value of aid given during the period covered by this slip..... \$....

**15. INSTRUCTIONS CONCERNING USE OF SCHEDULES.****GENERAL SCHEDULE H—AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT—BOARDING AND ROOMING GROUP SUPPLEMENT.****GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS.**

General Schedule H is to be used in getting detailed reports from families in the various investigations in industrial communities, agricultural communities, and congested districts.

The Agricultural Supplement is to be used in connection with General Schedule H in securing data from families in agricultural communities. This supplement should be attached to the general schedule to which it belongs.

The Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement is to be used in connection with General Schedule H in securing data from large boarding and rooming groups. This supplement should be attached to the general schedule to which it belongs.

The purpose of these schedules is to make a detailed study of families of various races of immigrants; also of families of native-born children of immigrants and of families American born for two or more generations.

The agent in charge will give definite instructions as to the number of families of each race for which schedules shall be secured in each locality studied.

Every question in the schedule should be answered, so far as possible. If the answer to an inquiry is "None," the agent should write "None" and should never use a dash instead of "None." Where it is found impossible to secure information enter "Un." for unobtainable. Never enter "Un." unless the information is actually unobtainable.

Where an answer is "Yes" or "No," enter "Y" or "N." Use *printed* and not script "Y" and "N."

The information should in every case possible be obtained for every individual living in the household, unless too much time would be consumed in seeing all boarders and lodgers, or unless a Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement is used.

In the instances where the same answer to an inquiry applies to all the members of the family, it should be written in but once and a brace used to indicate that it applies to all of the family.

The "family at home" includes all the members of the immediate family, as well as boarders, lodgers, relatives, and other individuals. Exclude dependents or other persons making a visit of less than three months. Casual visitors should not be taken into account. If the household contains more than ten persons, an extra schedule should be used. On the first page of the second schedule, only the first four inquiries need be answered but, in addition, write "second" on the upper left-hand corner. The schedules should be fastened together.

The space for notes at the bottom of each sheet should be used for the explanation or elaboration of any data which do not clearly fit into the itemized statements on the page. Additional space at the end of the schedule is also provided for remarks. The agent should freely use these spaces for notes in order to give the fullest clearness to all statements in the main body of the schedules as well as to supply any data not called for but which seems of value.

**GENERAL SCHEDULE H IN INDUSTRIAL COMMUNITIES.**

In using General Schedule H in Industrial Communities, all inquiries should be answered so far as possible, except inquiries 6, 49, 50, 92, and 94.

**GENERAL SCHEDULE H IN CONGESTION DISTRICTS.**

If agents engaged in congestion work find that efforts to secure answers to certain questions, especially those relating to expenditures, arouse opposition which may affect the success of the work in any particular block, such questions may be omitted for the block. However, these inquiries should not be omitted without such reason, unless in the agent's opinion they cannot be secured with a normal degree of accuracy. Wherever omitted for either of the above reasons the agent should enter "Passed," stating reason.

**GENERAL SCHEDULE H IN AGRICULTURAL COMMUNITIES.**

All inquiries should be answered so far as possible, except inquiries 4, 6, 49, 50, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, and 109. Inquiries 87, 88, and 89 should be omitted so far as any income from the farm is concerned as they are better answered under the Agricultural Supplement, but income from rent, interest, etc., should be entered in these columns and noted as such. Inquiries 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 92, 93, and 94 should be omitted except for such members of the family as are employed for wages either regularly or occasionally.

**AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT.**

In investigating families in agricultural communities, the Agricultural Supplement is to be used in all cases in addition to General Schedule H. This supplement should be attached to the General Schedule H of which it is a part. When this supplement is used, indicate that fact by a check preceding "Agr. Sup." on the upper left-hand corner of General Schedule H.

The purpose of this supplement is to secure definite information relating to the progress of families engaged in general agriculture, horticulture, gardening, dairying, stock raising, etc.

Exercise care to secure only representative families.

Detailed instructions for the inquiries on the Agricultural Supplement are found under numbers 111 to 153.

**GENERAL SCHEDULE H IN BOARDING AND ROOMING GROUPS.**

General Schedule H should be used in securing information from boarding and rooming groups both in the work in industrial communities and in congestion districts.

In small boarding and rooming groups, sufficient information can be secured on General Schedule H, but where large groups of say fifteen or more members are found, the Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement should be used in every case.

Where only a few boarders are kept, the agent should secure information from as many of them as possible, either from them directly or from the head of the family, if he can give trustworthy information concerning them. Where boarders and lodgers are found, it may not be possible to secure information from all, but the agent should secure detailed information on General Schedule H from several representative ones.

In every case where there are boarders and lodgers, if information in regard to the whole number is not secured, the agent should enter, either in columns 30 and 32 or in a note to those columns, the total number of members of the household and also the number for which information is not secured. No specific information can be given as to the exact number for which information should be secured; the agent, however, should be sure that he has a sufficient number to make his report of the household representative.

It will often be necessary for the agent to make more than one visit to the house in which boarders and lodgers are kept in order to interview various members.

**BOARDING AND ROOMING GROUP SUPPLEMENT.**

This supplement is to be used in large boarding and rooming groups, where say fifteen or more boarders or lodgers are in the same group. Detailed information should be secured from a representative number of members of each group and entered on General Schedule H following detailed instructions given under inquiries 1 to 110.

In determining how many of the members of the group to treat in General Schedule H, try to secure a fair representation of the general character of the group in respect to race, length of residence in the United States, conjugal condition, occupation, and earnings.

Use the Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement in addition to General Schedule H, to give a summary of certain general facts relating to the group as a whole and to all the members, including those represented on General Schedule H.

When the Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement is used, enter a check preceding "Group Sup." on the upper left-hand corner of General Schedule H and attach the supplement securely to the general schedule to which it belongs. Also omit from Schedule H inquiry 21 and "No. fams." in inquiries 11, 12, and 13.

Detailed instructions for the inquiries on the Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement are found under numbers 154 to 187.

In deciding whether to treat a doubtful case, as a family taking boarders, for which General Schedule H alone is to be used, or as a boarding and rooming group, for which the Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement is required in addition to General Schedule H, try to ascertain whether the income from the boarders and lodgers is the main source of income of the family. If such is the case, use the supplement; if not, use General Schedule H alone. However, the supplement need not be filled out if all or nearly all the boarders have been treated on the General Schedule H.

It is believed that the individual schedule can be used to good advantage in securing information for this supplement, especially for the tabular portion of the supplement. If the individual schedule is used, the agent need not enter the replies on the tabular statements, but should mark in the upper left-hand corner of the supplement the number of individual schedules secured and should inclose them in an envelope attached to the schedule to which they belong. If the individual schedules are not used and the tabular information secured is only approximately correct, the agent should enter just above the tabular portion of the supplement, "Approx."

In the important industrial communities the agent in charge should have a thorough study made of a few boarding and rooming groups of each of the races represented.

#### "FAMILY" OR "BOARDING OR ROOMING GROUP."

Great difficulty will be found in determining whether a particular family reported on General Schedule H should be considered a "family" or a "boarding or rooming group." Where the boarding or rooming group divides the expenses of food and drink, the question is a simple one, but where the boarders or lodgers pay a fixed sum for their board or lodging or both, the problem is harder to solve.

In many families several boarders may be kept without destroying the family life, while in others a very few boarders may have changed the conditions in such a way that the family life is practically lost and the home has become simply a boarding or rooming group.

It does not seem possible to set any fixed rule for the guidance of the agent. After visiting the family, the agent will be in the best possible position to determine whether the home visited should be considered a "family" or a "group." Immediately following the heading on this schedule, the agent should enter "F" if he considers the schedule a "family" schedule and "G" if he considers it a "boarding or rooming group." This will not apply to the *agricultural schedules* unless very unusual conditions are found.

## GENERAL SCHEDULE H.

## INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.

1. **NAME OF HEAD:** Enter the full name of the head of family, giving Christian name first.

If there is a husband in the family, he is *always* to be reported as the head. If the husband is dead and the wife living, give the name of the wife, unless it appears quite clearly that the wife is only a dependent and the real head of the family is some one of the children, in which case the name of such child should appear under inquiry 1.

When a wife, living with her husband, conducts a boarding or rooming group, enter the husband as head. The fact that the wife conducts the group should be entered under inquiry 21, and also under "work done," inquiry 73.

2. **STATE:** Enter the name of the State.

3. **CITY:** Enter the name of the city.

4. **STREET AND NUMBER:** Enter the name of the street and number of the house being canvassed. In the congestion study, where a corner house, which has a number on a cross street, is being canvassed, state the fact plainly in a note in order that the schedule may be tabulated with the schedules for the street which is being studied. Such corner house should be canvassed unless it is of a different character from the block being studied.

5. **HOUSE:** Enter a check above the appropriate letter to indicate whether or not the house is front, rear, or second rear. This refers to the house as a whole and not to the particular apartment occupied. A "front" house fronts on a street. A "rear" house has another house between it and the front street. A "second rear" house has two houses between it and the front street.

Enter above the word "Colony," "Y" or "N" to indicate whether or not the family lives in a foreign colony. By "foreign colony" is meant an aggregation of families or individuals of the same race living in close proximity to one another.

Enter a check above the appropriate inquiry indicating whether the house is detached, semidetached, or in block. By "detached" is meant a house having clear space on both sides between it and the nearest house; by "semidetached" is meant a house having a party wall with a house on one side only; by "in block" is meant a house having party walls with a house on each side. Where there are individual walls without clear air space, they should be considered as party walls for the purposes of this investigation.

Enter above the word "Kind" to indicate the material of which the house is built: "F" for frame, "B" for brick, "S" for stone, etc.

Enter above the words "No. apts." the number of apartments in the house. By "apartment" is meant any house or suite of rooms constructed for the use of one family. For a house constructed for one family enter "1" above the words "No. apts." Where former dwellings have been remodelled to accomodate more than one family, the present and not the past construction should be taken into account.

Enter above the words "No. fams." the number of independent families in the house having their own table.

6. **TYPE:** This inquiry is used only in the Congestion Study. A check should be entered above "O. L." if the house is what is known as an old law house, or above "N. L." if it comes within the new law. Specific instructions for each city in which congestion is studied will be issued, by the agent in charge, to indicate what type of houses shall be classed as "old law," and what as "new law" houses.

7. **APARTMENTS:** This inquiry is intended chiefly to identify the apartment in which the family lives in case the agent is obliged to make a second visit. Enter above the word "Floor" the number of the floor as 1, 2, 3. Check above the word "Front" if the apartment is in the front of the building and above the word "Rear" if in the rear of the building. Enter "whole" where one family occupies the entire house.

8. **REPAIRS OF APARTMENT:** Check above the letter "G" if the apartment is in good repair; above "F" if in fair repair; above "B" if in bad repair, and above "V" if in very bad repair.

In determining repair of apartment, the following general rule have been used by the agents studying congestion:

"Good: (1) Flooring unbroken; (2) walls and ceilings without bad cracks or breaks and paint and paper in good condition; (3) windows and door casings unbroken; (4) woodwork unbroken; (5) water supply and toilet in good working order.

"Fair: (1) Flooring unbroken; (2) walls and ceilings without breaks or cracks, but paint or paper broken or torn in places; (3) woodwork somewhat battered; (4) water supply and toilet in order.



**"Bad:** (1) Breaks in flooring; (2) cracks or holes in ceilings or walls; (3) paint or papering old, broken, and torn; (4) windows and door casings battered and broken; (5) woodwork in dilapidated condition; (6) water supply and toilet out of order.

**"Very bad:** Same as 'Bad,' but after the process of dilapidation has gone still further and the conditions are well-nigh intolerable.

"All the elements enumerated for each degree of repair need not necessarily be present. The presence of one or two of the bad conditions is enough to class the dwelling as being in bad repair. The definitions indicate the lines along which the degree of repair may be determined. The degree of repair should be given for each apartment and in cases where the halls and public parts of the house differ from the apartment in the degree of repair, a note to that effect should be made."

9. **LIGHT:** Indicate the kind of light used: "O" for oil; "G" for gas; "E" for electricity. If oil is used, indicate in note whether gas or electricity is available in the house.

10. **HEAT:** Indicate the kind of heat used in the apartment: Enter "W" for wood stove; "C" for coal stove; "H" for hot air; "H. W." for hot water; "S" for steam; "G" for gas, to be entered only when gas is used to produce *direct* heat and not when used to produce hot air, hot water, or steam.

11. **WATER SUPPLY:** Above the word "Kind," enter "P. I." if water is supplied by pipes in the house; "P. O." if water is obtained from pipes outside of the house; "W" if water is obtained from a well not connected with the house by pipes; "S" for spring not connected with the house by pipes. If water is not supplied by pipes in the house, indicate in note whether this system is available in the street.

If the water supply is used by only one family or boarding group, enter check above the word "Sep." If used by more than one family or group, enter the number of families or groups above the words "No. fams."

12. **TOILET:** Enter above the word "Kind" "F" for flush, if there is water service; "D" for dry, if no water service. In addition add "H" if toilet is in the house, and "Y" if toilet is in the yard. If these letters do not apply, explain conditions fully in a note. If dry closet is used, indicate in note whether water supply is available for use of flush closet.

If toilet is used by one family or group only, enter check above "Sep." If used by more than one family or group, enter the number above the words "No. fams."

13. **BATH:** If no bath is available for the family or group, write the word "None" following the word "Bath." If there is no bath, indicate in note whether water supply is available for use of bath.

If a bath is available and is used by one family or group, put a check above the word "Sep." If used by more than one family or group, enter the number above the words "No. fams."

14. **CARE OF APARTMENT:** Enter a check above the letter which indicates the condition of the apartment. In order that the various reports on this inquiry may be compared, the following general rules have been used by the agents studying congestion. The agent should take into consideration, however, the time of day at which the visit is made, and also whether it is wash day, house-cleaning time, etc.

**"Good:** Both clean and tidy; no dirt on the floors, chairs, tables, etc., and articles not strewn about, but kept in place.

**"Fair:** Much untidiness without dirt, or dirt on table, in the middle of the floor, or about the stove, but not in corners.

**"Bad:** Dirt in corners. Articles in rooms or places where they clearly are not in place and are in the way. Bedrooms in disorder and bed clothing soiled.

**"Very bad:** Same as 'Bad,' only that symptoms are more extreme. Frequently indicated by bad odors."

15. **RENT:** Enter the rent per month for the apartment. If the home is owned, write the word "Own" in the space.

Make a note to this inquiry where there is a ground lease or when property owned has not been entirely paid for and payments are still being made. State the amount paid for such purposes per month or year.

16. **Rooms:** Enter the whole number of rooms in the apartment occupied by the family or group, not including closets and bathrooms. If one or more rooms are rented to another family who live entirely separate, make notes to this effect and enter income from same under "Other income," inquiry 87.

If the total number of rooms are not accounted for under inquiries 17, 19, and 20, a note should be entered, stating what use is made of any other room or rooms not accounted for.

17. **TOTAL NUMBER OF SLEEPING ROOMS:** Enter the total number of rooms used for sleeping purposes, whether by members of the family or by boarders or lodgers.



Endeavor to ascertain what rooms are actually slept in, no matter what their designation may be.

18. **NUMBER OF ROOMS OCCUPIED BY LODGERS:** Enter above the word "Sep." the number of rooms used exclusively by lodgers.

Enter above the words "With family" the number of rooms which are occupied jointly by lodgers and the family or any member of the family as sleeping rooms.

19. **LIVING-ROOM ARRANGEMENTS:** State whether or not the family has a room which is used as a separate living room, or whether a kitchen, dining, or sleeping room is used as a living room.

If in addition to the living room there is a separate room used as a parlor, state that fact.

20. **DINING AND KITCHEN ARRANGEMENTS:** State whether the dining room is separate from the kitchen; if either room is used for any other purpose, state the use.

21. **DOMESTIC ECONOMY:** A brief statement of the sources from which the income is derived is desired. For example, if the father of the family is the sole source of support, enter "Head sole support;" if the head of the family is a widow supported by one or more wage-earning children, state that fact, etc. If more than a trifling part of the income is derived from other sources than earnings, note the fact. In all cases where children are wage-earners, state whether they contribute the whole or only a part of their earnings to the family fund.

Where a boarding and rooming group is being studied, state specifically the manner in which the group is organized and financed. For example, state whether expenses are divided equally among the members, whether the group is conducted as a business enterprise for profit, whether some member manages the group in return for his own board and lodging, etc.

Where the Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement is used, no answer should be entered to inquiry 21, but a full statement should be entered under inquiry 177.

22 to 29. **RELATING SOLELY TO THE FAMILY:** These inquiries relate solely to the family; that is, to the head of the family and wife and their children.

These inquiries would apply to the boarding and rooming groups only where the head of the group is married or a widower or widow with children.

22. **MARRIED, WHERE AND YEARS:** Enter country of marriage of head to present wife, and the number of years they have been married.

23. **CHILDREN NOT AT HOME, NUMBER:** Enter the number of children *not* living at home.

24. **CHILDREN NOT AT HOME, SEX:** Enter the sex of each child *not* living at home.

25. **CHILDREN NOT AT HOME, AGE:** Enter the age of each child *not* living at home.

26. **CHILDREN NOT AT HOME, WHERE:** Enter the place of residence of each child *not* living at home. Enter State if in the United States, and country if abroad.

27. **CHILDREN NOT AT HOME, CONJUGAL CONDITION:** Enter the conjugal condition ("S" for single, "M" for married, "W" for widowed, "D" for divorced) of each child *not* living at home.

28. **CHILDREN NOT AT HOME, RACE OF HUSBAND OR WIFE IF MARRIED IN THE UNITED STATES:** For each married child *not* living at home, enter the race of husband or wife if the marriage took place in the United States. (For detailed instructions as to race, see inquiry 43.)

29. **CHILDREN NOT AT HOME, OCCUPATION:** Enter the present occupation of each child *not* living at home.

30. **NAME:** Enter the name of each individual. This, however, is largely for the convenience of the agent, as throughout the agent's visit the person being interviewed will generally refer to other members of the household by name. The first name of the head, wife, and each of the children will be sufficient, while it will be desirable to enter the full name of other members of the household.

31. **INFORMANT:** Place a check opposite the name of each individual who furnished information to the agent.

32. **RELATION TO HEAD:** Enter the relationship of each member of the household to the head of the family, or to the head of the boarding and rooming group, as wife, son, daughter, mother, father-in-law, etc.

For those not related to head, enter relationship to family, "B" for boarder, "L" for lodger, "B. L." for boarder and lodger, "D" for dependent, etc.

If a child or other relative pays into the family fund an amount in lieu of board or lodging, or both, enter the relationship in this column, but on the margin of the schedule preceding inquiry 30 enter "B" for boarder, "L" for lodger, "B. L." for boarder and lodger.

33. **SEX:** Enter "M" for male and "F" for female.

34. AGE: Enter the age at last birthday of each member of the family. Approximate ages of others than members of immediate family will be sufficient. For those under one year enter age in twelfths of a year, as 7-12.

35. CONJUGAL CONDITION: Enter "S" for single, "M" for married, "W" for widowed, and "D" for divorced.

36. RESIDENCE OF WIFE OR HUSBAND: Where any member is married and the wife or husband is living elsewhere in the United States, enter State of residence; or if abroad, country of residence.

37 to 40. NUMBER OF CHILDREN: Entry should not be made for the head and wife. For all others who have children, enter the number of children 14 and over and also the number under 14 in the United States and abroad.

41. COUNTRY OF BIRTH: Enter for each member of the household the country of birth.

42. STATE, PROVINCE, OR CITY OF BIRTH: If the country of birth is the United States, enter the State of birth.

For persons of foreign birth, enter province, if that can be ascertained, in preference to city. The following is a list of the Provinces of the most important countries from which immigrants come:

#### AUSTRIA.

##### (Provinces.)

Bohemia.  
Bosnia (Turkish province under Austro-Hungarian control).  
Bukowina.  
Carinthia.  
Carniola.  
Coast Land.

Dalmatia.  
Galicia (formerly part of Poland).  
Herzegovina (Turkish province under Austro-Hungarian control).  
Lower Austria.

Moravia.  
Salzburg.  
Silesia.  
Styria.  
Tyrol and Vorarlberg.  
Upper Austria.

#### BELGIUM.

##### (Provinces.)

Antwerp (Anvers).  
Barbant.  
Flanders, West and East.

Hainaut.  
Liege.  
Limbourg.  
Luxembourg.

Namur.

#### DENMARK.

##### (Divisions.)

City of Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn).

Faeroe Islands.  
Islands in the Baltic.

Peninsula of Jutland.

#### ENGLAND.

##### (Administrative Counties.)

Bedford.  
Berks.  
Buckingham.  
Cambridge.  
Isle of Ely.  
Chester.  
Cornwall.  
Cumberland.  
Derby.  
Devon.  
Dorset.  
Durham.  
Essex.  
Gloucester.  
Hereford.  
Hertford.

Huntingdon.  
Isle of Wight.  
Kent.  
Lancaster.  
Leicester.  
Lincoln.  
London.  
Middlesex.  
Monmouth.  
Norfolk.  
Northampton.  
Northumberland.  
Nottingham.  
Oxford.  
Rutland.  
Salop.

Soke of Peterborough.  
Somerset.  
Southampton.  
Stafford.  
Suffolk, East.  
Suffolk, West.  
Surrey.  
Sussex, East.  
Sussex, West.  
Warwick.  
Westmoreland.  
Wilts.  
Worcester.  
York, East Riding.  
York, West Riding.  
York, North Riding.

*(County Boroughs.)*

Barrow-in-Furness.  
Bath.  
Birkenhead.  
Birmingham.  
Blackburn.  
Bolton.  
Bootle.  
Bournemouth.  
Bradford.  
Brighton.  
Bristol.  
Burnley.  
Burton-on-Trent.  
Bury.  
Canterbury.  
Cardiff.  
Chester.  
Coventry.  
Croydon.  
Derby.  
Devonport.  
Dudley.  
Exeter.

Gateshead.  
Gloucester.  
Grimsby.  
Halifax.  
Hanley.  
Hastings.  
Huddersfield.  
Ipswich.  
Kingston-upon-Hull.  
Leeds.  
Leicester.  
Lincoln.  
Liverpool.  
Manchester.  
Middlesbrough.  
Newcastle.  
Newport (Mon.)  
Northampton.  
Norwich.  
Nottingham.  
Oldham.  
Oxford.  
Plymouth.

Portsmouth.  
Preston.  
Reading.  
Rochdale.  
St. Helens.  
Salford.  
Sheffield.  
Southampton.  
South Shields.  
Stockport.  
Sunderland.  
Swansea.  
Walsall.  
Warrington.  
West Bromwich.  
West Ham.  
Wigan.  
Wolverhampton.  
Worcester.  
Yarmouth, Great.  
York.

## FINLAND.

(See Russia.)

## FRANCE.

*(Departments.)*

Ain.  
Aisne.  
Allier.  
Alpes (Low).  
Alpes (High).  
Alpes-Maritimes.  
Ardèche.  
Ardennes.  
Ariège.  
Aube.  
Aude.  
Aveyron.  
Bouches-du-Rhone.  
Calvados.  
Cantal.  
Charente.  
Charente-Inférieure.  
Cher.  
Corrèze.  
Corse.  
Côte-d'Or.  
Côtes-du-Nord.  
Creuse.  
Dordogne.  
Doubs.  
Drôme.  
Eure.  
Eure-et-Loir.  
Finistère.

Gard.  
Garonne (High).  
Gers.  
Gironde.  
Hérault.  
Ille-et-Vilaine.  
Indre.  
Indre-et-Loire.  
Isère.  
Jura.  
Landes.  
Loir-et-Cher.  
Loire.  
Loire (High).  
Loire-Inférieure.  
Loiret.  
Lot.  
Lot-et-Garonne.  
Lozère.  
Maine-et-Loire.  
Manche.  
Marne.  
Marne (High).  
Mayenne.  
Meurthe-et-Moselle.  
Meuse.  
Morbihan.  
Nièvre.  
Nord.

Oise.  
Orne.  
Pas-de-Calais.  
Puy-de-Dôme.  
Pyrénées (Low).  
Pyrénées (High).  
Pyrénées-Orientales.  
Rhin (Haut) (Belfort).  
Rhône.  
Saône (High).  
Saône-et-Loire.  
Sarthe.  
Savoie.  
Savoie (High).  
Seine.  
Seine-Inférieure.  
Seine-et-Marne.  
Seine-et-Oise.  
Sèvres (Deux).  
Somme.  
Tarn.  
Tarn-et-Garonne.  
Var.  
Vaucluse.  
Vendée.  
Vienne.  
Vienne (High).  
Vosges.  
Yonne.

## GERMANY.

*(States.)*

Alsace-Lorraine.  
Anhalt.  
Baden.  
Bavaria.  
Bremen.  
Brunswick.  
Hamburg.  
Hesse.  
Lippe.  
Lubeck.

Mecklenburg-Schw.  
Mecklenburg-Str.  
Oldenburg.  
Prussia (includes Posen, which was formerly part of Poland).  
Reuss Elder Branch.  
Reuss Junr. Branch.  
Saxe-Altenburg.

Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.  
Saxe-Meiningen.  
Saxe-Weimar.  
Saxony.  
Schaumburg-Lippe.  
Schwarzburg-Rud.  
Schwarzburg-Sond.  
Waldeck.  
Wurttemberg.

## GREECE.

*(Provinces.)*

Acarnania and Aetolia.  
Achaia and Elis.  
Arcadia.  
Arta.

Argolis and Corinthia.  
Attica and Boeotia.  
Laconia.  
Larisa.

Messenia.  
Phocis and Phthiotis.  
Trikkala.

*(Islands.)*

Cephalonia (Kephallenia).

Corfu (Kerkyra).  
Cyclades.

Euboea and Sporades.  
Zanthe (Zakynthos).

## HUNGARY.

*(Provinces.)*

Hungary Proper.

Croatia and Slavonia.

## IRELAND.

*(Counties.)*

Antrim.  
Armagh.  
Belfast City.  
Carlow.  
Cavan.  
Clare.  
Cork.  
Donegal.  
Down.  
Dublin.  
Dublin City.  
Fermanagh.

Galway.  
Kerry.  
Kildare.  
Kilkenny.  
Kings.  
Leitrim.  
Limerick.  
Londonderry.  
Longford.  
Louth.  
Mayo.  
Meath.

Monaghan.  
Queen's.  
Roscommon.  
Sligo.  
Tipperary.  
Tyrone.  
Waterford.  
Wexford.  
Westmeath.  
Wicklow.

## ITALY.

*(Provinces.)*

Abruzzi e Molise.  
Apulia.  
Calabria.  
Campania.  
Emilia.

Liguria.  
Lombardy.  
Marches.  
Piedmont.  
Roma.

Sardinia.  
Sicily.  
Tuscany.  
Venice.

## NETHERLANDS.

*(Provinces.)*

Drenthe.  
Friesland.  
Groningen.  
Guelders.

Limburg.  
North Brabant.  
North Holland.  
Overijssel.

South Holland.  
Utrecht.  
Zealand.

## NORWAY.

*(Districts-Amter.)*

Akershus.  
Bergen (town).  
Bratsberg.  
Buskerud.  
Finmarken.  
Hedemarken.  
Jarlsberg og Larvik.

Kristiania (town).  
Kristians.  
Lister og Mandal.  
Nedenes.  
Nordland.  
Nordre Bergenhus.  
Nordre Trondhjem.

Romsdal.  
Smaalenene.  
Sondre Bergenhus.  
Sondre Trondhjem.  
Stavanger.  
Tromso.

## POLAND.

(See Austria, Germany, and Russia.)

## PORTUGAL.

*(Provinces.)*

Alemtejo.  
Algarve.

Beira.  
Entre Douro-e-Minho.

Estremadura.  
Traz-os-Montes.

*(Islands.)*

Azores.

Madeira.

## ROUMANIA.

*(Departments.)*

Argesh.  
Bacau.  
Botosani.  
Braila.  
Buzau.  
Covurlui.  
Dambovitsa.  
Dolj.  
Dorohoi.  
Falchiu.  
Gorj.

Ilfov.  
Jalomitsa.  
Jassy.  
Kustenje.  
Mehedintsi.  
Muschel.  
Neamtsu.  
Olt.  
Prahova.  
Putna.  
Ramnicu-Sarat.

Roman.  
Romanatsi.  
Suchava.  
Tecuchi.  
Teleorman.  
Tulcha.  
Tutova.  
Valcha.  
Vaslui.  
Vlashka.

## RUSSIA, EUROPEAN.

*(Provinces.)*

Arkhangelsk.  
Astrakhan.  
Bessarabia.  
Chernigov.  
Courland.  
Don, Region of.  
Esthonia.  
Grodno.  
Kaluga.  
Kazan.  
Kharkov.  
Kherson.  
Kiev.  
Kostroma.  
Kovno.  
Kursk.  
Livonia.

Minsk.  
Moghilev.  
Moscow.  
Nizhni-Novgorod.  
Novgorod.  
Olonets.  
Orel.  
Orenburg.  
Penza.  
Perm.  
Podolia.  
Poltava.  
Pskov.  
Ryazan.  
St. Petersburg.  
Samara.  
Saratov.

Simbirsk.  
Smolensk.  
Tambov.  
Taurida.  
Tula.  
Tver.  
Ufa.  
Vilna.  
Vitebsk.  
Vladimir.  
Volhynia.  
Vologda.  
Voronezh.  
Vyatka.  
Yaroslavl.  
Yekaterinoslav.

## FINLAND, GRAND DUCHY OF.

Abo-Björneborg.  
Kuopio.  
Nyland.

St. Michel.  
Tavastehus.  
Uleaborg.

Vasa.  
Viborg.

## POLAND.

Kalisz.  
Kielce.  
Lomza.  
Lublin.

Piotrkow.  
Plotsk.  
Radom.

Siedlets.  
Suwalki.  
Warsaw.

## SCOTLAND.

*(Counties.)*

Aberdeen.  
Argyll.  
Ayr.  
Banff.  
Berwick.  
Bute.  
Caithness.  
Clackmannan.  
Dumbarton.  
Dumfries.  
Edinburgh.

Elgin.  
Fife.  
Forfar.  
Haddington.  
Inverness.  
Kincardine.  
Kinross.  
Kirkcudbright.  
Lanark.  
Linlithgow.  
Nairn.

Orkney.  
Peebles.  
Perth.  
Renfrew.  
Ross and Cromarty.  
Roxburgh.  
Selkirk.  
Shetland.  
Stirling.  
Sutherland.  
Wigtown.

## SERVIA.

*(Departments.)*

Belgrade.  
Belgrade City.  
Chachak.  
Kraguyevatz.  
Krayina.  
Kruzhevatz.

Morava.  
Nisch.  
Piot.  
Podrinje.  
Pozarevatz.  
Rudnik.

Smederevo.  
Timok.  
Toplitz.  
Ujitze.  
Valyevo.  
Vranya.

## SPAIN.

*(Provinces.)*

Alava.  
Albacete.  
Alicante.  
Almeria.  
Avila.  
Badajos.  
Balears.  
Barcelona.  
Burgos.  
Caceres.  
Cadiz and Ceuta.  
Canarias.  
Castellion.  
Ciudad-Real.  
Cordova.  
Coruña.  
Cuenca.

Gerona.  
Granada.  
Guadalajara.  
Guipuzcoar.  
Huelva.  
Huesca.  
Jaen.  
Leon.  
Lerida.  
Logroño.  
Lugo.  
Madrid.  
Málaga.  
Múrcia.  
Navarra.  
Orense.  
Oviedo.

Palencia.  
Pontevedra.  
Salamanca.  
Santander.  
Ségovia.  
Sevilla.  
Sória.  
Tarragona.  
Teruel.  
Toledo.  
Valencia.  
Valladolid.  
Vizcaya.  
Zamora.  
Zaragoza.  
North and West Coast  
of Africa.

## SWEDEN.

*(Governments-Län.)*

Blekinge.  
 Elfsborg.  
 Gefleborg.  
 Goteborg and Bohus.  
 Gotland.  
 Halland.  
 Jemtland.  
 Jonkoping.  
 Kalmar.

Kopparberg.  
 Kristianstad.  
 Kronoberg.  
 Malmohus.  
 Norrbotten.  
 Orebro.  
 Ostergötland.  
 Skaraborg.  
 Sodermanland.

Stockholm (city).  
 Stockholm (rural district).  
 Upsala.  
 Vermland.  
 Vesterbotten.  
 Vestmanland.  
 Vesternorrland.

## SWITZERLAND.

*(Cantons.)*

Aargau (Argovie).  
 Appenzell—Exterior and Interior.  
 Basel (Bâle)-town and country.  
 Bern (Berne).  
 Fribourg (Freiburg).  
 Geneve (Genf).  
 Glarus (Glaris).

Graubunden (Grisons).  
 Luzern (Lucerne).  
 Neuchatel (Neuenburg).  
 St. Gallen (St. Gall).  
 Schaffhausen (Schaffhouse).  
 Schwyz.  
 Solothurn (Soleure).  
 Thurgau (Thurgovie).

Ticino (Tessin).  
 Unterwalden—Upper and Lower.  
 Uri.  
 Valais (Wallis).  
 Vaud (Waadt).  
 Zug (Zoug).  
 Zurich.

## TURKEY.

*(Villayets and Provinces.)*

Turkey in Europe:  
 Adrianople.  
 Chatalja (Mutessarifat).  
 Constantinople.  
 Janina.  
 Kossovo.  
 Monastir.  
 Salonica.  
 Scutari (Albania).  
 Turkey in Asia:  
 Adana.  
 Angora.  
 Archipelago.  
 Bigha (Mutessarifat).  
 Broussa.  
 Ismid (Mutessarifat).  
 Kastamuni.

Turkey in Asia—contd.  
 Konia.  
 Sivas.  
 Smyrna.  
 Trebizond.  
 Armenia and Kurdistan—  
 Bitlis.  
 Diarbekr.  
 Erzerum.  
 Mamuret-ul-Aziz.  
 Van.  
 Mesopotamia—  
 Baghdad.  
 Basra or Bassora.  
 Mosul.

Syria—  
 Aleppo.  
 Beirut.  
 Jerusalem (Mutessarifat).  
 Lebanon.  
 Syria.  
 Zor (Mutessarifat)  
 Arabia—  
 Hedjaz or Hejaz.  
 Yemen.  
 Turkey in Africa:  
 Benghazi (Mutessarifat).  
 Tripoli.

## WALES.

*(Counties.)*

Anglesey.  
 Brecknock.  
 Cardigan.  
 Carmarthen.

Carnaroon.  
 Denbigh.  
 Flint.  
 Glamorgan.

Merioneth.  
 Montgomery.  
 Pembroke.  
 Radnor.

43. RACE: Enter the race of each member of the family.

Enter "American" only for those whose father was born in the United States and who do not belong to one of the following races: American Indian, Chinese, Hindoo, Japanese, Korean, Negro, which under all circumstances should be designated by race.

For persons born in the United States of foreign father enter race of father with word "American," as "German-American," "Hebrew-American," "Croatian-American," etc. In case of mixed parentage, follow race of *father*.

For persons born abroad enter race according to the list which follows. This list shows the countries from which most immigrants come and the principal races coming from each country. The list is not complete in either respect, but it is sufficiently comprehensive to guide the agent. *Other countries* and *other races* should be enumerated when such other countries and races are reported.



**Austria-Hungary:**

Bohemian (Czech).  
 Bosnian.  
 Bulgarian.  
 Croatian.  
 Dalmatian.  
 German.  
 Hebrew.  
 Hervat.  
 Herzegovinian.  
 Italian (North).  
 Magyar (Hungarian).  
 Montenegrin.  
 Moravian (Czech).  
 Polish.  
 Roumanian.  
 Ruthenian (Russniak).  
 Servian.  
 Slovak.  
 Slovenian.

**Belgium:**

Dutch.  
 Flemish.  
 French.

**Bulgaria:**

Bulgarian.  
 Macedonian.

**Canada:**

Canadian.  
 English.  
 French Canadian.  
 Irish.  
 Scotch.

**China:**

Chinese.

**Denmark:**

Danish.

**England:**

English.  
 Hebrew.  
 Irish.  
 Scotch.  
 Welsh.

**Finland:**

Finnish.

**France:**

French.  
 Hebrew.

**Germany:**

German.  
 Hebrew.  
 Polish.

**Greece:**

Greek.  
 Macedonian.

**India:**

East Indian or Hindu.

**Ireland:**

Irish.  
 Scotch-Irish.

**Italy:**

Italian, North.  
 Italian, South

**Japan:**

Japanese.

**Korea:**

Korean.

**Mexico:**

Mexican.

**Montenegro:**

Montenegrin.  
 Servian.

**Netherlands (Holland):**

Dutch.  
 Flemish.

**Norway:**

Norwegian.

**Portugal (Azores, Cape Verde):**

Portuguese.

**Roumania:**

Hebrew.  
 Roumanian.

**Russia:**

Armenian.  
 Finnish.  
 German.  
 Hebrew.  
 Lithuanian.  
 Polish.  
 Russian.

**Scotland:**

Scotch.

**Servia:**

Servian.

**Spain:**

Spanish.

**Sweden:**

Swedish.

**Switzerland:**

French.  
 German.  
 Italian, North.

**Turkey in Asia:**

Armenian.  
 Greek.  
 Hebrew.  
 Syrian.  
 Turkish.

**Turkey in Europe:**

Bulgarian.  
 Greek.  
 Hebrew.  
 Macedonian.  
 Montenegrin.  
 Servian.  
 Syrian.  
 Turkish.

**Wales:**

Welsh.

**West Indies (Cuba, Porto Rico, Hayti, Bahamas):**

Cuban.  
 English.  
 Negro.  
 Spanish.

44 and 45. **BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER AND MOTHER:** These inquiries apply to native-born only. These inquiries need not be filled out for children of head and wife for whom information is available under inquiry 41.

For all other native-born members of the household, enter country of birth of father and of mother.

46. **YEARS SINCE FIRST ARRIVAL IN UNITED STATES:** For each foreign-born member of the family, enter the total number of years since first arrival in the United States. This will include time spent in visiting abroad.

The total number of years since first arrival in the United States, after deductions for visits abroad, should equal the total number of years in the city and years elsewhere in the United States in columns 47 and 48.

For each native-born member of the family, enter the age already ascertained under inquiry 34.

47. **RESIDENCE IN CITY OR AGRICULTURAL LOCALITY:** For each member of the household, enter the length of residence in the city or agricultural community.

48. **RESIDENCE ELSEWHERE IN UNITED STATES:** For each member of the household, enter the length of residence in the United States elsewhere than in the city or agricultural locality under consideration.

49. **RESIDENCE IN NEIGHBORHOOD:** This inquiry is used only in the congestion study. For each member of the household, enter the length of residence in the neighborhood.

50. **RESIDENCE IN APARTMENT:** This inquiry is used only in the congestion study. For each member of the household, enter the length of residence in the apartment.

51. **VISITS ABROAD, NUMBER:** Enter for each member the number of visits abroad.

52. **VISITS ABROAD, DURATION:** Enter the duration of each visit abroad recorded under inquiry 51.

53. **PERMANENT HOME IN THE UNITED STATES:** The actual intention rather than the desire should be obtained. Enter "Y" if the intention is to remain permanently in the United States, "N" if the intention is to make the permanent home elsewhere, "D" if intention is doubtful.

Use a brace for the immediate family if the members seem to be of the same opinion relative to their permanent home, and report separately for the other members of the household.

54. **CITIZENSHIP:** For each foreign-born male 21 years of age and over, enter "A" for alien, "F" if first naturalization papers have been taken out, "S" if second or final naturalization papers have been taken out.

55. **ENGLISH SPOKEN:** Enter "Y" for each member who speaks English, and "N" for each member who does not speak English. An adult who can not carry on a conversation in English should be entered "N." This inquiry should be answered for all children who can talk.

56. **ENGLISH READ:** This inquiry should be answered for all members 10 years of age or over. Enter "Y" for each member who reads English, and "N" for each member who does not read English.

57. **ENGLISH WRITTEN:** This inquiry should be answered for all members 10 years of age or over. Enter "Y" for each member who writes English, and "N" for each member who does not write English.

58, 59, and 60. **NATIVE LANGUAGE:** By native language is meant the mother tongue of the head of the family so far as the native-born children of the family are concerned. For foreign-born members of the family the native language is the language spoken in the foreign home. Wherever English is the native tongue, write the word "English" across these three columns.

58. **NATIVE LANGUAGE SPOKEN:** Enter in this column for each of the native-born children of the family, "Y" for those who speak the mother tongue of the head of the family, and "N" for each who does not speak the mother tongue of the head of the family. This inquiry should be answered for all children who can talk.

So far as all foreign-born members of the household, including boarders, lodgers, etc., are concerned, the test should be whether they can speak their mother tongue; so far as all native-born, whether they can speak the mother tongue of their father.

59. **NATIVE LANGUAGE READ:** This inquiry should be answered for all members 10 years of age or over. Enter in this column for each of the native-born children of the family, "Y" for those who read the mother tongue of the head of the family, and "N" for each who does not read the mother tongue of the head of the family.

So far as all foreign-born members of the household, including boarders, lodgers, etc., are concerned, the test should be whether they can read their mother tongue; so far as all native-born, whether they can read the mother tongue of their father.

60. **NATIVE LANGUAGE WRITTEN:** This inquiry should be answered for all members 10 years of age or over. Enter in this column for each of the native-born children

of the family, "Y" for those who write the mother tongue of the head of the family, and "N" for each who does not write the mother tongue of the head of the family.

So far as all foreign-born members of the household, including boarders, lodgers, etc., are concerned, the test should be whether they can write their mother tongue; so far as all native-born, whether they can write the mother tongue of their father.

61. **SCHOOLING IN THE UNITED STATES, KIND:** Enter for each member who has attended school in the United States the kind of school attended, "Pub." for public, "Priv." for private, "Par." for parochial, "Cor." for correspondence. If correspondence course is being pursued, enter in a note the character of course pursued.

62. **SCHOOLING, MONTHS IN DAY SCHOOL:** Enter for each member who attended day school in the United States during the past twelve months the number of months in day school during that period.

63. **SCHOOLING, MONTHS IN NIGHT SCHOOL:** Enter for each member who attended night school in the United States during the past twelve months the number of months in night school during that period.

64. **TOTAL YEARS SCHOOLING IN UNITED STATES:** Enter for each member who has attended school in the United States the total school years attended in the United States.

65. **AT SCHOOL ABROAD:** For each foreign-born member, enter "Y" for those who attended school abroad, and "N" for those who did not attend school abroad.

66. **LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT HOME:** State the language used in the home. Usually a brace can be used for the immediate family.

67. **LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT WORK:** State for each person at work the language used while at work.

68. **LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT SCHOOL:** State for each person in school the language in which the exercises at the school attended are conducted.

Answer for every person who attended school at any time during the past twelve months.

69. **LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT CHURCH:** State the language in which the sermons are delivered at the church attended. Ordinarily a brace can be used for all or several members of the immediate family.

70 to 72. **NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS TAKEN:** Enter the name, the language, and place of publication of newspapers and other periodicals taken by each member of the family. Ordinarily a brace can be used for the members of the immediate family.

If a newspaper is printed in a language that uses the same alphabet as the English, enter the exact title; but if the alphabet is different from the English, enter the translation.

73. **WORK DONE:** Enter for each member of the household or group the work done at present. Make certain that your entry, in conjunction with 74, is specific enough to show the exact nature of the work which each person is performing. Special attention is called to this point because of the difficulty in classifying occupations.

For any person who is idle at the time of agent's visit but who was employed at any time during the past year, enter such occupation under this inquiry.

For the wife who does nothing but the usual house work, enter "Housewife."

For the children in school and not employed enter "At school." For the children who attended school and are employed before and after school hours or during vacation, enter the occupation, and by use of a note state that they are also at school and the period for which they are employed; that is, whether during vacation, or before and after school hours. For the children who are not in school and are not employed, enter "At home."

For any dependents who are not employed enter "At home."

74. **INDUSTRY:** Specify for each bread winner the industry in which engaged, unless the industry is shown beyond doubt by a description of the work done.

75. **NUMBER OF YEARS IN PRESENT OCCUPATION:** Enter for each bread winner the length of time engaged in the occupation shown under column 73. That time should be the length of time continuously in present *occupation* without reference to inquiries 76, 78, 79, and 80.

No entry is required for persons reported in column 73 as "Housewife," "At home," or "At school."

76. **NAME OF EMPLOYER, OR BUSINESS STATUS:** For each bread winner who is working for some one else, enter the name of the person, firm, or corporation by which employed at the time of the agent's visit.

If working on own account or engaged in independent business, enter "For self."

If a wage earner is out of employment at present, enter "Out of work."

No entry is required in this column for persons reported as "Housewife," "At home," or "At school" in column 73.

77. **OCCUPATION IN APARTMENT:** If any occupation other than housework is carried on in the home, enter above the word "Kind" a description of the work done. If the work is regular, enter a check above the word "Regular"; and if the work is irregular, write the word "No" above the word "Regular." Indicate by letter what persons are engaged in the occupation. Enter the total earnings per day, week, month, or year.

78 and 79. **EARNINGS:** Enter for each member employed the earnings per hour, day, week, month, or year. Full-time earnings should be entered and, if on short time, notes to inquiry 80 or 82 should fully explain present earnings.

Note if board, lodging, etc., are furnished in addition to the wage. "B" may be used to indicate board; "L," lodging; "B. L.," board and lodging.

For those in business, enter the *net profits* arising from the business and not gross receipts.

Omit from the *agricultural schedules*, except for such members of the family as are employed for wages, either regularly or occasionally.

80. **HOURS PER WEEK:** For each member employed, enter the hours of work per week. The hours reported should be the normal working week; that is, the full time hours in the occupation.

If the person has worked overtime or short time, state specifically in a note.

Omit from the *agricultural schedules*, except for such members of the family as are employed for wages either regularly or occasionally.

81. **MONTHS WORKED PAST YEAR:** Enter for each member employed at any time during the past year the months, computed on full time, worked during the year.

Omit from the *agricultural schedules*, except for such members of the family as are employed for wages either regularly or occasionally.

82. **CAUSE OF LOST TIME OR LOW EARNINGS:** In case any individual is reported as having worked less than 12 months during the past year, or if the earnings of any individual are much below what would be expected for a person of that age and occupation, enter in this column the cause of lost time or explanation of low earnings, as illness, serious accidents, business depression, seasonal depression, vacation without pay, etc.

For those in occupations in which less than twelve months in the year are regularly worked, put such entries as follows: For teachers, "Full school year"; for mine employees, "Full colliery time," etc.

83 to 106. This group of questions is intended to give a summary statement of the income and expenditures of the family or individual for the whole of the past year irrespective of whether or not the occupation has changed during that time.

83. **APPROXIMATE EARNINGS:** Enter for each member employed at any time during the past year the approximate earnings during the entire year. Special care should be used to secure reliable data on this point, by considering earnings, time worked, different rates received during the whole year, etc.

If the amount reported under this inquiry is not consistent with the earnings as reported under inquiries 78 and 79, multiplied by the time worked as reported under inquiry 81, enter a note explaining the discrepancy, except so far as it may be accounted for under inquiry 82.

Wages reported by the day should be computed on the basis of 26 days per month if the person works six days per week, and on the basis of 30 days per month if the person works seven days per week.

Wages reported by the week should be computed on the basis of four and one-third weeks per month if person works six days a week, or four and two-sevenths if person works seven days a week.

"Past year" means the year ending at the time of the agent's visit.

Omit from the *agricultural schedules*, except for such members of family as are employed for wages either regularly or occasionally.

84, 85, and 86. **CONTRIBUTED TO FAMILY FUND:** Under these inquiries should be brought out the amount of money contributed to the family fund by the various members of the family—children, boarders, lodgers, relatives, etc.

For the purposes of this investigation, the whole of the husband's income and also the whole of the wife's income are considered as part of the family fund.

For members of the immediate family who contribute all of their income to family fund, inquiries 84 and 85 should be left blank.

The earnings of the children may or may not go into the family fund. If such earnings do go into the family fund, the total amount may be entered under inquiry 86. If, on the other hand, a child makes a payment of a certain amount per week or month, enter under inquiry 84 the amount, under inquiry 85 the period, as week or month, and under inquiry 86 the total contributed during the year.

Relatives, living in the family, may contribute a part or the whole of their income and the proper amount should be entered under these inquiries.

For boarders or lodgers, the amount paid for board or lodging, or both, per week or month should be entered and also the total amount for the year. If a boarder or lodger has been in family less than one year, that fact should be taken into consideration when answering inquiry 86. In such cases indicate by the use of a note the length of time such boarder or lodger has been with the family. Wherever family had other boarders or lodgers during the year than those named in the family at present, the income received from them should be entered under inquiries 87 and 88.

If the amount reported in inquiry 86 is not consistent with the amounts reported under inquiries 84 and 85, explain discrepancy in note.

To summarize, column 86 should include the earnings and other income of the husband and the wife, all money contributed to the family fund out of the earnings and other income of children and other relatives at home, and the amounts paid by boarders and lodgers now with the family. If a member of the household who reports earnings, contributes nothing to the family fund, write "None" in column 86.

87 and 88. **OTHER INCOME:** Enter the amount and source of any income of the family, or any members thereof, during the past year, which has not been indicated under inquiry 83.

"Other income" may be rent from property; money contributed by children away from home; assistance from relatives or friends; payments received from insurance or benefit companies; assistance from charitable associations, etc.

"Other income" may also be the product (either consumed or sold) from the garden, poultry, or the dairy. In such cases, the net value should be entered; that is, the market value, less the cost of feed, seed supplies, etc. Omit this item from "other income" on *agricultural schedules*, as such can be better shown on the *Agricultural Supplement*.

"Other income" may also be rent from property. In such cases, state in a note the amount received as rent and the amount paid out as interest on indebtedness on the property producing the rent, then enter net income under inquiry 87. Where payments on the indebtedness consist in part of interest and in part of installments on the purchase price, that fact should be stated in a note.

"Other income" may also be payments received from boarders or lodgers not now with the family.

89. **TOTAL INCOME:** This inquiry should be answered for each individual who has an income and should be the total of inquiries 83 and 87.

The family income will be entered in the office before tabulation.

Omit from the *agricultural schedules* so far as any income from the farm is concerned.

90 and 91. **MONEY SENT ABROAD:** Enter for each member the amount of money sent abroad during the past year, and the purpose for which money was sent; whether to support wife, children, father, mother, etc., or for investment, and if for investment the nature of the investment, if possible.

92 to 94. **TRANSPORTATION:** Omit from the *agricultural schedules*, except for such members of the family as are employed for wages either regularly or occasionally.

92. **TRANSPORTATION, KIND:** For each member employed, enter the means of going to and from work; as "walk," "street railway," "steam railway," etc.

93. **TRANSPORTATION, COST:** Enter for each person employed the cost per day for transportation to and from work.

94. **TRANSPORTATION, MINUTES PER DAY:** Enter for each person employed the minutes per day required to go to and from work.

95 and 96. **APPROXIMATE VALUE OF PROPERTY OWNED IN THE UNITED STATES AND THE AMOUNT OF ENCUMBRANCE ON SUCH PROPERTY:** Enter the approximate value of property (not including furniture, clothing, etc.), owned in the United States and also the amount of encumbrance on same. Use a brace for the immediate family and report separately for each of the other members of the household.

97. **MONEY ON LANDING:** Enter for the foreign-born members the amount of money possessed on landing. Where the family came together, a brace should be used and the amount entered for the family as a whole, but if the family came in two or more groups, data for each group should be given.

98 to 100. **AFFILIATION WITH ORGANIZATIONS:** Under these inquiries the names of the organizations with which each member is affiliated should be entered.

98. **ORGANIZATIONS, FOREIGN:** Give the names of foreign organizations with which each of the members is affiliated.

By foreign organization is meant any organization the membership of which is composed wholly, or almost wholly, of members of foreign races, except such organizations as are entered in column 100.



Membership in churches is not to be considered as affiliation with an organization, but membership in a society within a church which complies with the above definition is to be entered here.

99. ORGANIZATIONS, AMERICAN FRATERNAL: Give the names of American fraternal organizations with which each of the members is affiliated.

100. ORGANIZATIONS, TRADE UNIONS: Give the names of trade unions with which each of the members is affiliated.

101. OCCUPATION OR TRADE ABROAD: Enter for each foreign-born member his or her occupation before coming to the United States. Such occupation should be the one at which he or she was engaged immediately preceding emigration, unless such occupation was simply a temporary one differing from the usual occupation.

For one who worked on a farm for wages enter under inquiry 101 "Farm laborer" and under inquiry 102 "Y." For one who worked on his own farm, enter under inquiry 101 "Farming for self" and under inquiry 102 "N." For wife who worked on her husband's farm, enter under inquiry 101 "On husband's farm" and under inquiry 102 "N." For children who worked on the home farm and received no money wages, enter under inquiry 101 "On father's farm" and under inquiry 102 "N." "On father's farm" or "On husband's farm" is to be entered only where individual is actually working as a farm laborer and would receive wages if it were not for his or her relationship to head of family, and not where doing only the usual housework or chores on father's or husband's farm.

102. FOR MONEY WAGE: For each foreign-born member for whom occupation or trade has been entered, enter "Y" if such work was done for money wage, or "N" if no wage was received.

103 to 105. FIRST OCCUPATION IN UNITED STATES: These inquiries are for the purpose of determining the first occupation in which each person engaged, the place in which employed, and the length of time in the occupation. Enter place or places where occupation was followed. Report city or State as the case seems to require, being careful that the location is specifically designated.

For foreign-born members, the *first* work secured in the United States should be entered.

For native-born members, the *first* employment secured should be entered.

106 to 109. REASONS FOR COMING: Inquiries 106 and 107 apply to foreign-born only who are 18 years of age or over at the time of agent's visit. Inquiries 108 and 109 apply to both foreign-born and native-born who are 18 years of age or over at the time of agent's visit. In many cases a brace can be used for the family, but individual reports should be secured for other members of the household.

State as concisely as possible the reason for leaving home country, the reason for coming to the United States, the reason for coming to the particular city or agricultural locality under consideration, and the reason for coming to the particular neighborhood.

110. REMARKS: Enter under "Remarks" any matters which may be of interest and which have not been included under previous inquiries.

For the congestion study the agent should enter on detachable sheets any general impressions and ideas which her visit to the family or group has aroused, and keep such detachable sheets for her own use in preparing notes for the whole block.

In collecting material for the report on an entire block the following is of special value:

Is the block part of a foreign colony? If so, how large is the colony? What were the circumstances of its settlement?

What is the history of the settlement of this particular race in the neighborhood? Did it displace other races? Give names of races displaced and dates of their residence in neighborhood.

What were the economic and social reasons of selecting this neighborhood?

How did the block become congested? Has municipal administration helped or impeded the progress of congestion?

The account of the block should include a description of its boundaries as well as of the general character of the houses, the frequency of rear houses, the existence of alleys, etc. In addition to that, accounts of individual cases, not completely covered by schedules, should be included in notes, giving family conditions which seem typical or very exceptional and which are indicative of local conditions, or reflections of foreign influences, or seem to be the resultant of racial characteristics.

## AGRICULTURAL SUPPLEMENT.

## INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.

111 to 113. For purposes of identification in case this supplement should become separated from the General Schedule, of which it is a part, enter the name of family, State, and post-office address.

114. **DATE OF SETTLING IN PRESENT LOCALITY:** By "present locality" is meant the community in which they now reside, and not necessarily the identical house or farm.

114a. *Head:* Enter the year when head of family first settled in present locality.

114b. *Family:* Enter the year when the members of the family, other than the head, settled in present locality.

115. **CONDITION BEFORE COMING TO PRESENT LOCALITY:** The inquiries under this heading relate to condition immediately preceding the time of coming to present locality.

115a. *Location:* Enter post office and State for any previous location in the United States, and country for any previous location outside of the United States.

115b. *Occupation:* State clearly the occupation in which head of family was engaged before coming to present locality.

115c. *Money and value of property brought:* Enter money and value of property brought to present locality.

116. **CONDITION IN PRESENT LOCALITY BEFORE FIRST LEASE OR PURCHASE:** The inquiries under this head are designed to show what work for wages the head of the family engaged in, if any, before leasing or purchasing land. If head bought or leased land immediately after settling in present locality, enter "None" after the inquiry as to occupation.

116a. *Occupation:* If head secured employment between the time of coming to present locality and the time of making first lease or purchase, state clearly the work done, and if more than one occupation enter in order.

116b. *Earnings:* Enter earnings for each occupation followed.

117. **FIRST LEASE IN PRESENT LOCALITY:** The inquiries under this heading relate to families leasing or renting land before buying.

117a. *Date:* Enter date on which the family first leased or rented land for agricultural purposes.

117b. *Acres:* Enter the number of acres first leased or rented.

117c. *Rent:* If rent was paid in money, state the rent per acre or for the tract as a whole. If rent was not in money, explain fully the nature of arrangement made with landlord. For example, state the share of crop given landlord, and the supplies, etc., furnished by landlord.

117d. *Condition of land:* Describe the condition of land and improvements at the time of first lease. For example, state whether in timber, cleared, irrigated, drained, planted in orchard, number and character of buildings, condition of fences, etc.

118. **FIRST PURCHASE IN PRESENT LOCALITY:**

118a. *Date:* Enter date on which the family first purchased land for agricultural purposes.

118b. *Acres:* Enter the number of acres of first purchase.

118c. *Price:* Enter the price paid per acre, or for the tract as a whole.

118d. *Terms:* State the terms of purchase, as, for instance, one-third cash, balance in equal installments at the end of first and second years.

118e. *Condition of land.* (See instructions for 117d.)

119. **YEARS AFTER FIRST LEASE OR PURCHASE, BEFORE LIVING COULD BE MADE FROM LAND:** Answer "None" if living could be made immediately. Enter the number of years if living could not be made immediately.

119a. *How was living provided:* If living was not made from the land immediately after first purchase or lease, explain how made. For example, by working for neighboring farmers, by using previous savings, etc.

120. **LAND BOUGHT SINCE FIRST PURCHASE IN PRESENT LOCALITY:**

120a. *Date:* Enter the date of such purchase or purchases. If there has been more than one purchase, number the entries (1), (2), (3), etc.

120b. *Acres:* Enter the number of acres in each purchase.

120c. *Price:* Enter the price per acre or per tract of each purchase.

120d. *Terms.* (See instructions for 118d.)

120e. *Condition of land.* (See instructions for 117d.)

120f. *Value compared with land first purchased:* State whether or not land bought since first purchase is of better or poorer quality for agricultural purposes.

121. **PRESENT CONDITION OF LAND OWNED AND IMPROVEMENTS.** (See instructions for 117d.)



**122. LAND NOW OWNED:**

**122a. Acres:** Enter the number of acres now owned.

**122b. Approximate value of land and improvements:** Enter the approximate value at the present time and not price paid.

**122c. Amount paid on land:** Enter the amount of principal, not including the interest paid on original purchase. If payments are constituted in part of principal and in part of interest, state fully in a note.

**122d. Remaining indebtedness on land:** Enter the difference between the original purchase price and the sum entered under 122c.

**122e. Approximate value of equity:** Enter the difference between the sum entered under 122b, and the sum entered under 122d.

**123. IF THE LAND NOW OCCUPIED IS RENTED IN WHOLE OR IN PART:**

**123a. Number of acres rented:** Enter the number of acres leased or rented.

**123b. Rent.** (See instructions for 117c.)

**123c. Condition of rented land.** (See instructions for 117d.)

**124. METHOD OF SECURING SUPPLIES, ADVANCES, ETC.:** Describe in detail the method of securing supplies, advances, etc.

**124a. Upon first lease or purchase:** Describe in detail the method of securing supplies, advances, etc., at the time of first lease or purchase. For example, "cash," "advances by landlord," "bought on credit," "crop liens," etc. State also the interest charges on advances, where advances are made, and the difference between cash and credit prices, etc.

**124b. At present time.** (See instructions for 124a.)

**124c. Value of advances and supplies received on credit the past year:** Enter the values as closely as they can be approximated.

Indicate period of time to which information relates. It is desirable that this period should be one of the two for which the reports are made as to crops and stock on subsequent pages.

**124d. Amount paid on past year's advances and supplies:** Enter approximate amount paid.

**124e. Balance due on past year's advances and supplies:** Enter difference in amounts reported under 124c and 124d.

**124f. Balance due on previous years' advances and supplies:** Enter approximate indebtedness for advances and supplies up to date, *not* including the past year.

**124g.** Enter any additional data relative to advances and supplies which may have a bearing on the investigation.

**125 to 133 and 135 to 141.** It is desired under these inquiries to get reports for the last two complete agricultural years preceding agent's visit. In all cases fill in the last figure of the date to indicate the calendar year referred to. These dates will depend partly on the time of agent's visit, partly on the character of the crops grown, and partly on the locality.

**125. ACRES CULTIVATED:** Enter the number of acres cultivated in each of the years for which reports of crops are secured.

**126 to 131. GENERAL CROPS, KIND, QUANTITY, AND VALUE OF EACH PRODUCED:** Observe that a distinction is made between "general crops" on the one hand and "garden products and fruits" on the other hand. Include under "general crops" grains, cotton, tobacco, and such crops as beans, beets, potatoes, hemp, etc., when they constitute the chief product of the farm.

Enter the report for fruit, diversified market products, flowers, seeds, etc., under inquiries 135 to 140.

So far as possible enumerate the leading kinds of crops grown in the years indicated in the heading of this table. State their quantity (indicating units of measure) and their approximate values. At the bottom of the table, enter the total value of all general crops *produced*, including all items not listed separately for lack of space or by reason of failure to secure reports in detail. The total given may exceed the sum of the separate items. Underneath the words "total value" enter the total value of all general crops *sold* during years indicated in the heading of this table.

**132. APPROXIMATE VALUE OF DAIRY PRODUCTS SOLD:** Enter the approximate values of dairy products *sold* in the years indicated.

**133. APPROXIMATE VALUE OF POULTRY AND POULTRY PRODUCTS SOLD:** Enter the approximate value of poultry and poultry products *sold* in the years indicated.

**134. GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF GARDEN AND FRUIT:** Enumerate as definitely as possible the varieties of fruit and the kinds of garden products grown on the farm.

**135 to 140. KIND, QUANTITY, AND VALUE OF GARDEN PRODUCTS AND FRUIT SOLD.** (See instructions for 126 to 131.)

**141. VALUE OF LIVE STOCK SOLD:** Enter value of live stock *sold* in the years indicated.

142. **AMOUNT AND VALUE OF LIVE STOCK ON HAND:** Enumerate the amount and approximate value of live stock *on hand* at the time of agent's visit.

Include live stock used in cultivation of the farm, in the dairy, for breeding, etc.

143 to 152. **GENERAL FINANCIAL STATEMENT:** These inquiries simply summarize the financial condition of the family.

Almost all of the items appear in other places on the schedule and this table brings them together for comparative purposes.

143. **VALUE OF LAND OWNED AND IMPROVEMENTS.** (See inquiry 122-b.)

144. **LIVE STOCK.** (See inquiry 142.)

145. **FURNITURE, ETC.:** Enter the approximate value of furniture, etc.

146. **TOOLS AND IMPLEMENTS:** Enter the approximate value of farm tools and implements.

147. **CROPS ON HAND:** Enter the approximate value of crops on hand. By "crops on hand" is meant not growing crops but only such products as have been harvested and are ready for market.

148. **OTHER PROPERTY:** Enter the value of any property or investments not enumerated under inquiries 143 to 147, and state the nature of such property or investments.

149. **INDEBTEDNESS ON LAND OWNED AND IMPROVEMENTS.** (See inquiry 122-d.)

150. **INDEBTEDNESS FOR SUPPLIES AND ADVANCES PAST YEAR.** (See inquiry 124-e.)

151. **INDEBTEDNESS FOR SUPPLIES AND ADVANCES PREVIOUS YEARS.** (See inquiry 124-f.)

152. **OTHER INDEBTEDNESS:** Enter the amount of any indebtedness not enumerated under inquiries 149 to 151, and state the nature of such indebtedness.

153. **REMARKS:** Enter under "Remarks" any matters which may be of interest and which have not been included under previous inquiries.

## BOARDING AND ROOMING GROUP SUPPLEMENT.

### INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.

In the upper left-hand corner "No. I. S." is to enable the agent to enter the number of individual schedules secured in the boarding and rooming group when such schedules are secured in order to answer inquiries 159 to 176. Such schedules, when secured, should be enclosed in an envelope and sent in with the General Schedule H and the Boarding and Rooming Group Supplement to which they belong.

154 to 157. For purposes of identification in case this supplement should become separated from the General Schedule, enter the name of head of family, State, and post-office address.

158. **NUMBER OF FAMILIES IN GROUP:** Enter "None" if the group includes no families. Enter the number if one or more families are found in the group.

Include family of the head of the group in the number, if such family lives in the group.

159 to 176. **MEMBERS OF GROUP:** Enter the information requested as fully and accurately as you can without too much loss of time.

It may be convenient to secure data for filling the tabular statement by the use of individual schedules. If that course is adopted, send the slips to the office with the schedule and supplement, and enter the number of slips on the upper left-hand corner of the supplement. If individual schedules are not used and the information is only approximately correct, write "Approx." at the head of the table.

Detailed instructions relating to the points covered in these questions may be found by referring to the instructions for the corresponding inquiries of General Schedule H.

The following notes refer only to special features presented by the boarding and rooming groups:

159. **RACE.** (See table of races, under instructions for inquiry 43.)

160. **TOTAL NUMBER:** Include members of families as well as single persons.

161 to 163. See that the details produce the total.

164 to 166. See that the details produce the total.

167 to 169. See that the details produce the total. Put widowed and divorced people with the married and *not* with the single people.

170 to 172. See that the details produce the total. Put widowed and divorced people with the married and *not* with the single people.

176. **NUMBER FULLY NATURALIZED:** By fully naturalized is meant foreign-born males either holding second naturalization papers or naturalized by virtue of their father having secured second papers.

177. **METHOD OF CONDUCTING THE GROUP:** Describe in detail the financial organization and management of group. For example, enter "Managed by head as business

enterprise for profit; members of group pay \$3 per month to cover lodging, cooking, and washing. Food bought separately by each individual;" "Cooperative group, expenses shared equally, members cooking in rotation;" "Managed by mining company for employees only, board furnished in addition to wages, no specific price charged," etc.

Make sure that your description is sufficiently full to be understood by a person unfamiliar with the local conditions.

178. **WORK DONE BY MEMBERS:** Give list of different occupations of the members in the order of the number following each. Do not confine answer to statement of the industry in which members are engaged. (See instructions for inquiry 73.)

In case individual schedules are secured, this inquiry need not be answered here by the agent.

179. **OTHER OCCUPATION OR BUSINESS INTERESTS OF HEAD:** Enter "None," or state nature of other occupations or business interests aside from conducting the boarding and rooming group.

If head is nominally independent but really in alliance with other interests, such as employment agencies, state the facts as clearly as you can ascertain them, giving the portion of fees received by boarding house keeper, etc.

180. **ARRANGEMENTS WITH EMPLOYERS:** If there is an open and avowed arrangement between the manager of the boarding and rooming group and any person or company employing members of the group, state in detail what that arrangement is. If no such condition exists openly, but you see reasons to suspect some secret arrangement, endeavor to ascertain its character.

181 to 183. **NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS TAKEN.** (See instructions to inquiries 70 to 72.)

184. **CAMP OR OTHER SPECIAL SCHOOLS AVAILABLE:** Information is desired concerning schools especially conducted to meet the needs of such persons as the members of the group. Do not include the regular public, private, or parochial schools of the vicinity unless such schools make a special effort to reach persons of that particular type.

185. **DESCRIPTION OF HOUSING:** Give a general statement supplementing the facts entered under inquiry 5; in particular indicate the character of rooms occupied by lodgers, the crowding, etc.

186. **DESCRIPTION OF FURNISHINGS:** Give a concise statement to show general character of furnishings supplied to boarders and lodgers. For example, "Bunks for sleeping, rough boards for dining table, benches for chairs," "Iron cots with clean bedding, good chairs, large range, sinks for washing," etc.

187. **REMARKS:** Enter under "Remarks" any matters which may be of interest and which have not been included under previous inquiries.

## BLOCK REPORT FOR THE STUDY OF IMMIGRANTS IN CITIES.

### GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS.

This schedule is to be used in reporting conditions on the blocks canvassed, and it merely provides for placing in a statistical form material which has heretofore been reported in the form of notes. This schedule, however, will not supplant notes, but merely supplements them.

Enter detailed information concerning the house canvassed, inquiries 4 to 22 and 25 to 27, at the time of visiting each house.

Complete the block report, inquiries 3, 23, and 24, as soon as one side of a block is completed.

Make a separate report for each side of a block.

### INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.

1. **CITY:** Enter name of city. Do not abbreviate.

2. **DISTRICT:** By district is meant the general name of the locality, which may consist of several blocks. The name of the most important street in the district gives its name to the whole district. If the district has a general name familiar in the city, enter that in parentheses.

3. **BLOCK CANVASSED:** Largely self-explanatory. Indicate side of street by "N." for north, "S." for south, etc.

4. **HOUSE NUMBER:** Self-explanatory.

5. FRONT, REAR, OR SECOND REAR: Enter "F." for front, "R." for rear, "2 R." for second rear. For definitions of these terms see instructions to Schedule H, inquiry 5.

6. NUMBER OF STORIES: Enter number of stories, indicating cellar, basement, or attic, which is inhabited, thus "3+C" means a three-story house with a cellar; "2+B" means a two-story house with a basement, etc. A cellar is one-half or more under the level of the street; a basement is less than one-half under the level of the street.

7. NUMBER OF SCHEDULES: Enter number of Schedules H taken in the house.

8. OCCUPIED APARTMENTS: Enter number of occupied apartments in the house.

9. VACANT APARTMENTS: Enter number of vacant apartments in the house.

10. REPAIR OF HOUSE: Enter "G.," "F.," "B.," or "V.," as explained in instructions to Schedule H, inquiry 8. The general appearance of the house, its degree of dilapidation, the condition of the stairways, etc., should be considered in this connection.

11. FIRE ESCAPES, NUMBER: Enter number of fire escapes provided. Enter "N." if no fire escape is provided.

12. FIRE ESCAPES, ADEQUATE: Enter "Y." if the fire escapes are in satisfactory condition as to repair. Enter "N." if condition is inadequate.

13. FIRE ESCAPES, USABLE: Enter "Y." if the fire escapes are unobstructed and could be used in case of fire. Enter "N." if tenants are making such use of fire escapes that they would be useless in case of fire.

14. NUMBER OF STAIRWAYS: Enter the number of stairways in the house.

15 to 17. DIMENSIONS OF YARD: Enter dimensions in feet of front, rear, and side yards.

18. TOILETS, KIND: Enter kind of toilets as explained in instructions to Schedule H, inquiry 12.

19. TOILETS, NUMBER: Enter number of separate toilet compartments provided for the house.

20. TOILETS, REPAIR: Enter "G." when toilets are in working order and in good sanitary condition; "F." when in working order but in bad sanitary condition; and "B." when the toilets are out of order.

21. WATER SUPPLY, KIND: Enter kind of water supply, as explained in instructions to Schedule H, inquiry 11.

22. WATER SUPPLY, ARRANGEMENTS: Indicate location of faucets, sinks, hydrants, etc.

23 and 24. FAMILIES CANVASSED, RACE AND NUMBER: Summarize families canvassed on the block by race of head of family.

25 to 27. FAMILIES CANVASSED IN EACH HOUSE, RACE AND NUMBER: Enter for each house on the block the number of families canvassed of each race.

**INDIVIDUAL SCHEDULE OR SLIP G—EMPLOYER'S SCHEDULE J—PAY ROLL  
K—PAY ROLL KK.****GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS.**

The following schedules and forms are for the purpose of studying establishments employing immigrants and also for the purpose of studying employees through the cooperation of employers. The establishments to be studied should be selected by the agent in charge. The extent to which these various forms will be used depends largely upon the judgment of the agent in charge, and the instructions here given should be supplemented by him to meet local conditions.

**INDIVIDUAL SCHEDULE OR SLIP G.**

The Individual Schedules are to be placed in the hands of the employees, both native-born and foreign-born, through the cooperation of the employer or some of the officials of the company. Of course it is not expected that a card can be secured from every individual, but it is hoped that in the establishments selected reports can be secured from a large percentage of the employees.

Where 100 or more cards are needed for an establishment, the agent may request the Washington office (or the San Francisco office if on the Pacific coast) to print cards especially for the establishment. When such a request is made, the following items should be reported to the office: Name of establishment, industry, city or town, State, number of cards desired.

If the industry is one which is divided into large departments, give also the name of each department and the number of cards desired for each department.

For the smaller establishments, the agent engaged in collecting individual schedules should be provided with a rubber-type outfit for stamping cards.

Where the agent in charge desires, individual schedules may be secured in cases where no Schedule J is secured.

**EMPLOYER'S SCHEDULE J.**

Schedule J is a summary of a detailed study of an establishment and may be used with any one of the forms—Individual Schedule or Slip G, Pay Roll K, or Pay Roll KK, or may be used with the Individual Schedule and either Pay Roll K or Pay Roll KK. Schedule J may be used also to secure the general facts regarding an establishment even where no individual schedules or pay roll sheets are secured. Where an agent is making a detailed study of a locality, the Employer's Schedule should be made in final form just before leaving the locality.

Agents should not enter information which they believe to be untrustworthy.

**PAY ROLL K.**

Pay Roll K is to be used where the agent in charge desires to have a copy of the pay roll, but not in such detail as is provided for on Pay Roll KK.

The agent in charge should select the establishments in which to use this form. This form should not be secured in any establishment unless the pay roll or other records show the race of each employee, or the person furnishing the information is able to give the race of each employee. Pay Roll K should never be made up from the individual cards.

**PAY ROLL KK.**

Pay Roll KK is to be used where the agent in charge desires to make a very detailed study of the pay roll. When Pay Roll KK is used, Pay Roll K will not be necessary. Where the agent in charge desires, Pay Roll KK may be secured in cases where no Schedule J is secured.

The agent in charge should select the establishments in which to use this form. This form may be secured in establishments where the pay roll or other records show the race of each employee or where the person furnishing the information is able to give the race of each employee; it may also be used in establishments where individual schedules are used to secure the race of the employees.



## INDIVIDUAL SCHEDULE OR SLIP G.

## INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.

The agent in charge should issue instructions in detail to meet local conditions. After securing individual schedules the agent should examine and edit them, consulting officials of the establishment if necessary. Such cards as can not be properly edited with the expenditure of a reasonable amount of time should be canceled by entering on each one a large "C."

The Individual Schedule may be used in securing the race, sex, and approximate age for Schedule KK. Both the individual schedules and the Pay Roll Schedule may be used as a check upon the statements secured from the employer for Schedule J.

INSTRUCTIONS TO PAYMASTERS, FOREMEN, AND OTHERS IN CHARGE OF FILLING OUT INDIVIDUAL SCHEDULES.

Please read carefully the following note, which explains fully the purpose of the individual schedules:

The Immigration Commission, created by the act of Congress approved February 20, 1907, is charged with the duty of collecting information concerning the immigrants in this country. It is engaged in studying, not only present immigration, but also the effects of past immigration upon the country at large.

The present inquiry is being carried out on a large scale in many cities and in many industries. Its object is to show what progress the immigrants are making in an industrial way.

For purposes of comparison, information relative to persons born in the United States is also being collected.

All information from individuals and industries will be treated as confidential. It will be published in the form of tables, from which names of individuals and establishments will be entirely eliminated.

1. Please fill out and return a schedule for every employee, American as well as foreign.

2. Check schedules by pay roll, to be sure all are in.

3. Every question applying to the employee should be answered. If the answer is "no" or "none," have that written in the proper space; do not use a dash for "no" or "none." Use a dash where question does not apply, e. g., question 14 in case of a person born in the United States.

4. Question 3 is the most important on the schedule. Take special care to answer it definitely and correctly. No mere general answer, such as White, Austrian, or Slavish, is sufficient. Get what the employee calls himself, e. g., Irish, Slovak, Magyar, etc.

5. In answering question 4 observe the following general directions:

a. State employee's occupation explicitly, e. g., "blacksmith," "blacksmith's helper," "engineer," "core maker," etc.

b. Do not call machine operators "laborers"; give character of work done, e. g., "lathe runner."

c. Use "laborer" only for unskilled employees who are not regularly employed at any special work. Where unskilled employees do certain work, give this work with answer, e. g., "ash wheeler," "track repairer," etc.

6. In answering question 5 for pieceworkers give approximate average earnings per day. Enter "P" following rate.

7. In answering question 6, if employee is working less than normal time, write normal earnings per week in parentheses immediately above present earnings: e. g. .... (\$14.40)

9.60

8. Give "no" for answer to question 20 unless employee can carry on a conversation in English.

Owing to the diversity of races in various countries, the Immigration Commission in its investigations particularly desires to secure all data by *race* (or people) as well as by *country of birth*.

All white persons born in the United States should be entered as "American White." All Negroes, American Indians, Chinese, Japanese, Koreans, and East Indians or Hindus should always be designated according to their race, no matter where they were born.

The following list shows the countries from which most immigrants come and the principal races coming from each country. The list is not complete in either respect, but it is sufficiently comprehensive to guide those using it. *Other countries* and *other races* should be enumerated when such other countries and races are reported.

<b>AUSTRIA-HUNGARY:</b>	<b>ENGLAND—Continued.</b>	<b>RUSSIA:</b>
Bohemian (Czech).	Irish.	Armenian.
Bosnian.	Scotch.	Finnish.
Bulgarian.	Welsh.	German.
Croatian (Horvat).	<b>FINLAND:</b> Finnish.	Hebrew.
Dalmatian.	<b>FRANCE:</b>	Lithuanian.
German.	French.	Polish.
Hebrew.	Hebrew.	Russian.
Herzegovinian.	<b>GERMANY:</b>	<b>SCOTLAND:</b> Scotch.
Italian, North.	German.	<b>SERVIA:</b> Servian.
Magyar (Hungarian).	Hebrew.	<b>SPAIN:</b> Spanish.
Montenegrin.	Polish.	<b>SWEDEN:</b> Swedish.
Moravian (Czech).	<b>GREECE:</b>	<b>SWITZERLAND:</b>
Polish.	Greek.	French.
Roumanian.	Macedonian.	German.
Ruthenian (Rusniak).	<b>INDIA:</b> East Indian or	Italian, North.
Servian.	Hindu.	<b>TURKEY IN ASIA:</b>
Slovak.	<b>IRELAND:</b>	Armenian.
Slovenian (including Kreiner).	Irish.	Greek.
<b>BELGIUM:</b>	Scotch-Irish.	Hebrew.
Dutch.	<b>ITALY:</b>	Syrian.
Flemish.	Italian, North.	Turkish.
French.	Italian, South.	<b>TURKEY IN EUROPE:</b>
<b>BULGARIA:</b>	<b>JAPAN:</b> Japanese.	Bulgarian.
Bulgarian.	<b>KOREA:</b> Korean.	Greek.
Macedonian.	<b>MEXICO:</b> Mexican.	Hebrew.
<b>CANADA:</b>	<b>MONTENEGRO:</b>	Macedonian.
Canadian.	Montenegrin.	Montenegrin.
English.	Servian.	Servian.
French Canadian.	<b>NETHERLANDS (Holland):</b>	Syrian.
Irish.	Dutch.	Turkish.
Scotch.	Flemish.	<b>WALES:</b> Welsh.
<b>CHINA:</b> Chinese.	<b>NORWAY:</b> Norwegian.	<b>WEST INDIES (Cuba, Porto Rico, Hayti, Bahamas):</b>
<b>DENMARK:</b> Danish.	<b>PORTUGAL (Azores, Cape Verde):</b> Portuguese.	Cuban.
<b>ENGLAND:</b>	<b>ROUMANIA:</b>	English.
English.	Hebrew.	Negro.
Hebrew.	Roumanian.	Spanish.

**EMPLOYER'S SCHEDULE J.****INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.**

The three unnumbered entries on the upper left-hand corner of the first page of the schedule are for the purpose of indicating the information secured from each establishment. Following "P. R.," the agent should indicate by "Yes" or "No" whether pay-roll schedules were secured from the establishment under consideration; indicate the pay-roll schedule secured by entering either "K" or "KK" immediately following "Yes" or "No." Following "No. I. S.," the agent should indicate the number of individual schedules or G slips secured from the employees of the establishment. Following "No. F. S.," the agent should indicate the number of schedules (general schedule H) secured from the employees of the establishment.

1. **NAME OF ESTABLISHMENT:** Enter in full the name of the establishment.

2, 3, and 4. **LOCATION OF ESTABLISHMENT:** Enter the State, city, and street and number.

5. **INDUSTRY:** Enter the industry in which the establishment is engaged. Do not confuse with the name of the establishment or of the department.

6. **NAME AND POSITION OF PERSON WHO FURNISHED INFORMATION:** Omit. (See inquiry 18b.)

7. **OCCUPATIONS, RACES, WAGES:** This inquiry can be answered in full in only a comparatively few establishments. In order that the agent may secure this information, the pay roll or other record must show the race of each employee, or the person giving the information must have a knowledge of the races employed in each occupation. It is not expected, however, that the information secured will be more than approximately correct so far as numbers of employees are concerned.

If the agent finds it impossible to secure complete data for inquiry 7 from either the pay roll or an official of the company, individual schedules or G slips will, if secured,



furnish data except for columns *b* and *c*. Data for those columns should then be secured by the agent. If data for inquiry 7 are secured wholly (except *b* and *c*) from the individual schedules, inquiries 7*f* to 7*n* need not be filled out. The best results will be obtained, however, if, in the selected establishments, the agent can secure data for inquiry 7 from the employer or from records, and use such data as a check on the employees' reports on individual schedules.

The employer, superintendent, timekeeper, or other persons from whom information is obtained, frequently can not give the number of persons of each race and the number of persons under 16. Such information, as well as the rate of wages and hours, may well be checked with the individual schedules taken. If the space provided on pages one and two is not adequate, use the additional sheets provided for that purpose.

In establishments for which pay roll K or KK is secured, inquiries 7*d* to 7*n* need not be filled out.

7*a*. *Occupation and race*: Enter the occupation in this column and under each occupation enter the race or races of the employees. Each race should be given a line across the page. Do not confuse occupation with name of the department.

7*b*. *Years each race has been employed*: Opposite each race under each occupation enter the years each race has been employed in that particular occupation.

7*c*. *Race previously employed*: Enter opposite each race employed the race previously employed in that particular occupation.

7*d* and 7*e*. *Hours of work*: Enter for each occupation the number of hours per day and per week normally worked, and state in a note important variations from that standard. For columns *d* and *e*, one entry to each occupation will usually suffice.

7*f*. *Men employed, number*: Enter the approximate number of men, 16 years of age and over, of each race employed in each occupation.

7*g* and 7*h*. *Men employed, wages*: Enter the prevailing rate of wages for men, 16 years of age and over, of each race in each occupation. Enter the unit of payment of wage, as hour, day, week, ton, etc. Where payment is by the piece, make clear just what unit is used, and in a note reduce the piece earnings to a time basis.

7*i*. *Women employed, number*: Enter the approximate number of women, 16 years of age and over, of each race employed in each occupation.

7*j* and 7*k*. *Women employed, wages*. (See instructions for 7*g* and 7*h*.)

7*l*. *Children under 16 employed, number*: Enter the approximate number of children under 16 years of age of each race employed in each occupation.

7*m* and 7*n*. *Children under 16 employed, wages*. (See instructions for 7*g* and 7*h*.)

8. CONDITIONS OF EMPLOYMENT (OTHER THAN WAGES AND HOURS):

8*a*. *Regularity of work*: Indicate regularity of work and state what occupations furnish work for only a portion of the year and indicate the busy season, if any.

8*b*. *Frequency of wage payments*: State the frequency of wage payments, as daily, weekly, every two weeks, monthly, etc.

8*c*. *How paid*: State how wages are paid, whether in cash, store orders, checks, etc., and whether store orders and checks, if used, must be cashed at any particular place. State whether accepted only at a discount at other places. Also whether they are generally passed at a discount.

8*d*. *Board, lodging, and houses furnished, terms and description*: Indicate whether or not the company furnishes board, housing, or lodging; if furnished, describe such, and indicate the cost to the employee. Also whether the employees are compelled to patronize the company in such matters. State whether the charge is greater or less than for similar accommodations by other landlords, or whether the accommodations are superior or inferior.

8*e*. *Medical or hospital service furnished, cost and extent*: State whether or not medical or hospital service is furnished by the company; the cost to each employee, and the extent of such service. Also state whether the contributions to this fund are compulsory; state definitely whether a resident physician is furnished; the frequency of the visits of other physicians; whether employees must be in the employ of the company a certain length of time before they will receive medical or hospital treatment; and whether there is a limit to the time such treatment will be furnished employees who are ill or have been injured.

8*f*. *Sanitary conditions*: Indicate as definitely as possible the sanitary conditions of the establishment.

8*g*. *Special liability to accident or disease*: State whether in any of the occupations there is special liability to accident or disease. This will have to be determined largely from sources other than the employer. If employer has any statistical record, secure it for as long a period as possible.

8*h*. *Company or commissary stores*: State whether company or commissary stores are conducted; also whether one of the conditions of employment is that the employees must patronize such stores, and if so, whether each employee is required to trade a certain amount each week or month and state the amount; also whether other stores are

available. Many company stores are not owned by the company in its corporate name but are owned by individual members of the firm, and while such stores are not strictly company stores, they are in reality such.

8i. *Nature and extent of welfare work by employer:* Indicate in full the nature and extent of welfare work maintained by employer, such for instance as schools, churches, libraries, etc.

8j. Set forth any other relevant facts under this inquiry, such for instance as accident or sick insurance provided by the employer.

9. **RELATIVE TO SECURING IMMIGRANTS:** Set forth such information as can be secured relative to the manner in which immigrants were secured. This is not an inquiry as to contract labor, and questions relating to that subject should not be asked.

9a. *Where secured:* State what proportion of the immigrants of each race came directly from their native land, from the vicinity in which the establishment is located, and also from other sections of the United States.

9b. *Families:* State whether families were with immigrants at the time of coming, or whether the immigrants were single men.

9c. *Method:* Indicate in what way the immigrants were secured, and state as definitely as possible whether secured by employers personally, through labor agents, or through padroni; and if they were secured from labor agents, give the name and address of such agents.

9d. *Discrimination for or against immigrants:* State whether at the time immigrants of each race were first employed, or at any subsequent time, there was any discrimination for or against them in employment, wages, or housing. If discrimination is found, state details.

9e. Give any other facts relative to this topic.

10. **EFFECT OF EMPLOYMENT OF IMMIGRANTS IN THIS ESTABLISHMENT UPON ECONOMIC POSITION OF FORMER EMPLOYEES:** Determine as definitely as possible the effect which the employment of immigrants has had on the economic position of former employees. Indicate the answer to each of the inquiries by letter on the left-hand margin of the page.

10a. *Brief history, by races:* State briefly the history of employment, by races. This should include the years each race has been employed; the reason, if possible, for each race coming; the displacement of races; and the economic progress of each race.

10b. *Reasons for change:* State the reasons for change in races.

10c. *Friction between old employees and immigrants:* Indicate whether there has been at any time any friction between old employees and immigrants, or between various races of immigrants; also state the nature and extent of such friction.

10d. *Effect of competition:* State the effect, if any, which the competition of immigrants has had upon the efficiency of old employees; whether such competition has caused them to be more industrious, more regular in their work, more efficient, etc.

10e. *What displaced employees have done:* State as definitely as possible what employees, who have been displaced by immigrants, have done; whether they have moved to other localities, and, if so, what occupation they have entered; whether they have remained in the same locality and have entered better-paid occupations; or whether they have remained in competition with immigrants, and, if so, the effect upon their standards of living, etc.

10f. *Changes in wages:* State whether the coming in of immigrants has tended to reduce wages or to prevent wages advancing in occupations in which immigrants are engaged as rapidly as in other occupations. The agent should, of course, bear in mind that immigration is but one of many things which may have operated to retard advancement in wages.

10g. *Changes in hours:* State what effect, if any, the coming of immigrants has had upon hours of work.

10h. *Changes in employment of women:* State what effect, if any, the coming of immigrants has had upon the employment of women, particularly whether the competition with immigrants has resulted in the women of the races previously employed being compelled to secure employment.

10i. *Changes in employment of children:* State what effect, if any, the coming of immigrants has had upon the employment of children, particularly whether the competition of immigrants has resulted in the children of the races previously employed being compelled to secure employment.

10j. Give any other facts relating to this topic.

11. **EFFECT OF EMPLOYMENT OF IMMIGRANTS UPON INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION AND METHODS:** Indicate under this topic the effect which the employment of immigrants has had upon the industrial organization and methods of the establishment. Indicate the answer to each of the inquiries by letter on the left-hand margin of the page.

11a. *Aided in development of new industries:* State whether or not immigrants have aided in the development of new industries in this community, and, if so, state specific-

ally the industries, what they are, and the extent to which they have contributed toward developing them.

11b. *Effect on method of work*: State whether or not any changes have been made in the method of work by reason of the employment of immigrants.

11c. *Effect on industrial organization*: State whether or not any changes have been necessary in the organization of the working force by reason of the employment of immigrants, such, for instance, as greater or less supervision, introduction of the gang system, etc.

11d. *Effect on use of machinery*: State as definitely as possible whether the employment of immigrants has resulted in the introduction of machinery or in the use of hand labor rather than machinery.

11e. Give any other facts relating to this topic.

12. **RELATIONS BETWEEN THE DIFFERENT RACES EMPLOYED**: Under this topic set forth as clearly as possible the relations between the different races which have been employed by this establishment. Specify in every case by races. Indicate the answer to each of the inquiries by letter on the left-hand margin of the page.

12a. *Segregated at work*: State whether or not the different races are segregated at work.

12b. *Segregated in boarding places*: State whether or not the different races are segregated in boarding places.

12c. *Segregated in sleeping places*: State whether or not the different races are segregated in sleeping places.

12d. *Segregated in housing*: State whether or not the different races are segregated in housing.

12e. *Association with each other*: State whether or not the immigrant races associate freely with each other, or to what extent they do associate.

12f. *Association with natives*: Indicate whether or not the different immigrant races associate freely with the natives, or to what extent they do associate.

12g. State any other facts relative to this topic.

13. **PROGRESS OF IMMIGRANTS**: Under this topic state as definitely as possible the progress of the various races which have been employed in this establishment and specify by races. Indicate the answer to each of the inquiries by letter on the left-hand margin of the page.

13a. *Working upward in the scale of occupations*: State whether or not the immigrants are working upward in the scale of occupations, and, if so, to what extent.

13b. *Becoming foremen*: State whether or not the immigrants are becoming foremen, and state clearly whether they are doing the actual work of foremen, or whether they are made foremen by reason of the influence they have in securing employees of their own races, or because of their ability to serve as interpreters.

13c. *Knowledge of English*: State what progress the immigrants are making in the knowledge of English.

13d. *School attendance*: State to what extent immigrants are attending schools.

13e. *Civic interest, etc.*: State to what extent immigrants who are naturalized are availing themselves of the rights of citizenship.

13f. State any other facts relative to this topic.

14. **EMPLOYMENT OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN**: Under this topic set forth any *experience* which the employer has had as to the tendency of each race toward securing employment for their women and children. It is sometimes claimed that certain races make every effort to secure employment for their women and children, and it is desired to secure reports from employers who have had experience along these lines.

15. **RELATIVE EFFICIENCY OF IMMIGRANTS AND NATIVES**: Under this topic compare as definitely as possible the relative efficiency of each of the various races and of natives in all of the occupations in this establishment where such comparison is possible. Use complete sentences in making the comparison in order that the agent's thought can be clearly understood. Indicate the answer to each of the inquiries by letter on the left-hand margin of the page.

15a. *Industriousness*: State comparative industriousness.

15b. *Attentiveness*: State comparative attentiveness.

15c. *Adaptability*: State comparative adaptability.

15d. *Tractability*: State comparative tractability.

15e. *Supervision*: State comparative requirements as to supervision.

15f. *Sobriety*: State comparative sobriety.

15g. *Progressiveness*: State comparative progressiveness.

15h. *Use of English, as affecting efficiency*: State the extent to which the use of English, or the lack of it, affects efficiency.

15i. State any other matters relative to efficiency.

16. **ORDER OF PREFERENCE AMONG RACES EMPLOYED:** Specify by occupation the employer's order of preference among the races employed, including natives.

17. **EMPLOYER'S OPINION OF THE SECOND GENERATION:** Specify by races the employer's opinion of the second generation of immigrants based upon his *experience*.

18a. *Nationality and race of employer:* State the nationality and race of employer, and if foreign-born the number of years in the United States.

18b. *Nationality and race of persons furnishing information:* Enter the name, position or occupation, country of birth, race, and years in the United States for each of the persons furnishing information to the agent.

19. Under *Remarks* the agent should state his (the agent's) opinion of the effect of employment of immigrants upon—

a. Sanitary conditions;

b. The use of safety devices;

c. General treatment of the employees in the paternal way, and also general treatment as to discipline.

Enter also under *Remarks* any matter which may be of value and which has not been called for by the specific topics and questions in the Schedule.

### PAY ROLL K.

#### INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.

1. **NAME OF ESTABLISHMENT:** Enter in full the name of the establishment.

2 and 3. **LOCATION OF ESTABLISHMENT:** Enter the State, city, and street and number.

4. **INDUSTRY:** Enter the industry in which the establishment is engaged. Do not confuse with the name of the establishment or of the department.

5. **DATE OF PAY ROLL:** Enter the date indicating the period covered by the pay roll copied.

6. **OCCUPATION AND NAME OF EMPLOYEE:** Enter each occupation and employee, using a line across the table for each of such entries. Do not confuse occupation with the name of the department.

7. **RACE:** Enter the race of each employee.

8. **SEX:** Enter the sex of each employee, "M" for male and "F" for female.

9. **APPROXIMATE AGE:** Enter the approximate age of each employee.

10 and 11. **PAY:** Enter for each employee the rate of pay and the unit for which payment of wages is made, as hour, day, week, etc., or, if a pieceworker, cut, side, hundred, ton, etc.

12 and 13. **HOURS OF WORK:** Enter for each occupation the number of hours per day and per week normally worked and state in a note important variations. For columns 12 and 13, one entry to each occupation will usually suffice.

14. **PIECEWORKERS, TIME WORKED:** Enter for each employee on piecework the time worked during the period covered by the pay roll copied.

15. **PIECEWORKERS, EARNINGS:** Enter for each employee on piecework the earnings during the period covered by the pay roll copied.

16. **REMARKS, ETC.:** Enter for each employee the value of board, lodging, etc., if furnished; also the pay to helper or assistant, if one is employed by the employee.

### PAY ROLL KK.

#### INSTRUCTIONS IN DETAIL.

1. **NAME OF ESTABLISHMENT:** Enter in full the name of the establishment.

2, 3, and 4. **LOCATION OF ESTABLISHMENT:** Enter the State, city, and street and number.

5. **INDUSTRY:** Enter the industry in which the establishment is engaged. Do not confuse with the name of the establishment or of the department.

6. **DEPARTMENT:** Enter the name of the department, such as blast furnace, roller mill, weave room, etc. Begin each department on a new sheet.

7. **PERIOD COVERED BY PAY ROLL:** Enter the dates indicating the period covered by the pay roll copied.

8. **NAME OF EMPLOYEE:** Enter the name of each employee as it appears upon the pay roll.

*Sex:* On the margin to the left of inquiry 8, enter the sex of each employee; enter "M" for male and "F" for female.

9. **OCCUPATION:** Enter the occupation of each employee. Do not confuse occupation with the name of the department.

10. **CHECK OR PAY NUMBER:** Enter the check or pay number of each employee.

11. **RACE:** Enter the race of each employee.

12. **YEARS IN UNITED STATES:** Enter for each employee the number of years in the United States.

13. **APPROXIMATE AGE:** Enter the approximate age of each employee.

14 and 15. **RATE OF PAY, TIME WORKERS:** Enter for each employee the rate of pay and the unit for which payment of wages is made, as hour, day, week, etc.

16 and 17. **HOURS OF WORK:** Enter for each occupation the number of hours per day and per week normally worked and state in a note important variations. For columns 12 and 13, one entry to each occupation will usually suffice.

18 and 19. **RATE OF PAY, PIECEWORKERS:** Enter for each pieceworker the rate of pay and state clearly the unit for which payment of wages is made, as cut, side, hundred, ton, etc.

20. **OUTPUT OF PIECEWORKERS:** Enter for each employee on piecework the amount of work done for the period covered by the pay roll, as "100 tons," "500 yards," etc.

21. **HOURS WORKED BY PIECEWORKERS:** Enter for each employee on piecework the number of hours worked during the period covered by the pay roll.

22. **TOTAL EARNINGS:** Enter total amount earned by each employee, whether on time work or on piecework or on both, during the period covered by the pay roll.

23. This space is left blank for the purpose of including any other items that may seem valuable to the agent in charge. It is designed to cover such items as deductions from the employees' earnings for rent, store accounts, money advanced, etc. Where deductions have been made, report for each employee the amount received, as well as total earnings, and itemized and total deductions. It may also be used to indicate kind of machines used, speed, and any other items to study efficiency of labor.



## GENERAL SCHOOL SCHEDULE.

## EXPLANATIONS AND INSTRUCTIONS.

## TO THE TEACHER:

*Please read very carefully the following note, which explains fully the purpose and method of the school study proposed by the Immigration Commission:*

This Commission, created by the act of Congress approved February 20, 1907, is charged with the duty of collecting information concerning the immigrants in this country. It is engaged in studying not only present immigration, but also the effects of past immigration upon the country at large. Recognizing that the schools are one of the most potent influences in making our people one in thought and sentiment, it is particularly desirous of studying the immigrants and their children in the schools of the country. The present inquiry, in which your cooperation is sought, is being carried out on a large scale in many cities. Its object is to show how far the immigrants and their children have adjusted themselves to the educational requirements of our schools. To carry out this purpose it is therefore necessary to collect information about all school children, including those whose parents were born here, as well as those whose parents came from foreign countries.

The blank which you are asked to fill out is very simple. It explains itself in a large measure, but a few words will help to make plain any points which might not be entirely clear.

**Grade.**—Enter in this space the designation of the grade which you are teaching. If you have more than one grade under your care, use a separate sheet for each grade. For the purposes of this enumeration, consider half grades, such as IIA, IIB, as two distinct grades.

**Sex.**—This is indicated by the use of different sections of the blank, one for boys, the other for girls.

**Age.**—Use throughout the age of the pupil at the last birthday.

**Race.**—This is the most important part of the inquiry, and it is not generally a matter of record. Where it is a matter of record, methods of determination may be different from those prescribed in this blank. For the purposes of this enumeration the race of the pupil's *father only* is wanted.

The word "race" is used in the more restricted sense in accordance with the list of races printed on this sheet. The general terms "Caucasian," "White," etc., are not applicable.

In determining the race of the *father* of the pupil:

"American White" should include all of Caucasian origin born in the United States. Even when persons are reported as German, Irish, etc., they should if born in the United States be entered as "American White."

American Indians, Chinese, Hindus, Japanese, and Koreans are never to be entered as "American White," but should be listed separately.

"American Negro" should be used for all persons of African decent born in the United States.

The other races enumerated in the list apply only to persons born in foreign countries. The country of birth will in many cases indicate the race, but not always. For instance, special care should be exercised not to report as Russian any persons except those whose native language is Russian. The persons born in Russia now resident in the United States are Russian by *nationality*, but very few of them are Russian by *race*. Almost all belong to the three races, Poles, Lithuanians, and Hebrews. Special care should also be exercised in regard to persons born in Austria and in Hungary. In Austria there is no race specifically designated as Austrian, but all the persons born in that country belong to one of the distinct races of which its composite population is formed. In Hungary the race which is strictly Hungarian is known and is here listed by its own name—that is, the Magyar—but a large number of the persons in the United States who call themselves Hungarians belong to other races, especially to the Slovak. The race of persons born in Switzerland is either German or French or, in a few cases, Italian. The designations Austrian, Belgian, Hungarian, and Swiss should not be used at all. In the case of foreign-born Hebrews enter "Hebrew" followed by the nationality, as follows: Hebrew, German; Hebrew, Polish; Hebrew, Roumanian; Hebrew, Russian; and in all other cases use the general designation Hebrew, Other foreign.

*Please note that the determination of the country of birth is not required for the blank, but the teacher will find it useful in fixing exactly the race to which people belong, but the best criterion of race is the language spoken.*

*Method of gathering information.*—The information wanted on the blank should be gathered for all of the pupils on the roll. It might be well to check your list of pupils as the information is gathered from each. In the case of absent pupils, do not await their return more than two or three days, but secure the information by whatever special effort may be necessary.

The method to be adopted will vary according to the ages and general intelligence of the pupils. The following is recommended and will be applicable in the majority of cases:

Distribute to the pupils slips of paper on which they may write answers to the following questions, which might be written on the blackboard:

What is your name?

How old were you at your last birthday?

Where was your father born?

To what race does your father belong?

A brief explanation of what is meant by "race" in the last question would enable most of the pupils to answer it correctly. If the pupils can not answer the third and fourth questions, ask them to write them down, take the slips home, consult their parents, and bring back the answers at the next session of school. As the slips are handed in, examine them and if in doubt whether the answers are correct, question the pupils in regard to them. As the slips with correct answers are secured check off your list of pupils, and when all the slips have been collected, you will be ready to make the tabulation.

If you want a permanent record for your own use, it might be well to note on your roll of pupils the ages and races. You can tabulate from such a list, but it is easier to tabulate directly from the slips.

*Making the entries on the blank.*—It will be well to make no entries on the blank before you have gathered the information concerning *all* the pupils. As the entries require a very simple grouping by the ages of the pupils, they present no difficulties. Slips, when used, can be readily sorted; or if the information is drawn from lists the familiar method of scoring or tallying can be followed.

Care should be exercised to keep the boys and girls separate in the entries.

*Test of accuracy.*—When the entries have been made on the blank, add up the total number of boys of each age and place the result at the bottom of the page on the line provided for that purpose. The sum of these should equal the whole number of boys, which is obtained by adding the totals of the different races. The tabulation for girls should be tested in the same way.

#### WHAT IS MEANT BY RACE.

The great divisions of mankind, Caucasian, Mongolian, Malay, Indian, and African, which are familiar from early geographies, are themselves divided up into a large number of smaller groups known as "peoples" or "races." These "races" or "peoples," though of the same great division, are often very distinct from one another. In speaking of "races" in the United States, we generally refer to these smaller groups. Thus we speak of the German, the Irish, the Italian, and the Pole. The designations of these races are determined in part by birthplace, but still more by language and tradition. There are very few nations composed of a single race only, and there are very few races whose members are not found as residents of more than one nation.

In the United States all persons who were born in this country and have grown up to manhood here are generally considered Americans, whatever may have been their descent. In this study of schools the question as to race is asked only concerning the father of the pupil, therefore all fathers born in the United States should be designated as "American White," except in the case of "American Negroes," "American Indians," and the oriental races—Chinese, Hindus, Japanese, and Koreans. The oriental races should always be designated as such irrespective of the country of birth.

In the following list are enumerated the principal countries of birth of the residents of the United States, and the races within each country. Other races not here enumerated may be found represented by a few individuals and when so found should be entered under their designation.



**United States:**

American White.  
American Negro.  
American Indian.

**Austria-Hungary:**

Bohemian (Czech).  
Bosnian.  
Bulgarian.  
Croatian.  
Dalmatian.  
German.  
Hebrew.  
Hervat.  
Herzegovinian.  
Italian, North.  
Magyar (Hungarian).  
Montenegrin.  
Moravian (Czech).  
Polish.  
Roumanian.  
Ruthenian (Rusniak).  
Servian.  
Slovak.  
Slovenian.

**Belgium:**

Dutch.  
Flemish.  
French.

**Bulgaria:**

Bulgarian.  
Macedonian.

**Canada:**

Canadian.  
English.  
French Canadian.  
Irish.  
Scotch.

**China: Chinese.****Denmark: Danish.****England:**

English.  
Hebrew.  
Irish.  
Scotch.  
Welsh.

**Finland: Finnish.****France:**

French.  
Hebrew.

**Germany:**

German.  
Hebrew.  
Polish.

**Greece:**

Greek.  
Macedonian.

**India: East Indian or Hindu.****Ireland:**

Irish.  
Scotch-Irish.

**Italy:**

Italian, North.  
Italian, South.

**Japan: Japanese.****Korea: Korean.****Mexico: Mexican.****Montenegro:**

Montenegrin.  
Servian.

**Netherlands (Holland):**

Dutch.  
Flemish.

**Norway: Norwegian.****Portugal (Azores, Cape Verde): Portuguese.****Roumania:**

Hebrew.  
Roumanian.

**Russia:**

Armenian.  
Finnish.  
German.  
Hebrew.  
Lithuanian.  
Polish.  
Russian.

**Scotland: Scotch.****Servia: Servian.****Spain: Spanish.****Sweden: Swedish.****Switzerland:**

French.  
German.  
Italian, North.

**Turkey in Asia:**

Armenian.  
Greek.  
Hebrew.  
Syrian.  
Turkish.

**Turkey in Europe:**

Bulgarian.  
Greek.  
Hebrew.  
Macedonian.  
Montenegrin.  
Servian.  
Syrian.  
Turkish.

**Wales: Welsh.****West Indies (Cuba, Porto Rico, Hayti, Bahamas)**

Cuban.  
English.  
Negro.  
Spanish.

## SPECIAL SCHOOL SCHEDULE.

## EXPLANATIONS AND INSTRUCTIONS.

## TO THE TEACHER:

The Immigration Commission, created by act of Congress approved February 20, 1907, is charged with the duty of studying the subject of immigration in all its aspects. Its study includes not only the most recent arrivals, but those who have been longer settled in this country, and also their children. In order to study the foreign-born and their children in the schools, it is plain that all school children, whether of foreign birth or American birth, must be included in the inquiry, so that standards of comparison may not be lacking. To secure accurate information concerning the standing and progress of the different races in our schools requires a somewhat minute schedule, and while this schedule may involve not a little labor in filling it out, the information gathered will, it is hoped, be of service to the teachers as well as of value in the general sociological inquiry of the Government. The Commission, therefore, feels that it may count upon the interest and sympathy of the teachers who may be asked by the school authorities to render this public service.

The inquiry takes the form of a blank for each pupil, to be filled out in part by the pupil and in part by the teacher. Doubtless the teachers will be called upon to assist the pupils in filling out the blanks, and they are requested to examine them when handed in by the pupils to see that the answers given are correct before adding their own notes in the second part. Hence, it is believed that a brief statement of what is wanted under each question and an indication of its purpose will be of service in explaining to the pupils how the questions should be answered, and in scrutinizing the answers when they have been handed in.

In the upper grades the entire first part of the schedule can perhaps be filled out in the classroom. Even here, however, some of the pupils, and in the lower grades all of the pupils, will have to take the schedule home and secure the assistance of parents and older members of the family in filling out the answers.

*Date of inquiry.*—The information requested on this blank should be ascertained on a specific day in the month of January, 1909, the exact date to be fixed by the superintendent of schools.

*What pupils should fill out the blanks.*—The blanks should be filled out by all the pupils actually present on the day the blanks are distributed to the class. Other pupils who may be members of the class but who are absent on the day of distribution are not to be included.

The reason for this rule is twofold: First, different places have widely different rules in regard to what constitutes school membership, and second, considerable additional work and inconvenience might result to the teacher if asked to look up absent pupils, and this it is desired to avoid.

*Grade.*—Please see that the exact designation of the grade is entered in this place, such as IIA, IIB, etc.

1. *Name of pupil.*—The full name should be entered. The name, however, will never be made public in any way.

2. *Sex.*—Please see that this inquiry is answered by "male" or "female," as the case may be.

3. *Date of birth.*—Each pupil should be urged to give the exact date of birth. If we know that a boy was born December 10, 1899, his exact age is easily determined. If we are told simply that he is 9 years old, of course we do not know in exactly what part of the year he became 9 years old. Many schools now keep their age records by dates of birth. Whether or not this is done in your city, it is anticipated that the information can easily be obtained in this form.

4. *Place of birth.*—The city as well as the State is asked, because it is desired to ascertain how many children in the schools of a given city were born in the city itself, how many in other parts of the State, how many in other States, and how many in the various foreign countries. Combined with other questions, this will enable us to ascertain what children have enjoyed the advantage of continuous schooling.

5. *School attendance in other cities.*—Children attending school in the city of their birth will, in most cases, write "No" as the answer to this question. A few cases will

occur where children have removed to another city, attended school there, and afterwards returned to the city of their birth. Children born in other places may or may not have attended school before they moved to their present residence, and should answer the question "Yes" or "No" as the case may be. This inquiry is inserted because it is found that in some instances pupils coming from other cities lose one or more grades, and it is desired to ascertain whether this is general.

6. *Length of residence in the United States of foreign-born pupils.*—Since the foreign-born pupils in our schools suffer from an obvious handicap in the matter of language, it is important to ascertain what length of time they had been in the United States before entering school, and also to compare their school progress with the length of residence in case they entered school immediately or very soon after arriving in the United States.

7. *School attendance abroad.*—If it should prove, as there are indications, that foreign-born children are somewhat behind native children in their school work, it is desired to ascertain whether this fact is due wholly to ignorance of the language or in some measure to lack of training. Hence the question whether they attended school before they came to the United States.

8. *Age at entering public school.*—The object of this inquiry is to ascertain the length of time which the pupil has attended the public schools in the United States. For this purpose school attendance in kindergarten, if the pupil has attended kindergarten, is not to be counted. A comparison of a boy's age at entering school, his grade, and his present age will tell something about the progress he has made.

9. *Grade first entered in public school.*—In giving the grade no mention is to be made of the kindergarten. Pupils who begin work in the public schools generally enter the first grade, though a few who have had some training may enter higher up. Those who have attended private school before going to public school may enter in any of the grades.

10. *Number of years at school in the United States.*—Please see that the present year is counted, but that kindergarten is excluded. Except for the awkwardness of the phrase, it might have been better to say "the year of school," explaining that a boy who entered school in the present year for the first time was in his first year of school. This is the meaning which it is intended to convey, so that for a child entering school in the first grade and never failing to be promoted the years in school would correspond to the number of the grade. Were it not for the fact that children are sometimes out of school a year or more, the years in school could be calculated from the present age and the age at entering school, when the child attended a public school only. In entering "years in school" account should be taken of absences for one or more terms and the time should be counted from the time the pupil first entered any school above the kindergarten, whether a public or private school.

11. *Country of birth of father.*—In case the father of the pupil was born in the United States, "U. S." should be entered; in other cases, enter the foreign country in which he was born.

12. *Race of father.*—On the back of each blank is a list of the principal "races" or "peoples."<sup>a</sup> Race is an important part of the inquiry.

The word "race" is used in the more restricted sense in accordance with the list of races printed on the back of each blank. The general terms "Caucasian," "White," etc., are not applicable.

In determining the race of the father of the pupil:

"American White" should include all of Caucasian origin born in the United States. Even when persons are reported as Germans, Irish, etc., they should if born in the United States be entered as "American White."

American Indians, Chinese, Hindus, Japanese, and Koreans are never to be entered as "American White," but should be listed separately.

"American Negro" should be used for all persons of African descent born in the United States.

The other races enumerated in the list apply only to persons born in foreign countries. The country of birth will in many cases indicate the race, but not always. For instance, special care should be exercised not to report as Russian any persons except those whose native language is Russian. The persons born in Russia now resident in the United States are Russians by nationality, but very few of them are Russians by race. Almost all belong to the three races—Poles, Lithuanians, and Hebrews. Special care should also be exercised in regard to persons born in Austria and in Hungary. In Austria there is no race specifically designated as Austrian, but all the persons born in that country belong to one of the distinct races of which

<sup>a</sup> For list of races, see p. 685.

its composite population is formed. In Hungary the race which is strictly Hungarian is known and is here listed by its own name—that is, the Magyar—but a large number of persons in the United States who call themselves Hungarians belong to other races, especially to the Slovak. The race of persons born in Switzerland is either German or French, or, in a few cases, North Italian. The designations Austrian, Belgian, Hungarian, and Swiss, should not be used at all. In case of foreign-born Hebrews, enter “Hebrew” followed by the nationality, as follows: Hebrew, German; Hebrew, Polish; Hebrew, Roumanian; Hebrew, Russian; etc.

13. *Years father has been in the United States.*—In case the father was born abroad, the number of years he has spent in the United States should be entered.

14. *Does the father speak English.*—In this place the question is equivalent to “Can he speak English?” and is here introduced to ascertain whether the father is in a position to take any interest in the school progress of his child or help him in his school work.

15 and 16. Require no special explanation.

17, 18, 19, and 20. These questions repeat for the mother of the pupil the questions previously asked concerning the father.

21. *Home language.*—The object of this inquiry is to ascertain the language spoken in the home, in order that it may be ascertained whether the home environment is helpful to school progress or an obstacle to it.

THE REMAINING QUESTIONS ARE TO BE ANSWERED BY THE TEACHER.

22. *Number of days school.*—Enter the number of days school from beginning of present school year to December 31, 1908.

23. *Number of days attended.*—The facts as to the attendance are generally matters of record. If the register does not show this, it can readily be calculated by taking the whole number of school days and deducting the days of absence.

24. *Standing in studies.*—Enter the record of the last report made to parents. Use the expressions, number, letters, or words which are customary in your school.

25. *Admission to the present class.*—Indicate by check how the pupil was admitted to the present class this school year. This inquiry is designed to bring out by race the proportion of school children who, during the past year, have advanced regularly.

26. *Chief cause of retardation.*—This is to be filled out only for pupils who are considerably behind the grades corresponding to their ages, and records the teacher's explanation of this matter. The question applies only to the following children:

- 1st grade, 9 years and upward, i. e., born in 1899 or earlier.
- 2d grade, 10 years and upward, i. e., born in 1898 or earlier.
- 3d grade, 11 years and upward, i. e., born in 1897 or earlier.
- 4th grade, 12 years and upward, i. e., born in 1896 or earlier.
- 5th grade, 13 years and upward, i. e., born in 1895 or earlier.
- 6th grade, 14 years and upward, i. e., born in 1894 or earlier.
- 7th grade, 15 years and upward, i. e., born in 1893 or earlier.
- 8th grade, 16 years and upward, i. e., born in 1892 or earlier.
- 9th grade, 17 years and upward, i. e., born in 1891 or earlier.

Specify, if appropriate, one of the causes named; if none of these causes seem appropriate to you, insert the proper cause.

a. *Late entrance.*—A child who enters school for the first time at the age of 8 years, if he enters the first grade, is backward from the start.

\*b. *Language.*—Note here those cases in which the slow progress of the pupil is now, or was at time of entering school, due to his inability to correctly understand the English language. The mere fact of foreign birth or foreign parentage should not be taken as evidence that the child does not now, or did not at the time of entering school, understand the English language.

c. *Absence caused by sickness.*—Under this head enter those cases where serious illness has made a long break in the child's schooling. If the child is absent from month to month, a few days each month, due to a weak physical constitution, enter this under ill health, and reserve the present class for cases in which the absence is prolonged for substantially a term or more.

d. *Absence not caused by sickness.*—Here, again, enter those cases where children have been taken out of school for one reason or another for substantially a term or more.

e. *Frequent change of schools.*—By reason of the migratory habits of their parents children transferred from one school to another are consequently liable, for lack of adjustment to new conditions, to fall behind in their studies.

*f. Ill health.*—A weak physical constitution may produce, on the one hand, a large number of brief absences, and, on the other, it may render the child incapable of giving that attention to school work which the work itself demands.

*g. Poor sight or hearing.*—These difficulties do not cause absence to any great extent, but they are a great impediment to the normal progress of the child through the grades.

*h. Mental defect.*—Enter under this head only those cases which you would describe as feeble-minded or very closely approaching a condition of idiocy or imbecility. They are comparatively rare in our schools, but a very few cases belong to this class.

*i. Dullness.*—Under this head enter those children whose lack of progress seems to be due only to slow and torpid mind. These are not in any way abnormal children, but their minds work slowly and they find difficulty in taking in the instruction which is given them.

*k. Outside activities.*—Children who are engaged in work at home or in selling newspapers and in other trades outside of school hours, which prevent their giving time to their home work or even getting the amount of sleep which they require, are prone to fall behind in their work. In the upper grades, in some cases, it might be found that the purely social interests of pupils interfere with their normal school progress.

*l.* In case none of the causes above enumerated seem to be appropriate to the individual case, enter the cause.

When all the blanks have been collected from the pupils and teacher's notes have all been added, the blanks should be returned to the principal of the school, accompanied by a letter stating the number of blanks forwarded, and a statement that "all the pupils present on — are included." Principals are requested to keep their letters of transmittal, together with the blanks, and to forward them to the superintendent of schools for transmission to the United States Immigration Commission. The blanks have been punched so that those for each class can be tied or otherwise fastened together.

## IMMIGRANTS AS CHARITY SEEKERS SCHEDULE.

## GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS.

The two tabular sections should contain data relative to each member of the household. Column 1: Enter relationship to head of family, as "wife," "son," "brother," "boarder," etc. Column 4: Enter "S" for single, "M" for married, "W" for widowed, "D" for divorced. Columns 5 and 6: For each person 10 years of age or over, enter "Y" or "N" to indicate whether the person can read or write *any* language. Column 7: Enter "Y" or "N" to indicate whether the person can speak English. Column 8: Enter for each member of household the occupation or work done; enter "housewife" for wife who does usual housework, "at school" for children attending school, "at home" for persons without employment.

Columns 9 and 10: Enter for each person country of birth and race. Owing to the diversity of races in various countries, the Immigration Commission in its investigations particularly desires to secure all data by *race* (or people) as well as by *country of birth*. The following list shows the countries from which most immigrants come and the principal races coming from each country. The list is not complete in either respect, but it is sufficiently comprehensive to guide those using it. *Other countries* and *other races* should be enumerated when such other countries and races are reported. Enter "American" only for those whose father was born in the United States and who do not belong to one of the following races: American Indian, Chinese, Hindu, Japanese, Korean, Negro, which under all circumstances should be designated by race. For persons born in the United States of foreign father, enter race of father with word "American," as "German-American," "Hebrew-American," "Croatian-American," etc. In case of mixed parentage, follow race of father.

Austria-Hungary:	England—Continued.	Russia:
Bohemian (Czech).	Irish.	Armenian.
Bosnian.	Scotch.	Finnish.
Bulgarian.	Welsh.	German.
Croatian.	Finland: Finnish.	Hebrew.
Dalmatian.	France:	Lithuanian.
German.	French.	Polish.
Hebrew.	Hebrew.	Russian.
Hervat.	Germany:	Scotland: Scotch.
Herzegovinian.	German.	Servia: Servian.
Italian, North.	Hebrew.	Spain: Spanish.
Magyar (Hungarian).	Polish.	Sweden: Swedish.
Montenegrin.	Greece:	Switzerland:
Moravian (Czech).	Greek.	French.
Polish.	Macedonian.	German.
Roumanian.	India: East Indian or Hindu.	Italian, North.
Ruthenian (Russniak).	Ireland:	Turkey in Asia:
Servian.	Irish.	Armenian.
Slovak.	Scotch-Irish.	Greek.
Slovenian.	Italy:	Hebrew.
Belgium:	Italian, North.	Syrian.
Dutch.	Italian, South.	Turkish.
Flemish.	Japan: Japanese.	Turkey in Europe:
French.	Korea: Korean.	Bulgarian.
Bulgaria:	Mexico: Mexican.	Greek.
Bulgarian.	Montenegro:	Hebrew.
Macedonian.	Montenegrin.	Macedonian.
Canada:	Servian.	Montenegrin.
Canadian.	Netherlands (Holland):	Servian.
English.	Dutch.	Syrian.
French Canadian.	Flemish.	Turkish.
Irish.	Norway: Norwegian.	Wales: Welsh.
Scotch.	Portugal (Azores, Cape Verde): Portuguese.	West Indies (Cuba, Porto Rico, Hayti, Bahamas):
China: Chinese.	Roumania:	Cuban.
Denmark: Danish.	Hebrew.	English.
England:	Roumanian.	Negro.
English.		Spanish.
Hebrew.		

---

Columns 11 and 12: For each foreign-born male 21 years of age or over, enter "Y" or "N" to indicate whether first or second naturalization papers have been secured. Column 17: Enter check to indicate kind of aid given. Column 18: Enter check to indicate apparent immediate cause of need. Column 19: Enter, as nearly as it can be approximated, the total value of aid given during the period covered by this slip. No attempt need be made to approximate the value of employment secured, second-hand clothing furnished, and similar items, which can not be conveniently reduced to a definite money value.





---

---

## APPENDIX B.

---

### UNITED STATES IMMIGRATION LAWS AND REGULATIONS.

1. The Immigration Act.
2. The White-Slave Traffic Act.
3. Immigration Regulations.



## APPENDIX B.

### UNITED STATES IMMIGRATION LAWS AND REGULATIONS.

#### 1. THE IMMIGRATION LAW.

ACT OF FEBRUARY 20, 1907, AS AMENDED IN SECTIONS 2 AND 3 BY THE ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED MARCH 26, 1910.

AN ACT to regulate the immigration of aliens into the United States.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That there shall be levied, collected, and paid a tax of four dollars for every alien entering the United States.<sup>a</sup> The said tax shall be paid to the collector of customs of the port or customs district to which said alien shall come, or, if there be no collector at such port or district, then to the collector nearest thereto, by the master, agent, owner, or consignee of the vessel, transportation line, or other conveyance or vehicle bringing such alien to the United States. The money thus collected, together with all fines and rentals <sup>b</sup> collected under the laws regulating the immigration of aliens into the United States, shall be paid into the Treasury of the United States, and shall constitute a permanent appropriation to be called the "immigrant fund," to be used under the direction of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor to defray the expense of regulating the immigration of aliens into the United States under said laws, including the contract labor laws, the cost of reports of decisions of the Federal courts, and digest thereof, for the use of the Commissioner-General of Immigration, and the salaries and expenses of all officers, clerks, and employees appointed to enforce said laws.<sup>c</sup> The tax imposed by this section shall be a lien upon the vessel, or other vehicle of carriage or transportation bringing such aliens to the United States, and shall be a debt in favor of the United States against the owner or owners of such vessel, or other vehicle, and the payment of such tax may be enforced by any legal or equitable remedy. That the said tax shall not be levied upon aliens who shall enter the United States after an uninterrupted residence of at least one year, immediately preceding such entrance, in the Dominion of Canada, Newfoundland, the Republic of Cuba, or the Republic of Mexico, nor upon otherwise admissible residents of any possession of the United States, nor upon aliens in transit through the United States, nor upon aliens who have been lawfully admitted to the United States and who later shall go in transit from one part of the United States to another through foreign contiguous territory: <sup>d</sup> *Provided*, That the Commissioner-General of Immigration, under the direction or with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, by agreement with transportation lines, as provided in section thirty-two of this act, may arrange in some other manner for the payment of the tax imposed by this section upon any or all aliens seeking admission from foreign contiguous territory: <sup>e</sup> *Provided further*, That if in any fiscal year the amount of money collected under the provisions of this section shall exceed two million five hundred thousand dollars, the excess above that amount shall not be added to the "immi-

Head tax:

To whom paid;

By whom paid.

Head tax,  
fines, and rentals,  
to constitute—

Immigrant  
fund:  
For what used.

Head tax:  
To be lien upon  
vessel;

How payment  
enforced;

Classes exempt-  
ed from payment  
of;

Payment on  
account aliens  
from contiguous  
territory;

No more than  
\$2,500,000 to go  
into Immigrant  
fund:

<sup>a</sup> For specific exceptions, see Rule 2.

<sup>b</sup> For method of depositing fines and rentals, see Rule 3; for procedure in collecting fines and reporting suits for collection, see Rules 28, 29, and 30.

<sup>c</sup> The "immigrant fund" was abolished by a provision of the sundry civil appropriation act of March 4, 1909. Since July 1, 1909, all moneys collected pursuant to the provisions of this section have been covered into the Treasury to the credit of miscellaneous receipts, and specific annual appropriations are now made "to defray the expense of regulating the immigration of aliens into the United States."

<sup>d</sup> See paragraph (g), Rule 2.

<sup>e</sup> See Rules 2, 25, and 27.

<b>Head tax:</b>	grant fund:" <i>Provided further</i> , That the provisions of this section shall
<b>Exceptions—</b> Guam, Porto Rico, and Hawaii.	not apply to aliens arriving in Guam, Porto Rico, or Hawaii; but if any such alien, not having become a citizen of the United States, shall later arrive at any port or place of the United States on the North American Continent the provisions of this section shall apply: <sup>a</sup> <i>Provided further</i> ,
<b>Passports:</b> If limited and used to detriment labor conditions, holders to be rejected.	That whenever the President shall be satisfied that passports issued by any foreign government to its citizens to go to any country other than the United States or to any insular possession of the United States or to the Canal Zone are being used for the purpose of enabling the holders to come to the continental territory of the United States to the detriment of labor conditions therein, the President may refuse to permit such citizens of the country issuing such passports to enter the continental territory of the United States from such other country or from such insular possessions or from the Canal Zone. <sup>b</sup>
<b>Excluded classes:</b>	Sec. 2. <sup>c</sup> That the following classes of aliens shall be excluded from admission into the United States: All idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded persons, epileptics, insane persons, and persons who have been insane within five years previous; persons who have had two or more attacks of insanity at any time previously; paupers; persons likely to become a public charge; <sup>d</sup> professional beggars; persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease; <sup>e</sup> persons not comprehended within any of the foregoing excluded classes who are found to be and are certified by the examining surgeon as being mentally or physically defective, such mental or physical defect being of a nature which may affect the ability of such alien to earn a living, <sup>f</sup> persons who have been convicted of or admit having committed a felony or other crime or misdemeanor involving moral turpitude;
Idiots, insane, etc.;	
Paupers, persons likely to become a public charge;	
Diseased;	
Mentally or physically defective;	
Criminals;	
Polygamists;	
Anarchists;	
Prostitutes, etc.;	
Contract laborers;	
Assisted aliens;	
Children under 16;	
Exceptions—	
Offenses political;	
Transits;	

<sup>a</sup> See Rule 2.

<sup>b</sup> For President's proclamation and regulations drawn thereunder, see Rule 21.

<sup>c</sup> Section 2 as amended by act of March 26, 1910.

<sup>d</sup> For provisions for landing under bond persons likely to become public charges and persons certified for physical defects, see Rule 20.

<sup>e</sup> For provision for placing in hospital, "with the express permission of the Secretary," persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, see Rule 10.

<sup>f</sup> For regulations, see Rule 5.

ernment shall not apply to the tickets or passage of aliens in immediate and continuous transit through the United States to foreign contiguous territory: *And provided further*, That skilled labor may be imported if labor of like kind unemployed can not be found in this country: *And provided further*, That the provisions of this law applicable to contract labor shall not be held to exclude professional actors, artists, lecturers, singers, ministers of any religious denomination, professors for colleges or seminaries, persons belonging to any recognized learned profession, or persons employed strictly as personal or domestic servants.

**Excluded classes:**

Skilled labor.

Actors, artists, etc.

SEC. 3.<sup>a</sup> That the importation into the United States of any alien for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose is hereby forbidden; and whoever shall, directly or indirectly, import, or attempt to import, into the United States, any alien for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose, or whoever shall hold or attempt to hold any alien for any such purpose in pursuance of such illegal importation, or whoever shall keep, maintain, control, support, employ, or harbor in any house or other place, for the purpose of prostitution or for any other immoral purpose, in pursuance of such illegal importation, any alien, shall, in every such case, be deemed guilty of a felony, and on conviction thereof be imprisoned not more than ten years and pay a fine of not more than five thousand dollars. Jurisdiction for the trial and punishment of the felonies hereinbefore set forth shall be in any district to or into which said alien is brought in pursuance of said importation by the person or persons accused, or in any district in which a violation of any of the foregoing provisions of this section occur. Any alien who shall be found an inmate of or connected with the management of a house of prostitution or practicing prostitution after such alien shall have entered the United States, or who shall receive, share in, or derive benefit from any part of the earnings of any prostitute; or who is employed by, in, or in connection with any house of prostitution or music or dance hall or other place of amusement or resort habitually frequented by prostitutes, or where prostitutes gather, or who in any way assists, protects, or promises to protect from arrest any prostitute, shall be deemed to be unlawfully within the United States and shall be deported in the manner provided by sections twenty and twenty-one of this act.<sup>b</sup> That any alien who shall, after he has been debarred or deported in pursuance of the provisions of this section, attempt thereafter to return to or to enter the United States shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be imprisoned for not more than two years. Any alien who shall be convicted under any of the provisions of this section shall, at the expiration of his sentence, be taken into custody and returned to the country whence he came, or of which he is a subject or a citizen, in the manner provided in sections twenty and twenty-one of this act. In all prosecutions under this section the testimony of a husband or wife shall be admissible and competent evidence against a wife or husband.

**Prostitutes:**

Importation or holding penalized;

Deportation of, within three years.

SEC. 4. That it shall be a misdemeanor for any person, company, partnership, or corporation, in any manner whatsoever, to prepay the transportation or in any way to assist or encourage the importation or migration of any contract laborer or contract laborers into the United States, unless such contract laborer or contract laborers are exempted under the terms of the last two provisos contained in section two of this act.

**Contract laborers:**

Importation of, forbidden;

SEC. 5. That for every violation of any of the provisions of section four of this act the person, partnership, company, or corporation violating the same, by knowingly assisting, encouraging, or soliciting the migration or importation of any contract laborer into the United States shall forfeit and pay for every such offense the sum of one thousand dollars, which may be sued for and recovered by the United States, or by any person who shall first bring his action therefor in his own name and for his own benefit, including any such alien thus promised labor or service of any kind as aforesaid, as debts of like amount are now recovered in the courts of the United States; and separate suits may be

**Penalty for importing;**

<sup>a</sup> Section 3 as amended by act of March 26, 1910.

<sup>b</sup> See paragraph (c), Rule 31, and Rules 34-38.

Contract laborers:	brought for each alien thus promised labor or service of any kind as aforesaid. <sup>a</sup> And it shall be the duty of the district attorney of the proper district to prosecute every such suit when brought by the United States.
U. S. attorneys to prosecute suits;	
Advertising for, forbidden;	SEC. 6. That it shall be unlawful and be deemed a violation of section four of this act to assist or encourage the importation or migration of any alien by promise of employment through advertisements printed and published in any foreign country; and any alien coming to this country in consequence of such an advertisement shall be treated as coming under promise or agreement, as contemplated in section two of this act, and the penalties imposed by section five of this act shall be applicable to such a case: <i>Provided</i> , That this section shall not apply to States or Territories, the District of Columbia, or places subject to the jurisdiction of the United States advertising the inducements they offer for immigration thereto, respectively.
Exception, in favor States and Territories.	
Soliciting:	SEC. 7. That no transportation company or owner or owners of vessels, or others engaged in transporting aliens into the United States, shall, directly or indirectly, either by writing, printing, or oral representation, solicit, invite, or encourage the immigration of any aliens into the United States, but this shall not be held to prevent transportation companies from issuing letters, circulars, or advertisements, stating the sailings of their vessels and terms and facilities of transportation therein; and for a violation of this provision, any such transportation company, and any such owner or owners of vessels, and all others engaged in transporting aliens into the United States, and the agents by them employed, shall be severally subjected to the penalties imposed by section five of this act.
Forbidden on part transportation companies;	
Penalty for.	
Unlawful landing:	SEC. 8. That any person, including the master, agent, owner, or consignee of any vessel, who shall bring into or land in the United States, by vessel or otherwise, or who shall attempt, by himself or through another, to bring into or land in the United States, by vessel or otherwise, any alien not duly admitted by an immigrant inspector or not lawfully entitled to enter the United States shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall, on conviction, be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or by both such fine and imprisonment for each and every alien so landed or brought in or attempted to be landed or brought in. <sup>a</sup>
Penalty for.	
Fine \$100:	SEC. 9. That it shall be unlawful for any person, including any transportation company other than railway lines entering the United States from foreign contiguous territory, or the owner, master, agent, or consignee of any vessel to bring to the United States any alien subject to any of the following disabilities: Idiots, imbeciles, epileptics, or persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, and if it shall appear to the satisfaction of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor that any alien so brought to the United States was afflicted with any of the said diseases or disabilities at the time of foreign embarkation and that the existence of such disease or disability might have been detected by means of a competent medical examination at such time, such person or transportation company, or the master, agent, owner, or consignee of any such vessel shall pay to the collector of customs of the customs district in which the port of arrival is located the sum of one hundred dollars for each and every violation of the provisions of this section; and no vessel shall be granted clearance papers pending the determination of the question of the liability to the payment of such fine, and in the event such fine is imposed, while it remains unpaid, nor shall such fine be remitted or refunded: <i>Provided</i> , That clearance may be granted prior to the determination of such questions upon the deposit of a sum sufficient to cover such fine and costs, such sum to be named by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor. <sup>b</sup>
For bringing diseased aliens;	
Method of collecting.	

<sup>a</sup> For method of reporting, see Rule 30.<sup>b</sup> For method of imposing, see Rule 28.



SEC. 10. That the decision of the board of special inquiry, hereinafter provided for, based upon the certificate of the examining medical officer, shall be final as to the rejection of aliens affected with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, or with any mental or physical disability which would bring such aliens within any of the classes excluded from admission to the United States under section two of this act.<sup>a</sup>

Appeals:  
Not allowed  
aliens afflicted  
with tuberculosis  
or dangerous con-  
tagious diseases.

SEC. 11. That upon the certificate of a medical officer of the United States Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service to the effect that a rejected alien is helpless from sickness, mental or physical disability, or infancy, if such alien is accompanied by another alien whose protection or guardianship is required by such rejected alien, such accompanying alien may also be excluded, and the master, agent, owner, or consignee of the vessel in which such alien and accompanying alien are brought shall be required to return said alien and accompanying alien in the same manner as vessels are required to return other rejected aliens.<sup>b</sup>

Guardian en  
voyage:  
Transportation  
companies to bear  
expense of.

SEC. 12. That upon the arrival of any alien by water at any port within the United States,<sup>c</sup> it shall be the duty of the master or commanding officer of the steamer, sailing or other vessel having said alien on board to deliver to the immigration officers at the port of arrival lists or manifests made at the time and place of embarkation of such alien on board such steamer or vessel, which shall, in answer to questions at the top of said list, state as to each alien the full name, age, and sex; whether married or single; the calling or occupation; whether able to read or write; the nationality; the race; the last residence; the name and address of the nearest relative in the country from which the alien came; the seaport for landing in the United States; the final destination, if any, beyond the port of landing; whether having a ticket through to such final destination; whether the alien has paid his own passage or whether it has been paid by any other person or by any corporation, society, municipality, or government, and if so, by whom; whether in possession of fifty dollars, and if less, how much; whether going to join a relative or friend, and if so, what relative or friend, and his or her name and complete address; whether ever before in the United States, and if so, when and where; whether ever in prison or almshouse or an institution or hospital for the care and treatment of the insane or supported by charity; whether a polygamist; whether an anarchist; whether coming by reason of any offer, solicitation, promise, or agreement, express or implied, to perform labor in the United States, and what is the alien's condition of health, mental and physical, and whether deformed or crippled, and if so, for how long and from what cause; that it shall further be the duty of the master or commanding officer of every vessel taking alien passengers out of the United States, from any port thereof, to file before departure therefrom with the collector of customs of such port a complete list of all such alien passengers taken on board. Such list shall contain the name, age, sex, nationality, residence in the United States, occupation, and the time of last arrival of every such alien in the United States, and no master of any such vessel shall be granted clearance papers for his vessel until he has deposited such list or lists with the collector of customs at the port of departure and made oath that they are full and complete as to the name and other information herein required concerning each alien taken on board his vessel;<sup>d</sup> and any neglect or omission to comply with the requirements of this section shall be punishable as provided in section fifteen of this act.<sup>e</sup> That the collector of customs with whom any such list has been deposited in accordance with the provisions of this sec-

Manifests:  
Incoming pas-  
sengers—

What to con-  
tain;

Outgoing pas-  
sengers—

What to con-  
tain;

Penalty;

With whom de-  
posited;

<sup>a</sup> See Rules 6 and 20; also latter part of sec. 25.

<sup>b</sup> See Rule 12.

<sup>c</sup> For the procurement of manifests from Canadian transportation companies, see paragraph (e), Rule 25.

<sup>d</sup> For method of imposing fine, see Rule 29.

**Manifests:**

Of aliens from  
the Philippines,  
Guam, Porto  
Rico, and Hawaii;

tion, shall promptly notify the Commissioner-General of Immigration that such list has been deposited with him as provided, and shall make such further disposition thereof as may be required by regulations to be issued by the Commissioner-General of Immigration with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor: *a* *Provided*, That in the case of vessels making regular trips to ports of the United States the Commissioner-General of Immigration, with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, may, when expedient, arrange for the delivery of such lists of outgoing aliens at a later date: *a* *Provided further*, That it shall be the duty of the master or commanding officer of any vessel sailing from ports in the Philippine Islands, Guam, Porto Rico, or Hawaii to any port of the United States on the North American Continent to deliver to the immigration officers at the port of arrival lists or manifests made at the time and place of embarkation, giving the names of all aliens on board said vessel. *b*

**How made up;**

To be signed  
and sworn to by  
master, as to cor-  
rectness of con-  
tents;

SEC. 13. That all aliens arriving by water at the ports of the United States shall be listed in convenient groups, and no one list or manifest shall contain more than thirty names. To each alien or head of a family shall be given a ticket on which shall be written his name, a number or letter designating the list in which his name, and so forth, is contained, and his number on said list, for convenience of identification on arrival. Each list or manifest shall be verified by the signature and the oath or affirmation of the master or commanding officer, or the first or second below him in command, taken before an immigration officer at the port of arrival, to the effect that he has caused the surgeon of said vessel sailing therewith to make a physical and oral examination of each of said aliens, and that from the report of said surgeon and from his own investigation he believes that no one of said aliens is an idiot, or imbecile, or a feeble-minded person, or insane person, or a pauper, or is likely to become a public charge, or is afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, or is a person who has been convicted of, or who admits having committed a felony or other crime or misdemeanor involving moral turpitude, or is a polygamist or one admitting belief in the practice of polygamy, or an anarchist, or under promise or agreement, express or implied, to perform labor in the United States, or a prostitute, or a woman or girl coming to the United States for the purpose of prostitution, or for any other immoral purpose, and that also, according to the best of his knowledge and belief, the information in said lists or manifests concerning each of said aliens named therein is correct and true in every respect.

To be signed  
and sworn to by  
surgeon;

SEC. 14. That the surgeon of said vessel sailing therewith shall also sign each of said lists or manifests and make oath or affirmation in like manner before an immigration officer at the port of arrival, stating his professional experience and qualifications as a physician and surgeon, and that he has made a personal examination of each of the said aliens named therein, and that the said list or manifest, according to the best of his knowledge and belief, is full, correct, and true in all particulars relative to the mental and physical condition of said aliens. If no surgeon sails with any vessel bringing aliens the mental and physical examinations and the verifications of the lists or manifests shall be made by some competent surgeon employed by the owners of the said vessel. *c*

Incoming pas-  
sengers—

SEC. 15. That in the case of the failure of the master or commanding officer of any vessel to deliver to the said immigration officers lists or manifests of all aliens on board thereof, as required in sections twelve, thirteen, and fourteen of this act, he shall pay to the collector of customs at the port of arrival the sum of ten dollars for each alien concerning whom the above information is not contained in any list as aforesaid: *Provided*, That in the case of failure without good cause to deliver the list of passengers required by section twelve of this act from

Penalty of \$10;

Outgoing pas-  
sengers—

*a* See Rule 29, statistical regulations.

*b* See paragraphs (b) and (c), Rule 1, statistical regulations.

*c* See paragraph (g), Rule 29.

the master or commanding officer of every vessel taking alien passengers out of the United States, the penalty shall be paid to the collector of customs at the port of departure and shall be a fine of ten dollars for each alien not included in said list; but in no case shall the aggregate fine exceed one hundred dollars.<sup>a</sup>

**Manifests.**

Penalty of \$10;  
Aggregate fines  
not to exceed  
\$100.

SEC. 16. That upon the receipt by the immigration officers at any port of arrival of the lists or manifests of incoming aliens provided for in sections twelve, thirteen, and fourteen of this act, it shall be the duty of said officers to go or to send competent assistants to the vessel to which said lists or manifests refer, and there inspect all such aliens, or said immigration officers may order a temporary removal of such aliens for examination at a designated time and place, but such temporary removal shall not be considered a landing, nor shall it relieve the transportation lines, masters, agents, owners, or consignees of the vessel upon which said aliens are brought to any port of the United States from any of the obligations which, in case such aliens remain on board, would, under the provisions of this act, bind the said transportation lines, masters, agents, owners, or consignees: *Provided*, That where a suitable building is used for the detention and examination of aliens the immigration officials shall there take charge of such aliens, and the transportation companies, masters, agents, owners, and consignees of the vessels bringing such aliens shall be relieved of the responsibility for their detention thereafter until the return of such aliens to their care.

**Inspection:**

On board vessel;

Landing for, not  
actual landing;

If placed in station, immigration officers responsible.

SEC. 17. That the physical and mental examination of all arriving aliens shall be made by medical officers of the United States Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service, who shall have had at least two years' experience in the practice of their profession since receiving the degree of doctor of medicine and who shall certify for the information of the immigration officers and the boards of special inquiry hereinafter provided for, any and all physical and mental defects or diseases observed by said medical officers in any such alien,<sup>b</sup> or, should medical officers of the United States Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service be not available, civil surgeons of not less than four years' professional experience may be employed in such emergency for such service, upon such terms as may be prescribed by the Commissioner-General of Immigration under the direction or with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor. The United States Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service shall be reimbursed by the immigration service for all expenditures incurred in carrying out the medical inspection of aliens under regulations of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

**Medical examination:**  
To be made by  
P. H. and M. H.  
surgeons;

P. H. and M.  
H. Service to be  
reimbursed for  
surgeons' salaries.

SEC. 18. That it shall be the duty of the owners, officers, or agents of any vessel or transportation line, other than those railway lines which may enter into a contract as provided in section thirty-two of this act, bringing an alien to the United States to prevent the landing of such alien in the United States at any time or place other than as designated by the immigration officers, and the negligent failure of any such owner, officer, or agent to comply with the foregoing requirements shall be deemed a misdemeanor and be punished by a fine in each case of not less than one hundred nor more than one thousand dollars or by imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment;<sup>c</sup> and every such alien so landed shall be deemed to be unlawfully in the United States and shall be deported as provided in sections twenty and twenty-one of this act.<sup>d</sup>

**Unlawful landing:**

Exception under sec. 32;

Penalty for;

**Deportation of aliens so landed.**

SEC. 19. That all aliens brought to this country in violation of law shall, if practicable, be immediately sent back to the country whence they respectively came on the vessels bringing them. The cost of their maintenance while on land, as well as the expense of the return of such aliens, shall be borne by the owner or owners of the vessels on which they respectively came; and if any master, person in charge, agent, owner, or consignee of any such vessel shall refuse to receive back on board thereof, or on board of any other vessel owned or operated by the

**Deportation:**

By vessel bringing;

Cost of, and of detention, to be borne by steamship companies;

Penalty for failure to hold, deport, or maintain;

<sup>a</sup> For procedure, see Rule 29.

<sup>b</sup> See Rule 9.

<sup>c</sup> For method of reporting, see Rule 30.

<sup>d</sup> See paragraph (d), Rule 31, and Rules 34-38.

Deportation:	same interests, such aliens, or shall fail to detain them thereon, or shall refuse or fail to return them to the foreign port from which they came, or to pay the cost of their maintenance while on land, or shall make any charge for the return of any such alien, or shall take any security from him for the payment of such charge, such master, person in charge, agent, owner, or consignee shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor and shall, on conviction, be punished by a fine of not less than three hundred dollars for each and every such offense; and no vessel shall have clearance from any port of the United States while any such fine is unpaid: <sup>a</sup> <i>Provided</i> , That the Commissioner-General of Immigration,
Penalty for taking security.	
Witnesses:	to with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, may suspend, upon conditions to be prescribed by the Commissioner-General of Immigration, the deportation of any alien found to have come in violation of any provision of this act, if, in his judgment, the testimony of such alien is necessary on behalf of the United States Government
Authority to hold;	in the prosecution of offenders against any provision of this act: <i>Provided</i> , That the cost of maintenance of any person so detained resulting from such suspension of deportation shall be paid from the "immigrant fund," <sup>b</sup> but no alien certified, as provided in section seventeen of this act, to be suffering from tuberculosis or from a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease other than one of quarantinable nature shall be permitted to land for medical treatment thereof in any hospital in the United States, unless with the express permission of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor: <sup>c</sup> <i>Provided</i> , That upon the certificate of a medical officer of the United States Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service to the effect that the health or safety of an insane alien would be unduly imperiled by immediate deportation, such alien may, at the expense of the "immigrant fund," be held for treatment until such time as such alien may, in the opinion of such medical officer, be safely deported. <sup>c</sup>
Cost paid from immigrant fund.	
Hospital treatment—by express permission of Secretary:	
Of those suffering with tuberculosis or loathsome or dangerous disease.	
Insane aliens:	
Holding for treatment, expense immigrant fund.	
Deportation:	SEC. 20. That any alien who shall enter the United States in violation of law, and such as become public charges from causes existing prior to the landing, shall, upon the warrant of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, be taken into custody and deported to the country whence he came at any time within three years after the date of his entry into the United States. Such deportation, including one-half of the entire cost of removal to the port of deportation, shall be at the expense of the contractor, procurer, or other person by whom the alien was unlawfully induced to enter the United States, or, if that can not be done, then the cost of removal to the port of deportation shall be at the expense of the "immigrant fund" provided for in section one of this act, and the deportation from such port shall be at the expense of the owner or owners of such vessel or transportation line by which such aliens respectively came: <sup>d</sup> <i>Provided</i> , That pending the final disposal of the case of any alien so taken into custody he may be released under a bond in the penalty of not less than five hundred dollars with security approved by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, conditioned that such alien shall be produced when required for a hearing or hearings in regard to the charge upon which he has been taken into custody, and for deportation if he shall be found to be unlawfully within the United States. <sup>e</sup>
Unlawful residents and public charges;	
How expense of, to be borne.	
Bond:	
Releasing arrested aliens on.	
Deportation:	SEC. 21. That in case the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall be satisfied that an alien has been found in the United States in violation of this act, or that an alien is subject to deportation under the provisions of this act or of any law of the United States, he shall cause such alien within the period of three years after landing or entry therein to be taken into custody and returned to the country whence he came, as provided by section twenty of this act, <sup>d</sup> and a failure or refusal on the part of the masters, agents, owners, or consignees of vessels to comply with the order of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor to take on
Of aliens subject thereto;	
Penalty against vessels for refusal to deport on warrant;	

<sup>a</sup> For method of reporting, see Rule 30.

<sup>b</sup> See Rule 14.

<sup>c</sup> See Rule 10.

<sup>d</sup> See Rules 31-37.

<sup>e</sup> See paragraph (g), Rule 35.



board, guard safely, and return to the country whence he came any alien ordered to be deported under the provisions of this act shall be punished by the imposition of the penalties prescribed in section nineteen of this act:<sup>a</sup> *Provided*, That when in the opinion of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor the mental or physical condition of such alien is such as to require personal care and attendance, he may employ a suitable person for that purpose, who shall accompany such alien to his or her final destination, and the expense incident to such service shall be defrayed in like manner.<sup>b</sup>

**Deportation:**

Attendants for  
deported persons.

SEC. 22. That the Commissioner-General of Immigration, in addition to such other duties as may by law be assigned to him, shall, under the direction of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, have charge of the administration of all laws relating to the immigration of aliens into the United States, and shall have the control, direction, and supervision of all officers, clerks, and employees appointed thereunder. He shall establish such rules and regulations, prescribe such forms of bond, reports, entries, and other papers, and shall issue from time to time such instructions, not inconsistent with law, as he shall deem best calculated for carrying out the provisions of this act and for protecting the United States and aliens migrating thereto from fraud and loss, and shall have authority to enter into contract for the support and relief of such aliens as may fall into distress or need public aid; all under the direction or with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor. And it shall be the duty of the Commissioner-General of Immigration to detail officers of the immigration service from time to time as may be necessary, in his judgment, to secure information as to the number of aliens detained in the penal, reformatory, and charitable institutions (public and private) of the several States and Territories, the District of Columbia, and other territory of the United States and to inform the officers of such institutions of the provisions of law in relation to the deportation of aliens who have become public charges: *Provided*, That the Commissioner-General of Immigration may, with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, whenever in his judgment such action may be necessary to accomplish the purposes of this act, detail immigration officers, and also surgeons, in accordance with the provisions of section seventeen, for service in foreign countries.

**Commissioner-General:**

Duties of;

To make contracts for relief of  
aliens;

To detail officers to investigate  
public charges;

To detail officers  
abroad.

SEC. 23. That the duties of the commissioners of immigration shall be of an administrative character, to be prescribed in detail by regulations prepared, under the direction or with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

**Commissioners:**

Duties of.

SEC. 24. That immigrant inspectors and other immigration officers, clerks, and employees shall hereafter be appointed and their compensation fixed and raised or decreased from time to time by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, upon the recommendation of the Commissioner-General of Immigration and in accordance with the provisions of the civil-service act of January sixteenth, eighteen hundred and eighty-three: *Provided*, That said Secretary, in the enforcement of that portion of this act which excludes contract laborers, may employ, without reference to the provisions of the said civil service act, or to the various acts relative to the compilation of the official register, such persons as he may deem advisable and from time to time fix, raise, or decrease their compensation. He may draw from the "immigrant fund" annually fifty thousand dollars or as much thereof as may be necessary, to be expended for the salaries and expenses of persons so employed and for expenses incident to such employment; and the accounting officers of the Treasury shall pass to the credit of the proper disbursing officer expenditures from said sum without itemized account whenever the Secretary of Commerce and Labor certifies that an itemized account would not be for the best interests of the Government: *Provided further*, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to alter the mode of appointing commissioners of immigration at the several ports of the United States as provided by the sundry civil appropriation act approved August eighteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety-four, or the official status of such commissioners heretofore appointed.

**Employees:**

Appointing  
and promoting.

**Contract labor laws:**

Special provision for enforcement  
of.

**Commissioners:**

Appointing.

<sup>a</sup> For method of reporting, see Rule 30.

<sup>b</sup> For procedure for providing attendant, see Rule 37.

<b>Immigration officers:</b>	Immigration officers shall have power to administer oaths and to take and consider evidence touching the right of any alien to enter the United States, and, where such action may be necessary, to make a written record of such evidence; and any person to whom such an oath has been administered under the provisions of this act who shall knowingly or wilfully give false evidence or swear to any false statement in any way affecting or in relation to the right of any alien to admission to the United States shall be deemed guilty of perjury and be punished as provided by section fifty-three hundred and ninety-two, United States Revised Statutes. The decision of any such officer, if favorable to the admission of any alien, shall be subject to challenge by any other immigration officer, and such challenge shall operate to take the alien whose right to land is so challenged before a board of special inquiry for its investigation. Every alien who may not appear to the examining immigrant inspector at the port of arrival to be clearly and beyond a doubt entitled to land shall be detained for examination in relation thereto by a board of special inquiry.
<b>Power and authority of;</b>	
<b>False swearing before, perjury;</b>	
<b>Challenging decision of.</b>	
<b>Boards of special inquiry:</b>	
<b>Detaining aliens for;</b>	
<b>Appointing;</b>	SEC. 25. That such boards of special inquiry shall be appointed by the commissioner of immigration at the various ports of arrival as may be necessary for the prompt determination of all cases of immigrants detained at such ports under the provisions of law. <sup>a</sup> Each board shall consist of three members, who shall be selected from such of the immigrant officials in the service as the Commissioner-General of Immigration, with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, shall from time to time designate as qualified to serve on such boards: <i>Provided</i> , That at ports where there are fewer than three immigrant inspectors, the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, upon the recommendation of the Commissioner-General of Immigration, may designate other United States officials for service on such boards of special inquiry.
<b>Other officials for;</b>	
<b>Authority of;</b>	
<b>Hearings before, private.</b>	Such boards shall have authority to determine whether an alien who has been duly held shall be allowed to land or shall be deported. All hearings before boards shall be separate and apart from the public, but the said boards shall keep a complete permanent record of their proceedings and of all such testimony as may be produced before them; and the decision of any two members of a board shall prevail, but either the alien or any dissenting member of the said board may appeal through the commissioner of immigration at the port of arrival and the Commissioner-General of Immigration to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, and the taking of such appeal shall operate to stay any action in regard to the final disposal of any alien whose case is so appealed until the receipt by the commissioner of immigration at the port of arrival of such decision which shall be rendered solely upon the evidence adduced before the board of special inquiry: <i>Provided</i> , That in every case where an alien is excluded from admission into the United States, under any law or treaty now existing or hereafter made, the decision of the appropriate immigration officers, if adverse to the admission of such alien, shall be final, unless reversed on appeal to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor; but nothing in this section shall be construed to admit of any appeal in the case of an alien rejected as provided for in section ten of this act. <sup>b</sup>
<b>Appeals:</b>	
<b>Manner of taking;</b>	
<b>Decision on, based solely upon original evidence;</b>	
<b>Unless taken, decision of officers final;</b>	
<b>Not allowed in cases rejected under section 10.</b>	
<b>Bonds:</b>	SEC. 26. That any alien liable to be excluded because likely to become a public charge or because of physical disability other than tuberculosis or a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease may, if otherwise admissible, nevertheless be admitted in the discretion of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor upon the giving of a suitable and proper bond or undertaking, approved by said Secretary in such amount and containing such conditions as he may prescribe, to the people of the United States, holding the United States of any State, Territory, county, municipality, or district thereof harmless against such alien becoming a public charge. The admission of such alien shall be a consideration for the giving of such bond or undertaking. Suit may be brought thereon in the name and by the proper law officers either of the United
<b>Landing under;</b>	
<b>In what cases permissible;</b>	
<b>Bringing suits upon.</b>	

<sup>a</sup> See Rule 17 for form of oath of board member.<sup>b</sup> See Rules 5-8.

States Government or of any State, Territory, district, county, or municipality in which such alien becomes a public charge.<sup>a</sup>

SEC. 27. That no suit or proceeding for a violation of the provisions of this act shall be settled, compromised, or discontinued without the consent of the court in which it is pending, entered of record, with the reasons therefor.

**Suits:**  
Compromising,  
etc.;

SEC. 28. That nothing contained in this act shall be construed to affect any prosecution, suit, action, or proceedings brought, or any act, thing, or matter, civil or criminal, done or existing at the time of the taking effect of this act; but as to all such prosecutions, suits, actions, proceedings, acts, things, or matters the laws or parts of laws repealed or amended by this act are hereby continued in force and effect.

Under former  
acts not affected  
hereby.

SEC. 29. That the circuit and district courts of the United States are hereby invested with full and concurrent jurisdiction of all causes, civil and criminal, arising under any of the provisions of this act.

**Courts, cir-  
cuit and dis-  
trict:**  
Jurisdiction.

SEC. 30. That all exclusive privileges of exchanging money, transporting passengers or baggage, or keeping eating houses, and all other like privileges in connection with any United States immigrant station, shall be disposed of after public competition, subject to such conditions and limitations as the Commissioner-General of Immigration, under the direction or with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, may prescribe: *Provided*, That no intoxicating liquors shall be sold in any such immigrant station; that all receipts accruing from the disposal of such exclusive privileges as herein provided shall be paid into the Treasury of the United States to the credit of the "immigrant fund" provided for in section one of this act.

**Exclusive  
privileges:**  
How granted;

Proceeds from,  
to be paid into  
immigrant fund.

SEC. 31. That for the preservation of the peace and in order that arrests may be made for crimes under the laws of the States and Territories of the United States where the various immigrant stations are located, the officers in charge of such stations, as occasion may require, shall admit therein the proper State and municipal officers charged with the enforcement of such laws, and for the purpose of this section the jurisdiction of such officers and of the local courts shall extend over such stations.

**Peace off-  
cers:**  
Admission to  
stations.

SEC. 32. That the Commissioner-General of Immigration, under the direction or with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, shall prescribe rules for the entry and inspection of aliens along the borders of Canada and Mexico, so as not to unnecessarily delay, impede, or annoy passengers in ordinary travel between the United States and said countries, and shall have power to enter into contracts with transportation lines for the said purpose.<sup>b</sup>

**Commissioner-  
General:**  
To make rules  
and contracts for  
inspection on  
land boundaries.

SEC. 33. That for the purpose of this act the term "United States" as used in the title as well as in the various sections of this act shall be construed to mean the United States and any waters, territory, or other place subject to the jurisdiction thereof, except the Isthmian Canal Zone: *Provided*, That if any alien shall leave the canal zone and attempt to enter any other place under the jurisdiction of the United States, nothing contained in this act shall be construed as permitting him to enter under any other conditions than those applicable to all aliens.

**"United  
States:"**  
Meaning of  
term.

**Canal Zone:**  
Inspection of  
aliens from.

SEC. 34. That the Commissioner-General of Immigration, with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, may appoint a commissioner of immigration to discharge at New Orleans, Louisiana, the duties now required of other commissioners of immigration at their respective posts.

**Commissioner:**  
Appointment  
of, at New Or-  
leans.

SEC. 35. That the deportation of aliens arrested within the United States after entry and found to be illegally therein, provided for in this act, shall be to the trans-Atlantic or trans-Pacific ports from which said aliens embarked for the United States; or, if such embarkation was for foreign contiguous territory, to the foreign port at which said aliens embarked for such territory.

**Deportation:**  
To be to trans-  
oceanic ports;

SEC. 36. That all aliens who shall enter the United States except at the seaports thereof, or at such place or places as the Secretary of Com-

Of aliens enter-  
ing unlawfully.

<sup>a</sup> See Rule 20 as to circumstances under which accepted.

<sup>b</sup> For arrangement on Canadian border, see Rule 25; on Mexican border, Rule 27.



**Ports of entry:** To be designated on land borders. merce and Labor may from time to time designate, shall be adjudged to have entered the country unlawfully and shall be deported as provided by sections twenty and twenty-one of this act: *Provided*, That nothing contained in this section shall affect the power conferred by section thirty-two of this act upon the Commissioner-General of Immigration to prescribe rules for the entry and inspection of aliens along the borders of Canada and Mexico.<sup>a</sup>

**Admission:** Of diseased wife or minor children of alien who has declared intention to become citizen. **SEC. 37.** That wherever an alien shall have taken up his permanent residence in this country, and shall have filed his declaration of intention to become a citizen, and thereafter shall send for his wife, or minor children to join him, if said wife or any of said children shall be found to be affected with any contagious disorder, such wife or children shall be held, under such regulations as the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall prescribe, until it shall be determined whether the disorder will be easily curable, or whether they can be permitted to land without danger to other persons; and they shall not be either admitted or deported until such facts have been ascertained; and if it shall be determined that the disorder is easily curable or that they can be permitted to land without danger to other persons, they shall, if otherwise admissible, thereupon be admitted.<sup>b</sup>

**Anarchists:** Not to be admitted; **SEC. 38.** That no person who disbelieves in or who is opposed to all organized government, or who is a member of or affiliated with any organization entertaining and teaching such disbelief in or opposition to all organized government, or who advocates or teaches the duty, necessity, or propriety of the unlawful assaulting or killing of any officer or officers, either of specific individuals or of officers generally, of the Government of the United States or of any other organized government, because of his or their official character, shall be permitted to enter the United States or any territory or place subject to the jurisdiction thereof. This section shall be enforced by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor under such rules and regulations as he shall prescribe. That any person who knowingly aids or assists any such person to enter the United States or any territory or place subject to the jurisdiction thereof, or who connives or conspires with any person or persons to allow, procure, or permit any such person to enter therein, except pursuant to such rules and regulations made by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall be fined not more than five thousand dollars, or imprisoned for not more than five years, or both.<sup>c</sup>

**Immigration Commission:** How appointed; Authority and duties; Expenses of, how paid. **SEC. 39.** That a commission is hereby created, consisting of three Senators, to be appointed by the President of the Senate, and three members of the House of Representatives, to be appointed by the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and three persons, to be appointed by the President of the United States. Said commission shall make full inquiry, examination, and investigation by sub-committee or otherwise into the subject of immigration. For the purpose of said inquiry, examination, and investigation, said commission is authorized to send for persons and papers, make all necessary travel, either in the United States or any foreign country, and, through the chairman of the commission or any member thereof to administer oaths and to examine witnesses and papers respecting all matters pertaining to the subject, and to employ necessary clerical and other assistance. Said commission shall report to the Congress the conclusions reached by it and make such recommendations as in its judgment may seem proper. Such sums of money as may be necessary for the said inquiry, examination, and investigation are hereby appropriated and authorized to be paid out of the "immigrant fund" on the certificate of the chairman of said commission, including all expenses of the commissioners and a reasonable compensation, to be fixed by the President of the United States, for those members of the commission who are not members of Congress; and the President of the United States is also authorized, in the name of the Government of the United States, to call,

<sup>a</sup> See Rule 38; also paragraph (g), Rule 21.

<sup>b</sup> See Rule 11.

<sup>c</sup> For method of reporting, see Rule 30.

in his discretion, an international conference, to assemble at such point as may be agreed upon, or to send special commissioners to any foreign country, for the purpose of regulating by international agreement, subject to the advice and consent of the Senate of the United States, the immigration of aliens to the United States; of providing for the mental, moral, and physical examination of such aliens by American consuls or other officers of the United States Government at the ports of embarkation, or elsewhere; of securing the assistance of foreign governments in their own territories to prevent the evasion of the laws of the United States governing immigration to the United States; of entering into such international agreements as may be proper to prevent the immigration of aliens who, under the laws of the United States, are or may be excluded from entering the United States, and of regulating any matters pertaining to such immigration.

**I n t e r n a t i o n a l  
C o n f e r e n c e :**

**P r e s i d e n t a u -  
t h o r i z e d t o a r -  
r a n g e f o r ;**

**P u r p o s e o f .**

Sec. 40. Authority is hereby given the Commissioner-General of Immigration to establish, under the direction and control of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, a division of information in the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization; and the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall provide such clerical assistance as may be necessary. It shall be the duty of said division to promote a beneficial distribution of aliens admitted into the United States among the several States and Territories desiring immigration. Correspondence shall be had with the proper officials of the States and Territories, and said division shall gather from all available sources useful information regarding the resources, products, and physical characteristics of each State and Territory, and shall publish such information in different languages and distribute the publications among all admitted aliens who may ask for such information at the immigrant stations of the United States and to such other persons as may desire the same. When any State or Territory appoints and maintains an agent or agents to represent it at any of the immigrant stations of the United States, such agents shall, under regulations prescribed by the Commissioner-General of Immigration, subject to the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, have access to aliens who have been admitted to the United States for the purpose of presenting, either orally or in writing, the special inducements offered by such State or Territory to aliens to settle therein. While on duty at any immigrant station such agents shall be subject to all the regulations prescribed by the Commissioner-General of Immigration, who, with the approval of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, may, for violation of any such regulations, deny to the agent guilty of such violation any of the privileges herein granted.

**I n f o r m a t i o n  
d i v i s i o n :**

**E s t a b l i s h m e n t  
o f ;**

**D u t i e s a n d a u -  
t h o r i t y o f .**

**S t a t e a g e n t s :**

**A p p o i n t m e n t  
a n d s t a t i o n i n g a t  
p o r t s ;  
C o u r t e s i e s t o ;**

**C o n t r o l o f**

Sec. 41. That nothing in this Act shall be construed to apply to accredited officials of foreign governments nor to their suites, families, or guests.<sup>a</sup>

**F o r e i g n o f f -  
c i a l s :**

**E x e m p t e d f r o m  
p r o v i s i o n s h e r e o f .  
A m e n d a t o r y o f  
n a v i g a t i o n a c t .**

Sec. 42.<sup>b</sup> It shall not be lawful for the master of a steamship or other vessel whereon immigrant passengers, or passengers other than cabin passengers, have been taken at any port or place in a foreign country or dominion (ports and places in foreign territory contiguous to the United States excepted) to bring such vessel and passengers to any port or place in the United States unless the compartments, spaces, and accommodations hereinafter mentioned have been provided, allotted, maintained, and used for and by such passengers during the entire voyage; that is to say, in a steamship, the compartments or spaces, unobstructed by cargo, stores, or goods, shall be of sufficient dimensions to allow for each and every passenger carried or brought therein eighteen clear superficial feet of deck allotted to his or her use, if the compartment or space is located on the main deck or on the first deck next below the main deck of the vessel, and twenty clear superficial feet of deck allotted to his or her use for each passenger carried or brought therein if the compartment or space is located on the second deck below the main deck of the vessel: *Provided*, That if the height between the

<sup>a</sup> See paragraph (b), Rule 2.

<sup>b</sup> Section 42 was repealed by the act of December 19, 1908, which amended section 1 of the passenger act of 1882.

**Amendatory of navigation act:**

lower passenger deck and the deck immediately above it is less than seven feet, or if the apertures (exclusive of the side scuttles) through which light and air are admitted together to the lower passenger deck are less in size than in the proportion of three square feet to every one hundred superficial feet of that deck, the ship shall not carry a greater number of passengers on that deck than in the proportion of one passenger to every thirty clear superficial feet thereof. It shall not be lawful to carry or bring passengers on any deck other than the decks above mentioned. And in sailing vessels such passengers shall be carried or brought only on the deck (not being an orlop deck) that is next below the main deck of the vessel, or in a poop or deck house constructed on the main deck; and the compartment or space, unobstructed by cargo, stores, or goods, shall be of sufficient dimensions to allow one hundred and ten cubic feet for each and every passenger brought therein. And such passenger shall not be carried or brought in any between decks, nor in any compartment, space, poop, or deck house, the height of which from deck to deck is less than six feet. In computing the number of such passengers carried or brought in any vessel, children under one year of age shall not be included, and two children between one and eight years of age shall be counted as one passenger; and any person brought in any such vessel who shall have been, during the voyage, taken from any other vessel wrecked or in distress on the high seas, or have been picked up at sea from any boat, raft, or otherwise, shall not be included in such computation. The master of a vessel coming to a port or place in the United States in violation of either of the provisions of this section shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor; and if the number of passengers other than cabin passengers carried or brought in the vessel, or in any compartment, space, poop, or deck house thereof, is greater than the number allowed to be carried or brought therein, respectively, as hereinbefore prescribed, the said master shall be fined fifty dollars for each and every passenger in excess of the proper number, and may also be imprisoned not exceeding six months.

This section shall take effect on January first, nineteen hundred and nine.

**Repealing clause:**

SEC. 43. That the act of March third, nineteen hundred and three, being an act to regulate the immigration of aliens into the United States, except section thirty-four thereof, and the act of March twenty-second, nineteen hundred and four, being an act to extend the exemption from head tax to citizens of Newfoundland entering the United States, and all acts and parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed: *Provided*, That this act shall not be construed to repeal, alter, or amend existing laws relating to the immigration or exclusion of Chinese persons or persons of Chinese descent, nor to repeal, alter, or amend section six, chapter four hundred and fifty-three, third session Fifty-eighth Congress, approved February sixth, nineteen hundred and five, or, prior to January first, nineteen hundred and nine, section one of the act approved August second, eighteen hundred and eighty-two, entitled "An act to regulate the carriage of passengers by sea."

**When effective:**

SEC. 44. That this act shall take effect and be enforced from and after July first, nineteen hundred and seven: *Provided, however*, That section thirty-nine of this act and the last proviso of section one shall take effect upon the passage of this act and section forty-two on January first, nineteen hundred and nine.

Approved February 20, 1907.

## 2. THE WHITE-SLAVE TRAFFIC ACT.

ACT OF JUNE 25, 1910.

AN ACT To further regulate interstate and foreign commerce by prohibiting the transportation therein for immoral purposes of women and girls, and for other purposes.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled*, That the term "interstate com-

merce," as used in this act, shall include transportation from any State or Territory or the District of Columbia to any other State or Territory or the District of Columbia, and the term "foreign commerce," as used in this act, shall include transportation from any State or Territory or the District of Columbia to any foreign country and from any foreign country to any State or Territory or the District of Columbia.

**Terms used:**  
 "Interstate commerce;"  
 "Foreign commerce."

SEC. 2. That any person who shall knowingly transport or cause to be transported, or aid or assist in obtaining transportation for, or in transporting, in interstate or foreign commerce, or in any Territory or in the District of Columbia, any woman or girl for the purpose of prostitution or debauchery, or for any other immoral purpose, or with the intent and purpose to induce, entice, or compel such women or girl to become a prostitute or to give herself up to debauchery, or to engage in any other immoral practice; or who shall knowingly procure or obtain, or cause to be procured or obtained, or aid or assist in procuring or obtaining, any ticket or tickets, or any form of transportation or evidence of the right thereto, to be used by any woman or girl in interstate or foreign commerce, or in any Territory or the District of Columbia, in going to any place for the purpose of prostitution or debauchery, or for any other immoral purpose, or with the intent or purpose on the part of such person to induce, entice, or compel her to give herself up to the practice of prostitution, or to give herself up to debauchery, or any other immoral practice, whereby any such woman or girl shall be transported in interstate or foreign commerce, or in any Territory or the District of Columbia, shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and upon conviction thereof shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand dollars, or by imprisonment of not more than five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

**Transportation for immoral purposes:**

**Penalty for.**

SEC. 3. That any person who shall knowingly persuade, induce, entice, or coerce, or cause to be persuaded, induced, enticed, or coerced, or aid or assist in persuading, inducing, enticing, or coercing any woman or girl to go from one place to another in interstate or foreign commerce, or in any Territory or the District of Columbia, for the purpose of prostitution or debauchery, or for any other immoral purpose, or with the intent and purpose on the part of such person that such woman or girl shall engage in the practice of prostitution or debauchery, or any other immoral practice, whether with or without her consent, and who shall thereby knowingly cause or aid or assist in causing such woman or girl to go and to be carried or transported as a passenger upon the line or route of any common carrier or carriers in interstate or foreign commerce, or any Territory or the District of Columbia, shall be deemed guilty of a felony and on conviction thereof shall be punished by a fine of not more than five thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

**Enticing or coercing:**

**Penalty for;**

SEC. 4. That any person who shall knowingly persuade, induce, entice, or coerce any woman or girl under the age of eighteen years from any State or Territory or the District of Columbia to any other State or Territory or the District of Columbia, with the purpose and intent to induce or coerce her, or that she shall be induced or coerced to engage in prostitution or debauchery, or any other immoral practice, and shall in furtherance of such purpose knowingly induce or cause her to go and to be carried or transported as a passenger in interstate commerce upon the line or route of any common carrier or carriers, shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and on conviction thereof shall be punished by a fine of not more than ten thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

**Women or girls under 18;**

**Penalty.**

SEC. 5. That any violation of any of the above sections two, three, and four shall be prosecuted in any court having jurisdiction of crimes within the district in which said violation was committed, or from, through, or into which any such woman or girl may have been carried or transported as a passenger in interstate or foreign commerce, or in any Territory or the District of Columbia, contrary to the provisions of any of said sections.

**Where prosecuted.**

SEC. 6. That for the purpose of regulating and preventing the transportation in foreign commerce of alien women and girls for purposes of

**Regulation and prevention.**



<b>Regulation and prevention:</b>	<p>prostitution and debauchery, and in pursuance of and for the purpose of carrying out the terms of the agreement or project of arrangement for the suppression of the white-slave traffic, adopted July twenty-fifth, nineteen hundred and two, for submission to their respective governments by the delegates of various powers represented at the Paris conference and confirmed by a formal agreement signed at Paris on May eighteenth, nineteen hundred and four, and adhered to by the United States on June sixth, nineteen hundred and eight, as shown by the proclamation of the President of the United States, dated June fifteenth, nineteen hundred and eight, the Commissioner-General of Immigration is hereby designated as the authority of the United States to receive and centralize information concerning the procurement of alien women and girls with a view to their debauchery, and to exercise supervision over such alien women and girls, receive their declarations, establish their identity, and ascertain from them who induced them to leave their native countries, respectively: and it shall be the duty of said Commissioner-General of Immigration to receive and keep on file in his office the statements and declarations which may be made by such alien women and girls, and those which are hereinafter required pertaining to such alien women and girls engaged in prostitution or debauchery in this country, and to furnish receipts for such statements and declarations provided for in this act to the persons, respectively, making and filing them.</p>
<b>Duties of Commissioner - General.</b>	
<b>Harboring of alien women;</b>	<p>Every person who shall keep, maintain, control, support, or harbor in any house or place for the purpose of prostitution, or for any other immoral purpose, any alien woman or girl within three years after she shall have entered the United States from any country, party to the said arrangement for the suppression of the white-slave traffic, shall file with the Commissioner-General of Immigration a statement in</p>
<b>Statement to be filed;</b>	<p>writing setting forth the name of such alien woman or girl, the place at which she is kept, and all facts as to the date of her entry into the United States, the port through which she entered, her age, nationality, and parentage, and concerning her procurement to come to this country within the knowledge of such person, and any person who shall fail</p>
<b>Failure to file statement;</b>	<p>within thirty days after such person shall commence to keep, maintain, control, support, or harbor in any house or place for the purpose of prostitution, or for any other immoral purpose, any alien woman or girl within three years after she shall have entered the United States from any of the countries, party to the said arrangement for the suppression of the white-slave traffic, to file such statement concerning such alien woman or girl with the Commissioner-General of Immigration, or who</p>
<b>False statement;</b>	<p>shall knowingly and willfully state falsely or fail to disclose in such statement any fact within his knowledge or belief with reference to the age, nationality, or parentage of any such alien woman or girl, or concerning her procurement to come to this country, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and on conviction shall be punished by a fine of not</p>
<b>Penalty for.</b>	<p>more than two thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.</p>
<b>Prosecutions under this section:</b>	<p>In any prosecution brought under this section, if it appear that any such statement required is not on file in the office of the Commissioner-General of Immigration, the person whose duty it shall be to file such</p>
<b>Statements not on file.</b>	<p>statement shall be presumed to have failed to file said statement, as herein required, unless such person or persons shall prove otherwise. No person shall be excused from furnishing the statement, as required by this section, on the ground or for the reason that the statement so required by him, or the information therein contained, might tend to criminate him or subject him to a penalty or forfeiture, but no person shall be prosecuted or subjected to any penalty or forfeiture under any law of the United States for or on account of any transaction, matter, or thing, concerning which he may truthfully report in such statement, as required by the provisions of this section.</p>
<b>Where, and to whom, applicable.</b>	<p>Sec. 7. That the term "Territory," as used in this act, shall include the district of Alaska, the insular possessions of the United States, and the Canal Zone. The word "person," as used in this act, shall be construed to import both the plural and the singular, as the case demands, and shall include corporations, companies, societies, and associations.</p>

When construing and enforcing the provisions of this act, the act, omission, or failure of any officer, agent, or other person, acting for or employed by any other person or by any corporation, company, society, or association within the scope of his employment or office, shall in every case be also deemed to be the act, omission, or failure of such other person, or of such company, corporation, society, or association, as well as that of the person himself.

SEC. 8. That this act shall be known and referred to as the "White-slave traffic Act."

Approved June 25, 1910.

### 3. IMMIGRATION REGULATIONS.

[Edition of February 1, 1911.]

#### DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR, BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

NOTE.—Wherever, in the following rules, the expression "immigration act" is used, it shall be understood to refer to the act entitled "An act to regulate the immigration of aliens into the United States," approved February 20, 1907; and wherever a numbered section is mentioned it shall be understood to refer to the section of that number in said act, unless explicitly stated to the contrary.

The following rules do not apply to aliens seeking admission to the Philippine Islands, the administration of the immigration laws and the collection of head tax therein having been vested in the officers of the general government of those islands by section 6 of the act approved February 6, 1905.

#### RULES RELATING TO HEAD TAX.

RULE 1. *Collection of head tax.*—The head tax imposed by section 1 of the immigration act is to be levied and collected in respect of all aliens entering the United States, except such as are described in Rule 2 hereof.

Upon the arrival of any aliens at any seaport of the United States, the immigration officer in charge shall certify to the collector of customs the number of aliens on account of whom the tax is payable and the name of the person required to pay the same. Upon receipt of such certificate, the collector of customs shall forthwith collect a tax of four dollars for each alien so certified. The tax collected on account of aliens, who are not permitted to land, but are held for examination by a board of special inquiry, and the tax collected on account of aliens permitted to enter for the purpose of passing in transit through the United States, shall be held as a special deposit, to be refunded, in the one case, when an alien detained for examination has been excluded, and in the other, when an alien proceeding in transit through the United States has left the country. The collections so made shall no longer be held on special deposit, but shall be accounted for in the regular manner, in the case of aliens detained for examination, so soon as it shall appear that they are admitted, and, in the case of aliens entering for the purpose of transit, if, at the expiration of sixty days from time of entry, it is not shown that they have passed out of the country.

The head tax payable on account of aliens entering the United States from foreign contiguous territory shall be levied and collected, at Mexican border ports, according to the provisions of Rule 27 hereof, and at Canadian border ports according to the terms of an agreement between the Commissioner-General of Immigration and certain transportation companies, embodied in Rules 24 and 25 hereof:

RULE 2. *Exemptions from head tax.*—The head tax shall not be levied in respect of the following aliens:

- (a) Aliens who do not enter the United States because excluded from admission thereto by the immigration act. (Secs. 1 and 2.)
- (b) Diplomatic and consular officers and other accredited officials of foreign governments, their suites, families, and guests coming to the United States to reside or to pass through in transit. (Sec. 41.)

To whom applicable.

Title of act.

Note: Meaning of terms employed.

Philippine Islands: Regulations not applicable to.

Head tax:

Collection of;

Certification of, to collector;

Deposit of;

Refundment of.

Collection of, on Mexican and Canadian borders;

Exemptions from—

Excluded aliens;

Diplomatic officers;

Head tax:	(c) Head tax shall not be collected on account of aliens entering the United States from Canada, Newfoundland, Cuba, or Mexico whose legal domicile or bona fide residence was in one of the countries specified for at least one year immediately preceding such entrance if it merely appears that the continuity of their physical presence at their place of residence or domicile was broken by one or more transient and temporary departures therefrom; nor shall head tax be collected on account of such aliens if it merely appears that, instead of entering the United States from Canada, Newfoundland, Cuba, or Mexico directly, they come by way of some other foreign country in which they had made a merely temporary or transient sojourn.
Exemptions from— Residents Canada, Newfoundland, Cuba, and Mexico;	
Residents of U. S. temporarily visiting Canada, Newfoundland, Cuba, or Mexico.	(d) Head tax shall not be collected on account of aliens reentering the United States from Canada, Newfoundland, Cuba, or Mexico who are citizens thereof but who have acquired a legal domicile of bona fide residence in the United States, and who are returning from a visit to one of the said countries, notwithstanding that the period of a full year has not intervened between the date of their departure from and the date of their return to the United States.
Residents insular possessions;	(e) Aliens, otherwise admissible, who are residents of any possession of the United States, provided at the time of admission to such possession head tax was paid on their account. (Sec. 1.)
Transits;	(f) Aliens who enter the United States only for the purpose of transit to foreign destinations. Collections made in respect of such aliens will be held on special deposit and will be refunded pursuant to Rules 1 and 41. (Sec. 1.)
Aliens in continuous journey;	(g) Aliens who have been lawfully admitted to the United States and who later shall go in transit from one part of the United States to another through foreign contiguous territory. Satisfactory evidence of such previous lawful admission and of previous payment of head tax shall be required in the case of aliens on whose behalf this exemption is claimed, as in paragraphs (c) and (d) of this rule. Personal knowledge on the part of an immigration officer, or a written statement from such an officer based on an examination of official records certifying to the fact of previous entry and payment of tax, will be sufficient. As evidence of the continuity of the transit, production of a dated passenger ticket, where such exists, may be required. (Sec. 1.)
At ports of Guam, Porto Rico, and Hawaii.	(h) Aliens arriving in Guam, Porto Rico, or Hawaii; but if any such alien, not having become a citizen of the United States, shall later arrive at any port or place of the United States on the North American Continent the provisions for the levy and collection of head tax shall apply. (Sec. 1.)
Immigrant fund: Accounting for receipts for.	RULE 3. <i>Accounting for head tax and other receipts.</i> —All moneys collected on account of head tax, as well as all moneys collected for rentals of exclusive privileges at United States immigrant stations and all moneys collected as fines for violations of the immigration laws (whether imposed by the department or the courts), shall be deposited to the credit of the Treasurer of the United States on account of miscellaneous receipts, with an assistant treasurer of the United States, or national-bank depository, in the same manner as other miscellaneous collections are deposited. Separate accounts of the receipts and expenditures of money under the act shall be rendered monthly to the Secretary of the Treasury through the Department of Commerce and Labor on forms to be furnished by the Government for the purpose.

#### RULES RELATING TO ADMISSION OR EXCLUSION.

Immigration Act: To whom applicable.	RULE 4. <i>Application of immigration act.</i> —The provisions of the immigration act apply to all aliens seeking to enter the United States, except accredited officials of foreign governments, their suites, families, and guests. The act also prescribes the conditions of their admission to or exclusion from the United States, or any waters, territory, or other place subject to the jurisdiction thereof, except the Isthmian Canal Zone. The act becomes effective when such aliens arrive from any foreign country, or other place without the jurisdiction of the United States, or from the Canal Zone. The provisions of the immigration act do not apply to aliens who have once been duly admitted to the United States or any waters, territory, or other place subject to the jurisdiction
---	---



thereof, passing back and forth between the insular possessions and the continental territories of the United States, except aliens coming from the Canal Zone, and except Japanese or Korean laborers coming from Hawaii, with passports limited to Hawaii, Mexico, or Canada. The admission of aliens coming from the Canal Zone is governed by the regulations applicable to aliens generally; the admission of Japanese or Korean laborers to the continental territory of the United States is governed by the provisions of the executive order of the President embodied in Rule 21 hereof.

**RULE 5. Examination of aliens.**—(a) The appropriate immigration officers shall as to each alien applying to enter the United States determine as promptly as in their estimation the circumstances permit whether or not he is clearly and beyond a doubt entitled to land. If such officers are of the opinion that he is not clearly and beyond a doubt entitled to land, he shall be held for a board of special inquiry, which shall determine his case as promptly as the circumstances permit.

**Examination:**

**Holding for, by board;**

(b) Where upon arrival or pending determination as to his right to land an alien is placed in hospital suffering from a disability which in the opinion of such officers renders it impracticable correctly to apply the immigration law to his case, inspection may be postponed during the pendency of such disability.

**Postponing—**  
**When necessary to place alien in hospital;**

(c) Where in the estimation of the appropriate immigration officers the cases of members of a family are interdependent, and a member is detained in hospital from a disability of the character described in paragraph (b) of this rule, the determination of such cases may be postponed until the member detained in hospital has been discharged therefrom.<sup>a</sup>

**When necessary to place a member of a family in hospital;**

(d) In cases arising under paragraph (c) of this rule where the member in hospital is in no manner necessary to the support of the remaining members of the family, and he is presumably eligible to land provided he recover, such remaining members may be forthwith inspected and, if found eligible, landed upon the deposit (1) of a sum of money (or ticket covering transportation and money) sufficient to defray the expenses of conveying the detained member to final destination, and (2) if for infancy or any other cause he may require an attendant when traveling or in process of deportation, of a further sum sufficient to cover the cost of the services and transportation to and fro of such an attendant, unless satisfactory assurances are given that a proper attendant will be furnished without charge to the Government.

**Circumstances and conditions under which holding entire family may be avoided;**

(e) Where, in the estimation of the appropriate immigration officials, an alien likely to be rejected as helpless under section 11 arrives accompanied by one or more aliens whose protection or guardianship he will, if rejected, require one of such accompanying aliens (preferably a relative or natural guardian) shall be detained and the determination of his case may be postponed until after that of the alien whom he accompanies.

**Holding accompanying alien under section 11;**

**RULE 5A. Children under 16 unaccompanied.**—All children under 16 unaccompanied by either parent, neither parent being in the United States, shall be held for special inquiry. The board shall exclude them as a matter of course unless it finds (1) that they are strong and healthy, (2) that while abroad they have not been the objects of public charity, (3) that they are going to close relatives who are able and willing to support and properly care for them, (4) that it is the intention of such relatives to send them to school until they are 16, and (5) that they will

**Children under 16—**  
**Special method of examination.**

<sup>a</sup> Typical instances hereof are (a) where the afflicted member is a minor or one otherwise dependent, requiring an accompanying alien in the event of deportation, one or the other parent being the proper person to select for such purpose, and the effect of depriving the remaining members of the family of the care of such parent would be to render some or all of them persons likely to become public charges; (b) where the afflicted member is the head of the family and its only bread-winner and his physical condition, due presumably to temporary causes, is such that he could not travel if either admitted or ordered deported and the cases of the remaining members of the family depend upon the disposition made of his case.

not be put at work unsuited to their years. Where the board finds these facts to exist it will so report orally or in writing to the officer in charge and defer final action until such officer has personally inspected the child. If, in his judgment, the child should be admitted, he shall so state to the board (this fact being entered of record), which may thereupon admit. Where, in the opinion of such officer, the child is not clearly admissible, the board shall exclude and give the usual notice of the right of appeal. If thereafter an appeal be filed, the case shall be forwarded with the recommendation either for (a) admission outright, (b) admission on bond, or (c) exclusion.<sup>a</sup>

**Appeals:**

Aliens to be clearly advised of right to;

When notice of, may be rejected.

**Rejections:**

Steamship agents to be advised of;

Form 597 to be used if alien requires special care.

**Appeals:**

When permissible;

When not permissible; because decision is based on medical certificate;

Discretion of board of inquiry under section 10;

**RULE 5B. Appeals.**—(a) An excluded alien shall be informed that the return voyage is at the expense of the steamship company which brought him. Where an appeal lies, he shall be clearly informed of his right thereto and the fact that he has been so informed shall be entered of record in the minutes. In the discretion of the officer in charge, notice of appeal may be rejected unless given within forty-eight hours after exclusion, or if given within forty-eight hours prior to the sailing of the first vessel by which deportation may be effected where such sailing occurs not less than forty-eight hours after exclusion. The officer in charge may reject any appeal filed after an alien excluded by a board has been placed on the vessel for deportation, unless he was so placed to prevent congestion or danger of contagion under Rule 8.

(b) The officer in charge shall as promptly as circumstances permit notify the agents of a vessel by which an alien is to be deported of this fact, giving also the cause of rejection, and, if the alien is diseased, disabled, or insane, a statement of his condition.

(c) If an alien rejected as mentally or physically defective is in such condition as to require special care and attention while being deported, the officer in charge shall, when delivering such alien to the transportation company concerned, deliver also Form 597, properly filled out in accordance with Rule 37 hereof, all requirements of which rule will be observed by the company in so far as applicable here.

**RULE 6. Appeals.**—Except as specified in this rule, an appeal may be taken by the alien himself or by a dissenting member of the board from any decision of a board of special inquiry which determines whether an alien shall be admitted or excluded. No appeal is permissible when the decision of the board rejecting an alien is based upon a certificate of the examining medical officer which shows—

(a) That the alien is afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease;

(b) That the alien is an idiot, an imbecile, an epileptic, or is insane or feeble-minded;

(c) That the alien has been insane within five years previously, or has had two or more attacks of insanity at any time previously;

(d) That the alien has any mental defect which in the board's opinion may affect his ability to earn a living or render him likely to become a public charge;

(e) That the alien has any physical defect which in the board's opinion may affect his ability to earn a living or render him likely to become a public charge; but aliens coming within this class may nevertheless be admitted in the discretion of the Secretary, as provided in Rule 20 hereof.

Boards of special inquiry in reaching decisions "based upon the certificate of the examining medical officer" are to be governed by the following considerations: It is "the decision of the board of special inquiry" which is made unappealable in certain cases by section 10, and not "the certificate of the examining medical officer." In arriving at a decision, therefore, the board is required to exercise its own discretion in determining whether or not it will "base" the same upon the certifi

<sup>a</sup> One of the purposes of this rule is to insure that the case of each child under 16, unaccompanied, shall receive the attention of the officer in charge and thus bring about the application of substantially uniform standards as to the admission of those cases which do not reach the Department, as well as prompt admission where admission ought obviously to occur.

cate of the examining medical officer. Where the decision of the board is expressly "based" upon medical certificates of the character specified by section 10, no appeal is allowed by the act. But whether the board will so "base" its decision will naturally depend upon the circumstances of the case.<sup>a</sup>

If the defect for which certified is physical, not mental, and, on consideration of the whole case, the board's decision is that such physical defect is one which may affect his ability to earn a living or render him likely to become a public charge, and the alien is otherwise admissible, he should be given an opportunity to make application for landing under bond in accordance with Rule 20.

Application  
for landing un-  
der bond  
and  
Appeals:

If, on the other hand, the board's conclusion is that the defect is not of such a nature as to affect the ability of the alien to earn a living or render him likely to become a public charge, considering all the facts surrounding his case, and that the alien is otherwise admissible, the board should land the alien unconditionally; or, if the board's conclusion is that the alien should be rejected, not solely because of the certificate but on the basis of all the facts and circumstances, the alien should be rejected and advised of his right to appeal in the usual manner.

To summarize so much of the foregoing as relates to the distinction between appeals and applications for admission under bond:

Distinction  
drawn between;

When a board concludes that an alien is "liable to be excluded because likely to become a public charge or because of physical disability other than tuberculosis or a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease," and such conclusion is not based solely upon the medical certificate, the board should render a decision, from which decision the alien has the right of appeal.

But when the board reaches such conclusion upon the basis solely of the medical certificate, no decision should be rendered, but the alien should be given an opportunity to apply for admission under bond in accordance with Rule 20.

**RULE 7. Appeals, procedure.**—Notice of appeal shall act as a stay of all proceedings until a final decision is rendered by the Secretary; and, within forty-eight hours after the filing of such notice, the complete record of the case shall be forwarded to the Commissioner-General of Immigration by the immigration officer in charge at the port of arrival, accompanied by his views thereon in writing; but on such appeal of any case to the Secretary no evidence will be considered which has not already been passed upon in said case by a board of special inquiry at the original hearing, or upon a rehearing if so ordered. (See sec. 25.) If, to prevent a miscarriage of justice, additional time is granted to the friends or counsel of an appealing alien, the said immigration officer

Notice of, to act  
as stay of depor-  
tation;

Evidence con-  
sidered on;

Granting addi-  
tional time for;

<sup>a</sup> For example, when the medical certificate shows that an alien is affected with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, or when it shows that an alien is an idiot, an imbecile, or an epileptic, or is insane or feeble-minded, the board of special inquiry is virtually forced to "base" its decision upon that certificate, the reason being that whether or not an alien is so affected is purely a matter of medical science and not such a matter as to which a board of laymen can be expected to reach an intelligent conclusion.

Where the medical certificate states that an alien is affected with any mental defect or physical defect (other than those above named), either of which defects is of a nature that might affect the ability of the alien to earn a living or make him likely to become a public charge, or when the medical certificate states that the alien has been insane within five years previously, or has had two or more attacks of insanity at any time previously, the question to be determined is a practical one quite as much as a medical one, and boards of special inquiry should not only receive and carefully consider the certificate of the medical officer, but should likewise consider all the facts and surrounding circumstances of the case, and from the case as a whole reach their own conclusion as to whether the defect is of a nature which may, considering all the circumstances of the case, affect his ability to earn a living or render him likely to become a public charge, or whether the alien has actually been afflicted in the past.

may require the deposit of a sum of money sufficient to defray the cost of maintaining appellant during the additional time thus allowed.

**Rule 8. Appeals, procedure.**—The commissioner of immigration or the immigration officer in charge at the port of application shall enter of record the name of every alien found upon examination to be within any of the prohibited classes, with a statement of the decision in each case; and if such decision be appealed from immediately upon the receipt from the department of its conclusions thereupon the alien shall be landed or deported in accordance with such conclusion. If a landing is refused on appeal, the master, agent, consignee, or owner of the vessel by which the said alien arrived shall be notified by the commissioner or officer in charge, and advised that the alien will be placed aboard the vessel of the line involved next sailing, for deportation. The commissioner or officer in charge at a port of entry where a detention station is located may, immediately upon exclusion, place debarred aliens on board the vessel by which they are to be deported, if in his judgment such action is necessary to prevent congestion or danger of contagion in such station. (See Rule 5.)

**Rule 9. Medical examination.**—Officers of the United States Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service (or, if such officers are not available, civil surgeons of not less than four years' professional experience) are required by section 17 of the immigration act to make a physical and mental examination of all arriving aliens, and to certify for the information of immigration officers any and all physical and mental defects or diseases observed by them. Every officer of such service detailed for this duty shall, subject to the instructions of the Surgeon-General of the Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service, be under the direction of the immigration officer in charge of the port to which he may be detailed.

The certificate of the medical officer shall state the physical or mental defect or disease observed, specifying the name by which it is known in common speech as well as the name by which it is known in medicine; and the certificate shall also state:

(a) Where an alien is certified as having been insane within five years previous, or as having had two or more attacks of insanity at any time previously, how the previous existence of the malady has been ascertained (sec. 2);

(b) Where an alien is certified as being afflicted with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, that the disease named is in fact a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, and is or is not of a quarantinable nature (secs. 2, 19);

(c) Where an alien is certified as having a mental or physical defect of a nature which may affect his ability to earn a living, or as being likely to become a public charge by reason of any mental or physical disability, the bearing of such mental or physical shortcoming upon the customary occupation of the alien and upon his general capacity for useful employment, whether such defect is of a temporary or permanent nature, and whether the deficiency of the alien has been corrected by artificial or educational means (secs. 2, 10, 26);

(d) Where an alien is certified for permission to land for medical treatment in any hospital of the United States, or where it is certified that the health or safety of an insane alien would be unduly imperiled by immediate deportation, that the alien is not suffering from tuberculosis or from a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease of a non-quarantinable nature, and the probable duration of the alien's detention in hospital, asylum, or elsewhere (sec. 19);

(e) Where an alien is certified as being helpless from sickness, mental or physical disability, or infancy, whether such alien requires the protection or guardianship of an attendant (secs. 11, 21);

(f) Where the wife or minor children of an alien who has declared his intention to become a citizen are certified as being affected with any contagious disorder, whether such disorder is a loathsome or a dangerous one, the probable length of time needed to determine whether the disorder will be easily curable, and whether they can be permitted to land without danger to other persons (sec. 37); and



(g) Where an alien is certified as being an idiot, imbecile, epileptic, or afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, whether the alien was so afflicted at the time of foreign embarkation, whether the existence of the disease or disability might have been detected by means of a competent medical examination at such time, how the previous condition of the alien has been ascertained, and the ground for believing that it might have been detected by a competent examination.

Medical examination:  
Persons afflicted at time foreign embarkation.

**RULE 10. Hospital treatment under section 19.**—(a) Where an alien has been excluded by decision of a board of special inquiry and the order for the return of the alien has been suspended, or where an alien is held, pending the determination of his case, by order of court, to await transportation, on account of his health, because his testimony is required in the prosecution of offenders against the act, or for some other cause, an application may be made, accompanied by the certificate of the medical examiner, to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor for permission to allow the landing of the alien for hospital treatment or other appropriate care or attention.

Landing for hospital treatment:  
Conditions under which permissible;

(b) Such an application will be granted as of course where it is certified by the medical examiner that the health or safety of an insane alien would be unduly imperiled by immediate deportation, or where it is manifest to the commissioner of immigration, or the immigration officer in charge, that the condition of the alien requires immediate hospital treatment. In such cases, pending the decision of the secretary, hospital treatment or other appropriate care or attention shall be immediately afforded.

Evidence required, in urgent cases—

(c) In all other cases the application will not be granted unless it clearly appears from the report of the commissioner of immigration, or the immigration officer in charge, or from other evidence accompanying the application, that such a course is necessary to meet the ends of justice and humanity.

—In other cases;

(d) Applications to land for medical treatment in a hospital of the United States by the "express permission" of the Secretary, made by or on behalf of aliens certified to be suffering from tuberculosis or from a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease (sec. 19), must be accompanied by a certificate of a Public Health and Marine-Hospital surgeon showing the exact character and extent of the malady with which the alien is suffering and estimating the duration of the treatment that will be required to effect a cure. The alien making the application, or the person making it in his behalf, shall deposit with the commissioner of immigration, or inspector in charge, a sum of money sufficient to cover the cost of affording the alien treatment for the period of time estimated in the above-mentioned certificate (and give satisfactory assurances that further deposit will be remitted if needed), if such estimated period does not exceed sixty days; and, in the event the estimate is for more than said time, a deposit shall be made sufficient to cover treatment for sixty days, and satisfactory assurances given that at least fifteen days prior to the expiration of said period a further deposit will be made sufficient to cover cost of treatment for thirty days additional and a remittance of a similar amount fifteen days prior to the expiration of the period covered by this deposit, and so on until the alien is cured and allowed to proceed, or the case otherwise disposed of. The said alien, or person interested in his behalf, shall also be advised that failure in any instance to comply with this requirement will result in deportation by the next sailing of the line involved. There shall also be deposited by the alien, or by the person making the application in his behalf, a sum of money (or transportation ticket and money) sufficient to defray the expense of forwarding the alien, if and when eventually cured, to his destination within the United States; and, in the event that such alien is a person who, by reason of infancy or other cause, will require the care of an attendant while traveling, such deposit shall be sufficient to also cover the expense of detailing an employee of the Immigration Service to accompany the alien to his destination, and the cost of the return of such employee to his or her station, or satisfactory assurances must be given that such an attendant will be furnished by the person

By "express permission" of Secretary;

Deposits required—money and transportation;

**Landing for hospital treatment:** **Procedure regarding alien and deposits;** making the application. The certificate above mentioned shall be forwarded to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, accompanied by a report of the circumstances of the case, sufficiently detailed to enable the department to determine whether there are present any peculiar conditions that render the exercise of its authority necessary to meet the ends of justice and humanity. Such reports shall also show whether the deposits and assurances hereinbefore mentioned have been made and given, describing the character of the assurances. If the application is granted by the department the alien will be permitted to enter a hospital for treatment. Should such treatment extend over a period exceeding sixty days and the deposit to cover any succeeding thirty-day period not be promptly forthcoming as above required, the fact of such failure shall be immediately reported to the department in order that instructions for the deportation of the alien may issue. When any alien so detained is cured and allowed to proceed to destination, such amount as remains unexpended of the deposit or deposits made on his account shall be returned to the depositor and his receipt taken therefor.

**Not admission.** (c) The landing or detention of an alien for the purpose contemplated by this rule shall not be construed in any manner to alter the status of the alien with reference to his right to enter or remain in the United States. (Sec. 19.)

**Wives and children of domiciled aliens:** **Landing of, for treatment;** **Evidence required.** **RULE 11. Hospital treatment under section 37.**—Where, upon the arrival of the wife or minor child or children sent for by an alien who has declared his intention to become a citizen, or of the minor child or children of a naturalized citizen, born abroad prior to his naturalization, such wife, child, or children are found to be afflicted with a contagious disorder and it can not be immediately determined whether the disorder will be easily curable, they shall be held until a determination can be had, and an application may be made, accompanied by the certificate of the medical examiner, to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor for permission to allow the landing of such wife or child for hospital treatment or other appropriate care or attention. In such cases, where necessary, pending the decision of the Secretary, hospital treatment or other appropriate care or attention shall be immediately afforded. This application or the accompanying papers must clearly show that the husband or father has actually taken up his permanent residence in this country and has actually filed his declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States, or has actually been naturalized, and that he is in fact the husband or father of the alien in question. Nothing contained herein shall be taken as in any manner affecting the liability of transportation companies under section 9, or as altering the status of the aliens concerned with reference to their admission or exclusion. (See Rules 5 and 10.)

**Detention expenses:** **Aliens to be detained either on vessel or in a station;** **Removal to station not a "landing," and steamships responsible for all expenses;** **RULE 12.<sup>a</sup>** **RULE 13. Detention expenses.**—(a) The appropriate immigration officers may conduct the inspection of aliens (including medical examination and examination before boards of inquiry), and detain them or order them detained pending determination of their right to land and after exclusion, either on the vessel or at any other place to which they may be temporarily removed by the direction or with the consent of such immigration officers. Whenever a temporary removal of aliens is made to a building existing for their detention and examination, or to any hospital, or elsewhere, such removal shall not be regarded in any sense as a landing, and the steamship company concerned shall pay all expenses incident to or involved in such removal and detention (excepting only where removal or detention occurs under the terms of any of the provisos of section 19 or of section 37), irrespective of whether the aliens removed or detained are subsequently admitted or deported; such expenses to include those of maintenance, treatment, and care in hospital, medical treatment elsewhere, burial in the event of death, and transfer to the vessel in the event of deportation. Where aliens are fed under an exclusive privilege (section 30), the expenses of maintenance shall be deemed the charges at which the privilege holder agrees

<sup>a</sup> The old rule of this number has been amended and combined with Rule 5.

to furnish them food, except that the cost of any special food found by the surgeon to be required by an alien in feeble health (but not detained in hospital) may be an additional expense of maintenance. At ports where the Immigration Service maintains hospitals the hospital expenses shall be such as are fixed by the Commissioner-General of Immigration, and at other hospitals they shall be such as are fixed by the authorities thereof.

Detention expenses:

How charges are fixed;

(b) If in the judgment of the officer in charge, based upon the expressed opinion of a surgeon, it is necessary for the proper care of an alien removed to hospital or as a measure of humanity to place with him there an attendant or accompanying alien, the cost of the latter's detention in hospital must be borne in the same manner as is the cost of treating the disabled alien.

Of an accompanying alien;

(c) Immigration officers are under no obligation to order the removal of aliens from a vessel for inspection or hospital treatment until the steamship companies have obligated themselves in a manner satisfactory to such officers for the payment of the expenses hereinbefore referred to, and at their option they may require payment in advance, or security, for each and every one thereof; and for failure on the part of a steamship company at any time during the course of detention to pay such expenses, the aliens may be returned to the vessel.

Steamships may be required to obligate themselves for payment of;

If not paid aliens may be returned to vessel;

(d) Detention expenses shall be borne by the Government in cases of (1) aliens held as witnesses under section 19 and (2) insane aliens whose health or safety would be unduly imperiled by immediate deportation (section 19). They shall be borne by the alien always where he is treated by "express permission" of the Secretary under section 19 (Op. Compt. Jan. 15, 1908); and preferably by the alien, but by the immigration appropriation under special authority (1) where it is necessary to hold the alien after admission in accordance with Rule 15, and (2) in the cases of wives and minor children of aliens who have filed their declaration of intention to become citizens, and of minor children of naturalized citizens born abroad prior to the naturalization of the parent, where such cases are covered by section 37 (Op. Compt. Jan. 15, 1908; see also Rule 11).

When to be borne by Government—

—by the alien;

—by either Government or alien;

(e) Bills pertaining to any of the expenses in this rule mentioned shall be presented to the steamship companies responsible monthly, or oftener at the option of the officer in charge. Where such expenses are not in respect of services rendered by privilege holders, private hospitals or other third parties, the officer in charge may require the bills covering the same to be first submitted to him for approval.

Presenting bills for.

**RULE 14. Holding aliens as witnesses under section 19.**—In recommending that an alien be held to testify against persons violating the immigration act, detailed reasons for the recommendation should be given. If deportation is thereupon stayed by the department, the case must be promptly reported to the United States attorney with request that, if he decides to institute proceedings, arrangements be at once made either to take the deposition of the alien or to secure an order from the court for his detention as a witness, as the nature of the proceedings may require.<sup>a</sup> If the United States attorney decides not to prosecute, or the alien's testimony is taken by deposition, or it is not possible to promptly secure an order of court for the holding of the alien, such fact shall be reported to the department, so that an order of deportation may issue without delay.

Witnesses:

Holding aliens to act as.

**RULE 15. Assistance to admitted aliens.**—Any alien who has been admitted may be permitted to wait for friends or remittances upon payment by him of the actual expenses incurred by reason of such delay. In case such an alien is unable, from accident or other unavoidable circumstances, to immediately continue his journey, and is without sufficient means to defray the expense of his enforced delay, the commissioner of immigration may, in his discretion, pay said expense, report-

Assisting and protecting aliens:

Providing means in case of accident.

<sup>a</sup> One of the reasons for this requirement is a desire to avoid the hardship that would result from holding the alien after exclusion has been determined upon without some arrangement being effected whereby he may receive witness fees. Such fees can not be granted by the Department, but under certain conditions are allowed by a court.



ing said case to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, with reasons for his action, and request that such expense be repaid out of the "appropriation for the enforcement of the immigration act."

**RULE 16.<sup>a</sup>**

Members of  
boards of special  
inquiry:

Oath to be  
taken by.

**RULE 17. Oath, board of special inquiry.**—Any immigration or other government officer appointed to serve on a board of special inquiry under the provisions of section 25 of the act approved February 20, 1907, shall be required to subscribe to the following oath:

**FORM 566. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
IMMIGRATION SERVICE.**

I, ....., having been designated by .....  
..... to serve as a member of a board of special inquiry, under the provisions of section 25 of the act of Congress approved February 20, 1907, do solemnly ..... that I will use my best endeavors as a member of such board to enforce the laws of the United States relating to the admission or exclusion of certain classes of aliens, and that I will well and faithfully discharge the duties of the office mentioned.

..... and subscribed before me this ..... day of .....,  
A. D. 19...

[Official seal.]

Attorneys:  
Fees to be  
charged by;

**RULE 18. Appearance of attorneys.**—Attorneys and persons appearing in behalf of detained aliens shall not be permitted to charge a sum exceeding ten dollars in each case unless the commissioner or officer in charge shall, in writing, allow an additional compensation. A family or party of aliens traveling together shall be regarded as constituting a "case" within the meaning hereof. If for any special reason an attorney deems himself entitled to a larger fee, or if it is actually necessary for such attorney to incur expense in an alien's behalf, he shall report such facts to the commissioner or officer in charge when applying for the privilege of charging an additional fee or claiming reimbursement for expenses, and, if permission is granted, shall collect such additional fee or expenses only through the commissioner or officer in charge. Anyone charging an alien a fee prior to his detention, or charging or receiving from an alien or his relatives or friends a fee, gift, or compensation for his services in excess of the above rate, except in the manner provided, or who shall deprive an alien of any part of his chattels or effects in lieu of, or as security for, said fee, will, upon reasonable proof of such misconduct, and after having been allowed a fair opportunity to answer the charge, be disbarred by the department (to which a full report of the matter shall be made) from practicing at any immigration station of the United States. The names and addresses of attorneys or other persons so disbarred shall be conspicuously posted at the immigration station where the misconduct occurred and their names recorded in the office of the Commissioner-General of Immigration.

Method of dis-  
barring for mis-  
conduct;

Keeping record  
of;

Notice of sail-  
ings:

Masters of ves-  
sels to give.

Admissions  
under bond:

Cases in which  
permissible;

Procedure for;

**RULE 19. Notice of sailings.**—The master, agent, owner, or consignee of any vessel on which aliens are brought to the United States shall, at least twenty-four hours in advance thereof, notify the commissioner of immigration or officer in charge of the intended time of sailing of such vessel, in order that such officer may place on board the vessel every alien brought thereon who has been finally refused a landing.

**RULE 20. Admissions under bond.**—If, in following the provisions of Rule 6 hereof relating to appeals, the board of special inquiry reaches the conclusion that an alien in whose case a medical certificate for some physical defect, other than tuberculosis or a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, has been rendered is excludable solely because such certified physical defect is, in the board's opinion, "of a nature which may affect the ability of such alien to earn a living," or render him liable to become a public charge, but that such alien is otherwise admissible, and, after notice of his right to do so, the alien signifies (within the time specified by Rule 5 hereof) an intention to

<sup>a</sup> The old rule of this number has been amended and combined with Rule 13.

apply for admission under bond, the board shall not enter an excluding decision against the alien as in other cases, but shall make a special finding of fact in the premises and report the same, including the certificate of the medical examiner, to the immigration officer in charge, who shall forward the report, together with his recommendation, to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, through the Commissioner-General of Immigration. (See secs. 10 and 26 and Rule 6.)

Admissions under bond:

If, in the exercise of the discretion conferred by law, the Secretary decides to admit the alien, a bond will be required in an amount which in no case shall be less than five hundred dollars. The sureties thereto shall be parties of known and ascertained responsibility and approved by the commissioner of immigration or immigration officer in charge. The bond shall be executed in duplicate on forms supplied by the bureau, but shall not be accepted until landing of the alien under bond is authorized by the department.

Amount of bond;

Sureties on bond;

Bond to be in duplicate;

If, within a reasonable time, not to exceed thirty days, after the receipt of the department's authority for the landing of an alien under bond, there is not forthcoming bond with acceptable sureties, that fact, and all others that may have a bearing upon the matter, shall be reported to the department, with request for instructions; and if in any such case the former decision of the department is reversed, the alien shall then be formally rejected by the board.

Procedure if bond not forthcoming.

**RULE 21. Japanese and Korean laborers.**—The following rule is promulgated for the purpose of giving effect to an executive order of the President issued on March 14, 1907, reading:

Japanese and Korean laborers:

"Whereas, by the act entitled 'An act to regulate the immigration of aliens into the United States,' approved February 20, 1907, whenever the President is satisfied that passports issued by any foreign government to its citizens to go to any country other than the United States or to any insular possession of the United States or to the Canal Zone, are being used for the purpose of enabling the holders to come to the continental territory of the United States to the detriment of labor conditions therein, it is made the duty of the President to refuse to permit such citizens of the country issuing such passports to enter the continental territory of the United States from such country or from such insular possession or from the Canal Zone;

President's proclamation concerning;

"And whereas, upon sufficient evidence produced before me by the Department of Commerce and Labor, I am satisfied that passports issued by the Government of Japan to citizens of that country or Korea and who are laborers, skilled or unskilled, to go to Mexico, to Canada and to Hawaii, are being used for the purpose of enabling the holders thereof to come to the continental territory of the United States to the detriment of labor conditions therein;

"I hereby order that such citizens of Japan or Korea, to wit: Japanese or Korean laborers, skilled and unskilled, who have received passports to go to Mexico, Canada or Hawaii, and come therefrom, be refused permission to enter the continental territory of the United States.

"It is further ordered that the Secretary of Commerce and Labor be, and he hereby is, directed to take, through the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, such measures and to make and enforce such rules and regulations as may be necessary to carry this order into effect."

(a) Aliens from Japan and Korea are subject to the general immigration laws.

Subject to general immigration laws;

(b) Every Japanese or Korean laborer, skilled or unskilled, applying for admission at a seaport or at a land-border port of the United States and having in his possession a passport issued by the Government of Japan, entitling him to proceed only to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, shall be refused admission.

Limited passports held by:

(c) If a Japanese or Korean laborer applies for admission and presents no passport, it shall be presumed (1) that he did not possess when he departed from Japan or Korea a passport entitling him to come to the United States, and (2) that he did possess at that time a passport limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii.

Presumptions concerning;

- Japanese and Korean laborers:** Passports to United States or unlimited;  
 Evidence as to status of;  
 Appeal by;  
 Arrest of;  
 Deportation of;  
 Right of, to communicate with diplomatic officers;  
 Courtesy and consideration due to;  
 Definition of term "laborer, skilled and unskilled;"  
 Indorsement of passports.  
 Seamen;  
 Why examination of necessary;
- (d) If a Japanese or Korean alien applies for admission and presents a passport entitling him to enter the United States or one which is not limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, he shall be admitted, if it appears that he does not belong to any of the classes of aliens excluded by the general immigration laws.
- (e) If a Japanese or Korean alien applies for admission and presents a passport limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, and claims that he is not a laborer, either skilled or unskilled, reasonable proof of this claim shall be required in order to permit him to enter the United States.
- (f) When a Japanese or Korean alien is rejected as being a skilled or unskilled laborer holding a passport limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, he shall be allowed the right of appeal to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor under the same conditions as attach to aliens rejected under the general immigration laws.
- (g) If a Japanese or Korean skilled or unskilled laborer is found in the continental territory of the United States without having been duly admitted upon inspection, the procedure employed under the general immigration laws for the arrest and hearing of aliens who have entered the United States surreptitiously shall be observed, to the end that the right of such alien to be and remain in the United States may be determined; and if it shall appear that such alien falls within the class excluded by the foregoing executive order, and has entered the United States since the 14th of March, 1907, the said alien shall be deported according to the provisions of sections 20, 21, and 35 of the act of Congress approved February 20, 1907.
- (h) In case any Japanese or Korean is detained or denied admission by virtue of the foregoing executive order, he shall, in addition to being informed of his right of appeal to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, be advised that he may communicate by telegraph or otherwise with any diplomatic or consular officer of his Government, and shall be afforded opportunities for so doing.
- (i) The officials of the department charged with the enforcement of the immigration laws are instructed that in the execution of this rule scrupulous care shall be taken to see that the courtesy and consideration which the department requires in the case of all foreigners, of whatever nationality, are shown to those affected by this rule. All officers of this department are hereby warned that no discrimination will be tolerated, and that those coming under this rule must be shown every courtesy and consideration to which the citizens of most-favored nations are entitled when they come to the United States.
- (j) For practical, administrative purposes, the term "laborer, skilled and unskilled," within the meaning of the executive order of March 14, 1907, shall be taken to refer primarily to persons whose work is essentially physical, or, at least, manual, as farm laborers, street laborers, factory hands, contractors' men, stable men, freight handlers, stevedores, miners, and the like; and to persons whose work is less physical, but still manual, and who may be highly skilled, as carpenters, stone masons, tile setters, painters, blacksmiths, mechanics, tailors, printers, and the like; but shall not be taken to refer to persons whose work is neither distinctively manual nor mechanical, but rather professional, artistic, mercantile, or clerical, as pharmacists, draftsmen, photographers, designers, salesmen, bookkeepers, stenographers, copyists, and the like. The foregoing definition is subject to change, and will not preclude the Secretary of Commerce and Labor from deciding each individual case which comes to him by way of appeal in accordance with the particular facts and circumstances thereof.
- (k) Passports presented by Japanese and Koreans shall be plainly indorsed, in indelible ink, by the officer admitting or rejecting the applicant, in such a manner as to show the fact and date of admission or rejection, the name of the officer being signed to such indorsement; after which the passport shall be returned to the person by whom presented.
- RULE 22.** In consideration of the necessities of commerce and navigation, it has been held that foreign seamen arriving at the ports of the United States, and landing therein in the pursuit of their calling, are not ordinarily within the operation of the immigration act (23 Op. Atty. Gen., 521; 207 U.S., 120). But in order that this exemption shall

not avail to permit the introduction into the United States of aliens excluded therefrom by the said act, it is necessary to observe the following distinctions between foreigners who are seamen and other aliens. **Seamen:**

A seaman is any person employed to serve in any capacity on board any vessel plying between foreign ports and ports of the United States, whose occupation consists in following the sea, and who lands in the United States with no intention of remaining, and not otherwise than on shore leave, or on the business of his vessel, or for the purpose of reshipping. **Who are seamen;**

Aliens, members of the crew of vessels engaged in the coastwise trade of the United States, are aliens within the meaning of the immigration act and subject to its provisions (Ops. Solr., June 14, 1907, and Sept. 16, 1907). **In coastwise trade;**

Aliens, though members of the crew of vessels engaged in the foreign trade, if their employment terminates at the end of the voyage to the United States, or if discharged in a port of the United States, are to be treated as seamen only if it appears that they intend to reship on a vessel bound to a foreign port, or to depart from the country within a reasonable time. **Discharged;**

Aliens, though members of the crew of vessels engaged in the foreign trade, if they desert their ship, shall, until the contrary is shown, be deemed to have abandoned their calling, and to be no longer seamen, within the meaning of this rule. **Deserting;**

Aliens, though landing in the United States as seamen, if found thereafter engaged in any occupation not connected with the business of a vessel to which they are attached, or if found to be public charges, shall be treated as other aliens are treated, and shall be liable to deportation in like manner and for like causes. **Found in United States otherwise engaged;**

In the application of the immigration act to aliens, members of the crew of vessels engaged in the foreign trade of the United States, the following instructions will be observed: **Application of act to;**

(a) Aliens coming to the United States as members of the crew of any vessel, who are found to be seamen as herein defined, shall not be examined by officers of the Immigration Service further than may be necessary to determine their status as seamen, and to ascertain that they are not insane, idiots, imbeciles, epileptics, or persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease; head tax shall not be certified on their account; they shall not be prevented from landing temporarily in the United States, nor required to land at any designated time or place; neither shall any manifest of them be required, nor shall they necessarily be returned to the country whence they came by the vessels bringing them. Alien seamen, however, who are insane, idiots, imbeciles, epileptics, or persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, and the existence of whose disease or disability might have been detected by means of a competent medical examination at the time of foreign embarkation, are persons whose employment on board vessels is in nowise necessary to commerce and navigation, and who are, accordingly, not within the exception in favor of seamen, because not within the reason thereof. The bringing of such seamen to the United States, therefore, is unlawful by the terms of section 9.<sup>a</sup> **General procedure regarding—**  
**To what extent examined;**

(b) All aliens coming to the United States as members of the crew of a vessel, who, for any of the reasons hereinbefore mentioned, are found not to be seamen as herein defined, shall in no respect be distinguished, by reason of their present employment, from other aliens seeking admission into the United States; but it shall be the duty of the inspectors and medical officers detailed for the purpose to determine whether such aliens are clearly and beyond doubt entitled to land, and to hold for examination by a board of special inquiry such as are not so entitled, and to follow the same procedure as in the case of alien passengers seeking to land, including the certification of head tax on account of those landed. **If mentally or physically afflicted, not considered bona fide;**  
**All seamen to be primarily inspected;**

<sup>a</sup> For manner of assessing fine in such cases, see paragraph (g), Rule 28.



**Seamen:** (c) In case any alien employee of a vessel is found by the immigration officials not to be a bona fide seaman seeking to land in the pursuit of his calling, and is declared by such officials inadmissible under the immigration act, the master, owner, agent, or consignee of such vessel will be required, subject to the penalties imposed by said act, to prevent the landing of such inadmissible alien and to return him to the country whence he came.

**General procedure regarding—**  
**If not bona fide, must not be landed;**  
 (d) Head tax shall not be assessed on account of bona fide seamen landing in the pursuit of their calling. On account of such as are discharged with the intent to remain in the United States, and on account of those who are found or shown to have deserted and remained in the United States, the head tax shall be assessed.

**Head tax not assessable on if bona fide;**  
 (e) Of such aliens employed on board vessels as are found by the immigration officials not to be bona fide seamen, or not to be seeking to land in the regular course of their pursuit with intent to continue their calling, the immigration officials shall prepare lists, in lieu of manifests, for use in compiling statistics, indicating in such lists that the alien applicants therein enumerated arrived at the port as employees of a vessel.

**Manifests of not bona fide.**  
 (f) If, upon the arrival of a vessel from a foreign port, it is discovered that any alien member of the crew of such vessel is ill or disabled to such an extent as to make it obligatory upon the master of the vessel, under the navigation laws of the country to which the vessel belongs, to return the seaman to the country where he embarked, immigration officials shall confer with the master and with the consular representative of the country to which the vessel belongs, with the object of perfecting plans by which the master may be able to observe the laws of his own country without making possible or encouraging a violation of the immigration laws of the United States. If the disabled seaman relinquishes his calling, he shall be treated like any other alien seeking admission to the United States; and if, upon being brought before a board of special inquiry, his rejection is ordered the master of the vessel shall be required to return him by such vessel, or at his own expense, to the country where he embarked. If the seaman does not relinquish his calling, or if the master desires to return him otherwise than by the vessel on which he arrived, it will be permissible for him to pass through the United States, in transit to the country where he embarked, by the most expeditious and direct route: *Provided*, That (if he is suffering with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, or with tuberculosis, or is in such physical or mental condition as to render him a person likely to become a public charge or otherwise inadmissible) arrangements are made for his proper care while passing through the country, and a sum of money sufficient to defray the expenses thereof is furnished by the master of the vessel. This being a provision made in the interest of trade, and because of the peculiar position occupied by seamen under principles of international comity, immigration officials shall exercise care to insure a thorough understanding with all parties concerned, that violations of the immigration laws may be provided against, and that the spirit of foreign laws may be observed.

**Procedure if ill and law of vessel's country requires return home;**  
 (g) With a view to the more efficient enforcement of the immigration law with respect to foreign crews, and for the greater convenience both of officers of the Immigration Service and of the commercial interests involved, the following special procedure will be observed in cases where the master, agent, owner, or consignee of any vessel engaged in the foreign trade of the United States shall give satisfactory assurance of ability and willingness to comply with the conditions thereof:

**Special procedure concerning, to be followed in lieu of general procedure if agreed to by vessel—**  
 1. The master, owner, agent, or consignee of any such vessel shall enforce at its foreign ports of departure and call a rigid medical examination of aliens seeking employment on such vessel which will insure the rejection of any and all applicants suffering with any mental or physical affliction which would make them inadmissible to the United States under section 2, or would render the vessel liable to the fine mentioned in section 9 of the immigration act. Any failure on the part of any vessel to enforce such a medical examination in the case of any member of the crew, coming to the knowledge of an officer of the

**Care to be exercised concerning, when ill and allowed transit;**  
**Mental and physical examination of, at foreign ports;**

Immigration Service, shall be promptly reported to the department for appropriate action. **Seamen:**

2. In any case in which an alien seaman is not employed or articulated for the return trip voyage to and away from the United States, and in any case in which it becomes necessary for any reason to discharge an alien member of a crew, the master, owner, agent, or consignee of the vessel shall notify the commissioner of immigration or the immigrant inspector in charge at the port of such necessity in due season to permit the inspection and examination of such alien under the provisions of the immigration act. **Report of prospective discharge of, in United States ports;**

3. Masters, owners, agents, and consignees of such vessels shall enforce in the ports of the United States regulations on the subject of shore leave which will prevent as far as possible the permanent landing of alien members of the crew before inspection by the immigration authorities. They shall, also, furnish the immigration authorities with the names of aliens employed on their vessels of the bona fides of whose intention to follow the sea they have any reason to doubt, and shall afford opportunity for the inspection of such aliens; and, except by express permission of the Immigration Service, they shall under no condition grant shore leave or permit the landing of alien seamen who are insane, idiots, imbeciles, epileptics, or persons afflicted with tuberculosis or with a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease. **Regulation of shore leave, and reporting suspicious cases of;**

4. When desertions occur, the master, agent, owner, or consignee of the vessel shall promptly notify the local immigration authorities of the name and description of the deserter, and any other information obtainable which would aid in the apprehension of such deserter, to the end that he may be returned to the vessel for conveyance to the foreign port of shipment. **Reporting desertions of, and apprehending deserters;**

Where the foregoing conditions have been faithfully complied with, and satisfactory evidence thereof has been presented, of the sufficiency of which the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall be the sole judge, the master, agent, owner, or consignee will be deemed to have provided a "competent medical examination" of the vessel's crew at the time of foreign embarkation within the meaning of section 9, and will be deemed to have taken reasonable precautions to prevent the landing of alien members of the crew within the meaning of section 18; and the special procedure prescribed in the several articles of this paragraph (g) will be followed. **Presumptions in favor of vessels under special procedure.**

**RULE 23. Stowaways.**—The immigration act contains no provision expressly relating to stowaways. Such persons must be dealt with, therefore, if they seek admission to the United States, precisely as other aliens are dealt with. **Stowaways: To be treated like other aliens.**

Alien stowaways must be reported and manifested by the masters of vessels, immediately upon arrival at a port of the United States, in the same manner as other aliens: *Provided, however,* That the name of every such person shall be followed by the word "stowaway." Head tax shall be certified on their account, and they shall be examined under the immigration act touching their right to enter the United States.

**RULE 24. Ports of entry, Canada.**—In accordance with section 36, the following are named as Canadian border ports of entry for aliens; and any alien who enters the United States across such border at any other point shall be deemed to have entered the country unlawfully, and shall be arrested and deported under sections 20, 21, and 35 of said act, in the manner provided by Rule 34 hereof: Eastport, Calais, Vanceboro, Fort Kent, Fort Fairfield, Van Buren, Houlton, Madawaska, and Lowelltown, Me.; Beechers Falls, N. H.; Island Pond, Newport, Richford, St. Albans, Swanton, and Alburg, Vt.; Rouses Point, Malone, Fort Covington, Nyando, Ogdensburg, Morristown, Clayton, Cape Vincent, Charlotte, Olcott, Lewiston, Niagara Falls, and Buffalo, N. Y.; Cleveland and Toledo, Ohio; Detroit, St. Clair, Port Huron, and Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.; Chicago, Ill.; Duluth, Ranier, International Falls, Warroad, Beaudette, and Noyes, Minn.; Hannah, Pembina, Neche, Walthalla, Portal, and St. John, N. Dak.; Sweet Grass and Gateway, Mont.; Porthill and Eastport, Idaho; Marcus, Oroville, Sumas, and Blaine, Wash. **Ports of entry, Canada: List of.**

**Canadian agreement:** **Admission under;** **Seaports of inspection;** **Certificates of admission;**

**RULE 25. Admission and exclusion, Canadian ports.**—In view of the agreement between the various steamship and railroad companies in the Dominion of Canada and the Commissioner-General of Immigration of the United States of America, inspection and entry of aliens into the United States from foreign countries, through Canadian territory, under the immigration act, will be accomplished in accordance with the following provisions:

(a) All aliens arriving in Canada, destined to the United States, shall be inspected at any one of the following ports: Halifax, Nova Scotia; Quebec and Point Levi, Quebec; St. John, New Brunswick; and Vancouver and Victoria, British Columbia; and the holders of certificates, duly signed by the United States commissioner of immigration for Canada, shall be entitled to admittance to the United States, at any one of the places of entry along the border thereof named in Rule 24, without further examination by the United States immigration officers as to their right to enter, upon their identification and their surrender of said certificates to such officials.

(b) The said certificate shall be in the following form:

*Alien certificate.* No. —.

**Canadian agreement:** **Form of;** **FORM 524.** **DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,**  
**IMMIGRATION SERVICE,**

....., a native of  
....., who arrived at the port of.....  
per steamship ".....," on the ....., 19...  
has been duly inspected and registered, and will be admitted into  
the United States upon proper identification and surrender of this  
certificate to any immigration officer at the frontier.

The description of the holder is as follows: Age, .....; height,  
.....; weight, .....; color of hair, .....; color of eyes, .....  
Remarks: [Note destination, etc.].....  
.....  
.....

.....  
*U. S. Commissioner of Immigration.*

Surrendered at ....., to Inspector .....  
....., 19...

**Seaport examination by inspectors and boards;** (c) The examination at Canadian ports of all aliens destined to the United States shall be similar in all respects to that conducted at ports of the United States. Such aliens as, in the opinion of the examining inspector, are not clearly entitled to admission shall be taken before a board of special inquiry, the decision of which shall be final, unless reversed upon appeal, as provided for in section 25.

**Deportation of rejected aliens;** (d) All aliens arriving at Canadian seaports, destined to the United States and who may be adjudged inadmissible thereto, shall be refused the certificates herein called for, and the steamship company bringing such aliens to such Canadian seaport shall be required to return them to the countries from which they respectively came.

**Manifests of incoming passengers;** (e) The masters, owners, or agents of vessels bringing aliens to Canadian ports, destined to the United States, shall be required to furnish to the United States immigrant inspectors in charge at such ports complete manifests and alphabetical books of all alien passengers arriving upon vessels of their respective lines, and, in addition thereto, complete manifests of all alien passengers destined to the United States such as are now required by law in the cases of vessels bringing aliens to the ports of the United States; and the said masters, owners, or agents shall pay to the United States commissioner of immigration for Canada the sum of four dollars for each and every alien brought to a Canadian port and destined to the United States: *Provided*, That no head tax shall be levied against or collected from Canadian steamship lines on aliens brought to Canada, destined to the United States, who are shown to belong to any one of the excluded classes and who are returned to the country whence they came. In addition to the foregoing, the Canadian steamship companies will furnish to the United States commissioner of immigration for Canada (for transmission to the Commissioner-General

**Payment of head tax;**

**Manifests of outgoing passengers;**



of Immigration) manifests of all passengers not citizens of the United States leaving the United States and proceeding by the vessels of such companies to foreign ports, as required in the cases of United States transportation companies by section 12. Canadian agreement;

(f) All aliens of the class upon whom head tax is chargeable not provided with certificates of the character described in paragraph (a) hereof who shall apply at the border between Canada and the United States within one year after arriving at a Canadian port shall be required to return to such port, or to any one of the ports designated in paragraphs (a) and (f) hereof, for guaranty of payment of head tax, examination, and the procurement of the certificate described in paragraph (a): *Provided*, That any alien, whether of a class upon whom head tax is chargeable or otherwise, who desires to enter the United States from the Dominion of Canada, may be required by any immigrant inspector having a doubt as to alien's admissibility, to appear for examination before a board of special inquiry located at any of the following points: Halifax and Yarmouth, Nova Scotia; Calais and Houlton, Me.; St. John, New Brunswick; Quebec and Montreal, Quebec; Newport, Vt.; Buffalo, Niagara Falls, and Lewiston, N. Y.; Cleveland and Toledo, Ohio; Detroit, Port Huron, and Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.; Chicago, Ill.; Duluth and International Falls, Minn.; Winnipeg, Manitoba; Portal, N. Dak.; Sweet Grass and Gateway, Mont.; Eastport, Idaho; Marcus, Sumas, and Blaine, Wash.; and Vancouver and Victoria, British Columbia. That the decisions of the said boards of special inquiry shall have the same force and effect as decisions rendered by boards of special inquiry at seaports of the United States. That the various steamship lines shall return at their own expense, from some seaport of the Dominion of Canada or of the United States, as they may deem most practicable and may elect, to the trans-Atlantic or trans-Pacific country whence the aliens came, those aliens coming within the provisions of this paragraph who are shown to belong to any of the excluded classes mentioned in section 2, whenever in the judgment of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor the deportation of such aliens in the manner described is deemed necessary to safeguard the interests of the United States. Certificates of admission;

(g) All facilities in the way of accommodations, access to aliens, and the keeping of aliens apart from the public until after inspection shall be afforded to the immigrant inspectors of the United States at the Canadian ports of landing to enable them to make such inspection as is required by the laws of the United States. Appearance before board required;

(h) It is expected that the railway and other transportation companies in the Dominion of Canada will not sell to any aliens en route to any part of the United States tickets for their transportation, or transport them in cars or vessels from the port of entry, until after they have exhibited their certificates as herein provided, and will not knowingly transport into the United States any rejected or undesirable aliens or those who are by law prohibited from entering said country, but will return the rejected aliens to the ports at which they arrived. All aliens on account of whom the transportation companies are exempted from payment of head tax, who proceed to the border between the United States and Canada without having first been examined and granted a certificate of admission of the character described in paragraph (a) hereof, and who may be excluded by a border board of special inquiry, shall be returned by the transportation company carrying said aliens to the border a reasonable distance in Canada from said border. Aliens of the class last above mentioned carried to a border point where there is no board of special inquiry shall be returned and conveyed for examination to the nearest point at which a board of special inquiry is located. Location of boards.

(i) The various steamship lines, parties to the Canadian agreement, shall return at their own expense, at any time within three years from the date of landing in Canada, from some Canadian port, or when that is not practicable from some port of the United States, such aliens as, having been brought into the Dominion of Canada upon their respective lines and having subsequently proceeded to the United States, are shown to belong to any one of the excluded or deportable classes mentioned in the act of Congress approved February 20, 1907, whenever de- Transoceanic deportation when required;

Facilities at seaports;

Certificates of admission;

Prerequisite to transportation;

Returning aliens not holding certificates of admission;

Examination before boards;

Deportation of excluded and deportable classes;

**Canadian agreement:** transportation of such an alien is ordered by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

**Application of regulations to aliens coming through Canada;** (j) The immigration regulations adopted by the Department of Commerce and Labor relating to the examination of aliens at ports of the United States shall apply, in so far as may be practicable, to the inspection of aliens coming through the Dominion of Canada destined to the United States.

**Guaranteeing payment of head tax;** (k) All aliens of the taxable class seeking to enter the United States from Canada or Newfoundland shall be denied examination under the United States immigration laws (except to a sufficient extent to determine their liability for head tax) until they present to the examining officer or officers a certificate from a duly appointed agent of the transportation company bringing such aliens to the border, guaranteeing that responsibility for the payment of head tax on account of such aliens

**Returning head-tax certificate;** will be assumed by said transportation company, certificate guaranteeing payment of head tax being returnable to the applicant for admission in the event of his exclusion, such certificate before its return to the alien to have the word "Rejected" stamped or written in red ink across its face.

**Disposition of head tax collected in Canada;** (l) All moneys collected as provided in paragraph (e) hereof shall be transmitted by the United States commissioner of immigration for Canada to an assistant treasurer of the United States in the same manner as other miscellaneous collections are reported by collectors of customs of the United States, to be deposited to the credit of the Treasurer of the United States on account of the "immigrant fund." Statement of such receipts, under this agreement, must be rendered monthly to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, on forms provided for that purpose.

**Commissioner bonded;** (m) Said United States commissioner of immigration for Canada shall give bond to the United States in the sum of ten thousand dollars, with sureties approved by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, conditioned for the faithful discharge of his duties and the remittance of above collections. He shall make monthly reports to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, upon blanks to be furnished by the Department of Commerce and Labor, of all aliens arriving at stations under the jurisdiction of the said commissioner of immigration.

**Reports from Canadian border.** (n) United States officers charged with the execution of the immigration laws and regulations along the Canadian border will, at the end of each month and from time to time as may be required, report in writing to the United States commissioner of immigration for Canada, upon blanks to be prescribed by him, the number of aliens passing through their respective ports of entry and the Canadian ports at which they landed, and the said commissioner of immigration for Canada will make to the Commissioner-General of Immigration similar reports in consolidated form, comprising both ocean and border ports.

**Ports of entry, Mexico:** **List of.** **Mexican border:** **Inspection along;** **Rule 26. Ports of entry, Mexico.**—In accordance with section 36, the following are named as Mexican border ports of entry for aliens, and any alien who enters the United States across such border at any other point shall be deemed to have entered the country unlawfully, and shall be arrested and deported, under sections 20, 21, and 35 of said act, in the manner provided by Rule 34 hereof: Brownsville, Hidalgo, Laredo, Eagle Pass, Del Rio, and El Paso, Tex.; Douglas, Naco, and Nogales, Ariz.; and Andrade, Calexico, and Tia Juana, Cal.

**Rule 27. Admission and exclusion, Mexico.**—Aliens applying for admission at the Mexican border ports of entry named in Rule 26 are subject to examination in the same manner and to the same extent as though arriving at seaports, except in the following particulars:

**Blanks to be used in collecting statistics and head tax;** (a) In the cases of aliens who are brought to said ports by a transportation or bridge company statistical data shall be gathered and information as to the manner in which head tax, if taxable, is to be assessed indicated by the use of a blank form reading as follows:

Report of inspection.

Mexican border:

FORM 548. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
IMMIGRATION SERVICE, Serial No. ....  
MEXICAN BORDER DISTRICT.

Blanks to be used in collecting statistics and head tax;

Manifest { List No. .... }  
          { Line ..... } PORT OF .....,  
Arrived via ..... (Date) ....., 19..

Personal description.						Place of birth.
Height.		Com- plexion.	Color of—		Marks of identification.	
Feet.	Inches.		Hair.	Eyes.		

Name, .....; Accompanied by .....; Sheet No. ...; Age, ...; Sex, ...;  
Married or single, ...; Occupation, ...; Read, ...; Write, ...; Nationality,  
.....; Race, .....; Last residence, .....; Name and address  
of nearest of kin in country from whence alien came, .....;  
Final destination, .....; Ticket, .....; Passage paid by .....;  
Money, .....; Ever in U. S.? .....; Where? .....; When? .....;  
Going to join .....; Name and address, .....;  
Ever in prison, etc.? .....; Polygamist, .....;  
Anarchist, .....; Contract laborer, .....;  
Health, .....; Transit, .....;  
Head tax assessable against .....  
Action by primary inspector.....  
Immigrant <sup>a</sup> .....  
Statistical <sup>a</sup> ..... Inspector.  
Nonimmigrant <sup>a</sup> .....  
Nonstatistical <sup>a</sup> ..... Interpreter.

CHARACTER OF HEAD TAX ASSESSED.

Straight.<sup>a</sup> Special deposit.<sup>a</sup> (Rule No. ...) Refund certified <sup>b</sup> .....

ACTION BY BOARD OF SPECIAL INQUIRY.

Hearing held Serial No. ...

.....<sup>b</sup> Admitted.....<sup>a</sup> Deferred, .....

.....<sup>b</sup> Debarred.....<sup>a</sup> Cause, .....

ACTION BY DEPARTMENT.

Appeal: Sustained...<sup>b</sup> Dismissed<sup>b</sup> Authority.. Received...<sup>b</sup>  
Domicile: Allowed....<sup>b</sup> Denied...<sup>b</sup> Authority.. Received...<sup>b</sup>  
Bond: Granted....<sup>b</sup> Denied...<sup>b</sup> Authority.. Received...<sup>b</sup>  
Final action (character of), ..... Date, .....  
Detained (cause), .....from.....to....., incl.

(b) The above blank shall be used by every officer of the immigration service making examinations of aliens brought to Mexican border ports by transportation or bridge companies, and shall be filled out completely in each case and delivered to the inspector in charge at the port of entry, who will thereupon compile from such forms a detailed notice to the collector of customs, upon blanks which will be provided, reading as follows:

Use of above blank;  
Blanks for re-  
porting aliens  
subject to head  
tax;

<sup>a</sup> Strike out inappropriate headings.      <sup>b</sup> Insert date.

Mexican border:

Blanks for reporting aliens subject to head tax;

Statement of aliens subject to head tax.

FORM 549. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
IMMIGRATION SERVICE,  
MEXICAN BORDER DISTRICT.

OFFICE OF .....  
PORT OF .....  
....., 19...

COLLECTOR OF CUSTOMS,  
.....

SIR: I hereby certify that head tax has been incurred by  
a ..... on account of alien passenger arriving by  
..... on this date, and duly admitted:  
Alien subject to head tax at \$4 each, as follows:

.....  
.....  
..... \$.....  
Amount to be deposited on account of alien in transit  
(Rule 41) and held as special deposit (Treasury decision  
24439), as follows: b

.....  
..... \$.....  
Amount to be deposited on account of alien held for  
examination by board of special inquiry (Rule 1) and  
held as special deposit: b

.....  
..... \$.....

Total..... \$.....  
.....  
(Name.)

(Title.)

Examination concerning funds in alien's possession.

(c) In the cases of taxable aliens who cross the border by other than regular (bridge or railway) transportation as a preliminary to regular examination under the laws, such alien shall be questioned only sufficiently to determine with precision whether, in the event that full examination should show him to be admissible, he is in financial condition to pay the four dollars head tax. If found to be in possession of sufficient funds in this respect, the examination may be completed, and if the alien is found eligible he shall be required to pay the head tax before being permitted to land; the blanks above given to be used for the purpose of certifying the head tax to the collector of customs.

Fines:  
On account diseased aliens—

RULE 28. *Fine, bringing of diseased aliens.*—As a means of enforcing the collection of any fine imposed under the provisions of section 9 of the immigration act, the said section directs the refusal of clearance papers to any vessel bringing an alien diseased as described therein to a port of the United States. To avoid, on the one hand, the denial of reasonable time to the master, agent, owner, or consignee to show cause why such fine should not be imposed and, on the other hand, the loss of the summary and effective means provided for the collection of such fines, the following instructions will be observed:

Manner of imposing;

Contents of medical certificates concerning;

(a) The certificate of the medical examiner in the case of an alien afflicted with idiocy, imbecility, epilepsy, tuberculosis, or a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease shall state whether, in his judgment, the existence of such disability or disease might have been detected by a competent medical examination at the port of foreign embarkation.

Notification;

(b) Upon the receipt of a medical certificate in compliance with the preceding paragraph hereof, the commissioner of immigration or inspector in charge at the port of arrival shall at once serve notice upon the master, agent, owner, or consignee of the vessel upon which such alien arrived in the following form, printed blanks for that purpose to be procured from the department, viz:

a Give train number and state mode of transportation.  
b Names of aliens and their manifest numbers must be given.

Notice of liability for fine on account of bringing diseased alien to the United States.

Fines:  
On account dis-  
eased aliens—  
Form of notice;

FORM 507. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
IMMIGRATION SERVICE,  
OFFICE OF.....,  
PORT OF.....,  
....., 19..  
To.....  
..... of the steamship .....  
Master, agent, owner, or consignee.]  
.....

In conformity with the requirements of Rule 28 of the Immigration Regulations, you are hereby notified that the certificate of the examining surgeon, based upon a physical examination of the alien whose name is shown herein, indicates that a fine should be imposed under the provisions of section 9 of the immigration act approved February 20, 1907.

If you desire a hearing as to whether a fine should be imposed in this instance, you will be allowed sixty days from the date of this notice for that purpose, and the vessel on which the said alien arrived will be granted clearance papers when she is ready to sail and allowed to proceed upon her outward-bound voyage, upon condition that you deposit with the collector of customs at this port, prior to her sailing, the sum of one hundred dollars as security for the payment of the said fine, should it be imposed.

Name of alien.	Steamship.	Disease.
.....	.....	.....
	[Name.]	
	[Official title.]	

Received the above notice....., 19.., at.....M.  
[Time.]

(Witness:) .....

(c) The notification shall be prepared in triplicate, the original to be delivered by an employee of the Immigration Service at the office of the master, agent, owner, or consignee to whom it is addressed, said employee to witness the signature of the recipient. Receipt of service shall be indorsed upon the duplicate and triplicate, the duplicate to be returned to the office of the commissioner of immigration or inspector in charge and preserved as proof of delivery, and the triplicate to be delivered to the collector of customs, who will withhold clearance papers until the deposit is made.

(d) The special deposit of one hundred dollars required to stay action for the period of sixty days shall be made to the collector of customs for the district wherein the port of arrival is located before such sailing, and in default thereof all further proceedings shall be discontinued and the facts certified to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization by first mail, together with the medical certificate and duplicate notice, in order that such action may be taken as the evidence requires.

(e) If, after service of the notice as provided in paragraph (b) of this circular, the deposit of one hundred dollars has been made in conformity with the said notice, the commissioner of immigration or inspector in charge shall suspend further proceedings until the submission of the evidence offered to show why the said fine should not be imposed, or until the lapse of the specified period of sixty days thereafter. When the said evidence has been submitted it shall be forwarded, together with the certificate of the examining surgeon and duplicate notice, to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, for presenta-

Disposition of  
notice;

Deposit;

Stay of action;



**Fines:**  
On account dis-  
eased aliens—

Final proceed-  
ings;

Exceptional  
proceedings con-  
cerning alien sea-  
men.

For nonmani-  
festing—

Notice and pro-  
cedure as to in-  
coming passen-  
gers;

Procedure for  
protesting collec-  
tion;

Notice as to  
outgoing passen-  
gers;

Can not be  
remitted;

Aggregate not  
to exceed \$100, in  
cases departure;

Exemption on  
account diplo-  
matic and con-  
sular officers;

Questioning  
aliens concerning  
items lacking in  
manifests.

Certificate of  
surgeon, regard-  
ing aliens aboard  
vessel:

What accept-  
able.

tion to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, by the said commissioner or inspector in charge, who shall at the same time present his written views as to whether the said fine should be imposed. If no evidence is submitted prior to the expiration of the said sixty days, then said commissioner or inspector in charge shall report the case, without such evidence, for action by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

(f) Upon receipt of the decision of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, a copy thereof shall be forwarded to the collector of customs, together with such data as may enable him to identify the special deposit made in that particular case. If the said decision imposes the fine, the one hundred dollars deposited as security shall be accounted for by the said collector in the usual manner as a fine; if the decision holds that the penalty has not been incurred, the collector of customs shall return to the depositor the amount deposited as security.

(g) All cases of alien seamen believed to fall within the preceding provisions shall, before requiring the special deposit, be completely reported to the department, and only upon receipt of instructions from it shall this rule be enforced in such cases. (See also paragraph (a), Rule 22.)

**RULE 29. Fine, failure to deliver manifests.**—If the master or commanding officer of any vessel bringing aliens to a United States port fails to deliver to the immigration officers at such port lists or manifests, as required by sections 12, 13, and 14, and it therefore becomes necessary to collect the fine imposed by section 15, the following instructions shall be observed:

(a) Written notice, clearly setting forth the particulars in which the lists or manifests are deficient, shall be served upon the steamship company concerned, allowing such company the period of sixty days from date of notice within which to place before the department, through the local immigration officials, such evidence, if any, as said company may possess to show cause why the statutory penalty should not be collected. Copies of such notices and the responses thereto shall be kept of record, and shall be forwarded to the department in the event the collection of the penalty is protested; and in no protested case shall suit be instituted to enforce collection until the department has rendered a decision directing that collection be made.

(b) Similar notice shall be given by collectors of customs as a preliminary to collecting fines for failure to promptly furnish manifests of outward-bound alien passengers. (See Rule XXIX, statistical regulations.)

(c) Under an opinion of the Attorney-General, the fine mentioned in this rule can not be remitted. (25 Op. At. Gen., 336.)

(d) In no case covered by this rule shall the aggregate amount of fines collected in any one instance of departure of a vessel exceed one hundred dollars.

(e) The detailed statistical information required under section 12 of the immigration act and section 1 of the naturalization act of June 29, 1906, shall not hereafter be required to be furnished in the cases of diplomatic and consular officers, and other officials duly accredited by their governments, together with their suites, families, and guests, coming to the United States or in transit. The names of all such diplomatic and consular representatives and their suites, families, and guests, with their respective titles, should, however, appear grouped together upon the manifest.

(f) As an additional precaution, all aliens examined at ports of entry, concerning whom complete information is not furnished in the manifests, should be questioned as to whether demand was made upon them by the representatives of the steamship company at the port of foreign embarkation for the items of information that are lacking; and in case such answer is in the negative, the affidavit of the alien shall be taken and filed for future reference if required.

(g) The certificate (unverified) of a responsible surgeon located at the point of embarkation or at the last port of call, prepared in the form appearing upon the reverse side of the manifest (Form 1500), shall be accepted as a sufficient compliance with section 14 requiring that when no surgeon sails with a vessel bringing aliens to the United States, the mental and physical examination of such aliens shall be made by "some competent surgeon employed by the owners of the said vessel."

(h) There will be furnished to the steamship company by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization blank books suitable for use in the preparation of alphabetical indexes of manifests. **Manifests:**  
Alphabetical indexes of.

**RULE 30. Fines, reporting of.**—The following method will be observed in reporting fines incurred under the immigration laws: **Fines:**  
Method of reporting when U. S. attorney requested to prosecute.

(a) Commissioners of immigration or inspectors in charge will, in all cases wherein a United States attorney is requested to institute proceedings for the recovery of prescribed penalties or to undertake criminal prosecution of an alleged offender against the immigration laws, make a report at the same time to the collector of customs for the district in which the offense was alleged to have been committed. Said report shall be rendered in every case which may arise, irrespective of the possible outcome of any legal proceedings, and shall embrace the following: (1) Date when offense was committed; (2) act, and section thereof, violated; (3) nature of offense; (4) name of offender; (5) nationality, kind, and name of vessel; (6) statutory amount of fine; (7) date of reporting case given to each violation.

(b) Upon receipt of the above reports, the collector of customs will give each case a number in chronological order. When more than one section of a statute is violated by the same vessel, a separate case number will be given to each violation.

(c) At the close of each month, collectors of customs will render reports in the same manner as in the case of navigation and steamboat-inspection fines, viz: All fines incurred during the month must be reported on Form Cat. No. 1078, showing, under the heading "Remarks," the date when the case was reported to the United States attorney.

(d) All fines disposed of during the month must be reported on Form Cat. No. 1006. In connection with this form, the account current (Form Cat. No. 1000) must be used.

(e) At the close of June and December in each year, semiannual reports, on Form Cat. No. 1079, must be rendered, showing all unsettled cases on hand and explaining the cause of delay in disposing of them.

#### RULES RELATING TO DEPORTATION.

**RULE 31. Deportation, aliens subject to.**—Aliens of the following classes are subject to arrest, upon the warrant of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, and to deportation to the country whence they came, at any time within three years after landing or entry: **Deportation, aliens subject to:**

(a) Aliens who, at the time of entry, belonged to any of the classes of persons enumerated and defined in section 2 of the immigration act or in the executive order of March 14, 1907, and who should, therefore, have been then excluded. (Secs. 20, 21.) **Members excluded classes;**

(b) Aliens who become public charges from causes existing prior to landing. (Sec. 20.) **Public charges;**

(c) Alien women or girls who are found to be inmates of a house of prostitution or practicing prostitution. (Sec. 3.) **Prostitutes;**

(d) Aliens who are found to have entered the United States at any other place than at the seaports thereof or at one of the ports or places designated in Rules 24 and 26 hereof, and aliens found to have entered at a seaport, but at any time or place other than as designated by the immigration officers. (Secs. 18, 36.) **Those entering surreptitiously.**

**RULE 32. Public charges from prior causes.**—The case of every alien found to have become a public charge from causes existing prior to landing should be reported to the immigration officer stationed nearest the place where the alien is confined. This report must be accompanied by— **Public charges from prior causes;**  
**Reporting cases of;**

(1) An unequivocal certificate (Form 534) of the principal medical officer of the institution of which the alien is an inmate, setting forth: **Medical certificate of;**

(a) That the alien is a public charge, and giving: Date of admission to the institution; date and port of foreign embarkation; ship and line by which arrived; date and port of American debarkation; correct name; name under which manifested; age; nationality; and citizenship. **Data for verifying landing of;**

(b) An accurate statement in plain terms of the mental or physical disability of the alien, covering any and all complications which his **Exact condition to be shown;**



- Public charges from prior causes:** condition may present; also his present condition with reference to the degree of helplessness to which reduced; the probability of a cure, or the degree to which health and ability to become self-supporting may be restored; and in insanity cases, whether recurrent attacks might be expected if recovery from present onset were effected.
- Statement of causes required;** (c) A full and complete recital of the causes to which are attributed the alien's condition as a public charge.
- Origin of causes;** (d) Whether such causes are considered to have existed prior to or to have arisen subsequent to landing; and if believed to have existed prior to landing, stating specifically the reasons upon which belief in prior cause is based, or, in other words, the features of the case which justify such a conclusion.
- Copy of history required;** (2) A complete copy of the clinical or general history of the case as shown by the hospital records, and including the statements of relatives and friends.
- Commitment papers;** (3) In the cases of insane patients, a copy of the commitment papers containing the grounds alleged by the examining physicians as the basis for commitment.
- Further certificate required, if possible.** (4) Before applying for a warrant in accordance with Rule 34, the immigration officer to whom the foregoing report is made shall, whenever practicable, cause the alien to be examined by an officer of the Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service, whose certificate should accompany the application for a warrant.
- Public charges:** **RULE 33. *Public charges, medical certificate.***—In the event that the examining medical officer is able definitely to certify that an alien was, at the time of landing in the United States, afflicted with insanity, idiocy, imbecility, feeble-mindedness, epilepsy, tuberculosis, or a loathsome or dangerous contagious disease, such a certificate will be regarded as prima facie evidence of entry in violation of section 2 of the immigration act, and, in the absence of satisfactory evidence to the contrary, the alien will be deported in accordance with the provisions of sections 20 and 21.
- Medical certificate concerning.**
- Deportation:** **RULE 34. *Deportation, application for warrant.***—Every immigration officer receiving a report in conformity with Rule 32, accompanied by a medical certificate that complies with either Rule 32 or Rule 33, shall communicate with the officer in charge at the port of entry and, if landing is verified from the official records, shall make application for warrant in the manner provided by Rule 35. Such aliens will not be removed from the institutions in which they are confined until after due hearing and after an order of deportation is issued, or unless special instructions for removal are incorporated in the warrant.
- Application for warrant of.**
- Deportation procedure:** **RULE 35. *Deportation, procedure.***—In enforcing sections 20 and 21 of the act approved February 20, 1907, the following instructions regarding applications for warrants of arrest and deportation will be observed:
- Application for arrest warrant;** (a) All applications for warrants must be made, if possible, upon blank Form No. 565, which will be furnished upon written request to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, Department of Commerce and Labor, and which must be filled out in accordance with the printed lines contained therein, and be accompanied by the certificate of landing or entry (Form No. 564) hereinafter prescribed, or if not so accompanied the reasons for the absence of such certificate must be given, and in that case all the facts called for in the blank form of said certificate shall be set forth in the application, so far as the facts are ascertainable.
- Affidavits to accompany;** (b) A full statement must be made in every such application of the facts, supported if practicable by affidavits, which show the presence in the United States of the alien whose arrest and deportation is sought to be in violation of law.
- Verification of landing;** (c) The certificate of landing in or entry into the United States must contain a complete statement in detail of all the facts disclosed as to any such alien by the manifest or list containing his name, with an attached certificate by the officer in charge of such manifest that the information given agrees in all particulars with the record of such alien in said list or manifest.

(d) Telegraphic application for warrants should be avoided so far as possible, but, if the circumstances of any particular case make it absolutely necessary to resort to request by wire, such request must state that the foregoing regulations have been complied with, and that the form of application and certificate hereinbefore mentioned have been forwarded to the department, and must give the substance of the statement of facts contained in the said application and certificate. In order to obviate any possible legal difficulty in the service of the telegraphic warrant, the department will confirm the telegram by sending in the next outgoing mail a formal written warrant. The statement of facts, contained in the telegraphic application, therefore, must be sufficiently complete and specific to form the basis of the formal warrant.

Deportation procedure;

Telegraphic application for arrest warrant;

(e) If, thereafter, it appears to the Secretary that the alien concerned is in the United States unlawfully, and that the time within which he may be deported has not expired, a warrant for his arrest shall issue directing that he be taken before the person or persons therein described and there be given a hearing, at which he shall have full opportunity to show cause, if any there be, why he should not be deported.

Issuance of arrest warrant;

During the course of the hearing the alien shall be allowed to inspect the warrant of arrest and all the evidence on which it was issued; and, at such stage thereof as the person before whom the hearing is held shall deem proper, the alien shall be apprised that he may thereafter be represented by counsel, and shall be required then and there to state whether he desires counsel or waives the same, and his reply shall be entered on the record. If counsel be selected he shall be permitted to be present during the further conduct of the hearing, and be permitted to inspect and make a copy of the minutes of the hearing so far as it has proceeded, and to offer evidence to meet any evidence theretofore or thereafter presented by the Government. At the close of the hearing all of the papers, including the minutes, and any written argument submitted by counsel for the alien, shall be forwarded to the department as the record, on which to determine whether or not a warrant for deportation shall issue.

Hearing under arrest warrant;

Rights of counsel;

If the alien is unable to speak or understand English, an interpreter shall, where practicable, be employed. If it be necessary to employ as such some one outside the service, authority for payment of a reasonable compensation will, upon request, be granted. If the alien be physically or mentally incapable of testifying, his relatives, friends, or acquaintances, if any, shall be questioned.

Interpreter to be secured;

(f) The record of the hearing accorded an alien who is insane or has become a public charge shall be supplemented by a written certificate of the medical officer in charge of the institution in which the alien is confined, showing whether such alien is in condition to be deported without danger to life.

Medical certificate;

(g) Pending decision upon the case the alien shall be released from custody, provided there is furnished a satisfactory bond as required by section 20, prepared on the blank form supplied by the bureau. No arrested alien shall be released until the authority of the department to accept bond in a specified sum is received, nor until the sureties on the bond have been found to be financially responsible. Before releasing the alien, either one of two methods shall be observed (as may be deemed best calculated to insure expedition) to have the bond approved as to form and execution: First, forward the bond to the bureau at Washington for review by the solicitor; or, second, submit the bond to the local United States attorney for such purpose. The alien shall be promptly released on receipt of advice that the bond has been approved as to form and execution, and the bond forwarded to the bureau for formal acceptance. In default of bail, the alien shall be held in custody in some convenient secure place. The holding of aliens in jail shall be avoided to the fullest extent consistent with a proper enforcement of the law. When necessary to hold them in jail, every reasonable effort shall be exerted to see that their surroundings are proper, especially if they are women or children.

Release under bond;

Sureties on bond;

Approval of bond;

Holding aliens in default of bond;

**Deportation procedure:****Witnesses, holding arrested aliens to serve as;**

(gg) The purposes of the bond mentioned in paragraph (g) are to insure the production of the alien "for a hearing or hearings \* \* \* and for deportation if he shall be found to be unlawfully in the United States" sec. 20). The department's authority to detain the alien in custody in default of bail is limited to the same purposes. Therefore, any case in which it is believed a prosecution should be brought must be promptly reported to the United States attorney, with request that, if he decides to institute proceedings, arrangements be at once made either to take the deposition of the alien or to secure an order from the court for his detention as a witness, as the nature of the proceedings may require. If the court orders the commitment of the alien, custody will be surrendered to the person designated by the court to receive him until the term of commitment ends. If the court accepts a bond or recognizance for the appearance of the alien as a witness, he may, pending his discharge as such, be released under a further bond, approved by the department, in the penalty of not less than \$500, conditioned for his production when required for deportation; or, if he is unable to give the further bond, he may be released if satisfactory arrangements are made with the officers of the court for his return to the custody of the immigration officials when no longer required as a witness. Unless the alien is committed by the court, or is released under the bonds or under the arrangement with court officials, hereinbefore mentioned, deportation must be effected in regular course.<sup>a</sup>

**Issuance of deportation warrant;**

(h) If, after the receipt of the report of such hearing, it shall appear to the satisfaction of the secretary, from all the evidence, that such alien is in the United States in violation of law and that the time within which he can be deported has not expired, a warrant will be issued for his deportation.

**Care to be exercised in conducting investigation;**

(i) Officers are directed to make thorough investigation of all cases where they are credibly informed, or have reason to believe, that a specified alien is in the United States in violation of law. It is not permissible for officers to resort to any form of intimidation, by threats, violence, or otherwise, in order to extort from any suspected alien or from any other person the information to be embodied in the application for the warrant of arrest. Officers are specially cautioned not to lend their aid in causing the arrest of aliens upon charges arising out of personal spite or enmity, unless the truth of such charges is clearly established.

**Notice to steamship company;**

(j) In every case in which a warrant of deportation is issued under sections 20 and 21, the immigration official in charge at the port from which deportation is to be made shall notify the steamship line, on a vessel of which the alien is to be placed, of the intended deportation as promptly as possible after receipt of a copy of the departmental warrant and of advices from the officer under whose supervision the arrest and hearing in the case have been effected. And in all such cases care shall be exercised by all immigration officials concerned to furnish the steamship officials with full and exact information concerning the name, destination, condition of health, etc., of the alien to be deported.

**Attendant to seaport.**

(k) If the conditions are such that an attendant (or matron) will be required to assist in conveying an alien from an inland point to the seaport of deportation, special request for authorization therefor should accompany the record of hearing under a warrant of arrest. Such attendants will be allowed a nominal compensation of one dollar and traveling expenses both ways. This rate must not be exceeded in any instance without special authorization, based upon extraordinary conditions, to be fully set forth for the guidance of the department.

**Arrest and deportation:****Expense of maintenance during proceedings, how borne;**

**RULE 36. Deportation, cost of maintenance.**—The cost of maintaining aliens during the pendency of warrant proceedings under the preceding rules is a proper charge against the appropriation "Expenses of regulating immigration;" but in cases of aliens who have become public charges from causes existing prior to landing in the United States such cost shall not be allowed for any period preceding the date of issuance

<sup>a</sup> For further administrative details regarding this paragraph, see Bureau circular letter of July 20, 1909.

of warrant of arrest to an officer of the Immigration Service, and even then only in the event that the department, upon investigation, orders the deportation of the alien. Maintenance bills under this rule shall be delivered to the immigration officer in immediate charge of the case within a period of twenty days from the close of the calendar month in which occurs the death of the alien or removal from the institution for deportation. Failure to so render maintenance bills shall relieve the United States from any responsibility for the payment thereof. If proceedings against a procurer or contractor are instituted in accordance with sections 3, 5, or 20 of the immigration act, immigration officers should report to the United States district attorney the amount of the cost of deporting the alien, including one-half of the entire cost of removal to the port of deportation, so that a proper effort may be made to recover such expense from the procurer or importer and the reimbursement of the Government and the transportation company for their respective parts thereof.

Arrest and deportation:  
Time for rendering bills;

Method of obtaining reimbursement when importers are prosecuted.

**RULE 37.** Deportation, procedure in cases of insane or diseased aliens requiring special care and attention: <sup>a</sup>

Deportation:  
Procedure in cases of insane or diseased aliens;

(a) When deportation is to be effected either under warrant proceedings or in pursuance of rejection at a port, the responsible steamship company shall be required to afford the deported alien special care and attention, if, in the first class of cases, the department decides when issuing the warrant that such care and attention are necessary, or if, in the second class of cases, the commissioner or inspector in charge at the port renders such a decision. The report of hearing in warrant proceedings should be accompanied by a statement obtained from the physician (if practicable a surgeon of the Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service) having personal knowledge of the alien's condition, showing such condition in terms that will enable the department to determine whether special care and attention are needed.

Allens requiring special care and attention;

(b) If the department (or the commissioner or inspector in charge, as the case may be) finds that the alien requires special care and attention, the steamship line by which deportation occurs must provide all necessary care and attention as called for by his condition, not only during the ocean voyage, but also (except as hereinafter provided) during the foreign land journey. Proof that such care and attention have been provided and the alien sent to his final destination must be furnished through sheets "B" and "C" of Form 597 hereinafter referred to.

Procedure in cases of;

Returns by vessels concerning;

(c) The alien may be delivered to the master or first or second officer of the vessel by which deportation is to occur, and together with the alien there shall be delivered Form 597 (composed of sheets "A," "B," and "C"), also a duplicate carbon of sheet "A." The receipt and sheet "A" will be completely filled out by an immigration officer (except as to signature) prior to delivery. He shall also insert at the blank space following "No." at the top of each sheet the number of the departmental warrant where deportation occurs pursuant to warrant, and the local correspondence file number where deportation occurs pursuant to rejection by a board. The receipt attached to sheet "A" shall be signed by the ship's officer to whom the alien has been delivered and returned forthwith to the immigration officer making delivery. Sheets "B" and "C" shall be retained by the ship's officer and in due course filled out by the agents or persons therein designated and by them returned by mail as therein provided.

Delivery of forms of returns;

(d) From the foreign port of debarkation the steamship company must forward the alien to destination in charge of a proper custodian (all expenses to be borne by such company), except only in cases where foreign public officials decline to allow such custodian to proceed and themselves take charge of the alien. In that event this fact must be shown by signing the form provided in the lower half of sheet "C;" and where foreign public officials have taken charge at the port of debarkation it will be unnecessary to fill out any portion of the form on the upper half of sheet "C."

Preparation of returns;

<sup>a</sup> For special regulations regarding arrest and deportation of prostitutes and procurers, and anarchists and criminals, see Department circulars Nos. 156 and 163, respectively.



- Deportation:** Where the foreign public officials take charge not at the port of debarkation, but at an interior frontier, both forms on sheet "C" must be filled in, the former in relation to the inland journey as far as such frontier.
- Mailing of returns;** (c) Whenever, without excuse satisfactory to the commissioner or inspector in charge of immigration at the port of embarkation, a steamship company has failed, for a period of ninety days after departure of an alien requiring special care and attention under this rule, to comply with any of the terms thereof, including failure to return sheets "B" and "C" properly filled out, such commissioner or inspector in charge shall forthwith report this fact to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, and thereafter the Secretary of Commerce and Labor will, without further notice and during such period as he shall determine, exercise his right under section 21 to employ suitable persons to accompany to their final destinations aliens deported on a vessel of such steamship company requiring special care and attention. Instructions as to compensation of such attendants, their mode of travel, their right of access to the alien during the ocean voyage, and other necessary matters will be given in each case as it arises.
- To be to trans-oceanic port;** **RULE 38. *Deportation, where to.***—The deportation of aliens as prescribed in Rules 30 to 36 hereof shall be to the foreign trans-Atlantic or trans-Pacific port from which such aliens embarked for the United States; or, if such embarkation was for foreign contiguous territory, to the foreign port at which they embarked for such contiguous territory. (Sec. 35.)
- Of public charges from subsequently arising causes;** **RULE 39. *Deportation by consent.***—Any alien who has been lawfully landed, but who has become a public charge from subsequently arising physical inability to earn a living, may, by consent of the alien and with the approval of the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, be deported within one year from date of landing at the expense of the immigrant fund: *Provided*, That such alien is delivered to the immigration officers at a designated port free of charge; and the charges incurred for the care and treatment of any such alien in any public or charitable institution from the date of notification to an officer of the bureau until the expiration of one year after landing may be paid from the immigrant fund at fixed rates agreed upon.
- Expense, how borne.**

#### RULES RELATING TO TRANSIT.

- Transits:** **RULE 40. *Aliens in transit.***—Every alien seeking a landing for the purpose of proceeding directly through the United States to a foreign country shall be examined, and, if found to be a member of any one of the excluded classes, shall be refused permission to land, in the same manner as though he intended to remain in the United States. Cases where a refusal of the privilege would entail exceptional hardship may be reported to the secretary for a special ruling.
- To be examined;**
- Cases exceptional hardship to be reported;**
- Head tax must be deposited on account of;** **RULE 41. *Aliens in transit, head tax for.***—(a) No alien desiring admission at a port of the United States for the professed purpose of proceeding directly therefrom to foreign territory shall be permitted to land thereat except after deposit with the collector of customs at said port, by the master or owner of the vessel or by a representative of any other mode of transportation by which such alien is brought, of the amount of the head tax (four dollars) prescribed by section 1 of the immigration act, said amount to be refunded upon proof satisfactory to the immigration officer in charge at the port of arrival that said alien has passed by direct and continuous journey through and out of the United States within thirty days from the date of admission, proof of such departure to be furnished within sixty days from the date of admission. Special deposits of head tax on account of aliens in transit will, at the expiration of sixty days from the date of admission, be covered into the Treasury as head tax, the cases in which proof of departure is received after the expiration of such period to be reported to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization for special authorization, under the provision incorporated in the legislative, executive, and judicial appropriation act approved February 3, 1905.
- Head tax to be refunded on proof of departure;**
- Head tax to be covered into Treasury at expiration of 60 days; How then refundable;**

(b) All aliens of the taxable class desiring to proceed in transit through the United States from the Dominion of Canada shall be required to furnish to the examining officer or officers guaranty of payment of head tax described in paragraph (k) of Rule 25 of these regulations. If admissible, aliens claiming to be in transit will be given certificate Form 523, providing for refund of head tax upon such certificate being properly indorsed by the alien and by the purser of the outgoing trans-Atlantic or trans-Pacific steamship upon which the holder of said certificate may depart from the United States; or, if the alien be passing in transit through the United States from one point in Canada to another point in Canada, then such indorsement to be made by the conductor of the train upon which the holder of the certificate departs from the United States.

**Transits:**  
Head tax on special system of collecting and refunding when from Canadian territory;

(c) Refund of head tax will be made on aliens of the taxable class, arriving at Atlantic or Pacific ports of Canada and desiring to proceed immediately in transit through the United States, to the transportation line responsible for payment of head tax on such aliens, upon proof satisfactory to the United States commissioner of immigration for Canada that such aliens have passed by direct and continuous journey through and out of the United States within the time limit specified in this rule.

Head tax on those arriving at Canadian sea-ports;

(d) Even though an alien, being a "transit passenger," enters and leaves the United States at the same port the provisions of this rule shall be applied to his case to the same extent, and in the same manner so far as necessary, as though such alien entered at one port and departed through another. In the cases of those entering across the Canadian border as transient visitors, however, Form No. 569 will be used instead of Form No. 523, under the procedure laid down in paragraph (f) hereof.

Entering and leaving at same port—refund of head tax on account of;

(e) A class of "transit passengers" which requires somewhat different treatment in practice than "transits" as ordinarily understood and "transient visitors," whose cases are covered by the preceding paragraphs hereof, consists of aliens visiting the United States as tourists, on pleasure or business. With regard to such class, no payment or deposit of head tax need be required, if the immigration officers at the port of entry are satisfied that it is the bona fide intent of the passenger merely to visit or tour the United States. For instance, when an alien is in possession of first-class round trip or through transportation, or other circumstances are present, indicating with reasonable certainty that the passenger is a tourist, deposit should not be required; if doubt exists, he should be classed as a "transit" or "transient visitor."

Entering as tourists — different practice applying to.

## MISCELLANEOUS RULES.

**Cattlemen:** **RULE 42. Cattlemen.**—It is ordered that all cattlemen returning to ports within the United States holding certificates duly signed by a commissioner of immigration or an immigrant inspector shall be entitled, upon identification, to admission into the United States without further examination by the immigration officers, to whom said certificate must be presented and surrendered, which certificate must be as follows:

Form of certificate for.

[Stub.]

No.....  
 Port of.....  
 Date....., 19....  
 Name.....  
 Age.....  
 Native of.....  
 Employed by.....  
 Of.....  
 A cattleman sailing on the steamship.....  
 Surrendered at the port of.....  
 ....., 19....  
 Height.....  
 Weight.....  
 Color of hair.....  
 Color of eyes.....  
 General remarks.....  
 .....  
 Signature of cattleman:  
 .....

*Cattlemen's certificate of admission.*

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR.  
 IMMIGRATION SERVICE.

No.... PORT OF....., 19....  
 This is to certify that.....a native of.....age....., who is duly accredited an employee of..... sailing on the steamship....., 19...., is a cattleman from the port of..... United States of America.  
 The holder of this certificate will be permitted to enter the United States as a returning cattleman on presentation of this certificate and proper identification by the immigration inspector.  
 Height.....  
 Weight.....  
 Color of hair.....  
 Color of eyes.....  
 General remarks.....  
 .....

*Commissioner of Immigration.*

**NOTE.**—This certificate must be furnished by the commissioner of immigration, or immigrant inspector, to the steamship company at the port of departure. The certificate will be filled in by the United States officer and delivered to the captain of the vessel upon which the cattleman sails, who in turn will deliver the paper to the person in whose name it is issued, at the foreign port of destination, to enable the cattleman to return. Any alteration or erasure of this certificate renders it void, and if it is presented by any person other than its rightful owner it will be taken up and the holder subjected to the inspection required by law.

**Immigration officials:** **RULE 43. Administration of oaths.**—The authority to administer oaths conferred upon immigration officials by section 24 of the immigration act is limited to matters "touching the right of any alien to enter the United States." When, therefore, such officials are detailed to investigate frauds or attempts to defraud the Government, or any irregularity or misconduct of any officer or agent of the United States, section 183 of the Revised Statutes should be relied upon for authority to administer oaths to witnesses.

Administration of oaths by;

Posting laws:  
 Filing certificate of.

**RULE 44. Posting of immigration acts.**—The certificate required by section 8 of the act of Congress approved March 3, 1893, that copies of the immigration acts have been duly posted, shall be filed with the Secretary of Commerce and Labor upon the first days of January and July of each year.

Official communications:

To be sent through official channels.

**RULE 45. Official communications.**—Officers employed in the administration of the immigration and Chinese-exclusion laws are notified that all communications to the department upon official matters must be addressed to the Commissioner-General of Immigration or to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor through official channels.



**RULE 46. Telegraphing.**—With the object of reducing the expense of telegraphing in connection with the official business of the Immigration Service, the telegraphic code provided by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization will be employed to the fullest extent possible.

Telegraphing:  
Code for.

**RULE 47. Uniforms.**—It is hereby ordered that inspection officers and employees of the Immigration Service stationed at ports or places of entry into the United States and elsewhere shall, while on duty, unless otherwise specially directed in writing, wear uniforms designated by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, said uniforms to be purchased by the said inspectors and employees.

Uniforms:  
Officers required to wear.

(a) **UNIFORM SUITS:** Uniform suits will be made of dark blue cloth. The following are the prescribed styles:

Particulars concerning—

*Suits for inspectors and assistant inspectors—Coats.*—Double-breasted sack, four buttons on each side, ends cut square. Two lower outside pockets, one on upper left side and small ticket pocket on right side. All outside pockets to have flaps, except upper left-hand pocket. Two inside pockets. All pockets to be of liberal size.

Suits;

*Vests.*—Single-breasted, six buttons, collar. Four pockets without flaps. Bone buttons.

*Trousers.*—Plain, with side pockets, two hip pockets, and watch pocket. No stripe. Band back and front on inside at bottom.

*Suits for all other officials.*—Same as above, except that coat shall be single-breasted instead of double-breasted.

(b) **BUTTONS:** The bone buttons upon suits will be of a special pattern designed to fit brass button shells (detachable) which must be affixed and worn in all cases while on duty. Button shells will be forwarded without cost upon application to the bureau.

Buttons;

(c) **CAPS:** Contract has been made for uniform caps, which must be paid for by the employees, the cost per cap being two dollars. If money order for this sum is forwarded to the bureau, through official channels, full name and title of employee and size of cap wanted being stated, the same will be ordered sent direct to purchaser, express charges collect. The winter cap is made of blue cloth and the summer cap of black silk. Unless otherwise specified, blue cloth cap will be furnished.

Caps;

(d) **CAP INSIGNIA:** Caps will be provided with appropriate insignia and lettering without charge to employees, but orders must be placed through the bureau in every instance.

Cap insignia;

(e) **COLLAR INSIGNIA:** Inspectors in charge of stations, or of the various divisions at the principal ports of entry, will be designated by an appropriate legend worn on both sides of the front of the coat collar. These legends will be worked in gold letters upon blue cloth, and may be obtained free of cost upon application to the bureau. The cloth strips will be attached to the coat collars with hooks and eyes, so that they may readily be removed.

Collar insignia;

(f) **SERVICE INSIGNIA:** Immigrant and Chinese inspectors one year in the service may be designated by a strip of gold braid upon the top of the cuff of the left coat sleeve 2 inches from the bottom of the sleeve and extending halfway around it. An additional strip may be added one-fourth inch higher than its predecessor for each year's completed service up to five years, when a small gold star may be worn in lieu of the braid, which should then be removed. For each year from five to nine, inclusive, a strip of gold braid may be added. Ten years' continuous service may be indicated by two stars, and so on. The equipments needed to comply with this requirement can be secured without charge upon application to the bureau, the full name and exact service of the employee being stated. Insignia is issued to inspectors only. The length of service is reckoned from the date of original appointment as inspector, and must not include prior service in other capacities. In making request for insignia, give date of original appointment as inspector, or if at present wearing insignia, describe same and give date on which the last prior addition thereto was received from the bureau.

Service insignia;

(g) **SEASONS:** The time of changing from one weight of uniform to another will be governed by the change of seasons at the various stations of employees. Officers stationed in Hawaii and Porto Rico may wear white duck uniforms and caps, insignia for the latter to be procured free of cost upon application to the bureau.

Seasons;

**Uniforms:** (h) **LIGHT-WEIGHT UNIFORMS:** Officers and employees stationed at places where the climate is too warm to admit of comfort in wearing the regular summer uniform may have their uniforms made of light material suited to the locality, subject to the stipulation that the color and style shall conform to the requirements of paragraph (a) hereof. The special buttons required to fit brass shells may be procured from the bureau.

**Inspections;** (i) **INSPECTIONS:** Commissioners of immigration and inspectors in charge will make reports to the bureau on the first days of January and July regarding the condition of each part of the uniform of every employee under their respective jurisdictions, each portion of every uniform being graded as excellent, good, fair, or bad, as the case may be. Form 596 will be used in making these reports, and if any reports showing the condition to be "bad" are made, the steps that have been taken to correct this condition should be noted.

**New appointees.** (j) **NEW APPOINTEES:** Officers having charge of immigration stations, districts, or ports will require employees newly appointed and ordered to report to them for duty to provide themselves with standard uniforms within thirty days from the date of assignment to duty, and will see that the full uniform is worn by all employees, as herein provided.

**Districts:** **Number;** **Official in charge;** **Headquarters;** **Extent.** **RULE 48.** For convenience in enforcing both the immigration and the Chinese-exclusion laws, the territory within which immigration officials are located is divided into districts, under the jurisdiction of commissioners of immigration or inspectors in charge, numbered, defined, and with headquarters fixed, as follows:

Dist. No.	Title of officer.	Location of headquarters.	Extent of districts.
1	Commissioner of immigration.	Montreal, P. Q., Canada.	Canadian border and Canadian seaports.
2	.....do.....	Boston, Mass.....	New England States, including port of Boston and subports of Portland and New Bedford.
3	.....do.....	Ellis Island, New York Harbor.	New York and New Jersey; immigration matters only.
4	Chinese inspector in charge.	17 State Street, New York, N. Y.	New York and New Jersey; Chinese matters only.
4	Commissioner of immigration.	Philadelphia, Pa..	Pennsylvania, Delaware, and West Virginia; port of Philadelphia and substations of Pittsburgh, Chester, and Wilmington.
5	.....do.....	Baltimore, Md....	Maryland and District of Columbia; port of Baltimore and subports of Annapolis and Washington.
6	Inspector in charge....	Norfolk, Va.....	Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina; port of Norfolk and subports of Newport News, Wilmington, and Charleston.
7	.....do.....	Jacksonville, Fla..	Georgia, Florida, and Alabama; port of Jacksonville and subports of Savannah, Brunswick, Tampa, Miami, Key West, Pensacola, and Mobile.
8	Commissioner of immigration.	New Orleans, La..	Louisiana, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Tennessee; port of New Orleans and subports of Gulfport and Pascagoula.
9	Inspector in charge....	Galveston, Tex....	The port of Galveston and subports of Port Arthur and Corpus Christi, Tex. The territory bounded on the north and east by the Louisiana-Texas border and the Gulf of Mexico; on the west by the westerly boundaries of the following counties in Texas: Shelby, Nacogdoches, Angelina, Polk, San Jacinto, Montgomery, Harris, Fort Bend, Wharton, Jackson, Victoria, Refugio, San Patricio, and Nueces; and on the south by the southerly boundary of Nueces County, Tex.

Dist. No.	Title of officer.	Location of headquarters.	Extent of districts.	Districts:
10	Inspector in charge ...	Cleveland, Ohio...	Ohio and Kentucky; substations at Toledo and Cincinnati.	
11	.....do.....	Chicago, Ill.....	Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, and Wisconsin.	
12	.....do.....	Minneapolis, Minn.	Minnesota and North and South Dakota.	
13	.....do.....	St. Louis, Mo.....	Missouri, Iowa, Kansas, and Oklahoma.	
14	.....do.....	Denver, Colo.....	Colorado, Wyoming, Nebraska, and Utah; substation at Salt Lake City.	
15	.....do.....	Helena, Mont.....	Montana and Idaho; substation at Havre, Mont.	
16	Commissioner of immigration.	Seattle, Wash.....	Washington; port of Seattle and subports of Tacoma, Port Townsend, and Olympia; substations of Spokane and Walla Walla.	
17	Inspector in charge....	Portland, Oreg....	Oregon; port of Portland and subport of Astoria.	
18	Commissioner of immigration.	San Francisco, Cal.	Northern California and Nevada; port of San Francisco.	
(a) 20	Inspector in charge....	Ketchikan, Alaska.	Alaska; port of Ketchikan and substations of Skagway and Nome.	
21	Commissioner of immigration.	San Juan, P. R...	Porto Rico; port of San Juan and subport of Ponce.	
22	Inspector in charge....	Honolulu, Hawaii.	Territory of Hawaii, including all ports.	
23	Supervising inspector.	El Paso, Tex.....	Texas, except portion comprising district number 9; New Mexico; and Arizona; port of El Paso, subports of Nogales, Douglas, Waco, Del Rio, Eagle Pass, Laredo, Hidalgo, and Brownsville; substations of San Antonio, Tucson, and Fort Worth. Southern California; port of San Diego and substations of Los Angeles and Andrade.	

a District No. 19 consolidated with No. 23.

**RULE 49.** In furtherance of the requirement of section 13 of the immigration act, that the groups in which aliens are listed shall be "convenient," transportation companies are directed, so far as practicable, to assemble or group together all aliens coming from the same locality.

**RULE 50.** Inspection and entry of aliens into the mainland of the United States from foreign countries, through Porto Rican or Hawaiian territory, under the immigration act, will be accomplished in accordance with the following provisions:

(a) All aliens arriving in Porto Rico or Hawaii destined to the mainland of the United States shall be inspected at the time of arrival and be given a certificate of the form set forth below. The holders of such certificate, duly signed by the United States commissioner of immigration at San Juan, or by the inspector in charge at Honolulu, shall be entitled to admission to the United States at any one of the various ports of entry without further examination by the United States immigration officers as to their right to enter, upon their identification and surrender of such certificate to such officials and upon payment of head tax.

(b) Aliens manifested in good faith to Porto Rico or Hawaii, who shall reside there for a time, and who subsequently desire to proceed to the United States, shall, upon application to the commissioner of immigration at San Juan or to the inspector in charge at Honolulu, be furnished with the certificate herein referred to, attesting their previous examination.

(c) Failure to present the said certificate shall be deemed presumptive evidence that examination has not occurred in Porto Rico or Hawaii, and the alien shall be arrested in the manner provided by

Porto Rico and Hawaii:

Aliens arriving must be examined and given certificate;

Surrender of certificate;

How procured;

What certificate denotes;

Porto Rico and Hawaii: sections 20 and 21 of the immigration act, and deported, unless he shows that his presence in the country is lawful or that his residence in Porto Rico or Hawaii or the mainland, or both, has exceeded the period of three years.

Effect of failure to secure certificate;

Head tax not collectible;

(d) Head tax is not to be collected in the cases of aliens who arrived in Porto Rico or Hawaii prior to July 1, 1907, at which time the Act of February 20, 1907, took effect.

(e) The certificate shall be in the following form:

Form of certificate.

FORM 546.

*Alien certificate—Insular territory.*

No....

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
IMMIGRATION SERVICE,

Port of ....., ....., 191...

This is to certify that ....., a native of ....., who arrived at the port of ..... per steamship ....., on the ....., 19..., has been duly inspected and registered, and will be admitted into the United States upon proper identification and payment of head tax, and surrender of this certificate to any immigration officer at a designated port of entry.

The description of the holder is as follows: Age ....; height ....; weight ....; color of hair ....; color of eyes .....

Remarks (note destination, etc.): .....

.....  
(Name) (Title)

Surrendered at .... to Inspector ....., ....., 191...

(f) Special material facts should be noted on the back of the certificate with proper reference thereto on the face.

DAN'L J. KEEFE,  
*Commissioner-General of Immigration.*

Approved February 1, 1911.

BENJ. S. CABLE,  
*Acting Secretary.*

---

---

## **APPENDIX C.**

---

### **TREATY, LAWS, AND REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE AD- MISSION OF CHINESE TO THE UNITED STATES.**

- 1. Treaty Between the United States and China Concerning Immigration.**
- 2. Laws Relating to the Admission of Chinese.**
- 3. Executive Order of the Governor of the Philippine Islands.**
- 4. Regulations Governing the Admission of Chinese.**
- 5. Department Circular Respecting Admission of Exempt Classes.**



## APPENDIX C.

### TREATY, LAWS, AND REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE ADMISSION OF CHINESE.

#### 1. TREATY BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND CHINA CONCERNING IMMIGRATION.

(22 Stat., 826.) •

[Concluded November 17, 1880; ratification advised by the Senate May 5, 1881; ratified by the President May 9, 1881; ratifications exchanged July 19, 1881; proclaimed October 5, 1881.]

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

#### A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas a treaty between the United States of America and China, Treaty of November 17, 1880—  
for the modification of the existing treaties between the two countries, by providing for the future regulation of Chinese immigration into the United States, was concluded and signed at Peking in the English and Chinese languages, on the seventeenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty, the original of the English text of which treaty is word for word as follows:

Whereas in the eighth year of Hsien Feng, anno Domini 1858, a treaty of peace and friendship was concluded between the United States of America and China, and to which were added, in the seventh year of Tung Chih, anno Domini 1868, certain supplementary articles to the advantage of both parties, which supplementary articles were to be perpetually observed and obeyed; and Preamble of;

Whereas the Government of the United States, because of the constantly increasing immigration of Chinese laborers to the territory of the United States, and the embarrassments consequent upon such immigration, now desires to negotiate a modification of the existing treaties which shall not be in direct contravention of their spirit—

Now, therefore, the President of the United States of America has appointed James B. Angell, of Michigan; John F. Swift, of California and William Henry Trescot, of South Carolina, as his commissioners plenipotentiary; and His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of China, has appointed Pao Chün, a member of His Imperial Majesty's privy council, and superintendent of the board of civil office; and Li Hungtsao, a member of His Imperial Majesty's privy council, as his commissioners plenipotentiary; and the said commissioners plenipotentiary, having conjointly examined their full powers, and having discussed the points of possible modification in existing treaties, have agreed upon the following articles in modification. Commissioners plenipotentiary, negotiating.

#### ARTICLE I.

Whenever in the opinion of the Government of the United States the coming of Chinese laborers to the United States, or their residence therein, affects or threatens to affect the interests of that country, or to endanger the good order of the said country or of any locality within the territory thereof, the Government of China agrees that the Government of the United States may regulate, limit, or suspend such coming or residence, but may not absolutely prohibit it.<sup>a</sup> The limitation or Chinese laborers, limitation and suspension of immigration

<sup>a</sup> Amended by various provisions of law prohibiting the admission of Chinese laborers to the United States.



suspension shall be reasonable, and shall apply only to Chinese who may go to the United States as laborers, other classes not being included in the limitations. Legislation taken in regard to Chinese laborers will be of such a character only as is necessary to enforce the regulation, limitation, or suspension of immigration, and immigrants shall not be subject to personal maltreatment or abuse.

## ARTICLE II.

Chinese subjects in the United States:  
Treatment and privileges of.

Chinese subjects, whether proceeding to the United States as teachers, students, merchants, or from curiosity, together with their body and household servants, and Chinese laborers who are now in the United States shall be allowed to go and come of their own free will and accord, and shall be accorded all the rights, privileges, immunities, and exemptions which are accorded to the citizens and subjects of the most favored nation.

## ARTICLE III.

If Chinese laborers, or Chinese of any other class, now either permanently or temporarily residing in the territory of the United States, meet with illtreatment at the hands of any other persons, the Government of the United States will exert all its power to devise measures for their protection and to secure to them the same rights, privileges, immunities, and exemptions as may be enjoyed by the citizens or subjects of the most favored nation, and to which they are entitled by treaty.

## ARTICLE IV.

Future legislation:  
Chinese Government to be advised of.

The high contracting powers having agreed upon the foregoing articles, whenever the Government of the United States shall adopt legislative measures in accordance therewith, such measures will be communicated to the Government of China. If the measures as enacted are found to work hardship upon the subjects of China, the Chinese minister at Washington may bring the matter to the notice of the Secretary of State of the United States, who will consider the subject with him; and the Chinese foreign office may also bring the matter to the notice of the United States minister at Peking and consider the subject with him, to the end that mutual and unqualified benefit may result.

In faith whereof the respective plenipotentiaries have signed and sealed the foregoing at Peking, in English and Chinese, being three originals of each text of even tenor and date, the ratifications of which shall be exchanged at Peking within one year from date of its execution.

Done at Peking, this seventeenth day of November, in the year of our Lord, 1880. Kuanghsü, sixth year, tenth moon, fifteenth day.

Signatures.

JAMES B. ANGELL.	[SEAL.]
JOHN F. SWIFT.	[SEAL.]
WM. HENRY TRESBOT.	[SEAL.]
PAO CHÜN.	[SEAL.]
LI HUNGSAO.	[SEAL.]

Proclamation.

And whereas the said treaty has been duly ratified on both parts and the respective ratifications were exchanged at Peking on the 19th day of July, 1881:

Now, therefore, be it known that I, Chester A. Arthur, President of the United States of America, have caused the said treaty to be made public to the end that the same and every article and clause thereof may be observed and fulfilled with good faith by the United States and the citizens thereof.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done in Washington this fifth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one, and of the Independence of the United States the one hundred and sixth.

[SEAL.]

CHESTER A. ARTHUR.

By the President:

JAMES G. BLAINE,  
*Secretary of State.*

## 2. LAWS RELATING TO THE ADMISSION OF CHINESE.

[ACT OF MAY 6, 1882, AS AMENDED AND ADDED TO BY ACT OF JULY 5, 1884.<sup>a</sup>]

(22 Stat., p. 58; 23 Stat., p. 115.)

AN ACT To amend an act entitled: "An act to execute certain treaty stipulations relating to Chinese, approved May sixth, eighteen hundred and eighty-two."

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That section one of the act entitled "An act to execute certain treaty stipulations relating to Chinese," approved May sixth, eighteen hundred and eighty-two, is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

"Whereas in the opinion of the Government of the United States the coming of Chinese laborers to this country endangers the good order of certain localities within the territory thereof; Therefore

*"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That from and after the passage of this act, and until the expiration of ten years next after the passage of this act, the coming of Chinese laborers to the United States be, and the same is hereby suspended, and during such suspension it shall not be lawful for any Chinese laborer to come from any foreign port or place, or having so come to remain within the United States."

Preamble.

Laborers:  
Immigration of,  
suspended for ten  
years;

Section two of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

"SEC. 2. That the master of any vessel who shall knowingly bring within the United States on such vessel, and land, or attempt to land, or permit to be landed any Chinese laborer, from any foreign port or place, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and, on conviction thereof, shall be punished by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars for each and every such Chinese laborer so brought, and may also be imprisoned for a term not exceeding one year."

Laborers:  
Liability of  
master of vessel  
for bringing;

Section three of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

"SEC. 3. That the two foregoing sections shall not apply to Chinese laborers who were in the United States on the seventeenth day of November, eighteen hundred and eighty, or who shall have come into the same before the expiration of ninety days next after the passage of the act to which this act is amendatory, nor shall said sections apply to Chinese laborers, who shall produce to such master before going on board such vessel, and shall produce to the collector of the port in the United States at which such vessel shall arrive, the evidence herein-after in this act required of his being one of the laborers in this section mentioned; nor shall the two foregoing sections apply to the case of any master whose vessel, being bound to a port not within the United States, shall come within the jurisdiction of the United States by reason of being in distress or in stress of weather, or touching at any port of the United States on its voyage to any foreign port or place: *Provided*, That all Chinese laborers brought on such vessel shall not be permitted to land except in case of absolute necessity, and must depart with the vessel on leaving port."

Exception in  
favor of resident  
laborers;

Exception in  
favor of vessel in  
distress.

<sup>a</sup> The act of May 6, 1882, as amended and added to by the act of July 5, 1884, was continued in force for an additional period of ten years from May 5, 1892, by the act of May 5, 1892 (27 Stat., p. 25); and was, with all laws on this subject in force on April 29, 1902, re-enacted, extended, and continued without modification, limitation, or condition by the act of April 29, 1902 (32 Stat., p. 176), as amended by the act of April 27, 1904 (33 Stat., p. 428).

<sup>b</sup> Sections 4 and 5 have been superseded by the act of September 13, 1888, and are therefore omitted. If needed for reference in historical way or in connection with prosecutions, see 23 Stat., 115.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

**Persons other than laborers:**

Permission to immigrate and identification by Chinese or other foreign Government;

How identified by "Sec. 6" certificate.

**Merchants:**  
Additional data in certificates of;

Who are not.

**Travelers:**  
Additional data in certificates of.

"Sec. 6" certificate:  
Consular visé of;

Is prima facie evidence against United States and sole evidence for holder;

Penalties for forging or uttering false.

"Sec. 6. That in order to the faithful execution of the provisions of this act, every Chinese person, other than a laborer, who may be entitled by said treaty or this act to come within the United States, and who shall be about to come to the United States, shall obtain the permission of and be identified as so entitled by the Chinese Government, or of such other foreign Government of which at the time such Chinese person shall be a subject, in each case to be evidenced by a certificate issued by such Government, which certificate shall be in the English language, and shall show such permission, with the name of the permitted person in his or her proper signature, and which certificate shall state the individual, family, and tribal name in full, title or official rank, if any, the age, height, and all physical peculiarities, former and present occupation or profession, when and where and how long pursued, and place of residence of the person to whom the certificate is issued, and that such person is entitled by this act to come within the United States.<sup>a</sup>

"If the person so applying for a certificate shall be a merchant, said certificate shall, in addition to above requirements, state the nature, character, and estimated value of the business carried on by him prior to and at the time of his application as aforesaid: *Provided*, That nothing in this act nor in said treaty shall be construed as embracing within the meaning of the word 'merchant,' hucksters, peddlers, or those engaged in taking, drying, or otherwise preserving shell or other fish for home consumption or exportation.<sup>b</sup>

"If the certificate be sought for the purpose of travel for curiosity, it shall also state whether the applicant intends to pass through or travel within the United States, together with his financial standing in the country from which such certificate is desired.

"The certificate provided for in this act, and the identity of the person named therein shall, before such person goes on board any vessel to proceed to the United States, be viséed by the indorsement of the diplomatic representatives of the United States in the foreign country from which such certificate issues, or of the consular representative of the United States at the port or place from which the person named in the certificate is about to depart; and such diplomatic representative or consular representative whose indorsement is so required is hereby empowered, and it shall be his duty, before indorsing such certificate as aforesaid, to examine into the truth of the statements set forth in said certificate, and if he shall find upon examination that said or any of the statements therein contained are untrue it shall be his duty to refuse to indorse the same.

"Such certificate viséed as aforesaid shall be prima facie evidence of the facts set forth therein, and shall be produced to the Chinese inspector in charge of the port in the district in the United States at which the person named therein shall arrive, and afterward produced to the proper authorities of the United States whenever lawfully demanded, and shall be the sole evidence permissible on the part of the person so producing the same to establish a right of entry into the United States; but said certificate may be controverted and the facts therein stated disproved by the United States authorities."<sup>c</sup>

"Sec. 7. That any person who shall knowingly and falsely alter or substitute any name for the name written in such certificate or forge any such certificate, or knowingly utter any forged or fraudulent certificate, or falsely personate any person named in any such certificate,

<sup>a</sup> Official signing certificate must be known or shown to have authority from foreign Government, 54 Fed., 490. For list of such officials, see Rule 10.

<sup>b</sup> For definition of "Merchant," see sec. 2, act Nov. 3, 1893; of "Student," Rule 8.

<sup>c</sup> Sec. 6 certificates.—Must conform strictly to all requirements—186 U. S., 168, 176; 83 Fed., 832; 133 Fed., 392; 22 Op. Atty. Gen., 130. Administrative officers sole judge of sufficiency and weight of—186 U. S., 168, 176. Admission under not for laboring purposes—83 Fed., 832; 86 Fed., 605; 133 Fed., 154 and 391. Sole evidence permissible on part of Chinese—140 U. S., 424; 48 Fed., 668; 93 Fed., 797; 97 Fed., 576; 100 Fed., 609.

shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor; and upon conviction thereof shall be fined in a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars, and imprisoned in a penitentiary for a term of not more than five years. **"Sec. 6," certificate:**

Section eight of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

"Sec. 8. That the master of any vessel arriving in the United States from any foreign port or place shall, at the same time he delivers a manifest of the cargo, and if there be no cargo, then at the time of making a report of the entry of the vessel pursuant to law, in addition to the other matter required to be reported, and before landing, or permitting to land, any Chinese passengers, deliver and report to the Chinese inspector in charge of the district in which such vessels shall have arrived a separate list of all Chinese passengers taken on board his vessel at any foreign port or place, and all such passengers on board the vessel at that time. Such list shall show the names of such passengers (and if accredited officers of the Chinese or of any other foreign Government, traveling on the business of that Government, or their servants, with a note of such facts), and the names and other particulars as shown by their respective certificates; and such list shall be sworn to by the master in the manner required by law in relation to the manifest of the cargo. **Manifest: Master of vessel to furnish sworn;**

"Any refusal or willful neglect of any such master to comply with the provisions of this section shall incur the same penalties and forfeiture as are provided for are refusal or neglect to report and deliver a manifest of the cargo." **Penalty for failure to furnish.**

Sec. 9. That before any Chinese passengers are landed from any such vessel, the Chinese inspector in charge, or his deputy, shall proceed to examine such passengers, comparing the certificates with the list and with the passengers; and no passenger shall be allowed to land in the United States from such vessel in violation of law. **Inspection of Chinese.**

Section ten of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

"Sec. 10. That every vessel whose master shall knowingly violate any of the provisions of this act shall be deemed forfeited to the United States, and shall be liable to seizure and condemnation in any district of the United States into which such vessel may enter or in which she may be found."<sup>a</sup> **Liability of vessel for violation of law.**

Section eleven of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

"Sec. 11. That any person who shall knowingly bring into or cause to be brought into the United States by land, or who shall aid or abet the same, or aid or abet the landing in the United States from any vessel, of any Chinese person not lawfully entitled to enter the United States, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall on conviction thereof, be fined in a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars, and imprisoned for a term not exceeding one year."<sup>b</sup> **Liability of persons aiding or abetting unlawful entry by water.**

Section twelve of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

"Sec. 12. That no Chinese person shall be permitted to enter the United States by land without producing to the proper Chinese inspector the certificate in this act required of Chinese persons seeking to land from a vessel. **Entry of Chinese by land.**

"And any Chinese person found unlawfully within the United States shall be caused to be removed therefrom to the country from whence he came, and at the cost of the United States, after being brought before some justice, judge, or commissioner of a court of the United States and found to be one not lawfully entitled to be or to remain in the United States; and in all such cases the person who brought or aided in bringing such person to the United States shall be liable to the Government of the United States for all necessary expenses incurred in such investigation and removal; and all peace officers of the several States and Territories of the United States are hereby invested with the same authority as a marshal or United States marshal in reference to carrying out the provisions of this act or the act of which this is **Deportation: Liability for expenses of; Authority of State officers to cause;**

<sup>a</sup> See 148 Fed., 918 and 921.

<sup>b</sup> *Smuggling*.—In general—46 Fed., 755; 124 Fed., 831; 159 Fed., 187 and 421; 164 Fed., 654; 168 Fed., 438; 170 Fed., 201 and 624. Deportation decree of U. S. commissioner sufficient basis for holding that smuggled Chinese were not entitled to enter—124 Fed., 831.

- Deportation:** amendatory, as a marshal or deputy marshal of the United States, and shall be entitled to like compensation to be audited and paid by the same officers.
- Cost of if person has required certificate.** "And the United States shall pay all costs and charges for the maintenance and return of any Chinese person having the certificate prescribed by law as entitling such Chinese person to come into the United States who may not have been permitted to land from any vessel by reason of any of the provisions of this act."
- Diplomatic officers exempt.** Section thirteen of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows: "SEC. 13. That this act shall not apply to diplomatic and other officers of the Chinese or other Governments traveling upon the business of that Government, whose credentials shall be taken as equivalent to the certificate in this act mentioned, and shall exempt them and their body and household servants from the provisions of this act as to other Chinese persons."
- Naturalization of Chinese prohibited.** SEC. 14. That hereafter no State court or court of the United States shall admit Chinese to citizenship; and all laws in conflict with this act are hereby repealed.<sup>a</sup>
- Act applicable to "Chinese" generally.** Section fifteen of said act is hereby amended so as to read as follows: "SEC. 15. That the provisions of this act shall apply to all subjects of China and Chinese, whether subjects of China or any other foreign power; and the words Chinese laborers, wherever used in this act shall be construed to mean both skilled and unskilled laborers and Chinese employed in mining."<sup>b</sup>
- "Laborers" broadly defined.** SEC. 16. That any violation of any of the provisions of this act, or of the act of which this is amendatory, the punishment of which is not otherwise herein provided for, shall be deemed a misdemeanor, and shall be punishable by fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for not more than one year, or both such fine and imprisonment.
- Violations, penalties for, not otherwise provided.** SEC. 17. That nothing contained in this act shall be construed to affect any prosecution or other proceeding, criminal or civil, begun under the act of which this is amendatory; but such prosecution or other proceeding, criminal or civil, shall proceed as if this act had not been passed.
- Proceedings under former act not affected.**

Approved, July 5, 1884.

#### ACT OF SEPTEMBER 13, 1893.\*

(25 Stat., pp. 476-477.)

#### AN ACT To prohibit the coming of Chinese laborers to the United States.

- \* \* \* \* \*
- Laborers:** SEC. 5. That from and after the passage of this act, no Chinese laborer in the United States shall be permitted, after having left, to return thereto, except under the conditions stated in the following sections.
- Return of, prohibited;**
- Return of, allowed if have wife, child, or parent resident here; or property or choses in action of value of \$1,000 here;** SEC. 6. That no Chinese laborer within the purview of the preceding section shall be permitted to return to the United States unless he has a lawful wife, child, or parent in the United States, or property therein of the value of one thousand dollars, or debts of like amount due him and pending settlement.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See 149 U. S., 698, 716; 71 Fed., 274; 21 Op. Atty. Gen., 37 and 581.

<sup>b</sup> Amended by act of November 3, 1893. See also Rule 2.

<sup>c</sup> At the time of the passage of this act a proposed treaty with China was under negotiation. As the Chinese Government failed to ratify the treaty, some question arose as to whether this act took effect. Administrative officers held, however, that secs. 5 to 14, excepting sec. 12, did not depend upon the ratification of the treaty, but became operative upon the approval of the act. To remove all possibility of doubt, said sections were reenacted by the acts of 1902 and 1904.

<sup>d</sup> See Rule 13 and footnotes thereto.



The marriage to such wife must have taken place at least a year prior to the application of the laborer for a permit to return to the United States, and must have been followed by the continuous cohabitation of the parties as man and wife.

Laborers:  
Time of marriage of;

If the right to return be claimed on the ground of property or of debts, it must appear that the property is bona fide and not colorably acquired for the purpose of evading this act, or that the debts are unascertained and unsettled, and not promissory notes or other similar acknowledgments of ascertained liability.

Property and choses in action of, must be bona fide;

Promissory notes of, insufficient;

Identification of;

Sec. 7. That a Chinese person claiming the right to be permitted to leave the United States and return thereto on any of the grounds stated in the foregoing section, shall apply to the Chinese inspector in charge of the district from which he wishes to depart at least a month prior to the time of his departure, and shall make on oath before the said inspector a full statement descriptive of his family, or property, or debts, as the case may be, and shall furnish to said inspector such proofs of the facts entitling him to return as shall be required by the rules and regulations prescribed from time to time by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor,<sup>a</sup> and for any false swearing in relation thereto he shall incur the penalties of perjury.

Regulations for, to be prescribed by Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

He shall also permit the Chinese inspector in charge to take a full description of his person, which description the collector shall retain and mark with a number.

And if the said inspector, after hearing the proofs and investigating all the circumstances of the case, shall decide to issue a certificate of return, he shall at such time and place as he may designate, sign and give to the person applying a certificate containing the number of the description last aforesaid, which shall be the sole evidence given to such person of his right to return.<sup>b</sup>

Return certificate:

Shall be sole evidence of right to return, and shall not be transferred;

If this last-named certificate be transferred, it shall become void, and the person to whom it was given shall forfeit his right to return to the United States.

The right to return under the said certificate shall be limited to one year; but it may be extended for an additional period, not to exceed a year, in cases where, by reason of sickness or other cause of disability beyond his control, the holder thereof shall be rendered unable sooner to return, which facts shall be fully reported to and investigated by the consular representative of the United States at the port or place from which such laborer departs for the United States, and certified by such representative of the United States to the satisfaction of the Chinese inspector in charge at the port where such Chinese person shall seek to land in the United States, such certificate to be delivered by said representative to the master of the vessel on which he departs for the United States.<sup>c</sup>

Limitation of: Extension of in case of sickness;

Extension of in case of sickness—by U. S. consular officer;

And no Chinese laborer shall be permitted to reenter the United States without producing to the proper officer in charge at the port of such entry the return certificate herein required.<sup>d</sup> A Chinese laborer possessing a certificate under this section shall be admitted to the United States only at the port from which he departed therefrom, and no Chinese person, except Chinese diplomatic or consular officers, and their attendants, shall be permitted to enter the United States except at the ports of San Francisco, Portland, Oregon, Boston, New York, New Orleans, Port Townsend, or such other ports as may be designated by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

Indispensable to readmission of laborer at port from which departed.

Ports of entry.

<sup>a</sup> By the act of February 14, 1903 (32 Stat., p. 828), the authority and power with respect to the enforcement of the exclusion laws theretofore vested in the Secretary of the Treasury were transferred to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor; hence this change and other similar changes in the wording of this reproduction of the several acts.

<sup>b</sup> For procedure, see Rule 13.

<sup>c</sup> See Rule 14.

<sup>d</sup> If laborer departs and returns without such certificate he is subject to deportation, 120 Fed., 989; 21 Op. Atty. Gen., 424; 23 Op. Atty. Gen., 619.

**Regulations:** **SEC. 8.** That the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall be, and he hereby is, authorized and empowered to make and prescribe, and from time to time to change and amend such rules and regulations, not in conflict with this act, as he may deem necessary and proper to conveniently secure to such Chinese persons as are provided for in articles second and third of the said treaty between the United States and the Empire of China, the rights therein mentioned, and such as shall also protect the United States against the coming and transit of persons not entitled to the benefit of the provisions of said article.

**Also form of certificates, and deposit of photographs.** And he is hereby further authorized and empowered to prescribe the form and substance of certificates to be issued to Chinese laborers under and in pursuance of the provisions of said articles, and prescribe the form of the record of such certificate and of the proceedings for issuing the same, and he may require the deposit, as a part of such record, of the photograph of the party to whom any such certificate shall be issued.

**Penalties:** **SEC. 9.** That the master of any vessel who shall knowingly bring within the United States on such vessel, and land, or attempt to land, or permit to be landed any Chinese laborer or other Chinese person, in contravention of the provisions of this act, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor and, on conviction thereof, shall be punished with a fine of not less than five hundred dollars nor more than one thousand dollars, in the discretion of the court, for every Chinese laborer or other Chinese person so brought, and may also be imprisoned for a term of not less than one year, nor more than five years, in the discretion of the court.<sup>a</sup>

**Exception if vessel in distress or touching at port;** **SEC. 10.** That the foregoing section shall not apply to the case of any master whose vessel shall come within the jurisdiction of the United States in distress or under stress of weather, or touching at any port of the United States on its voyage to any foreign port or place. But Chinese laborers or persons on such vessel shall not be permitted to land, except in case of necessity, and must depart with the vessel on leaving port.

**For forgery of certificate.** **SEC. 11.** That any person who shall knowingly and falsely alter or substitute any name for the name written in any certificate herein required, or forge such certificate, or knowingly utter any forged or fraudulent certificate, or falsely personate any person named in any such certificate, and any person other than the one to whom a certificate was issued who shall falsely present any such certificate, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof shall be fined in a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars and imprisoned in a penitentiary for a term of not more than five years.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Arrest and deportation of Chinese.** **SEC. 13.<sup>b</sup>** That any Chinese person, or person of Chinese descent, found unlawfully in the United States, or its Territories, may be arrested upon a warrant issued upon a complaint, under oath, filed by any party on behalf of the United States, by any justice, judge, or commissioner<sup>c</sup> of any United States court, returnable before any justice, judge, or commissioner of a United States court, or before any United States court, and when convicted, upon a hearing, and found and adjudged to be one not lawfully entitled to be or remain in the United States, such person shall be removed from the United States to the country whence he came.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See secs. 10 and 11, act of 1882-1884, and footnotes.

<sup>b</sup> The validity of this section is discussed in 47 Fed., 431, 433, 878; 50 Fed., 271; 55 Fed., 58.

<sup>c</sup> Commissioners may decide questions of citizenship, 186 U. S., 193, 200; but a certificate issued by them is not of itself evidence of adjudication, 193 U. S., 65, 78; 119 Fed., 786; 161 Fed., 211; 21 Op. Atty. Gen., 581.

<sup>d</sup> For procedure regarding deportation see Rules 23-25.



But any such Chinese person convicted before a commissioner of a United States court may, within ten days from such conviction, appeal to the judge of the district court for the district.<sup>a</sup>

Arrest and deportation of Chinese:

Appeal to judge of district court;

Process for deportation;

A certified copy of the judgment shall be the process upon which said removal shall be made, and it may be executed by the marshal of the district, or any officer having authority of a marshal under the provisions of this section.

And in all such cases the person who brought or aided in bringing such person into the United States shall be liable to the Government of the United States for all necessary expenses incurred in such investigation and removal; and all peace officers of the several States and Territories of the United States are hereby invested with the same authority in reference to carrying out the provisions of this act, as a marshal or deputy marshal of the United States, and shall be entitled to like compensation, to be audited and paid by the same officers.

Liability of person aiding entry for expenses of;

Authority of state officers in connection with.

SEC. 14. That the preceding sections shall not apply to Chinese diplomatic or consular officers or their attendants, who shall be admitted to the United States under special instructions of the Department of Commerce and Labor, without production of other evidence than that of personal identity.

Diplomatic and consular officers exempt.

\* \* \* \* \*

Approved, September 13, 1888.

#### ACT OF MAY 5, 1892.<sup>b</sup>

(27 Stat., p. 25.)

#### AN ACT To prohibit the coming of Chinese persons into the United States.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That all laws now in force prohibiting and regulating the coming into this country of Chinese persons and persons of Chinese descent are hereby continued in force for a period of ten years from the passage of this act.

Period of exclusion extended.

SEC. 2. That any Chinese person or person of Chinese descent, when convicted and adjudged under any of said laws to be not lawfully entitled to be or remain in the United States, shall be removed from the United States to China, unless he or they shall make it appear to the justice, judge, or commissioner before whom he or they are tried that he or they are subjects or citizens of some other country, in which case

Deportation:

To China;

<sup>a</sup> *Appeals.*—Not allowed to Government—123 Fed., 159. Are to district court, not judge—194 U. S., 194; 50 Fed., 271. Policy of law opposed to numerous—186 U. S., 193, 201. Must be taken in ten days—100 Fed., 730, and 153 Fed., 494. See also 110 Fed., 952, 144 Fed., 968, and 147 Fed., 750, and sec. 6, act of 1892.

Decision of commissioner or lower court will not be reversed on questions of fact unless clearly contrary to evidence—49 Fed., 569; 63 Fed., 261; 114 Fed., 702; 116 Fed., 316 and 614; 128 Fed., 697; 137 Fed., 875; 164 Fed., 330; 170 Fed., 182.

*Deportation proceedings.*—Are civil, not criminal—149 U. S., 698, 730; 81 Fed., 562; 118 Fed., 442; 126 Fed., 226; 134 Fed., 19; 145 Fed., 791. Defendants can be required to testify for Government—145 Fed., 791; 146 Fed., 670; 147 Fed., 227; and punished for contempt for refusal to testify—160 Fed., 207, and 163 Fed., 1008. Are not "causes" within Rev. Stat., sec. 566, 146 Fed., 343.

<sup>b</sup> The act of October 1, 1888 (25 Stat., p. 504), was repealed by the Treaty of 1894, 21 Op. Atty. Gen., 68; hence its omission.

**Deportation:** he or they shall be removed from the United States to such country: *To country other than China;* *Provided,* That in any case where such other country of which such Chinese person shall claim to be a citizen or subject shall demand any tax as a condition of the removal of such person to that country, he or she shall be removed to China.<sup>a</sup>

**Burden of proof on arrested Chinese.** SEC. 3. That any Chinese person or person of Chinese descent arrested under the provisions of this act or the acts hereby extended shall be adjudged to be unlawfully within the United States unless such person shall establish, by affirmative proof<sup>b</sup> to the satisfaction of such justice, judge, or commissioner, his lawful right to remain in the United States.<sup>c</sup>

**Imprisonment of convicted Chinese.** SEC. 4. That any such Chinese person or person of Chinese descent convicted and adjudged to be not lawfully entitled to be or remain in the United States shall be imprisoned at hard labor for a period of not exceeding one year and thereafter removed from the United States, as hereinbefore provided.<sup>d</sup>

**Writ of habeas corpus to be heard promptly:** SEC. 5. That after the passage of this act, on an application to any judge or court of the United States in the first instance for a writ of habeas corpus, by a Chinese person seeking to land in the United States, to whom that privilege has been denied, no bail shall be allowed, and such application shall be heard and determined promptly without unnecessary delay.<sup>e</sup>

**Ball not allowed under.** SEC. 6.<sup>f</sup> And it shall be the duty of all Chinese laborers within the limits of the United States at the time of the passage of this act, and who are entitled to remain in the United States, to apply to the collector of internal revenue of their respective districts, within one year after the passage of this act, for a certificate of residence, and any Chinese laborer within the limits of the United States who shall neglect, fail, or refuse to comply with the provisions of this act, or who, after one year from the passage hereof, shall be found within the jurisdiction of the United States without such certificate of residence, shall be deemed and adjudged to be unlawfully within the United States, and may be arrested by any United States customs official, collector of internal revenue, or his deputies, United States marshal or his deputies, and taken before a United States judge, whose duty it shall be to order that

**Laborers, registration of, required:** he be deported from the United States, as hereinbefore provided, unless he shall establish clearly to the satisfaction of said judge that by reason of accident, sickness, or other unavoidable cause, he has been unable to procure his certificate, and to the satisfaction of the court, and by at least one credible white witness, that he was a resident of the United States at the time of the passage of this act; and if upon the hearing it shall appear that he is so entitled to a certificate, it shall be granted upon his paying the cost.

**Penalty for failure, arrest and deportation;** **Excuses for failure.** Should it appear that said Chinaman had procured a certificate which has been lost or destroyed, he shall be detained and judgment suspended a reasonable time to enable him to procure a duplicate from the officer granting it, and in such cases the cost of said arrest and trial shall be in the discretion of the court.

**Residence certificate:** **Granting of;** **Loss of and procurement of certificate in lieu.**

<sup>a</sup> Burden on Chinese to show he is entitled to be deported elsewhere than China, 125 Fed., 627. See also 116 Fed., 612; 20 Op. Atty. Gen., 171.

<sup>b</sup> Burden of proof on arrested Chinese, 193 U. S., 65, 76; 54 Fed., 334; 57 Fed., 206; 86 Fed., 896; 105 Fed., 188; 111 Fed., 899; 125 Fed., 627; 133 Fed., 45; 145 Fed., 791; 146 Fed., 343; 146 Fed., 670; 156 Fed., 247; 161 Fed., 211; also on those applying for admission, 125 Fed., 641.

<sup>c</sup> For procedure of arrest and deportation see Rule 23.

<sup>d</sup> This provision is void; see 163 U. S., 228.

<sup>e</sup> Since the passage of the act of 1894 (28 Stat., pp. 372, 390, reenacted in sec. 25 of Immigration Act), the decision of administrative officers, after proper hearing, is final; 189 U. S., 86; 198 U. S., 253; 208 U. S., 8; 168 Fed., 479. Bail not permitted in case of appeal from decision on writ, 65 Fed., 788.

<sup>f</sup> Amended by act of November 3, 1893; see next page.

And any Chinese person, other than a Chinese laborer, having a right to be and remain in the United States, desiring such certificate as evidence of such right, may apply for and receive the same without charge.<sup>a</sup>

Persons not laborers, registration of.

SEC 6. [as amended by section 1 of the act of November 3, 1893]. And it shall be the duty of all Chinese laborers within the limits of the United States who were entitled to remain in the United States before the passage of the act to which this is an amendment to apply to the collector of internal revenue of their respective districts within six months after the passage of this act for a certificate of residence; and any Chinese laborer within the limits of the United States who shall neglect, fail, or refuse to comply with the provisions of this act and the act to which this is an amendment, or who, after the expiration of said six months, shall be found within the jurisdiction of the United States without such certificate of residence, shall be deemed and adjudged to be unlawfully within the United States, and may be arrested by any United States customs official, collector of internal revenue or his deputies, United States marshal or his deputies, and taken before a United States judge, whose duty it shall be to order that he be deported from the United States, as provided in this act and in the act to which this is an amendment, unless he shall establish clearly to the satisfaction of said judge that by reason of accident, sickness, or other unavoidable cause he has been unable to procure his certificate, and to the satisfaction of said United States judge, and by at least one credible witness other than Chinese, that he was a resident of the United States on the fifth of May, eighteen hundred and ninety-two; and if, upon the hearing, it shall appear that he is so entitled to a certificate, it shall be granted upon his paying the cost.<sup>b</sup>

Laborers: Registration of, required;

Penalty for failure;

Arrest and deportation;

Excuses for failure.

Residence certificate:

Granting; Loss of and procurement of certificate in lieu.

Should it appear that said Chinaman had procured a certificate which has been lost or destroyed, he shall be detained and judgment suspended a reasonable time to enable him to procure a duplicate from the officer granting it,<sup>c</sup> and in such cases the cost of said arrest and trial shall be in the discretion of the court; and any Chinese person, other than a Chinese laborer, having a right to be and remain in the United States, desiring such certificate as evidence of such right, may apply for and receive the same without charge; and that no proceedings for a violation of the provisions of said section six of said act of May fifth, eighteen hundred and ninety-two, as originally enacted, shall hereafter be instituted, and that all proceedings for said violation now pending are hereby discontinued:

Persons other than laborers, registration of.

Proceedings under former act discontinued.

*Provided*, That no Chinese person heretofore convicted in any court of the States or Territories or of the United States of a felony shall be permitted to register under the provisions of this act; but all such persons who are now subject to deportation for failure or refusal to comply with the act to which this is an amendment shall be deported from the United States as in said act and in this act provided, upon any appropriate proceedings now pending or which may be hereafter instituted.

Felons:

Not permitted to register;

Deportation of.

SEC. 7. That immediately after the passage of this act, the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall make such rules and regulations as may be necessary for the efficient execution of this act, and shall prescribe the necessary forms and furnish the necessary blanks to enable collectors of internal revenue to issue the certificates required hereby, and make such provisions that certificates may be procured in localities convenient to the applicants.

Regulations:

Secretary of Commerce and Labor to prescribe;

Also blank forms.

Such certificates shall be issued without charge<sup>d</sup> to the applicant, and shall contain the name, age, local residence, and occupation of the applicant, and such other description of the applicant as shall be

Certificates of residence:

Contents;

<sup>a</sup> These registration provisions are constitutional, 149 U. S., 698. Registration under either act is sufficient, 110 Fed., 154.

<sup>b</sup> See 70 Fed., 318, and 152 Fed., 157; also Rule 20.

<sup>c</sup> See Rule 21.

<sup>d</sup> It was provided by joint resolution of December 7, 1893 (28 Stat., p. 575), that no fee or other compensation should be charged in connection with the registration.

**Certificates of residence:** prescribed by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, and a duplicate thereof shall be filed in the office of the collector of internal revenue for the district within which such Chinaman makes application.

**Duplicates of:**

**Forgery of.**

SEC. 8. That any person who shall knowingly and falsely alter or substitute any name for the name written in such certificate or forge such certificate, or knowingly utter any forged or fraudulent certificate, or falsely personate any person named in such certificate, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof shall be fined in a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars or imprisoned in the penitentiary for a term of not more than five years.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Approved, May 5, 1892.

#### ACT OF NOVEMBER 3, 1893.

(28 Stat., p. 7.)

AN ACT To amend an act entitled "An act to prohibit the coming of Chinese persons into the United States," approved May fifth, eighteen hundred and ninety-two.

[Section 1 reenacted, with amendments, section 6 of the act of May 5, 1892, and the amended section is printed with the act of May 5, 1892, ante.]

**"Laborer" defined.**

SEC. 2. The words "laborer" or "laborers," wherever used in this act, or in the act to which this is an amendment, shall be construed to mean both skilled and unskilled manual laborers, including Chinese employed in mining, fishing, huckstering, peddling, laundrymen, or those engaged in taking, drying, or otherwise preserving shell or other fish for home consumption or exportation.<sup>a</sup>

**"Merchant" defined.**

The term "merchant," as employed herein and in the acts of which this is amendatory, shall have the following meaning and none other: A merchant is a person engaged in buying and selling merchandise, at a fixed place of business, which business is conducted in his name,<sup>b</sup> and who during the time he claims to be engaged as a merchant, does not engage in the performance of any manual labor, except such as is necessary in the conduct of his business as such merchant.

**Domiciled merchants:**

**Evidence to establish former status of.**

Where an application is made by a Chinaman for entrance into the United States on the ground that he was formerly engaged in this country as a merchant, he shall establish by the testimony of two credible witnesses other than Chinese the fact that he conducted such business as hereinbefore defined for at least one year before his departure from the United States, and that during such year he was not engaged in the performance of any manual labor, except such as was necessary in the conduct of his business as such merchant, and in default of such proof shall be refused landing.<sup>c</sup>

**Deportation: Execution of order of;**

**Bail not allowed pending.**

Such order of deportation shall be executed by the United States marshal of the district within which such order is made, and he shall execute the same with all convenient dispatch; and pending the execution of such order such Chinese person shall remain in the custody of the United States marshal, and shall not be admitted to bail.

<sup>a</sup> *Laborers*.—Who are: 21 Fed., 785; 57 Fed., 591; 59 Fed., 561; 66 Fed., 953 and 955; 83 Fed., 143; 86 Fed., 303; 87 Fed., 312; 93 Fed., 797; 97 Fed., 576; 100 Fed., 609; 116 Fed., 614; 137 Fed., 875. Who are not: 76 Fed., 450; 94 Fed., 831; 145 Fed., 801.

<sup>b</sup> Name need not appear in firm name, but must appear in books and partnership articles: 62 Fed., 914; 94 Fed., 831. See also 193 U. S., 517, 521.

<sup>c</sup> *Domiciled merchants*.—For procedure concerning, see Rule 15. Do not need "Sec. 6" certificate: 144 U. S., 47. Absence for six years does not change status, interest in store in United States having continued: 52 Fed., 203. For admission of wives and children of, see Rule 9.

The certificate herein provided for shall contain the photograph of the applicant, together with his name, local residence, and occupation, and a copy of such certificate, with a duplicate of such photograph attached, shall be filed in the office of the United States collector of internal revenue of the district in which such Chinaman makes application. Certificate of residence:  
To contain photograph, which shall be furnished in duplicate.

Such photographs in duplicate shall be furnished by each applicant in such form as may be prescribed by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

Approved, November 3, 1893.<sup>a</sup>

#### JOINT RESOLUTION OF JULY 7, 1893.

(30 Stat., p. 751.)

\* \* \* There shall be no further immigration of Chinese into the Hawaiian Islands, except upon such conditions as are now or may hereafter be allowed by the laws of the United States; and no Chinese, by reason of anything herein contained, shall be allowed to enter the United States from the Hawaiian Islands. Hawaiian Islands:  
No Chinese to enter United States from.

#### ACT OF APRIL 30, 1900.

(31 Stat., pp. 141-161.)

AN ACT To provide a government for the Territory of Hawaii.

SEC. 4. That all persons who were citizens of the Republic of Hawaii on August twelfth, eighteen hundred and ninety-eight, are hereby declared to be citizens of the United States and citizens of the Territory of Hawaii.

Hawaiian Islands:

Citizenship in;

SEC. 101. That Chinese in the Hawaiian Islands when this act takes effect may within one year thereafter obtain certificates of residence as required by "An act to prohibit the coming of Chinese persons into the United States," approved May fifth, eighteen hundred and ninety-two, as amended by an act approved November third, eighteen hundred and ninety-three, entitled "An act to amend an act entitled 'An act to prohibit the coming of Chinese persons into the United States,' approved May fifth, eighteen hundred and ninety-two," and until the expiration of said year shall not be deemed to be unlawfully in the United States if found therein without such certificates: *Provided, however,* That no Chinese laborer, whether he shall hold such certificate or not, shall be allowed to enter any State, Territory, or District of the United States from the Hawaiian Islands.

Registration of Chinese in;

No Chinese laborer to enter mainland from.

Approved, April 30, 1900.

#### ACT OF JUNE 6, 1900.

(31 Stat., pp. 588-611.)

AN ACT Making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the fiscal year ending June thirtieth, nineteen hundred and one, and for other purposes.

\* \* \* and hereafter the Commissioner-General of Immigration, in addition to his other duties, shall have charge of the administration of the Chinese-exclusion law and of the various acts regulating immigration into the United States, its Territories, and the District of Columbia, under the supervision and direction of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor. Commissioner-General of Immigration to administer Chinese-exclusion laws.

Approved, June 6, 1900.

<sup>a</sup> The treaty of December 8, 1894 (28 Stat., p. 1210), was denounced by China in 1904 and expired under such denunciation in December of that year; hence its omission.



## ACT OF MARCH 3, 1901.

(31 Stat., p. 1093.)

AN ACT Supplementary to an act entitled "An act to prohibit the coming of Chinese persons into the United States," approved May fifth, eighteen hundred and ninety-two, and fixing the compensation of commissioners in such cases.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That it shall be lawful for the United States attorneys to designate commissioner before whom Chinese shall be tried.

United States commissioners' fees.

Arrest and deportation: by whom complaint may be made.

district attorney of the district in which any Chinese person may be arrested for being found unlawfully within the United States, or having unlawfully entered the United States, to designate the United States commissioner within such district before whom such Chinese person shall be taken for a hearing.

SEC. 2. That a United States commissioner shall be entitled to receive a fee of five dollars for hearing and deciding a case arising under the Chinese-exclusion laws.

SEC. 3. That no warrant of arrest for violations of the Chinese-exclusion laws shall be issued by the United States commissioners excepting upon the sworn complaint of a United States district attorney, assistant United States district attorney, collector, deputy collector, or inspector of customs, immigration inspector, United States marshal, or deputy United States marshal, or Chinese inspector, unless the issuing of such warrant of arrest shall first be approved or requested in writing by the United States district attorney of the district in which issued.

SEC. 4. That this act shall take effect immediately.

Approved, March 3, 1901.

ACT OF APRIL 29, 1902, AS AMENDED AND REENACTED BY SECTION 8 OF THE DEFICIENCY ACT OF APRIL 27, 1904.<sup>a</sup>

(32 Stat., part 1, p. 176; 33 Stat., pp. 394-428.)

AN ACT To prohibit the coming into and to regulate the residence within the United States, its Territories, and all territory under its jurisdiction, and the District of Columbia, of Chinese and persons of Chinese descent.

Laws reenacted without limitation.

Act of Sept 12, 1888, reenacted.

Insular possessions: Laws apply to Chinese in;

Transit permitted in.

All laws in force on the twenty-ninth day of April, nineteen hundred and two, regulating, suspending, or prohibiting the coming of Chinese persons or persons of Chinese descent into the United States, and the residence of such persons therein, including sections five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, thirteen, and fourteen of the act entitled "An act to prohibit the coming of Chinese laborers into the United States," approved September thirteenth, eighteen hundred and eighty-eight, be, and the same are hereby, reenacted, extended, and continued, without modification, limitation, or condition; and said laws shall also apply to the island territory under the jurisdiction of the United States, and prohibit the immigration of Chinese laborers, not citizens of the United States, from such island territory to the mainland territory of the United States, whether in such island territory at the time of cession or not, and from one portion of the island territory of the United States to another portion of said island territory:<sup>b</sup> *Provided, however,* That said laws shall not apply to the transit of Chinese laborers from one island to another island of the same group; and any islands within the jurisdiction of any State or the District of Alaska shall be considered a part of the mainland under this section.

<sup>a</sup> For explanation of effect of these acts, see 142 Fed., 128.

<sup>b</sup> See Rule 11.

SEC. 2. That the Secretary of Commerce and Labor<sup>a</sup> is hereby authorized and empowered to make and prescribe, and from time to time to change, such rules and regulations not inconsistent with the laws of the land as he may deem necessary and proper to execute the provisions of this act and of the acts hereby extended and continued and of the treaty of December eighth, eighteen hundred and ninety-four, between the United States and China, and with the approval of the President to appoint such agents as he may deem necessary for the efficient execution of said treaty and said acts.

**Regulations:**  
Secretary of  
Commerce and  
Labor to pre-  
scribe;

Also to appoint  
agents.

SEC. 3. That nothing in the provisions of this act or any other act shall be construed to prevent, hinder, or restrict any foreign exhibitor, representative, or citizen of any foreign nation, or the holder, who is a citizen of any foreign nation, of any concession or privilege from any fair or exposition authorized by act of Congress from bringing into the United States, under contract, such mechanics, artisans, agents, or other employees, natives of their respective foreign countries, as they or any of them may deem necessary for the purpose of making preparation for installing or conducting their exhibits or of preparing for installing or conducting any business authorized or permitted under or by virtue of or pertaining to any concession or privilege which may have been or may be granted by any said fair or exposition in connection with such exposition, under such rules and regulations as the Secretary of Commerce and Labor may prescribe, both as to the admission and return of such person or persons.

**Exhibitions,**  
admission of  
aliens to take  
part in.

SEC. 4. That it shall be the duty of every Chinese laborer, other than a citizen, rightfully in, and entitled to remain in any of the insular territory of the United States (Hawaii excepted) at the time of the passage of this act, to obtain within one year thereafter a certificate of residence in the insular territory wherein he resides, which certificate shall entitle him to residence therein, and upon failure to obtain such certificate as herein provided he shall be deported from such insular territory; and the Philippine Commission is authorized and required to make all regulations and provisions necessary for the enforcement of this section in the Philippine Islands, including the form and substance of the certificate of residence so that the same shall clearly and sufficiently identify the holder thereof and enable officials to prevent fraud in the transfer of the same: *Provided, however,* That if said Philippine Commission shall find that it is impossible to complete the registration herein provided for within one year from the passage of this act, said commission is hereby authorized and empowered to extend the time for such registration for a further period not exceeding one year.

**Philippine Is-**  
lands:

**Registration of**  
Chinese in.

Approved, April 29, 1902.

<sup>a</sup> By the act of February 14, 1903, entitled "An act to establish the Department of Commerce and Labor" (32 Stat., p. 825), the Commissioner-General of Immigration, the Bureau of Immigration, and the Immigration Service were transferred from the Treasury Department to the Department of Commerce and Labor.



### 8. EXECUTIVE ORDER OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

GOVERNMENT OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,  
EXECUTIVE BUREAU,  
*Manila, P. I., September 23, 1904.*

EXECUTIVE ORDER }  
No. 38.

**Philippine Islands:** Whereas the Department of Commerce and Labor of the United States has, under date of July twenty-seventh, nineteen hundred and three, issued a certain rule to regulate the admission of Chinese persons from the Philippine Islands into the mainland territory of the United States and into the insular possessions of the United States other than the Philippine Islands, which said rule is as follows:

**Executive order of governor of:** [Since the issuance of this order the rule mentioned has been amended; reference should therefore be had to Rule 11, p. 803.]

\* \* \* \* \*

**Regulations governing departure from and admission to, of Chinese of exempt classes.** And whereas it is the desire of the government of the Philippine Islands to afford to such eligible Chinese persons, residents of these islands, as desire to depart out of the same for other parts or possessions of the United States, the privilege so to do and to give evidence of such permission and of the status of each person so permitted in the manner now required by law in the case of Chinese persons departing out of a foreign country as nearly as may be: Now therefore

\* \* \* The collector of customs for the Philippine Islands is hereby designated to grant such permission in the name of the government of the Philippine Islands, to all such Chinese persons as shall have duly established to his satisfaction their eligibility under the law to enter the mainland territory of the United States, or any other of its insular possessions.

This permission and the prima facie establishment of the facts showing eligibility, shall be evidenced by a certificate signed and approved by him in analogy to the certificate required by section six of the act of Congress of July fifth, eighteen hundred and eighty-four, and referred to in the rule above cited.

It is further ordered that in the case of Chinese persons coming from the other insular possessions of the United States to the Philippine Islands, bearing certificates issued in pursuance of the rule above mentioned, they shall be accorded at the ports of the Philippine Islands the same rights of entry as they would have did they come possessed of similar certificates issued by a foreign government.

LUKE E. WRIGHT,  
*Civil Governor.*

**4. REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE ADMISSION OF CHINESE.**

**RULE 1.** No Chinese person, other than a Chinese diplomatic or consular officer and attendants, shall be permitted to enter the United States elsewhere than at the ports of San Francisco, Cal.; Portland, Oreg.; Boston, Mass.; New York, N. Y.; New Orleans, La.; Port Townsend and Seattle, Wash.; Honolulu, Hawaii; San Juan and Ponce, P. R.; San Diego, Cal.; and Tampa, Fla.<sup>a</sup>

Ports of entry.

**RULE 2.** Only those Chinese persons who are expressly declared by the treaty and laws relating to the exclusion of Chinese to be admissible shall be allowed to enter the United States, and those only upon compliance with the requirements of said treaty and laws and of regulations issued thereunder.<sup>b</sup> The admissible classes, therefore, are teachers; students; travelers for curiosity or pleasure; and merchants,<sup>c</sup> and their lawful wives and minor children;<sup>d</sup> officials of the Chinese Government together with their body and household servants; Chinese persons holding the return certificate prescribed by Rules 13, 15, and 16; those seeking in good faith to pass through the country to foreign territory, as provided in Rules 17 and 18; persons whose physical condition necessitates immediate hospital treatment;<sup>e</sup> Chinese persons shown to have been born in the United States,<sup>f</sup> and the wives <sup>g</sup> and children <sup>h</sup> of such Chinese American citizens; and seamen as provided in Rule 7.

Admissible classes:

Only those specially exempted admissible;

List of.

**RULE 3.** Chinese aliens shall be examined as to their right to admission to the United States under the provisions of the law regulating immigration as well as under the laws relating to the exclusion of Chinese.<sup>4</sup> As the immigration act relates to aliens in general, the status of Chinese applying for admission must *first* be determined in accordance with the terms of that law and of the regulations drawn in pursuance thereof; then, if found admissible under such law and regulations, their status under the Chinese-exclusion laws and regulations shall be determined. In order to avoid inconvenience, delay, or annoyance to Chinese applicants arising through misunderstanding, and in the interest of good administration, examination under both sets of laws and regulations shall be made, in the order stated, only at the ports named in Rule 1 hereof.

Examination of Chinese applicants for admission:

Under immigration law first, then Chinese;

**RULE 4.** (a) Immediately upon the arrival of Chinese persons at any port mentioned in Rule 1 they shall be examined touching their right to admission, and those proving such right shall be promptly landed:<sup>f</sup> *Provided*, That nothing contained in these regulations shall be construed to authorize the boarding of vessels of foreign navies arriving at ports of the United States for the purpose of enforcing the provisions of the Chinese-exclusion laws.

To be conducted only at ports of entry;

To be conducted promptly;

Sailors in foreign navies exempt from;

<sup>a</sup> Sec. 7, act of September 13, 1888.

<sup>b</sup> 22 Op. Atty. Gen., 130, 132, 133; 57 Fed., 591; 116 Fed., 614.

<sup>c</sup> Sec. 6, act July 5, 1884, and Art. II of Treaty; but department has held that bankers are to be regarded as "merchants," and editors as "teachers." For definition of "merchant," see act of 1893 and footnotes; for definition of "student" Rule 8.

<sup>d</sup> 176 U. S., 459. But relatives other than wives and minor children of exempts are not admissible, 4 Treasury Decisions, 315; and widows and their minor children are not admissible, Dept. C. & L. Decs. Nos. 23 and 35.

<sup>e</sup> See par. (b), Immigration Rule 10.

<sup>f</sup> 169 U. S., 649.

<sup>g</sup> Are admitted, not as citizens, but as the wives of citizens, 170 Fed., 566.

<sup>h</sup> Sec. 1993. R. S., and sec. 6, act of March 2, 1907 (34 Stat., 1228).

<sup>4</sup> 24 Op. Atty. Gen., 706; 161 Fed., 627, and 163 Fed., 1021; 164 Fed., 506; 170 Fed., 566; 174 Fed., 674; 176 Fed., 933 and 998; and recent decision by Dist. Ct., No. Dist. of N. Y., in re Yuen Pak Sune et al., No. 52857-7.

<sup>f</sup> Burden of proof is upon applicant to show admissibility, 125 Fed., 641. See also footnote to sec. 3, act of 1892.

As to responsibility of transportation companies for Chinese aliens temporarily landed, see sec. 19, Immigration act; for regulations regarding hospital treatment, Immigration Rules 10 and 11.

**Examination of Chinese applicants for admission:**

To be separate and apart from the public;

Witnesses to be heard.

**Appeal:**

Rejected applicants to be notified of right to;

Two days allowed for filing notice of;

Counsel to be permitted to copy record of;

Chinese consul to be advised concerning;

Record, etc., of, to be forwarded within five days;

Additional evidence furnished on, to be investigated;

Additional time for perfecting.

**Deportation of rejected applicants to country whence they came.**

**Steamships to give notice of sailings.**

**Seamen: bond required if granted shore leave.**

(b) The said examination shall be separate and apart from the public in the presence of government officials and such other witnesses only as the officer in charge shall designate, except that, during so much of the examination as relates exclusively to applicant's status under the Chinese-exclusion laws, he shall be allowed to have counsel and an interpreter present to observe, but not take part in, the examination. All witnesses appearing on behalf of any applicant shall be fully heard.<sup>a</sup>

**RULE 5.** (a) If upon the conclusion of the hearing the Chinese applicant is adjudged to be inadmissible, he shall be advised of his right to appeal to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor by a notice in the Chinese language. If the rejected applicant elects to appeal, written notice thereof must be served on the officer in charge within two days, exclusive of Sundays and legal holidays, after rejection.

(b) Applicant's counsel shall be permitted, after notice of appeal has been duly filed, to examine and make copies of the evidence upon which the excluding decision is based. If there is a consular officer of China at the port where examination is held, he also shall be notified in writing that the said Chinese applicant has been refused a landing, and shall be permitted to examine the record.

(c) The notice of appeal shall act as a stay upon the disposal of the applicant until a final decision is rendered by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor; and, within five days after the excluding decision is rendered, unless further delay is required to investigate and report upon new evidence, the complete record of the case, together with such briefs, affidavits, and statements as are to be considered in connection therewith, shall be forwarded to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor by the officer in charge at the port of arrival, accompanied by his views thereon in writing. If, on appeal, evidence in addition to that brought out at the hearing is submitted, it shall be made the subject of prompt investigation by the officer in charge and be accompanied by his report.<sup>b</sup>

(d) Additional time for the preparation of cases will be allowed only when, in the judgment of the officer in charge, a literal compliance herewith would occasion injustice to the appellant or the risk of defeat of the purposes of the law. The reasons for the extension of time shall in every instance be stated in writing and forwarded with the appeal.<sup>c</sup>

**RULE 6.** (a) Every Chinese person refused admission to the United States, being actually or constructively on the vessel or other conveyance by which he was brought to a port of entry, must be returned to the country whence he came at the expense of the transportation agency owning such vessel or conveyance.

(b) The master, agent, or owner of any vessel or other means of transportation by which Chinese persons are brought to any port of entry shall, at least twenty-four hours before the intended time of departure of the vessel or other vehicle, notify the officer in charge at said port of such sailing or departure, in order that the said officer may place on board every Chinese person whose application for permission to land has been finally denied.

**RULE 7.** To prevent violations of law by Chinese seamen discharged or granted shore leave at ports of the United States, bond with approved security in the penalty of \$500 for each such seaman shall be exacted for his departure from and out of the United States within thirty days.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 194 U. S., 161, 170; 198 U. S., 253, 263; 208 U. S., 8, 13.

<sup>b</sup> Compliance with this procedure is "due process of law," and the decision of the immigration officer, unless reversed on appeal to the Secretary, is final: 158 U. S., 538; 189 U. S., 86; 194 U. S., 161; 198 U. S., 253; 208 U. S., 8; 157 Fed., 447; 161 Fed., 592; 168 Fed., 479 and 488.

Administrative officers are sole judges of sufficiency and weight of evidence submitted to them, 186 U. S., 168, 176. Decisions by such officers not *res adjudicata*, 180 U. S., 486; 202 U. S., 281; 85 Fed., 422; 97 Fed., 576.

<sup>c</sup> For manner of insuring payment of expenses incident to additional delays, see Rule 7 of Immigration Regulations.

<sup>d</sup> 101 Fed., 989.

**RULE 8.** A student within the meaning of the treaty and laws of the United States relating to the admission and exclusion of Chinese is—

**Student:**  
Several defini-  
tions of;

(a) A person who pursues some regular course of study including the higher branches of learning, but not excluding the elementary or preparatory branches, if undertaken in good faith;

(b) A person who attends one of the recognized educational institutions of the United States designed for those whose entire time may be given to scholastic work;

(c) A person who studies to be fitted for some particular profession, occupation, or calling requiring a technical or otherwise special mental training; or

(d) A person, already possessing a liberal education, who devotes himself to the study of special subjects or questions, as a student of manners, customs, institutions, politics, economy, history;

And who, in any case, is also a person for whose maintenance and support as a student in the United States adequate financial provision has been made or satisfactorily assured, or a person who, if he undertakes to provide for his own support, does not become a "laborer," or acquire any other status which would bring him within the class of Chinese persons excluded by statute or treaty; and who, in any case, is also a person whose intention it is, upon the conclusion of his studies, either to depart from the United States or, if he remains, to engage in no pursuit or calling which would render his presence in the United States unlawful.<sup>a</sup>

Modification of  
each definition of.

**RULE 9.** (a) The lawful wife and minor children of a Chinese of the exempt classes may be admitted to the United States without presenting the certificate prescribed by section 6 of the act approved July 5, 1884,<sup>b</sup> the certificate of the husband or father being sufficient if the wife or children accompany him. If the husband or father is domiciled in the United States, immigration officers shall require in the cases of such wives and minor children evidence concerning the husband or father of the character specified by section 2 of the act approved November 3, 1893, to establish the right of a domiciled Chinese merchant to readmission after temporary absence from the United States. In every instance there shall be exacted convincing evidence of the existence of the relationship claimed,<sup>c</sup> and in the cases of children of minority.

**Wives and  
children of ex-  
empts:**  
Admission of;

Evidence re-  
quired in cases of.

(b) The lawful wife of an American citizen of the Chinese race may be admitted for the purpose of joining her husband,<sup>d</sup> and the lawful children of such a citizen partake of his citizenship and are therefore entitled to admission.<sup>e</sup> In every such case convincing evidence of citizenship and relationship shall be exacted.

**Wives and  
children of na-  
tives:**  
Admission of;  
Evidence re-  
quired in cases of.

(c) In the cases described in the two preceding paragraphs, the exempt status or citizenship of the alleged husband or father may be investigated and determined prior to the arrival of the wife or child, but no investigation regarding the claimed relationship shall be made until the wife or child arrives at the port of entry.

**Wives and  
children of ex-  
empts and na-  
tives—preinves-  
tigation of hus-  
band or father  
of.**

**RULE 10.** The officers whose titles are given below have been authorized by their respective Governments to issue to Chinese subjects or citizens of such Governments the certificates prescribed by section 6 of the act approved July 5, 1884.<sup>f</sup>

**"Section 6"**  
certificates, offi-  
cers designated  
to issue

<sup>a</sup> A stricter definition than this has been cited with approval in a decision of a district court, not published, but of record in the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization. (U. S. v. Pun Fu, No. 52730-85).

<sup>b</sup> 176 U. S., 459.

<sup>c</sup> "A marriage solemnized in China, according to the laws and customs thereof, but while the bridegroom is in America, is not valid in America." (59 Fed., 682. See also Dept. Dec. No. 11.)

<sup>d</sup> 170 Fed., 566.

<sup>e</sup> Sec. 1993, R. S., and sec. 6, act of March 2, 1907 (34 Stat., 1228).

<sup>f</sup> See footnotes to sec. 6, act of July 5, 1884, p. 786 of this volume.

**"Section 6"** Brazil: Chiefs of police, or corresponding officers in the municipalities  
certificates, off- and civil subdivisions.  
cers designated  
to issue.

**Canada:**

Vancouver—Collector of customs.

Victoria—Collector of customs.

Ottawa—Chief controller of Chinese, or chief clerk in the department of trade and commerce.

**China:**

**In Chinese Empire—**

Acting viceroy of Hu Kuang (Hunan and Hupeh).

Acting viceroy of Sze Ch'uen.

Acting viceroy of Liang Kuang (Kuangtung and Kuanghsi).

Viceroy of Manchuria.

Tartar general of Fu-chou and customs superintendent of Fu-k'ien.

Governor of Anhui.

Governor of Fengtien.

Governor of Helungchiang.

Governor of Hunan.

Governor of Shantung.

Governor of Kiangsi.

Governor of Kirin.

Customs taot'ai of Tientsin.

Taot'ai of Antung.

Taot'ai of the Hui-Ning-Ch'ih-T'ai-Kwang circuit.

Taot'ai of the Hang-chia-hu circuit.

Taot'ai of Harbin.

Taot'ai of the Hsing-Ch'uan-yung circuit.

Acting taot'ai of the Ning-Shao-T'ai circuit.

Taot'ai of Newchwang.

Taot'ai of the Wen-Ch'u circuit.

Taot'ai of the Yue-Ch'ang-Li circuit.

Taot'ai of the Teng-Lai-Ch'ing circuit.

Taot'ai of the Su-Sung-T'ai circuit.

**In countries foreign to China—**

Austria-Hungary—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Vienna.

Belgium—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Brussels.

Canada—Chinese consul general, Ottawa, and Chinese consul, Vancouver.

Cuba—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Habana.

England—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, London.

France—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Paris.

Germany—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Berlin.

Hawaii—Chinese consul, Honolulu.

Italy—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Rome.

Japan—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Tokyo; Chinese consul general, Yokohama.

Korea—Chinese consul general, Seoul.

Mexico—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Mexico City.

Netherlands—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, The Hague.

Peru—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Lima.

Philippine Islands—Chinese consul general, Manila.

Portugal—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Lisbon.

Russia—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, St. Petersburg.

Siberia—Chinese commercial agent, Vladivostok.

Spain—Chinese minister or chargé d'affaires, Madrid.

Straits Settlements—Chinese consul general, Singapore.

Transvaal—Chinese consul general, Johannesburg.

Cuba: Chief of immigration department.

Dutch Guiana. (See Surinam.)

Dutch East Indies: Directeur van Justitie, Batavia.

German protectorate of Kiautschou: Commissioner for Chinese affairs to the Government, civil commissioner, or oberrichter.

Guatemala: Minister of foreign affairs or subsecretary of state.

Hongkong: Registrar general.



Jamaica: Deputy inspector general of police.

Japan:

Governor of any fu (district) or ken (prefecture).

Hokkaido—Governor general.

Formosa—Chief of prefecture having jurisdiction.

Macau, Portuguese province of: Secretary general.

Mexico: Department for foreign affairs.

Philippine Islands: Collector of customs.

Society Islands: Commissioner of police of the municipality of Papeete, Tahiti.

Straits Settlements: Colonial secretary.

Federated Malay States—Colonial secretary, federal secretary, or secretary for Chinese affairs.

Surinam (Dutch Guiana):

Government's secretary, or secretary ad interim at Paramaribo.

Trinidad: Governor.

Venezuela: Mayors of cities or governors of provinces.

**RULE 11.** (a) Chinese persons of the exempt classes who are citizens or subjects of other insular territory of the United States than the Territory of Hawaii shall, if they desire to go from such insular territory to the mainland or from one insular territory to another, comply with the terms of section 6 of the act approved July 5, 1884. The certificate prescribed by said section shall be granted by officers designated for that purpose by the chief executives of said insular territories, and the duties thereby imposed upon United States diplomatic and consular officers in foreign countries in relation to Chinese persons of the said classes shall be discharged by the officers in charge of the enforcement of the Chinese exclusion acts at the ports, respectively, from which any members of such excepted classes intend to depart from any insular territory of the United States: *a* *Provided, however,* That the privilege of transit shall be extended to all persons other than laborers, as provided in Rule 18.

(b) As all persons who were citizens of the Republic of Hawaii on August 12, 1898, are citizens of the United States, *b* persons of the Chinese race claiming such status may be admitted at either mainland or insular ports of entry upon producing evidence sufficient to establish such claim. Subjects of the Chinese Empire of the exempt classes residing in Hawaii must obtain certificates from the representative of their own Government (the Chinese consul, Honolulu), and such certificates must be viséed by the inspector in charge of the immigration service in said islands instead of by a diplomatic or consular officer.

(c) The governor of the Philippine Islands having, by executive order No. 38, of September 23, 1904, designated the collector of customs, Manila, to issue to Chinese citizens of those islands the certificate provided by section 6 of the act of July 5, 1884, and it being impracticable to require that such certificates shall be viséed, officers at ports of entry for Chinese will regard certificates issued to such Philippine citizens in the same manner as certificates issued by officials of foreign countries and viséed by American diplomatic or consular officers. Certificates issued by the Chinese consul general, Manila, to subjects of the Chinese Empire residing in the Philippines will be viséed by the collector of customs at Manila, and when so viséed will be accorded the usual consideration.

**RULE 12.** (a) The laborer's return certificate, provided by section 7 of the act of September 13, 1888, shall be issued only to such Chinese persons as have been duly registered under the provisions of the act of May 5, 1892, or the act of November 3, 1893, and present a certificate issued thereunder, or such as have established before a court of competent jurisdiction the lawfulness of their residence in the United States and present a certified copy of the court's decision, or such as otherwise establish before the immigration official to whom application for the return certificate is made that they are lawfully within the United States.<sup>c</sup>

"Section 6" certificates, officers designated to issue.

Insular territory:

Application of laws to Chinese of exempt classes residing in;

Granting "sec. 6" certificates in.

Hawaii: Admission of citizens of;

Issuance of "Sec. 6" certificates in.

Philippines: Issuance of "Sec. 6" certificates in;

Acceptance of "Sec. 6" certificates issued in.

Laborer's return certificates: To whom issued;

<sup>a</sup> Sec. 1, act of 1902-1904.

<sup>b</sup> Sec. 4, act of April 30, 1900; 23 Op. Atty. Gen., 345 and 509.

<sup>c</sup> 193 U. S., 517; 71 Fed., 680; 115 Fed., 412; 128 Fed., 319 and 522; 139 Fed., 56; 148 Fed., 926.

Laborer's re-  
turn certificates:  
Evidence on  
which to be is-  
sued;

Laborer's re-  
turn certificates,  
application for:  
To be filed  
thirty days be-  
fore departure.

Documentary  
or parole evi-  
dence required in:

Photo to be at-  
tached to;

Investigation  
of allegations  
made in;

Disposition of,  
and of evidence  
concerning;

Noting conclu-  
sion on triplicate  
of;

Applicant to be  
notified of con-  
clusion, or if ad-  
verse, of right of  
appeal;

Disposition of  
duplicate and  
triplicate of;

(b) Chinese laborers applying for such certificate shall be required to furnish the testimony of not less than two credible witnesses, who have had opportunity to know the circumstances to which they testify, that one of the grounds specified by the section of law above mentioned actually exists.

**RULE 13.** (a) Any Chinese laborer claiming the right to leave and return to the United States in accordance with sections 5-7 of the act of September 13, 1888,<sup>a</sup> shall make written application to the immigration officer located nearest to his place of residence for preinvestigation of his claim, such application to be prepared in triplicate on Form No. 432, furnished by said immigration officer, and to be filed at least thirty days prior to the date of proposed departure.

(b) Such applicant shall deposit with said officer a certificate of registration,<sup>b</sup> or a certified copy of a decision of a court of competent jurisdiction showing that he is lawfully resident in the United States, or shall submit to such officer parole evidence showing that he is lawfully resident within the United States, and such applicant shall make on oath before the officer in writing a full statement descriptive of his family or property or debts,<sup>c</sup> as the case may be, and giving his name, height, local residence, occupation, and distinguishing marks, if any, and naming the port at which he expects to depart from the United States, which shall be one of those designated in Rule 1.

(c) To each of the three copies of said application there shall be attached a photograph of the applicant printed from the same negative.

(d) The officer to whom such application is submitted shall make a thorough examination as to the accuracy of the descriptive statement, whether the accompanying photograph is that of a person described in the certificate or certified copy of court record and statement, and whether applicant's height and descriptive physical marks are accurately given, and shall transmit the certificate of residence to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, for comparison with the record thereof in his office, in respect not only to name and date therein, but in all other particulars, or the certified copy of court record to the clerk of the court by whom issued for verification. Said officer shall also examine the applicant, such witnesses as he may produce, and such other witnesses as may be necessary, causing their testimony to be transcribed in duplicate.

(e) Upon completing the investigation said officer shall, after writing his signature across the margin of the photograph attached to each copy of the application, forward the original and triplicate of the application, the certificate or certified copy of court record, one transcript of the testimony, and his report of his investigation of the case, to the immigration official in charge at the port of proposed departure.

(f) The official in charge at the port of departure shall, upon the receipt of the papers named in the preceding paragraph, return to the officer from whom received the triplicate copy of the application, placing thereon a statement as to whether or not he is satisfied, on the evidence presented, to indorse the application favorably.

(g) In the event an unfavorable response is received from the officer in charge at the port, the investigating officer shall notify the applicant thereof, advising him that such decision is not final, but that he may appeal to the Commissioner-General of Immigration from the adverse decision. If a favorable response is received, the investigating officer shall deliver to the applicant the duplicate copy of the application, with instructions to exchange it at the office of the immigration officer in charge at the port of departure for the original thereof. The triplicate returned from the port of proposed departure and the duplicate

<sup>a</sup> If a laborer leaves without the return certificate, he can not lawfully reenter, and if he reenters, he is subject to deportation, 120 Fed., 989; 21 Op. Atty. Gen., 424; 23 Op. Atty. Gen., 619.

<sup>b</sup> Registration certificate under either the act of 1892 or the act of 1893 is sufficient, 110 Fed., 154.

<sup>c</sup> An open book account is a "debt pending settlement," 24 Op. Atty. Gen., 637. The department has held in several cases that money deposited in bank to there remain until laborer's return is "property."



copies of the report and transcript of testimony shall be placed on file in the office of the inspector in charge of the district (or subdistrict, as the local practice may require) in which the applicant has resided.

(h) Upon the arrival of the applicant at the port of departure and the presentation by him of the duplicate of the application, such duplicate shall be placed on file, and the original, with the indorsement of approval appearing thereon filled out and signed, and with the signature and seal of the officer in charge placed over the margin of the photograph, shall be delivered to the applicant for use upon his return. At the time of departure applicant's address in the country to which he is going shall be secured for use in case it should become necessary to correspond with him; and the applicant must be clearly advised that upon his return to the port of departure there must still exist the statutory ground for his return.

(i) On the return of the applicant the original application shall be compared with the duplicate on file, and with the person presenting it, and if the officer in charge is satisfied of the identity of such person, and nothing has occurred during his absence to discredit the evidence taken on the preinvestigation, he shall be promptly admitted without further examination or investigation. The original application shall then be placed in the files, and the applicant's registration certificate or certified copy of court record shall be returned to him.

**RULE 14.** Whenever a Chinese laborer holding a return certificate is detained by his sickness or by other disability beyond his control for a time in excess of one year after the date of his departure from the United States, the facts shall be fully reported to and investigated by the consular representative of the United States at the port or place from which such laborer departs for the United States, and such consular representative shall certify, to the satisfaction of the officer in charge at the port of return, which must be the port from which such laborer departed, that he has fully investigated the statements of such laborer and believes that he was unavoidably detained for the time specified and for the reason stated, such certificate to be delivered by such consular representative to the master of the vessel on which the Chinese laborer departs for the United States and by the master delivered to the officer in charge at the port of return.<sup>a</sup>

**RULE 15.** (a) Any Chinese merchant<sup>b</sup> (or teacher, or student) resident in the United States who desires to go abroad temporarily may, in order to avoid delay in securing admission upon return to one of the ports named in Rule 1 hereof, make written application to the immigration officer located nearest to his place of residence for preinvestigation of his claim of being a merchant (or teacher, or student) within the meaning of the law, such application to be prepared in triplicate on Form No. 431, furnished by said immigration officer, and to be filed at least thirty days prior to the date of proposed departure.

(b) To each of the three copies of said application there shall be attached a photograph of the applicant printed from the same negative; and there shall be furnished therein the names and addresses of two (or more) credible witnesses other than Chinese who are able and willing to testify of their own knowledge that for at least one year immediately preceding the date of proposed departure the applicant has been engaged exclusively in the pursuit named by him.

(c) The officer to whom said application is made shall examine the applicant, such witnesses as he may produce, and such other witnesses as may be necessary, causing their testimony to be transcribed in duplicate, and shall take such other steps as may be necessary and proper to determine whether the applicant's claim is true.

(d) Upon completing the investigation said officer shall, after writing his signature across the margin of the photograph attached to each copy of the application, forward the original and triplicate of the application, one transcript of the testimony, and his report of his investigation of the case, to the immigration official in charge at the port of proposed departure.

Laborer's return certificate, application for; Converting original of, into a return certificate;

Obtaining foreign address of holder;

Identification and readmission of holder;

Final disposition of original of, and return of documentary evidence.

Laborers, returning, overtime;

United States consular officers to certify regarding;

Consular officer's certificate concerning, to be delivered to master of vessel.

Exempt's return certificate, application for;

To be filed thirty days before departure;

Photo to be attached to, and names of witnesses furnished in;

Investigation of allegations made in;

Disposition of, and of evidence concerning;

<sup>a</sup> Sec. 7, act of 1888.

<sup>b</sup> For definition of "merchant," see act of 1893 and footnotes.

Exempt's re-  
turn certificate,  
application for:

Noting conclu-  
sion on triplicate  
of;

Applicant to be  
notified of con-  
clusion, and if  
adverse, of right  
of appeal;

Disposition of  
duplicate and  
triplicate of;

Converting  
original of, into re-  
turn certificate;

Obtaining for-  
eign address of  
holder;

Identification  
and readmission  
of holder;

Reason for and  
character of regu-  
lation concerning;

Evidence re-  
quired of domi-  
ciled merchants  
applying for.

Native's re-  
turn certificate,  
application for:

To be filed  
thirty days be-  
fore departure;

Photo to be at-  
tached to;

Investigation of  
allegations made  
in;

(e) The official in charge at the port of departure shall, upon the receipt of the papers named in the preceding paragraph, return to the officer from whom received the triplicate copy of the application, placing thereon a statement as to whether or not he is satisfied, on the evidence presented, to indorse the application favorably.

(f) In the event an unfavorable response is received from the officer in charge at the port, the investigating officer shall notify the applicant thereof, advising him that such decision is not final, but that he may appeal therefrom to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, or may, if he so desires, depart from the country, relying upon his ability to produce further and more satisfactory evidence on his return. If a favorable response is received the investigating officer shall deliver to the applicant the duplicate copy of the application, with instructions to exchange it at the office of the immigration officer in charge at the port of proposed departure and the duplicate copy of the report, of the transcript of testimony, and of documentary proofs shall be placed on file in the office of the inspector in charge of the district (or subdistrict, as the local practice may require) in which the applicant has resided.

(g) Upon the arrival of the applicant at the port of departure and the presentation by him of the duplicate of the application, such duplicate shall be placed on file, and the original, with the indorsement of approval appearing thereon filled out and signed, and with the signature and seal of the officer in charge placed over the margin of the photograph, shall be delivered to the applicant for use upon his return. At time of departure applicant's address in the country to which he is going shall be secured for use in case it should become necessary to correspond with him.

(h) On the return of the applicant the original application shall be compared with the duplicate on file, and with the person presenting it, and if the officer in charge is satisfied of the identity of such person, and nothing has occurred during his absence to discredit the evidence taken on the preinvestigation, he shall be promptly admitted without further examination or investigation. The original application shall then be placed in the files.

(i) This rule is adopted as a *privilege*, not a *requirement*, and precludes no one from deferring the submission of his proofs and the determination of his claimed status (primarily by an officer in charge at a port and finally on appeal by the Secretary) until application is made for reentry, nor from leaving the country notwithstanding an adverse decision on an application submitted under this rule and again advancing his claim on returning to a port of the United States, with the privilege of appeal if then rejected.

(j) Chinese applying for preinvestigation under the terms of this rule, or for admission without having taken advantage of the rule, on the ground of having been domiciled in the United States as merchants, shall be required to establish to a reasonable certainty that they are actually owners of the business claimed or members of the firm owning such business, with proofs of the amounts actually paid for their respective interests and the times at which such payments were made.

**RULE 16.** (a) Any Chinese person residing in the United States and claiming that, by reason of birth in this country, he is lawfully entitled to so reside in, and to depart from and return to, the United States, who desires to go abroad temporarily, may, in order to avoid delay in securing admission upon return to one of the ports of entry named in Rule 1 hereof, make written application to the immigration officer located nearest to his place of residence for preinvestigation of his said claim, such application to be prepared in triplicate on Form No. 430, furnished by said immigration officer, and to be filed at least thirty days prior to the date of proposed departure.

(b) To each of the three copies of said application there shall be attached a photograph of the applicant printed from the same negative.

(c) The officer to whom said application is made shall obtain from the applicant such documentary proofs of his claim as he may possess, and shall take all necessary steps (by correspondence with appropriate Government officials) to ascertain whether such documents are genuine and

relate to the applicant; and shall examine the applicant, such witnesses as he may produce, and such other witnesses as may be necessary, causing their testimony to be transcribed in duplicate: *Provided*, That the applicant shall produce all of his witnesses at a time and place agreed upon, and no further witnesses will be examined nor additional evidence considered at his request unless it is clearly shown that its previous production was impossible.

Native's return certificate, application for:

Producing witnesses concerning;

(d) Upon completing the investigation said officer shall, after writing his signature across the margin of the photograph attached to each copy of the application, forward the original and triplicate of the application, the documentary proofs, one transcript of the testimony, and his report of his investigation of the case, to the immigration official in charge at the port of proposed departure.

Disposition of, and of evidence concerning;

(e) The official in charge at the port of departure shall, upon the receipt of the papers named in the preceding paragraph, return to the officer from whom received the triplicate copy of the application, placing thereon a statement as to whether or not he is satisfied, on the evidence presented, to indorse the application favorably.

Native's return certificate, application for:

Noting conclusion on triplicate of;

(f) In the event an unfavorable response is received from the officer in charge at the port, the investigating officer shall notify the applicant thereof, advising him that such decision is not final, but that he may appeal therefrom to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, or may, if he so desires, depart from the country, relying upon his ability to produce further and more satisfactory evidence on his return. If a favorable response is received, the investigating officer shall deliver to the applicant the duplicate copy of the application, with instructions to exchange it at the office of the immigration officer in charge at the port of departure for the original thereof. The triplicate returned from the port of proposed departure and the duplicate copy of the report, of the transcript of testimony, and of documentary proofs shall be placed on file in the office of the inspector in charge of the district (or subdistrict, as the local practice may require) in which the applicant has resided.

Applicant to be notified of conclusion, and, if adverse, of right of appeal;

Disposition of duplicate and triplicate of;

(g) Upon the arrival of the applicant at the port of departure and the presentation by him of the duplicate of the application, such duplicate shall be placed on file, and the original, with the indorsement of approval appearing thereon filled out and signed, and with the signature and seal of the officer in charge placed over the margin of the photograph, shall be delivered to the applicant for use upon his return. At the time of departure applicant's address in the country to which he is going shall be secured for use in case it should become necessary to correspond with him.

Converting original into return certificate;

Obtaining foreign address of holder;

(h) On the return of the applicant the original application shall be compared with the duplicate on file and with the person presenting it, and if the officer in charge is satisfied of the identity of such person, and nothing has occurred during his absence to discredit the evidence taken on the preinvestigation, he shall be promptly admitted without further examination or investigation. The original application shall then be placed in the files for safekeeping and possible future use by the applicant should he again leave the United States.

Identification and readmission of holder;

(i) This rule is adopted, in response to a quite general demand, as furnishing a convenient method to be followed by Chinese residents of the United States claiming American citizenship who are desirous of departing from the country with assurance of prompt readmission on return. It is a *privilege*, not a *requirement*, and precludes no one from deferring the submission of his proofs and the determination of his claimed status (primarily by an officer in charge at a port and finally on appeal by the Secretary) until application is made for reentry, nor from leaving the country notwithstanding an adverse decision on an application submitted under this rule and again advancing his claim on returning to a port of the United States, with the privilege of appeal if then rejected.

Reason for and character of regulation concerning.

**RULE 17.** Every Chinese laborer seeking the privilege of transit through the United States to foreign territory shall comply with the following requirements; and if such a person is found, in the judgment of the officer in charge at the port of arrival, to be seeking the privilege

Transit of laborers, requirements.

**Transit of laborers, requirements:** of transit with an ulterior purpose of gaining unlawful access to the United States, he shall be refused permission to land: <sup>a</sup>

**Prepaid ticket to be shown;** (a) The applicant shall produce to the officer in charge at the port of arrival a prepaid ticket across the whole territory of the United States, land or water, intended to be traversed (and to his alleged foreign destination according to the manifest of the vessel on which he arrives), and

**Other evidence required;** such other reasonable proof as may be required to satisfy the said officer that a bona fide transit only is intended and that the applicant has not the ulterior purpose of gaining access to the United States in violation of law; and such ticket and evidence must be so stamped or marked and dated by the said officer as to prevent their use a second time. No such applicant shall be considered as intending in good faith to make such transit only if he has already, on the same arrival, made application for and been denied admission to the United States.

**Bond conditioned for departure;** (b) The applicant, or some responsible person in his behalf, or the transportation company whose through ticket he holds, shall furnish to the said officer in charge a good and sufficient bond in the penal sum of \$500, conditioned for applicant's continuous transit through and actual departure from the United States within a reasonable time, not exceeding twenty days from the date said privilege is granted; but the said bond shall not be required of any such applicant who remains on shipboard or who is transferred from one vessel to another vessel in a United States port for transit through the water territory of the United States, unless the vessel on which applicant departs is to touch at another port of the United States on the way to its foreign destination.

**Photograph;** (c) The applicant shall furnish to said officer in charge, to be taken as directed by said officer, a photograph of himself in triplicate, together with such information as may be required.

**Action of officers concerning;** (d) The officer in charge at the port of arrival shall prepare a descriptive list, to which one of the photographs required by paragraph (c) shall be attached for file in his office, containing as to each Chinese laborer applying for the privilege of transit the following information: Name, age, sex, last place of residence, and the data referred to therein required for his identification. To the said descriptive list there shall be attached a dated and signed statement by the said officer in charge that applicant has complied with all the provisions hereof, and that, being assured of applicant's good faith, the privilege of transit under bond has been accorded him.

**Descriptive lists;** (e) Two copies of the bound descriptive list required by paragraph (d) shall be prepared by the officer in charge on detached blanks corresponding in form with the said descriptive list, to each of which shall be attached one of the photographs required by paragraph (c), and upon both of said photographs, as well as on the one attached to said bound list, shall be stamped the seal of the said officer in charge, so placed as not to cover any part of the face. One of said copies shall be forwarded by the first mail after it is prepared to the officer in charge at the intended port of exit and the remaining one shall be given to the conductor of the train, or to the captain of the vessel, by which the Chinese laborer to whom they relate is carried, for delivery to the said officer at the port of exit.

**Copies of descriptive list;** (f) One of the copies described in paragraph (e) shall be retained by the officer in charge at the port of exit, for his files, and the other, after an indorsement has been made thereon, duly signed and dated, to the effect that the Chinese laborer named therein has been identified and has departed from the United States, shall be mailed to the officer by whom it was prepared, and its receipt by him, duly executed as herein required, shall be his authority for cancellation of the bond given on behalf of the Chinese laborer.

**Procedure for cancellation of bond.** **Transit of exempt classes.** RULE 18. No Chinese person who shall satisfy the officer in charge that he is other than a laborer (although not supplied with the certificate provided for by section 6 of the act of July 5, 1884), shall be required to comply with so much of the provisions of Rule 17 as requires

<sup>a</sup> 185 U. S., 296, 301-305; 111 Fed., 998.



Chinese persons seeking the privilege of transit to submit photographs of themselves and to be measured. If, however, any such Chinese person, after having been admitted to pass in transit through the United States, be found therein at the expiration of twenty days from the date of such admission, he shall be deemed to be in the United States in violation of law and shall be deported.

Transit of exempt classes:  
Photographs and measurements not required.

RULE 19. (a) With a view to afford a proper and efficient means of identification to Chinese persons, or persons of Chinese descent, admitted or readmitted to the United States upon proof of their status as members of the classes specifically exempted from the excluding provisions of the Chinese-exclusion laws, or upon proof that they are citizens of the mainland of the United States by birth therein, a certificate of identity, of which the following is a copy, shall hereafter be issued by the officer in charge at the port of entry to each such person admitted or readmitted to this country by him who may apply for the same; the instructions hereinafter given to be carefully observed in issuing such certificates: *Provided*, That only one such certificate shall be issued to any one Chinese person, except that duplicates may be furnished of those unavoidably lost or destroyed, under the terms of paragraph (h) of this rule, the method to be followed with a view to preventing a violation of this proviso being described in paragraph (i) hereof.

Certificate of identity for admitted Chinese:  
  
To whom issued;  
  
One only to one person;

(b)  
No. .... [Face.] Original.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

Certificate of identity.

Issued in conformity with a regulation of the Department of Commerce and Labor adopted March 19, 1909.

This is to certify that the person named and described on the reverse side hereof has been regularly admitted to the United States, as of the status indicated, whereof satisfactory proof has been submitted. This certificate is not transferable, and is granted solely for the identification and protection of said Chinese person so long as his status remains unchanged; to insure the attainment of which object an accurate description of said person is written on the reverse side hereof, and his photographic likeness is attached, with his name written partly across, and the official seal of the United States Immigration officer signing this certificate impressed partly over, said photograph.

Form of;

[Back.]

[Photograph.]

[Name.]

[Seal.]

DESCRIPTION.

Name.....

Age..... Height.....ft.....in.

Occupation.....

Admitted as.....

Physical marks and peculiarities.....

Issued at the port of.....

this.....day of....., 19..

Immigration Official in Charge.

Certificate of  
identity for ad-  
mitted Chinese:

Printing and  
arrangement of;

Manner of issu-  
ing;

Photographs  
for;

Forfeiture of,  
by loss of status,  
improper use, or  
fraud;

Duplicates of;

Reissue of, if  
lost;

Reports con-  
cerning;

Limitation of  
use and value of;

Weight to be ac-  
corded as evi-  
dence;

(c) The certificates are printed from engraved plates, numbered consecutively, and bound in books containing 50 each, an original and a duplicate of each number being furnished, arranged the latter above the former for convenience in copying from one to the other, and perforated to permit of easy detachment from the book and from each other.

(d) In issuing said certificates care shall be exercised to have the original and the duplicate correspond in every detail. All blank spaces remaining after writing in the data required to complete the identification of the person to whom the certificate is issued shall be covered by ruled lines, so as to prevent the insertion of any additional word or words without detection. When placing the impression of the seal upon the certificate the two copies should be inserted in the seal at once. The copy of certificate herein given has been so printed as to furnish an illustration of the manner in which such certificate should be prepared.

(e) These certificates being issued as an accommodation to Chinese persons, such persons as may apply for same shall be required to furnish two unmounted photographs, of suitable quality, of themselves, printed from a negative that has not been retouched, representing the subject without hat, full front view, showing both ears, measuring 1½ inches from top of head to point of chin. The photograph shall be attached to the certificate with great care to insure permanency and prevent warping. The height shall be carefully taken and inserted in feet and inches, and in recording physical marks and peculiarities those which are the most prominent and the least likely to be obliterated by lapse of time shall be selected. In recording the status as of which admitted, the address to which proceeding shall be given, if possible.

(f) These certificates, as shown on their face, are issued for the protection and identification of Chinese of the exempt classes *only so long as such persons shall retain their exempt status*, and are not transferable. Therefore, when such a certificate is found by an inspector in the possession of a person, not a United States citizen, engaged in the performance of manual labor, or of a person to whom it does not relate as shown by a comparison of such person with the photograph and personal description appearing thereon, or if at any time it should develop that such certificate has been obtained by fraud, the certificate shall be taken up and forwarded to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, with report of the circumstances, for decision whether it shall be canceled.

(g) The duplicates of the certificates shall be forwarded to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization promptly upon the issuance of the originals, in order that such duplicates may be safely filed for future reference.

(h) If such a certificate of identification shall be unavoidably lost or destroyed at any time, a certificate in lieu thereof will be issued by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization upon the applicant's furnishing satisfactory proof of the unavoidable loss or destruction of such certificate, of his identity as the person to whom it was originally issued, and of his exempt status.

(i) With a view to prevent the issuance of more than one certificate of identity to any one Chinese person, officers in charge at ports of entry shall render to each of the other officers in charge at such ports quarterly reports, giving the names and descriptions of all persons to whom such certificates have been issued.

(j) The certificate of identity when issued to Chinese of the exempt classes is granted solely for the protection of such Chinese while *residing* in the United States and retaining an exempt status, and will not, therefore, be accepted as satisfactory evidence in any other connection. For example, a domiciled exempt holding such a certificate of identity will not be excused from a compliance with the terms of par. (j) of rule 15. The certificate may, however, be accepted as evidence of a former admission as of an exempt status, and be given such *cumulative* value as the circumstances of a case justify. When issued to a person of Chinese descent, as a United States citizen by birth on the mainland, the certificate will be accepted at all times thereafter as evidence of such citizenship; extreme caution to be observed, however, in determining whether the certificate is genuine

and in the hands of the person to whom issued: *Provided, always, That* fraud has not been perpetrated upon the Government in securing its issuance. **Certificate of identity for admitted Chinese:**

(k) Upon the issuance of the certificate of identity herein prescribed, all other certificates or papers offered by Chinese exempts or natives to establish their right of admission to the United States shall be retained by the officer at the port of entry. **Certificates and evidence upon which issued to be taken up at ports of entry.**

**RULE 20.** (a) An original certificate of residence can be issued to a Chinese laborer only upon the finding of a justice, judge, or commissioner of a United States court that such Chinese laborer was a resident of the United States during the period of registration and that, by reason of accident, sickness, or other unavoidable cause he was then unable to secure such a certificate. **Certificates of residence: Method of issuing originals;**

(b) The authority, power, and jurisdiction in relation to the registration of Chinese lawfully resident in the United States, formerly vested by law in collectors of internal revenue, have been transferred to the Commissioner General of Immigration, Washington, D. C., to whom, therefore, applications for original certificates should be addressed, accompanied by a certified transcript of a judicial finding of the character described in paragraph (a) hereof. **Officer empowered to issue;**

**RULE 21.** Duplicate certificates of residence shall be issued only upon satisfactory proof to the Commissioner-General of Immigration that the Chinese person upon whose behalf application therefor is made has actually, by unavoidable accident, lost his original certificate. Applications for such certificates should be addressed to the Commissioner General of Immigration, Washington, D. C., should be sworn to, and should contain the following data: **Manner of issuing duplicates;**

(1) Applicant's name; also any other names known by at time of registration.

(2) Number of original certificate of residence, if obtainable.

(3) Whether original certificate was issued under act approved May 5, 1892, or act approved November 3, 1893, amendatory thereof.

(4) Place and at least approximate date of issue of original certificate.

(5) Applicant's place of residence, town, street, and number, and occupation at time of issuance of original certificate. **Data required in applications for.**

(6) Applicant's present place of residence and occupation.

(7) Applicant's present age and exact height, color of his eyes and complexion, and any physical marks or peculiarities that would aid in his identification.

(8) A statement of the circumstances under which original certificate was lost, including date, place, and every detail of such loss.

(9) Affidavits of witnesses familiar, of their own personal knowledge, with the circumstances of the loss.

(10) Two unmounted photographs of applicant (not retouched), full front view, showing both ears, about 3 by 3 inches square, head about 1½ inches long from top of head to point of chin—one to be attached to the duplicate, if issued, the other to be retained in the files of the bureau.

(11) Time of applicant's first arrival in the United States and port of landing.

(12) Name of witness to *original* application for registration.

**RULE 22.** (a) Officers shall not issue any certificate, letter, or other document, or any duplicate thereof, other than those provided for by law and these regulations, setting forth the status of a Chinese person as a resident of this country, or otherwise indorsing such person. **Certificates: None to be issued except as provided in these regulations;**

(b) Certificates of residence issued to Chinese laborers, if found elsewhere than in possession of persons to whom issued, shall be taken up and forwarded to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization. **To be taken up if found elsewhere than in possession of persons to whom issued.**

**RULE 23.** (a) Chinese found in the United States engaged in laboring pursuits <sup>b</sup> and not having in their possession a certificate issued under **Arrest and deportation: Of laborers not lawfully resident, under exclusion laws;**

<sup>a</sup> See sec. 6, act of May 5, 1892, as amended by sec. 1, act of November 3, 1893, and footnotes.

<sup>b</sup> For decisions as to who are laborers, see footnote 1 to act of 1893.



- Arrest and deportation:** either the act of May 5, 1892, or the act of November 3, 1893, or other satisfactory evidence of their right to be and remain in the country, are subject to arrest and deportation.<sup>a</sup> Full opportunity to produce the certificate or other evidence shall always be accorded, under proper safeguards, before taking a Chinese laborer before a justice, judge, or commissioner of a United States court and swearing out a warrant for his commitment and trial.
- Opportunity to be given to produce certificate:** (b) Orders for the deportation of Chinese arrested and tried in accordance with the Chinese-exclusion laws can be issued only by a justice, judge, or commissioner of a United States court upon his decision that such Chinese have been found to be unlawfully in the United States.
- Deportation orders:** (c) Aliens, including Chinese, who enter the United States surreptitiously "shall be adjudged to have entered the country unlawfully and shall be deported as provided in sections 20 and 21" of the immigration act (sec. 36).<sup>b</sup> Therefore, in arresting aliens, including Chinese, who have entered the United States in violation of the immigration law and regulations, immigration officials should follow the procedure prescribed in the "Rules relating to deportation" of the Immigration Regulations of July 1, 1907 (Rules 31-39), so far as said regulations are practically applicable to such cases.
- Of Chinese aliens entering surreptitiously, under immigration act.** **Arrests:** **Method of assuring proper identification:** **Photographs in triplicate:** **When photographs to be made by other than officers:** **Photograph to be attached to docket:** **To office record:** **To writ of deportation:**
- RULE 24.** To insure the identification of Chinese arrested within the United States, the following instructions shall be observed with respect to the photographing of such Chinese, the expense thereof to be borne by the appropriation "Expenses of regulating immigration" (Chinese).
- (a) Every Chinese person arrested under the exclusion laws by an immigration or other official will be photographed immediately upon the consummation of the arrest, the photograph to be prepared in triplicate and not retouched nor mounted, one copy to be attached to the United States court or commissioner's docket, one to be furnished the officer in charge of the district in which the arrest occurs, and the other to be attached (in the event that deportation is finally ordered) to the writ of deportation.
- (b) When arrests occur at stations the officers of which are supplied with photographers' apparatus, the photographs will be made by such officers; when in other localities, the immigration officers will have the photographs made by local photographers at the least possible expense compatible with a proper performance of the work, bills therefor to be rendered on the blank vouchers supplied for rendering accounts.
- (c) The copy of the photograph attached to the docket of the court or commissioner should be permanently affixed thereto and in such manner as to render as remote as possible the chance of any change or substitution being made.
- (d) The copy furnished the officer in charge of the district will be placed in his office records, together with a short history of the case to which it relates, being filed in such manner as to furnish a comprehensive record that can be readily referred to when needed at any future time.
- (e) The copy attached to the writ in case of deportation should be affixed permanently thereto, and in such manner as to prevent the substitution of some other photograph therefor (the best method of obtaining this result being the impression of the court or commissioner's seal over the edge of such photograph, but in such a way as not to mar or deface the features represented thereby), the objects of its use being to afford a means of identifying the alien as the person referred to in the writ, and to supply the immigration official at the port of deportation with a means of identifying the person delivered on board the vessel as such person.

<sup>a</sup> See sec. 13, act of September 13, 1888, and footnotes, and secs. 2 and 3, act of 1892, and footnotes; also sec. 6, act of May 5, 1892, as amended by sec. 1, act of November 3, 1893.

<sup>b</sup> 170 Fed., 566; 174 Fed., 674, and are to be deported to the trans-oceanic port at which they embarked for foreign contiguous territory, *In re Li Dick* and *In re Wong You et al.*, decided by Dist. Ct., No. Dist. of N. Y., March 17, 1910, but not yet reported.

(f) Inspectors should request, and will undoubtedly receive, the full cooperation of commissioners or judges and marshals or deputy marshals, so far as necessary, in carrying out the above instructions.

Arrests:  
Cooperation of  
officials.

RULE 25. The appropriation "Expenses of regulating immigration" (Chinese) should be charged with the expense of deporting Chinese aliens arrested under paragraph (c) of Rule 23, and with the following expenses connected with the deportation of Chinese under paragraph a) thereof:

Deportation:  
Charges in-  
cident to;

(a) The cost of maintenance of Chinese persons who are taken into custody up to and including the date upon which warrant issued by a United States judge or commissioner is received by the marshal.<sup>a</sup>

(b) The cost of maintenance of Chinese prisoners commencing with the date writ of deportation is first received by the marshal, and in case of appeal, cost of maintenance up to the date of such appeal, and from the date of receipt by the marshal of the court's orders dismissing the appeal.

(c) The cost of deportation, including railroad and steamship fares of prisoners and marshal or deputy, authorized expenses for guard hire, and maintenance en route.

Upon receiving writs of deportation marshals should at once make written report to the Commissioner-General of Immigration, Department of Commerce and Labor, Washington, D. C., giving names of the prisoners, where confined in jail, and when the period of appeal provided by section 13 of the act approved September 13, 1888, will expire. Instructions will then be issued as to the route to be followed, number of guards to be employed, and to whom accounts are to be presented or forwarded for settlement.

Instructions to  
United States  
marshals con-  
cerning.

RULE 26. Under the authority conferred by section 7 of the act approved February 14, 1903, entitled "An act to establish the Department of Commerce and Labor," the authority, power, and jurisdiction in relation to the exclusion of Chinese persons and persons of Chinese descent heretofore vested by law in collectors of customs have been conferred upon and vested in officers in charge of districts as follows, such officers being under the control of the Commissioner-General of Immigration.

Officers in  
charge:

Designation  
and location of.

Dist. No.	Title of officer.	Location of head-quarters.	Extent of districts.
1	Commissioner of Immigration.	Montreal, P. Q., Canada.	Canadian border and Canadian seaports.
2	Commissioner of Immigration.	Boston, Mass.....	New England States, including port of Boston and subports of Portland and New Bedford.
3	Commissioner of Immigration.	Ellis Island, New York Harbor.	New York and New Jersey; immigration matters <i>only</i> .
4	Chinese Inspector in Charge.	17 State Street, New York, N. Y.	New York and New Jersey; Chinese matters <i>only</i> .
4	Commissioner of Immigration.	Philadelphia, Pa..	Pennsylvania, Delaware, and West Virginia; port of Philadelphia and substations of Pittsburg, Chester, and Wilmington.
5	Commissioner of Immigration.	Baltimore, Md....	Maryland and District of Columbia; port of Baltimore and subports of Annapolis and Washington.
6	Inspector in Charge ...	Norfolk, Va.....	Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina; port of Norfolk and subports of Newport News, Wilmington, and Charleston.
7	Inspector in Charge ...	Tampa, Fla.....	Georgia, Florida, and Alabama; port of Tampa and subports of Savannah, Brunswick, Jacksonville, Miami, Key West, Pensacola, and Mobile.
8	Commissioner of Immigration.	New Orleans, La..	Louisiana, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Tennessee; port of New Orleans and subports of Gulfport and Pascagoula.

<sup>a</sup> Regarding cost of photographing, see Rule 24.

## The Immigration Commission.

Officers in  
charge:

Dist. No.	Title of officer.	Location of head- quarters.	Extent of districts.
9	Inspector in Charge...	Galveston, Tex...	Port of Galveston and subports of Port Arthur and Corpus Christi, Tex.; territory bounded on the north and east by the Louisiana-Texas border and the Gulf of Mexico; on the west by the westerly boundaries of the following counties in Texas: Shelby, Nacogdoches, Angelina, Polk, San Jacinto, Montgomery, Harris, Fort Bend, Wharton, Jackson, Victoria, Refugio, San Patricio, and Nueces; and on the south by the southerly boundary of Nueces County, Tex.
10	Inspector in Charge...	Cleveland, Ohio...	Ohio and Kentucky; substations at Toledo and Columbus.
11	Inspector in Charge...	Chicago, Ill.....	Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, and Wisconsin.
12	Inspector in Charge...	Minneapolis, Minn.	Minnesota and North and South Dakota.
13	Inspector in Charge...	St. Louis, Mo.....	Missouri, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, and Oklahoma.
14	Inspector in Charge...	Denver, Colo.....	Colorado, Wyoming, and Utah; substation at Salt Lake City.
15	Inspector in Charge...	Helena, Mont.....	Montana and Idaho; substation at Havre, Mont.
16	Commissioner of Immigration.	Seattle, Wash.....	Washington; port of Seattle and subports of Tacoma, Port Townsend, and Olympia; substations of Spokane and Walla Walla.
17	Inspector in Charge...	Portland, Oreg....	Oregon; port of Portland and subport of Astoria.
18	Commissioner of Immigration.	San Francisco, Cal.	Northern California and Nevada; port of San Francisco.
19	Inspector in Charge...	San Diego, Cal....	Southern California; port of San Diego and substations of Los Angeles and Yuma.
20	Inspector in Charge...	Ketchikan, Alaska	Alaska; port of Ketchikan and substations of Skagway and Nome.
21	Commissioner of Immigration.	San Juan, P. R....	Porto Rico; port of San Juan and subport of Ponce.
22	Inspector in Charge...	Honolulu, Hawaii.	Territory of Hawaii, including all ports.
23	Supervising Inspector.	El Paso, Tex.....	Texas (except Galveston district, No. 9), New Mexico, and Arizona; port of El Paso, subports of Nogales, Douglas, Naco, Del Rio, Eagle Pass, Laredo, Hidalgo, and Brownsville; substations of San Antonio, Tucson, and Fort Worth.

DANL. J. KEEFE,  
*Commissioner-General of Immigration.*

Approved, April 18, 1910:  
BENJ. S. CABLE,  
*Acting Secretary.*

**5. DEPARTMENT CIRCULAR RESPECTING ADMISSION OF EXEMPT CLASSES.****RELEASE ON BOND OF CHINESE OF EXEMPT CLASSES PENDING FINAL DETERMINATION OF THEIR RIGHT TO ENTER THE UNITED STATES.**

[Department Circular No. 220.—Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization.]

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,  
Washington, January 14, 1911.

*To immigration officers and others concerned:*

For the purpose of facilitating the entry of Chinese persons of the exempt classes with as little delay and inconvenience as is consistent with due protection to the United States against the coming of persons not entitled to admission, the following procedure is authorized:

Whenever any Chinese person or person of Chinese descent, other than a laborer, shall seek admission at any of the ports of entry specified in rule 4 of the regulations governing the admission of Chinese, as being entitled by law or treaty to come within the United States, and shall produce the certificate required by section 6 of the act of May 6, 1882, as amended by the act of July 5, 1884, or the permit issued in accordance with rule 15 to domiciled Chinese intending to return to the United States after a temporary absence abroad, or the testimony of two credible witnesses other than Chinese of the facts required by section 2 of the act of November 3, 1893, and, in the judgment of the officer at such port charged with the administration of the laws or treaties of the United States regulating the admission or exclusion of Chinese, such person can not be admitted forthwith, and without further investigation or verification of his right to enter, pending such further investigation and a final decision in the premises such person may, unless excluded under the laws regulating the immigration of aliens generally, be allowed to proceed to destination, without hindrance from such officer, upon the execution and delivery of a suitable bond (Form No. 564) in the penalty of not less than two thousand dollars, conditioned that such person shall appear when required for any hearing or hearings touching his right to admission and shall deliver himself or be produced for return to the country whence he came, if found not entitled to enter and remain in the United States. No such bond shall be taken without good and sufficient sureties, approved by the above-mentioned officer in charge, and unless executed in accordance with the form provided by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization and approved as to form and execution by a United States district attorney or assistant district attorney. Any such person so allowed to proceed shall not be considered as having entered the United States unless and until it is finally decided by one of the officers specified in rule 26, or by the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, that he is lawfully entitled to admission, and such decision is duly entered of record; and if it shall finally be decided that any such person is not entitled to admission he shall be deemed to be subject to exclusion by executive action as if he had been stopped at the boundary of the country pending the determination of his right to enter (198 U. S., 263; 161 F. R., 627), except that the transportation agency by which he was brought to this country shall be responsible only for the return of such person to the country whence he came, and not also for his maintenance and safe custody for the period during which he is permitted to go at large in accordance with the provisions hereof.

Where any such person so allowed to proceed is accompanied by his wife or minor children, and, in the judgment of the above-mentioned officer in charge, the relationship of husband and wife or parent and child will probably be established upon further investigation, any such accompanying wife or minor child may likewise be allowed to proceed, upon the execution, delivery, and approval of a similar bond conditioned as aforesaid.

CHARLES NAGEL, *Secretary.*



---

---

## APPENDIX D.

---

### UNITED STATES NATURALIZATION LAWS AND REGULATIONS.

1. Naturalization Law of 1906.
2. United States Statutes Respecting Naturalization.
3. Naturalization Regulations.





## APPENDIX D.

### UNITED STATES NATURALIZATION LAWS AND REGULATIONS.

#### 1. NATURALIZATION LAW OF 1906.

[Act of June 29, 1906, as amended in sections 16, 17, and 19 by the act of Congress approved March 4, 1909,<sup>a</sup> and in sections 4 and 13 by the act of Congress approved June 25, 1910.]

AN ACT To establish a bureau of immigration and naturalization, and to provide for a uniform rule for the naturalization of aliens throughout the United States.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That the designation of the Bureau of Immigration in the Department of Commerce and Labor is hereby changed to the "Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization," which said bureau, under the direction and control of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, in addition to the duties now provided by law, shall have charge of all matters concerning the naturalization of aliens. That it shall be the duty of the said bureau to provide, for use at the various immigration stations throughout the United States, books of record, wherein the commissioners of immigration shall cause a registry to be made in the case of each alien arriving in the United States from and after the passage of this act of the name, age, occupation, personal description (including height, complexion, color of hair and eyes), the place of birth, the last residence, the intended place of residence in the United States, and the date of arrival of said alien, and, if entered through a port, the name of the vessel in which he comes. And it shall be the duty of said commissioners of immigration to cause to be granted to such alien a certificate of such registry, with the particulars thereof.<sup>b</sup>

SEC. 2. That the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall provide the said bureau with such additional furnished offices within the city of Washington, such books of record and facilities, and such additional assistants, clerks, stenographers, typewriters, and other employees as may be necessary for the proper discharge of the duties imposed by this act upon such bureau, fixing the compensation of such additional employees until July first, nineteen hundred and seven, within the appropriations made for that purpose.

SEC. 3. That exclusive jurisdiction to naturalize aliens as citizens of the United States is hereby conferred upon the following specified courts:

United States circuit and district courts now existing, or which may hereafter be established by Congress in any State, United States district courts for the Territories of Arizona, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Hawaii, and Alaska, the supreme court of the District of Columbia, and the United States courts for the Indian Territory; also all courts of record in any State or Territory now existing, or which may hereafter be created, having a seal, a clerk, and jurisdiction in actions at law or equity, or law and equity, in which the amount in controversy is unlimited.

That the naturalization jurisdiction of all courts herein specified, State, Territorial, and Federal, shall extend only to aliens resident within the respective judicial districts of such courts.

The courts herein specified shall, upon the requisition of the clerks of such courts, be furnished from time to time by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization with such blank forms as may be required in the naturalization of aliens, and all certificates of naturalization shall be consecutively numbered and printed on safety paper furnished by said bureau.

SEC. 4. That an alien may be admitted to become a citizen of the United States in the following manner and not otherwise:

First. He shall declare on oath before the clerk of any court authorized by this act to naturalize aliens, or his authorized deputy, in the district in which such alien resides, two years at least prior to his admission, and after he has reached the age of eighteen years, that it is bona fide his intention to become a citizen of the United

<sup>a</sup> See pp. 830 and 831.

<sup>b</sup> Will be in practical use on and after June 29, 1911.

States, and to renounce forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty, and particularly, by name, to the prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty of which the alien may be at the time a citizen or subject. And such declaration shall set forth the name, age, occupation, personal description, place of birth, last foreign residence and allegiance, the date of arrival, the name of the vessel, if any, in which he came to the United States, and the present place of residence in the United States of said alien: *Provided, however,* That no alien who, in conformity with the law in force at the date of his declaration, has declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States shall be required to renew such declaration: *Provided further,* That any person belonging to the class of persons authorized and qualified under existing law to become a citizen of the United States who has resided constantly in the United States during a period of five years next preceding May first, nineteen hundred and ten, who, because of misinformation in regard to his citizenship or the requirements of the law governing the naturalization of citizens has labored and acted under the impression that he was or could become a citizen of the United States and has in good faith exercised the rights or duties of a citizen or intended citizen of the United States because of such wrongful information and belief may, upon making a showing of such facts satisfactory to a court having jurisdiction to issue papers of naturalization to an alien, and the court in its judgment believes that such person has been for a period of more than five years entitled upon proper proceedings to be naturalized as a citizen of the United States, receive from the said court a final certificate of naturalization, and said court may issue such certificate without requiring proof or former declaration by or on the part of such person of their intention to become a citizen of the United States, but such applicant for naturalization shall comply in all other respects with the law relative to the issuance of final papers of naturalization to aliens.<sup>a</sup>

Second. Not less than two years nor more than seven years after he has made such declaration of intention he shall make and file, in duplicate, a petition in writing, signed by the applicant in his own handwriting and duly verified, in which petition such applicant shall state his full name, his place of residence (by street and number, if possible), his occupation, and, if possible, the date and place of his birth; the place from which he emigrated, and the date and place of his arrival in the United States, and, if he entered through a port, the name of the vessel on which he arrived; the time when and the place and name of the court where he declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States; if he is married he shall state the name of his wife and, if possible, the country of her nativity and her place of residence at the time of filing his petition; and if he has children, the name, date, and place of birth and place of residence of each child living at the time of the filing of his petition: *Provided,* That if he has filed his declaration before the passage of this act he shall not be required to sign the petition in his own handwriting.

The petition shall set forth that he is not a disbeliever in or opposed to organized government, or a member of or affiliated with any organization or body of persons teaching disbelief in or opposed to organized government, a polygamist or believer in the practice of polygamy, and that it is his intention to become a citizen of the United States and to renounce absolutely and forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty, and particularly by name to the prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty of which he at the time of filing of his petition may be a citizen or subject, and that it is his intention to reside permanently within the United States, and whether or not he has been denied admission as a citizen of the United States, and, if denied, the ground or grounds of such denial, the court or courts in which such decision was rendered, and that the cause for such denial has since been cured or removed, and every fact material to his naturalization and required to be proved upon the final hearing of his application.

The petition shall also be verified by the affidavits of at least two credible witnesses, who are citizens of the United States, and who shall state in their affidavits that they have personally known the applicant to be a resident of the United States for a period of at least five years continuously, and of the State, Territory, or district in which the application is made for a period of at least one year immediately preceding the date of the filing of his petition, and that they each have personal knowledge that the petitioner is a person of good moral character, and that he is in every way qualified, in their opinion, to be admitted as a citizen of the United States.

At the time of filing his petition there shall be filed with the clerk of the court a certificate from the Department of Commerce and Labor, if the petitioner arrives in the United States after the passage of this act, stating the date, place, and manner of

---

<sup>a</sup> Last proviso added by act of June 25, 1910.

his arrival in the United States,<sup>a</sup> and the declaration of intention of such petitioner, which certificate and declaration shall be attached to and made a part of said petition.

Third. He shall, before he is admitted to citizenship, declare on oath in open court that he will support the Constitution of the United States, and that he absolutely and entirely renounces and abjures all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty, and particularly by name to the prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty of which he was before a citizen or subject; that he will support and defend the Constitution and laws of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic, and bear true faith and allegiance to the same.

Fourth. It shall be made to appear to the satisfaction of the court admitting any alien to citizenship that immediately preceding the date of his application he has resided continuously within the United States five years at least, and within the State or Territory where such court is at the time held one year at least, and that during that time he has behaved as a man of good moral character, attached to the principles of the Constitution of the United States, and well disposed to the good order and happiness of the same. In addition to the oath of the applicant, the testimony of at least two witnesses, citizens of the United States, as to the facts of residence, moral character, and attachment to the principles of the Constitution shall be required, and the name, place of residence, and occupation of each witness shall be set forth in the record.

Fifth. In case the alien applying to be admitted to citizenship has borne any hereditary title, or has been of any of the orders of nobility in the kingdom or state from which he came, he shall, in addition to the above requisites, make an express renunciation of his title or order of nobility in the court to which his application is made, and his renunciation shall be recorded in the court.

Sixth. When any alien who has declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States dies before he is actually naturalized the widow and minor children of such alien may, by complying with the other provisions of this act, be naturalized without making any declaration of intention.

SEC. 5. That the clerk of the court shall, immediately after filing the petition, give notice thereof by posting in a public and conspicuous place in his office, or in the building in which his office is situated, under an appropriate heading, the name, nativity, and residence of the alien, the date and place of his arrival in the United States, and the date, as nearly as may be, for the final hearing of his petition, and the names of the witnesses whom the applicant expects to summon in his behalf; and the clerk shall, if the applicant requests it, issue a subpoena for the witnesses so named by the said applicant to appear upon the day set for the final hearing, but in case such witnesses can not be produced upon the final hearing other witnesses may be summoned.

SEC. 6. That petitions for naturalization may be made and filed during term time or vacation of the court and shall be docketed the same day as filed, but final action thereon shall be had only on stated days, to be fixed by rule of the court, and in no case shall final action be had upon a petition until at least ninety days have elapsed after filing and posting the notice of such petition: *Provided*, That no person shall be naturalized nor shall any certificate of naturalization be issued by any court within thirty days preceding the holding of any general election within its territorial jurisdiction. It shall be lawful, at the time and as a part of the naturalization of any alien, for the court, in its discretion, upon the petition of such alien, to make a decree changing the name of said alien, and his certificate of naturalization shall be issued to him in accordance therewith.

SEC. 7. That no person who disbelieves in or who is opposed to organized government, or who is a member of or affiliated with any organization entertaining and teaching such disbelief in or opposition to organized government, or who advocates or teaches the duty, necessity, or propriety of the unlawful assaulting or killing of any officer or officers, either of specific individuals or of officers generally, of the Government of the United States, or of any other organized government, because of his or their official character, or who is a polygamist, shall be naturalized or be made a citizen of the United States.

SEC. 8. That no alien shall hereafter be naturalized or admitted as a citizen of the United States who can not speak the English language: *Provided*, That this requirement shall not apply to aliens who are physically unable to comply therewith, if they are otherwise qualified to become citizens of the United States: *And provided further*, That the requirements of this section shall not apply to any alien who has prior to the passage of this act declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States in conformity with the law in force at the date of making such declaration: *Provided*

<sup>a</sup> See footnote <sup>b</sup>, p. 819.

*further*, That the requirements of section eight shall not apply to aliens who shall hereafter declare their intention to become citizens and who shall make homestead entries upon the public lands of the United States and comply in all respects with the laws providing for homestead entries on such lands.

SEC. 9. That every final hearing upon such petition shall be had in open court before a judge or judges thereof, and every final order which may be made upon such petition shall be under the hand of the court and entered in full upon a record kept for that purpose, and upon such final hearing of such petition the applicant and witnesses shall be examined under oath before the court and in the presence of the court.

SEC. 10. That in case the petitioner has not resided in the State, Territory, or district for a period of five years continuously and immediately preceding the filing of his petition he may establish by two witnesses, both in his petition and at the hearing, the time of his residence within the State, provided that it has been for more than one year, and the remaining portion of his five years' residence within the United States required by law to be established may be proved by the depositions of two or more witnesses who are citizens of the United States, upon notice to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization and the United States attorney for the district in which said witnesses may reside.

SEC. 11. That the United States shall have the right to appear before any court or courts exercising jurisdiction in naturalization proceedings for the purpose of cross-examining the petitioner and the witnesses produced in support of his petition concerning any matter touching or in any way affecting his right to admission to citizenship, and shall have the right to call witnesses, produce evidence, and be heard in opposition to the granting of any petition in naturalization proceedings.

SEC. 12. That it is hereby made the duty of the clerk of each and every court exercising jurisdiction in naturalization matters under the provisions of this act to keep and file a duplicate of each declaration of intention made before him and to send to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization at Washington, within thirty days after the issuance of a certificate of citizenship, a duplicate of such certificate, and to make and keep on file in his office a stub for each certificate so issued by him, whereon shall be entered a memorandum of all the essential facts set forth in such certificate. It shall also be the duty of the clerk of each of said courts to report to the said bureau, within thirty days after the final hearing and decision of the court, the name of each and every alien who shall be denied naturalization, and to furnish to said bureau duplicates of all petitions within thirty days after the filing of the same, and certified copies of such other proceedings and orders instituted in or issued out of said court affecting or relating to the naturalization of aliens as may be required from time to time by the said bureau.

In case any such clerk or officer acting under his direction shall refuse or neglect to comply with any of the foregoing provisions he shall forfeit and pay to the United States the sum of twenty-five dollars in each and every case in which such violation or omission occurs, and the amount of such forfeiture may be recovered by the United States in an action of debt against such clerk.

Clerks of courts having and exercising jurisdiction in naturalization matters shall be responsible for all blank certificates of citizenship received by them from time to time from the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, and shall account for the same to the said bureau whenever required so to do by such bureau. No certificate of citizenship received by any such clerk which may be defaced or injured in such manner as to prevent its use as herein provided shall in any case be destroyed, but such certificate shall be returned to the said bureau; and in case any such clerk shall fail to return or properly account for any certificate furnished by the said bureau, as herein provided, he shall be liable to the United States in the sum of fifty dollars, to be recovered in an action of debt, for each and every certificate not properly accounted for or returned.

SEC. 13.<sup>a</sup> That the clerk of each and every court exercising jurisdiction in naturalization cases shall charge, collect, and account for the following fees in each proceeding:

For receiving and filing a declaration of intention and issuing a duplicate thereof, one dollar.

For making, filing, and docketing the petition of an alien for admission as a citizen of the United States and for the final hearing thereon, two dollars; and for entering the final order and the issuance of the certificate of citizenship thereunder, if granted, two dollars.

The clerk of any court collecting such fees is hereby authorized to retain one-half of the fees collected by him in such naturalization proceedings; the remaining one-half of the naturalization fees in each case collected by such clerks, respectively, shall

<sup>a</sup> Section 13 as amended by act of June 25, 1910.



be accounted for in their quarterly accounts, which they are hereby required to render the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, and paid over to such bureau within thirty days from the close of each quarter in each and every fiscal year, and the moneys so received shall be paid over to the disbursing clerk of the Department of Commerce and Labor, who shall thereupon deposit them in the Treasury of the United States, rendering an account therefor quarterly to the Auditor for the State and Other Departments, and the said disbursing clerk shall be held responsible under his bond for said fees so received.

In addition to the fees herein required, the petitioner shall, upon the filing of his petition to become a citizen of the United States, deposit with and pay to the clerk of the court a sum of money sufficient to cover the expenses of subpoenaing and paying the legal fees of any witnesses for whom he may request a subpoena, and upon the final discharge of such witnesses they shall receive, if they demand the same from the clerk, the customary and usual witness fees from the moneys which the petitioner shall have paid to such clerk for such purpose, and the residue, if any, shall be returned by the clerk to the petitioner: *Provided*, That the clerks of courts exercising jurisdiction in naturalization proceedings shall be permitted to retain one-half of the fees in any fiscal year up to the sum of three thousand dollars, and that all fees received by such clerks in naturalization proceedings in excess of such amount shall be accounted for and paid over to said bureau as in case of other fees to which the United States may be entitled under the provisions of this act. The clerks of the various courts exercising jurisdiction in naturalization proceedings shall pay all additional clerical force that may be required in performing the duties imposed by this act upon the clerks of courts from fees received by such clerks in naturalization proceedings.

And in case the clerk of any court exercising naturalization jurisdiction collects fees in excess of the sum of six thousand dollars in any fiscal year the Secretary of Commerce and Labor may allow salaries, for naturalization purposes only, to pay for clerical assistance, to be selected and employed by that clerk, additional to the clerical force, for which clerks of courts are required by this section to pay from fees received by such clerks in naturalization proceedings, if in the opinion of said Secretary the naturalization business of such clerk warrants further additional assistance: *Provided*, That in no event shall the whole amount allowed the clerk of a court and his assistants exceed the one-half of the gross receipts of the office of said clerk from naturalization fees during such fiscal year: *Provided, further*, That when, at the close of any fiscal year, the business of such clerk of court indicates in the opinion of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor that the naturalization fees for the succeeding fiscal year will exceed six thousand dollars the Secretary of Commerce and Labor may authorize the continuance of the allowance of salaries for the additional clerical assistance herein provided for and employed on the last day of the fiscal year until such time as the remittances indicate in the opinion of said Secretary that the fees for the then current fiscal year will not be sufficient to allow the additional clerical assistance authorized by this act.

That payment for the additional clerical assistance herein authorized shall be in the manner and under such regulations as the Secretary of Commerce and Labor may prescribe.

SEC. 14. That the declarations of intention and the petitions for naturalization shall be bound in chronological order in separate volumes, indexed, consecutively numbered, and made part of the records of the court. Each certificate of naturalization issued shall bear upon its face, in a place prepared therefor, the volume number and page number of the petition whereon such certificate was issued, and the volume number and page number of the stub of such certificate.

SEC. 15. That it shall be the duty of the United States district attorneys for the respective districts, upon affidavit showing good cause therefor, to institute proceedings in any court having jurisdiction to naturalize aliens in the judicial district in which the naturalized citizen may reside at the time of bringing the suit, for the purpose of setting aside and canceling the certificate of citizenship on the ground of fraud or on the ground that such certificate of citizenship was illegally procured. In any such proceedings the party holding the certificate of citizenship alleged to have been fraudulently or illegally procured shall have sixty days personal notice in which to make answer to the petition of the United States; and if the holder of such certificate be absent from the United States or from the district in which he last had his residence, such notice shall be given by publication in the manner provided for the service of summons by publication or upon absentees by the laws of the State or the place where such suit is brought.

If any alien who shall have secured a certificate of citizenship under the provisions of this act shall, within five years after the issuance of such certificate, return to the country of his nativity, or go to any other foreign country, and take permanent resi-

dence therein, it shall be considered prima facie evidence of a lack of intention on the part of such alien to become a permanent citizen of the United States at the time of filing his application for citizenship, and, in the absence of countervailing evidence, it shall be sufficient in the proper proceeding to authorize the cancellation of his certificate of citizenship as fraudulent, and the diplomatic and consular officers of the United States in foreign countries shall from time to time, through the Department of State, furnish the Department of Justice with the names of those within their respective jurisdictions who have such certificates of citizenship and who have taken permanent residence in the country of their nativity, or in any other foreign country, and such statements, duly certified, shall be admissible in evidence in all courts in proceedings to cancel certificates of citizenship.

Whenever any certificate of citizenship shall be set aside or canceled, as herein provided, the court in which such judgment or decree is rendered shall make an order canceling such certificate of citizenship and shall send a certified copy of such order to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization; and in case such certificate was not originally issued by the court making such order it shall direct the clerk of the court to transmit a copy of such order and judgment to the court out of which such certificate of citizenship shall have been originally issued. And it shall thereupon be the duty of the clerk of the court receiving such certified copy of the order and judgment of the court to enter the same of record and to cancel such original certificate of citizenship upon the records and to notify the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization of such cancellation.

The provisions of this section shall apply not only to certificates of citizenship issued under the provisions of this act, but to all certificates of citizenship which may have been issued heretofore by any court exercising jurisdiction in naturalization proceedings under prior laws.

SEC. 16. [Superseded by act of March 4, 1909. See section 74, page 830.]

SEC. 17. [Superseded by act of March 4, 1909. See section 75, page 830.]

SEC. 18. That it is hereby made a felony for any clerk or any other person to issue or be a party to the issuance of a certificate of citizenship contrary to the provisions of this act, except upon a final order under the hand of a court having jurisdiction to make such order, and upon conviction thereof such clerk or other person shall be punished by imprisonment for not more than five years and by a fine of not more than five thousand dollars, in the discretion of the court.

SEC. 19. [Superseded by act of March 4, 1909. See section 77, page 830.]

SEC. 20. That any clerk or other officer of a court having power under this act to naturalize aliens, who willfully neglects to render true accounts of moneys received by him for naturalization proceedings or who willfully neglects to pay over any balance of such moneys due to the United States within thirty days after said payment shall become due and demand therefor has been made and refused, shall be deemed guilty of embezzlement of the public moneys, and shall be punishable by imprisonment for not more than five years, or by a fine of not more than five thousand dollars, or both.

SEC. 21. That it shall be unlawful for any clerk of any court or his authorized deputy or assistant exercising jurisdiction in naturalization proceedings to demand, charge, collect, or receive any other or additional fees or moneys in naturalization proceedings save the fees and moneys herein specified; and a violation of any of the provisions of this section or any part thereof is hereby declared to be a misdemeanor and shall be punished by imprisonment for not more than two years, or by a fine of not more than one thousand dollars, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

SEC. 22. That the clerk of any court exercising jurisdiction in naturalization proceedings, or any person acting under authority of this act, who shall knowingly certify that a petitioner, affiant, or witness named in an affidavit, petition, or certificate of citizenship, or other paper or writing required to be executed under the provisions of this act, personally appeared before him and was sworn thereto, or acknowledged the execution thereof or signed the same, when in fact such petitioner, affiant, or witness did not personally appear before him, or was not sworn thereto, or did not execute the same, or did not acknowledge the execution thereof, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand dollars, or by imprisonment not to exceed five years.

SEC. 23. That any person who knowingly procures naturalization in violation of the provisions of this act shall be fined not more than five thousand dollars, or shall be imprisoned not more than five years, or both, and upon conviction the court in which such conviction is had shall thereupon adjudge and declare the final order admitting such person to citizenship void. Jurisdiction is hereby conferred on the courts having jurisdiction of the trial of such offense to make such adjudication. Any person who knowingly aids, advises, or encourages any person not entitled

thereto to apply for or to secure naturalization, or to file the preliminary papers declaring an intent to become a citizen of the United States, or who in any naturalization proceeding knowingly procures or gives false testimony as to any material fact, or who knowingly makes an affidavit false as to any material fact required to be proved in such proceeding, shall be fined not more than five thousand dollars, or imprisoned not more than five years, or both.

SEC. 24. That no person shall be prosecuted, tried, or punished for any crime arising under the provisions of this act unless the indictment is found or the information is filed within five years next after the commission of such crime.

SEC. 25. That for the purpose of the prosecution of all crimes and offenses against the naturalization laws of the United States which may have been committed prior to the date when this act shall go into effect, the existing naturalization laws shall remain in full force and effect.

SEC. 26. That sections twenty-one hundred and sixty-five, twenty-one hundred and sixty-seven, twenty-one hundred and sixty-eight, twenty-one hundred and seventy-three of the Revised Statutes of the United States of America, and section thirty-nine of chapter one thousand and twelve of the Statutes at Large of the United States of America for the year nineteen hundred and three, and all acts or parts of acts inconsistent with or repugnant to the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 27. That substantially the following forms shall be used in the proceedings to which they relate:

DECLARATION OF INTENTION.

(Invalid for all purposes seven years after the date hereof.)

....., ss:  
I, ....., aged ..... years, occupation ....., do declare on oath (affirm) that my personal description is: Color ....., complexion ....., height ....., weight ....., color of hair ....., color of eyes ....., other visible distinctive marks .....; I was born in ..... on the ..... day of ....., anno Domini .....; I now reside at .....; I emigrated to the United States of America from ....., on the vessel .....; my last foreign residence was ..... It is my bona fide intention to renounce forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, State, or sovereignty, and particularly to ....., of which I am now a citizen (subject); I arrived at the (port) of ....., in the State (Territory or District) of ....., on or about the ..... day of ....., anno Domini .....; I am not an anarchist; I am not a polygamist nor a believer in the practice of polygamy; and it is my intention in good faith to become a citizen of the United States of America and to permanently reside therein. So help me God.

(Original signature of declarant).....

Subscribed and sworn to (affirmed) before me this .... day of ....., anno Domini

[L. s.]

.....  
(Official character of attestor.)

PETITION FOR NATURALIZATION.

..... Court of .....  
In the matter of the petition of ..... to be admitted as a citizen of the United States of America.

To the ..... Court:

The petition of ..... respectfully shows:

First. My full name is .....

Second. My place of residence is number ..... street, city of ....., State (Territory or District) of .....

Third. My occupation is .....

Fourth. I was born on the ..... day of ..... at .....

Fifth. I emigrated to the United States from ....., on or about the ..... day of ....., anno Domini ....., and arrived at the port of ....., in the United States, on the vessel .....

Sixth. I declared my intention to become a citizen of the United States on the ..... day of ....., at ....., in the ..... court of .....

Seventh. I am .. married. My wife's name is ..... She was born in ..... and now resides at ..... I have ..... children, and the name, date, and place of birth and place of residence of each of said children is as follows: .....

.....; .....; .....



Eighth. I am not a disbeliever in or opposed to organized government or a member of or affiliated with any organization or body of persons teaching disbelief in organized government. I am not a polygamist nor a believer in the practice of polygamy. I am attached to the principles of the Constitution of the United States, and it is my intention to become a citizen of the United States and to renounce absolutely and forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty, and particularly to . . . . ., of which at this time I am a citizen (or subject), and it is my intention to reside permanently in the United States.

Ninth. I am able to speak the English language.  
Tenth. I have resided continuously in the United States of America for a term of five years at least immediately preceding the date of this petition, to wit, since . . . . ., anno Domini . . . . ., and in the State (Territory or District) of . . . . . for one year at least next preceding the date of this petition, to wit, since . . . . . day of . . . . ., anno Domini . . . . .

Eleventh. I have not heretofore made petition for citizenship to any court. (I made petition for citizenship to the . . . . . court of . . . . . at . . . . ., and the said petition was denied by the said court for the following reasons and causes, to wit, . . . . ., and the cause of such denial has since been cured or removed.)

Attached hereto and made a part of this petition are my declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States and the certificate from the Department of Commerce and Labor required by law. Wherefore your petitioner prays that he may be admitted a citizen of the United States of America.

Dated . . . . .  
(Signature of petitioner) . . . . .

. . . . ., ss:  
. . . . ., being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is the petitioner in the above-entitled proceeding; that he has read the foregoing petition and knows the contents thereof; that the same is true of his own knowledge, except as to matters therein stated to be alleged upon information and belief, and that as to those matters he believes it to be true.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this . . . . . day of . . . . ., anno Domini . . . . .  
[L. s.]  
Clerk of the . . . . . Court.

AFFIDAVIT OF WITNESSES.

. . . . . Court of . . . . .  
In the matter of the petition of . . . . . to be admitted a citizen of the United States of America.

. . . . ., ss:  
. . . . ., occupation . . . . ., residing at . . . . ., and . . . . ., occupation . . . . ., residing at . . . . ., each being severally, duly, and respectively sworn, deposes and says that he is a citizen of the United States of America; that he has personally known . . . . ., the petitioner above mentioned, to be a resident of the United States for a period of at least five years continuously immediately preceding the date of filing his petition, and of the State (Territory or District) in which the above-entitled application is made for a period of . . . . . years immediately preceding the date of filing his petition; and that he has personal knowledge that the said petitioner is a person of good moral character, attached to the principles of the Constitution of the United States, and that he is in every way qualified, in his opinion, to be admitted as a citizen of the United States.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this . . . . . day of . . . . ., nineteen hundred and . . . . .  
[L. s.]  
(Official character of attestor.)

CERTIFICATE OF NATURALIZATION.

Number . . . . .  
Petition, volume . . . . ., page . . . . .  
Stub, volume . . . . ., page . . . . .  
(Signature of holder) . . . . .  
Description of holder: Age, . . . . .; height, . . . . .; color, . . . . .; complexion, . . . . .; color of eyes, . . . . .; color of hair, . . . . .; visible distinguishing marks, . . . . . Name, age, and place of residence of wife, . . . . ., . . . . ., . . . . . Names, ages, and places of residence of minor children, . . . . ., . . . . ., . . . . .; . . . . ., . . . . ., . . . . .

## Naturalization Laws and Regulations.

....., ....., SS:

Be it remembered, that at a ..... term of the ..... court of ....., held at..... on the ..... day of ....., in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and ....., ....., who previous to his (her) naturalization was a citizen (or subject) of ....., at present residing at number ..... street, ..... city (town), ..... State (Territory or District), having applied to be admitted a citizen of the United States of America pursuant to law, and the court having found that the petitioner had resided continuously within the United States for at least five years and in this State for one year immediately preceding the date of the hearing of his (her) petition, and that said petitioner intends to reside permanently in the United States, had in all respects complied with the law in relation thereto, and that ..he was entitled to be so admitted, it was thereupon ordered by the said court that ..he be admitted as a citizen of the United States of Ameirca.

In testimony whereof the seal of said court is hereunto affixed on the ..... day  
of ....., in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and .... and of our independence  
the .....

[L. S.]

..... ,  
(Official character of attestor.)

**STUB OF CERTIFICATE OF NATURALIZATION.**

**No. of certificate, . . . . .**

Name .....; age, .....

**Declaration of intention, volume ....., page .....**

Petition, volume . . . . ., page . . . . .

Name, age, and place of residence of wife, . . . . . Names, ages,  
and places of residence of minor children, . . . . .; . . . . .

....., .....; .....; .....; .....; .....

.....

Date of order, volume ....., page.....

(Signature of holder) .....

**Sec. 28.** That the Secretary of Commerce and Labor shall have power to make such rules and regulations as may be necessary for properly carrying into execution the various provisions of this act. Certified copies of all papers, documents, certificates, and records required to be used, filed, recorded, or kept under any and all of the provisions of this act shall be admitted in evidence equally with the originals in any and all proceedings under this act and in all cases in which the originals thereof might be admissible as evidence.

**SEC. 29.** That for the purpose of carrying into effect the provisions of this act there is hereby appropriated the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, out of any moneys in the Treasury of the United States not otherwise appropriated, which appropriation shall be in full for the objects hereby expressed until June thirtieth, nineteen hundred and seven; and the provisions of section thirty-six hundred and seventy-nine of the Revised Statutes of the United States shall not be applicable in any way to this appropriation.

SEC. 30. That all the applicable provisions of the naturalization laws of the United States shall apply to and be held to authorize the admission to citizenship of all persons not citizens who owe permanent allegiance to the United States, and who may become residents of any State or organized Territory of the United States, with the following modifications: The applicant shall not be required to renounce allegiance to any foreign sovereignty; he shall make his declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States at least two years prior to his admission; and residence within the jurisdiction of the United States, owing such permanent allegiance, shall be regarded as residence within the United States within the meaning of the five years' residence clause of the existing law.

Sec. 31. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after ninety days from the date of its passage: *Provided*, That sections one, two, twenty-eight, and twenty-nine shall go into effect from and after the passage of this act.

Approved June 29, 1906.

**2. UNITED STATES STATUTES RESPECTING NATURALIZATION.**

[In regard to the acquisition of citizenship by other means than naturalization, see secs. 1992, 1993, and 1995 of the United States Revised Statutes.]

**UNITED STATES REVISED STATUTES.****Citizenship, Title XXV.****CITIZENSHIP OF WOMEN BY MARRIAGE.**

**SEC. 1994.** Any woman who is now or may hereafter be married to a citizen of the United States, and who might herself be lawfully naturalized, shall be deemed a citizen.

**Naturalization,<sup>a</sup> Title XXX.****HONORABLY DISCHARGED SOLDIERS EXEMPT FROM CERTAIN FORMALITIES.**

**SEC. 2166.** Any alien, of the age of twenty-one years and upward, who has enlisted, or may enlist, in the armies of the United States, either the regular or the volunteer forces, and has been, or may be hereafter, honorably discharged, shall be admitted to become a citizen of the United States, upon his petition, without any previous declaration of his intention to become such; and he shall not be required to prove more than one year's residence within the United States previous to his application to become such citizen; and the court admitting such alien shall, in addition to such proof of residence and good moral character, as now provided by law, be satisfied by competent proof of such person's having been honorably discharged from the service of the United States.

**ALIENS OF AFRICAN NATIVITY AND DESCENT.**

**SEC. 2169.** (*As amended, 1875.*)—The provisions of this title shall apply to aliens being free white persons, and to aliens of African nativity and to persons of African descent.

**NATURALIZATION TO ALIEN ENEMIES PROHIBITED.**

**SEC. 2171.** No alien who is a native citizen or subject, or a denizen of any country, state, or sovereignty with which the United States are at war, at the time of his application, shall be then admitted to become a citizen of the United States; but persons resident within the United States, or the Territories thereof, on the eighteenth day of June, in the year one thousand eight hundred and twelve, who had before that day made a declaration, according to law, of their intention to become citizens of the United States, or who were on that day entitled to become citizens without making such declaration, may be admitted to become citizens thereof, notwithstanding they were alien enemies at the time and in the manner prescribed by the laws heretofore passed on that subject; nor shall anything herein contained be taken or construed to interfere with or prevent the apprehension and removal, agreeably to law, of any alien enemy at any time previous to the actual naturalization of such alien.

**CHILDREN OF PERSONS NATURALIZED UNDER CERTAIN LAWS TO BE CITIZENS.**

**SEC. 2172.** The children of persons who have been duly naturalized under any law of the United States, or who, previous to the passing of any law on that subject, by the Government of the United States, may have become citizens of any one of the States, under the laws thereof, being under the age of twenty-one years at the time of the naturalization of their parents, shall, if dwelling in the United States, be considered as citizens thereof; and the children of persons who now are, or have been, citizens of the United States, shall, though born out of the limits and jurisdiction of the United States, be considered as citizens thereof; but no person heretofore proscribed by any State, or who has been legally convicted of having joined the army of Great Britain during the Revolutionary War, shall be admitted to become a citizen without the consent of the legislature of the State in which such person was proscribed.

<sup>a</sup> For list of sections repealed, see p. 825, sec. 26 of act of June 29, 1906.

ALIEN SEAMEN OF MERCHANT VESSELS.

SEC. 2174. Every seaman, being a foreigner, who declares his intention of becoming a citizen of the United States in any competent court, and shall have served three years on board of a merchant vessel of the United States subsequent to the date of such declaration, may, on his application to any competent court, and the production of his certificate of discharge and good conduct during that time, together with the certificate of his declaration of intention to become a citizen, be admitted a citizen of the United States; and every seaman, being a foreigner, shall, after his declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States, and after he shall have served such three years, be deemed a citizen of the United States for the purpose of manning and serving on board any merchant vessel of the United States, anything to the contrary in any act of Congress notwithstanding; but such seaman shall, for all purposes of protection as an American citizen, be deemed such, after the filing of his declaration of intention to become such citizen.

TWENTY-SECOND STATUTES AT LARGE, PAGE 61.

[Act of May 6, 1882, chap. 126, sec. 14, 22 Stat., 61.]

NATURALIZATION OF CHINESE PROHIBITED.

SEC. 14. That hereafter no State court or court of the United States shall admit Chinese to citizenship; and all laws in conflict with this act are hereby repealed.

TWENTY-EIGHTH STATUTES AT LARGE, PAGE 124.

[Act of July 26, 1894, chap. 165, 28 Stat., 124.]

ALIENS HONORABLY DISCHARGED FROM SERVICE IN NAVY OR MARINE CORPS.

Any alien of the age of twenty-one years and upward who has enlisted or may enlist in the United States Navy or Marine Corps, and has served or may hereafter serve five consecutive years in the United States Navy or one enlistment in the United States Marine Corps, and has been or may hereafter be honorably discharged, shall be admitted to become a citizen of the United States upon his petition, without any previous declaration of his intention to become such; and the court admitting such alien shall, in addition to proof of good moral character, be satisfied by competent proof of such persons's service in and honorable discharge from the United States Navy or Marine Corps.

THIRTY-FOURTH STATUTES AT LARGE, PAGE 630.

[Stat. 1905-6, Part I, p. 630.]

AN ACT TO VALIDATE CERTAIN CERTIFICATES OF NATURALIZATION.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That naturalization certificates issued after the act approved March third, nineteen hundred and three, entitled "An act to regulate the immigration of aliens into the United States," went into effect, which fail to show that the courts issuing said certificates complied with the requirements of section thirty-nine of said act, but which were otherwise lawfully issued, are hereby declared to be as valid as though said certificates complied with said section: *Provided*, That in all such cases applications shall be made for new naturalization certificates, and when the same are granted, upon compliance with the provisions of said act of nineteen hundred and three, they shall relate back to the defective certificates, and citizenship shall be deemed to have been perfected at the date of the defective certificate.

SEC. 2. That all the records relating to naturalization, all declarations of intention to become citizens of the United States, and all certificates of naturalization filed, recorded, or issued prior to the time when this act takes effect in or from the criminal court of Cook County, Illinois, shall for all purposes be deemed to be and to have been made, filed, recorded, or issued by a court with jurisdiction to naturalize aliens, but shall not be by this act further validated or legalized.

Approved, June 29, 1906.

The following sections repeal sections 16, 17, and 19 of the act of June 29, 1906:

**THIRTY-FIFTH STATUTES AT LARGE, PAGE 1068.**

[Act of March 4, 1909, chap. 321, secs. 74-80, 35 stat., 1102-3.]

**AN ACT TO CODIFY, REVISE, AND AMEND THE PENAL LAWS OF THE UNITED STATES.**

**SEC. 74.** Whoever shall falsely make, forge, or counterfeit, or cause or procure to be falsely made, forged, or counterfeited, or shall knowingly aid or assist in falsely making, forging, or counterfeiting any certificate of citizenship, with intent to use the same, or with the intent that the same may be used by some other person, shall be fined not more than ten thousand dollars, or imprisoned not more than ten years, or both.

**SEC. 75.** Whoever shall engrave, or cause or procure to be engraved, or assist in engraving, any plate in the likeness of any plate designed for the printing of a certificate of citizenship; or whoever shall sell any such plate, or shall bring into the United States from any foreign place any such plate, except under the direction of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor or other proper officer; or whoever shall have in his control, custody, or possession any metallic plate engraved after the similitude of any plate from which any such certificate has been printed, with intent to use or to suffer such plate to be used in forging or counterfeiting any such certificate or any part thereof; or whoever shall print, photograph, or in any manner cause to be printed, photographed, made, or executed, any print or impression in the likeness of any such certificate, or any part thereof; or whoever shall sell any such certificate, or shall bring the same into the United States from any foreign place, except by direction of some proper officer of the United States; or whoever shall have in his possession a distinctive paper which has been adopted by the proper officer of the United States for the printing of such certificate, with intent unlawfully to use the same, shall be fined not more than ten thousand dollars, or imprisoned not more than ten years, or both.

**SEC. 76.** Whoever, when applying to be admitted a citizen, or when appearing as a witness for any such person, shall knowingly personate any person other than himself, or shall falsely appear in the name of a deceased person, or in an assumed or fictitious name; or whoever shall falsely make, forge, or counterfeit any oath, notice, affidavit, certificate, order, record, signature, or other instrument, paper, or proceeding required or authorized by any law relating to or providing for the naturalization of aliens; or whoever shall utter, sell, dispose of, or shall use as true or genuine, for any unlawful purpose, any false, forged, antedated, or counterfeit oath, notice, certificate, order, record, signature, instrument, paper, or proceeding above specified; or whoever shall sell or dispose of to any person other than the person for whom it was originally issued any certificate of citizenship or certificate showing any person to be admitted a citizen, shall be fined not more than one thousand dollars, or imprisoned not more than five years, or both.

**SEC. 77.** Whoever shall use or attempt to use, or shall aid, assist, or participate in the use of any certificate of citizenship, knowing the same to be forged, counterfeit, or antedated, or knowing the same to have been procured by fraud or otherwise unlawfully obtained; or whoever, without lawful excuse, shall knowingly possess any false, forged, antedated, or counterfeit certificate of citizenship purporting to have been issued under any law of the United States relating to naturalization, knowing such certificate to be false, forged, antedated, or counterfeit, with the intent unlawfully to use the same; or whoever shall obtain, accept, or receive any certificate of citizenship, knowing the same to have been procured by fraud or by the use or means of any false name or statement given or made with the intent to procure, or to aid in procuring, the issuance of such certificate, or knowing the same to have been fraudulently altered or antedated; or whoever, without lawful excuse, shall have in his possession any blank certificate of citizenship provided by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization with the intent unlawfully to use the same; or whoever, after having been admitted to be a citizen, shall, on oath or by affidavit, knowingly deny that he has been so admitted, with the intent to evade or avoid any duty or liability imposed or required by law, shall be fined not more than one thousand dollars, or imprisoned not more than five years, or both.

**SEC. 78.** Whoever shall in any manner use, for the purpose of registering as a voter, or as evidence of a right to vote, or otherwise unlawfully, any order, certificate of citizenship, or certificate, judgment, or exemplification, showing any person to be admitted to be a citizen, whether heretofore or hereafter issued or made, knowing that such order, certificate, judgment, or exemplification has been unlawfully issued

or made; or whoever shall unlawfully use, or attempt to use, any such order or certificate, issued to or in the name of any other person, or in a fictitious name, or the name of a deceased person, shall be fined not more than one thousand dollars, or imprisoned not more than five years, or both.

SEC. 79. Whoever shall knowingly use any certificate of naturalization heretofore or which hereafter may be granted by any court, which has been or may be procured through fraud or by false evidence, or which has been or may hereafter be issued by the clerk or any other officer of the court without any appearance and hearing of the applicant in court and without lawful authority; or whoever, for any fraudulent purpose whatever, shall falsely represent himself to be a citizen of the United States without having been duly admitted to citizenship, shall be fined not more than one thousand dollars, or imprisoned not more than two years, or both.

SEC. 80. Whoever, in any proceeding under or by virtue of any law relating to the naturalization of aliens, shall knowingly swear falsely in any case where an oath is made or affidavit taken, shall be fined not more than one thousand dollars and imprisoned not more than five years.

SEC. 81. The provisions of the five sections last preceding shall apply to all proceedings had or taken, or attempted to be had or taken, before any court in which any proceeding for naturalization may be commenced or attempted to be commenced, and whether such court was vested by law with jurisdiction in naturalization proceedings or not.

By the terms of section 341 of the act referred to above the foregoing sections specifically repealed sections 5395, 5424, 5425, 5426, 5428, and 5429 of the Revised Statutes of the United States, as well as sections 16, 17, and 19 of the act of June 29, 1906 (34 Stat. L., pt. 1, ch. 3592, p. 596).



**3. NATURALIZATION REGULATIONS.**

[These Regulations supersede those of July 1, 1910.]

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR,  
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,  
*Washington, September 15, 1910.*

1. Since September 26, 1906, naturalization jurisdiction of State courts is confined to such as have "a seal, a clerk, and jurisdiction in actions at law or equity, or law and equity, in which the amount in controversy is unlimited."

2. Any alien who, prior to September 27, 1906, has declared his intention in conformity with the law in force at the date of his declaration, shall not be required to renew such declaration.

3. Aliens who lawfully declared their intention on and after June 29, 1906, and prior to September 27, 1906, must comply with all of the requirements of the naturalization act of June 29, 1906, in petitioning for naturalization.

Aliens who declared their intention prior to June 29, 1906, in accordance with the requirements of law, must comply with all of the requirements of the naturalization act of June 29, 1906, in petitioning for naturalization, except that they will not be required to sign their petitions in their own handwriting, or to speak the English language.

4. Any alien who declares his intention after June 29, 1906, and files his petition thereon, must sign said petition in his own handwriting and must be able to speak the English language, unless excepted by the provisos in section 8 of the naturalization act. If an alien is physically unable to speak, that fact should be stated in his petition in lieu of the statement, "I am able to speak the English language." Aliens who arrive in the United States before reaching 18 years of age can not obtain citizenship without making declaration of intention, which may be made at the place of their established residence after reaching that age.

5. Blank forms "Facts for declaration of intention" (Form 2213) and "Facts for petition for naturalization" (Form 2214) are provided clerks of courts for the preliminary use of persons making declaration of intention or petition for naturalization, and may be taken away from the office of the clerk in order that the information called for may be obtained in full. When either of said forms is returned to the clerk he shall examine it to see that all the information required is furnished before proceeding to make out a declaration or petition.

6. Declarations of intention will be furnished in bound volumes (Form 2202, 50 leaves; 2202A, 150 leaves; or 2202B, 250 leaves) as a court record, varied in number of pages according to the requirements of the court. In addition to the bound records, the duplicate and triplicate declarations of intention (Form 2203) will be furnished as loose sheets attached together and perforated, so that they can be readily torn apart, the triplicate to be given to the declarant and the duplicate to be forwarded to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization). Each bound record will contain an index in addition to the original declarations of intention, and will be paged in consecutive order. At the time the original declarations of intention in the bound volumes are filled out and signed the names of the declarants must be entered in the index. The declarations shall be numbered consecutively, beginning with No. 1 in volume 1 and continuing the sequence from volume to volume.

7. The originals of the petitions for naturalization will also be furnished in bound volumes (Form 2204, 100 leaves, or 2204B, 250 leaves) paged in consecutive order and provided with an index. The duplicate petitions (Form 2205) will be furnished as loose sheets, and when executed must be forwarded to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) by registered mail, as provided in Rule 22 of these regulations. The original petitions for naturalization in the bound volumes must be filled out and signed, the names of the petitioners entered in the index, and retained as part of the permanent records of the office in which filed. Petitions shall be numbered consecutively, beginning with No. 1 in volume 1 and continuing in order in the following volumes. The first petition in volume 2 must not be numbered "1," but shall receive the number following that given the last petition in volume 1.

8. Certificates of naturalization (Form 2207) will be supplied in bound volumes consisting of original and duplicate certificates and stubs. Each original and duplicate certificate and the stub will be given the same serial number, the stub to the original certificate bearing a page number in addition to its serial number. Each book will bear a volume number, and the volume number and page of the stub must be given on the face of the certificate. The original certificate will be given to the petitioner in accordance with the final order of the court, and the duplicate shall be forwarded to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) by regis-



tered mail, as provided in Rule 22 of these regulations, the stub to the original constituting a part of the permanent records of the court. The bound volumes, containing the declarations, petitions, and certificates, constitute the "records" and dockets required by sections 6 and 14 of the naturalization act. The department requires no other dockets to be kept.

9. No certificate of naturalization shall be issued to a petitioner until after the judge of the court granting naturalization has signed the order to that effect.

10. Clerks of courts will be furnished with requisition blanks (Form 2201) on which are listed, by number and title, all blank forms, including record and order books, to be used in the naturalization of aliens, and these forms must be obtained exclusively from the Department of Commerce and Labor (Division of Naturalization), none other being official. Manila envelopes or jackets (Form 2211) will be furnished to clerks in which to place the triplicate declaration of intention or the original certificate of naturalization before delivering it to the person making the declaration or to the person naturalized.

11. The first supply of blank forms will be furnished upon the written application of the clerks of courts having jurisdiction to naturalize aliens, accompanied, in the case of clerks of State courts, by authoritative evidence (preferably the certificate of the attorney general of the State) that the courts of which such clerks are officers have "a seal, a clerk, and jurisdiction in actions at law or equity, or law and equity, in which the amount in controversy is unlimited." Subsequent supplies of such blank forms will be furnished the clerks of courts having jurisdiction to naturalize aliens upon the receipt by the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) of requisitions made on Form 2201.

12. Clerks of courts when first making application to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) for the supplies of the blank forms required in the naturalization of aliens shall state whether any declarations of intention have been filed or orders of naturalization made by their courts since September 26, 1906.

All applications for supplies of certificates of naturalization (Form 2207) should be accompanied by a statement of the number, if any, of certificates of naturalization issued by the clerks of courts making such applications since June 1, 1903, if such certificates failed to comply with the requirements of the immigration act of March 3, 1903.

13. Where the same court holds sessions at different places, whether a clerk is appointed at each of said places or the one clerk is required to transact the business of the court wherever it may sit, separate supplies shall be kept, in order to comply with the requirements of section 14 of the naturalization act, which provides that the bound declarations of intention and of petitions for naturalization shall be in chronological order.

14. In every case in which the name of a naturalized alien is changed by order of court, as provided in section 6, the clerk of the court is required to report both the original and the new name of the said person to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) when transmitting to it the duplicate of the certificate of naturalization of the alien whose name is changed.

15. On the first working day of each month the clerk shall inform the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) on Form 2209 of the date of posting notice on Form 2206, as required by section 5, and of the day, month, and year, as near as may be, for the final hearing of each and every petition for naturalization filed and posted during the preceding month. These reports on Form 2209 must specify only the petitions filed in the month to which the report relates and no others. The specific dates of postponed hearings shall also be reported promptly on Form 2209, using a separate sheet, and in such continued cases notice on Form 2206 must be amended to show the postponed date and remain posted until final action is had.

16. On the first working day of each month following the sitting of a court in naturalization cases the clerk of such court shall forward to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) on Form 2210 a list containing the name of each and every alien who, during such sitting of court, has been denied naturalization and shall state the reason or reasons for such denial.

17. Applications for the issuance of declarations of intention (Form 2203) or certificates of naturalization (Form 2207), in lieu of declarations of intention or certificates of naturalization claimed to have been lost or destroyed, shall be made under oath to the clerk of the court by which any such declarations of intention or certificates of naturalization were originally issued, and shall contain full information in regard to the lost or destroyed papers, and as to the time, place, and circumstances of such alleged loss or destruction. The clerk shall forward to the Bureau of Immigration and Natu-

ralization (Division of Naturalization) the above-mentioned applications, together with such information as he may have bearing upon the merits thereof, for investigation, and no such paper so applied for shall be issued until the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) reports the results of its investigation as to the merits of the application.

In every case in which the clerk of the court issues, in accordance with the foregoing, a declaration of intention (Form 2203) or a certificate of naturalization (Form 2207), upon proof of the loss or destruction of the original, he shall make an entry on the original declaration showing the issuance of a certified copy, or on the stubs of both the new and the old certificates of naturalization, showing the issuance of a new certificate, giving the numbers of the new and old certificates, and shall immediately thereafter forward to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) the duplicate of any such paper so issued.

Certified copies of declarations of intention (Form 2215) and certificates of naturalization (Form 2216) may be provided by clerks of courts under their hand and the seal of the court out of which the papers originally issued, only for the use of persons who make entry upon public lands of the United States, and who are required to submit proof that they have declared their intention to become citizens, or have become naturalized. When issued these forms must be made in duplicate, one to be given to the person applying therefor and the duplicate forwarded with other naturalization papers on the first working day of the succeeding month to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization). Unless the applicant presents to the clerk his original declaration or certificate for comparison, these forms can under no conditions be issued.

The fees to be collected for the issuance of each of the copies of declarations of intention and of certificates of naturalization described in this regulation, and the disposal to be made of such fees when collected, will be determined in accordance with the law and the rules in force in the respective courts. No part of these fees is required to be forwarded to this department. Clerks are, however, required to make quarterly reports, on Form 2217, on the first working day of January, April, July, and October, of the number of such papers issued during the preceding quarter.

This rule applies exclusively to naturalization papers issued since September 26, 1906.

18. Original declarations of intention, or certificates of naturalization, issued subsequent to September 26, 1906, and surrendered to the General Land Office in support of entries upon public land, may be returned upon proper application. In cases of declarations of intention the clerk will forward the application to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization), accompanied by a certified copy on Form 2215. In cases of certificates, the application will be accompanied by a personal description of the applicant. In both instances, a description of the land should be included, giving the section, township, and range, together with the date and place of making the entry. The originals will then be procured from the General Land Office and returned to the clerk of the court.

19. For recording the affidavits of substituted witnesses under section 5, of the act of June 29, 1906, blank forms (Form 2218) have been prepared as pasters to be affixed to the backs of petitions in the bound volume, following the "Order of court admitting petitioner." Copies of this form may be procured by the usual requisition (Form 2201).

20. Aliens making declaration of intention, or filing petitions for naturalization, must sign their names in full and without abbreviation in the appropriate places on the various blank forms, and the entries of their names by the clerk must correspond in every particular. Where a name contains an initial which is used only to distinguish one individual from another with the same surname that fact should be noted on the paper.

21. Clerks of courts shall not receive declarations of intention (Form 2202) or file petitions for naturalization (Form 2204) from other aliens than white persons and persons of African nativity or of African descent, nor from persons not residing in the judicial district within which the court is held.

22. On the first working day of each and every month, and not otherwise, clerks of courts shall forward to the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization (Division of Naturalization) duplicates of all declarations of intention, petitions for naturalization, and certificates of naturalization filed or issued during the preceding month. Duplicate petitions for naturalization and duplicate certificates of naturalization shall be forwarded by registered mail; and duplicate declarations of intention as well as other papers may be inclosed therewith provided the combined weight of the documents does not exceed 4 pounds, otherwise they shall be forwarded separately by unregistered mail. The same course should be followed in forwarding naturalization papers to

the bureau which have been returned for correction. Each clerk making a shipment of naturalization papers other than papers returned for correction is required to forward therewith a report on Form 2208 showing the number of such papers filed or issued during the month reported. Where petitions for naturalization have been filed the report on Form 2209 showing the approximate dates of final hearings shall also be inclosed with such shipment. When no naturalization business has been transacted during any month it is unnecessary to render monthly reports to that effect, but report should be made as prescribed in Rule 23.

23. All fees provided for in section 13 of the act of June 29, 1906, shall be accounted for on the "Abstract of collections" (Form 2212) within thirty days after the close of each quarter of a fiscal year. These quarters end September 30, December 31, March 31, and June 30, respectively. One-half of all moneys so collected, up to \$6,000, and all in excess thereof, shall be remitted to the Chief of the Division of Naturalization, Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, with said quarterly account, such remittance to be made payable to the order of the "Secretary of Commerce and Labor," preferably by draft. The Comptroller of the Treasury has decided, that section 13 requires the collection of the final fee of \$2 whether the certificate of naturalization be issued or denied.

In cases where no naturalization business is transacted during any quarter Form 2212 shall be forwarded as aforesaid with the words "No transactions" noted thereon.

24. An alien of the age of 21 years and upward may be admitted to become a citizen without making declaration of his intention if he has been honorably discharged from the armies of the United States, or after a service of five consecutive years in the United States Navy, or after one enlistment of four years in the United States Marine Corps. Clerks of courts instead of giving the information regarding declarations of intention should appropriately insert in lieu thereof on petition (Form 2204): "Petitioner is an honorably discharged (soldier, member of the Navy, or member of the Marine Corps) and makes application for citizenship under (section 2166, U. S. R. S., or act of July 26, 1894). He enlisted in the (name of organization) on the (day, month, and year)." The first sentence of the last paragraph preceding the signature of the petitioner should be struck through. In lieu of the statement following the signature of the petitioner to the body of the petition there should be substituted "Honorable discharge certificate of petitioner was exhibited to me this ..... day of .....". An appropriate note should also be entered upon the stub of the certificate issued to said applicant. Certain aliens are permitted to petition for naturalization under the terms of the act of June 25, 1910, without proof of previous declaration of intention. Clerks of courts should state in lieu of the information regarding the declaration of intention "Filed under provisions of section 3 of the act of Congress approved June 25, 1910," and the statement following the first signature of the petitioner should be changed so as to read "Declaration of intention omitted under the terms of the act of June 25, 1910."

25. So far as practicable the clerks of courts having jurisdiction under the provisions of the naturalization laws will be furnished, upon requisition therefor on Form 2201, with appropriately addressed envelopes for communicating with the bureau. When not using such envelopes, however, all communications, in addition to the other necessary address, should be plainly marked "Division of Naturalization."

26. Clerks of courts having jurisdiction to naturalize under the provisions of the act of June 29, 1906, are requested, in case the foregoing rules and regulations fail to remove from their minds doubt as to the proper course of action in any case, to write to the Chief of the Division of Naturalization, Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, for instructions before taking such action.

BENJ. S. CABLE,  
*Acting Secretary.*



# INDEX.

## A.

- Abyssinian: Number of employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347; length of residence, i, 349-356; literacy, i, 444-447.
- Accidents, increased liability to, due to recent immigrants, i, 538, 539.
- Adelphi College, Brooklyn, N. Y., ii, 7.
- Advertisements of immigrant banks, ii, 421.
- Advertising for immigrants: To secure laborers, ii, 381, 382, 384; promises of employment prohibited, ii, 571, 734; by various States, i, 192; by Canada, ii, 607-610; law regarding, ii, 734.
- Afghans, among East Indians, i, 676.
- Africa: Number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; Germans in, i, 242; Gypsies in, i, 245; Italians in, i, 252.
- African: Number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215; number in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101; literacy, i, 99, 438-447. (*See also* Negro, foreign.)
- Age: Voting, and citizenship, i, 148-156; liability to insanity, ii, 236.
- Age at time of coming: Effect on ability to speak English, i, 481-484, 609, 769, 770; on literacy, i, 446, 447, 612, 771; on retardation in school, ii, 38. (*See also separate races.*)
- Age classification: Of population, i, 146-148; of employees studied, i, 463-467; of persons in agricultural pursuits, i, 602, 603; of immigrants in cities, i, 737-739; of charity seekers, ii, 135-137; of charity patients, ii, 269, 286-290; of departing aliens, i, 115, 183; native and foreign born compared, i, 466, 467; old and new immigration compared, i, 172, 183, 467. (*See also separate races.*)
- Agents, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.
- Agricultural communities studied: Race of, i, 551-553, 555; Bohemian, i, 588; Hebrew, i, 577; Italian, i, 571, 574; Polish, i, 582; in the South, i, 566.
- Agricultural delegates from Canada, ii, 607, 608.
- Agricultural implement and vehicle manufacturing: Households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; weekly earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395.
- Agricultural labor: Seasonal, i, 593-601, 687, 688; wages, i, 597, 598, 670, 680; male breadwinners engaged in, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838; East Indians in, i, 679, 680; Mexicans in, i, 687, 688; Chinese displaced by Japanese, on Pacific coast, i, 658; low wages for, in Europe, a cause of emigration, i, 186.
- Agricultural pursuits: Male breadwinners engaged in, i, 39, 799-803, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838; persons studied, i, 601-615; Austrians in, i, 799, 821, 830; Bohemians in, i, 587-591, 799, 821, 830; Canadians in, i, 799, 822, 831; Chinese in, i, 655, 656; Danish in, i, 800, 823, 832; English and Welsh in, i, 800, 823, 832; French and Germans in, i, 800, 824, 833; Hebrews in, i, 575-581; Hungarians and Irish in, i, 800, 825, 834; Italians in, i, 559-575, 800, 826, 835; Japanese in, i, 591, 592, 664, 667, 670-672; Magyars in, i, 591; Negroes, Indians, and Mongolians in, i, 800; Norwegians in, i, 800, 826, 835; Poles in, i, 581-587, 800, 827, 836; Portuguese in, i, 592, 593; Russians in, i, 800, 827, 836; Scotch in, i, 800, 828, 837; Slovaks in, i, 591; Swedish in, i, 800, 828, 837; Swiss in, i, 800, 829, 838; immigrants in cities engaged in, i, 761, 762; in Western States, i, 627-634, 638-642, 650; in Hawaii, i, 716, 719, 720; immigrants to Canada, ii, 613, 614, 616, 617; immigrants to Australia, ii, 631.
- Agriculture, recent immigrants in: Abstract of report on, i, 543-615; number studied, i, 554, 557; deterrent influences, i, 562; conclusions, i, 39; schedule forms used, ii, 653-667, 680, 681. (*See also* Agricultural pursuits.)
- Aid furnished to immigrants: By charity organizations, ii, 124-127; United States Government, ii, 755, 756; Hebrew societies, i, 575-578; immigrant societies, i, 650; immigrants in Canada, ii, 615, 627; in Argentina, ii, 642; emigrants in England, ii, 615, 616.
- Aid societies, immigrant: Abstract of report on, ii, 305-322; conclusions, i, 30, 31.
- Ainos: Number in Japan, i, 253; not Mongolians, i, 256.
- Air space. *See* Space required for steerage passengers.



- Alabama: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; Italian communities studied, i, 560, 566; insanity, ii, 232; peonage, ii, 445; regulation of banking, ii, 435. (*See also* South, bituminous coal mining.)
- Alaska: Immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insane in, ii, 233.
- Albanian: Number in Greece, i, 244; number in Sicily, i, 273; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347; age classification of charity patients, ii, 288; length of residence, i, 349-356; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261; literacy, i, 444-447; citizenship, i, 484-489.
- Albany, N. Y., immigrant banks in, ii, 413.
- Albion, N. Y., Italian rural community, i, 574.
- Alcoholism: Conclusions, i, 35; charity patients, ii, 267, 268, 270-278, 281, 285, 290.
- Alien seamen. *See* Seamen, alien.
- Aliens admitted to other countries: Argentina, ii, 640, 641; Australia, ii, 632; Brazil, ii, 645, 646; Canada, ii, 611, 612, 614, 615, 629; New Zealand, ii, 637.
- Aliens admitted to United States: Number, by country of origin, 1820-1910, i, 60-96; by race or people, 1899-1910, i, 97; various years, i, 56-60, 113, 182-184, 215, 625; ii, 378, 589, 590; basis of enumeration, i, 55, 56; character of immigration, i, 169, 170; origin of, 1819-1910, i, 13, 23; destination of, 1899-1910, i, 105-109; for Southern States, i, 567, 568; for Western States, i, 625; from British ports, 1846-7, ii, 591, 592; from Canada, 1908-9, ii, 619; from Germany, 1820-1910, i, 243; East Indians, 1906-1910, i, 676, 677; Italians, 1909, i, 568; Japanese, 1899-1907, 1909-10, i, 660, 661; Mexicans, 1901-1909, i, 682; at Castle Garden, 1856-1873, ii, 595; at Canadian and United States ports, 1908, ii, 623, 624; mental condition, i, 28; ii, 245; proposals to limit number, i, 47, 48; ii, 575, 579; to Hawaii, i, 702, 703, 709-711. (*See also separate races.*)
- Aliens debarred at United States ports: Number, 1892-1910, i, 110, 111, 194; ii, 378; 1907, i, 26; 1907-1909, i, 196; 1908, ii, 623, 624; East Indians, i, 677; contract labor, ii, 378; prostitutes, ii, 330; mentally unsound, ii, 227-229; for medical causes, i, 196, 202; must be returned by steamship companies, i, 197; ii, 750, 762, 800; appeals, ii, 317, 735, 740, 750, 751, 758, 800.
- Aliens debarred from Canada, 1908, ii, 623, 624, 626.
- Aliens departing: Number, 1908-1910, i, 112-118, 180-184; Italians from Southern States, i, 567, 568; Japanese, number exceeds that of immigrants, i, 41; from Hawaii, i, 709-713; from Argentina, ii, 641; Australia, ii, 632; Canada, ii, 618; New Zealand, ii, 637. (*See also* Emigration, Return movement, Visits abroad, etc.)
- Aliens deported: Contract labor, ii, 379; prostitutes, ii, 330-332; mentally unsound, ii, 229, 246; Italian criminals, ii, 221; from Canada, ii, 625, 626. (*See also* Deportation.)
- Aliens excluded. *See* Aliens debarred.
- Aliens rejected at ports of embarkation, i, 193-201.
- Alsatian: Definition, i, 241; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347; length of residence, i, 349-356; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; immigrants to Canada, ii, 611.
- America: Number of Poles in, i, 259; number of Negroes in the Americas, i, 257.
- American. *See* Native-born.
- American Emigrant Co., importers of labor, ii, 565.
- American Federation of Labor, arguments against Chinese immigration, referred to, ii, 583.
- American Medical Missionary College, Battle Creek, Mich., ii, 7.
- American Republican Party, establishment of, ii, 561.
- Americanization. *See* Assimilation, Citizenship, etc.
- Ammon, investigations of, referred to, ii, 550.
- Anarchists: Excluded by law, ii, 574, 620, 621; law regarding, ii, 732, 742; liable to deportation from Canada, ii, 621.
- Anglo-Saxon, definition, i, 234. (*See also* English )
- Annexation of Hawaii, effects of, i, 701, 702.
- Annual earnings. *See* Wages and earnings, Family income, etc.
- Anthracite coal mining: Households and employees studied, i, 294; silk industry established in Pennsylvania coal region, i, 541.
- Anthropological investigation. *See* Changes in bodily form.
- Antwerp, Belgium: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Apartments, size of: Immigrants in cities, i, 741, 742; in manufacturing and mining, i, 426-428. (*See also* Households, size of; Persons per room, etc.)
- Appeals from inspectors' decisions, law regarding, ii, 571, 735, 740, 750, 751, 758, 800.

- Arabia, Arab population of, i, 217.
- Arabian: Definition, i, 217; number in Arabia, i, 217; in Persia, i, 259; in Syria, i, 280; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification of charity patients, ii, 288; length of residence, i, 349-356; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263; charity seekers, ii, 95-108; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261; literacy, i, 438-447; in schools, ii, 10-16, 64-66; immigrants to Canada, ii, 611.
- Arcadia, Greek bootblacks from, ii, 399.
- Argentina: Immigration situation in, ii, 639-643; number of immigrants to, 1863-1908, ii, 640; immigration and emigration, 1871-1908, ii, 641; solicits immigration in Europe, i, 192; number of Italians in, i, 252; immigration law, ii, 641-643.
- Arizona: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155, 623; population and number of foreign-born, i, 623; male population, i, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Arkansas: Immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; Italian communities studied, i, 560, 566; Polish farm settlements studied, i, 583; insanity, ii, 232; peonage, ii, 444, 445; no regulation of private or immigrant banks, ii, 435.
- Armenian: Definition, i, 217; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 217, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 217; number in Persia, i, 259; number in Roumania, i, 263; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 639-641; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; status of children, i, 470-474; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Fresno County, Cal., i, 654; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 515; immigrants to Canada, ii, 611.
- Armour Institute of Technology, Chicago, Ill., ii, 7.
- Arthur, Chester A.: Recommended legislation regarding care of immigrants at ports of debarkation, ii, 569; vetoed bill suspending Chinese immigration for 20 years, ii, 580.
- Aryan: European population of Aryan stock, i, 218; family of inflected languages, defined, i, 217-219.
- Asia: Number of immigrants from, i, 65-96; Germans in, i, 242; Gypsies in, i, 245; Hebrews in, i, 246. (*See also separate countries.*)
- Asiatics: Number in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; opposition to, on Pacific coast, i, 41; number of immigrants to Australia, ii, 635; liable to exclusion from Australia by literacy test, ii, 633-635; money requirement for entering Canada, ii, 623.
- Assimilation of immigrants: Bohemians, i, 589; East Indians, i, 681, 682; Italians, i, 564, 565, 570, 574, 575; Japanese, i, 675; Mexicans, i, 689; Russian Hebrews, i, 580; Scandinavians, i, 651; in cities, i, 768-772; in the West, i, 644, 645, 650; seasonal agricultural laborers, i, 600, 601; single or unaccompanied men, i, 38, 39; changes in bodily form, i, 43, 44; ii, 501-556; retardation, i, 38, 39, 46, 497, 570, 580, 648, 681, 682, 689; conclusions and recommendations, i, 42, 46, 47.
- Assistant Secretary of Commerce and Labor, appointment of additional, recommended, i, 33, 46.
- Assisted immigration: Report on, ii, 371-386; conclusions, i, 29; prohibited by law, i, 25; ii, 376, 377, 571, 620, 621; law regarding, ii, 376, 377, 732; little or no public assistance now, i, 29, 192; official aid, 1888, ii, 570; private aid, i, 187-191; Greeks, ii, 404, 405; Italians, i, 568; Russian Hebrews, i, 577; to Hawaii, i, 699, 701-708, 720, 721; cost of, Hawaii, i, 703, 704; from England to British colonies, i, 168, 192; homeless children, to Canada, ii, 615; prohibited by Canadian law unless approved by agent abroad, ii, 616, 620, 621; to Australia, ii, 631, 633; to Brazil, ii, 647; to New Zealand, ii, 637.
- Assyrian children in schools, ii, 10-16.
- Atkinson, C. S., secretary of Immigration Commission, furloughed, i, 12.
- Atlanta, Ga., immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- Atlantic Medical College, Baltimore, Md., ii, 7.



- Attorney-General of United States, opinions regarding contract-labor law, ii, 379, 380.
- Australia: Immigration situation in, ii, 631-635; number of immigrants from, i, 134, 136, 137; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 627-635; immigration and emigration, 1851-1901, ii, 632, 633; Irish immigrants to, i, 250; Asiatics, ii, 635; assisted immigration to, ii, 631, 633; number of Germans in Australia and Oceania, i, 242; emigration to New Zealand, ii, 637; immigration law, ii, 633, 634; area, ii, 631; population, ii, 631, 632.
- Australia and New Zealand, number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96.
- Australian: Immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; length of residence, i, 349-356; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; in Canada, ii, 611, 626.
- Austria: Provinces of, ii, 694; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; Germans in, i, 242; Italians in, i, 252; Poles in, i, 259; Roumanians in, i, 263; insanity, ii, 248, 249; solicitation of emigration prohibited, i, 191; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; in Western States, i, 623; literacy in United States, i, 177.
- Austria-Hungary: Population, i, 219; Czechs in, i, 221; Hebrews in, i, 246; Ruthenians in, i, 214; number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; Germans from, i, 243; deserting seamen from, ii, 360; immigrant remittances to, ii, 425, 427, 429; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 194-197, 205-211; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.
- Austrian: Definition, i, 219, 241; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; length of residence, i, 349-356; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 821, 830; occupation, i, 821, 830; in agricultural pursuits, i, 550, 799, 821, 830; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 821; in building trades, i, 789, 821; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 814, 821, 830; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 830; in cotton mills, i, 821, 830; in domestic and personal service, i, 804, 821, 830; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 821; laborers, i, 780, 821; in laundries, i, 830; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 821, 830; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 821; in needle trades, i, 808, 830; in paper and pulp mills, i, 830; peddlers, i, 821, 830; in professional service, i, 787, 798, 821, 830; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 816, 821, 830; in silk mills, i, 830; steam railroad employees, i, 821; teachers, i, 819, 830; in textile mills, i, 786, 811, 821, 830; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 821, 830; in trade and transportation, i, 821, 830; in woolen mills, i, 830; padrone system, ii, 392; exploitation, ii, 406; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; charity seekers, ii, 95-101; crime, ii, 198-204; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; fecundity, ii, 469-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; in Canada, ii, 611, 625; immigrants to Argentina, i, 640, 641; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646.
- Austro-Hungarian races inclined to distrust American banks, ii, 417.
- Austro-Prussian War, effect on emigration of Poles, i, 584.
- Azores Islands: Immigration from, i, 260, 592, 652; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; induced immigration to Hawaii, i, 704; ii, 629. (*See also* Portuguese and Portugal, number of immigrants from.)

## B.

- Baldwin University, Berea, Ohio, ii, 7.
- Balearic Islands, Catalans in, i, 279. (*See also* Spain.)
- Balkan States: Geography of, i, 227; Greeks in, i, 245; Gypsies in, i, 245; some emigration due to political conditions, i, 187; immigrant remittances to, ii, 425, 427.
- Baltimore, Md.: Alien seamen at port of, ii, 359, 362; stowaways, ii, 364; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigration to clothing industry, i, 516; public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Baltimore Medical College, Baltimore, Md., ii, 7.
- Bank of Naples, remittances abroad through, ii, 426, 427.
- Banks, immigrant: Abstract of report on, ii, 409-438; conclusions, i, 31, 32; recommendations, i, 46; number investigated, ii, 413, 415; number and distribution of, ii, 414; origin, ii, 416; classification, ii, 419; relation with banking houses, ii, 431; responsible for heavy losses on part of immigrants, i, 31; illegal use of terms *bank* and *banker*, ii, 421; unregulated, i, 31; various state laws regarding private banking, ii, 434-436.
- Baron de Hirsch fund, used for Hebrew colonizing, i, 576-578.

- Baseland, Switzerland, criminal emigration from, ii, 565, 566.
- Basques: In Cuba, i, 231; in France, i, 239; in Spain, i, 279, 280; Celtic admixture, i, 260.
- Bavarian immigration to Canada, ii, 611.
- Bay City, Mich.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; public-school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 33-35, 75.
- Bayles, writer, quoted, i, 508.
- Bayonne, N. J.: Population and immigration, i, 528; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; immigrant banks, ii, 413.
- Beddoe, opinion of, on English race or people, i, 235.
- Beet-sugar industry: Employees studied, i, 627-629; Chinese in, i, 658; German-Russians, i, 653; Japanese, i, 658, 667, 687, 688; Mexicans, i, 687, 688; seasonal labor, i, 596, 667, 693; piece wages the rule, i, 597; living expenses of laborers, i, 599; housing conditions, i, 599; displacement of labor, i, 594, 658.
- Belgian: Definition, i, 219, 233; number of households and persons studied, i, 557, 601; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; length of residence, i, 349-356; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; in agricultural pursuits, i, 594, 596; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; charity seekers, ii, 96-101; in schools, ii, 64-66; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; location of wife, i, 459, 460; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 515; in Canada, ii, 611, 626; immigrants to Argentina, ii, 640, 641; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646. (*See also* Dutch and Flemish.)
- Belgian law of 1843, referred to, i, 193.
- Belgium: Provinces of, ii, 694; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 233; Flemish in, i, 233; French in, i, 240; languages of, i, 233; illiteracy in, i, 177; no emigration problem, i, 168; inspection of emigrants, i, 195; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 600; deserting seamen from, ii, 360; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167, 233; French immigrants from, i, 240; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607, 608.
- Bellevue and Allied Hospitals, New York City: Report on immigrants in, ii, 257-290; insane in, ii, 238, 247. (*See also* Charity seekers.)
- Benefits in addition to wages: On Hawaiian sugar plantations, i, 715, 716, 720; welfare work inaugurated by religious and civic organizations, commended, i, 42.
- Bennet, William S., member of Immigration Commission, i, 11, 165; minority report of, i, 49; minority report of Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, 1906, ii, 576; introduced bill in House of Representatives providing for Government supervision over ships carrying steerage passengers, ii, 602.
- Benton College of Law, St. Louis, Mo., ii, 7.
- Berea, Ohio, Polish colony at, i, 585.
- Bermudian immigration to Canada, ii, 612.
- Berry-picking: Seasonal labor, i, 595; piece wages the rule, i, 597; living expenses, i, 599; hours of labor, i, 598; housing conditions, i, 598; displacement of labor, New Jersey, i, 594; Japanese in the West, i, 667.
- Bibles, sale of, at immigrant stations, ii, 315.
- Bituminous coal mining: Summary of data secured, i, 300, 301; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-326, 332, 333, 506, 507; races employed in Pennsylvania, i, 503; in Middle West and Southwest, i, 504; unskilled labor, i, 495; distribution of occupations, i, 502; racial displacements, i, 38, 503-507; labor unions, i, 532-537; daily earnings, i, 396, 397, 399-402; wages less in Pennsylvania than elsewhere, i, 38, 534; expansion of industry, i, 503-505; output of Pennsylvania, i, 503; of Middle West and Southwest, i, 504.
- Black Russian, definition, i, 265. (*See also* Russian.)
- Blacksmiths, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.
- Bloomington, Ill., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Blumenbach: Named white race Caucasian, i, 223; classification of races, i, 210, 211, 257.
- Boards of immigration, State, efforts to promote immigration, ii, 383.
- Boards of special inquiry: Proposed by joint committee, 1892, ii, 572; provided for, 1893, ii, 573; law regarding, ii, 740, 756, 763; representatives of aid societies before, ii, 317; conclusions regarding, i, 32, 33; recommendations, i, 46.
- Board and lodging: Furnished gratis to newly arrived immigrants in Argentina, ii, 642, 643; cost of board of ranch hands in California, i, 670.
- Boarders and lodgers: Among immigrants in industries, i, 422-426; specified industries, i, 297-312; native and foreign born compared, i, 423, 424, 426; old and new immigration compared, i, 424, 426; among immigrants in cities, i, 728, 729, 748-751, 766, 767; contributions to family income, i, 414, 415, 766, 767; on Hebrew farms in Eastern States, i, 578.

Boarding or lodging house and hotel keepers, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.

Boarding-boss system among immigrants, i, 422, 426, 499, 648.

Boas, Franz, author of report on changes in bodily form of descendants of immigrants, i, 4, 44; abstract of report, ii, 501-556.

Bodily form of immigrants. *See* Changes in bodily form.

Boers, number of, in South Africa, i, 232.

Bohemia: Regarded as geographic entity, i, 209; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; males of voting age, i, 155, 156; treatment of infants in, ii, 546.

Bohemian: Definition, i, 219-221; in agricultural investigation, i, 552; number of breadwinners, i, 587, 778, 803, 821, 830; occupation, i, 821, 830; in agricultural pursuits, i, 587-591, 799, 821, 830; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 821; in building trades, i, 789, 821; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 814, 821, 830; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 830; in cotton mills, i, 821, 830; in domestic and personal service, i, 805, 821, 830; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 821; laborers, i, 780, 821; in laundries, i, 830; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 821, 830; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 821; in needle trades, i, 808, 830; in paper and pulp mills, i, 830; peddlers, i, 821, 830; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 821, 830; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 816, 821, 830; in silk mills, i, 830; steam railroad employees, i, 821; teachers, i, 819, 830; in textile mills, i, 786, 811, 821, 830; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 821, 830; in trade and transportation, i, 821, 830; in woolen mills, i, 830; immigrant banks, ii, 413; crime, ii, 198-204; fecundity, ii, 469-500; changes in bodily form, ii, 510, 511, 518-524, 526, 544, 545, 548, 549; in Canada, ii, 611, 626.

Bohemian and Moravian: Definition, i, 219-221; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 221, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363, 607, 608, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 461-463, 477-480, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762; in agricultural pursuits, i, 799, 800; in building trades, i, 789, 790; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785; laborers, i, 780, 781; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783; in needle trades, i, 808, 809; in professional service, i, 797, 798; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817; teachers, i, 819, 820; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 614, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-71, 76-82; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 606, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528.

Bond:

Release of immigrants on—

United States law regarding, ii, 738, 740, 751, 756, 757, 771, 815; in Australia, ii, 634; in New Zealand, ii, 637.

Chinese in United States, ii, 358, 367, 800, 808, 815.

Required of bankers in certain States, ii, 435, 436.

Required of ship masters by early legislation, ii, 567.

Bonus paid to agents sending immigrants to Canada, ii, 607, 608.

Bookbinders, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.

Booking agents, Canadian: In United States, list of, ii, 608, 609; bonus paid to, ii, 607, 608.

Bookkeepers and accountants: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.

Boot and shoe makers and repairers, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829

- Boot and shoe manufacturing: Summary of data secured, i, 306, 307; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395; racial displacements, i, 517-519; Chinese in San Francisco, i, 655, 659; male breadwinners engaged in, i, 821-829.
- Bootblacks, Greek padrone system among, ii, 393-405.
- Bosco, Italian statistician, on crime in Italy, i, 251.
- Bosnia and Herzegovina: Mohammedans in, i, 282; Serbo-Croatians in, i, 230.
- Bosnian: Definition, i, 221; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; population in Europe, i, 214; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification of charity patients, ii, 287; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263, 281; occupation abroad, i, 100-102; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261; in schools, ii, 10-16; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417.
- Boston, Mass.: Study of immigrants in, i, 723-772; households and persons studied, i, 732-734, 736; size of apartments, i, 741, 742; persons per room, i, 729, 743, 745, 746; boarders and lodgers, i, 748, 749; home ownership, i, 756; rent paid, i, 757, 758; gainful occupation in the home, i, 751; public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; alien seamen in port of, ii, 359, 362; stowaways, ii, 364; immigrant banks, ii, 413; chief labor market for Maine forests, ii, 447; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Boston College, Boston, Mass., ii, 7.
- Boston University, Boston, Mass., ii, 7.
- Bottles. *See* Glass manufacturing.
- Bouzos Brothers, promoters of Greek shoe-shining parlors, ii, 398.
- Box makers, paper, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Brachelli, opinion of, as to number of Celts in Europe, i, 249.
- Brava: Definition, i, 260; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 357-363; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 445, 446, 477-481; occupation, i, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 405-411; family income, i, 412-417; literacy, i, 444-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; not permanent, i, 600.
- Brazil: Immigration situation in, ii, 645-647; area, ii, 645; population, ii, 645; Germans in, i, 243; Italians in, i, 252; negroes and mulattoes in, i, 257; immigration from, to Canada, ii, 611; immigration to, 1820-1907, ii, 645, 646; solicited in Europe, i, 192; Portuguese immigrants to, i, 260; immigration law, ii, 646, 647.
- Breadwinners: Occupations of males, i, 778-803, 821-829; of females, i, 803-820, 830-838; of foreign parentage, i, 778, 803. (*See also* Wage-earners.)
- Breitenfeld, S., on treatment of infants, ii, 546, 547.
- Bremen, Germany: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections at, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Breton: Celtic tongue spoken in France, i, 225, 240, 283; number of Bretons in France, i, 240.
- Bridgeport, Conn.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Brinton, classification of races, i, 211, 212, 223, 224, 239, 256, 258.
- British: Definition, i, 235; emigration, 1883-1903, i, 236; steerage law of 1848, referred to, i, 193; children in schools in Hawaii, i, 714; immigrants to Australia, ii, 632, 633; to New Zealand, ii, 637. (*See also* separate races.)
- British Board of Trade, regulations regarding carriage of steerage passengers, ii, 598, 600.
- British Columbia: Attempts to exclude orientals, ii, 628, 629; immigration of East Indians to, i, 676; East Indians from, entering United States, i, 676; Japanese from, i, 660.
- British Isles, number of Gypsies in, i, 245. (*See also* separate countries.)
- British North America: Number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; French immigrants from, i, 240; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; immigrants destined to, from British ports, 1846 and 1847, ii, 591, 592. (*See also* separate countries.)
- Briton, definition of term, i, 235.
- Brooklyn, N. Y., immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- Brooklyn College of Pharmacy, Brooklyn, N. Y., ii, 7.
- Brooklyn Law College, Brooklyn, N. Y., ii, 7.
- Brown University, Providence, R. I., ii, 7.
- Browne, Geo. Waldo, author, referred to, ii, 592.
- Bryan, Tex., Italian agricultural colony, i, 567, 568, 572.



- Bryce, P. H., chief medical officer Canadian immigration department, quoted, ii, 626.
- Buffalo, N. Y.: Study of immigrants in, i, 723-772; households and persons studied, i, 732-734, 736; size of apartments, i, 741, 742; persons per room, i, 729, 743, 745, 746; boarders and lodgers, i, 748, 749; home ownership, i, 756; rent paid, i, 757, 758; gainful occupation in the home, i, 751; public-school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 33-35, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigrant banks, ii, 413, 415; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Building trades, male breadwinners, engaged in, i, 788-790, 821-829.
- Bukowinian: Immigrants to Canada, ii, 611; deportations from Canada, ii, 626.
- Bulgaria: Races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; number of Turks in, i, 282; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; immigrant remittances to, ii, 429.
- Bulgaria, Servia, and Montenegro: Number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167.
- Bulgarian: Definition, i, 221-223; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; population in Europe, i, 214, 223; number in Roumania, i, 263; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266; occupation, i, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; padrone system, ii, 392, 393; exploitation, ii, 406; immigrant banks, ii, 413; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262; 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Canada, ii, 611, 625.
- Bulgarian, Servian, and Montenegrin: Number of immigrants admitted, i, 171; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; occupation abroad, i, 172, 173; length of residence, i, 116; occupation, i, 117, 118; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237; prostitution, ii, 332; literacy, i, 175; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182.
- Burlingame treaty with China, ii, 578-580.
- Burnett, John L., member of Immigration Commission, i, 11, 165.
- Business, independent, entered by immigrants: In the West, i, 650, 664; Chinese, i, 659, 660, 718; East Indians, i, 678; Japanese, i, 664, 673-675, 717, 718; in Hawaii, i, 717, 718.
- Business in connection with immigrant banking, ii, 415, 416.
- Butte, Mont.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153.

## C.

- California: Population and number of foreign-born, i, 127, 129, 149, 151, 155, 623; citizenship, i, 150, 152; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Chinese, i, 655, 656, 662; ii, 578, 579; Chinese question studied by Congressional committee, 1876-7, ii, 579; East Indians, i, 678; Japanese, i, 662; ii, 415; Portuguese, i, 652; regulation of banking, ii, 435; households studied in agricultural investigation, i, 639; gainful occupations, 1870, i, 656.
- Cambridge, Mass.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Canada: Immigration situation in, abstract of report on, ii, 607-629; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; border ports of entry, ii, 761; immigration policy of, ii, 607-610; immigration law, ii, 619; agreement with United States, ii, 762-764; immigration to, i, 243, 250, 271, 661; ii, 591, 611-617, 623, 624; oriental immigration, i, 661; ii, 627-629; rejections, ii, 623, 624; deportations, ii, 625, 626; English in, i, 235; Germans, i, 243; Irish, i, 249, 250; Japanese, i, 661; immigration from United States, ii, 612-614, 616-618; return movement to United States, ii, 618; Scandinavians from United States, i, 271; assisted immigration to, i, 168; ii, 615, 616; juvenile immigrants, ii, 615; money requirement, i, 102; insane in, ii, 248, 249; native-born in population, ii, 618; efforts to repatriate Canadians in United States, ii, 617; arriving immigrants destined to United States, ii, 619, 762-764; excluded classes coming by way of, 1888, ii, 570; transits from, ii, 775; Japanese from, i, 661; aliens departing by way of, i, 114, 117; crime among Canadians in United States, ii, 194-197, 205-211; insanity and feeble-mindedness among Canadians in United States, ii, 239-242. (*See also* British Columbia and British North America.)

- Canada, English: Natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; in cities of United States, i, 145; males of voting age, i, 155, 156; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.
- Canada, French: Natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; in cities of United States, i, 145; males of voting age, i, 155, 156; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.
- Canadian: Number of immigrants admitted, ii, 619; population in Canada, ii, 618; number in United States, ii, 618; insane in hospitals, ii, 244, 249; crime, ii, 181, 182, 198-204, 211-220.
- Canadian, English: Number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 822, 831; occupation, i, 822, 831; in agricultural pursuits, i, 799, 800, 822, 831; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 822; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 822; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 822, 831; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 831; in cotton mills, i, 822, 831; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 822, 831; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 822; laborers, i, 780, 781, 822; in laundries, i, 831; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 822, 831; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 822; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 831; in paper and pulp mills, i, 831; peddlers, i, 822, 831; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 822, 831; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 822, 831; in silk mills, i, 831; steam railroad employees, i, 822; teachers, i, 819, 820, 831; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 822, 831; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 822, 831; in trade and transportation, i, 822, 831; in woolen mills, i, 831.
- Canadian, French: Definition, i, 239, 240; number of immigrants admitted, i, 240; to New England cotton mills, i, 511, 512; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Canada, i, 240; number in United States, i, 239, 240; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation in Canada, i, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 822, 831; occupation, i, 363-366, 822, 831; in agricultural pursuits, i, 799, 800, 822, 831; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 822; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 822; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 822, 831; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 831; in cotton, mills, i, 822, 831; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 822, 831; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 822; laborers, i, 780, 781, 822; in laundries, i, 831; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 822, 831; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 822; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 831; in paper and pulp mills, i, 831; peddlers, i, 822, 831; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 822, 831; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 822, 831; in silk mills, i, 831; steam railroad employees, i, 822; teachers, i, 819, 820, 831; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 822, 831; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 822, 831; in trade and transportation, i, 822, 831; in woolen mills, i, 831; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 322; status of children, i, 470-474; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-72, 76-80; literacy, i, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-469, 482-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; visits to Canada, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 513.
- Canadian, other than French: Immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 601, 641; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on literacy, i, 446, 447; occupation in Canada, i, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 365, 366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 407-411, 764-766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; crime, ii, 211-220; status of children, ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-71, 76-82; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; persons per room, i, 430-438, boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; visits to Canada, i, 461-463.
- Canal Zone, law regarding inspection of aliens from, ii, 741.
- Canary Islands. *See* Spain, number of immigrants from.

Canastota, N. Y., Italian agricultural colony, i, 574.

Cance, Alexander E., author of report on recent immigrants in agriculture, i, 2; abstract of report, i, 543-615.

Canning industry:

Fruits and vegetables—

Italian seasonal laborers, New York, i, 574; wages, i, 597; hours of labor, i, 598; housing conditions, i, 598; Chinese and Japanese in the West, i, 627-634, 658, 666.

Fish—

Number of employees studied, i, 627-629; Japanese in, i, 664; European races seldom employed in, i, 666.

Cape Verde Islands: Immigration of Bravas or Black Portuguese from, i, 260, 592; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347; literacy, i, 438-447. (*See also* Portugal, number of immigrants from.)

Capital: In manufactures, east of Rocky Mountains, i, 491; Japanese on farms, i, 592, 672; Polish on farms in Wisconsin, i, 586; little or none required for immigrant banking, ii, 420.

Car building and repairing, employees in, i, 336-338, 343-348.

Care of apartment: Among immigrants in cities, i, 755; better than anticipated, i, 37.

Carinthian. *See* Slovenian.

Carpenters and joiners, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.

Carpet manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-348.

Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland, Ohio, ii, 7.

Caste among East Indians on Pacific coast, i, 680-682.

Catalans, number in Spain and Balearic Islands, i, 279.

Caucasian: Definition, i, 223-225; number of, i, 224, 225; number in Hawaii, i, 700, 713; average annual income of 14 families, Honolulu, i, 712. (*See also separate races.*)

Causes of emigration: Conclusions, i, 25; in Europe, i, 185-192; letters from friends in United States, i, 187, 188; steamship ticket agents, i, 190.

Cedar Rapids, Iowa, public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 33-35, 75.

Celtic: Definition, i, 225, 226; population, i, 225, 226; number of persons speaking a Celtic tongue, i, 225, 283.

Celto-Germanic. *See* Aryan.

Cement industry, employees in, i, 627-629.

Census, United States, unpublished data used by Immigration Commission, i, 15.

Central America: Immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137.

Cephalic index. *See* Head form of immigrants.

Certificates:

Penal—

Recommended that immigrants to United States be required to produce, i, 45; may be required of immigrants to Canada, ii, 622, 623.

Exemption from immigration law—

Australia, ii, 633, 634; Brazil, ii, 647; New Zealand, ii, 637.

Chinese—

In United States, ii, 580-583, 786, 789, 790, 792-795, 801-807, 809-811; in insular possessions, ii, 584.

Forms of—

Canadian, ii, 762; cattlemen, ii, 776; Chinese, ii, 809; insular territory, ii, 780.

(*See also* Passports.)

Changes in bodily form of descendants of immigrants, abstract of report on, ii, 501-556; probable causes of, ii, 541-552; conclusions, i, 43, 44.

Character of immigration, change in, i, 23, 24, 60-65.

Charity hospitals, immigrants in, report on, ii, 253-290.

Charity seekers, immigrants as: Abstract of report on, ii, 87-157; conclusions, i, 35, 36; schedule form used, ii, 687; various causes of need, ii, 115-124, 134; number in cities small, i, 35, 36; East Indians, i, 681; Mexicans, i, 690; few Japanese, i, 675.

Charleroi, Pa., representative immigrant community, i, 496.

Charleston, S. C., deserting seamen at port of, ii, 360.

Cheese industry in Green County, Wis., i, 549.

Chelsea, Mass., public school pupils in, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 33-35, 75.

Cherbourg, France: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.

Chevalier, French writer, quoted, i, 507, 508.



- Chicago, Ill.: Study of immigrants in, i, 723-772; households and persons studied, i, 732-734, 736; size of apartments, i, 741, 742; persons per room, i, 729, 743, 745, 746; boarders and lodgers, i, 728, 748, 749; home ownership, i, 756; rent paid, i, 757, 758; gainful occupation in the home, i, 751; public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 33-35, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigrant banks, ii, 413, 415; foreign departments in banks, ii, 418; market for Greek bootblacks, ii, 400, 401; immigration to clothing industry, i, 516; police arrests, ii, 198-204; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Child labor: On the farm, i, 594, 595, 597, 802, 803; in iron and steel, i, 785; cheaper than Japanese, in San Francisco, i, 663; in textile industry, displaced by males of recent immigration, i, 540; Russians in Hawaii, i, 707. (*See also* Children, status of and contributions of.)
- Childlessness among negro women, ii, 486.
- Children: Number borne by immigrant women, ii, 455-500; rate of development, ii, 536-541; treatment of infants, various races, ii, 545-547; proportion of, among immigrants in cities, i, 739; among departing aliens, i, 115; immigrants under 16 years of age unaccompanied by parent may be excluded, i, 30; ii, 400, 406, 620, 621, 732, 749; naturalization, ii, 828; crime, ii, 163, 169, 170; in charity hospitals, ii, 269, 286-289; in school, children of immigrants, abstract of report on, ii, 1-86; status of, i, 470-474, 614, 615, 707, 763; ii, 143-147; contributions of, various investigations, i, 297-312, 414, 415, 763, 766, 767; of American and older immigrants not entering same industries as fathers', i, 502; immigration of British, to Canada, ii, 615.
- China: Population and emigration, i, 226; treaties with United States, ii, 578-583; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137, 155, 156, 623; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; literacy, i, 438-447; immigrant remittances to, ii, 427.
- Chinese: Definition, i, 226; history of immigration, i, 655-660; ii, 578; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215, 625, 654; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109, 624; previous residence in the United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in China, i, 226; number in United States, i, 624, 654, 657, 658; distribution by States, i, 658; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101; length of residence, i, 116; ii, 84, 85, 263-266, 280-285; occupation in United States, i, 117, 118, 655, 662, 668, 669; in agricultural pursuits, i, 670, 672; in canneries, i, 658; in domestic and personal service, i, 655, 673; wages and earnings, i, 670; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272, 286-290; insanity and mental defects, ii, 237, 270; crime, ii, 198-204, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 337, 338, 346; in schools, ii, 10-16, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99; English-speaking, i, 675; naturalization prohibited, ii, 788, 829; labor organization, i, 668; return movement, i, 112-118; exclusion, i, 23, 41, 657, 658; ii, 578, 584; evasion of law, ii, 358; legislation, ii, 578-584, 781-815; law of 1875 enacted to control immigration, i, 110; seamen, ii, 357, 358, 367; in Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, i, 654-660, 676; ii, 581; in Hawaii, i, 699-717; ii, 583; number in Cuba, i, 231; migration among insular possessions prohibited, ii, 584; conclusions and recommendations, i, 41, 47; in Canada, ii, 611, 623, 626, 628; in Australia, ii, 633-635; practically excluded from New Zealand, ii, 638.
- Chisholm, estimate of, as to population of Holland, i, 232.
- Cholera: Among steerage passengers, 1847, ii, 592; in Europe, provision of quarantine act, ii, 572.
- Christiania, Norway: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Cigar and tobacco manufacturing. *See* Tobacco and cigar making.
- Cincinnati, Ohio: Public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- Cincinnati College of Dental Surgery, Cincinnati, Ohio, ii, 7.
- Cities: Immigrants in, abstract of report on, i, 723-772; conclusions, i, 36, 37; schedule forms used, ii, 653-662, 668-673; concentration of foreign-born in, i, 139-145; less illiteracy than in country districts, i, 157-159; number of married women in, Rhode Island, ii, 457; effect of life in, on fecundity of women, ii, 460, 462, 463, 472-479, 481-487, 490-500; on Hebrew and Italian children, ii, 533; differences of urban and rural population, Europe, ii, 550.
- Citizenship: Of immigrants, various investigations, i, 148, 150, 152-154, 156, 298-313, 484-489, 606, 649, 730, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; old and new immigration compared, i, 485-487; East Indians, i, 681; Hebrews in agriculture, i, 580, 581; Italians in agriculture, i, 565, 571, 574; few Mexicans become citizens, i, 690; denied to Chinese, ii, 579, 788; of fathers of school children, effect on retardation, ii, 40, 41; illiteracy among males of voting age, i, 159; in Hawaii, United States act regarding, ii, 795; naturalization laws and regulations, ii, 817-835; of immigrants, Argentina, ii, 639.

- Citrus-fruit industry, California, Japanese in, i, 669.
- Clark, Earle, author of report on immigration and insanity, i, 3; report, ii, 223-251.
- Clark, Inez M., assisted in preparation of report on immigrants in charity hospitals, i, 3.
- Clark, John H., United States Commissioner of Immigration in Canada, quoted, ii, 618.
- Clark, Victor S., author of report on the immigration situation in Hawaii, i, 2; report, i, 695-722.
- Clark University, Worcester, Mass., ii, 7.
- Classification of races or peoples: Explanation of, i, 209-211; as used in dictionary, i, 212.
- Clerical pursuits: Male breadwinners engaged in, i, 790-792, 821-829; females in, i, 813-815, 830-838.
- Clerks and copyists: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.
- Cleveland, Ohio: Study of immigrants in, i, 723-772; households and persons studied, i, 732-734, 736; size of apartments, i, 741, 742; persons per room, i, 729, 743, 745, 746; boarders and lodgers, i, 748, 749; home ownership, i, 756; rent paid, i, 729, 757, 758; sanitary equipment of homes, i, 729; gainful occupation in the home, i, 751; public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 33-35, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigrant banks, ii, 413, 415; foreign departments in banks, ii, 418; population and number of foreign-born, i, 151; ii, 469; citizenship, i, 152; married women tabulated, ii, 470, 471; fecundity of women, ii, 472-482, 494-500.
- Cleveland School of Pharmacy, Cleveland, Ohio, ii, 7.
- Cleveland, Grover: Signed Chinese exclusion bill, 1888, ii, 582; vetoed bill providing for educational test, 1897, ii, 573, 574.
- Clifton, John W., compiled digest of immigration decisions and report on State immigration and alien laws, i, 4.
- Clothing, cost of, East Indians on Pacific coast, i, 680.
- Clothing industry: Summary of data secured, i, 305, 306; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333, 627-634; Chinese in, San Francisco, i, 655, 659; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395; racial displacements, i, 516, 517; established where cheap woman and child labor is available, i, 541. (*See also* Collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, Boot and shoe manufacturing, Glove manufacturing, etc.)
- Clyatt peonage case, referred to, ii, 444-446.
- Coal mining: Employees studied, i, 626-629; average daily earnings, i, 686; Chinese displaced in Wyoming, i, 659; Mexicans employed in Southwest, i, 686. (*See also* Anthracite and Bituminous.)
- Coastwise traffic. *See* Steerage conditions.
- Coliviras Brothers, promoters of Greek shoe-shining parlors, ii, 398.
- Collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing: Summary of data secured, i, 308, 309; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; Chinese in shirt-making, San Francisco, i, 659; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395; female breadwinners engaged in, i, 830-838.
- College of City of New York, New York, N. Y., ii, 7.
- Colleges and universities: List of those studied, ii, 7, 8; students in, ii, 76-86; schedule form used, ii, 686.
- Colonies: Italian farmers in the West, i, 651; colonization schemes of Scandinavians in the West, i, 651.
- Colorado: Population and number of foreign-born, i, 127, 129, 149, 155, 623; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; farm households studied, Pacific coast, i, 639; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Colored. *See* Negro.
- Columbia University, New York, N. Y., ii, 7.
- Columbus, Ohio, immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- Commerce and Labor, Department of, established 1903, ii, 575.
- Commission of Immigration of the State of New York, investigation of immigrant banks, ii, 414. (*See also* Immigration Commission.)
- Commissioner of Immigration, appointment provided for by law, 1864, ii, 565.
- Commissioner-General of Immigration: Law regarding duties of, ii, 739, 741; extracts from reports, on alien seamen, ii, 355-358; on contract labor, ii, 377; on padrone system, ii, 383; on steamship ticket agents, ii, 385; on stowaways, ii, 366, 367.
- Commissioners abroad: To arrange for exclusion of aliens with criminal records, recommended, i, 45; President authorized to send, i, 10, 28; ii, 576, 743.
- Committee on Immigration, Senate, established 1889, ii, 570.
- Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, House of Representatives, established 1889, ii, 570.
- Communities, immigrant, schedule form used, ii, 680, 681.

- Company house system: Effect on home ownership, i, 467, 469; in seasonal agricultural labor, i, 598; tolerated by recent immigrants, i, 540.
- Company store system, tolerated by recent immigrants, i, 540.
- Concentration of the foreign-born in cities, i, 139-145.
- Conclusions: Of Immigration Commission, i, 23-44, 192, 691-694; ii, 367; of various other Congressional committees, ii, 570-572. (*See also* Investigations.)
- Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Mo., ii, 8.
- Conditions in Europe: Results of economic investigation of, i, 185-187; Greece, as regards bootblacks, ii, 402-404. (*See also* Emigration conditions abroad.)
- Congestion: Definition of term as here used, i, 741; among immigrants in cities, i, 741-747; persons per room, in cities, i, 729; conclusions, i, 36, 37. (*See also* Housing conditions, Persons per room, etc.)
- Conjugal condition: Of immigrants, various investigations, i, 298-313, 447-460, 605, 649; ii, 137-142; native and foreign born compared, i, 458, 459; old and new immigration compared, i, 459, 460; fecundity of women, ii, 451-500; single men, or men unaccompanied by families, conclusions and recommendations regarding, i, 38, 42, 47, 48.
- Connecticut: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; Italian communities, i, 560; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414, 438; regulation of banking, ii, 435, 438; bank commissioner, referred to, ii, 438.
- Connellsville coke region, labor unions in, i, 533.
- Constantinople, population of, i, 282.
- Construction work: Employees studied, i, 294, 323-326, 332, 333, 626; earnings, i, 396, 397, 399-402, 646; Japanese in, i, 664.
- Consular inspection abroad: Recommended in 1891, ii, 571; in 1907, ii, 576; medical inspection at foreign ports, i, 193, 195, 197, 198, 200, 203, 204.
- Consular promotion of emigration proposed by Fortieth Congress, ii, 566.
- Contract labor: Defined by United States Attorney-General, ii, 379, 380; legalized 1864, i, 25; ii, 565; law repealed 1868, i, 25; first opposition to, ii, 566; excluded by law, i, 29; ii, 620, 621; aliens debarred as, i, 111; ii, 378, 624, 677; deportations, ii, 379; methods of securing, ii, 381-386; East Indians, i, 677; Greek bootblacks, ii, 399; Japanese, to Mexico, i, 661; few actual contracts, i, 188, 189; conclusions regarding, i, 29; in Hawaii, i, 699-701; Australian law, ii, 633, 634; Canadian policy, ii, 613.
- Contract labor and induced and assisted immigration, report on, ii, 371-386.
- Contract-labor law: Early legislation, i, 110; ii, 375, 376, 569-572; present law, ii, 376, 377, 732-734, 739; violated by immigrant homes and aid societies, ii, 317; Kaplanis Brothers convicted of violating, ii, 406; convictions under Maine laws, ii, 448, 449; effect on peonage, ii, 446, 448, 449.
- Control stations on German frontiers: Maintained by steamship companies by order of German Government, i, 195, 196; intending emigrants rejected at, for want of means, i, 200.
- Convicts, excluded by law of 1882, ii, 569.
- Coolie trade, prohibited by law, ii, 578, 579.
- Cooper Medical College, San Francisco, Cal., ii, 8.
- Cooperation: Among Italian market gardeners, i, 652; little among Hawaiian farmers, i, 720; Hawaiian Government marketing department, i, 720.
- Copenhagen, Denmark: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Copper mining and smelting: Households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-326, 332, 333; earnings, i, 384-386, 390-392, 394; Mexicans and Italians in the Southwest, i, 686.
- Corean. *See* Korean.
- Corinthian. *See* Slovenian.
- Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y., ii, 8.
- Coromilos, L. A., Minister of Greece, ii, 408.
- Correspondence: Letters home responsible for most of southern and eastern European immigration, i, 187.
- Corsica, number of Italians in, i, 252. (*See also* France, number of immigrants from.)
- Cost of Canada's immigration propaganda, ii, 610.
- Cost of importing immigrants to Hawaii, i, 703.
- Cost of living in Europe, investigation of, i, 186, 187.
- Costas, John B., Greek labor agent, ii, 382.

- Cotton-goods manufacturing: Summary of data secured, i, 304, 305; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333, 627-634; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395; male breadwinners in, i, 821-829; female breadwinners in, i, 830-838; labor unions, i, 537, 538; unskilled labor in, i, 495; discrimination against, by second-generation immigrants, i, 812, 813; race prejudice, i, 501, 502; early industry in New England, described, i, 507-510.
- Cotton growing: Bohemians in, i, 588; Italians in, i, 570.
- Country of birth: Of foreign-born population, 1850-1900, i, 134, 135; versus race or people, explained, i, 97; list of countries furnishing immigrants, and races native thereto, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; Provinces thereof, ii, 694-699.
- Country of origin of immigration, 1820-1910, i, 60-96; races indigenous to, i, 209-283.
- Country districts: Distribution of foreign-born in cities and, ii, 139-145; illiteracy in, i, 157-159; effect of life in, on fecundity of women, ii, 460, 462, 463, 472-477, 480-489, 492-500; differences in urban and rural populations in Europe, ii, 550.
- Crampton, C. Ward, study of development of children, referred to, ii, 536, 541.
- Cranberry picking: In Massachusetts and Wisconsin, i, 594-596; seasonal labor, i, 595; hours of labor, i, 598; housing conditions, i, 598; living expenses, i, 599; racial displacements, i, 594, 595.
- Crane, Morton E., secretary and disbursing officer of Immigration Commission, i, 12.
- Creole, definition of term, i, 258.
- Crime: Immigration and, abstract of report on, ii, 159-221; conclusions regarding, i, 33, 34; ii, 163, 164; recommendations, i, 45; distribution of classes of, ii, 176, 179, 181, 183-220; races in certain classes of, ii, 173, 174, 185-211; natives of United States, ii, 183-188, 194-197, 205-211; native and foreign born compared, ii, 172-182; Italians in agriculture, i, 565; Mexicans, i, 690; little among Japanese, i, 675; alien prisoners in United States, ii, 211-220; juvenile crime, ii, 163, 169, 170.
- Criminals, immigration of: Prohibited by law, i, 110; ii, 620; law regarding, ii, 732, 793; violation of law, i, 27, 33, 185, 192, 193; ii, 221; no adequate means to prevent, i, 27; Congressional protest against, 1866, ii, 565, 566; foreign Governments willing to assist in preventing, i, 28, 193; publicly assisted, in early days, i, 29; conclusions, i, 27, 28; prohibited by Canadian laws, ii, 620, 625; by Australian, ii, 633, 634; by Brazilian, ii, 647; by New Zealand, ii, 637.
- Croatia and Slavonia, number of Serbo-Croatians in, i, 230.
- Croatian: Definition, i, 226-231; number studied in agriculture, i, 557; number in United States, i, 230; age classification of charity patients, ii, 286-290; length of residence of students, ii, 84; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263-266, 280-285; immigrant banks, ii, 413; charity seekers, ii, 95-152; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children of charity seekers, ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 64-66, 76-80; English-speaking, ii, 151, 152; conjugal condition, ii, 137-142; immigrants to Canada, ii, 611.
- Croatian and Slovenian: Number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 230, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 641; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237; status of children, i, 470-474; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528.
- Crop failures in Europe, a cause of emigration, i, 186.
- Croxton, Fred C., chief statistician of Immigration Commission and author of report on immigrants in charity hospitals, i, 2, 3, 12; report, ii, 253-290.
- Cuba: Population, i, 231; proportion of white persons in, i, 256; natives of, in United States, i, 134; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.



- Cuban:** Definition, i, 231; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 113, 215, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356; ii, 84; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 405-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112, 118; visits abroad, i, 461-463.
- Cumberland, Wis., Italian agricultural colony,** i, 561.
- Cunard Line,** first carried steerage passengers in 1862, ii, 594.
- Cutlery and tool manufacturing,** employees in, i, 336-338, 343-348.
- Czech:** Definition, i, 219-221; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 221; immigrants to United States, i, 221. (*See also* Bohemian and Moravian.)
- Czörnig,** classification of races by, i, 221, 277.

## D.

- Daily wages** no criterion of actual earnings, i, 39, 370, 379. (*See also* Wages and earnings, Family income, etc.)
- Dairy farming,** tendency of Danes to engage in, i, 651.
- Dalmatia,** number of Serbo-Croatians in, i, 230.
- Dalmatian:** Definition, i, 231; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; population in Europe, i, 214; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification of charity patients, ii, 286-290; occupation abroad, i, 100-102; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; apple growers in California, i, 653; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 64-66; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; deserting seamen, ii, 361.
- Dalmatian, Bosnian, and Herzegovinian:** Number of immigrants, i, 171; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; occupation abroad, i, 172, 173; length of residence, i, 116; occupation, i, 117, 118; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237; literacy, i, 175; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182.
- Danish:** Definition, i, 270; number of immigrants admitted, i, 214; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214, 270; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 639-641; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 823, 832; occupation, i, 365, 366, 823, 832; in agricultural pursuits, i, 549, 800, 823, 832; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 823; in building trades, i, 789, 823; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 814, 823, 832; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 832; in cotton mills, i, 823, 832; in domestic and personal service, i, 805, 823, 832; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 823; laborers, i, 780, 823; in laundries, i, 832; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 823, 832; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 823; in needle trades, i, 808, 832; in paper and pulp mills, i, 832; peddlers, i, 823, 832; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 823, 832; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 816, 823, 832; in silk mills, i, 832; steam-railroad employees, i, 823; teachers, i, 819, 832; in textile mills, i, 787, 811, 823, 832; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 823, 832; in trade and transportation, i, 823, 832; in woolen mills, i, 832; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 407-411; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; crime, ii, 198-204; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children, ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 49-61, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 482-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Canada, ii, 611, 625.

- Dasios, G. I., notary public at Corinth, Greece, ii, 407, 408.
- Days worked, number curtailed by oversupply of unskilled labor, i, 39.
- Dayton, Ohio, immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Debarments. *See* Aliens debarred.
- Delaware: Foreign-born in, i, 126-128, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; insanity, ii, 232; private banking virtually prohibited, ii, 434.
- Delinquency, juvenile, ii, 163, 169, 170. (*See also* Crime.)
- Deniker, classification of races by, i, 224, 229, 259, 275, 278.
- Denmark: Divisions of, ii, 694; population, i, 214, 270, 271; illiteracy among recruits, i, 177; insane in, ii, 248, 249, immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167, 214, 271; emigration movement never very large, i, 168; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 600; Canada induces emigration from, ii, 607, 608; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; deserting seamen from, ii, 360.
- Dentistry, students of, ii, 76-79, 82, 83.
- Denver, Colo., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Dependents, few immigrants of dependent age, i, 172.
- Deportation: Law regarding, ii, 733, 737-739, 741, 762, 763, 769-774, 787, 788, 790-792, 794, 800, 811-813; of aliens entered in violation of law, act of 1891, ii, 571; of Chinese in United States without certificates, law of 1892, ii, 582, 583; of criminals, i, 34; ii, 221; accomplished through information furnished by Immigration Commission, i, 23; classes liable to, Australia, ii, 634; classes liable to, Canada, ii, 621, 625. (*See also* Aliens deported.)
- Deposits in immigrant banks, ii, 423, 424.
- Deserting seamen: Belong largely to excluded classes, ii, 355; number of, at certain ports, ii, 359, 360, 363; specific cases, ii, 361; applicants at employment agencies, ii, 363; letters from steamship companies regarding, ii, 368, 369; form of report by ship's master, ii, 368; connivance of ships' officers, ii, 357, 361; legislation regarding, ii, 759, 761; not subject to head tax, ii, 355, 357, 358; proposed new act regarding, ii, 367. (*See also* Seamen, alien.)
- Des Moines, Iowa, immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Desmond, L. J., author, reference from, ii, 564.
- Destination of immigrants: Arriving in United States 1899-1910, i, 105-109; nearly all Europeans come to join relatives or friends, i, 188.
- Detroit, Mich.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Detroit College of Medicine, Detroit, Mich., ii, 8.
- Diamesis, L., Greek physician in Chicago, letter signed by, ii, 398.
- Dickens, Charles, quoted, i, 509, 510.
- Dillingham, William P.: Chairman of Immigration Commission, i, 11, 12; investigation in Europe, i, 165; introduced immigration bill, 1906, ii, 575; introduced bill in Senate providing for Government supervision of ships carrying steerage passengers, ii, 602.
- Disease: Among steerage passengers, ii, 589, 592, 593, 596; hospitals on shipboard, ii, 597; among deserting alien seamen, ii, 361; among stowaways, ii, 363, 364; Greek bootblacks, ii, 397, 398; seasonal agricultural laborers, i, 600; among children, ii, 546, 547, 556; immigrants in charity hospitals, ii, 258, 259, 267-285; in a foreign country, President may prohibit immigration during existence of, ii, 572; conclusions, i, 34, 35.
- Diseased aliens: Immigration of, i, 26; excluded by law, ii, 571, 620; law regarding, ii, 732, 734, 752, 773; exclusion of, i, 110, 111; medical inspection abroad, i, 193; conclusions, i, 26, 27; Australian law, ii, 633; Brazilian, ii, 647; Canadian, ii, 620; New Zealand, ii, 637.
- Displacements, racial: Of Americans and older immigrant races, by recent immigrants, i, 500-530; in bituminous-coal mining, i, 503-507, 532-537; in boot and shoe industry, i, 517-519; in clothing industry, i, 516, 517; in cotton mills, i, 507-512; in glass industry, i, 519-527; in leather industry, i, 529, 530; in oil refining, i, 527, 528; in seasonal agricultural labor, i, 594, 595; in silk mills, i, 529; in woolen and worsted mills, i, 512-516; of American farmers, by Portuguese, in New England, i, 593; of negroes, by Italians, in the South, i, 568, 570, 571; of Chinese, i, 658, 659; of Chinese, by recent European immigrants and Japanese, Pacific coast, i, 658, 668,

- 669; of Indians and Japanese, by Mexicans, i, 683; of Japanese, by southern and eastern Europeans, i, 667; leasing of land to immigrants, one cause of, in the West, i, 672; laborers in Hawaii, i, 712, 716, 721.
- Distribution of immigrants: Arriving 1850-1900, abstract of report on, i, 119-160; by country of birth, i, 134, 135; by period of immigration, i, 124, 125; by geographic division, i, 130, 131; by class of place of residence, i, 139; in western division, i, 623; Hebrews in agriculture, i, 576; Japanese, i, 662-664; Mexicans, i, 682. conclusions, i, 40; recommendations, i, 46; division of information for, Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, i, 40, 46; ii, 575, 743; in Argentina, ii, 642, 643; juveniles in Canada, ii, 615, 627.
- District of Columbia: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insane in, ii, 232. (*See also* Washington, D. C.)
- Diversified industries, households and employees studied, i, 294.
- Division of Information, Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, i, 9, 40, 46; ii, 575, 743.
- Dodson, Martha E., author of report on immigrant homes and aid societies, i, 3; abstract of report, ii, 305-322.
- Domestic and personal service: Male breadwinners engaged in, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 804-806, 830-838; immigrants in, Massachusetts, i, 810; Chinese in, San Francisco, i, 655, 659; Japanese in, the West, i, 672, 673; immigrants in cities, i, 761, 762; contract-labor law not applicable to, ii, 621; immigrants engaged in, abroad, i, 360, 362, 363; domestic servants assisted to immigrate to Australia, ii, 631; Canada pays bonus on immigrants engaging in, ii, 608, 613; number immigrating to Canada, ii, 613; exempt from Canadian money requirement, ii, 623.
- Draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc., male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.
- Dressmakers, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Dukhobors: Religious sect of Russia, i, 264; immigration to Canada, ii, 612.
- Duluth, Minn.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153; public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Durand, E. Dana, Director of Census, quoted, i, 18.
- Dutch: Definition, i, 231-233; number of emigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215, 625; population in Europe, i, 214; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 641; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children, i, 470-474; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Canada, ii, 611, 625.
- Dutch and Flemish: Number of immigrants admitted, i, 171, 214, 215, 232; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 232, 233; occupation abroad, i, 172, 173; length of residence, i, 116; occupation, i, 117, 118; prostitution, ii, 332; literacy, i, 175; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182.

## E.

- Eagan, Mary Helen, author of reports on the immigration situation in Australia and in New Zealand, i, 4; abstracts of reports, ii, 631-635, 637, 638.
- Earnings. *See* Wages and earnings.
- East Indian, definition of term, i, 233, 234. (*See also* Hindu.)
- East Indies: Population, i, 233; Dutch in, i, 232.
- Economic conditions in Europe, i, 185, 187.
- Economic status: Of immigrants in cities, i, 760-767; in Hawaii, i, 714-717.
- Eden College, St. Louis, Mo., ii, 8.
- Education. *See* Literacy, Schools, and Higher educational institutions.
- Educational test. *See* Literacy test.
- Edwards, Glen, author of report on steerage legislation, i, 4; report, ii, 585-602.



- Egyptian:** Employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347; age classification of charity patients, ii, 286-290; length of residence, i, 349-356; ii, 84; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263-266; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 444-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; immigrants to Canada, ii, 611.
- Electric railway transportation:** Employees in, i, 336-338, 343-348, 626-629; Mexicans in, in Southwest, i, 685, 686.
- Electric supplies manufacturing, employees in,** i, 336-348.
- Elenis, G. D.,** party to Greek loan contract, ii, 407, 408.
- Elizabeth, N. J.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Ellington, Conn.,** Hebrew tobacco farms, i, 579.
- Ellis Island:** Detention of immigrants, ii, 309; number of immigrants discharged to homes and aid societies, ii, 310; action of Commissioner regarding homes and aid societies, ii, 314, 315, 322.
- Elmira, Ill.,** immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Embarkation of inadmissibles** should be prevented, i, 26, 27. (*See also* Inspection abroad.)
- Emigrants:** From United States to Canada, ii, 607, 612, 613, 617-619; steamship companies required to furnish lists of outgoing passengers, i, 9; ii, 575, 735, 736, 762. (*See also* Aliens departing, Return movement, etc.)
- Emigration conditions abroad:** Abstract of report on conditions in Europe, i, 161-204; attitude of European countries, i, 168, 169; emigration discouraged, i, 189, 191, 277; ii, 584; German-Russians, i, 653; Hebrews, i, 577, 584; oppression of East Indians, i, 677; Madeira and Azores Islands, i, 704; emigration from Europe no longer absolute economic necessity, i, 25.
- Emigration laws:** Europe, as a rule, requires steamship companies to return rejected aliens, i, 197; Austria prohibits solicitation of emigration, i, 191; Austrian attempts at legislation, i, 191; Hungary taking steps to regulate or restrict emigration, i, 277; Hungary prohibits promotion of emigration, i, 191; Italy prohibits solicitation by steamship agents, i, 191; under Italian law rejected immigrants may claim damages from steamship company, i, 197; evasion of Russian law, i, 190, 191.
- Employees studied:** Number, various industries, i, 294, 297-313, 320-331, 336-342; in Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, i, 627-634; schedule forms used, ii, 674-679.
- Employers' opinions:** Chinese and Mexicans preferred to Japanese, i, 665, 666; Chinese preferred to other Asiatics, by California ranchers, i, 672; Japanese preferred to certain recent immigrants, i, 665, 666; Mexican railroad laborers, i, 684; Mexicans and Japanese compared, sugar-beet laborers, i, 688; East Indians, i, 678; Asiatic labor in agricultural industries of California, i, 672; schedule form used, ii, 675-677.
- Employment:** Most southern and eastern European immigrants practically assured of, before coming, i, 188, 189; immigrants to Canada must be assured of, ii, 621. (*See also* Occupations, Contract labor, etc.)
- Employment agencies:** Number investigated, ii, 313, 321; fees charged, ii, 321; recommendation regarding, i, 46; violations of law, ii, 311; supply girls for disorderly houses, ii, 345; connected with immigrant banks, ii, 419; Mexican railroad employees, i, 684; Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association, i, 703, 704; provided by immigration law, Argentina, ii, 642, 643; of Canadian Government, free, ii, 627. (*See also* Labor agents.)
- Encouraged immigration:** To Argentina, ii, 639, 641; Australia, ii, 631; Brazil, ii, 646; Canada, ii, 607; New Zealand, ii, 637; United States law of 1864, ii, 375, 565.
- Engineering and technology, students of,** ii, 76-79, 82, 83.
- England:** Counties and boroughs of, ii, 694, 695; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 235; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 183-188, 194-197, 205-211; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.
- England and Wales:** Irish immigrants to, i, 250; insanity and feeble-mindedness, ii, 239-242, 248, 249.
- English:** Definition, i, 234-236; number of persons speaking, i, 235; number of immigrants admitted, i, 171, 214, 215, 236, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214, 235; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 601, 641, 642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on literacy i, 446, 447; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637, ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on literacy, etc., i, 445,

- 446, 461-463, ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 762 (*see also* English and Welsh); wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-276; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238, 270; crime, ii, 179, 181, 182, 189-193, 198-204, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children, i, 470-474, ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-72, 76-82; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489, ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460, ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460, home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 513; in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, ii, 612, 625; immigrants to Argentina, ii, 640, 641; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646.
- English and Welsh:** Number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 823, 832; occupation, i, 823, 832; in agricultural pursuits, i, 799, 800, 823, 832; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 823; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 823; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 823, 832; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 832; in cotton mills, i, 823, 832; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 823, 832; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 823; laborers, i, 780, 781, 823; in laundries, i, 832; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 823, 832; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 823; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 832; in paper and pulp mills, i, 832; peddlers, i, 823, 832; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 823, 832; salesmen, agents, etc., 793, 794, 816, 817, 823, 832; in silk mills, i, 832; steam-railroad employees, i, 823; teachers, i, 819, 820, 832; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 823, 832; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 823, 832; in trade and transportation, i, 823, 832; in woolen mills, i, 832; insanity and mental defects, ii, 244, 248, 249; in Canada, ii, 612, 614, 626.
- English-speaking ability:** Immigrants in various investigations, i, 160, 298-313, 474-484, 609-611, 675, 730, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; native and foreign born compared, i, 476; old and new immigration compared, i, 475, 476, 648; retardation of school children from homes where English is not spoken, i, 43; ii, 40, 41; lack of, largely responsible for immigrant banks, ii, 417; lack of, requires more supervision in industries, i, 538; Italian agricultural colonies, i, 564; East Indians, i, 681; Mexicans, i, 690.
- Eppler, Samuel A.,** conducted investigation of alien seamen and stowaways, i, 3; ii, 358.
- Eskimo:** Age classification of charity patients, ii, 288; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261.
- Ethiopian.** *See* Negro.
- Ethnic factors discussed,** i, 209-283.
- Ethnological classification of races,** i, 212.
- Eurafrican.** *See* Caucasian.
- Europe:** Immigration of races from, 1820-1910, i, 60-96; 1850-1900, i, 124; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; investigations in, i, 14, 165-167; attitude of, toward emigration, i, 168, 169; illiteracy in, i, 175-177; effects of returned emigrants, i, 184, 185; number of Germans in, i, 242; number and distribution of Italians in, i, 252; Canada's propaganda in, ii, 607; value of international money orders, 1906-9, ii, 426, 428; natives of, in United States, i, 124, 134, 135, 137; immigrants from, needed in West, i, 41, 691; on Pacific coast, i, 644-654; in Hawaii, i, 708, 715; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347.
- Evansville, Ind.,** immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Examination abroad of aliens' police records,** desirable, i, 34, 45. (*See also* Inspection abroad.)
- Exchange, rate of,** in immigrant banking, ii, 430.
- Excluded classes:** Law regarding, ii, 619-621, 732; legislation, 1875, ii, 579; 1882, ii, 569; 1891, i, 110; ii, 571; 1897, ii, 573; 1907, ii, 575-577; 1910, ii, 577; recommendations, various, i, 9, 47, 48; ii, 562, 573; children unaccompanied by parent, i, 30; Chinese, ii, 578-584; Japanese and Korean laborers, ii, 584; prostitutes, ii, 327-329, 579; aliens entering as seamen, ii, 355-363; as stowaways, ii, 363-367; Australia, ii, 633, 634; Brazil, ii, 647; Canada, ii, 607, 610, 611, 619-621; New Zealand, ii, 637, 638. (*See also* Aliens excluded.)
- Exclusion:** On account of mental unsoundness, ii, 227-229; of East Indians, recommended, i, 691.
- Executive order:** President empowered to prohibit immigration in case of disease in foreign country, ii, 572; empowered to call international conference or to send commissioners abroad, on subject of immigration, i, 10, 28; ii, 576, 577, 743; empowered to stop immigration on passports issued for entrance to other countries, ii, 577. (*See also* Vetoes, Presidents'.)

Expansion of industry, through recent immigration, i, 491, 646.

Exploitation: Of Greek bootblacks, ii, 391-408; Greek railroad laborers, ii, 405, 406; Mexican railroad laborers, i, 684; laborers in Maine forests, ii, 447; prostitutes, ii, 339-341; of aliens by other aliens, recommendation regarding, i, 46; Canadian immigration department protects new arrivals from, ii, 627.

## F.

Face, width of, native and foreign born compared, ii, 510-517, 523, 525, 526, 530, 531, 536, 541, 544, 545, 548.

Failures and defalcations, immigrant bankers, ii, 433, 434, 437, 438.

Falkner, Roland P., author of report on the children of immigrants in schools, i, 2.

Fall River, Mass.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; public school pupils, ii, 10, 11, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; labor unions in, i, 537; immigrant banks, ii, 413.

Families: Greater assimilation of, than of single men, i, 39; recommendations, i, 47, 48; schedule forms used in study of, ii, 653-673; receiving charitable aid, ii, 130-135; relationship in Greece, ii, 405; effect of size of, on bodily form, ii, 555; parents and children compared, as regards bodily form, ii, 549, 553. (*See also* Conjugal condition.)

Family income: Various investigations, i, 297-312, 412-417, 597, 598, 600, 766, 767; native and foreign born compared, i, 413, 416; old and new immigration compared, i, 413, 416, 417; of Mexicans, smallest of all immigrant races in West, i, 689; working people, Honolulu, i, 712. (*See also* Wages and earnings and *separate* races.)

Family life, absence of: Influence which most retards assimilation, i, 42.

Farm labor: Male breadwinners engaged in, i, 802, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838; Italians in South, i, 568, 569; emigrating from United States to Canada, ii, 613, 614, 617; desired by Canada, ii, 608, 613, 623. (*See also* Agricultural pursuits.)

Farmers, planters, and overseers: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.

Farming abroad: Occupation of great proportion of recent immigrants, i, 494, 495, 498, 663; persons in agricultural investigation who did, i, 607, 608; in industrial study, i, 358, 360, 361-363; in study of cities, i, 728, 760; majority of Chinese and Japanese did, i, 663; East Indians, i, 677; Italians, i, 561, 562, 567, 573. (*See also* Occupation abroad.)

Fecundity of immigrant women, abstract of report on, ii, 451-500.

Federal control of immigration. *See* Government control of immigration.

Federal immigration legislation, abstract of report on, ii, 557-584.

Feeble-minded in institutions, 1904, ii, 231, 233, 237, 241. (*See also* Insane.)

Field work of Immigration Commission: Character of, i, 15; agriculture, i, 556; industries, i, 295.

Filipino: Number of employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; length of residence, i, 349-356; ii, 84, 85; increase in number employed, i, 658; on sugar plantations, i, 715; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 76-80; literacy, i, 438-447; in Hawaii, i, 710, 711.

Fillmore, Millard, nominated for President by Know-Nothing and Whig Parties, ii, 563.

Financial condition of immigrants. *See* Money on landing.

Financial depression of 1907-8: Hostility toward recent immigrants during, i, 540; effect on number of aliens departing, i, 113; on immigrant banks, ii, 424, 425, 433; on transmissions abroad, ii, 426, 427; migration of recent immigrants, i, 500.

Fines: For offenses against immigration laws, ii, 733-738, 742, 745, 746, 766-769, 788, 790, 792, 793; steamship companies, for inducing emigration, ii, 386; seduction of female passengers by seamen, law of 1860, ii, 594; importing coolie labor for peonage, 1875, ii, 579; paid by prostitutes, ii, 347, 348; under white-slave traffic law, ii, 344, 350; for bringing in physically and mentally diseased aliens, should be increased, i, 27; New Zealand law, ii, 638.

Finland: Divisions of, ii, 698; population, i, 236, 237, 266, 267; number of Swedes in, i, 271; illiteracy in, i, 177; immigrant remittances to, ii, 425; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607, 608; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 623; crime, ii, 205-211; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447. (*See also* Russian Empire.)

Finnish: Definition, i, 236-238; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 238, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 236, 237, 238; causes of emigration,

- i, 187; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 640-642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 407-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children, i, 470-474; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; fecundity, ii, 469-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, ii, 612, 625.
- Finno-Tataric:** Definition of term, i, 238, 239; population of stock, i, 238, 239.
- Firearm manufacturing, employees in,** i, 336-338, 343-348.
- First generation,** definition of term as here used, i, 777.
- Fish, Hamilton,** chairman of Senate select committee on steerage conditions, 1853, ii, 593.
- Fishberg, Maurice:** On treatment of infants, ii, 547; variability of Hebrew type, ii, 550.
- Fishing, Japanese engaged in, California,** i, 664.
- Fitchburg, Mass.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Fiume, Austria-Hungary:** Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Flemish:** Definition, i, 231-233; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215, 625; population in Europe, i, 214, 233; number in France, i, 240; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 603; residence in agricultural locality, i, 603; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 477-481; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 407-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children, i, 470-474; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426. (*See also Dutch and Flemish.*)
- Flint Medical School, New Orleans, La.,** ii, 8.
- Floating immigrant labor:** Migration of recent immigrants, i, 500; immigrant banks patronized almost wholly by, ii, 417.
- Florida:** Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; Japanese raising pineapples and vegetables, i, 592; insanity, ii, 232; peonage, ii, 444; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Florida East Coast Railway,** case of alleged peonage, ii, 445, 446.
- Folkmar, Daniel,** author of dictionary of races or peoples, i, 1, 209; abstract of dictionary, i, 205-283.
- Folkmar, Elnora C.,** assisted in preparation of dictionary of races or peoples, i, 1, 209.
- Food:** Required for steerage passengers, various laws, ii, 590-592, 597; consumed by seasonal farm laborers, i, 599; supplied to newly arrived immigrants, Argentina, character of, ii, 642.
- Ford committee on immigration,** findings of, ii, 569, 570.
- Fordham University, Fordham, N. Y.,** ii, 8.
- Foreign-born:** Proportion of, in white male population 21 years of age or over, i, 155, 156; among prisoners, 1904, and in population, 1900, ii, 165, 168; among juvenile delinquents, 1904, and in juvenile population, 1900, ii, 169, 170; of voting age, i, 148-156; naturalization, i, 152, 153. (*See also separate races, Aliens, Immigrants, Immigration, etc.*)
- Foreign exchange,** in immigrant banking, ii, 425, 426.
- Foundry and machine-shop products manufacturing, employees in,** i, 336-348.



France: Departments of, ii, 695; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 728; population, i, 240; number of Flemish in, i, 233; number of Italians in, i, 252; illiteracy among recruits, i, 177; no emigration problem of importance, i, 168; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 599, 600; insane in, ii, 248, 249; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607, 608; deserting seamen from, ii, 360; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; French from, i, 240; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 164, 183-188; insanity and feeble-mindedness, ii, 239-242; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.

Franco-Prussian War, effect on emigration of Poles, i, 584.

Freeman, quoted, i, 235.

French: Definition, i, 239, 240; number of persons speaking, i, 235, 239; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 240, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214, 239, 240; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 601, 640-642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 824, 833; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 824, 833; in agricultural pursuits, i, 550, 799, 800, 824, 833; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 824; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 824; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 824, 833; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 833; in cotton mills, i, 824, 833; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 824, 833; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 824; laborers, i, 780, 781, 824; in laundries, i, 833; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 824, 833; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 824; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 833; in paper and pulp mills, i, 833; peddlers, i, 824, 833; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 824, 833; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 824, 833; in silk mills, i, 833; steam railroad employees, i, 824; teachers, i, 819, 820, 833; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 824, 833; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 824, 833; in trade and transportation, i, 824, 833; in woolen mills, i, 833; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 244, 249, 270; crime, ii, 173, 198-204, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children, i, 470-474; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 49-61, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 469-482, 494-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, i, 240; ii, 611, 625; immigrants to Argentina, ii, 640, 641; to Australia, ii, 633; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646.

French Canadian. *See* Canadian, French.

Fruit growing, deciduous, Japanese displacing Chinese, Pacific coast, i, 659.

Furniture manufacturing: Summary of data secured, i, 307, 308; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-326, 332, 333; earnings, i, 384-386, 390-392, 394.

## G.

Gaelic, number of persons speaking, i, 272. (*See also* Scotch.)

Gainful occupation within the home, i, 751, 752.

Galician: Immigrants to Hawaii, i, 702; in Canada, ii, 611, 625. (*See also* Ruthenian.)

Galician provinces of Spain, population of, i, 279.

General tables for various reports, described, ii, 31, 32, 43-48, 63, 73, 86, 154.

General Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y., ii, 8.

Geneva, N. Y., Italian agricultural colony at, i, 574.

Genoa, Italy: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.

Genoa, Wis., Italian agricultural colony at, i, 561, 563, 564.

Georgas, B., Greek physician in Chicago, letter signed by, ii, 398.

Georgia: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128; insanity, ii, 232; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; peonage, ii, 445; no regulation of private or immigrant banks, ii, 435.

German: Definition, i, 240-243; number of persons speaking, i, 235, 241; Teutonic languages, i, 281; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 243; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population and distribution, i, 213, 214, 242; causes of emigration, i, 133; number in United States, i, 242; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 639-642, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363, 607, 608, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 824, 833; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762, 824, 833; in agricultural pursuits, i, 547, 548, 799, 800, 801, 824, 833; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 824; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 824; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 824, 833; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 833; in cotton mills, i, 824, 833; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 824, 833; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 824; laborers, i, 780, 781, 824; in laundries, i, 833; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 824; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 824; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 833; in paper and pulp mills, i, 833; peddlers, i, 824, 833; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 824, 833; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 824, 833; in silk mills, i, 833; steam railroad employees, i, 824; teachers, i, 819, 820, 833; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 824, 833; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 824, 833; in trade and transportation, i, 824, 833; in woolen mills, i, 833; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; immigrant banks, ii, 413; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-276; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238, 244, 249, 270; crime, ii, 174, 179-182, 189-193, 198-204, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 614, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-72, 76-82; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 513, 514; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Hawaii, i, 702, 703, 714; in Canada, ii, 611, 625; immigrants to Argentina, ii, 640, 641; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646; inspection abroad, i, 200.

German-Russians, in certain western States, i, 653, 654.

German-Swiss, in agriculture, i, 550.

Germany: States of, ii, 696; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; formerly leading emigrant-furnishing country, i, 168; number of French in, i, 240; Germans in Empire, i, 242; Gypsies in, i, 245; Poles in, i, 259; immigrant remittances to, ii, 425, 427, 429; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 599-601; control stations on frontier, for emigrant inspection, i, 195, 196; insanity in, ii, 248, 249; illiteracy among recruits, i, 177; deserting seamen from, ii, 360; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607; immigrants from Empire, 1820-1910, i, 65-96, 243; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 183-188, 194-197, 205-211; insanity and feeble-mindedness, ii, 239-242; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.

Glasgow, Scotland: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.

Glass manufacturing: Summary of data secured, i, 301, 302; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333, 627-634; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395; unskilled labor in, i, 495; racial displacements, i, 519-527; some representative immigrant communities, i, 496; racial composition of a bottle plant in Pennsylvania, i, 524; a plate-glass plant and community in Pennsylvania, i, 520-522; a window-glass community in western Pennsylvania, i, 522-524.

Gloucester, Mass.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.

Glove manufacturing: Summary of data secured, i, 310, 311; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395.

Gold and silver workers, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.

Gold mining, Chinese displaced in, California, i, 659.

- Goldenweiser, E. A., author of report on immigrants in cities, i, 2; abstract of report, i, 723-772.
- Goucher College, Baltimore, Md., ii, 8.
- Government control of immigration: Urged by President Grant, 1871, ii, 566; recommended by Supreme Court, 1876, ii, 567, 568; assumed, 1882, ii, 564; definitely established by law, 1891, ii, 571; frustrated California's attempts to repress Chinese immigration, ii, 578. (*See also* Immigration law.)
- Government supervision over ships at sea, ii, 602.
- Grand Rapids, Mich., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Grant, Ulysses S., quotation from message to Congress, ii, 566, 567.
- Great Britain: First steerage passenger legislation, 1809, ii, 591; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 599-601; deserting seamen from, ii, 360; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 608. (*See also* separate countries and United Kingdom.)
- Great Britain and Ireland, immigrant remittances to, ii, 427.
- Great Russian: Definition of term, i, 263-265; number of, i, 250. (*See also* Russian.)
- Greece: Provinces and islands of, ii, 696; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 245; number of Albanians in, i, 244; Greeks in, i, 245; Roumanians in, i, 263; furnishes more immigrants in proportion to population than any other country, i, 191; activities of steamship ticket agents, i, 191; wages and working conditions of boys, ii, 402-404; illiteracy among recruits, i, 177; immigrant remittances to, ii, 427; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137, 623; padrone system, ii, 391-408; crime, ii, 164, 188, children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447.
- Greek: Definition, i, 243, 244; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 245, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 245; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 751, 769; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762; in seasonal farm labor, i, 594; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 685, 686, 764-766; immigrant banks, ii, 413; padrone system, i, 29, 30; ii, 387-408; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95, 109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261; 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; crime, ii, 164, 173, 174, 198-204, 211-220; status of children, i, 763; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; in labor unions, i, 418, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; boarding groups, i, 739; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Canada, ii, 611, 625.
- Greek padrone system in the United States, report on, ii, 387-408.
- Green County, Wis., cheese industry of, i, 549.
- Grosse Island, near Quebec, formerly Canadian quarantine station, ii, 592.
- Gruenberg, John, contract-labor inspector, data furnished by, i, 3; ii, 379, 385.
- Gypsy: Definition, i, 245, 246; language, i, 245; population and distribution, i, 245; number in Roumania, i, 263; in Serbia, i, 231; in Spain, i, 279; number of households and persons studied, i, 319, 320; wages and earnings, i, 407; in labor unions, i, 418.

## H.

- Haik. *See* Armenian.
- Hair, color of: Determination of, ii, 555; native and foreign born compared, ii, 510-517, 524, 549.
- Hall, Henry, author, referred to, ii, 594.
- Hamburg, Germany: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Hamburg-American Line: Organized, 1846, ii, 594; first steamships, 1856, ii, 594; third-class accommodations of, ii, 602.
- Hamline University, St. Paul, Minn., ii, 8.
- Hammonton, N. J., Italian agricultural colony at, i, 561.
- Hanna, referred to, on statistics of religions in Ireland, i, 249.



- Hartford, Conn., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., ii, 8.
- Hat and cap makers, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Haverhill, Mass.: Public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 33-35, 71, 72, 75; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Havre, France: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Hawaii: Immigration conditions in, report on, i, 695-722; population, i, 700; act to provide government for, ii, 795; effects of annexation, i, 701, 702; early immigration, i, 699-702; recent, i, 702, 703; assisted, i, 703-708; immigration and emigration, i, 708-714; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Portuguese labor imported, i, 629; cost of importing labor, i, 703-705; employees on plantations, i, 715; wages of Russian immigrants, i, 707; passports required of Japanese entering, i, 661; children in school, i, 714; insane in institutions, ii, 233; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 154; Japanese emigration from, to Pacific coast, i, 660, 661, 701; to Canada, ii, 629; Chinese immigration to, regulated by United States laws, ii, 583, 795; registration of Chinese, ii, 795; Chinese emigration from, to United States, ii, 795; Chinese citizens of, admission to United States, ii, 803; immigration by way of, regulation regarding, ii, 779, 780.
- Hawaiian: Number in Hawaii, i, 700, 713; employees studied, i, 627-636; age classification of charity patients, ii, 286-290; length of residence of students, ii, 84; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263-266; on sugar plantations, i, 715; family income, i, 712; charity seekers, ii, 154; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; in schools, i, 714; ii, 10-16, 18-27, 76-80.
- Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association: Induced immigration, i, 703, 704; welfare work, i, 716.
- Hayes, Rutherford B., vetoed bill abrogating Burlingame treaty, 1879, ii, 580.
- Hayford, Leslie, author of report on immigration and crime, i, 3; abstract of report, ii, 159-221.
- Head form of immigrants, changes in, ii, 505-517, 520-522, 525-529, 531-533, 536, 539, 540, 542-545, 549, 553, 554.
- Head tax: Proposed at various times, ii, 562, 568, 571; legislation, ii, 566-569, 571, 573-576; levied by New York, 1829, ii, 567, 568; by Massachusetts, 1837, ii, 567; references to, in present law, ii, 731, 732, 747, 760, 762, 764, 766, 774, 775, 780; proposed amendments, 1906, i, 9, 10; material increase proposed, i, 48; discrimination in favor of men with families, proposed, i, 48; in case of stowaways, ii, 365, 366; not applicable to alien seamen, ii, 355, 357, 358; persons coming from certain places exempt from, i, 231; Chinese and other Mongolians, California, 1855 and 1862, ii, 578; Chinese entering Canada, ii, 628.
- Health, the public, conclusions regarding immigration and, i, 34.
- Hebrew: Definition, i, 246, 247; objection to use of term, i, 19; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 246, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 246; causes of emigration, i, 187, 577; number in Holland, i, 232; number in Roumania, i, 263; number in Russian Poland, i, 260; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 640-642, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; in agricultural investigation, i, 552-557; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363, 607, 608, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 740; ii, 84, 85; permanence of settlement, i, 181; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762; in agricultural pursuits, i, 39, 575-581; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; immigrant banks, ii, 413; family income, i, 412-417, 766; income of farmers, i, 579; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275, 277; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238, 270; crime, ii, 179-181, 189-193, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332, 343; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 614, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 32-42, 49-61, 64-71, 76-82; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 580, 606, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460, 605; ii, 137-142; changes in bodily form, ii, 505-509, 512, 513, 518-535, 542-545, 549; pubescence of boys, ii, 536-541; variability of type in Europe, ii, 550; treatment of infants, ii, 547; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and

- of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 514; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, ii, 611, 625.
- Hellenic. *See* Greek.
- Heredity, theories of, ii, 552, 553.
- Herkner, Anna, author of report on steerage conditions, i, 3; abstract of report, ii, 291-303.
- Hervat, definition of term, i, 247. (*See also* Croatian.)
- Herzegovina and Bosnia, number of Serbo-Croatians in, i, 230.
- Herzegovinian: Definition, i, 247; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; population in Europe, i, 214; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263-266; wages and earnings, 366-403; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; conjugal condition, i, 447-460. (*See also* Croatian and Dalmatian, Bosnian, and Herzegovinian.)
- Hickernell, Warren F., assisted in preparation of report on distribution of immigrants, i, 1.
- Hickmann: Estimate of number of Celts, i, 225, 226, 249; of persons speaking various languages, i, 235; division of Aryan stock, i, 218.
- Higher educational institutions, students in, ii, 76-86.
- Highland Scotch, definition of term, i, 272. (*See also* Scotch.)
- Hill, Joseph A., author of reports on distribution of immigrants, occupations of immigrants, and fecundity of immigrant women, i, 1, 2, 3; abstracts of reports, i, 119-160, 773-838; ii, 451-500.
- Hindi, number of persons speaking, i, 234.
- Hindu: Definition, i, 247, 248; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215, 625, 676, 677; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; number in Malaysia, i, 258; number and distribution in United States, i, 676, 678; number of households and persons studied, i, 639, 642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; occupation abroad, i, 100-102; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; occupation, i, 117, 118; laborers, i, 676-679; wages and earnings, i, 670, 678, 680; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; insanity and mental defects, ii, 237; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 64-66, 76-82; literacy, i, 99, 438-447, 681; English-speaking, i, 681; standard of living, i, 680; return movement, i, 112-118; in Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, i, 676-682; in Hawaii, i, 710, 711; conclusions and recommendations, i, 41, 47, 691; in Canada, i, 676; ii, 611, 623, 625, 629.
- Hoar, George F., could not support legislation discriminating against race, ii, 584.
- Hoboken, N. J.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, 152.
- Holland: Number of Flemish in, i, 233; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607, 608; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623. (*See also* Netherlands.)
- Hollander. *See* Dutch, Flemish, and Dutch and Flemish.
- Holyoke, Mass.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Home ownership: Various investigations, i, 298-312, 467-470, 728, 756-759; old and new immigration compared, i, 469; sugar-plantation laborers, Hawaii, i, 716, 717.
- Homes: Care and equipment of, among immigrants in cities, i, 753-755; gainful occupation in, immigrants in cities, i, 751, 752.
- Homes and aid societies, immigrant: Abstract of report on, ii, 305-322; information regarding, furnished to authorities, i, 23; conclusions, i, 30, 31; in Argentina, ii, 642; in Canada, ii, 615, 627.
- Homesteads: Act of 1862, discussion with regard to immigrants, ii, 564; offered to white laborers, Hawaii, i, 716-719; in Australia, ii, 631; Brazil, ii, 647; Canada, ii, 614, 617.
- Honolulu, Hawaii: Charity seekers in, ii, 154; average family income, working people, i, 712. (*See also* Hawaii.)
- Hop growing: Chinese labor displaced by Japanese, Pacific coast, i, 658, 659; Japanese seasonal labor, i, 667.
- Hosiery and knit-goods manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-348.
- Hospitals: On emigrant-carrying ships, ii, 298, 299, 301, 597, 598; report on charity hospitals, ii, 253-290; per capita cost of treatment, ii, 258; law regarding treatment of immigrants, ii, 738, 749, 752-754.

- Houlton, Me., a justice of, attitude toward contract-labor law, ii, 448.
- Hours of work: Effects of recent immigrants on, i, 540, 541; longer in bituminous coal mines of Pennsylvania than elsewhere, i, 38; longer than average in Japanese business establishments, Pacific coast, i, 675; irregular among immigrant bankers, ii, 422; seasonal agricultural laborers, i, 597, 598; Greek bootblacks and peddlers, ii, 394, 395.
- Households: Selection of, for study, i, 315; schedule forms used, ii, 653-673; number studied, various industries, i, 294, 297-313, 315-317; in cities, i, 727, 732-736; in agricultural investigation, i, 557; in the West, i, 640; study of immigrants in cities, i, 727-772; size of, i, 428-430; farm households studied, i, 601-615, 639; Italian, in agriculture, i, 560. (*See also* Boarders and lodgers, etc.)
- Housing conditions: Immigrants in cities, i, 729; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 729, 743-747; sanitary conditions, i, 729, 753-755; boarding-boss system described, i, 422, 499; among seasonal agricultural laborers, i, 598, 599; Chinese, i, 657; East Indians, i, 680; German-Russians, i, 653, 654; Greeks, ii, 393-395; Hebrews, i, 579; Italians, i, 565, 652; Mexicans, i, 689; Poles, i, 586; Russians in Hawaii, i, 706, 707; conclusions, i, 36, 37.
- Housekeepers and stewardesses, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Howell, Benjamin F., member of Immigration Commission, i, 11, 165.
- Hucksters and peddlers: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.
- Hun, definition of term, i, 248. (*See also* Magyar.)
- Hungarian: Immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 825, 834; occupation, i, 825, 834; in agricultural pursuits, i, 800, 825, 834; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 825; in building trades, i, 789, 825; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 814, 825, 834; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 834; in cotton mills, i, 825, 834; in domestic and personal service, i, 805, 825, 834; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 825; laborers, i, 781, 825; in laundries, i, 834; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 825, 834; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 825; in needle trades, i, 809, 834; in paper and pulp mills, i, 834; peddlers, i, 825, 834; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 825, 834; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 794, 817, 825, 834; in silk mills, i, 834; steam railroad employees, i, 825; teachers, i, 819, 834; in textile mills, i, 787, 811, 825, 834; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 825, 834; in trade and transportation, i, 825, 834; in woolen mills, i, 834; insanity and mental defects, ii, 244, 249; fecundity, ii, 469-482, 494-500; changes in bodily form, ii, 510, 511, 518-524, 526; desertion of seamen, ii, 361; in Canada, ii, 611, 626. (*See also* Magyar.)
- Hungary: Provinces of, ii, 696; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; number of Germans in, i, 242; Gypsies, i, 245; Roumanians, i, 263; Slovaks, i, 277; illiteracy, i, 177; insanity, ii, 248, 249; law forbids promotion of emigration, i, 191; local supervision prevents many of excludable classes from emigrating, i, 196; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347. (*See also* Austria-Hungary.)
- Hungary and Bohemia, insanity and feeble-mindedness among natives of, in United States, ii, 239-242.
- Hungary Hollow, Ill., a representative immigrant community, i, 496.
- Hunky. *See* Magyar.
- Hunyak. *See* Magyar.
- Husband, W. W.: Secretary of Immigration Commission, i, 12.
- Huxley, classification of races by, i, 218, 224, 256, 257.

## I.

- Iberians, immigration and emigration of, Hawaii, i, 710, 711.
- Iceland: Population, i, 270; number of Scandinavians in, i, 271; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607. (*See also* Scandinavia.)
- Icelander: Number of employees studied, i, 627-636; charity seekers, ii, 95-108; in Canada, ii, 611, 626.
- Idaho: Population and number of foreign-born, i, 127, 129, 149, 155, 623; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Identification: *See* Certificates.
- Illinois: Population and number of foreign-born, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; Hebrews in, i, 247, 576; Polish farmers, i, 583; Greek peddlers, ii, 393, 394; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; output of coal (*see* Middle West); immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; emigration to Canada, ii, 617; immigrant banks, ii, 414, 435; no regulation of private or immigrant banking, ii, 435.

**Illiteracy:** Defined, i, 156; in Europe, i, 175-178; in Italy, i, 251; among Greek peasantry, ii, 402; among Slovaks, i, 276; in Norway, the least in Europe, i, 269; among United States recruits, i, 177; Europe and United States compared, i, 177, 178; among immigrants, i, 98-100, 498; largely responsible for immigrant banks, ii, 417; employees in industries studied, i, 298-313, 438-447; Greek bootblacks, ii, 396; East Indians, i, 681; Mexicans, i, 689, 690; Australian law, ii, 633-635; New Zealand, ii, 637, 638. (*See also* Literacy.)

**Illyrian.** *See* Croatian and Slovenian.

**Immigrant banks.** *See* Banks, immigrant.

**Immigrant fund,** referred to, i, 9; ii, 731, 748.

**Immigrant homes and aid societies.** *See* Homes and aid societies, immigrant.

**Immigrant stations,** treatment of incoming aliens at, ii, 309-318.

**Immigration to United States:** Changed character of, i, 13, 60-65; from Canada, ii, 618, 619; Federal Government assumed control of, 1882, i, 26; no efforts by Government to induce, i, 25; promotion of, prohibited, i, 189; to be limited, proposed, i, 47, 48. (*See also* Aliens admitted.)

**Immigration and emigration compared,** i, 113, 114.

**Immigration Commission:** Creation of, i, 9-11; ii, 576, 742; brief statement of investigations, i, 5-21; membership, i, 11, 12; organization, i, 12; conclusions, i, 23-44; recommendations, i, 45-48; views of minority, i, 49.

**Immigration districts,** list of, ii, 778, 779, 813, 814.

**Immigration law:** Federal immigration legislation, abstract of report on, ii, 557-584; law of 1907, as amended 1910, ii, 731-744; white-slave traffic act, ii, 744-747; immigration regulations, ii, 747-780; to whom applicable, ii, 748, 749; excluded classes, ii, 327-329, 619-621, 732, 733; aliens debarred, i, 110; emigration prevented, i, 170; direct Federal control granted, i, 110; foreign Governments willing to cooperate, i, 28; legislation of 1907, i, 194; ii, 575-577; inadequate as regards criminals, i, 27, 34; as regards padrone system, ii, 406; evasions and violations, ii, 330, 331, 357, 361, 363, 364, 400, 401, 570-572; references to advertising, ii, 734; anarchists, ii, 732, 742; appeals, ii, 735, 740, 750, 751, 758, 800; assisted immigrants, ii, 732; boards of special inquiry, ii, 740, 756, 763; bond, ii, 738, 740, 751, 756, 757, 771, 800, 808, 815; Canal Zone, inspection of aliens from, ii, 741; children unaccompanied by parent, ii, 732, 749; Chinese, ii, 578-584, 800, 808; Commissioner-General, duties of, ii, 739, 741; contract labor, i, 110; ii, 375-379, 569-572, 732-734, 739; coolies, ii, 578; criminals, i, 27, 34; ii, 732, 793; deportation, 733, 737-739, 741, 762, 763, 769-774, 787, 788, 790-792, 794, 800, 811-813; disease, i, 194; ii, 732, 734, 752, 773; emigrants, lists of outgoing, ii, 735, 736, 762; hospital treatment, ii, 738, 749, 752-754; Immigration Commission, ii, 742; insanity and mental defects, ii, 227, 229, 245-247, 251, 732, 738, 752, 773; inspection, ii, 737, 749, 787, 799, 800; insular possessions, ii, 736, 779, 780, 796, 803; international conference, ii, 743; labor, i, 661; ii, 399, 733 (*see also* contract labor, *above*); manifests, ii, 735, 736, 762, 769, 787; medical examination, ii, 737, 752, 753; mental disorders (*see* insanity and mental defects, *above*); money in possession of immigrants, ii, 735; polygamists, ii, 732; prostitutes, ii, 330, 331, 577, 732, 733, 744, 745, 769; public charges, ii, 732, 769, 770, 774; rejections, ii, 750; seamen, ii, 355, 357, 359, 361, 364, 367, 368; skilled labor, ii, 733; soliciting by transportation companies, ii, 734; steerage conditions, ii, 297-299; stowaways, ii, 363-366; transits, ii, 732, 807-809; white-slave traffic (*see* prostitutes, *above*); New York law of 1824, ii, 567, 568; United States and Canadian laws, compared, ii, 619-621; legislation in Hawaii, i, 702; Australia, ii, 633-635; Brazil, ii, 646, 647; Canada, i, 102, 676; ii, 622, 623, 628, 629; New Zealand, ii, 637, 638. (*See also* Steerage legislation.)

**Immigration situation in other countries,** abstract of report on, ii, 603-647.

**Importation and harboring of women for immoral purposes,** abstract of report on, ii, 323-350; law regarding, ii, 744-747; conclusions, i, 30. (*See also* Prostitution and White-slave traffic.)

**Income, reduced by curtailed number of working days, etc.,** i, 39, 370, 379. (*See also* Family income, Wages and earnings, *etc.*)

**Indemnity fund for losses sustained by Chinese on Pacific coast,** ii, 581, 582.

**Indentured service:** In Hawaii, i, 699; juveniles in Canada, ii, 615.

**Independence, La.,** Italians in strawberry culture, i, 569.

**India:** Population, i, 234, 247, 248, languages, i, 248; religions, i, 248; emigrants from, i, 234; immigrants to United States, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1899-1910, i, 234; natives of, in United States, 134, 135, 137, 623; children of immigrants from, employed, 320-333, 336-347; literacy, i, 438-447.

**Indian:** Number of households and persons studied, i, 319, 320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification of charity patients, ii, 286-290; cranberry pickers in Wisconsin, i, 595; charity seekers, ii, 95-111; in charity hospitals, ii,



- 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 230, 231, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 33-42, 49-61, 64-66; literacy, i, 438-447. (*See also* East Indian.)
- Indian, South American, children in public schools, ii, 10-16.
- Indian, Spanish, children in public schools, ii, 10-16.
- Indian Territory: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109.
- Indiana: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; output of coal (*see* Middle West); Hebrew farmers, i, 576; Polish farmers, i, 583; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Indianapolis, Ind.: Immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigrant banks, ii, 413.
- Indo-Celtic, -European, -Germanic. *See* Aryan.
- Induced immigration: Report on, ii, 371-388; prohibited, i, 25; law regarding, ii, 376, 377; conclusions, i, 29; law encouraging immigration, 1864, ii, 564, 565; favored by President Lincoln, ii, 564, 565; efforts of various States, i, 192; ii, 564; by letters, labor agents, etc., i, 25, 29; Greeks, by padrones, ii, 404, 405; Italians, by southern planters, i, 568; Mexicans, by sugar companies, i, 687; Bohemians, to Connecticut farms, i, 590; from Japan, i, 662; westward, i, 621; from Philippines to Hawaii, i, 704, 705; board to promote white settlement, Hawaii, i, 702-708; to Argentina, ii, 639; Australia, ii, 631; Canada, i, 192; ii, 607-610; South America, i, 192.
- Industrial Commission, investigation by, ii, 574.
- Industrial communities, various, described, i, 495-497.
- Industrial condition abroad. *See* Occupation abroad.
- Industrial depression, effects of, i, 179-181, 188. (*See also* Financial depression of 1907-8.)
- Industrial organization and methods, effects of recent immigration on, i, 538-540.
- Industrial significance of recent immigration, i, 491-541.
- Industries, immigrants in. *See* Manufacturing and mining.
- Information, Division of, Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, i, 40, 46; ii, 575, 743.
- Inman Line, inaugurated third-class or steerage accommodations, 1850, ii, 594.
- Insane: Report on immigration and insanity, ii, 223-251; excluded, ii, 569, 619, 620; law regarding, ii, 732, 738, 752, 773; in United States and foreign countries, ii, 248, 249; immigration, i, 28; ii, 245, 246; in hospitals and institutions, ii, 230, 232-237, 239, 240; treated in certain New York hospitals, ii, 238, 247, 267, 268, 270-274, 276-279, 282, 285, 290; excluded from Australia, ii, 633, 634; Brazil, ii, 647; Canada, ii, 619, 620, 625; New Zealand, ii, 637.
- Inspection:
- Abroad—
- Recommendations of Native American Association, 1838, ii, 562; of joint committee, 1892, ii, 572; 1907, ii, 576; of Bureau of Immigration, i, 201; President authorized to provide for, i, 11, 28; prevents emigration of great numbers of diseased aliens, i, 34, 197; account of, i, 193-204; by whom conducted, i, 197, 198; rejections, i, 110, 195, 199; by steamship companies, i, 26, 195, 196, by United States officials, i, 26, 27, 195, 203, 204; of alien seamen, ii, 357, 760; control stations on German frontier, i, 195, 196; East Indians rejected at Asiatic ports, i, 677; methods in Belgium, i, 195; Greece, i, 196; Hungary, i, 196; Italy, i, 195, 196.
- At Canadian ports, ii, 623, 626.
- At United States ports—
- Inauguration of, i, 110, 194; law regarding, ii, 737, 749, 752, 753, 787, 799, 800; under law of 1891, i, 194; ii, 571; effective in excluding diseased aliens, i, 34; alien seamen, ii, 355, 362; proportion debarred after inspection abroad, i, 195, 202-204; history of, i, 194. (*See also* Aliens debarred, etc.)
- Inspectors, Government, should be placed on all vessels carrying third-class or steerage passengers, i, 46.
- Insular possessions, immigration law regarding, ii, 736, 779, 780, 796, 803.
- Intermarriage: Possible effect on change of type, ii, 550, 551; type of heredity in, ii, 552; Japanese and white races, Pacific coast, i, 676; Mexican and white races, i, 690.
- International agreements for regulation of immigration, possible, i, 166.
- International conference on subject of immigration to United States, President authorized to call, i, 10; ii, 743.
- Interstate commerce in prostitutes, prohibited, ii, 577, 744-747.
- Investigations, immigration: Earliest congressional, 1838, ii, 562; Senate select committee, steerage conditions, 1853, ii, 593; under Secretary of Treasury, steerage conditions, 1873, ii, 596; joint congressional committee, Chinese question, 1876-7, ii,

- 579; Ford committee, 1888, ii, 569, 570; joint congressional committee, 1890, ii, 570; joint committee, 1892, ii, 572; Senate committee, 1892, ii, 572; Industrial Commission, 1898, ii, 574; Immigration Commission, 1907, brief statement of, i, 5-21.
- Investigators, in guise of immigrants, should be sent across ocean at intervals by Bureau of Immigration, i, 46.
- Iowa: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414, 435; regulation of banking, ii, 435; emigration to Canada, ii, 617; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109.
- Iranians, number in Persia, i, 259.
- Ireland: Counties of, ii, 696; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 250; insanity, ii, 248, 249; emigrants from, i, 250; causes of emigration, i, 187; ii, 591; immigrants to United States, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1847, ii, 592; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 164, 183-188, 194-197, 205-211; insanity and feeble-mindedness, ii, 239-242; children of immigrants from, employed, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.
- Irish: Definition, i, 248-250; language, i, 248, 249; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 249, 250, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214; number in United States, i, 250; number of household and persons studied, i, 316-320, 601, 641, 642, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on literacy, i, 446, 447, 771; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 751; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 825, 834; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762, 825, 834; in agricultural pursuits, i, 799-801, 825, 834; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 825; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 825; in clerical pursuits, i, 789, 791, 792, 814, 815, 825; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 834; in cotton mills, i, 825, 834; in domestic and personal service, i, 655, 804-806, 825, 834; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 825; laborers, i, 780, 781, 825; in laundries, i, 834; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 825, 834; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 825; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 834; in paper and pulp mills, i, 834; peddlers, i, 825, 834; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 825, 834; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 825, 834; in silk mills, i, 834; steam railroad employees, i, 825; teachers, i, 819, 820, 834; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 825, 834; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 825, 834; in trade and transportation, i, 825, 834; in woolen mills, i, 834; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275, 277; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238-244, 248, 249, 270; crime, ii, 164, 174, 179, 181, 182, 189-193, 198-204, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-72, 76-82; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 770, 771; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 513; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, ii, 611, 614, 625.
- Iron and steel manufacturing: Summary of data secured, i, 297, 298; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-326, 332, 333; male breadwinners engaged in, i, 783-786, 821-829; earnings, i, 384-386, 390-392, 394; fewer skilled and specialized employees than formerly, i, 495; Japanese in plant at Pueblo, Colo., i, 664.
- Iron ore mining: Households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-326, 332, 333; earnings, i, 384-386, 390-392, 394.
- Israelite. *See* Hebrew.
- Italian: Definition, i, 250-253; number of persons speaking, i, 235; number of immigrants admitted, i, 214, 215, 252; population in Europe, i, 213, 250-252; number in United States, i, 252; number in France, i, 240; communities and persons studied in agriculture, i, 551, 559, 560; ages of charity patients, ii, 286-290; length of residence of students, ii, 84, 85; length of residence of charity patients, ii, 263-266, 280-285; number of breadwinners, i, 559, 778, 803, 826, 835; in agricultural pursuits, i, 39, 559, 562-565, 567-575, 651, 652, 800, 826, 835; in boot and shoe manu-

facturing, i, 826; in building trades, i, 789, 826; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 814, 826, 835; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 835; in cotton mills, i, 826, 835; in domestic and personal service, i, 805, 826, 835; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 826; laborers, i, 781, 826; in laundries, i, 835; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 826, 835; miners and quarrymen, i, 783, 826; in needle trades, i, 809, 835; in paper and pulp mills, i, 835; peddlers, i, 826, 835; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 826, 835; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 794, 817, 826, 835; in silk mills, i, 835; steam railroad employees, i, 826; teachers, i, 819, 835; in textile mills, i, 787, 811, 826, 835; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 826, 835; in trade and transportation, i, 826, 835; in woolen mills, i, 835; wages and earnings, i, 670, 686, 687; immigrant banks, ii, 413; padrone system, i, 29; ii, 391, 392; exploitation, ii, 406; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275, 278; insanity and mental defects, ii, 238, 244, 249, 270; crime, ii, 164, 173, 174, 179, 181, 189-193, 198-204, 211-221; in schools, ii, 76-82; fecundity, ii, 457-482, 494-500; changes in bodily form of Sicilians and Neapolitans, ii, 505-545; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 514; immigrants to Hawaii, i, 702; in Canada, ii, 611, 625, 626; immigrants to Argentina, ii, 640-641; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646.

**Italian, North:** Number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 639-642, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363, 607, 608, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762, 826, 835; in agricultural pursuits, i, 799, 800; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 685, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 614, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-71; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 606, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460, 605; ii, 137-142; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528.

**Italian, South:** Number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 639-642, 733-737; employees studied, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363, 607, 608, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762, 826, 835; in agricultural pursuits, i, 594, 595, 799, 800; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 685, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237; crime, ii, 174, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 614, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-72; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 606, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460, 605; ii, 137-142; changes in bodily form, ii, 505; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463.

**Italian emigration law,** prohibits issuing of passports to criminals subject to exclusion from United States, i, 28.



Italic or Romance population, i, 226.

Italy: Provinces of, ii, 696; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 251, 252; number of French in, i, 240, 251; Gypsies, i, 245; Italians, i, 252; Albanians, Greeks, Slavs, and Spaniards, i, 151; illiteracy, i, 177, 251; crime and secret organizations, i, 251; insanity, ii, 248, 249; immigrant remittances to, ii, 425, 427, 429; investigations in, by Royal Italian Agricultural Commission, i, 165; solicitation of emigration by steamship ticket agents prohibited, i, 191; endeavors to prevent emigration to United States of excludable persons, i, 193; penal certificates, ii, 221; medical examination of emigrants, i, 195; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 599, 600, 601; Government supervision of ships at sea, ii, 602; emigration from, i, 184, 252; rejected immigrants may claim damages from steamship company, i, 197; deserting seamen from, ii, 360; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 164, 183-188, 194-197, 205-211; insanity and feeble-mindedness, ii, 239-242; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.

## J.

Jacksonville, Fla., deserting seamen at port of, ii, 360.

Jamaica. *See* West Indies, number of immigrants from.

Jamaican, immigrants to Canada, ii, 612.

Janitresses, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.

Janopoulos and Manetas Bros., promoters of Greek shoe-shining parlors, ii, 398.

Japan: Population and distribution, i, 253; religions, i, 253; agreement with United States regarding immigration, i, 41; ii, 584; discourages emigration to United States, ii, 584; agreement with Canada, ii, 623; immigrant remittances to, ii, 427; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137, 623; in city employments in the West, i, 672; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; literacy, i, 438-447.

Japanese: Definition, i, 253; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215, 253, 660; proportion of males, i, 98, 662; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; number and distribution, i, 253; number in United States, i, 624, 655, 660; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 553, 557, 601, 639-642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 662, 663, 676; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 357-363, 607, 608; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 477-481, 610, 613; ii, 263-266; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 364, 658, 663, 664; in agricultural pursuits, i, 591, 592, 667, 672; in business for self, i, 673, 674; in canneries, i, 658; in city employments, i, 672; in domestic and personal service, i, 673; laborers, i, 659, 661, 666; in sugar-beet fields, i, 594, 687, 688; displacements, i, 594, 659, 667-669; strike breakers, i, 664; wages and earnings, i, 407, 646, 658, 665, 670, 678, 683; cost of laborers' subsistence, i, 675; charity seekers, ii, 93-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238, 270; prostitution, ii, 332, 337, 338, 346; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 438-447, 612, 613; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611; in labor unions, i, 418, 668, 688; conjugal condition, i, 447-460, 605; home ownership, i, 467-470; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 662; exclusion, i, 253, 660, 661, 691; ii, 577; eligible classes, i, 661; legislation, i, 661; ii, 757, 758; in Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, i, 660-676; ii, 415; in Hawaii, i, 699-703, 709-717; conclusions and recommendations, i, 41, 47; schedule forms used in investigation, ii, 653-662, 668-670, 674-677, 680, 681; in Canada, i, 661; ii, 611, 623, 626, 628, 629; immigrants to Australia, ii, 635.

Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, abstract of report on, i, 617-694.

Japhetic. *See* Aryan.

Java, population of, i, 233.

Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., ii, 8.

Jenks, Jeremiah W., member of Immigration Commission, i, 12.

Jersey City, N. J.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.

Jew. *See* Hebrew.

Jewish Agricultural and Industrial Aid Society of New York, i, 575, 576, 578.

Jmouds. *See* Lithuanians.

Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md., ii, 8.

Johnstown, Pa., public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 33-35, 75.  
 Joliet, Ill.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.  
 Juvenile immigration to Canada, ii, 615.

## K.

Kalamazoo, Mich., immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.  
 Kalliontzis, Const., Greek physician in Chicago, letter signed by, ii, 398.  
 Kansas: Act organizing Territory of, referred to, ii, 564; foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; insane in, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of banking, ii, 435; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; output of coal (*see* Southwest); immigrants destined to, i, 105-109.  
 Kansas City, Mo.: Public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrant banks, ii, 413.  
 Kaplanis, S. I., party to Greek loan contract, ii, 407, 408.  
 Kaplanis Bros.: Convicted of violating contract-labor law, ii, 406; parties to Greek loan contract, ii, 407.  
 Keane, classification of races by, i, 211, 223-225, 257, 281.  
 Keltic. *See* Celtic.  
 Kenrick Seminary, St. Louis, Mo., ii, 8.  
 Kentucky: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; few immigrants in bituminous coal mining, i, 505, 506; peonage, ii, 445; no regulation of private or immigrant banks, ii, 435.  
 Key West, Fla., deserting seamen at port of, ii, 360.  
 Kindergartens, children of various races in, ii, 24-26.  
 King, W. L. Mackenzie, Canadian Minister of Labor, ii, 627, 629.  
 Know-Nothing movement, ii, 562-564.  
 Korea, number of Japanese in, i, 253.  
 Korean: Definition, i, 253; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215, 253; exclusion of, i, 691; ii, 577; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; number of households and persons studied, i, 642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; occupation abroad, i, 100-102; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84; on sugar plantation, i, 715; insanity and mental defects, ii, 237; in schools, i, 714; ii, 10-16, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; return movement, i, 112-118; in Hawaii, i, 701, 702, 709-711; law regarding immigration, i, 661; ii, 757, 758; recommendation, i, 47.  
 Koutsoufanis, L. M., Greek steamship agent, ii, 382.  
 Krainer. *See* Slovenian.  
 Kruszka, Wacław, writer, quoted, i, 581-583.  
 Kurds, number in Persia, i, 259.

## L.

Labor, demand for, during Civil War, ii, 565.  
 Labor, skilled: Definition of term, ii, 758; recommendations, i, 47; imported to establish industries, i, 541; in plate glass manufacture, i, 519-523, 525, 526; in Paterson silk mills, i, 529; may be imported if not available in United States, i, 29, 47; ii, 377, 381, 621; law regarding, ii, 733; immigrants reporting occupation as, 1899-1910, i, 100-102, 172-174; Chinese, excluded for ten years by law of 1882, ii, 580; bonus paid by Canada for, ii, 608; imported to Hawaii, i, 706; Japanese in Hawaii, i, 716.  
 Labor, unskilled: Definition of term, ii, 758; conclusions and recommendations, i, 37-39, 47; induced immigration of, i, 189; ii, 381-386; immigrants reporting occupation as, 1899-1910, i, 100-102, 172-174, 358, 361; male breadwinners engaged in, i, 779-782; immigrants in cities, i, 761, 762; recent immigration, i, 37; an oversupply, i, 39; effects on industry, i, 493, 494; lack of training and experience, i, 498; employment made possible by use of machinery, i, 494, 495; in glass industry, i, 519, 520; recent immigrants in the West, i, 645; Chinese in California, i, 655, 656; East Indians on Pacific Coast, i, 678, 679; Greeks on railroads, ii, 405, 406; Japanese in West, i, 666; Mexicans, i, 682-689; Poles, i, 581; scarcity of, in Europe, as result of emigration, i, 169; cost of importing to Hawaii, i, 703; on sugar plantations, Hawaii, i, 715; bonus paid by Canada for, ii, 608; immigration to Canada, ii, 613. (*See also* Laborers.)  
 Labor agents: Immigration induced by, i, 29; ii, 381, 382, 384; in New York, supply labor for South, ii, 445; in Boston, supply labor for Maine forests, ii, 447; Japanese, in West, i, 664, 665; fees charged Greek railroad laborers, ii, 405, 406. (*See also* Employment agencies.)

- Labor organizations:** Vigilant in preventing importation of skilled labor, ii, 381; effects upon, of employment of recent immigrants, i, 501, 530-538; effects of, i, 534, 647; in bituminous coal mining, i, 532-537; in cotton-goods manufacturing, i, 537, 538; not any among seasonal farm laborers, i, 600, 601; in packing houses and fruit associations, i, 693; immigrants in, various industries, i, 298-313, 417-419; native and foreign born compared, i, 418; old and new immigration compared, i, 419; opposition to employment of Asiatics, i, 663; among Chinese, i, 656, 668; among Japanese, i, 664, 665, 668, 669, 675, 688.
- Laborers:** Definition of term, ii, 788, 794; male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838; exclusion of Chinese, ii, 581, 582, 783-785, 788, 789, 792, 793; Japanese excluded, ii, 584. (*See also* Labor, unskilled.)
- Lancaster, Pa.,** immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Land area:** Of Argentina, ii, 639; of Brazil, ii, 645; of United States and Australia compared, ii, 631.
- Lands, government:** Homestead act of 1862, ii, 564; in Hawaii, i, 718-721; in Canada, ii, 614, 617.
- Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio,** ii, 8.
- Languages:** Various families of, defined, i, 217-219; classification of Slavic tongues, i, 274, 275; of Teutonic group, i, 281; number of persons speaking various, i, 235.
- Lapouge, de,** classification of races by, i, 218.
- Lapps:** Northern Finns, i, 236; number of, i, 269; children in public schools in United States, ii, 10-16.
- Latimer, Asbury C.,** member of Immigration Commission, i, 11, 12, 165.
- Lauck, W. Jett,** author of report on immigrants in manufacturing and mining, i, 2, 3; abstract of report, i, 285-541.
- Laundries:** Female breadwinners employed in, i, 830-838; number of employees studied, the West, i, 627-634; Chinese in San Francisco, i, 655, 659.
- Law:** Males engaged in practice of, i, 818; students of, ii, 76-79, 82, 83; no provision for enforcement of Thirteenth Amendment, ii, 446, 447; regarding banking, various States, ii, 434-436; steerage law, ii, 561, 564, 602. (*See also* Legislation, Immigration law, Steerage legislation, etc.)
- Lawrence, Mass.:** Population, i, 512-516; history of immigration to, i, 512-516; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Leather manufacturing:** Summary of data secured, i, 309, 310; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; racial displacements, i, 529, 530; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395. (*See also* Boot and shoe manufacturing and Glove manufacturing.)
- Lech.** *See* Polish.
- Legislation:** Recommendations regarding, i, 45-48; immigration, 1907, i, 9-11, 194; ii, 575-577; concerning Chinese, i, 657; ii, 578-584; steerage, ii, 585-602; white-slave traffic, ii, 327-329; to control immigrant banking, ii, 436-438; Canadian, ii, 628, 629. (*See also* Federal immigration legislation, Steerage legislation, Law, Immigration law, etc.)
- Letts.** *See* Lithuanians.
- Libau, Russia:** Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Limitation of number of Japanese passports to Canada,** by agreement between Governments, ii, 629.
- Lincoln, Abraham,** favored encouragement of immigration, ii, 564, 565.
- Lincoln, Nebr.,** immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Lindsay, William Schaw,** writer, referred to, ii, 594.
- Linnaeus,** classification of races, i, 210, 257.
- Literacy:** Of population 10 years of age or over, i, 156-159; of European immigrants 14 years of age or over, i, 175, 176; of immigrants in cities, i, 730, 770, 771; in various industries, i, 298-313, 438-447, 612, 613; old and new immigration compared, i, 443; European races in West, i, 649; Bohemians in agriculture, i, 589; Russian Hebrew farmers, i, 580; Russians in Hawaii, i, 707; inadequate school facilities among Italians in South, i, 572. (*See also* Illiteracy.)
- Literacy test:** Proposed by Commission as means of restriction, i, 47, 48; minority report, i, 49; proposed at various other times, i, 10; ii, 572-575; may be applied under Australian law, ii, 633-635; under New Zealand law, ii, 637, 638.
- Lithuanian:** Definition, i, 253, 255; religions, i, 254; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 255, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 254; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100-102,

- 172, 173, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762; wages and earnings, i, 366-411, 764-767; immigrant banks, ii, 413; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; crime, ii, 173, 198-204, 211-220; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-66, 72, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 606, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 515; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528.
- Littauer amendment, House of Representatives, 1906, i, 10; ii, 576.
- Little Russian: Definition of term, i, 267; number, i, 250. (*See also* Russian and Ruthenian.)
- Liverpool, England: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202; nearly all British embarked from, prior to 1847, ii, 592.
- Livi, investigations of, referred to, ii, 550.
- Living conditions. *See* Housing conditions.
- Living expenses: East Indians on Pacific coast, i, 680; Japanese, i, 675; Mexicans, i, 689; ranch hands, California, i, 670; seasonal farm laborers, i, 599; Greek peasants abroad, ii, 403. (*See also* Rent paid.)
- Lloyd, Jessie C., author of report on immigrants as charity seekers, i, 2; abstract of report, ii, 87-157.
- Loans of immigrant bankers, ii, 424, 425.
- Location of wives of immigrants: In various industries, i, 459, 460; old and new immigration compared, i, 460; recent immigrants in the West, i, 649; Japanese, i, 662, 663; East Indians, i, 677, 678, 680; Mexicans, i, 689; in Hawaii, i, 700.
- Locomotive building and repairing, employees studied, i, 336-338, 343-348.
- Lodge, Henry Cabot, member of Immigration Commission, i, 11.
- Londonderry, Ireland: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Longstaff, estimate of, as to number of Irish in Canada, i, 249.
- Los Angeles, Cal.: Public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; study of immigrant families in West limited to, i, 638.
- Lost time, curtailed number of working days due to oversupply of labor, i, 39, 367.
- Louisiana: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; Italian communities studied, i, 560, 566; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; insanity in, ii, 232; regulation of banking, ii, 435; cases of peonage, ii, 445; American Republican party established, ii, 561.
- Louisville, Ky., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Lowell, Mass.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; history of immigration, i, 508-512; early cotton mills described, i, 507-510; public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Lowland Scotch: Definition, i, 272, 273; number, i, 273.
- Lumber industry: Employees in West, i, 626-629; East Indians in mills of Northwest, i, 678; Japanese in, i, 664; peonage in camps in Minnesota and North Dakota, ii, 447; in camps in Maine, ii, 447-449.
- Luxemburg: Number of Germans in, i, 243; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137.
- Lynn, Mass.: Public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.

## M.

- Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn., ii, 8.
- Macdonald, A. Fraser, writer, referred to, ii, 594.
- Macedonia, population of, i, 282.



**Macedonian:** Number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356; residence in United States, effect on literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; occupation, i, 364; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 408, 409; padrone system, ii, 392, 393; in schools, ii, 10-16; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; rent paid, i, 419-422; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; visits abroad, i, 461-463. (*See also* Bulgarian.)

**Machinery:** Has made possible the employment of unskilled labor, i, 495; in leather factories, i, 529; in glass works, i, 519-522, 524-526; plate-glass plant not using, described, i, 523, 524.

**Machinists, male breadwinners reported as,** i, 821-829.

**Mack, Julian W.,** hearing before Immigration Commission, i, 19.

**McKeesport, Pa.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.

**McKellip Veterinary College, Chicago, Ill.,** ii, 8.

**McLaurin, Anselm J.,** member of Immigration Commission, i, 11, 12.

**McLean, Francis H.,** assisted in study of immigrants as charity seekers, i, 2; ii, 91, 92.

**McMaster, J. B.,** article in Forum referred to, ii, 563.

**Madeira, immigration from, to Hawaii,** i, 704, 708; ii, 629.

**Magyar:** Definition, i, 255, 256; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 255, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 238, 255; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number in Roumania, i, 263; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 642, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762; in agricultural pursuits, i, 591; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; immigrant banks, ii, 413; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238, 270; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households studied, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528. (*See also* Hungarian.)

**Maine:** Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of banking, ii, 435; contract-labor law, ii, 448; peonage, ii, 447-449.

**Malay:** Public school pupils, ii, 10-16; immigrants to Australia, ii, 635; to Canada, ii, 611.

**Malaysia, number of East Indians in,** i, 258.

**Malden, Mass.,** immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.

**Males, races with particularly high or low percentages of,** i, 98. (*See also* Citizenship, Sex, etc.)

**Maltese, immigration to Canada,** ii, 611.

**Manchester, N. H.:** Public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.

**Manchuria:** Induced immigration from, to Hawaii, i, 704-708; yearly earnings of field laborers, i, 705.

**Manifests of steamship passengers, law regarding,** ii, 735, 736, 762, 769, 787.

**Mann, A. Dudley,** quoted as to number of British immigrants to United States, 1846-47, ii, 592.

**Manufacturers, officials, etc., male breadwinners reported as,** i, 821-829.

**Manufactures, capital and value of products, 1880-1905,** i, 491.

- Manufacturing and mechanical pursuits: Male breadwinners engaged in, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838; immigrants in cities, i, 761, 762; Chinese, in San Francisco, i, 659.
- Manufacturing and mining: Abstract of report on immigrants in, i, 285-541; branches studied, i, 293, 294; scope and method of investigation, i, 293-296; schedule forms used, ii, 653-662, 668-670, 674-681; wage-earners employed east of Rocky Mountains, i, 492, 493; immigrants largely employed in West, i, 626; effect of new immigration on establishment of new industries, i, 541; conclusions regarding, i, 37-39.
- Manx, a dialect spoken on Isle of Man, i, 225.
- Mark, Mary Louise, author of report on immigrants in cities, i, 2, 12; abstract of report, i, 723-772.
- Marseille, France: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Maryland: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; number of employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414; no regulation of private or immigrant banking, ii, 435.
- Masons, brick and stone, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.
- Massachusetts: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; number of Hebrews, i, 247; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; Polish farmers, i, 583; citizenship, i, 150, 152; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; emigration from, to Canada, ii, 617; number of employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; female immigrants in domestic service and in textile mills, i, 810; insanity, ii, 232; commitments to penal institutions, ii, 204-211; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of immigrant banking, ii, 435-437; bank commissioner referred to, ii, 438; immigration law of 1837 referred to, ii, 567.
- Massachusetts College of Pharmacy, Boston, Mass., ii, 8.
- Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, Mass., ii, 8.
- Masso, opinion of, as to length of time Italians stay in United States, i, 252.
- May laws of Russia, effect on emigration, i, 577, 584.
- Meat packing. *See* Slaughtering and meat packing.
- Mechanics, number emigrating to Canada, ii, 613. (*See also* Manufacturing and mechanical pursuits.)
- Medical inspection. *See* Inspection.
- Medicine: Males engaged in practice of, i, 818; students of, ii, 76-79, 82, 83.
- Membership of Immigration Commission, i, 11.
- Mennonites, immigration to Canada, ii, 612.
- Mentally defective, conclusions regarding immigration of, i, 28. (*See also* Insane, Feeble-minded in institutions, *and separate races*.)
- Merchants and dealers: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.
- Meriden, Conn.: Public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 49-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Messengers, etc.: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.
- Messina, Sicily: Inspection of emigrants, i, 197; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Mestizo, definition of term, i, 258.
- Metalliferous mining and smelting: Employees in, i, 626-629; Mexicans employed in, i, 686, 687; wages, i, 686, 687.
- Methods of investigation described, i, 20, 165, 731, 732.
- Mexican: Definition, i, 255, 256; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215, 625, 682; great increase improbable, i, 689; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; number in United States, i, 682, 683; effect on economic conditions, i, 41; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 640-642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation in Mexico, i, 100, 101, 357-363; length of residence, i, 41, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 682-688; in seasonal farm labor, i, 688; displacing other races, i, 683; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 670, 683, 685-688; family income, i, 412-417; padrone system, ii, 392; exploitation, ii, 406; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; public charges, i, 690; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; in schools, ii, 10-16, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 438-447, 689, 690; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 675, 690; ii, 151, 152; citizenship,

- i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; standard of living, i, 689; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118; in Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, i, 624, 682-691; regulation regarding immigration, ii, 764-766; conclusions, i, 41, 691.
- Mexico: Population, i, 256; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1908-10, i, 256; Japanese from, i, 660, 661; border ports of entry, ii, 764; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137, 155, 156, 623; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; literacy, i, 438-447.
- Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, ii, 8.
- Michigan: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; number of Hebrew farmers, i, 576; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; emigration to Canada, ii, 617; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414, 435; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Middle West: Expansion in bituminous coal mining industry, i, 504; output of coal, and number of employees, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, i, 504; racial classification of mine employees, i, 504, 506; history of labor organizations in coal industry, i, 534-536; immigration to boot and shoe manufacturing industry, i, 519.
- Migration westward: Of immigrants from Eastern States, i, 621, 624, 645, 651, 721; encouraged by employers, i, 621; retarded by presence of Asiatics in West, i, 694; coal miners from Pennsylvania, i, 532-536; Poles, i, 584.
- Migratory habits: Of recent immigrants, i, 499, 500; Japanese laborers in West, i, 663; length of residence in locality, farm households studied, i, 604.
- Mihalopoulos Brothers, promoters of Greek shoe-shining parlors, ii, 398.
- Military service in Europe, desire to escape, a cause of emigration, i, 185.
- Miller, Justice, quotation from opinion of Supreme Court on State immigration laws, ii, 568.
- Milliners, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Millis, H. A., author of report on Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, i, 2; abstract of report, i, 617-694.
- Milwaukee, Wis.: Study of immigrants in, i, 723-772; households and persons studied, i, 732-734, 736; size of apartments, i, 741, 742; persons per room, i, 729, 743, 745, 746; boarders and lodgers, i, 728, 748, 749; home ownership, i, 728, 756; rent paid, i, 757, 758; gainful occupation in the home, i, 751; public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigration to tanneries, i, 530; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153.
- Miners: Tax on all foreign, California, 1853, ii, 578; emigrants to Canada, ii, 613; Canada pays bonus on, ii, 608.
- Miners and quarrymen, male breadwinners reported as, i, 782, 783, 821-829.
- Mining: Japanese in certain Western States, i, 664; immigrants in cities, i, 761. (*See also* Anthracite coal mining, Bituminous coal mining, Copper mining and smelting, Iron-ore mining, Manufacturing and mining, and Metalliferous mining and smelting.)
- Mining accidents. *See* Accidents.
- Ministry, males engaged in, i, 818; theological students, ii, 76-79, 82, 83.
- Minneapolis, Minn.: Population, ii, 482; foreign-born in, i, 151; ii, 482; citizenship, i, 153; public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; number of married women reporting, ii, 483; fecundity, ii, 484-500.
- Minnesota: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; insanity, ii, 232; foreign-born among feeble-minded, ii, 237; fecundity of immigrant women, ii, 482-500; proportion of Scandinavians among women, ii, 482; peonage, ii, 447; contract-labor law, ii, 448; immigrant banks, ii, 414, 435; regulation of banking, ii, 435; emigration to Canada, ii, 617.
- Minority report of Immigration Commission, i, 49.
- Minto, Earl, governor general of Canada, disallowed British Columbia immigration acts, ii, 628.
- Mississippi: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; Italian communities, i, 560, 566; insanity, ii, 232; cases of peonage, ii, 445; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Missouri: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; citizenship, i, 150; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; Italian communities, i, 560, 566; Polish settlements, i, 583; insanity, ii, 232; cases of peonage, ii, 445; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of banking, ii, 435.



- Mobile, Ala., alien seamen deserting at, ii, 360.
- Mohammedans: Number in Servia, i, 231; venders of peanuts, California, i, 678; proportion of, among East Indians, i, 676.
- Moldavian, immigration to Canada, ii, 612. (*See also* Roumanian.)
- Money on landing: Financial condition of immigrants, i, 102, 103; amount shown, 1899-1910, i, 103; 1905-1909, i, 178, 179; lack of, sends immigrant into unskilled labor, i, 498, 499, 562; "show money" supplied by padrones, ii, 404, 405; recommendations of House of Representatives, 1906, ii, 576; legislation regarding, ii, 766; value of property of United States immigrants to Canada, ii, 617.
- Money sent abroad: By immigrants, 1907, i, 103, 179; ii, 426, 427; through immigrant banks, ii, 1907-1909, ii, 425, 426; large amount of, is to assist others to emigrate, i, 189; mainly due to low standards of living, i, 38; average amount of transmissions, ii, 427, 428; methods, ii, 428-430; value to European countries in improved economic conditions, i, 169; Japanese laborers, on Pacific coast, i, 675; East Indians, i, 681.
- Money exchange, in immigrant banking, ii, 425.
- Money orders: Value and average amount of international, ii, 426, 428; of banking houses, ii, 428-430.
- Money requirement: Material increase in, proposed, i, 48; provision in United States law, i, 102; ii, 735; proposed by House committee, 1906, i, 10; intending emigrants rejected in Germany, for "want of means," i, 200; Canadian, i, 102, 676; ii, 622, 623, 629. (*See also* Head tax.)
- Mongolian: Definition, i, 256, 257; population, i, 257; exclusion of, ii, 578; head tax, ii, 578; insanity and mental defects, ii, 230, 231.
- Mongols, number in Persia, i, 259.
- Montana: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 151, 155, 623; population, i, 623; citizenship, i, 150, 152; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 233; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Montenegrin: Definition, i, 257; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; population in Europe, i, 214; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking, i, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; residence in United States, effect on literacy, etc., i, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 408; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; visits abroad, i, 461-463.
- Montenegro: Races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; number of Serbo-Croatians in, i, 230; distribution of immigrant remittances, ii, 429. (*See also* Bulgaria, Servia, and Montenegro.)
- Montevideo, immigration to Argentina by way of, ii, 640.
- Moors, number in Spain, i, 279.
- Moravian. *See* Bohemian and Moravian.
- Mortgages: In immigrant banking, ii, 424; Greek padrone system, ii, 404-408; translation of Greek loan contract, ii, 407, 408.
- Mother-tongue, census enumeration of foreign-born according to, provided for, i, 18.
- Mulattoes, number in West Indies, i, 258.
- Müller, Friedrich, classification of races, i, 257.
- Muscovite. *See* Russian.
- Musicians and teachers of music, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.

## N.

- Naples, Italy: Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202. (*See also* Bank of Naples.)
- Nationality, census enumeration of foreign-born according to, provided for, i, 18. (*See also* Country of birth, Races or peoples, and Nativity and race.)
- Native-American movement, ii, 561, 562.
- Native-born: Not entering industries, i, 502, 503; insanity, ii, 230, 232, 233; crime, ii, 173, 183-187, 189-211; prostitution, ii, 332; number of Americans in Cuba, i, 231; emigration to Canada, ii, 607, 612-614, 617-619.
- Native-born Negro. *See* Negro.
- Native-born White: Number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 601, 641, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; occupation, i, 363-366, 761, 762; on sugar

plantations, i, 715; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 93-146, 154; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275; insanity, ii, 238, 270; crime, ii, 179-181, 189-193, 198-204; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 614, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, i, 714; ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-71, 76-82; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 438-447, 770, 771; in labor unions, i, 417; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; immigrants to Hawaii, i, 703; deportations from Canada, ii, 625.

Nativist societies, formation of, ii, 561.

Nativity and race:

List of immigrant-furnishing countries and their races, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; of male breadwinners, i, 547, 778; female breadwinners, i, 803; persons studied in agriculture, i, 557, 602; bituminous coal mining, i, 300, 506, 507; boots and shoes, i, 306; cigar and tobacco making, i, 313; clothing, i, 305; collars, cuffs, and shirts, i, 308; cotton goods, i, 304; furniture, i, 307; glass, i, 301; gloves, i, 310; iron and steel, i, 297; leather, i, 309; manufacturing and mining, i, 316, 319-348, 493; oil, i, 311; silk, i, 303; slaughtering and meat packing, i, 298, 299; sugar, i, 312; woolen and worsted, i, 302; heads of city households studied, i, 733; men engaged in white-slave traffic, ii, 342, 343; persons in gainful occupations, California, 1870, i, 656; principal races of old and of new immigration, various industries, i, 297-313, 316, 322, 348, 353, 354, 356.

Native and foreign born compared as regards—

Age classification of employees, i, 466, 467; boarders and lodgers, i, 423, 424, 426, 728, 730, 749, 750, 759; breadwinners in various occupations, i, 821-838; care of apartment, i, 729, 755; charity hospitals, ii, 258, 267-269; charity seekers, ii, 100, 101, 103, 104, 109, 118, 119, 124; conjugal condition, i, 458, 459, 606; crime, ii, 163, 164, 166, 167, 172-182; earnings, i, 387, 389, 392, 394-396, 401-403, 406, 408, 411, 764, 765, 767; English-speaking, i, 476, 611, 768; family income, i, 413, 416, 766, 767; fecundity, ii, 455-500; feeble-mindedness, ii, 231; head form, ii, 506-549; home ownership, i, 469, 756; housing conditions, i, 431, 432, 434, 436-438, 728-730, 741-759; insanity, ii, 230, 232-235, 251; literacy, i, 442-445, 613, 770; number of school children, ii, 17, 22, 34; retardation of school children, ii, 30; students in higher educational institutions, ii, 80, 83; persons per room, i, 729, 744, 746, 747; rent paid, i, 420, 421, 730, 758, 759; size of apartments, i, 428, 742; size of households, i, 430, 743; status of children, i, 472, 473, 615, 763; ii, 145, 146; toilet accommodations, i, 755; water supply, i, 753.

(See also Country of birth, Native-born, Foreign-born, New immigration, Old immigration, Nationality, Races or peoples, and *separate races*.)

Naturalization: Conclusions regarding, i, 42; laws and regulations, ii, 817-835; form of declaration of intention, ii, 825; form of petition, ii, 825, 826; form of certificate, ii, 826, 827; early attempts at revision or repeal, ii, 561-564; investigation by Senate committee, 1892, ii, 572; uniform rule, law of 1906, ii, 575; of East Indians, opposed, i, 681; of Chinese, prohibited, ii, 788. (See also Citizenship.)

Neapolitans: Measurements of native and foreign born compared, ii, 516-524, 526, 532, 533, 542-545; treatment of infants, ii, 547. (See also Naples, Italy, Italian, etc.)

Nebraska: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414; private banking virtually prohibited, ii, 434; right of suffrage in former Territory, ii, 564; emigration to Canada, ii, 617.

Needle trades, female breadwinners engaged in, i, 806-810, 830-838.

Negro: Number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; occupation, i, 363-366, 761, 762; wages and earnings, i, 366-411, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 93-145; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275; insanity and mental defects, ii, 238, 270; crime, ii, 189-193, 198-204; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 28-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-71, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 157-159, 438-447, 770, 771; in labor unions, i, 417; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755.

- Negro, foreign:** Definition, i, 257, number of immigrants admitted, i, 215, 231, 258, population and distribution, i, 257; number of households and persons studied, i, 733-737; employees studied, i, 627-636; age classification, i, 737-739; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on literacy, i, 771; occupation abroad, i, 760; length of residence, i, 740; ii, 84; residence in United States, effect of, i, 751; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 761, 762; wages and earnings, i, 764-767; family income, i, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 230, 231, 270; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupations in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 143-147, 763; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 770, 771; English-speaking, ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 771, 772; home ownership, i, 756; rent paid, i, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 741-743; persons per room, i, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; in Hawaii, i, 700, 703; immigrants to Canada, ii, 611.
- Negro, Indian, and Mongolian:** Age classification, i, 146-148; number in agricultural pursuits, i, 800; in building trades, i, 790; in clerical pursuits, i, 792, 815; in domestic and personal service, i, 806; iron and steel workers, i, 785; laborers, i, 781; miners and quarrymen, i, 783; in needle trades, i, 809; in professional service, i, 798; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 794, 817; teachers, i, 820; in textile mills, i, 787, 812.
- Netherlands:** Provinces of, ii, 697; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 232; no emigration problem of importance, i, 168; illiteracy among recruits, i, 177; insane in, ii, 248, 249; steerage laws referred to, ii, 600; immigrants from, 1820-1910, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460. (*See also Holland.*)
- Netherlander.** *See Dutch, Flemish, and Dutch and Flemish.*
- Nevada:** Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155, 623; population, i, 623; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; private banking virtually prohibited, ii, 434.
- New Bedford, Mass.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 33-35, 75; Portuguese in, i, 592.
- New Britain, Conn.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 33-35, 71, 72, 75; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- New England:** Early cotton mills described, i, 507-510; immigration to boot and shoe industry, i, 517, 518; peonage, ii, 447-449. (*See also separate States.*)
- New Hampshire:** Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- New and old immigration:** Described, i, 13, 14, 23, 24, 166, 170; number of immigrants, i, 13, 60-65, 167, 180-183; new immigrants admitted are best of their class, i, 24; permanence, i, 24; return movement, i, 180-183; proportions of sexes, i, 171; money on landing, i, 178, 179; proportions destined to join friends or relatives, i, 188; illiteracy, i, 175, 176; alcoholism, i, 35; age classification, i, 172; proportions in each occupation group, i, 174; in various industries, i, 297-313, 316, 322, 348, 353, 354, 356; in bituminous coal mining, i, 503-505, 507; in agriculture, i, 39, 543-615, 651-654; in New England cotton mills, i, 510-512; new immigration monopolizes unskilled labor in many industries, i, 37, 38; reasons for employment of recent immigrants, i, 493, 494; training and experience abroad, i, 494, 495; proportions in Pacific coast population, i, 41; studied in cities, i, 727, 728; effects of recent immigrants on industrial expansion, i, 494, 541; on organization and methods, i, 538-540; on liability to accidents, i, 539; on working relations, i, 540; on wages and hours of work, i, 540, 541, 646, 647; on native Americans and older immigrant employees, i, 500-530; on labor organizations, i, 530-538; hostility toward recent immigrants, during industrial depression, i, 540; comparisons between, in the West, i, 644; comparisons as regards English-speaking, i, 648; home ownership, i, 728; keeping boarders and lodgers, i, 729, 751; charity patients, ii, 290; use of immigrant banks and sending of money abroad, ii, 415; number of aliens arriving, i, 59-65; as regards admissions and rejections, United States and Canada, ii, 624. (*See also separate races.*)
- New Jersey:** Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; Hebrew colonies, i, 576, 578; Italian colonies, i, 560, 561; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; insanity, ii, 232; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of immigrant banking, ii, 435, 436; bank commissioner, referred to, ii, 438.

- New Mexico: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 149, 155, 623; citizenship, i, 150; population, i, 623; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- New Orleans, La.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; large proportion of Italians, i, 570; alien seamen deserting at, ii, 360.
- New Orleans University, New Orleans, La., ii, 8.
- New South Wales: Population in 1788, ii, 632; immigration and emigration, 1851-1901, ii, 632; assisted immigration, ii, 633. (*See also* Australia.)
- New York (State): Foreign-born in, i, 126, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; Italian colonies, i, 560, 572-575; Polish settlements, i, 583; farm laborers, i, 596; wages of seasonal farm laborers, i, 597; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; insanity, ii, 232; proportion of foreign-born among feeble-minded, ii, 237; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of immigrant banking, ii, 435, 436; State superintendent of banks, quoted, ii, 437; records of crime, ii, 193-197; immigration law of 1824, ii, 567, 568; emigration to Canada, ii, 617.
- New York, N. Y.: Population in 1900, ii, 290; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; study of immigrants in, i, 723-772; households and persons studied, i, 732-734, 736; size of apartments, i, 741, 742; persons per room, i, 729, 743, 745, 746; boarders and lodgers, i, 728, 748, 749; home ownership, i, 728, 756; rent paid, i, 729, 757, 758; gainful occupation in the home, i, 751; public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; study of changes in bodily form, ii, 501-556; treatment of infants, ii, 546, 547; immigration of mentally defective, ii, 246; immigrants in charity hospitals, ii, 257-290; records of crime, ii, 183-193; enforcement of law regarding prostitutes, ii, 346, 347, 350; night court cases, 1908-9, ii, 332; Greek flower venders under padrone system, ii, 393; unscrupulous labor agents, ii, 445; peddlers of steamship tickets, ii, 421; immigrant banks, ii, 415; immigration to clothing industry, i, 516, 517; female immigrants in needle trades, i, 807; alien seamen deserting at, ii, 359, 360; seamen discharged and resigned, ii, 362; number of stowaways arriving, ii, 364; money requirement at port of, i, 102.
- New York College and Hospital for Women, New York, N. Y., ii, 8.
- New York county and supreme courts, 1907-8, ii, 193-197.
- New York Court of General Sessions, 1908-9, ii, 189-193.
- New York Homeopathic Medical College, New York, N. Y., ii, 8.
- New York Law School, New York, N. Y., ii, 8.
- New York State Commission in Lunacy, quoted, ii, 245, 246.
- New York University, New York, N. Y., ii, 8.
- New Zealand: Immigration situation in, ii, 637, 638; immigration law, ii, 637, 638; immigrants to Australia, ii, 633; to Canada, ii, 611; natives of, coming to United States from Hawaii, i, 712. (*See also* Australia and New Zealand.)
- Newark, N. J.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; public school pupils, ii, 12, 13, 17-23, 33-35, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64, 72, 75; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- Newfoundland, immigration from, to Canada, ii, 611.
- Newport, R. I., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Newton, Senator, from Virginia, framed first United States law for regulation of steerage, ii, 601.
- Nicefero, Italian sociologist, quoted, i, 251.
- Norfolk, Va., alien seamen deserting at, ii, 360.
- Norse. *See* Scandinavian.
- North Briton, term for Lowland Scotch, i, 235.
- North Carolina: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; Italian communities, i, 560, 566; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; cases of peonage, ii, 445; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- North Dakota: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; peonage, ii, 447; private banking virtually prohibited, ii, 434; emigration to Canada, ii, 617.
- North German Lloyd, began steam service to New York 1859, ii, 594.
- North Italian. *See* Italian, North.
- Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill., ii, 8.
- Norway: Districts of, ii, 697; language, population, and emigration, i, 270, 271; practically no illiteracy, i, 178; insanity, ii, 248, 249; steerage laws referred to, ii, 600; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607, 608; number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167, 214, 271; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460. (*See also* Scandinavia.)



Norwegian: Definition, i, 269, 270; language, i, 270; number of immigrants admitted, i, 214, 270; population in Europe, i, 214, 270; number in United States, i, 270; number of households and persons studies, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 639-642; employees studies, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and, literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 357-363; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 147-151, 263-266; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 826, 835; occupation, i, 363-366, 826, 835; in agricultural pursuits, i, 548, 799, 800, 826, 835; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 826; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 826; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 826, 835; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 835; in cotton mills, i, 826, 835; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 826, 835; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 826; laborers, i, 780, 781, 826; in laundries, i, 835; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 826, 835; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 826; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 835; in paper and pulp mills, i, 835; peddlers, i, 826, 835; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 826, 835; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 826, 835; in silk mills, i, 835; steam railroad employees, i, 826; teachers, i, 819, 820, 835; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 826, 835; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 826, 835; in trade and transportation, i, 826, 835; in woolen mills, i, 835; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 407-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; crime, ii, 198-204; status of children, ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 49-55, 64-66, 71, 76-82; literacy, i, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 482-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Hawaii, i, 702, 703; in Canada, ii, 612, 625. (*See also* Scandinavian.)

Notary public, use of term by immigrant bankers, ii, 422.

Novicow, opinion of, concerning Slavic temperament and character, i, 274.

Number of immigrants admitted: Proposed to limit number of each race, i, 47; proposed to limit number at each port, i, 48. (*See also* Aliens admitted *and* separate races.)

Nurses and midwives, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.

## O.

Oakland, Cal.: Immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115; stature of children, ii, 555.

Occupations: Of first and second generations of immigrants, abstract of report on, i, 773-838; white male breadwinners, i, 821-829; white female breadwinners, i, 830-838; persons in industrial study, i, 363-366; in Pacific coast study, i, 640-642; in study of cities, i, 761, 762; departing aliens, i, 117, 118; Chinese on Pacific coast, i, 655-659; East Indians, i, 676, 678, 679; Japanese, i, 663, 667; Mexicans, i, 682, 683; Russians, in Hawaii, i, 707; gainful, within the home, i, 751, 752. (*See also* Children, status of; Wives at work, *and* separate races *and* occupations.)

Occupations abroad: Of immigrants to United States, i, 100-102, 172-175; old and new immigration compared, i, 498; persons in industrial study, i, 297-313, 357-363; in agricultural study, i, 607, 608; study of cities, i, 760; Italians in the South, i, 567; Chinese and Japanese in the West, i, 663; East Indians, i, 677; immigrants to Canada, ii, 613, 614; lack of training of recent immigrants, i, 494, 495.

Ohio: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; Polish settlements, i, 583; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; output of coal (*see* Middle West); insanity, ii, 232; proportion of foreign-born among feeble-minded, ii, 237; fecundity, ii, 469-482, 494-500; immigrant banks, ii, 414; regulation of immigrant banking, ii, 435, 436; bank commissioner, quoted, ii, 438.

Oil refining: Summary of data secured, i, 311, 312; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; earnings, i, 384-386, 390-392, 394, 396-403; racial displacements in, i, 527, 528.

Oklahoma: Foreign-born in, i, 127; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; output of coal (*see* Southwest); insanity, ii, 232; private banking virtually prohibited, ii, 434.

Old immigration. *See* New and old immigration.

Oneida, N. Y., Italian agricultural colony, i, 574.

- Orange, N. J., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.  
 Orchards, Japanese seasonal labor in, i, 667.  
 Order of the Star Spangled Banner, ii, 563.  
 Order of United Americans, ii, 563.  
 Orders in council, regulating Canadian immigration, ii, 622, 623.  
 Oregon: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 149, 151, 155, 623; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; population, i, 623; citizenship, i, 150, 152; agricultural households studied, i, 639; regulation of banking, ii, 435; emigration to Canada, ii, 617.  
 Organization of Immigration Commission, i, 12.  
 Organized labor. *See* Labor organizations.  
 Orient, immigrant remittances to, ii, 425, 427.  
 Oriental immigration, conclusions regarding, i, 41.  
 Orientals: In Hawaii, i, 700, 709, 713, 715; in Canada, ii, 611, 627-629. (*See also* Chinese, Japanese, Korean, Hindu, etc.)  
 Oshkosh, Wis.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153.  
 Osmanlis. *See* Turkish.  
 Ottoman Empire, population of, i, 282:  
 Ottomans. *See* Turkish.  
 Overcrowding. *See* Congestion.  
 Overland immigration: By way of Canada, ii, 619; Canadian regulation regarding, ii, 761-764; Mexican regulation regarding, ii, 764-766; inspection of immigrants provided by law of 1891, ii, 571.  
 Oversupply of unskilled labor, results of, i, 39.  
 Ownership of homes. *See* Home ownership.  
 Ownership of land: Italian farmers, i, 572, 573; Japanese farmers, i, 670, 671; Polish farmers, i, 585.

## P.

- Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States: Japanese and other immigrant races, abstract of report on, i, 617-694; conclusions regarding, i, 41; schedule forms used in investigation, ii, 653-662, 668-670, 674-677, 680, 681; few immigrant banks, ii, 415. (*See also separate States.*)  
 Pacific Islander: Definition, i, 258; number, i, 258; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215, 258; proportion of males, i, 98; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101; length of residence, i, 116; occupation, i, 117, 118; insanity and mental defects, ii, 237; literacy, i, 99; return movement, i, 112-118.  
 Pacific Islands: Number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137.  
 Packer Collegiate Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y., ii, 8.  
 Packers and shippers, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.  
 Packing industry. *See* Slaughtering and meat packing.  
 Padrone system: Definition of term, ii, 391; report on, ii, 387-408; present status, i, 29; ii, 392, 393; conclusions regarding, i, 29, 30; opinion of Commissioner General of Immigration, ii, 383; peonage laws not applicable to, ii, 406; shoe-shining parlors, ii, 447; Japanese laborers in West, i, 664, 665; seasonal farm labor, i, 596, 597; methods of importing laborers, ii, 383, 384.  
 Painters, glaziers, and varnishers, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.  
 Palatines, suffering and deaths among emigrants, 1710, ii, 589.  
 Palermo, Sicily: Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.  
 Palestine: Population, i, 281; number of Hebrews, i, 246.  
 Panama Canal: Probable effect on immigration to Pacific coast, i, 41, 694; to Hawaii, i, 708, 721.  
 Panna Marya, Tex., Polish agricultural colony, i, 583.  
 Papailiou, G. A., Greek physician in Chicago, letter signed by, ii, 398.  
 Paper and pulp mill operatives, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.  
 Paper and wood-pulp manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-348.  
 Paper products manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-348.  
 Parmelee, Julius H., assisted in preparation of report on fecundity of immigrant women, i, 3.  
 Parochial schools, study of children in, ii, 63-73.  
 Parsis, fire-worshippers, i, 258.  
 Part-Hawaiian: Number in Hawaii, i, 700, 713; children in schools, Hawaii, i, 714; average family income, i, 712.  
 Passage money advanced. *See* Assisted immigration and Induced immigration.  
 Passaic, N. J.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.  
 Passenger act. *See* Steerage legislation.  
 Passenger cases of United States Supreme Court, 1849, referred to, ii, 567.

- Passports:** Not required by United States law, i, 28, 193; law regarding, ii, 732, 757, 758; required of Japanese entering United States, i, 661, 701; ii, 584; of Japanese to Hawaii, i, 661; Italy will not issue, to criminals, i, 28, 193, 196; to other countries, or insular possessions, not valid to enter United States, i, 11, 577; ii, 584; certificates of emigration recommended by Ford Committee, ii, 570; Canadian regulations regarding, ii, 622, 623; number granted to Japanese entering Canada, limited, i, 661; ii, 629.
- Paterson, N. J.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; immigrant banks, ii, 413.
- Patras, Greece:** Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Patten, Maine, a justice of,** attitude toward contract-labor law, ii, 448.
- Pauperism:** Common among immigrants in early days, but little now, i, 35; conclusions regarding, i, 35. (*See also* Charity seekers.)
- Paupers:** Excluded by law, ii, 619; assisted to emigrate to United States in early days, i, 29, 35, 192; congressional investigation of immigration of, 1838, ii, 562; early attempts at legislation against, ii, 562-564. (*See also* Public charges, Charity seekers, etc.)
- Pawtucket, R. I.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- Pay rolls, examination of,** i, 295; schedule forms used, ii, 678, 679.
- Pennsylvania:**  
 Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; Jewish population, i, 247; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; emigration to Canada, ii, 617; number of immigrant banks, ii, 414, 435; regulation of banking, ii, 435, 437; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; representative glass communities, i, 520-526.  
 Bituminous coal mining—  
 Progress in, i, 503, 504; racial classification of employees, i, 503, 504, 506; displacement of labor, i, 38; history of labor organization, i, 532-534.
- Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery, Philadelphia, Pa.,** ii, 8.
- Pennsylvania College for Women, Pittsburg, Pa.,** ii, 8.
- Pensacola, Fla.,** deserting alien seamen, ii, 360.
- Peonage:** Report on, ii, 439-449; inquiry authorized, i, 16; ii, 443; definition of term, ii, 444; Greek bootblacks, ii, 404-406; importation of orientals for purpose of, prohibited, 1875, ii, 579; laws not applicable to padrone system, ii, 406.
- Peoria, Ill.,** immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Percy, Le Roy,** member of Immigration Commission, i, 12.
- Permanence of residence:** Old and new immigration compared, i, 24, 179-185; East Indians not permanent, i, 677; Mexicans, i, 682. (*See also* Residence in United States and Return movement.)
- Persia, population of,** i, 259.
- Persian:** Definition, i, 258, 259; religion, i, 259; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population, i, 259; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification of charity patients, ii, 286-290; length of residence, i, 349-356, ii, 84; residence in United States, of charity patients, ii, 263-266; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 76-80; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; immigrants to Canada, ii, 612.
- Persons per household, number of,** i, 317, 428-430, 742, 743.
- Persons per room, number of,** i, 36, 430-438, 743-747; various industries studied, i, 298-312. (*See also* Housing conditions and Congestion.)
- Petrulas, Christ.,** Greek physician in Chicago, letter signed by, ii, 398.
- Pharmacy, students of,** ii, 76-79, 82, 83.
- Philadelphia, Pa.:** Study of immigrants in, i, 723-772; households and persons studied, i, 732-734, 736; size of apartments, i, 741, 742; persons per room, i, 729, 743, 745, 746; boarders and lodgers, i, 748, 749; home ownership, i, 756; rent paid, i, 757, 758; sanitary equipment of homes, i, 729; gainful occupation in the home, i, 751; public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrant banks, ii, 413; immigration to glazed-kid industry, i, 529, 530; alien seamen at port of, ii, 359, 362; stowaways, ii, 364.
- Philippine Islands:** United States immigration regulations not applicable to, ii, 747; registration of Chinese, ii, 797; certificates of Chinese, ii, 803; executive order regarding Chinese, ii, 798; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; immigration to Hawaii, i, 702, 704.
- Piraeus, Greece:** Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.



Pittsburg, Pa.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 32-35, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigrant banks, ii, 413, 415; foreign departments in banks, ii, 418.

Pittsburg College of the Holy Ghost, Pittsburg, Pa., ii, 8.

Pittsburg College of Pharmacy, Pittsburg, Pa., ii, 8.

Plan and scope of investigation, i, 13-16.

Plate glass. *See* Glass manufacturing.

Polack. *See* Polish.

Poland: Divisions of, ii, 697, 698; regarded as geographic entity, i, 209; population, i, 259, 260; Russian Jews in, i, 246; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime among natives of, ii, 194-197, 205-211.

Police records abroad, of immigrants, recommendation regarding, i, 45.

Polish: Definition, i, 259, 260; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 260, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214, 250, 259; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number in Russian Poland, i, 260; number in United States, i, 583, 584; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 552, 557, 601, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-779; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363, 607, 608, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; number of breadwinners, i, 581, 778, 803, 827, 836; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762, 827, 836; in agricultural pursuits, i, 581-587, 595, 800, 827, 836; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 827; in building trades, i, 789, 827; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 814, 827, 836; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 836; in cotton mills, i, 827, 836; in domestic and personal service, i, 805, 827, 836; iron and steel workers, i, 785, 827; laborers, i, 581, 781, 827; in laundries, i, 836; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 827, 836; miners and quarrymen, i, 783, 827; in needle trades, i, 809, 836; in paper and pulp mills, i, 836; peddlers, i, 827, 836; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 827, 836; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 794, 817, 827, 836; in silk mills, i, 836; steam railroad employees, i, 827; teachers, i, 820, 836; in textile mills, i, 787, 811, 827, 836; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 827, 836; in trade and transportation, i, 827, 836; in woolen mills, i, 836; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; immigrant banks, ii, 413; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238, 270; crime, ii, 174, 198-204, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 614, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-72, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 606, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460, 605; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 469-500; changes in bodily form, ii, 510, 511, 518-524, 526; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 513, 514; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, ii, 612, 626.

Political condition. *See* Citizenship.

Political offenses, aliens coming to United States to escape prosecution for, recommendation of House of Representatives regarding, i, 10.

Political reasons, little emigration for, i, 185, 187.

Polygamists: Excluded by law, ii, 571, 620, 621; law regarding, ii, 732.

Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, Brooklyn, N. Y., ii, 8.

Population: By age group and nativity, i, 146-148; United States and States of Western Division, by race, i, 621-623; proportions of native and foreign born, 1900, ii, 234; persons of native and foreign parentage, 1900, ii, 235; foreign-born, 1820-1900, i, 123-125; number and per cent of foreign-born, and per cent distribution of increase, 1850-1900, i, 126-138; native and foreign born, and per cent of increase, 1850-1900, i, 132, 133; proportions of various nationalities among foreign-born, ii, 242; proportion of foreign-born among white adults, 1900, ii, 165, 168; among juveniles, 1900, ii, 169, 170; nativity of males of voting age, i, 148-156; distribution by class of place of residence, i, 139-144; concentration of foreign-born in cities, i, 139-

- 145; instability of, in cities, i, 36; New York, ii, 290; Cleveland, Ohio, ii, 469; foreign-born in Ohio, ii, 469; Minneapolis, Minn., ii, 482; foreign-born in Minnesota, ii, 482; Whiting, Ind., i, 528; Hawaii, i, 700, 709, 711, 713; Japanese in United States, i, 662; persons of United States birth in Canada, ii, 618; United States and Australia compared, ii, 631; Australasia, 1788, ii, 632; Australia, 1901, ii, 632; Argentina, 1895 and 1897, ii, 639; Brazil, 1907, ii, 645.
- Portage County, Wis., Poles in potato industry, i, 585.
- Portland, Oreg.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153.
- Porto Rican: Number of households and persons studied, i, 319, 320; length of residence of students, ii, 84, 85; on sugar plantations, i, 715; laborers in San Francisco, i, 663; charity seekers, ii, 154; in schools, i, 714; ii, 77; in Hawaii, i, 702, 703, 713.
- Porto Rico: Immigration by way of, regulations regarding, ii, 779, 780; insane in institutions, ii, 233; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109.
- Ports of arrival, proposal to restrict immigration by limiting number admitted at, i, 48.
- Ports of embarkation, medical inspection abroad, i, 197-199, 202.
- Portugal: Provinces and islands of, ii, 697; illiteracy in, i, 177; number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137, 623; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 306-403; literacy, i, 438-447.
- Portuguese: Definition, i, 260; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 260, 592, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214, 260; number in United States, i, 652; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 552, 553, 557, 601, 639-642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637; ii, 84; length of residence, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; in agricultural pursuits, i, 592-595, 651-653; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411; immigrant banks, ii, 413; family income, i, 412-417, 712; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; ii, 154; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; status of children, i, 470-474; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-66, 72, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426, 430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in California, i, 652; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 514; in Hawaii, i, 702-704, 708, 712-715, 717; ii, 154, 629; immigrants to Canada, ii, 612; to Brazil, i, 260; ii, 645, 646.
- Postal savings banks abroad, remittances through, ii, 429.
- Postal substations, operated by immigrant bankers, ii, 422.
- Post-Office Department: Reports of auditor for, referred to, ii, 426; allows immigrant bankers to operate substations, ii, 422.
- Potato famine in Ireland, 1847, increased emigration to United States, ii, 591.
- Powder manufacturing: Employees studied, i, 627-634; Chinese employed in, i, 655.
- Powderly, T. V., quoted, i, 200, 201.
- Previous residence in United States: Reported by only about 12 per cent of immigrants from Europe, i, 184; immigrants admitted, 1899-1910, i, 104.
- Printers, lithographers, and pressmen, number of breadwinners reported as, i, 821-838.
- Prisoners, alien, in United States in 1908, ii, 211-220. (*See also* Crime.)
- Professional service: Male breadwinners engaged in, i, 795-798, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 818-820, 830-838; leading pursuits in, among immigrants, i, 798; immigrants in cities engaged in, i, 761, 762.
- Progress of Chinese, Japanese, and Mexicans in the West, i, 660, 666, 670, 671, 683-685. (*See also* Assimilation.)
- Promotion of emigration by steamship ticket agents, i, 190. (*See also* Induced immigration.)
- Property owned by immigrants: In Hawaii, i, 717, 718; East Indians in United States, almost none, i, 681. (*See also* Home ownership.)
- Prostitutes: Excluded by law of 1875, ii, 567, 579; Senate committee proposed to add to excluded classes, 1906, i, 9; amendment to law with regard to, 1907, ii, 575; excluded by present law, i, 110; ii, 577, 620; law regarding, ii, 732, 733, 744, 745, 769; importation of, i, 30; rejections, ii, 330; nationality, ii, 332, 333; excluded from Australia, ii, 633; excluded, and liable to deportation, from Canada, ii, 620, 625. (*See also* Prostitution.)

- Prostitution: Abstract of report on, ii, 323-350; increase in, largely caused by immigration, ii, 164; Japanese on Pacific coast, i, 675; crimes connected with, ii, 173, 187, 204, 210, 211, 218; girls from immigrant homes and aid societies supplied to houses of, ii, 320-322. (*See also Prostitutes and White-slave traffic.*)
- Protection of newly arrived immigrants: In Argentina, ii, 641-643; in Brazil, ii, 647. (*See also Homes and aid societies and Aid furnished to immigrants.*)
- Providence, R. I.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75; immigrant banks, ii, 413; Italian agricultural colony near, i, 561.
- Prussia, number of Lithuanians in, i, 254.
- Prussian immigration to Canada, ii, 611.
- Pubescence of boys, ii, 536-541.
- Public charges: Massachusetts immigration law of 1837 provided against immigrants becoming, ii, 567; legislation regarding, i, 110; ii, 569; present law, ii, 732, 769, 770, 774; immigrants debarred as likely to become, 1892-1910, i, 111; recommendation, i, 45; immigrants via Canada, in New York almshouses, ii, 570; persons liable to become, excluded from Canada, ii, 619, 620, 625; excluded from Australia, ii, 633, 634; excluded from Brazil, ii, 647. (*See also Charity seekers, Charity hospitals, Paupers, etc.*)
- Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service, conducts medical examination at immigrant stations, i, 34.
- Public schools, study of children in, ii, 9-48, 70-72. (*See also Schools.*)
- Purpose of investigation, i, 12.
- Pypin, classification of Slavic tongues, i, 274.

## Q.

- Quatrefages, de, classification of races by, i, 257, 258.
- Queensland, immigration and emigration, ii, 632, 633. (*See also Australia.*)
- Queenstown, Ireland: Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.

## R.

- Race, use of term explained, i, 17.
- Races: General description of, i, 223-225; number of basic, i, 210, 211; of Europe, anthropologically defined, i, 218.
- Races or peoples: Abstract of dictionary of, i, 205-283; native to immigrant-furnishing countries, list of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; classification according to, instead of by countries, explained, i, 97, 170, 209, 210, 234, 235; European, population and emigration, i, 214. (*See also separate races.*)
- Race distribution of employees: In manufacturing and mining, i, 332-335, 343-348; in Western Division, i, 635, 636. (*See also Racial classification.*)
- Race prejudice: In manufacturing and mining, i, 501, 502; against Chinese, i, 657; against Japanese, i, 660, 661, 666, 673, 675, 676; against East Indians, i, 682; causes displacement of races in Hawaii, i, 712, 713.
- Racial classification: Adopted by Immigration Commission, i, 17; of New England cotton-mill operatives, i, 511, 512; of bituminous coal mine employees, i, 506; of employees of various glass factories, i, 522-524, 526, 527. (*See also Country of birth, Native-born, Foreign-born, Nationality, Nativity and race, New and old immigration, Races or peoples, and separate races.*)
- Racial displacements. *See Displacements, racial.*
- Racine, Wis.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153.
- Radcliffe College, Cambridge, Mass., ii, 8.
- Railroads: Greek laborers under padrone system, ii, 405, 406; peonage in Minnesota and North Dakota camps, ii, 447; East Indians in construction work in California, i, 678; Canada pays bonus on immigrants who will work on, ii, 608. (*See also Transportation.*)
- Ramsey, W. K., jr., prepared report on immigrant banks, i, 3; abstract of report, ii, 409-438.
- Ranke, Otto, investigations of phenomena of growth, referred to, ii, 553.
- Ravenstein: Estimate of number of Irish, i, 249; opinion on Welsh language, i, 283.
- Reading and writing. *See Literacy and Illiteracy.*
- Reasons for coming, given by immigrants in cities, i, 730. (*See also Causes of emigration and Emigration conditions in Europe.*)
- Reasons for employment of recent immigrants, i, 493, 494.
- Recent immigrants. *See New and old immigration.*
- Reciprocity treaty of 1876, opened American markets to Hawaiian planters, i, 699.
- Reclus: Estimate of population of Roumania, i, 263; statistics of religions in Ireland, i, 249; on the Morlaks, i, 229.

- Recommendations:** Of Immigration Commission, i, 30, 45-48, 691; ii, 577, 602; White-slave traffic law a result of, i, 30; ii, 577; Government supervision of ships carrying steerage passengers, ii, 602; East Indians, i, 691; of various persons regarding immigrant banking, ii, 437, 438; of Industrial Commission, ii, 574; of various Congressional committees, ii, 570-572. (*See also* Investigations.)
- Recruits, military,** per cent of illiteracy among, various countries, i, 177.
- Red Russian,** definition of term, i, 267. (*See also* Ruthenian.)
- Registration:** System of registration, certification, and identification of Chinese, proposed 1882, ii, 580; of Chinese, required, ii, 581-583.
- Regulation of immigration,** President authorized to send commissioners abroad for, i, 10, 28.
- Regulations regarding—**  
 Admission or exclusion, ii, 748-769; cattlemen, ii, 776; deportation, ii, 769-774; head tax, ii, 747, 748; insular territory, ii, 779, 780; miscellany, ii, 776-780; transit, ii, 774, 775. (*See also* Immigration law.)
- Rejections, law regarding,** ii, 750. (*See also* Aliens debarred.)
- Religions:** Of India, i, 248; of Russia, i, 264; United Greek Church, i, 267; of Serbo-Croatians, i, 230; number of Christians in Persia, i, 259; majority of Japanese on Pacific coast adhere to Buddhist faith, i, 675; cooperation of Canadian immigration department with church authorities, ii, 627.
- Religious oppression:** Little emigration due to, i, 185, 187; aliens coming to United States to escape, recommendations regarding, i, 10; ii, 574, 575.
- Remittances abroad.** *See* Money sent abroad.
- Rent paid:** In various industries, i, 298-312; in manufacturing and mining, i, 419-422; average per apartment, room, and person, i, 420; native and foreign born compared, i, 420, 421; old and new immigration compared, i, 421, 422; immigrants in cities, i, 729, 730, 756-759; higher in cities on Atlantic coast than on Great Lakes, i, 729. (*See also* separate races.)
- Repatriation:** Of Canadians in United States, desired by Canada, ii, 617; of certain classes of immigrants to Brazil, ii, 647.
- Reports of Immigration Commission,** list of, i, 21.
- Residence in locality, length of:** Immigrants in cities, i, 730; in agricultural pursuits, i, 604.
- Residence in United States, length of:** Immigrants in manufacturing and mining, i, 348-356; in cities, i, 728, 740; in agriculture, i, 573, 603; in the West, i, 636, 637, 645; of insane aliens, ii, 246, 247; of alien prisoners, ii, 174, 175, 211, 218-220; of charity patients, ii, 263-266, 279-285, 290; of departing aliens, i, 116, 183; of students of higher educational institutions, ii, 84, 85; effects of, on ability to speak English, i, 477-481, 610, 648, 690, 769; on literacy, i, 445, 446, 613, 771; on citizenship, i, 488, 690; on return visits abroad, i, 181, 461-463; on keeping of boarders and lodgers, i, 751; on congestion, i, 746; on charity seeking, ii, 147-151; on bodily form, ii, 507, 527-535, 548; on retardation of school children, ii, 41. (*See also* Previous residence in United States, Return movement, and Visits abroad.)
- Restriction of immigration:** Recommendations, i, 47, 48; favored by Senate, 1906-7, i, 11.
- Retardation of school children,** ii, 26-31, 36-43.
- Return movement:** Permanent and transient emigration, i, 179-181; largely composed of recent immigrants, i, 24, 181; character of, i, 184; causes, i, 184; effects of, in Europe, i, 169, 184, 185; influence on emigration from Europe, i, 187, 188; effect of industrial depression, i, 500, 514; men without families, i, 38; effect on foreign-born population, i, 124, 125; Bravas, i, 600; Mexicans, i, 682; Italians, from Lawrence, Mass., i, 514; of United States emigrants to Canada, ii, 618; steamship companies required to furnish lists of outgoing passengers, ii, 575. (*See also* Aliens departing, Emigration, Previous residence in United States, Residence in United States, Visits abroad, etc.)
- Rhode Island:** Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Italian communities, i, 560; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; insanity, ii, 232; fecundity of women, ii, 457-469, 494-500; immigrant banks, ii, 414; private banking virtually prohibited, ii, 434; bank commissioner quoted, ii, 438.
- Ripley, W. Z.,** classification of races, i, 218, 224, 225, 245, 253, 255, 265, 269, 280.
- Robinson,** author of Loom and Spindle, quoted, i, 508, 509.
- Rochester, N. Y.:** Immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigrant banks, ii, 413.
- Rockford, Ill.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.
- Rocky Mountain States:** Abstract of report on, i, 617-694; conclusions, i, 41; few immigrant banks, ii, 415. (*See also* Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States.)
- Romance or Italic population,** i, 226.
- Romany.** *See* Gypsy.



- Rooms, average number per apartment, immigrants in cities, i, 741, 742. (*See also* Congestion, Housing conditions, Persons per room, etc.)
- Rope, twine, and hemp manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-348.
- Rose, C., investigations of phenomena of growth, referred to, ii, 553.
- Rotterdam, Netherlands: Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.
- Roumania: Departments of, ii, 697; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 263; number of Roumanians in, i, 263; Gypsies, i, 245; Hebrews, i, 246; illiteracy in, i, 177; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347; literacy, i, 438-447.
- Roumanian: Definition, i, 261-263; number of immigrants, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 263, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 262; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number in Roumania, i, 263; number in Servia, i, 231; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356; ii, 84; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412, 417; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 237, 238; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Canada, ii, 612, 625.
- Royal Italian Agricultural Commission, investigation by, i, 165.
- Rudler, estimate of population of Holland, i, 232.
- Runners: Employed by immigrant banks to solicit patronage, ii, 420, 421; by steamship agents to solicit emigration, ii, 384.
- Rural immigration, origin of Italian, i, 561-563. (*See also* Agriculture, recent immigrants in.)
- Russia: Divisions of, ii, 697, 698; races of, i, 266; ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 265, 266; illiteracy, i, 177; Germans in, i, 242; Gypsies, i, 245; Hebrews, i, 246; Poles, i, 259; Roumanians, i, 263; Lithuanian and Lettish population, i, 254, 255; immigrant remittances to, ii, 425, 427, 429; steerage laws referred to, ii, 599, 600; deserting seamen from, at New York, ii, 360; emigration, except of Poles and Hebrews, prohibited, i, 168, 190, 260; emigration not general, i, 186; steamship ticket agents induce emigration, i, 190, 191; immigration from, i, 214, 215, 243, 265; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 164, 183-188, 194-197, 205-211; insanity and feeble-mindedness, ii, 239-242; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460. (*See also* Russian Empire.)
- Russian: Definition, i, 263-267; religions, i, 264; number of persons speaking language, i, 235; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 265, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 711, 712; population in Europe, i, 213, 214, 242, 265, 266; number in Roumania, i, 263; emigration to Siberia, i, 705; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 639-642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 827, 836; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 827, 836; in agricultural pursuits, i, 550, 799, 800, 827, 836; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 827; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 827; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 827, 836; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 836; in cotton mills, i, 827, 836; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 827, 836; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 827; laborers, i, 780, 781, 827; in laundries, i, 836; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 827, 836; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 827; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 836; in paper and pulp mills, i, 836; peddlers, i, 827, 836; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 827, 836; salesmen agents,

- etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 827, 836; in silk mills, i, 836; steam railroad employees, 827; teachers, i, 819, 820, 836; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 827, 836; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 827, 836; in trade and transportation, i, 827, 836; in woolen mills, i, 836; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 244, 249, 270; crime, ii, 164, 174, 198-204, 211-220; status of children, ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 418, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 469-482, 494-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Hawaii, i, 703, 705, 707, 708, 710, 715, 721; in Canada, ii, 612, 625; immigrants to Brazil, ii, 645, 646. (*See also* Great Russian, Little Russian, White Russian, and Ruthenian.)
- Russian Empire: Number of Finns in, i, 237; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167. (*See also* Russia.)
- Russniak. *See* Ruthenian.
- Ruthenian: Definition, i, 267-269; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 269, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 268; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356; ii, 84; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; status of children, i, 470-474; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 33-37, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484, citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528.
- S.**
- Safarik, opinion of, on Slovak dialects, i, 276, 277.
- Sailing vessels: Steerage conditions, 1819-1855, ii, 589-594; number of immigrants landed at Castle Garden, 1856-1873, ii, 595; tonnage employed in carriage of emigrants, Europe to United States, January to June, 1847, ii, 595.
- St. Louis, Mo.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; immigrant banks, ii, 413, 415; foreign departments in banks, ii, 418; immigration to boot and shoe industry, i, 519.
- St. Louis University, St. Louis, Mo., ii, 8.
- St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Md., ii, 8.
- St. Mary's Theological Seminary, Cleveland, Ohio, ii, 8.
- St. Paul, Minn., immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- St. Paul College of Law, St. Paul, Minn., ii, 8.
- St. Vincent's Seminary, Germantown, Pa., ii, 8.
- Salesmen, agents, etc., male breadwinners reported as, i, 793-795, 821-829.
- Saleswomen, female breadwinners reported as, i, 815-817, 830-838.
- Salient characteristics of recent immigrant labor supply, i, 498-500.
- Saloon keepers and bartenders, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.
- Salopoulos, N., Greek consul-general at Chicago, letters from, ii, 397, 398.
- Salt refining near San Francisco, Japanese engaged in, i, 664.
- Salvation Army, English, promotes emigration to Canada, ii, 608.
- San Francisco, Cal.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153; public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64, 72, 75; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; number of East Indians admitted at port, January to September, 1910, i, 677.
- Sanitation. *See* Housing conditions, Toilet accommodations, Water supply, etc.
- Sanscritic. *See* Aryan.
- Sardinia. *See* Italy, number of immigrants from.
- Sargent, Frank P., quoted, i, 201.

Savannah, Ga., deserting alien seamen, ii, 360.

Savings: Of East Indians, i, 681; of Japanese, i, 675; of immigrants in Hawaii, i, 717.  
(*See also* Home ownership, Money sent abroad, etc.)

Saw and planing mill employees, male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.

Saxon immigration to Canada, ii, 611.

Scandinavia: Illiteracy almost nonexistent, i, 178; immigrant remittances to, ii, 425, 427; natives of, in United States, insane and feeble-minded among, ii, 239-242.  
(*See also* Norway, Sweden, Holland, Netherlands, etc.)

Scandinavian: Definition, i, 269-271; number in United States, i, 271; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 215, 271, 625; destination, i, 106-109; migration westward, i, 651; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population and distribution, i, 271; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101; length of residence, i, 116; occupation, i, 117, 118; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 244, 249; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; in schools, i, 714; ii, 10-16; literacy, i, 99, 175; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; emigrants from United States to Canada, i, 271. (*See also* Norwegian, Swedish, Dutch, Flemish, and Dutch and Flemish.)

Schedule forms used by Immigration Commission, ii, 651-687; instructions to agents, ii, 688-727; apportionment of schedules in industrial study, i, 295.

Schools: Children of immigrants in, abstract of report on, ii, 1-86; schedule forms used, ii, 682-686; conclusions regarding, i, 43; Italians in the South, i, 572; children of immigrants in agricultural pursuits, i, 580, 600, 614; in Hawaii, i, 707, 714; in cities of United States, i, 761-763; Mexicans, i, 690; school attendance abroad, ii, 38, 39. (*See also* Children, status of.)

Scope of investigation: Recent immigrants in agriculture, i, 550-559; seasonal agricultural laborers, i, 593, 594; Bohemian farmers, i, 588; Italians, i, 566, 567, 573; Poles, i, 582, 583; agriculture in the West, i, 638; changes in bodily form of descendants of immigrants, ii, 505; charity seekers, ii, 91, 92; children of immigrants in schools, ii, 5-8; immigrants in cities, i, 727, 731-734, 736; contract labor, ii, 379; crime, ii, 170-172; foreign criminals, ii, 221; fecundity of women, ii, 455, 457, 469, 482; immigrant banks, ii, 413, 414; homes and aid societies, ii, 312-315, 318; manufacturing and mining, i, 293-296; industrial households, i, 315-317; employees, i, 320-331, 336-342; Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, i, 625-644; Mexicans, i, 683; peonage, ii, 444-446; steerage conditions, ii, 295; white-slave traffic, ii, 329, 330; conditions in Europe, i, 165, 195.

Scotch: Definition, i, 271; language, i, 225; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 243, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 712; population in Europe, i, 214, 273; number in United States, i, 273; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 641, 642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on literacy, i, 446, 447; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 828, 837; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 828, 837; in agricultural pursuits, i, 799, 800, 828, 837; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 828; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 828; in clerical pursuits, i, 792, 815, 828, 837; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 837; in cotton mills, i, 828, 837; in domestic and personal service, i, 805, 828, 837; iron and steel workers, i, 785, 828; laborers, i, 781, 828; in laundries, i, 837; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 828, 837; miners and quarrymen, i, 783, 828; in needle trades, i, 809, 837; in paper and pulp mills, i, 837; peddlers, i, 828, 837; in professional service, i, 798, 828, 837; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 794, 817, 828, 837; in silk mills, i, 837; steam railroad employees, i, 828; teachers, i, 820, 837; in textile mills, i, 787, 812, 828, 837; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 828, 837; in trade and transportation, i, 828, 837; in woolen mills, i, 837; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 238, 244, 249, 270; crime, ii, 164, 181, 182, 198-204, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; status of children, i, 470-474; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-71, 76-82; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; changes in bodily form, ii, 526; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence Mass., i, 513; in Canada, i, 273; ii, 612, 614, 625.



- Scotch-Irish: Definition, i, 249; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification of charity patients, ii, 286-290; length of residence, i, 349-356; residence in United States of charity patients, ii, 263-266; wages and earnings, i, 363-403; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 49-61; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; location of wife, i, 459, 460.
- Scotland: Counties of, ii, 698; population, i, 273; insanity, ii, 248, 249; Irish immigrants to, i, 250; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 164, 183-188, 205-211; insanity and feeble-mindedness, ii, 239-242; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; in bituminous coal mining, i, 506; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.
- Scranton, Pa.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 71, 72, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Seamen, alien: Abstract of report on, ii, 351-369; recommendation, i, 45; legislation regarding, ii, 758-761, 799, 800; not subject to immigration law, ii, 355, 359; proposed new immigration act, ii, 367; naturalization of, ii, 829; Chinese on American ships, ii, 583, 584; number of Chinese entering United States ports, ii, 357; number deserting, ii, 356-358, 363; discharged and resigned, ii, 362, 363; brought over with understanding that they will desert, ii, 357, 361; extracts from reports of Commissioner-General of Immigration concerning, ii, 355-358; not subject to Australian immigration law, ii, 633.
- Seamstresses, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838. (*See also* Needle trades.)
- Seasonal labor: Definition of term, i, 551; races studied, i, 551, 593-601; Italians in New York, i, 573, 575; East Indians, i, 679; Mexicans, i, 687, 688; Chinese, i, 659; recent immigrants, in West, i, 649; immigrants from Hawaii, i, 711; wages and hours of labor, i, 597; padrone system, i, 596, 597; assimilation slow, i, 575, 600; white labor in hop-fields, i, 693; crews of pickers organized by employers, i, 693; in California, i, 668; white, obtained through employment agencies, i, 693.
- Seattle, Wash.: Immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; prosecutions for white-slave traffic, ii, 350.
- Second generation, definition of term as here used, i, 777.
- Segregation of immigrants: Effects of, i, 496, 497; old and new immigration, i, 536, 540, 648; in agriculture, i, 569, 570; by employers, i, 647; assimilation of Japanese in spite of, i, 675.
- Selection of immigrants, Canada's policy, ii, 607, 608, 610-613.
- Senate Committee on Immigration, amendments proposed by, 1906, i, 9, 10.
- Separation of sexes in steerage: Legislation of 1860, ii, 594; of 1882, ii, 597. (*See also* Steerage conditions and Steerage legislation.)
- Seraphic, A. A., padrone-system inspector, and author of report, i, 3; ii, 391; report, ii, 387-408.
- Serb. *See* Croatian.
- Serbo-Croatian population and distribution, i, 230. (*See also* Croatian and Slovenian.)
- Serbo-Horvatian. *See* Croatian.
- Sergi: Classification of races, i, 218; opinion of, as to origin of Italians, i, 250.
- Serres, classification of races, i, 277.
- Servants and waiters: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 804-806, 830-838. (*See also* Domestic and personal service.)
- Servia: Departments of, ii, 698; population, i, 231; illiteracy, i, 177; number of Gypsies in, i, 245; Roumanians, i, 263; Serbo-Croatians, i, 230; immigrant remittances to, ii, 429. (*See also* Bulgaria, Serbia, and Montenegro.)
- Servian: Definition, i, 273; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 214, 215; proportion of males, i, 98; population in Europe, i, 214; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637, 740; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 751, 769; ii, 263-266; occupation, i, 363-366, 761, 762; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 763; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 438-447, 770, 771; English-speaking, i,

- 474-484, 768-770; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; in labor unions, i, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; boarding groups, i, 739; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; visits abroad, i, 461-463; immigrants to Canada, ii, 612.
- Sewing-machine manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-348.
- Sex: Of immigrants, 1820-1910, i, 57-60, 82-96; 1899-1910, 97, 171; departing aliens, i, 115, 183; charity patients, ii, 262, 286-288; immigrants in cities, i, 736, 737; immigrants in industries, i, 318-331, 336-342; population of Hawaii, i, 700.
- Shaw, Frank L., author of report on federal immigration legislation, i, 4; abstract of report, ii, 557-584.
- Sheets, Nellie F., assisted in preparation of report on immigrants in cities, i, 2.
- Shenandoah, Pa.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 71, 72; teachers, ii, 52-63; parochial school pupils, ii, 64-72, 75.
- Shirt, collar, and cuff makers, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838. (*See also* Collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing.)
- Shoe industry, employees studied, in West, i, 627-634. (*See also* Boot and shoe manufacturing.)
- Shoe-shining parlors: Peonage and padrone system, ii, 393-405, 447; Greeks in almost entire control, ii, 402; promoters of, ii, 398.
- Shutdowns, oversupply of labor causes curtailed number of working days, i, 39, 367.
- Siachras, A. I. and D. I., parties to Greek loan contract, ii, 407, 408.
- Siamese students in higher educational institutions, ii, 77, 84.
- Siberia: Emigration of Russians to, i, 265; immigration from, to Hawaii, i, 705, 721.
- Sicilian: Definition of term, i, 273, 274; population, i, 273; large proportion among Italians in Louisiana, i, 568; in Italian agricultural communities, i, 565; measurements of native and foreign born compared, ii, 506-509, 514, 515, 518-524, 526, 532, 533, 542-545; treatment of infants, ii, 547. (*See also* Italian, South.)
- Sicily: Population, i, 273; emigration from, i, 273, 274. (*See also* Italy, number of immigrants from.)
- Silesian, definition of term, i, 241.
- Silk goods manufacturing and dyeing: Summary of data secured, i, 303, 304; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395; immigration to Paterson, N. J., i, 529; established where cheap woman and child labor is available, i, 541.
- Silk-mill operatives, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Simmons College, Boston, Mass., ii, 8.
- Sims, Edwin W., United States district attorney in Chicago, quoted, ii, 336, 344, 350; prosecutions, ii, 347, 350.
- Size of apartments and of households: Immigrants in industries, i, 426-430; in cities, 741-743. (*See also* Congestion, Housing conditions, Persons per household, and Persons per room.)
- Skilled labor. *See* Labor, skilled.
- Slaughtering and meat packing: Summary of data secured, i, 298, 299; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; earnings, i, 396-404.
- Slav: Definition of term, i, 274-276; classification of Slavic tongues, i, 274; population of Slavic race, i, 275; treatment of infants, ii, 547.
- Slavic. *See* Slav.
- Slavonia and Croatia, number of Serbo-Croatians in, i, 230.
- Slavonian: Definition of term, i, 277, 278; ii, 173, 199, immigrants and crime, ii, 173, 198-204.
- Slavonic population, i, 226. (*See also* Slav.)
- Sleeping arrangements. *See* Persons per room.
- Sleeping quarters in steerage, described, ii, 296.
- Sleswick, number of Danes in, i, 271.
- Slovak: Definition, i, 276, 277; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 277, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 277; effects of emigration, i, 277; number in Austria-Hungary, i, 219; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 602, 603, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 609, 612, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 603, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 610, 613, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266;

- residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762; in agricultural pursuits, i, 591; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; immigrant banks, ii, 413; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; crime, ii, 211-220; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 612, 613, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 609-611, 768-770, ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 606, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; changes in bodily form, ii, 510, 511, 518-524, 526; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528.
- Slovaktown, Ark., a Slovak agricultural colony, i, 591.
- Slovenian: Definition, i, 277-279; language, i, 278; number of immigrants admitted, i, 214, 215, 279; population in Europe, i, 279; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 640-642, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637, 740; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 363-366, 761, 762; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 270; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 444-447, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528. (*See also* Croatian and Slovenian.)
- Smelting: Employees studied, in West, i, 627-629; Japanese in Utah and Nevada, i, 664. (*See also* Metalliferous mining and smelting.)
- Smerlis, promoter of Greek shoe-shining parlors, ii, 398, 399.
- Smith, Joseph R., author, referred to, ii, 594.
- Societies, aid. *See* Homes and aid societies.
- Sources of immigration, conclusions regarding, i, 23, 24. (*See also* Country of origin.)
- South: Expansion in bituminous coal mining, i, 505, 506; output of coal, and number of employees, West Virginia and Alabama, i, 505; racial classification of employees, i, 505, 506; history of labor organizations, i, 534; Italians in agriculture, i, 566-572; peonage, ii, 443-446; few immigrant banks, ii, 415.
- South America: Immigration situation in Argentina and in Brazil, ii, 639-643, 645-647; number of Italians in, i, 252; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; literacy, i, 438-447. (*See also* Argentina and Brazil.)
- South American: Number of employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; length of residence, i, 349-356; charity seekers, ii, 96-101; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489.
- South Australia: Immigration and emigration, 1851-1901, ii, 632; assisted immigration to, ii, 633. (*See also* Australia.)
- South Carolina: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; insanity, ii, 232; cases of peonage, ii, 445; no regulation of private or immigrant banking, ii, 435.
- South Dakota: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; insanity, ii, 232; regulation of banking, ii, 435; emigration to Canada, ii, 617.
- South Glastonbury, Conn., Italian agricultural colony near, i, 561.
- South Italian. *See* Italian, South.
- South Omaha, Nebr.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23; teachers, ii, 52-63.
- South Sea Islanders, immigrants to Hawaii, i, 700, 702, 703.
- Southampton, England: Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.

- Southwest: Expansion in bituminous coal mining, i, 504; output of coal, and number of employees, Kansas and Oklahoma, i, 504; racial classification of employees, i, 504, 506; history of labor organizations, i, 536, 537; few immigrant banks, ii, 415.
- Space required for steerage passengers: Legislation, i, 11; ii, 590-599; regulations of British Board of Trade, 1908, ii, 598; lounging and dining rooms recommended, ii, 598, 599; superficial deck area versus cubical system, ii, 599; height between decks, ii, 599-601; United States, British, German, and Italian laws, ii, 600, 601.
- Spain: Provinces of, ii, 698; population, i, 279; number of Gypsies in, i, 245; illiteracy, i, 177; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 599-600; number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167, 214, 280; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447.
- Spanish: Definition, i, 279, 280; language, i, 235, 279; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 280, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants from Honolulu, i, 711, 712; number in Europe, i, 214, 279; in Cuba, i, 231; in Hawaii, i, 713; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 641, 642; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447; 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; on sugar plantations, i, 715; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; prostitution, ii, 332; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Hawaii, i, 713, 715; immigrants to Canada, ii, 612; to Argentina, ii, 640, 641; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646.
- Spanish-American: Definition, i, 280; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215, 280; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101; length of residence, i, 116; ii, 84; occupation, i, 117, 118; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99; return movement, i, 112-118.
- Springfield, Mass., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115.
- Standard of living: Low among recent immigrants, i, 499; effect of recent immigrants on, i, 38, 501; rent in relation to, in manufacturing and mining, i, 419-422; immigrants in agriculture, i, 564, 580, 599, 600; Japanese, i, 675; East Indians, i, 680; Mexicans, i, 689; in Europe, investigated, i, 186, 187; family incomes in Honolulu, 1910, i, 712. (*See also* Housing conditions, Persons per room, Family income, Wages and earnings, etc.)
- State control of immigration, end of, ii, 564, 567.
- Staterooms versus dormitories, for steerage passengers, ii, 601, 602.
- Statistical review of immigration, 1820-1910, abstract of, i, 51-118; sources of data, i, 55.
- Statistics: Of immigration to United States, required by law of 1819, i, 55; ii, 561, 590; of illiteracy in Europe, how secured, i, 176; unpublished, of Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, i, 165; completeness of school data secured, ii, 73-75. (*See also* Scope of investigation, Census, etc.)
- Stature: Of native and foreign born, compared, ii, 510-518, 525, 526, 534-537, 545; of children of families of various sizes, ii, 555, 556.
- Status of children. *See* Children, status of.
- Steam railroad employees: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829.
- Steam railway transportation: Employees in, i, 336-338, 343-348, 626-629; Japanese in, i, 663, 664; Mexicans in, i, 684, 685.
- Steamships: Steerage conditions on, ii, 594-602; first trans-Atlantic service, 1840, ii, 593; number of immigrants landed at Castle Garden, 1856-1873, ii, 595; steerage passengers, trans-Atlantic, 1899-1910, i, 183, 184.
- Steamship companies: First trans-Atlantic, 1840, ii, 593; agreement among, regarding distribution of traffic, i, 190; largely responsible for immigration of unskilled labor, ii, 385, 386; employ large numbers of ticket agents in Europe, i, 190; encourage peddling of tickets, ii, 421; too ready to establish agencies without references, ii, 433; objections to 1907 regulation regarding steerage accommodations, ii, 597. (*See also* Steerage legislation, Hamburg-American Line, North German Lloyd, etc.)



- Steamship ticket agents: Emigration induced by, i, 25, 189-192; ii, 384-386; bonus paid to, by Canada, ii, 607, 608; peddlers in New York City, ii, 421; immigrant bankers as, ii, 415, 416, 433; various State laws regarding, ii, 436.
- Steel industry. *See* Iron and steel manufacturing.
- Steerage conditions: Abstract of report on, ii, 291-303; conclusions, i, 30; recommendations, i, 46; ii, 602; trans-Atlantic, ii, 295-302; coastwise, ii, 302, 303; early, caused suffering and death, ii, 589, 590; regulated by law of 1819, ii, 561; law amended 1847 and 1848, ii, 564; investigation of, 1873, ii, 596; law of 1882 amended 1907, ii, 577; on sailing vessels, 1819-1855, ii, 589-594; on steamships, ii, 594-602; present unfavorable conditions the result of nonenforcement of existing laws, ii, 602; section 42, law of 1907, ii, 743, 744; Government supervision of ships at sea, recommended, ii, 602; emigrant-carrying ships to Argentina, ii, 642. (*See also* Steerage legislation.)
- Steerage legislation: Abstract of report on, ii, 585-602; act of 1819, ii, 590, 591; of 1847, ii, 591, 592; of 1848, ii, 592, 593; of 1855, ii, 593, 594; passenger act of 1882, ii, 596, 597; navigation act amended, 1907, ii, 743, 744; recent legislation, ii, 597-600; cubic air space per passenger required, 1908, ii, 601; vessels subject to laws of both country of departure and country of destination, ii, 601; bills providing for Government supervision of ships at sea, pending in Congress, ii, 602. (*See also* Steerage conditions, Immigration law, Legislation, etc.)
- Stella, Antonio, quoted as to treatment of Italian infants, ii, 547.
- Stenographers and typewriters, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Story, Justice, dissenting opinion from Supreme Court decision regarding New York immigration law, ii, 567.
- Stowaways: Report on, ii, 351-369; regulation regarding, ii, 761; number entering United States, ii, 363-367; specific cases, ii, 363, 364; not regarded as immigrants, ii, 365.
- Street railway transportation, Japanese employed in, Los Angeles, i, 664. (*See also* Electric railway transportation.)
- Strike-breakers: Recent immigrants as, in West, i, 646; Japanese, i, 664; Mexicans, i, 685, 686.
- Sugar-cane growing, Italians in, i, 570, 571.
- Sugar industry of Hawaii, i, 699, 714-716, 720-722; planters' association, i, 703, 704, 716.
- Sugar refining: Summary of data secured, i, 312, 313; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-326, 332, 333; earnings, i, 384-386, 390-392, 394. (*See also* Beet-sugar industry.)
- Summer boarders on Hebrew farms, i, 578.
- Sunnyside, Ark., Italian agricultural colony, i, 567, 568.
- Superintendent of immigration, office authorized 1891, ii, 571.
- Superior, Wis.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153.
- Supervision, greater, required among non-English-speaking employees, i, 538.
- Supreme Court, United States: Recommended national control of immigration, 1876, ii, 567, 578; New York immigration law of 1824, ii, 567; Massachusetts immigration law of 1837, ii, 567; various other State laws declared unconstitutional, ii, 568; decision in Keller case, ii, 331.
- Suspension of immigration: Chinese, for 20 years, proposed 1882, ii, 580; Chinese laborers, for 10 years, law of 1882, ii, 580; Canadian Governor General may prohibit immigration of any race, ii, 622. (*See also* Number of immigrants admitted.)
- Sweden: Divisions of, ii, 699; population, i, 214, 271; illiteracy, i, 177; insanity, ii, 248, 249; steerage laws, referred to, ii, 600; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607, 608; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167, 214, 271; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 155, 156, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; crime, ii, 205-211; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460. (*See also* Scandinavia.)
- Swedish: Definition, i, 271; number of immigrants admitted, i, 214; population in Europe, i, 214; number in Finland, i, 236, 271; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 557, 601, 639-642, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 349-356, 636, 637, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266, 280-285; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 828, 837; occupation, i, 363-366, 761, 762, 828, 837; in agricultural pursuits, i, 548, 549, 800, 828, 837; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 828; in building trades, i, 789, 790, 828; in clerical pursuits, i, 791, 792, 814, 815, 828, 837; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 837; in cotton mills, i, 828, 837; in domestic and personal service, i, 804-806, 828, 837; iron and steel workers, i, 784, 785, 828; laborers, i, 780, 781,

- 828; in laundries, i, 837; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 828, 837; miners and quarrymen, i, 782, 783, 828; in needle trades, i, 808, 809, 837; in paper and pulp mills, i, 837; peddlers, i, 828, 837; in professional service, i, 797, 798, 828, 837; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 793, 794, 816, 817, 828, 837; in silk mills, i, 837; steam railroad employees, i, 828; teachers, i, 819, 820, 837; in textile mills, i, 786, 787, 811, 812, 828, 837; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 828, 837; in trade and transportation, i, 828, 837; in woolen mills, i, 837; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-262, 270-275; insanity and mental defects, ii, 238, 270; crime, ii, 198, 204; prostitution, ii, 332; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-55, 64-66, 71, 72, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 438-447, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 457-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, ii, 612, 625; immigrants to Brazil, ii, 645, 646. (*See also* Scandinavian.)
- Swiss: Definition, i, 241, 280; population, i, 280; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; length of residence, i, 349-356; number of breadwinners, i, 778, 803, 829, 838; occupation, i, 829, 838; in agricultural pursuits, i, 549, 550, 800, 829, 838; in boot and shoe manufacturing, i, 829; in building trades, i, 790, 829; in clerical pursuits, i, 792, 815, 829, 838; in collar, cuff, and shirt manufacturing, i, 838; in cotton mills, i, 829, 838; in domestic and personal service, i, 806, 829, 838; iron and steel workers, i, 785, 829; laborers, i, 781, 829; in laundries, i, 838; in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, i, 829, 838; miners and quarrymen, i, 783, 829; in needle trades, i, 809, 838; in paper and pulp mills, i, 838; peddlers, i, 829, 838; in professional service, i, 798, 829, 838; salesmen, agents, etc., i, 794, 817, 829, 838; in silk mills, i, 838; steam railroad employees, i, 829; teachers, i, 820, 838; in textile mills, i, 787, 812, 829, 838; in tobacco and cigar making, i, 829, 838; in trade and transportation, i, 829, 838; in woolen mills, i, 838; wages and earnings, i, 366-403; charity seekers, ii, 96-101; literacy, i, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; fecundity, ii, 469-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; in Canada, ii, 612, 626; immigrants to Argentina, ii, 640, 641; to Brazil, ii, 645, 646.
- Switzerland: Cantons of, ii, 699; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 280; number of French in, i, 240; Germans, i, 242; Italians, i, 252; illiteracy, i, 177; insanity, ii, 248, 249; no emigration problem of importance, i, 168; Canada induces immigration from, ii, 607; immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; French from, i, 240; Germans from, i, 243; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137; in cities of United States, i, 145; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460.
- Syracuse, N. Y., immigrant banks in, ii, 413.
- Syria, population and number of Christians, i, 281.
- Syrian: Definition, i, 280, 281; number of immigrants, i, 97, 171, 215, 281, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320, 733-737; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467, 737-739; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484, 769-771; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363, 760; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 740; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, etc., 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481, 751, 769; ii, 147-151, 263-266; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366, 761, 762; in seasonal farm labor, i, 594; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-767; padrone system, i, 29; ii, 392; family income, i, 412-417, 766; charity seekers, ii, 95-152; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; gainful occupation in the home, i, 752; status of children, i, 470-474, 763; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 49-55, 64-66, 76-80; proportion of children, i, 739; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447, 770, 771; English-speaking, i, 474-484, 768-770; ii, 151, 152; citizenship, i, 484-489, 771, 772; in labor unions, i, 418, 419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470, 756; rent paid, i, 419-422, 757-759; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430, 741-743; persons per room, i, 430-438, 743-747; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426, 748-751; water supply, i, 753; toilet accommodations, i, 754; care of apartment, i, 755; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Lawrence, Mass., i, 514, 515; in Los Angeles, Cal., i, 654; in Canada, ii, 612, 626.

## T.

- Tableware, glass. *See* Glass manufacturing.
- Tacoma, Wash.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 153.
- Tailors: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.
- Tampa, Fla.: Households studied in cigar and tobacco investigation, i, 313; deserting alien seamen, ii, 360.
- Tanneries. *See* Leather manufacturing.
- Tariff, sugar industry of Hawaii stimulated by protection, i, 701.
- Tasmania: Immigration and emigration, 1851-1901, ii, 632; assisted immigration, ii, 633. (*See also* Australia.)
- Tataric. *See* Finno-Tataric, Russian, etc.
- Tatars, number in Roumania, i, 263. (*See also* Russian and Turkish.)
- Tax: Of foreign miners, California, 1853, ii, 578; of Chinese, California, i, 657; ii, 578; income, Hawaii, i, 704, 717; 75 per cent of income tax appropriated for encouraging immigration, Hawaii, i, 704. (*See also* Head tax.)
- Teachers: In public school investigation, ii, 48-63; schedule form used, ii, 686; male breadwinners reported as, i, 818; female breadwinners, i, 818-820, 830-838. (*See also* Schools.)
- Tehuantepec, isthmus of, immigration to Hawaii by way of, i, 721.
- Telegraph and telephone operators, female breadwinners reported as, i, 830-838.
- Temple College, Philadelphia, Pa., ii, 8.
- Tennessee: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129; Italian communities, i, 560, 566; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; number of immigrants in bituminous coal mines, negligible, i, 505, 506; regulation of banking, ii, 435; cases of peonage, ii, 445; insanity, ii, 232.
- Teutonic: Definition of term, i, 281; population, i, 226; classification of languages, i, 281.
- Texas: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; German farmers, i, 548; Polish farmers, i, 583; Japanese in agriculture, i, 592; Italian communities, i, 560, 566; Italians admitted and departed, i, 568; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; competes with Canada for immigrants, ii, 609; regulation of banking, ii, 435; insanity, ii, 232.
- Textile-mill operatives: Male breadwinners reported as, i, 786-788, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 610-613, 811, 812, 830-838; females in Massachusetts, i, 810. (*See also* Cotton goods manufacturing, Silk goods manufacturing and dyeing, Woolen and worsted manufacturing, Carpet manufacturing, and Hosiery and knit goods manufacturing.)
- Theodore, Const., Greek physician in Chicago, letter signed by, ii, 398.
- Theological Seminary of Evangelical Lutheran Church, Chicago, Ill., ii, 8.
- Theology, students of, ii, 76-79, 82, 83.
- Third-class accommodations: Have replaced steerage on several trans-Atlantic ships, ii, 600; on sailing vessels only, until 1850, ii, 594. (*See also* Steerage conditions.)
- Thurston, L. A., former commissioner of immigration, Hawaii, quoted, i, 702, 703.
- Ticket agents. *See* Steamship ticket agents.
- Tips paid to Greek bootblacks, taken by padrones, ii, 402.
- Tobacco and cigar making: Summary of data secured, i, 313; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333, 627-634; earnings, i, 396-403; established where cheap woman and child labor is available, i, 541; Chinese in, San Francisco, i, 655, 659; male breadwinners reported as in, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.
- Toilet accommodations: For steerage passengers, laws of 1848 and 1908, ii, 593, 599; of households of immigrants in cities, i, 754, 755. (*See also* Steerage conditions and Housing conditions.)
- Toledo, Ohio, immigrant banks in, ii, 413.
- Toronto, Ontario, stature of children in, ii, 555.
- Tourists: Arriving in United States, destinations of, 1899-1910, i, 105; regulation regarding, ii, 775. (*See also* Transits.)
- Trachoma: Defined, i, 110; classed as a dangerous contagious disease, 1897, i, 194; specialists are employed to detect, i, 198.
- Tractability: Characteristic of races of recent immigration, i, 500, 501; Mexican railroad employees, i, 684.
- Trade, immigrants in cities engaged in, i, 761, 762.
- Trade and transportation: Male breadwinners engaged in, i, 821-829; female breadwinners, i, 830-838.
- Trade unions. *See* Labor organizations.
- Traders, clerks, etc., number emigrating to Canada, ii, 613.



Trans-Atlantic traffic. *See* Steerage conditions, Steamship companies, Third-class accommodations, *etc.*

Transient immigration. *See* Return movement.

Transits, law regarding, ii, 732, 748, 774, 807-809.

Transportation:

Interstate, of prostitutes, forbidden, ii, 578, 745; companies prohibited from inducing immigration, ii, 386, 734; elimination of American ships from emigrant-carrying trade, ii, 594, 595; of steerage passengers, lines now engaged in, i, 190; number of trans-Atlantic steerage passengers, 1899-1910, i, 183, 184; steerage conditions, i, 30; ii, 295-303; legislation regarding, ii, 589-602; fare advanced to contract laborers, i, 29; immigrants in cities engaged in, i, 761, 762; facilities poor in Hawaii, i, 719; from Japan to Honolulu, cost of, i, 703; continuous journey from own country to destination demanded of some immigrants to Canada, ii, 622, 623, 629; transshipment of immigrants for New Zealand prohibited, ii, 638.

Provided for immigrants by—

Argentina, ii, 643; Australia, ii, 631; Brazil, ii, 647; Canada, ii, 609, 616; New Zealand, ii, 637. (*See also* Electric railway transportation, Steam railway transportation, Street railway transportation, Assisted immigration, Steerage conditions, *etc.*)

Treaties: Agreement between United States and other powers for repression of trade in white women, ii, 327; between United States and China, various, ii, 578-581, 583, 783, 784.

Treatment of immigrants in charity hospitals, various causes of, ii, 267-285. (*See also* Charity hospitals.)

Trieste, Austria-Hungary: Inspection of emigrants, i, 198; rejections, i, 199; number of immigrants from, and number debarred for medical causes, i, 202.

Tripoli, Greek bootblacks from, ii, 399.

Tsintsars: Definition of term, i, 262; number of, i, 282.

Tufts College, Medford, Mass., ii, 8.

Turkey: Divisions of, ii, 699; races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; population, i, 282; number of Greeks in, i, 245; Roumanians in, i, 263; Serbo-Croatians in, i, 230; wages and working conditions of Greek boys in, ii, 403; emigration from, unlawful, i, 168; some emigration due to political conditions, i, 187; immigration from, 1907, i, 18; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; literacy, i, 438-447; immigrants from, in Lawrence, Mass., i, 514, 515. (*See also* Turkey in Asia and Turkey in Europe.)

Turkey in Asia: Number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96. (*See also* Turkey.)

Turkey in Europe: Number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, 134, 136, 137. (*See also* Turkey.)

Turkish: Definition, i, 282; number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 171, 215, 282, 625; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; immigrants in Honolulu, i, 712; population and distribution, i, 213, 282; number in Persia, i, 259; in Roumania, i, 263; in Servia, i, 231; in Turkey, i, 282; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on English-speaking and literacy, i, 446, 447, 481-484; occupation abroad, i, 100-102, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84; residence in United States, effect on English-speaking, literacy, *etc.*, i, 445, 446, 461-463, 477-481; ii, 263-266, 280-285; occupation, i, 117, 118, 364; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 408, 409; padrone system, ii, 392, 393; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 237, 270; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-27, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; English-speaking, i, 474-484; citizenship, i, 484-489; in labor unions, i, 418; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; location of wife, i, 459, 460; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; in Canada, ii, 612, 625; immigrants to Brazil, ii, 645, 646.

Tyler, John, quotation from message to Congress, ii, 562.

Typewriter manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-348.

## U.

Unemployment: Charity seekers, ii, 115-124, 134; oversupply of unskilled labor results in, i, 39, 367. (*See also* Occupations: persons in industrial study and in study of cities.)

Unions. *See* Labor organizations.

- United Kingdom: No emigration problem of importance, i, 168; emigration to British colonies encouraged and assisted, i, 168; number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167. (*See also separate countries.*)
- United Norwegian Lutheran Seminary, Minneapolis, Minn., ii, 8.
- Universities of Buffalo, California, Chicago, Cincinnati, Illinois, Kansas, Maryland, Minnesota, Pennsylvania, and Pittsburg, investigations in, ii, 8. (*See also Higher educational institutions.*)
- Utah: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155, 623; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; farm households studied, i, 639; regulation of banking, ii, 435.
- Utica, N. Y., immigrant banks in, ii, 413.

## V.

- Valdese, N. C., Italian agricultural colony, i, 563.
- Value of manufactures east of Rocky Mountains, 1880-1905, i, 491.
- Vegetable growing, Japanese seasonal labor in, i, 667. (*See also Agriculture and Seasonal labor.*)
- Vehicles. *See* Agricultural implement and vehicle manufacturing.
- Vermont: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 155; citizenship, i, 150; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; no regulation of private or immigrant banks, ii, 435; insanity, ii, 232.
- Veterinary science, students of, ii, 76-79, 82, 83.
- Veto, Presidents': Arthur, bill suspending Chinese immigration for 20 years, 1882, ii, 580; Cleveland, bill providing for educational test, 1897, ii, 573, 574; Hayes, abrogation of Burlingame treaty, 1879, ii, 580. (*See also Executive order.*)
- Victoria: Immigration and emigration, ii, 632, 635; assisted immigration, ii, 633; Chinese immigration, ii, 635. (*See also Australia.*)
- Vineland, N. J.: Italian agricultural colony, i, 561, 565; Hebrew colonies, i, 578, 579.
- Vineyards, Japanese seasonal labor in, i, 667. (*See also Agriculture and Seasonal labor.*)
- Virginia: Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in bituminous coal mines mainly of recent immigration, i, 506; regulation of banking, ii, 435; cases of peonage, ii, 445; insanity, ii, 232.
- Visits abroad: Employees in manufacturing and mining, i, 461-463; Italians migratory, ii, 532. (*See also Return movement, Previous residence in United States, etc.*)
- Vlach, definition of term, i, 262.
- Volicos, J. N., Greek physician in Chicago, letter signed by, ii, 398.
- Voting age, nativity of males of, i, 148-156. (*See also Citizenship.*)

## W.

## Wages and earnings:

- Effects of recent immigrants on, i, 540, 541, 646; recent immigrants and Japanese displacing Chinese at higher wages, Pacific coast, i, 658; vary for old and new immigrant races on street railways in West, i, 646; only slightly increased for recent immigrants and Mexicans in West, i, 646; in bituminous coal mines of Pennsylvania, lower than elsewhere, i, 38; effect of labor organizations in West, i, 647; farm labor in West, i, 654, 669, 670, 672, 679; immigrants employ fellow-countrymen at lower than current, i, 654; sugar-beet laborers, i, 687; seasonal farm labor, i, 597, 670; of Asiatics, California, higher than formerly, i, 679; Chinese, i, 656, 658, 659; East Indians, i, 676, 678, 679; Japanese, i, 658, 665, 667, 669, 670, 672, 673, 675, 683; Mexicans, i, 646, 683; on sugar plantations, Hawaii, i, 707, 715, 720; results of European investigation regarding, i, 186, 187; a cause of emigration, i, 185, 186; of Greek boys, ii, 403, 404; increased, in Europe, as result of emigration of labor, i, 169, 277.

## Hourly earnings—

- Beet sugar, i, 688; glass bottles, i, 524; plate glass, i, 521; slaughtering and meat packing, i, 403, 404.

## Daily earnings—

- No criterion of annual income, i, 39, 370, 371; bituminous coal mines, i, 300, 396-403, 534; cigars and tobacco, i, 313, 396-403; construction work, i, 396-403; oil refining, i, 311, 396-403; slaughtering and meat packing, i, 396-403; coal mines of New Mexico, i, 686; farm labor, California, i, 670; seasonal agricultural labor, i, 600; glass bottles, i, 524; manufacturing and mining, i, 370-374, 379-383, 396-403; metalliferous mining and smelting, i, 686; street railways, the West, i, 646, 685, 686; of East Indians, i, 678, 680; of Mexicans, i, 683, 685-687; laborers in Hawaii, i, 707, 715.

## Wages and earnings—Continued.

## Weekly earnings—

No criterion of annual income, i, 367; of Italians, in glass industry, i, 524; manufacturing and mining, i, 366-370, 374-378, 383-396; various industries, i, 297-312.

## Annual earnings—

Less than wages would indicate, on account of lost time, i, 39, 367, 370, 371; of Greek bootblacks, ii, 402; of Greek flower peddlers, ii, 393; immigrants in cities, i, 764-767; in manufacturing and mining, i, 405-411; various industries, i, 297-313; native and foreign born compared, i, 406, 408, 411; old and new immigration compared, i, 406, 409, 411; of field laborers in Manchuria, i, 705.

(*See also Family income and separate races and industries.*)

Wage-earners: Increase in number, manufacturing and mining, 1880-1909, i, 491-493; per cent foreign-born, i, 493; number and sex of those studied in manufacturing and mining, i, 294; in agricultural pursuits, i, 547. (*See also Breadwinners, Employees studied, Occupations, and separate races and industries.*)

Walcher, G., investigations of, referred to, ii, 546.

Wales: Counties of, ii, 699; population, i, 214, 283; number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; 1882 and 1907, i, 167; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 135, 137, 623; in cities of United States, i, 145; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; earnings, i, 366-403; literacy, i, 438-447; conjugal condition, i, 447-460. (*See also England and Wales.*)

Walker, J. Bruce, assistant superintendent of emigration for Canada, in London, quoted, ii, 615, 616.

Washington: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 151, 155, 623; citizenship, i, 150, 152; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; Norwegian farmers, i, 548; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; farm households studied, i, 639; emigration to Canada, ii, 617; regulation of banking, ii, 435.

Washington, D. C., immigrants as charity seekers in, ii, 93-115. (*See also District of Columbia.*)

Washington University, St. Louis, Mo., ii, 8.

Water supply, of households of immigrants in cities, i, 753. (*See also Housing conditions, Toilet accommodations, etc.*)

Waterbury, Conn.: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.

Wawarsing, N. Y., Hebrew agricultural colony, i, 577.

Weekly earnings. *See Wages and earnings.*

Weight of native and foreign born, compared, ii, 510, 512, 514, 516, 519, 525, 526, 534-536, 538.

Welfare work. *See Homes and aid societies, Benefits in addition to wages, and Aid furnished to immigrants.*

Welsh: Definition, i, 282, 283; language, i, 225, 282, 283; number of immigrants, i, 97, 171, 214, 215, 283, 625; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; population in Europe, i, 214, 283; number of households and persons studied, i, 316-320; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 506, 507, 627-636; age classification, i, 463-467; ii, 136, 286-290; age at time of coming, effect on literacy, i, 446, 447; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101, 172, 173, 357-363; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356, 636, 637; ii, 84, 85; residence in United States, effect on literacy, etc., i, 445, 446, 461-463; ii, 147-151, 263-266; residence in agricultural locality, i, 604; occupation, i, 117, 118, 363-366; wages and earnings, i, 366-403, 405-411, 764-766; family income, i, 412-417; charity seekers, ii, 95-153; in charity hospitals, ii, 258-261, 270-272; insanity and mental defects, ii, 228, 237, 270; status of children, i, 470-474; ii, 143-147; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 33-42, 49-61, 64-66, 76-80; literacy, i, 99, 175, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; ii, 152, 153; in labor unions, i, 417-419; conjugal condition, i, 447-460; ii, 137-142; fecundity, ii, 469-500; location of wife, i, 459, 460; home ownership, i, 467-470; rent paid, i, 419-422; size of apartments and of households, i, 426-430; persons per room, i, 430-438; boarders and lodgers, i, 422-426; return movement, i, 112-118, 180, 182; visits abroad, i, 461-463; number in Whiting, Ind., i, 528; in Canada, ii, 625. (*See also English and Welsh.*)

Wend or Wind. *See Slovenian.*

West: Competes with Canada for immigrants, ii, 609, 610; population, i, 621-623; peonage in, ii, 447. (*See also Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States, and separate States.*)

West, Mary Mills, author of reports on the immigration situation in Argentina and Brazil, i, 4; abstracts of reports, ii, 639-647.

- West Indian:** Number of immigrants admitted, i, 97, 215; proportion of males, i, 98; destination, i, 106-109; previous residence in United States, i, 104; money on landing, i, 103; employees studied, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; occupation abroad, i, 100, 101; length of residence, i, 116, 349-356; occupation, i, 117, 118, wages and earnings, i, 366-403; charity seekers, ii, 95-109; insanity and mental defects, ii, 237; in schools, ii, 10-16, 18-31, 64-66; literacy, i, 99, 438-447; citizenship, i, 484-489; return movement, i, 112-118; in Canada, ii, 612, 626. (*See also* Cuban, Porto Rican, etc.)
- West Indies:** Races of, ii, 685, 700, 713, 721, 726; number of immigrants from, 1820-1910, i, 65-96; Dutch in, i, 232; natives of, in United States, i, 134, 136, 137; children of immigrants from, employed, i, 320-333, 336-347, 627-636; literacy, i, 438-447. (*See also* Cuba, Porto Rico, etc.)
- West Seneca, N. Y.,** representative immigrant community, i, 496.
- West Virginia:** Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; regulation of banking, ii, 435; cases of peonage, ii, 445; insanity, ii, 232. (*See also* South, bituminous coal mining.)
- Western Australia:** Immigration and emigration, 1851-1901, ii, 632; assisted immigration to, ii, 633. (*See also* Australia.)
- Western Reserve University,** Cleveland, Ohio, ii, 8.
- Western Theological Seminary,** Chicago, Ill., ii, 8.
- Wheeler, William R.,** member of Immigration Commission, i, 12, 165.
- White, W. J.,** director of Canadian propaganda in United States, annual report quoted, ii, 608-610.
- White Russian:** Definition of term, i, 265; population, i, 265. (*See also* Russian.)
- White-slave traffic:** Abstract of report on, ii, 323-350; conclusions, i, 30; recommendations, i, 46; information regarding, furnished to authorities, i, 23; between Europe and United States, i, 30; legislation for suppression of, ii, 577. (*See also* Prostitution.)
- White-slave traffic act:** Of June 25, 1910, ii, 744-747; result of Commission's investigations, i, 30.
- Whiting, Ind.,** population, and immigration to oil refineries, i, 527, 528.
- Wilkes-Barre, Pa.,** immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.
- Williams, Wm.,** commissioner at Ellis Island, action regarding homes and aid societies, ii, 314, 315, 322.
- Willis, H. Parker,** editorial adviser to Immigration Commission, i, 12.
- Wilmington, Del.,** immigration to leather factories, i, 529.
- Wind or Wend.** *See* Slovenian.
- Window glass.** *See* Glass manufacturing.
- Wisconsin:** Foreign-born in, i, 126, 128, 149, 151, 155; citizenship, i, 150, 152; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; Italian communities, i, 560; Polish farmers, i, 583; cheese industry of Green County, i, 549; wages of sugar-beet laborers, i, 597; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; employees in manufactures, mines, and quarries, i, 492; voting laws lenient, i, 153; immigrant banks, ii, 414; private banking virtually prohibited, ii, 434; insanity, ii, 232; emigration to Canada, ii, 617.
- Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons,** Milwaukee, Wis., ii, 8.
- Wissler, Clark,** investigations of phenomena of growth, referred to, ii, 553.
- Wives, location of.** *See* Location of wives.
- Wives at work:** Families having income from, i, 413-415, 766; seasonal farm labor, i, 597, 598, 600. (*See also* Family income and Woman and child labor.)
- Wolf, Simon,** hearing before Immigration Commission, i, 19.
- Woman and child labor:** Establishment of certain industries in localities where such is available, i, 541; in textile industry, displaced by males of recent immigration, i, 540; among recent immigrants, San Francisco, cheaper than Japanese, i, 663; seasonal farm labor, i, 594-598; Russian, in Hawaii, i, 707. (*See also* Family income, Wives at work, and Children, status of.)
- Women:** Citizenship of, by marriage, ii, 828; fecundity of, abstract of report on, ii, 451-500.
- Women's Medical College of Pennsylvania,** Philadelphia, Pa., ii, 8.
- Woods, Erville B.,** assistant to statistician of Immigration Commission, i, 12.
- Woolen and worsted manufacturing:** Summary of data secured, i, 302, 303; households and employees studied, i, 294, 323-333; earnings, i, 384-386, 388-395; industry in Lawrence, Mass., described, i, 512-516; female breadwinners reported as woolen-mill operatives, i, 830-838; Chinese in woolen manufacturing, San Francisco, 1870, i, 655.
- Woonsocket, R. I.:** Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.

Worcester, Mass.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.

Worcester Polytechnic Institute, Worcester, Mass., ii, 8.

Working conditions: Poor, accepted by recent immigrants, i, 538, 539; effect of recent immigrants, i, 501; poorer in bituminous coal mines of Pennsylvania than elsewhere, i, 38; seasonal agricultural labor, i, 596, 597; peonage, ii, 439-449; plantations, Hawaii, i, 714-717.

Working relations between old and new immigrants, i, 540. (*See also* Race prejudice, Assimilation, etc.)

Worsted. *See* Woolen and worsted manufacturing.

Wright, Luke E., executive order regarding Chinese, ii, 798.

Wyoming: Foreign-born in, i, 127, 129, 149, 155, 623; population, i, 623; citizenship, i, 150; Hebrew farmers, i, 576; immigrants destined to, i, 105-109; regulation of banking, ii, 435.

## Y.

Yearly earnings. *See* Wages and earnings.

Yearly income. *See* Family income and Wages and earnings.

Yokaris Brothers, promoters of Greek shoe-shining parlors, ii, 398.

Yonkers, N. Y.: Public school pupils, ii, 14, 15, 17-23, 74; teachers, ii, 52-63; foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152.

Youngstown, Ohio: Foreign-born in male population, i, 151; citizenship, i, 152; immigrants as charity seekers, ii, 93-115.

## Z.

Zinc smelting and manufacturing, employees in, i, 336-338, 343-348.



















17  
18  
19

